Cornelius Wilson,

With Kindest wishes

From W Davidson

Xmas 1900

THE

HOLY BIBLE.

PUBLISHED BY

HENRY FROWDE,
Oxford Warehouse:
AMEN CORNER,
LONDON.

C. J. CLAY AND SON,
Cambridge Warehouse:
AVE MARIA LANE,
LONDON.

THE

HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES:

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED.

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

OXFORD
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1885

Pearl 16mo.

All Rights reserved.

OXFORD:
PRINTED BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

PREFACE.

THE Revision of the Authorised Version was undertaken in consequence of a Resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, as has been fully explained in the Preface to the Revised Version of the New Testament, which was first published in May 1881. When the two Companies were appointed for carrying out this work, the following General Principles, among others, were laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for their guidance:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.'

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.'

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.'

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.'

In order to shew the manner in which the Old Testament Company have endeavoured to carry out their instructions, it will be convenient to treat the subjects mentioned in the foregoing rules in a somewhat different order.

It will be observed that in Rule 4 the word 'Text' is used in a different sense from that in Rule 1, and in the case of the Old Testament denotes the Hebrew or Aramaic original of the several books. In this respect the task of the Revisers has been much simpler than that which the New Testament Company had before them. The Received, or, as it is commonly called, the Massoretic Text of the Old Testament Scriptures has come down to us in manuscripts which are of no very great antiquity, and which all belong to the same family or recension[1]. That other recensions were at one time in existence is probable from the variations in the Ancient Versions, the oldest of which, namely the Greek or Septuagint, was made, at least in part, some two centuries before the Christian era. But as the state of knowledge on the subject is not at present such as to justify any attempt at an entire reconstruction of the text on the authority of the Versions, the Revisers have thought it most prudent to adopt the Massoretic Text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the Authorised Translators had done[2], only in exceptional cases. With regard to the variations in the Massoretic Text itself, the Revisers have endeavoured to translate what appeared to them to be the best reading in the text, and where the alternative reading seemed sufficiently probable or important they have placed it in the margin. In some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the Ancient Versions, and the departure from the Massoretic Text recorded in the margin. In other cases, where the versions appeared to supply a very probable though not so necessary a correction of the text, the text has been left and the variation indicated in the margin only.

In endeavouring to carry out as fully as possible the spirit of Rules 1 and 2, the Revisers have borne in mind that it was their duty not to make a new translation but to revise one already existing, which for more than two

[1] The earliest MS. of which the age is certainly known bears date A.D. 916.

[2] See, for instance, 2 Sam. xvi. 12; 2 Chr. iii. 1, xxii. 6; Job xxxvii. 7; Ezek. xlvi. 10; Amos v. 26; Hag. i. 2.

centuries and a half had held the position of an English classic. They have therefore departed from it only in cases where they disagreed with the Translators of 1611 as to the meaning or construction of a word or sentence; or where it was necessary for the sake of uniformity to render such parallel passages as were identical in Hebrew by the same English words, so that an English reader might know at once by comparison that a difference in the translation corresponded to a difference in the original; or where the language of the Authorised Version was liable to be misunderstood by reason of its being archaic or obscure; or finally, where the rendering of an earlier English version seemed preferable, or where by an apparently slight change it was possible to bring out more fully the meaning of a passage of which the translation was already substantially accurate.

It has been thought advisable in regard to the word 'JEHOVAH' to follow the usage of the Authorised Version, and not to insert it uniformly in place of 'LORD' or 'GOD', which when printed in small capitals represent the words substituted by Jewish custom for the ineffable Name according to the vowel points by which it is distinguished. It will be found therefore that in this respect the Authorised Version has been departed from only in a few passages, in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required.

Terms of natural history have been changed only where it was certain that the Authorised Version was incorrect and where there was sufficient evidence for the substituted rendering. In cases of doubt the alternative rendering has been given in the margin; and even where no doubt existed, but where there was no familiar English equivalent for the original word, the Old Version has been allowed to remain[1], and the more accurate term has been placed in the margin.

In some words of very frequent occurrence, the Authorised Version being either inadequate or inconsistent, and sometimes misleading, changes have been introduced with as much uniformity as appeared practicable or desirable. For instance, 'the tabernacle of the congregation' has been everywhere changed to 'the tent of meeting', on account of Exodus xxv. 22, xxix. 42, 43, and also because 'the tabernacle of *the* congregation' conveys an entirely wrong sense. The words 'tabernacle' and 'tent', as the renderings of two different Hebrew words, are in the Authorised Version frequently interchanged in such a manner as to lead to confusion; and the Revisers have endeavoured throughout the Pentateuch to preserve a consistent distinction between them. Their practice in regard to the words 'assembly' and 'congregation' has been the same in principle, although they have contented themselves with introducing greater consistency of rendering without aiming at absolute uniformity. In consequence of the changes which have taken place in the English language, the term 'meat offering' has become inappropriate to describe an offering of which flesh was no part; and by the alteration to 'meal offering' a sufficiently accurate representation of the original has been obtained with the least possible change of form.

As regards the use of words, there are only a few cases in which it has been found needful to deviate from the language employed in the Authorised Version. One of these deviations occurs so frequently that it may be well to state briefly why it was adopted. The word 'peoples' was nowhere used by King James's Translators in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament it occurs only twice (Rev. x. 11, xvii. 15). The effect of this was to leave the rendering of numerous passages inadequate or obscure or even positively misleading. Thus in one of the best known Psalms (Ps. lxvii.), where the Septuagint has λαοί and the Vulgate *populi*, the English had 'Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee'; leaving it at least doubtful

[1] As for instance, 'coney' (Lev. xi. 5), 'fitches' (Is. xxviii. 25, 27), 'gourd' (Jonah iv. 6).

whether the 'nations' of verse 4, or God's people, Israel, be referred to. 'And in Isaiah lv. 4, 'Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people,' the word 'people' is naturally understood by the English reader to refer to Israel.

Again, the Hebrew word *goyim* 'nations', which is applied to the nations of Canaan dispossessed by the Hebrews, and then also to the surrounding nations among whom the people of Israel were afterwards dispersed, acquired in later times a moral significance, which is represented in the Authorised Version by the rendering 'heathen' or 'Gentiles'. While recognizing this moral sense of the word, the Revisers have employed it much more sparingly than their predecessors had done.

Similarly, the Hebrew *Sheôl*, which signifies the abode of departed spirits, and corresponds to the Greek Hades, or the under world, is variously rendered in the Authorised Version by 'grave', 'pit', and 'hell'. Of these renderings 'hell', if it could be taken in its original sense as used in the Creeds, would be a fairly adequate equivalent for the Hebrew word; but it is so commonly understood of the place of torment that to employ it frequently would lead to inevitable misunderstanding. The Revisers therefore in the historical narratives have left the rendering 'the grave' or 'the pit' in the text, with a marginal note 'Heb. *Sheol*' to indicate that it does not signify 'the place of burial'; while in the poetical writings they have put most commonly 'Sheol' in the text and 'the grave' in the margin. In Isaiah xiv. however, where 'hell' is used in more of its original sense and is less liable to be misunderstood, and where any change in so familiar a passage which was not distinctly an improvement would be a decided loss, the Revisers have contented themselves with leaving 'hell' in the text, and have connected it with other passages by putting 'Sheol' in the margin.

In connexion with this it may be mentioned that 'Abaddon', which has hitherto been known to the English reader of the Bible only from the New Testament (Rev. ix. 11), has been introduced in three passages (Job xxvi. 6; Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20), where a proper name appears to be required for giving vividness and point.

The Hebrew word *Ashêrah*, which is uniformly and wrongly rendered 'grove' in the Authorised Version, most probably denotes the wooden symbol of a goddess; and the Revisers therefore have not hesitated to introduce it as a proper name in the singular (Judg. vi. 25, &c.), with the plurals Asherim (Ex. xxxiv. 13, &c.) and Asheroth (Judg. iii. 7, &c.), following the analogy of the Baalim (Judg. iii. 7) and the Ashtaroth (Judg. ii. 13), which are already familiar.

In regard to the language of the Authorised Version, the Revisers have thought it no part of their duty to reduce it to conformity with modern usage, and have therefore left untouched all archaisms, whether of language or construction, which though not in familiar use cause a reader no embarrassment and lead to no misunderstanding. They are aware that in so doing they will disappoint the large English-speaking race on the other side of the Atlantic, and it is a question upon which they are prepared to agree to a friendly difference of opinion. The principle by which they have been guided has been clear and consistent. Where an archaic word or expression was liable to be misunderstood or at least was not perfectly intelligible, they have substituted for it another, in equally good use at the time the Authorised Version was made, and expressing all that the archaism was intended to convey, but more familiar to the modern reader. In such cases the gain was greater than the loss. But in other instances where the word or expression, although obsolete, was not unintelligible, it was thought that the change would involve greater loss than gain, and the old rendering was therefore allowed to stand. More especially was this the case when the archaism was a perfectly correct rendering of the original and there was no

exact modern equivalent for it. The principle adopted by the Company will be best illustrated by two typical examples. The verb 'to ear' in the sense of 'to plough' and the substantive 'earing' for 'ploughing' were very reluctantly abandoned, and only because it was ascertained that their meaning was unknown to many persons of good intelligence and education. But it was easy to put in their place equivalents which had a pedigree of almost equal antiquity, and it would have been an excess of conservatism to refuse to substitute for an unintelligible archaism an expression to which no ambiguity could be attached. On the other hand the word 'bolled' (Ex. ix. 31), which signifies 'podded for seed' and is known in provincial dialects, has no synonym in literary English. To have discarded it in favour of a less accurate or more paraphrastic expression would have been to impoverish the language; and it was therefore left, because it exactly expresses one view which is taken of the meaning of the original.

One of the few instances in which the language of the Authorised Version has been modified in accordance with later usage is the change of the neuter possessive pronoun from 'his' to 'its'. It is well known that 'its' does not occur in the Bible of 1611, and it does not appear to have been introduced into any edition before 1660. But it is found ten times in Shakespeare, and there is other evidence to shew that at the time of the Authorised Version it was coming into use. It was found necessary in some cases to substitute 'its' for 'his' in order to avoid obscurity, and there seemed no good reason, when it was once introduced, for refusing to admit it generally when it referred to purely inanimate objects.

In making minor changes, whether in translation or language, the Revisers have followed the example of the translators of the Authorised Version, who allowed themselves in this respect a reasonable freedom, without permitting their liberty to degenerate into license.

It will be at once seen that the old division of the books into chapters and verses has been abandoned in favour of the arrangement in paragraphs, the numbering of the chapters and verses being however retained for convenience of reference. Where the change of subject seemed to require a greater break than was marked by the beginning of a new paragraph, it has been indicated by a space before the paragraph. Occasionally the divisions of the chapters in the Authorised Version differ from those in the common Hebrew Bibles. In such cases the variations are given in the margin. In the Psalms, the titles are printed in smaller type, as in some modern English Bibles, which differ in this respect from the edition of 1611. One consequence of the arrangement in paragraphs has been the omission of the headings of chapters, which for other and more important reasons it was thought advisable to abandon, as involving questions which belong rather to the province of the commentator than to that of the translator. With the headings of chapters the head-lines of pages naturally disappeared also, and for the same reason.

In the poetical portions, besides the division into paragraphs, the Revisers have adopted an arrangement in lines, so as to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew Poetry. But they have not extended this arrangement to the prophetical books, the language of which although frequently marked by parallelism is, except in purely lyrical passages, rather of the nature of lofty and impassioned prose.

In the use of italics the Revisers departed from the custom of the Authorised Version and adopted as their rule the following resolution of their Company:

'That all such words now printed in italics, as are plainly implied in the Hebrew and necessary in English, be printed in common type.'

But where any doubt existed as to the exact rendering of the Hebrew,

all words which have been added in order to give completeness to the English expression are printed in italic type, so that the reader by omitting them may be able to see how far their insertion is justified by the words of the original. This of course is especially true of those renderings for which an alternative is given in the margin, where the roman and italic type play exactly opposite parts.

To complete the account of the Revised Version it remains only to describe the marginal notes. These will be found to contain

(1) The renderings of such variations in the Massoretic Text as appeared to be of sufficient importance. These variations are known by the technical names of K'ri (*read*) and C'thib (*written*), which denote that the K'ri, or reading in the margin of the Hebrew Bible, is to be substituted for the C'thib which appears in the written text. The Revisers have generally, though not uniformly, rendered the C'thib in the text, and left the K'ri in the margin, with the introductory note 'Or, according to another reading', or 'Another reading is'. When the K'ri has been followed in the text, the C'thib has been placed in the margin, if it represented a variation of sufficient importance.

(2) Alternative renderings, introduced by 'Or'. These are either different meanings of the word or passage, or they serve to connect it with other renderings elsewhere.

(3) Literal renderings of the Hebrew or Aramaic, indicated by the prefix 'Heb.' or 'Aram.'

(4) Changes of text made on the authority of the ancient Versions.

(5) Readings from ancient Versions which appeared to be of sufficient importance to be noticed.

(6) Renderings of the Hebrew consonants as read with different vowel points, or as differently divided. These are introduced by the words 'Or, as otherwise read'.

(7) Marginal references to other passages, which are either strictly parallel, or serve the purpose of illustrating or justifying a particular rendering.

(8) Explanations of certain proper names, the meaning of which is referred to in the text.

In the Proper Names the Revisers have endeavoured to ascertain the system of transliteration adopted by the Translators of the Authorised Version and to carry it out with somewhat greater consistency. They have not however attempted anything like rigid uniformity, and have left unchanged all those names which by usage have become English; as, for instance, Moses, Aaron, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the like.

Among the Rules laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for the guidance of the Revisers was one that no change should be finally made in the text of the Authorised Version except by the vote of two-thirds of the Company present and voting; and this Rule has been invariably acted upon. The result has been that in many cases a rendering which was preferred by the majority of the Company voting has been recorded in the margin, the majority not being sufficient to give it a place in the text. But all questions of marginal readings, as well as of punctuation and division into paragraphs, except where these affected the sense of a passage, were decided by a simple majority.

It may be of some interest to describe the method observed by the Company in their work, if only to shew that every question raised was carefully and deliberately considered. In the first Revision it was the practice for the Secretary to read over each verse, first in the original and then in the Authorised Version: the proposals for change were then taken; first those communicated in writing by absent members, and next those made by

the members present. Each proposal was moved, and if seconded was discussed and voted upon; the decision in the first Revision being by a majority only. If a proposal met with no seconder, it was not discussed but allowed to drop. In the second Revision, the Secretary read out in order the changes which had been made at the first Revision; if these were unchallenged they were allowed to remain, otherwise they were put to the vote and affirmed or rejected according as they were or were not supported by the requisite majority of two-thirds. In the second Revision new propositions could only be made by special permission of the Company, and discussion was limited, as far as possible, to exceptional cases. In the final review, which was in reality the completion of the second Revision, the Company employed themselves in making a general survey of what they had done, deciding finally upon reserved points, harmonizing inconsistencies, smoothing down roughnesses, removing unnecessary changes, and generally giving finish and completeness to their work. Everything in this final survey was decided by the vote of a majority of two-thirds.

The Revisers had already made some progress, and had in fact gone twice through the Pentateuch, before they secured the co-operation of the American Old Testament Revision Company. The first Revision of the several books was submitted to the consideration of the American Revisers, and, except in the case of the Pentateuch, the English Company had the benefit of their criticisms and suggestions before they proceeded to the second Revision. The second Revision was in like manner forwarded to America, and the latest thoughts of the American Revisers were in the hands of the English Company at their final review. In every instance the suggestions from America were treated with the same consideration as those proceeding from members of the English Company, and were adopted or rejected on their merits. It was a part of the terms of agreement with the American Company that all points of ultimate difference between them and the English Revisers should be placed on record, and they will accordingly be found fully stated at the end of the Old Testament, or at the end of the several portions, according as the Revised Version appears in one or more volumes. Many of them will be found to be changes of language which are involved in the essentially different circumstances of American and English readers; others express a preference for the marginal rendering over that given in the text; others again involve a real difference of opinion; but all shew that they have been dictated by the same leading principle, the sincere desire to give to modern readers a faithful representation of the meaning of the original documents.

It could not but be expected that in the course of fourteen years many changes would take place in the members of the Company. Of the original number who first put their hands to the work on the 30th of June 1870, only fifteen now remain. Ten of the Company have been removed by death, and two resigned: the places of these were filled from time to time by others; but since October 1875 no new members have been added. The Revision was completed in eighty-five sessions, ending on 20th June, 1884; and it occupied 792 days. The greater part of the sessions were for ten days each, and each day the Company generally sat for six hours. The labour therefore has been great, but it has been given ungrudgingly; and now with a feeling of deep thankfulness to Almighty God, and the earnest hope that their endeavours may with His blessing tend to a clearer knowledge of the Old Testament Scriptures, the Revisers bring their long task to a close.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER, WESTMINSTER ABBEY,
10 *July*, 1884.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	Page
Genesis	1
Exodus	41
Leviticus	76
Numbers	101
Deuteronomy	137
Joshua	167
Judges	188
Ruth	208
I. Samuel	211
II. Samuel	237
I. Kings	259
II. Kings	284
I. Chronicles	308
II. Chronicles	330
Ezra	358
Nehemiah	366
Esther	377
Job	383
The Psalms	409
The Proverbs	472
Ecclesiastes	494
The Song of Songs	499
Isaiah	504
Jeremiah	543
Lamentations	588
Ezekiel	593
Daniel	634
Hosea	646
Joel	652
Amos	654
Obadiah	658
Jonah	659
Micah	661
Nahum	664
Habakkuk	665
Zephaniah	667
Haggai	669
Zechariah	670
Malachi	677

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	Page
S. Matthew	1
S. Mark	26
S. Luke	41
S. John	68
The Acts	88
To the Romans	114
I. Corinthians	124
II. Corinthians	134
To the Galatians	141
To the Ephesians	144
To the Philippians	148
To the Colossians	150
I. Thessalonians	152
II. Thessalonians	155
I. Timothy	156
II. Timothy	159
To Titus	161
To Philemon	162
To the Hebrews	162
James	170
I. Peter	173
II. Peter	176
I. John	178
II. John	180
III. John	181
Jude	181
Revelation	182

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

GENESIS.

1 IN the beginning God created the
2 heaven and the earth. And the
earth was waste and void; and
darkness was upon the face of the
deep: and the spirit of God [1] moved upon the face of the waters.
3 And God said, Let there be light;
4 and there was light. And God saw
the light, that it was good: and God
divided the light from the darkness.
5 And God called the light Day, and
the darkness he called Night. And
there was evening and there was
morning, one day.
6 And God said, Let there be a
[2]firmament in the midst of the
waters, and let it divide the waters
7 from the waters. And God made
the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were
above the firmament: and it was
8 so. And God called the firmament
Heaven. And there was evening and
there was morning, a second day.
9 And God said, Let the waters
under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the
dry land appear: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry land Earth;
and the gathering together of the
waters called he Seas: and God saw
11 that it was good. And God said,
Let the earth put forth grass, herb
yielding seed, *and* fruit tree bearing
fruit after its kind, wherein is the
seed thereof, upon the earth: and
12 it was so. And the earth brought
forth grass, herb yielding seed after
its kind, and tree bearing fruit,
wherein is the seed thereof, after
its kind: and God saw that it was
13 good. And there was evening and
there was morning, a third day.
14 And God said, Let there be lights
in the firmament of the heaven to
divide the day from the night; and
let them be for signs, and for sea-
15 sons, and for days and years: and
let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light
16 upon the earth: and it was so. And
God made the two great lights; the
greater light to rule the day, and
the lesser light to rule the night:
17 *he made* the stars also. And God
set them in the firmament of the
heaven to give light upon the earth.
18 and to rule over the day and over
the night, and to divide the light
from the darkness: and God saw
19 that it was good. And there was
evening and there was morning, a
fourth day.
20 And God said, Let the waters
[3]bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and let
fowl fly above the earth [4]in the
21 open firmament of heaven. And
God created the great sea-monsters,
and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth
abundantly, after their kinds, and
every winged fowl after its kind:
and God saw that it was good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, Be
fruitful, and multiply, and fill the
waters in the seas, and let fowl
23 multiply in the earth. And there
was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.
24 And God said, Let the earth bring
forth the living creature after its
kind, cattle, and creeping thing,
and beast of the earth after its
25 kind: and it was so. And God
made the beast of the earth after
its kind, and the cattle after their
kind, and every thing that creepeth
upon the ground after its kind:
26 and God saw that it was good. And
God said, Let us make man in our
image, after our likeness: and let
them have dominion over the fish
of the sea, and over the fowl of
the air, and over the cattle, and
over all the earth, and over every
creeping thing that creepeth upon
27 the earth. And God created man
in his own image, in the image of
God created he him; male and
28 female created he them. And God
blessed them: and God said unto
them, Be fruitful, and multiply,
and replenish the earth, and subdue
it; and have dominion over the fish
of the sea, and over the fowl of
the air, and over every living thing
29 that [5]moveth upon the earth. And
God said, Behold, I have given you
every herb yielding seed, which is
upon the face of all the earth, and
every tree, in the which is the fruit
of a tree yielding seed; to you it
30 shall be for meat: and to every
beast of the earth, and to every
fowl of the air, and to every
thing that creepeth upon the earth,
wherein there is [6]life, *I have given*
every green herb for meat: and it
31 was so. And God saw every thing
that he had made, and, behold, it was

1 Or, *was brooding upon*

2 Heb. *expanse.*

3 Heb. *swarm with swarms of living creatures.*

4 Heb. *on the face of the expanse of the heaven.*

5 Or, *creepeth*

6 Heb. *a living soul.*

very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 And the heaven and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it: because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heaven and of the earth when they were created, in the day that [1]the LORD God made earth and heaven, 5 And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man 6 to till the ground; but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. 8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward, in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and 10 evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became 11 four heads. The name of the first is Pishon: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, 12 where there is gold; and the gold of that land is good: there is bdel-[2]Or, *beryl* 13 lium and the [2]onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the 14 whole land of Cush. And the name of the third river is [3]Hiddekel: [3] That is, *Tigris.* that is it which goeth [4]in front of Assyria. And the fourth river is [4] Or, *toward the east of* 15 Euphrates. And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep 16 it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help [5]meet for [5] Or, *answering to* 19 him. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man 20 called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for [6]man there was not found an help 21 meet for him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the 22 flesh instead thereof: and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from the man, [7]made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. [7] Heb. *builded he into.* 23 And the man said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [8]Woman, be- [8] Heb. *Issháh.* cause she was taken out of [9]Man. [9] Heb. *Ish.* 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall 25 be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of [10]any tree of the [10] Or, *all the trees* 2 garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, Of the fruit of the trees 3 of the garden we may eat: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall 4 ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye 5 shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as [11]God, knowing good [11] Or, *gods* 6 and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was [12]to be desired [12] Or, *desirable to look upon* to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she 7 gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together. 8 and made themselves [13]aprons. And [13] Or, *girdles* they heard the [14]voice of the LORD [14] Or, *sound* God walking in the garden in the [15]cool of the day: and the man [15] Heb. *wind.* and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. 9 And the LORD God called unto the man, and said unto him, Where 10 art thou? And he said, I heard thy [14]voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and 11 I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou 12 shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the 13 tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and 14 I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou [16]above all cattle, and above every beast of [16] Or, *from among*

[1] Heb. *Jehovah*, as in other places where LORD is put in capitals.

the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the
15 days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall [1]bruise thy head, and thou shalt [1]bruise his heel. Unto the
16 woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall
17 rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in [2]toil shalt thou eat of
18 it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb
19 of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou re-
20 turn. And the man called his wife's name [3]Eve; because she was
21 the mother of all living. And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and
23 live for ever: therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground
24 from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

4 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have [4]gotten a man
2 with the help of the LORD. And again she bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but
3 Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the
4 LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offer-
5 ing: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his counte-
6 nance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And
7 why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, [5]shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door: and unto thee shall be his desire, and
8 thou shalt rule over him. And Cain [6]told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew
9 him. And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my
10 brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood [7]crieth unto me
11 from the ground. And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;
12 when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth.
13 And Cain said unto the LORD, [8]My punishment is greater [9]than I can
14 bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that whoso-
15 ever findeth me shall slay me. And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of [10]Nod, [11]on the east of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his
18 son, Enoch. And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methushael: and Methushael begat La-
19 mech. And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other
20 Zillah. And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in
21 tents and have cattle. And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle
22 the harp and pipe. And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, [12]the forger of every cutting instrument of [13]brass and iron: and the sister
23 of Tubal-cain was Naamah. And Lamech said unto his wives:

Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;
Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:
For [14]I have slain a man [15]for wounding me,
And a young man for bruising me:
24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name [16]Seth: For, *said she*, God [17]hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew
26 him. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

1 Or, *lie in wait for*

2 Or, *sorrow*

3 Heb. *Havvah*, that is, *Living*, or, *Life*.

4 Heb. *kanah*, to get.

5 Or, *shalt it not be lifted up?*

6 Or, *said unto*

7 Heb. *said unto*. Many ancient authorities have, *said unto Abel his brother, Let us go into the field.*

8 Or, *Mine iniquity*

9 Or, *than can be forgiven*

10 That is, *Wandering*.

11 Or, *in front of*

12 Or, *an instructor of every artificer*

13 Or, *copper*

14 Or, *I will slay*

15 Or, *to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt*

16 Heb. *Shath*.

17 Heb. *shath*.

5 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness
2 of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name
1 Or, *Man* 1 Adam, in the day when they were
3 created. And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:
4 and the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daugh-
5 ters. And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and
7 five years, and begat Enosh: and Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and be-
8 gat sons and daughters: and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.
9 And Enosh lived ninety years, and
10 begat Kenan: and Enosh lived after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and
11 daughters: and all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.
12 And Kenan lived seventy years,
13 and begat Mahalalel: and Kenan lived after he begat Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and
14 begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.
15 And Mahalalel lived sixty and
16 five years, and begat Jared: and Mahalalel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daugh-
17 ters: and all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.
18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty
and two years, and begat Enoch:
19 and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and be-
20 gat sons and daughters: and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.
21 And Enoch lived sixty and five
22 years, and begat Methuselah: and Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daugh-
23 ters: and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five
24 years: and Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hun-
dred eighty and seven years, and
26 begat Lamech: and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and
27 begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.
28 And Lamech lived an hundred
eighty and two years, and begat a
29 son: and he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall 2 comfort us for our work and for the toil of our hands, 3 because of the ground
30 which the LORD hath cursed. And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years,
31 and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred years
old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

6 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born
2 unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives
3 of all that they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not 4 strive with man for ever, 5 for that he also is flesh: 6 yet shall his days be an hundred and twenty
4 years. The 7 Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men which were of old, the men of renown.
5 And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was
6 only evil continually. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved
7 him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will 8 destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping thing, and fowl of the air; for it repenteth me that I
8 have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, *and* 9 perfect in his generations: Noah
10 walked with God. And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
11 And the earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with
12 violence. And God saw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will
14 destroy them with the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood; 10 rooms shalt thou make in the
ark, and shalt pitch it within and
15 without with pitch. And this is how thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty
16 cubits. A 11 light shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it 12 upward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and

2 Heb. *nahem*, to comfort.
3 Or, which cometh *from the ground*
4 Or, *rule in*
Or, according to many ancient versions, *abide in*
5 Or, *in their going astray they are flesh*
6 Or, *therefore*
7 Or, *giants*
See Num. xiii. 33.
8 Heb. *blot out.*
9 Or, *blameless*
10 Heb. *nests.*
11 Or, *roof*
12 Or, *from above*

17 third stories shalt thou make it. And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing that is in the earth shall
18 die. But I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons'
19 wives with thee. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they
20 shall be male and female. Of the fowl after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them a-
21 live. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food
22 for thee, and for them. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

7 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the
3 male and his female; of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female: to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will
1 Heb. *blot out.* I [1]destroy from off the face of the
5 ground. And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was
7 upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters
8 of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the ground,
9 there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah.
10 And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood
11 were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were open-
12 ed. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.
13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with
14 them, into the ark; they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every fowl after its kind, every bird of
15 every [2]sort. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath
16 of life. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him: and the
17 LORD shut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above
18 the earth. And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon
19 the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole
20 heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.
21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both fowl, and cattle, and beast, and every [3]creeping thing
22 that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was in the dry land,
23 died. [4]And every living thing was [5]destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were [6]destroyed from the earth: and Noah only was left, and they that
24 were with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

8 And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the
2 earth, and the waters assuaged; the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was re-
3 strained; and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of an hundred and fifty
4 days the waters decreased. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of A-
5 rarat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops
6 of the mountains seen. And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:
7 and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the
8 earth. And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face
9 of the ground; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and

2 Heb. *wing.*

3 Or, *swarming thing that swarmeth*

4 Or, *And he destroyed every living thing*

5 Heb. *blotted out.*

took her, and brought her in unto
10 him into the ark. And he stayed yet
other seven days; and again he sent
11 forth the dove out of the ark; and
the dove came in to him at eventide;
and, lo, in her mouth [1]an olive leaf
pluckt off: so Noah knew that the
waters were abated from off the
12 earth. And he stayed yet other
seven days; and sent forth the
dove; and she returned not again
13 unto him any more. And it came
to pass in the six hundred and first
year, in the first month, the first
day of the month, the waters were
dried up from off the earth: and
Noah removed the covering of the
ark, and looked, and, behold, the
14 face of the ground was dry. And
in the second month, on the seven
and twentieth day of the month,
was the earth dry.

15 And God spake unto Noah, say-
16 ing, Go forth of the ark, thou,
and thy wife, and thy sons, and
17 thy sons' wives with thee. Bring
forth with thee every living thing
that is with thee of all flesh, both
fowl, and cattle, and every creep-
ing thing that creepeth upon the
earth; that they may breed abun-
dantly in the earth, and be fruitful,
18 and multiply upon the earth. And
Noah went forth, and his sons, and
his wife, and his sons' wives with
19 him: every beast, every creeping
thing, and every fowl, whatsoever
moveth upon the earth, after their
families, went forth out of the
20 ark. And Noah builded an altar
unto the LORD; and took of every
clean beast, and of every clean
fowl, and offered burnt offerings
21 on the altar. And the LORD smell-
ed the sweet savour; and the LORD
said in his heart, I will not again
curse the ground any more for
man's [2]sake, for that the imagi-
nation of man's heart is evil from
his youth; neither will I again
smite any more every thing living,
22 as I have done. While the earth
remaineth, seedtime and harvest,
and cold and heat, and summer
and winter, and day and night
9 shall not cease. And God blessed
Noah and his sons, and said unto
them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and
2 replenish the earth. And the fear
of you and the dread of you shall
be upon every beast of the earth,
and upon every fowl of the air,
with all wherewith the ground
[3]teemeth, and all the fishes of the
sea, into your hand are they de-
3 livered. Every moving thing that
liveth shall be food for you; as
the green herb have I given you
4 all. But flesh with the life thereof,
which is the blood thereof, shall ye
5 not eat. And surely your blood, *the*
blood of your lives, will I require;
at the hand of every beast will I
require it: and at the hand of man,
even at the hand of every man's bro-
ther, will I require the life of man.
6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by
man shall his blood be shed: for
in the image of God made he
7 man. And you, be ye fruitful,
and multiply; bring forth abun-
dantly in the earth, and multiply
therein.
8 And God spake unto Noah, and
9 to his sons with him, saying, And
I, behold, I establish my covenant
with you, and with your seed after
10 you; and with every living crea-
ture that is with you, the fowl,
the cattle, and every beast of the
earth with you; of all that go
out of the ark, even every beast
11 of the earth. And I will establish
my covenant with you; neither
shall all flesh be cut off any more
by the waters of the flood; neither
shall there any more be a flood
12 to destroy the earth. And God
said, This is the token of the
covenant which I make between
me and you and every living crea-
ture that is with you, for perpe-
13 tual generations: [4]I do set my
bow in the cloud, and it shall
be for a token of a covenant be-
14 tween me and the earth. And it
shall come to pass, when I bring
a cloud over the earth, that the
bow shall be seen in the cloud,
15 and I will remember my covenant,
which is between me and you and
every living creature of all flesh;
and the waters shall no more
become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bow shall be in the cloud;
and I will look upon it, that I
may remember the everlasting
covenant between God and every
living creature of all flesh that
17 is upon the earth. And God said
unto Noah, This is the token of
the covenant which I have es-
tablished between me and all flesh
that is upon the earth.
18 And the sons of Noah, that went
forth of the ark, were Shem, and
Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is
19 the father of Canaan. These three
were the sons of Noah: and of
these was the whole earth over-
spread.
20 And Noah began to be an hus-
bandman, and planted a vine-
21 yard: and he drank of the wine,
and was drunken; and he was
22 uncovered within his tent. And
Ham, the father of Canaan, saw
the nakedness of his father, and
told his two brethren without.
23 And Shem and Japheth took a
garment, and laid it upon both
their shoulders, and went back-
ward, and covered the nakedness
of their father; and their faces
were backward, and they saw not
24 their father's nakedness. And Noah
awoke from his wine, and knew
what his [5]youngest son had done
25 unto him. And he said,
Cursed be Canaan;
A servant of servants shall he
be unto his brethren.

[1] Or, *a fresh olive leaf*

[2] Or, *sake; for the*

[3] Or, *creepeth*

[4] Or, *I have set*

[5] Or, *younger*

26 And he said,
Blessed be the LORD, the God of
Shem;
1 Or, *their* And let Canaan be [1] his servant.
27 God enlarge Japheth,
2 Or, *he shall* And [2] let him dwell in the tents
of Shem;
And let Canaan be [1] his servant.
28 And Noah lived after the flood
29 three hundred and fifty years. And
all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

10 Now these are the generations
of the sons of Noah, Shem Ham
and Japheth: and unto them were
sons born after the flood.
2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and
Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and
Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
3 And the sons of Gomer; Ash-
3 In 1 Chr. i. 6, *Diphath.* kenaz. and [3] Riphath, and To-
4 In 1 Chr. i. 7, *Rodanim.* 4 garmah. And the sons of Javan;
5 Or, *coast-lands* Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim,
5 and [4] Dodanim. Of these were the
[5] isles of the nations divided in their
lands, every one after his tongue;
after their families, in their nations.
6 And the sons of Ham; Cush,
and Mizraim, and Put, and Ca-
7 naan. And the sons of Cush; Seba,
and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raa-
mah, and Sabteca: and the sons
of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began
to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before
the LORD: wherefore it is said,
Like Nimrod a mighty hunter be-
10 fore the LORD. And the begin-
ning of his kingdom was Babel, and
Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in
11 the land of Shinar. Out of that
land [6] he went forth into Assyria,
and builded Nineveh, and Reho-
12 both-Ir, and Calah, and Resen be-
tween Nineveh and Calah (the
13 same is the great city). And Miz-
raim begat Ludim, and Anamim,
14 and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and
Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence
went forth [7] the Philistines), and
Caphtorim.
15 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-
16 born, and Heth; and the Jebus-
ite, and the Amorite, and the Gir-
17 gashite; and the Hivite, and the
18 Arkite, and the Sinite; and the
Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and
the Hamathite: and afterward were
the families of the Canaanite spread
19 abroad. And the border of the
Canaanite was from Zidon, as thou
goest toward Gerar, unto Gaza;
as thou goest toward Sodom and
Gomorrah and Admah and Ze-
20 boiim, unto Lasha. These are the
sons of Ham, after their families,
after their tongues, in their lands,
in their nations.
21 And unto Shem, the father of
all the children of Eber, [8] the
elder brother of Japheth, to him
22 also were children born. The sons
of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and
Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the sons of Aram; Uz, and
24 Hul, and Gether, and Mash. And
Arpachshad [9] begat Shelah; and
25 Shelah begat Eber. And unto Eber
were born two sons: the name
of the one was [10] Peleg; for in his
days was the earth divided; and
his brother's name was Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and
Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and
27 Jerah; and Hadoram, and Uzal,
28 and Diklah; and [11] Obal, and Abi-
mael, and Sheba; and Ophir, and
Havilah, and Jobab: all these were
30 the sons of Joktan. And their
dwelling was from Mesha, as thou
goest toward Sephar, the [12] moun-
31 tain of the east. These are the
sons of Shem, after their families,
after their tongues, in their lands,
after their nations.
32 These are the families of the sons
of Noah, after their generations, in
their nations: and of these were
the nations divided in the earth
after the flood.
11 And the whole earth was of one
[13] language and of one [14] speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they jour-
neyed [15] east, that they found a plain
in the land of Shinar; and they
3 dwelt there. And they said one
to another, Go to, let us make
brick, and burn them throughly.
And they had brick for stone, and
4 [16] slime had they for mortar. And
they said, Go to, let us build us
a city, and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make
us a name; lest we be scattered
abroad upon the face of the whole
5 earth. And the LORD came down
to see the city and the tower, which
6 the children of men builded. And
the LORD said, Behold, they are
one people, and they have all one
language; and this is what they
begin to do: and now nothing will
be withholden from them, which
7 they purpose to do. Go to, let us
go down, and there confound their
language, that they may not un-
8 derstand one another's speech. So
the LORD scattered them abroad
from thence upon the face of all
the earth: and they left off to build
9 the city. Therefore was the name of
it called Babel; because the LORD
did there [17] confound the language
of all the earth: and from thence
did the LORD scatter them abroad
upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of
Shem. Shem was an hundred
years old, and begat Arpachshad
11 two years after the flood: and Shem
lived after he begat Arpachshad
five hundred years, and begat sons
and daughters.
12 And Arpachshad lived five and
13 thirty years, and begat Shelah: and
Arpachshad lived after he begat
Shelah four hundred and three
years, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And Shelah lived thirty years, and

9 The Sept. reads, *begat Cainan, and Cainan begat Shelah.*
10 That is, *Division.*
11 In 1 Chr. i. 22, *Ebal.*
12 Or, *hill country*
13 Heb. *lip.*
14 Heb. *words.*
15 Or, *in the east*
16 That is, *bitumen.*
6 Or, *went forth Asshur*
7 Heb. *Philishtim.*
8 Or, *the brother of Japheth he elder*
17 Heb. *balal*, to confound.

15 begat Eber: and Shelah lived after
he begat Eber four hundred and
three years, and begat sons and
daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty
17 years, and begat Peleg: and Eber
lived after he begat Peleg four
hundred and thirty years, and be-
gat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and
19 begat Reu: and Peleg lived after he
begat Reu two hundred and nine
years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty
21 years, and begat Serug: and Reu
lived after he begat Serug two
hundred and seven years, and begat
sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and
23 begat Nahor: and Serug lived after
he begat Nahor two hundred years,
and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty
25 years, and begat Terah: and Nahor
lived after he begat Terah an hun-
dred and nineteen years, and begat
sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy years, and
begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 Now these are the generations
of Terah. Terah begat Abram,
Nahor, and Haran; and Haran
28 begat Lot. And Haran died in
the presence of his father Terah
in the land of his nativity, in Ur
29 of the Chaldees. And Abram and
Nahor took them wives: the name
of Abram's wife was Sarai; and
the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah,
the daughter of Haran, the father
of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 And Sarai was barren; she had no
31 child. And Terah took Abram his
son, and Lot the son of Haran, his
son's son, and Sarai his daughter
in law, his son Abram's wife; and
they went forth with them from Ur
of the Chaldees, to go into the land
of Canaan; and they came unto
32 Haran, and dwelt there. And the
days of Terah were two hundred and
five years: and Terah died in Haran.

12 Now the LORD said unto Abram,
Get thee out of thy country, and
from thy kindred, and from thy
father's house, unto the land that
2 I will shew thee: and I will make
of thee a great nation, and I will
bless thee, and make thy name
great; and be thou a blessing:
3 and I will bless them that bless
thee, and him that curseth thee
will I curse: and in thee shall
all the families of the earth be
4 blessed. So Abram went, as the
LORD had spoken unto him; and
Lot went with him: and Abram
was seventy and five years old
when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram took Sarai his wife,
and Lot his brother's son, and all
their substance that they had ga-
thered, and the souls that they
had gotten in Haran; and they
went forth to go into the land of
Canaan; and into the land of Ca-
6 naan they came. And Abram pass-
ed through the land unto the place
of Shechem, unto the [1]oak of Mo-
reh. And the Canaanite was then
7 in the land. And the LORD ap-
peared unto Abram, and said, Unto
thy seed will I give this land: and
there builded he an altar unto
the LORD, who appeared unto him.
8 And he removed from thence unto
the mountain on the east of Beth-
el, and pitched his tent, having
Beth-el on the west, and Ai on
the east: and there he builded
an altar unto the LORD, and called
9 upon the name of the LORD. And
Abram journeyed, going on still
[2]toward the South.
10 And there was a famine in the
land: and Abram went down into
Egypt to sojourn there; for the
famine was sore in the land.
11 And it came to pass, when he was
come near to enter into Egypt,
that he said unto Sarai his wife,
Behold now, I know that thou art
12 a fair woman to look upon: and
it shall come to pass, when the
Egyptians shall see thee, that they
shall say, This is his wife: and
they will kill me, but they will
13 save thee alive. Say, I pray thee,
thou art my sister: that it may be
well with me for thy sake, and that
my soul may live because of thee.
14 And it came to pass, that, when
Abram was come into Egypt, the
Egyptians beheld the woman that
15 she was very fair. And the princes
of Pharaoh saw her, and praised
her to Pharaoh: and the woman
was taken into Pharaoh's house.
16 And he entreated Abram well for
her sake: and he had sheep, and
oxen, and he-asses, and menser-
vants, and maidservants, and she-
17 asses, and camels. And the LORD
plagued Pharaoh and his house
with great plagues because of Sarai
18 Abram's wife. And Pharaoh called
Abram, and said, What is this that
thou hast done unto me? why didst
thou not tell me that she was thy
19 wife? Why saidst thou, She is my
sister? so that I took her to be
my wife: now therefore behold thy
wife, take her, and go thy way.
20 And Pharaoh gave men charge
concerning him: and they brought
him on the way, and his wife, and
all that he had.

13 And Abram went up out of Egypt,
he, and his wife, and all that he
had, and Lot with him, into the
2 South. And Abram was very rich
in cattle, in silver, and in gold.
3 And he went on his journeys
from the South even to Beth-el,
unto the place where his tent
had been at the beginning, be-
4 tween Beth-el and Ai; unto the
place of the altar, which he had
made there at the first: and
there Abram called on the name
5 of the LORD. And Lot also, which

1 Or, *terebinth*

2 Heb. *Negeb*, the southern tract of Judah.

went with Abram, had flocks, and
6 herds, and tents. And the land was
not able to bear them, that they
might dwell together: for their sub-
stance was great, so that they could
7 not dwell together. And there was a
strife between the herdmen of A-
bram's cattle and the herdmen of
Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and
the Perizzite dwelled then in the
8 land. And Abram said unto Lot,
Let there be no strife, I pray thee,
between me and thee, and between
my herdmen and thy herdmen;
9 for we are brethren. Is not the
whole land before thee? separate
thyself, I pray thee, from me: if
thou will take the left hand, then I
will go to the right; or if *thou take*
the right hand, then I will go to
10 the left. And Lot lifted up his
eyes, and beheld all the [1]Plain
of Jordan, that it was well water-
ed every where, before the LORD
destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah,
like the garden of the LORD, like
the land of Egypt, as thou goest
11 unto Zoar. So Lot chose him all
the Plain of Jordan; and Lot jour-
neyed east: and they separated
themselves the one from the other.
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Ca-
naan, and Lot dwelled in the cities
of the Plain, and moved his tent as
13 far as Sodom. Now the men of
Sodom were wicked and sinners
14 against the LORD exceedingly. And
the LORD said unto Abram, after
that Lot was separated from him,
Lift up now thine eyes, and look
from the place where thou art,
northward and southward and east-
15 ward and westward: for all the land
which thou seest, to thee will I give
16 it, and to thy seed for ever. And I
will make thy seed as the dust of
the earth: so that if a man can
number the dust of the earth, then
shall thy seed also be numbered.
17 Arise, walk through the land in
the length of it and in the breadth
of it; for unto thee will I give it.
18 And Abram moved his tent, and
came and dwelt by the [2]oaks
of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and
built there an altar unto the
LORD.

14 And it came to pass in the days
of Amraphel king of Shinar, Ari-
och king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer
king of Elam, and Tidal king of
2 Goïm, that they made war with
Bera king of Sodom, and with Bir-
sha king of Gomorrah, Shinab
king of Admah, and Shemeber king
of Zeboïim, and the king of Bela
3 (the same is Zoar). All these [4]join-
ed together in the vale of Siddim
4 (the same is the Salt Sea). Twelve
years they served Chedorlaomer,
and in the thirteenth year they
5 rebelled. And in the fourteenth
year came Chedorlaomer, and the
kings that were with him, and
smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth-
karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham,
and the Emim in [5]Shaveh-kiri-
6 athaim, and the Horites in their
mount Seïr, unto El-paran, which
7 is by the wilderness. And they re-
turned, and came to En-mishpat
(the same is Kadesh), and smote
all the [6]country of the Amalekites,
and also the Amorites, that dwelt in
8 Hazazon-tamar. And there went
out the king of Sodom, and the
king of Gomorrah, and the king
of Admah, and the king of Ze-
boïim, and the king of Bela (the same
is Zoar); and they set the battle
in array against them in the vale
9 of Siddim; against Chedorlaomer
king of Elam, and Tidal king of
Goïm, and Amraphel king of Shi-
nar, and Arioch king of Ellasar;
10 four kings against the five. Now
the vale of Siddim was full of
[7]slime pits; and the kings of Sodom
and Gomorrah fled, and they fell
there, and they that remained fled
11 to the mountain. And they took
all the goods of Sodom and Go-
morrah, and all their victuals, and
12 went their way. And they took
Lot, Abram's brother's son, who
dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and
13 departed. And there came one that
had escaped, and told Abram the
Hebrew: now he dwelt by the [2]oaks
of Mamre the Amorite, brother of
Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and
these were confederate with A-
14 bram. And when Abram heard
that his brother was taken cap-
tive, he led forth his trained men,
born in his house, three hundred
and eighteen, and pursued as far
15 as Dan. And he divided himself
against them by night, he and his
servants, and smote them, and pur-
sued them unto Hobah, which is
on the left hand of Damascus.
16 And he brought back all the goods,
and also brought again his brother
Lot, and his goods, and the women
17 also, and the people. And the king
of Sodom went out to meet him,
after his return from the slaughter
of Chedorlaomer and the kings that
were with him, at the vale of Sha-
veh (the same is the King's Vale).
18 And Melchizedek king of Salem
brought forth bread and wine: and
he was priest of [9]God Most High.
19 And he blessed him, and said,
Blessed be Abram of [9]God Most
High, [10]possessor of heaven and
20 earth: and blessed be [9]God Most
High, which hath delivered thine
enemies into thy hand. And he
21 gave him a tenth of all. And the
king of Sodom said unto Abram,
Give me the persons, and take the
22 goods to thyself. And Abram said
to the king of Sodom, I have lift
up mine hand unto the LORD,
[9]God Most High, [10]possessor of
23 heaven and earth, that I will not
take a thread nor a shoelatchet
nor aught that is thine, lest thou
shouldest say, I have made Abram
24 rich: [11]save only that which the

1 Or, *Circle*

2 Or, *terebinths*

3 Or, *nations*

4 Or, *joined themselves together against*

5 Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim*

6 Heb. *field.*

7 That is, *bitumen pits.*

8 Or, *north*

9 Heb. *El Elyon.*

10 Or, *maker*

11 Or, let there be *nothing for me; only that &c.*

young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me; Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

15 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward. 2 And Abram said, O Lord [2]GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I [3]go childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is [4]Damascek Eliezer? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my 4 house is mine heir. And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall 5 be thine heir. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to tell them: and he said unto him, So shall 6 thy seed be. And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to 7 him for righteousness. And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to in-8 herit it. And he said, O Lord God, whereby shall I know that 9 I shall inherit it? And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and 10 a young pigeon. And he took him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece over against the other: but the 11 birds divided he not. And the birds of prey came down upon the carcases, and Abram drove them a-12 way. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great 13 darkness fell upon him. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; 14 and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with 15 great substance. But thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou 16 shalt be buried in a good old age. And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet 17 full. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that 18 passed between these pieces. In that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: the 19 Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the 20 Kadmonite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim, 21 and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.

16 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose 2 name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall [5]obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice 3 of Sarai. And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her hus-4 band to be his wife. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress 5 was despised in her eyes. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD 6 judge between me and thee. But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and 7 she fled from her face. And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to 8 Shur. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I flee from the face of my mis-9 tress Sarai. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under 10 her hands. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not 11 be numbered for multitude. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name [6]Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy 12 affliction. And he shall be *as* a wild-ass among men; his hand *shall be* against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell [7]in the presence of 13 all his brethren. And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, [8]Thou art [9]a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me? 14 Wherefore the well was called [10]Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is be-15 tween Kadesh and Bered. And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called the name of his son, which 16 Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am [11]God

1 Or, *thy reward shall be exceeding great*
2 Heb. *Jehovah*, as in other places where God is put in capitals.
3 Or, *go hence*
4 The Chaldee and Syriac have, *Eliezer the Damascene.*

5 Heb. *be builded by her.*

6 That is, *God heareth.*
7 Or, *over against*
Or, *to the east of*
8 Or, *Thou God seest me*
9 Heb. *El roi*, that is, *God of seeing.*
10 That is, *The well of the living one who seeth me.*
11 Heb. *El Shaddai.*

Almighty; walk before me, and
2 be thou perfect. And I will make
my covenant between me and
thee, and will multiply thee ex-
3 ceedingly. And Abram fell on his
face: and God talked with him,
4 saying, As for me, behold, my
covenant is with thee, and thou
shalt be the father of a multitude
5 of nations. Neither shall thy name
any more be called Abram, but thy
name shall be Abraham; for the
father of a multitude of nations
6 have I made thee. And I will make
thee exceeding fruitful, and I will
make nations of thee, and kings
7 shall come out of thee. And I will
establish my covenant between me
and thee and thy seed after thee
throughout their generations for an
everlasting covenant, to be a God
unto thee and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy
seed after thee, the land of thy so-
journings, all the land of Canaan,
for an everlasting possession; and I
9 will be their God. And God said unto
Abraham, And as for thee, thou
shalt keep my covenant, thou, and
thy seed after thee throughout their
10 generations. This is my covenant,
which ye shall keep, between me and
you and thy seed after thee; every
male among you shall be circum-
11 cised. And ye shall be circumcised
in the flesh of your foreskin; and it
shall be a token of a covenant betwixt
12 me and you. And he that is eight
days old shall be circumcised among
you, every male throughout your
generations, he that is born in the
house, or bought with money of
any stranger, which is not of thy
13 seed. He that is born in thy house,
and he that is bought with thy
money, must needs be circumcised:
and my covenant shall be in your
flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised male who
is not circumcised in the flesh of
his foreskin, that soul shall be cut
off from his people; he hath broken
my covenant.
15 And God said unto Abraham, As
for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not
call her name Sarai, but [1]Sarah
16 shall her name be. And I will
bless her, and moreover I will
give thee a son of her: yea, I
will bless her, and she shall be
a mother of nations; kings of peo-
17 ples shall be of her. Then Abra-
ham fell upon his face, and laugh-
ed, and said in his heart, Shall a
child be born unto him that is
an hundred years old? and shall
Sarah, that is ninety years old,
18 bear? And Abraham said unto God,
Oh that Ishmael might live be-
19 fore thee! And God said, Nay, but
Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a
son; and thou shalt call his name
[2]Isaac: and I will establish my
covenant with him for an everlast-
ing covenant for his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard
thee: behold, I have blessed him,
and will make him fruitful, and
will multiply him exceedingly;
twelve princes shall he beget, and
I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish
with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear
unto thee at this set time in the
22 next year. And he left off talking
with him, and God went up from
23 Abraham. And Abraham took Ish-
mael his son, and all that were
born in his house, and all that
were bought with his money, every
male among the men of Abraham's
house, and circumcised the flesh
of their foreskin in the selfsame
24 day, as God had said unto him. And
Abraham was ninety years old and
nine, when he was circumcised in
25 the flesh of his foreskin. And Ish-
mael his son was thirteen years old,
when he was circumcised in the
26 flesh of his foreskin. In the self-
same day was Abraham circum-
27 cised, and Ishmael his son. And all
the men of his house, those born
in the house, and those bought with
money of the stranger, were cir-
cumcised with him.

18 And the LORD appeared unto
him by the [3]oaks of Mamre, as he
sat in the tent door in the heat of
2 the day; and he lift up his eyes
and looked, and, lo, three men
stood over against him: and when
he saw them, he ran to meet them
from the tent door, and bowed
3 himself to the earth, and said, [4]My
lord, if now I have found favour
in thy sight, pass not away, I pray
4 thee, from thy servant: let now a
little water be fetched, and wash
your feet, and rest yourselves under
5 the tree: and I will fetch a mor-
sel of bread, and comfort ye your
heart; after that ye shall pass
on: [5]forasmuch as ye are come to
your servant. And they said, So
6 as thou hast said. And Abraham
hastened into the tent unto Sarah,
and said, Make ready quickly three
measures of fine meal, knead it, and
7 make cakes. And Abraham ran
unto the herd, and fetched a calf
tender and good, and gave it unto
the servant; and he hasted to dress
8 it. And he took butter, and milk,
and the calf which he had dressed,
and set it before them; and he stood
by them under the tree, and they
9 did eat. And they said unto him,
Where is Sarah thy wife? And he
10 said, Behold, in the tent. And he
said, I will certainly return unto
thee when the season [6]cometh
round; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall
have a son. And Sarah heard in the
tent door, which was behind him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old,
and well stricken in age; it had ceas-
ed to be with Sarah after the man-
12 ner of women. And Sarah laughed
within herself, saying, After I am
waxed old shall I have pleasure, my
13 lord being old also? And the LORD

[1] That is, Princess.

[2] From the Heb. word laughing, laugh.

[3] Or, *terebinths*

[4] Or, *O Lord*

[5] Or, *therefore*

[6] Heb. *liveth*, or, *reviveth*.

said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a sure-
14 ly bear a child, which am old? Is any thing too [1]hard for the LORD? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season [2]cometh round, and Sarah shall have a
15 son. Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.
16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring
17 them on the way. And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham
18 that which I do; seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?
19 For I have [3]known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; to the end that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spo-
20 ken of him. And the LORD said, [4]Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their
21 sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me;
22 and if not, I will know. And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood
23 yet before the LORD. And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with the wick-
24 ed? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that
25 are therein? That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth
26 do right? And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the
27 place for their sake. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and
28 ashes: peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for the forty's sake.
30 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do
31 it, if I find thirty there. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the twen-
32 ty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy
33 it for the ten's sake. And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

19 And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the
2 gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth; and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we
3 will abide in the street all night. And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened
4 bread, and they did eat. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young
5 and old, all the people from every quarter; and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us,
6 that we may know them. And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut the door after him.
7 And he said, I pray you, my bre-
8 thren, do not so wickedly. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; [5]forasmuch as they are come under the shadow of
9 my roof. And they said, Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and
10 drew near to break the door. But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.
11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.
12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city; bring
13 them out of the place: for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to
14 destroy it. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which [6]married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy the city. But

1 Or, *wonderful*
2 Heb. *liveth*, or, *reviveth*.
3 See Amos iii. 2.
4 Or, *Verily*
5 Or, *for therefore*
6 Or, *were to marry*

he seemed unto his sons in law
15 as one that mocked. And when
the morning arose, then the angels
hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy
wife, and thy two daughters which
are here; lest thou be consumed
1 Or, punishment
16 in the iniquity of the city. But he
lingered; and the men laid hold
upon his hand, and upon the hand
of his wife, and upon the hand of
his two daughters; the LORD being
merciful unto him: and they
brought him forth, and set him
17 without the city. And it came to
pass, when they had brought them
forth abroad, that he said, Escape
for thy life; look not behind thee,
neither stay thou in all the 2 Plain;
escape to the mountain, lest thou
18 be consumed. And Lot said unto
19 them, Oh, not so. 3 my lord: behold
now, thy servant hath found grace
in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast
shewed unto me in saving my life;
and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest 4 evil overtake me, and
20 I die: behold now, this city is near
to flee unto, and it is a little one:
Oh, let me escape thither. (is it not
a little one?) and my soul shall
21 live. And he said unto him, See,
I have accepted thee concerning
this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast
22 spoken. Haste thee, escape thither;
for I cannot do any thing till thou
be come thither. Therefore the
5 That is, Little, ver. 20. See ch. xiv. 8.
name of the city was called 5 Zoar.
23 The sun was risen upon the earth
24 when Lot came unto Zoar. Then
the LORD rained upon Sodom and
upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire
25 from the LORD out of heaven; and
he overthrew those cities, and all
the Plain, and all the inhabitants
of the cities, and that which grew
26 upon the ground. But his wife
looked back from behind him, and
27 she became a pillar of salt. And
Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he had stood
28 before the LORD: and he looked
toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and
toward all the land of the Plain,
and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of
the land went up as the smoke of
a furnace.
29 And it came to pass, when God
destroyed the cities of the Plain,
that God remembered Abraham,
and sent Lot out of the midst of
the overthrow, when he overthrew
the cities in the which Lot dwelt.
30 And Lot went up out of Zoar,
and dwelt in the mountain, and
his two daughters with him; for
he feared to dwell in Zoar: and
he dwelt in a cave, he and his two
31 daughters. And the firstborn said
unto the younger, Our father is old,
and there is not a man in the earth
to come in unto us after the man-
32 ner of all the earth: come, let us
make our father drink wine, and
we will lie with him, that we may
33 preserve seed of our father. And
they made their father drink wine
that night: and the firstborn went
in, and lay with her father; and
he knew not when she lay down,
34 nor when she arose. And it came
to pass on the morrow, that the
firstborn said unto the younger,
Behold, I lay yesternight with my
father: let us make him drink
wine this night also; and go thou
in, and lie with him, that we
may preserve seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drink
wine that night also; and the
younger arose, and lay with him;
and he knew not when she lay
36 down, nor when she arose. Thus
were both the daughters of Lot
37 with child by their father. And the
firstborn bare a son, and called his
name Moab: the same is the father
38 of the Moabites unto this day. And
the younger, she also bare a son,
and called his name Ben-ammi:
the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

20 And Abraham journeyed from
thence toward the land of the
South, and dwelt between Kadesh
and Shur; and he sojourned in
2 Gerar. And Abraham said of Sarah
his wife, She is my sister: and
Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and
took Sarah. But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night,
and said to him, Behold, thou art
but a dead man, because of the
woman which thou hast taken: for
4 she is a man's wife. Now Abime-
lech had not come near her: and
he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even
5 a righteous nation? Said he not
himself unto me, She is my sister?
and she, even she herself said, He is
my brother: in the integrity of
my heart and the innocency of my
6 hands have I done this. And God
said unto him in the dream, Yea,
I know that in the integrity of thy
heart thou hast done this, and I
also withheld thee from sinning
against me: therefore suffered I
7 thee not to touch her. Now there-
fore restore the man's wife; for he
is a prophet, and he shall pray for
thee, and thou shalt live: and if
thou restore her not, know thou
that thou shalt surely die, thou,
8 and all that are thine. And Abime-
lech rose early in the morning, and
called all his servants, and told all
these things in their ears: and the
9 men were sore afraid. Then Abi-
melech called Abraham, and said
unto him, What hast thou done
unto us? and wherein have I sin-
ned against thee, that thou hast
brought on me and on my kingdom
a great sin? thou hast done deeds
unto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham,
What sawest thou, that thou hast
11 done this thing? And Abraham
said, Because I thought, Surely the
fear of God is not in this place; and
2 See ch. xiii. 10.
3 Or, O Lord
4 Or, the evil

they will slay me for my wife's
12 sake. And moreover she is indeed
my sister, the daughter of my father,
but not the daughter of my mo-
ther; and she became my wife:
13 and it came to pass, when God
caused me to wander from my fa-
ther's house, that I said unto her,
This is thy kindness which thou
shalt shew unto me; at every place
whither we shall come, say of me,
14 He is my brother. And Abimelech
took sheep and oxen, and men-
servants and womenservants, and
gave them unto Abraham, and re-
15 stored him Sarah his wife. And
Abimelech said, Behold, my land is
before thee: dwell where it pleas-
16 eth thee. And unto Sarah he said,
Behold, I have given thy brother a
thousand pieces of silver: behold,
[1] it is for thee a covering of the eyes
to all that are with thee; and [2] in
respect of all thou art righted.
17 And Abraham prayed unto God:
and God healed Abimelech, and his
wife, and his maidservants; and
18 they bare children. For the LORD
had fast closed up all the wombs of
the house of Abimelech, because of
Sarah Abraham's wife.

[1] Or, he
[2] Or, before all men

21 And the LORD visited Sarah as
he had said, and the LORD did
2 unto Sarah as he had spoken. And
Sarah conceived, and bare Abra-
ham a son in his old age, at the
set time of which God had spoken
3 to him. And Abraham called the
name of his son that was born unto
him, whom Sarah bare to him,
4 Isaac. And Abraham circumcised
his son Isaac when he was eight
days old, as God had commanded
5 him. And Abraham was an hun-
dred years old, when his son Isaac
6 was born unto him. And Sarah
said, God hath [3] made me to laugh;
every one that heareth will laugh
7 with me. And she said, Who would
have said unto Abraham, that Sarah
should give children suck? for I
have borne him a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was
weaned: and Abraham made a
great feast on the day that Isaac was
9 weaned. And Sarah saw the son of
Hagar the Egyptian, which she had
borne unto Abraham, [4] mocking.
10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham,
Cast out this bondwoman and her
son: for the son of this bondwoman
shall not be heir with my son, even
11 with Isaac. And the thing was very
grievous in Abraham's sight on ac-
12 count of his son. And God said unto
Abraham, Let it not be grievous in
thy sight because of the lad, and
because of thy bondwoman; in all
that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken
unto her voice; for in Isaac shall
13 thy seed be called. And also of the
son of the bondwoman will I make
a nation, because he is thy seed.
14 And Abraham rose up early in the
morning, and took bread and a
[5] bottle of water, and gave it unto
Hagar, putting it on her shoulder,
and the child, and sent her away:
and she departed, and wandered in
15 the wilderness of Beer-sheba. And
the water in the bottle was spent,
and she cast the child under one of
16 the shrubs. And she went, and sat
her down over against him a good
way off, as it were a bowshot: for
she said, Let me not look upon the
death of the child. And she sat
over against him, and lift up her
17 voice, and wept. And God heard
the voice of the lad; and the angel
of God called to Hagar out of hea-
ven, and said unto her, What aileth
thee, Hagar? fear not; for God
hath heard the voice of the lad
18 where he is. Arise, lift up the lad,
and hold him in thine hand; for
I will make him a great nation.
19 And God opened her eyes, and she
saw a well of water; and she went,
and filled the bottle with water,
20 and gave the lad drink. And God
was with the lad, and he grew; and
he dwelt in the wilderness, and
21 became an archer. And he dwelt
in the wilderness of Paran: and
his mother took him a wife out of
the land of Egypt.
22 And it came to pass at that time,
that Abimelech and Phicol the cap-
tain of his host spake unto Abra-
ham, saying, God is with thee in
23 all that thou doest: now therefore
swear unto me here by God that
thou wilt not deal falsely with me,
nor with [7] my son, nor with my son's
son: but according to the kindness
that I have done unto thee, thou
shalt do unto me, and to the land
24 wherein thou hast sojourned. And
25 Abraham said, I will swear. And
Abraham reproved Abimelech be-
cause of the well of water, which
26 Abimelech's servants had violently
taken away. And Abimelech said,
I know not who hath done this
thing: neither didst thou tell me,
neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.
27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen,
and gave them unto Abimelech;
and they two made a covenant.
28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs
29 of the flock by themselves. And
Abimelech said unto Abraham,
What mean these seven ewe lambs
which thou hast set by themselves?
30 And he said, These seven ewe
lambs shalt thou take of my hand,
that it may be a witness unto me,
31 that I have digged this well. Where-
fore he called that place Beer-
sheba; because there they sware
32 both of them. So they made a cove-
nant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech
rose up, and Phicol the captain of
his host, and they returned into
33 the land of the Philistines. And
Abraham planted a tamarisk tree
in Beer-sheba, and called there on
the name of the LORD, the Ever-
34 lasting God. And Abraham sojourn-
ed in the land of the Philistines
many days.

3 Or, prepared laughter for me
4 Or, playing
5 Or, skin
6 Or, because, as he grew up, an archer
7 Or, my offspring, nor with my posterity

22 And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham;
2 and he said, Here am I. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.
3 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.
4 On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.
5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come again to you.
6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together.
7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?
8 And Abraham said, God will [1]provide himself the lamb for a burnt offering, my son: so they went both of them together.
9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.
10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.
11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I.
12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and [2]behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.
14 And Abraham called the name of that place [3]Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD [4]it shall be provided.
15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham a second time
16 out of heaven, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son,
17 thine only son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate
18 of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [5]be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.
19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.
20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor;
21 Uz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram;
22 and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph,
23 and Bethuel. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.
24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

23 And the life of Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the
2 life of Sarah. And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah,
3 and to weep for her. And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spake unto the children of Heth,
4 saying, I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead
5 out of my sight. And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying
6 unto him, Hear us, my lord: thou art [6]a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy
7 dead. And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of
8 Heth. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,
9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession
10 of a buryingplace. Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the
11 gate of his city, saying, Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: I
12 bury thy dead. And Abraham bowed himself down before the people
13 of the land. And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it

Heb. *see for himself.*

Or, according many ancient authorities, *behold a ram* Heb. *a ram caught* That *The* LORD *will see, provide.*

Or, *he shall be seen*

5 Or, *bless themselves*

6 Heb. *a prince of God.*

of me, and I will bury my dead
14 there. And Ephron answered Abra-
15 ham, saying unto him, My lord,
hearken unto me: a piece of land
worth four hundred shekels of sil-
ver, what is that betwixt me and
thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto E-
phron; and Abraham weighed to
Ephron the silver, which he had
named in the audience of the chil-
dren of Heth, four hundred shekels
of silver, current *money* with the
17 merchant. So the field of Ephron,
which was in Machpelah, which
was before Mamre, the field, and
the cave which was therein, and
all the trees that were in the field,
that were in all the border thereof
18 round about, were made sure unto
Abraham for a possession in the
presence of the children of Heth,
before all that went in at the gate
19 of his city. And after this, Abraham
buried Sarah his wife in the cave
of the field of Machpelah before
Mamre (the same is Hebron), in
20 the land of Canaan. And the field,
and the cave that is therein, were
made sure unto Abraham for a
possession of a buryingplace by the
children of Heth.

24 And Abraham was old, *and* well
stricken in age: and the LORD
had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his ser-
vant, the elder of his house, that
ruled over all that he had, Put,
I pray thee, thy hand under my
3 thigh: and I will make thee swear
by the LORD, the God of heaven
and the God of the earth, that thou
shalt not take a wife for my son
of the daughters of the Canaanites,
4 among whom I dwell: but thou
shalt go unto my country, and to
my kindred, and take a wife for
5 my son Isaac. And the servant
said unto him, Peradventure the
woman will not be willing to follow
me unto this land: must I needs
bring thy son again unto the land
6 from whence thou camest? And
Abraham said unto him, Beware
thou that thou bring not my son
7 thither again. The LORD, the God
of heaven, that took me from my
father's house, and from the land
of my nativity, and that spake unto
me, and that sware unto me, say-
ing, Unto thy seed will I give this
land; he shall send his angel before
thee, and thou shalt take a wife
8 for my son from thence. And if
the woman be not willing to follow
thee, then thou shalt be clear from
this my oath: only thou shalt not
9 bring my son thither again. And
the servant put his hand under
the thigh of Abraham his master,
and sware to him concerning this
10 matter. And the servant took ten
camels, of the camels of his mas-
ter, and departed; [1] having all good-
ly things of his master's in his
hand: and he arose, and went to
2 Mesopotamia, unto the city of Na-
11 hor. And he made the camels to
kneel down without the city by the
well of water at the time of even-
ing, the time that women go out to
12 draw water. And he said, O LORD,
the God of my master Abraham,
send me, I pray thee, good speed
this day, and shew kindness unto
13 my master Abraham. Behold, I
stand by the fountain of water;
and the daughters of the men of
the city come out to draw water:
14 and let it come to pass, that the
damsel to whom I shall say, Let
down thy pitcher, I pray thee,
that I may drink; and she shall
say, Drink, and I will give thy
camels drink also: let the same
be she that thou hast appointed
for thy servant Isaac; and thereby
shall I know that thou hast shewed
15 kindness unto my master. And it
came to pass, before he had done
speaking, that, behold, Rebekah
came out, who was born to Be-
thuel the son of Milcah, the wife of
Nahor, Abraham's brother, with
her pitcher upon her shoulder.
16 And the damsel was very fair to
look upon, a virgin, neither had
any man known her: and she went
down to the fountain, and filled
17 her pitcher, and came up. And
the servant ran to meet her, and
said, Give me to drink, I pray thee,
18 a little water of thy pitcher. And
she said, Drink, my lord: and she
hasted, and let down her pitcher
upon her hand, and gave him
19 drink. And when she had done
giving him drink, she said, I will
draw for thy camels also, until
20 they have done drinking. And she
hasted, and emptied her pitcher
into the trough, and ran again
unto the well to draw, and drew
21 for all his camels. And the man
looked stedfastly on her; holding
his peace, to know whether the LORD
had made his journey prosperous or
22 not. And it came to pass, as the
camels had done drinking, that the
man took a golden ring of half
a shekel weight, and two bracelets
for her hands of ten shekels weight
23 of gold; and said, Whose daughter
art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is
there room in thy father's house
24 for us to lodge in? And she said
unto him, I am the daughter of
Bethuel the son of Milcah, which
25 she bare unto Nahor. She said
moreover unto him, We have both
straw and provender enough, and
26 room to lodge in. And the man
bowed his head, and worshipped
27 the LORD. And he said, Blessed
be the LORD, the God of my master
Abraham, who hath not forsaken
his mercy and his truth toward my
master: as for me, the LORD hath
led me in the way to the house
28 of my master's brethren. And the
damsel ran, and told her mother's
29 house according to these words. And

[1] Or, *for all the goods of his master were in his hand*

2 Heb. *Aram-naharaim*, that is, *Aram of the two rivers.*

3 Heb. *a beka.* See Ex. xxxviii. 26.

Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the foun-
30 tain. And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the
31 fountain. And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and
32 room for the camels. And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the men's feet that were with him.
33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.
34 And he said, I am Abraham's ser-
35 vant. And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and menservants and maidservants, and camels and
36 asses. And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.
37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I
38 dwell: but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred.
39 and take a wife for my son. And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow
40 me. And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred,
41 and of my father's house: then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath.
42 And I came this day unto the fountain, and said, O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which
43 I go: behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that the maiden which cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say, Give me, I pray thee, a little
44 water of thy pitcher to drink; and she shall say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed
45 for my master's son. And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and I said unto her,
46 Let me drink, I pray thee. And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands.
48 And I bowed my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son.
49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the
50 left. Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot
51 speak unto thee bad or good. Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD
52 hath spoken. And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he bowed himself down to the earth unto the
53 LORD. And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother
54 precious things. And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me
55 away unto my master. And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she
56 shall go. And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.
57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. And
60 they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Our sister, thou *art the mother* of thousands of ten thousands, and let thy seed possess the gate of
61 those which hate them. And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came [1]from the way by Beer-lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the
63 land of the South. And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were
64 camels coming. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw
65 Isaac, she lighted off the camel. And

[1] The Sept. has, *through the wilderness.*

she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master: and she took her veil, and covered 66 herself. And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 And Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah: 2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, 3 and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, 4 and Letushim, and Leummim. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the 5 children of Keturah. And Abraham gave all that he had unto 6 Isaac. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts; and he sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto 7 the east country. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred 8 threescore and fifteen years. And Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years*; and was 9 gathered to his people. And Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre: 10 the field which Abraham purchased of the children of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah 11 his wife. And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed Isaac his son; and Isaac dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi.

12 Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's hand-13 maid, bare unto Abraham: and these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 14 and Mishma, and Dumah, and Mas-15 sa; Hadad, and Tema, Jetur, Na-16 phish, and Kedemah: these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; twelve princes according to their nations. 17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people. 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: he [1] abode [2] in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham 20 begat Isaac: and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the [3] Syrian of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the [3] Syrian, to be his wife. 21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, [4] wherefore do I live? And she went to inquire of the LORD. 23 And the LORD said unto her,

Two nations are in thy womb,
And two peoples shall be separated even from thy bowels:
And the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
And the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were 25 twins in her womb. And the first came forth [5] red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came forth his brother, and his hand had hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called [6] Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she 27 bare them. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a [7] plain man, dwelling in tents. 28 Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: and Re-29 bekah loved Jacob. And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came in from 30 the field, and he was faint: and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with [8] that same red *pottage*; for I am faint: therefore 31 was his name called [9] Edom. And Jacob said, Sell me [10] this day thy 32 birthright. And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall the birthright do [10] me? And Jacob said, Swear to me [10] this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Ja-34 cob. And Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: so Esau despised his birthright.

26 And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king 2 of the Philistines unto Gerar. And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee 3 of: sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I sware 4 unto Abraham thy father; and I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these lands; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [11] be bless-5 ed; because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my

1 Or, *settled*
Heb. *fell.*
2 Or, *over against*

3 Heb. *Aramean.*

4 Or, *wherefore am I thus?*

5 Or, *ruddy*

6 That is, *one that takes by the heel or supplants.*

7 Or, *quiet*

8 Or, *harmless*
Heb. *perfect.*

9 Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.*

10 That is, *Red.*

10 Or, *first of all*

11 Or, *bless themselves*

commandments, my statutes, and
6 my laws. And Isaac dwelt in Ge-
7 rar: and the men of the place
asked him of his wife; and he
said, She is my sister: for he
feared to say, My wife; lest, *said
he*, the men of the place should
kill me for Rebekah; because she
8 was fair to look upon. And it
came to pass, when he had been
there a long time, that Abimelech
king of the Philistines looked out
at a window, and saw, and, behold,
Isaac was sporting with Rebekah
9 his wife. And Abimelech called
Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety
she is thy wife: and how saidst
thou, She is my sister? And Isaac
said unto him, Because I said,
10 Lest I die for her. And Abimelech
said, What is this thou hast done
unto us? one of the people might
lightly have lien with thy wife,
and thou shouldest have brought
11 guiltiness upon us. And Abimelech
charged all the people, saying, He
that toucheth this man or his wife
12 shall surely be put to death. And
Isaac sowed in that land, and found
in the same year an hundredfold:
13 and the LORD blessed him. And
the man waxed great, and grew
more and more until he became
14 very great: and he had possessions
of flocks, and possessions of herds,
and a great household: and the
15 Philistines envied him. Now all the
wells which his father's servants
had digged in the days of Abraham
his father, the Philistines had stop-
ped them, and filled them with
16 earth. And Abimelech said unto
Isaac, Go from us; for thou art
17 much mightier than we. And Isaac
departed thence, and encamped in
the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Isaac digged again the wells
of water, which they had digged in
the days of Abraham his father;
for the Philistines had stopped them
after the death of Abraham: and
he called their names after the
names by which his father had
19 called them. And Isaac's servants
digged in the valley, and found there
20 a well of [1]springing water. And
the herdmen of Gerar strove with
Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water
is ours: and he called the name of
the well [2]Esek; because they con-
21 tended with him. And they dig-
ged another well, and strove
for that also: and he called the
22 name of it [3]Sitnah. And he re-
moved from thence, and digged
another well; and for that they
strove not: and he called the name
of it [4]Rehoboth; and he said, For
now the LORD hath made room for
us, and we shall be fruitful in the
23 land. And he went up from thence
24 to Beer-sheba. And the LORD ap-
peared unto him the same night,
and said, I am the God of Abraham
thy father: fear not, for I am with
thee, and will bless thee, and mul-
tiply thy seed for my servant Abra-
25 ham's sake. And he builded an
altar there, and called upon the
name of the LORD, and pitched his
tent there: and there Isaac's ser-
26 vants digged a well. Then Abime-
lech went to him from Gerar, and
Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the
27 captain of his host. And Isaac
said unto them, Wherefore are ye
come unto me, seeing ye hate me,
and have sent me away from you?
28 And they said, We saw plainly that
the LORD was with thee: and we
said, Let there now be an oath
betwixt us, even betwixt us and
thee, and let us make a covenant
29 with thee; that thou wilt do us
no hurt, as we have not touched
thee, and as we have done unto
thee nothing but good, and have
sent thee away in peace: thou art
30 now the blessed of the LORD. And
he made them a feast, and they
31 did eat and drink. And they rose
up betimes in the morning, and
sware one to another: and Isaac
sent them away, and they departed
32 from him in peace. And it came
to pass the same day, that Isaac's
servants came, and told him con-
cerning the well which they had
digged, and said unto him, We
33 have found water. And he called
it [5]Shibah: therefore the name of
the city is Beer-sheba unto this
day.
34 And when Esau was forty years
old he took to wife Judith the
daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and
Basemath the daughter of Elon the
35 Hittite: and they were [6]a grief of
mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

27 And it came to pass, that when
Isaac was old, and his eyes were
dim, so that he could not see, he
called Esau his elder son, and said
unto him, My son: and he said
2 unto him, Here am I. And he said,
Behold now, I am old, I know not
3 the day of my death. Now there-
fore take, I pray thee, thy weapons,
thy quiver and thy bow, and go
out to the field, and take me
4 venison; and make me savoury
meat, such as I love, and bring it
to me, that I may eat; that my
soul may bless thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac
spake to Esau his son. And Esau
went to the field to hunt for veni-
6 son, and to bring it. And Rebekah
spake unto Jacob her son, saying,
Behold, I heard thy father speak un-
7 to Esau thy brother, saying, Bring
me venison, and make me savoury
meat, that I may eat, and bless thee
before the LORD before my death.
8 Now therefore, my son, obey my
voice according to that which I com-
9 mand thee. Go now to the flock,
and fetch me from thence two good
kids of the goats; and I will make
them savoury meat for thy father,
10 such as he loveth: and thou shalt
bring it to thy father, that he

[1] Heb. *living.*
[2] That is, *Contention.*
[3] That is, *Enmity.*
[4] That is, *Broad places, or, Room.*
[5] See ch. xxi. 31.
[6] Heb. *bitterness of spirit.*

may eat, so that he may bless thee
11 before his death. And Jacob said to
Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau
my brother is a hairy man, and I
12 am a smooth man. My father per-
adventure will feel me, and I shall
1 Or, *mocker* seem to him as a 1deceiver; and I
shall bring a curse upon me, and not
13 a blessing. And his mother said
unto him, Upon me be thy curse,
my son: only obey my voice, and go
14 fetch me them. And he went, and
fetched, and brought them to his
mother: and his mother made sa-
voury meat, such as his father lov-
15 ed. And Rebekah took the goodly
raiment of Esau her elder son,
which were with her in the house,
and put them upon Jacob her
16 younger son: and she put the skins
of the kids of the goats upon his
hands, and upon the smooth of his
17 neck: and she gave the savoury
meat and the bread, which she had
prepared, into the hand of her son
18 Jacob. And he came unto his fa-
ther, and said, My father: and he
said, Here am I; who art thou,
19 my son? And Jacob said unto
his father, I am Esau thy first-
born; I have done according as
thou badest me: arise, I pray thee,
sit and eat of my venison, that
20 thy soul may bless me. And Isaac
said unto his son, How is it that
thou hast found it so quickly, my
son? And he said, Because the
LORD thy God sent me good speed.
21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come
near, I pray thee, that I may feel
thee, my son, whether thou be my
22 very son Esau or not. And Jacob
went near unto Isaac his father;
and he felt him, and said, The
voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands
23 are the hands of Esau. And he dis-
cerned him not, because his hands
were hairy, as his brother Esau's
24 hands: so he blessed him. And he
said, Art thou my very son Esau?
25 And he said, I am. And he said,
Bring it near to me, and I will eat
of my son's venison, that my soul
may bless thee. And he brought
it near to him, and he did eat:
and he brought him wine, and he
26 drank. And his father Isaac said
unto him, Come near now, and kiss
27 me, my son. And he came near,
and kissed him: and he smelled the
smell of his raiment, and blessed
him, and said,
See, the smell of my son
Is as the smell of a field which
the LORD hath blessed:
28 And God give thee of the dew
of heaven,
And of the fatness of the earth,
And plenty of corn and wine:
29 Let peoples serve thee,
And nations bow down to thee:
Be lord over thy brethren,
And let thy mother's sons bow
down to thee:
Cursed be every one that curseth
thee,
And blessed be every one that
blesseth thee.
30 And it came to pass, as soon as
Isaac had made an end of blessing
Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce
gone out from the presence of Isaac
his father, that Esau his brother
31 came in from his hunting. And
he also made savoury meat, and
brought it unto his father; and
he said unto his father, Let my
father arise, and eat of his son's
venison, that thy soul may bless
32 me. And Isaac his father said unto
him, Who art thou? And he said,
I am thy son, thy firstborn, Esau.
33 And Isaac trembled very exceed-
ingly, and said, Who then is he that
hath taken venison, and brought
it me, and I have eaten of all be-
fore thou camest, and have blessed
him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.
34 When Esau heard the words of his
father he cried with an exceeding
great and bitter cry, and said unto
his father, Bless me, even me also,
35 O my father. And he said, Thy
brother came with guile, and hath
36 taken away thy blessing. And he
said, Is not he rightly named 2Ja-
cob? for he hath supplanted me
these two times: he took away
my birthright; and, behold, now
he hath taken away my bless-
ing. And he said, Hast thou not
37 reserved a blessing for me? And
Isaac answered and said unto Esau,
Behold, I have made him thy
lord, and all his brethren have
I given to him for servants; and
with corn and wine have I sustained
him: and what then shall I do for
38 thee, my son? And Esau said unto
his father, Hast thou but one bless-
ing, my father? bless me, even me
also, O my father. And Esau lifted
39 up his voice, and wept. And Isaac his
father answered and said unto him,
Behold, 3of the fatness of the
earth shall be thy dwelling,
And 3of the dew of heaven from
above;
40 And by thy sword shalt thou
live, and thou shalt serve thy
brother;
And it shall come to pass when
thou shalt break loose,
That thou shalt shake his yoke
from off thy neck.
41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the
blessing wherewith his father bless-
ed him: and Esau said in his heart,
The days of mourning for my father
are at hand; then will I slay my bro-
42 ther Jacob. And the words of Esau
her elder son were told to Rebekah;
and she sent and called Jacob her
younger son, and said unto him, Be-
hold, thy brother Esau, as touching
thee, doth comfort himself, *pur-*
43 *posing* to kill thee. Now therefore,
my son, obey my voice; and arise,
flee thou to Laban my brother to
44 Haran; and tarry with him a few
days, until thy brother's fury turn
45 away; until thy brother's anger turn

2 See ch. xxv. 26.

3 Or, *away from*

away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my

28 life do me? And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daugh-
2 ters of Canaan. Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's
1 Heb. *El Shaddai.* 3 brother. And [1]God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be
4 a company of peoples; and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave
5 unto Abraham. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Paddan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the [2]Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.
2 Heb. *Aramæan.*
6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of
7 the daughters of Canaan; and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Paddan-
8 aram: and Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan pleased not
9 Isaac his father; and Esau went unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.
10 And Jacob went out from Beer-
8 Heb. *the place.* sheba, and went toward Haran.
11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay
12 down in that place to sleep. And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending
13 and descending on it. And, behold, the LORD stood [4]above it, and said, I am the LORD, the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy
14 seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt [5]spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families
15 of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I
16 have spoken to thee of. And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this
17 place; and I knew it not. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is
18 the gate of heaven. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the
19 top of it. And he called the name of that place [6]Beth-el: but the name of the city was Luz at the
20 first. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to
21 eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace, [7]then shall the
22 LORD be my God, and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

29 Then Jacob [8]went on his journey, and came to the land of
2 the children of the east. And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and the stone upon the well's mouth
3 was great. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's
4 mouth in its place. And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran
5 are we. And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor?
6 And they said, We know him. And he said unto them, Is it well with him? And they said, It is well:
7 and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.
8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the
9 sheep. While he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them.
10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of
11 Laban his mother's brother. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted
12 up his voice, and wept. And Jacob told Rachel that he was

6 That is, *The house of God.*

7 Or, *and the LORD will be my God, then this stone &c.*

8 Heb. *lifted up his feet.*

4 Or, *beside him*

5 Heb. *break forth.*

her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and
13 told her father. And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all
14 these things. And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him
15 the space of a month. And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me,
16 what shall thy wages be? And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.
17 And Leah's eyes were tender; but
18 Rachel was beautiful and well favoured. And Jacob loved Rachel; and he said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger
19 daughter. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to
20 another man: abide with me. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he
21 had to her. And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go
22 in unto her. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place,
23 and made a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto
24 her. And Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah
25 for an handmaid. And it came to pass in the morning, that, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou
26 beguiled me? And Laban said, It is not so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-
27 born. Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou
28 shalt serve with me yet seven other years. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him
29 Rachel his daughter to wife. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter
30 Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served
with him yet seven other years.
31 And the LORD saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb:
32 but Rachel was barren. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the LORD [1]hath looked upon my affliction; for now my
33 husband will love me. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD [2]hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also:
and she called his name [3]Simeon.
34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be [4]joined unto me, because I have borne him
35 three sons: therefore was his name called Levi. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, This time will I [5]praise the LORD: therefore she called his name [6]Judah; and she left bearing.

30 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she
2 said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit
3 of the womb? And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may [7]obtain children
4 by her. And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob
5 went in unto her. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath [8]judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore
7 called she his name Dan. And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second
8 son. And Rachel said, With [9]mighty wrestlings have I [10]wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob to
10 wife. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid
11 bare Jacob a son. And Leah said, [11]A fortune: and she called his
12 name [12]Gad. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a second son.
13 And Leah said, [13]Happy am I! for the daughters will [14]call me happy: and she called his name Asher.
14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I
15 pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night
16 for thy son's mandrakes. And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her
17 that night. And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived,
18 and bare Jacob a fifth son. And Leah said, God hath given me my [16]hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and she call-
19 ed his name Issachar. And Leah conceived again, and bare a sixth
20 son to Jacob. And Leah said,

1 Heb. *raah beonyi.*
2 Heb. *shama.*
3 Heb. *Shimeon.*
4 From the root *lavah.*
5 From the Heb. *hodah.*
6 Heb. *Jehudah.*
7 Heb. *be built-ed by her.*
8 Heb. *vresh-dave*, he judged.
9 Heb. *wrest-lings of God.*
10 Heb. *niphtal*, he wrestled.
11 Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is, *Fortune is come.*
12 That is, *Fortune.*
13 Heb. *With my happiness!*
14 Heb. *asher*, to call happy.
15 Or, *love-apples*
16 Heb. *sachar.*

God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband [1]dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name
21 Zebulun. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name
22 Dinah. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. And she
23 conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my
24 reproach: and she called his name Joseph, saying, The LORD [2]add to me another son.
25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to
26 my country. Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have
27 served thee. And Laban said unto him, If now I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* [3]*for* I have divined that the LORD hath blessed me for
28 thy sake. And he said, Appoint me
29 thy wages, and I will give it. And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath fared with me.
30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath [3]increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee [4]whithersoever I turned: and now when
31 shall I provide for mine own house also? And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed
32 thy flock and keep it. I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.
33 So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that *if found* with me shall be count-
34 ed stolen. And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to
35 thy word. And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the
36 hand of his sons; and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of
37 Laban's flocks. And Jacob took him rods of fresh [5]poplar, and of the almond and of the plane tree; and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white ap-
38 pear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came
39 to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstraked, speckled,
40 and spotted. And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's
41 flock. And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might
42 conceive among the rods; but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger
43 Jacob's. And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maidservants and menservants, and camels and asses.

31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's
2 hath he gotten all this [6]glory. And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not
3 toward him as beforetime. And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with
4 thee. And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto
5 his flock, and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God of my father hath
6 been with me. And ye know that with all my power I have served
7 your father. And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him
8 not to hurt me. If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy wages; then bare all
9 the flock ringstraked. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your
10 father, and given them to me. And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ring-
11 straked, speckled, and grisled. And the angel of God said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and I said,
12 Here am I. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all
13 that Laban doeth unto thee. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of
14 thy nativity. And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance

[1] Heb. *zabal*, he dwelt.
[2] Heb. *josep*.
[3] Heb. *broken forth*.
[4] Heb. *at my foot*.
[5] Or, *storax tree*
[6] Or, *wealth*

15 for us in our father's house? Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured our money.

1 Or, *the price paid for us*

16 For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God

17 hath said unto thee, do. Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon the camels;

18 and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan.

19 Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the [2]teraphim that were her father's. And

2 See vv. 30, 34, Judg. xvii. 5, 1 Sam. xix. 13, and Hos. iii. 4.

20 Jacob [3]stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him

21 not that he fled. So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over [4]the River, and set his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

3 Heb. *stole the heart of Laban the Aramæan.*

22 And it was told Laban on the

23 third day that Jacob was fled. And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him

24 in the mountain of Gilead. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream of the night, and said unto him, Take heed to thyself that

25 thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. And Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and

26 Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountain of Gilead. And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of

27 the sword? Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and [5]steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with tabret

28 and with harp; and hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done

29 foolishly. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to

30 Jacob either good or bad. And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* where-

31 fore hast thou stolen my gods? And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from me by force.

5 Heb. *didst steal me.*

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen

33 them. And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maidservants; but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's tent,

34 and entered into Rachel's tent. Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but

35 found them not. And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me. And he searched, but

36 found not the teraphim. And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly

37 pursued after me? Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have

39 I not eaten. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen

40 by day or stolen by night. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from

41 mine eyes. These twenty years have I been in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast changed my

42 wages ten times. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee

43 yesternight. And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters,

44 or unto their children which they have borne? And now come, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between

45 me and thee. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did

47 eat there by the heap. And Laban called it [6]Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it [7]Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed;

49 and [8]Mizpah, for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are [9]absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt

51 me and thee. And Laban said to

6 That is, *The heap of witness*, in Aramaic.

7 That is, *The heap of witness*, in Hebrew.

8 That is, *The watch-tower.*

9 Heb. *hidden.*

Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have
52 set betwixt me and thee. This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for
53 harm. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the [1]God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob
54 sware by the Fear of his father Isaac. And Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried
55 all night in the mountain. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto
32 his place. And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God
2 met him. And Jacob said when he saw them, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place [2]Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the field of Edom.
4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye say unto my lord Esau; Thus saith thy servant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban,
5 and stayed until now: and I have oxen, and asses, and flocks, and menservants and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I
6 may find grace in thy sight. And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and moreover he cometh to
7 meet thee, and four hundred men with him. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and was distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies;
8 and he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape.
9 And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, O LORD, which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee
10 good: [3]I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now
11 I am become two companies. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the
12 children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.
13 And he lodged there that night; and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his
14 brother; two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred
15 ewes and twenty rams, thirty milch camels and their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and
16 ten foals. And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.
17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these
18 before thee? then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and,
19 behold, he also is behind us. And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find
20 him; and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure
21 he will accept me. So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of Jab-
23 bok. And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent
24 over that he had. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the
25 day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.
27 And he said unto him, What is thy
28 name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for [5]thou hast [6]striven with God and with men, and hast prevailed.
29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And
30 he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place [7]Peniel: for, *said he*, I have seen God face to face, and my life is
31 preserved. And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Penuel, and
32 he halted upon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.
33 And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and

1 Or, *gods*

[Ch. xxxii. 1 in Heb.]

2 That is, *Two hosts* or *companies*.

3 Heb. *I am less than all &c.*

4 That is, *He who striveth with God*, or, *God striveth*.

5 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *thou hast had power with God, and thou shalt prevail against men*.

6 Or, *had power with*

7 That is, *The face of God*.

unto Rachel, and unto the two
2 handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hinder-
3 most. And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until
4 he came near to his brother. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.
5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy ser-
6 vant. Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and
7 they bowed themselves. And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and
8 they bowed themselves. And he said, What meanest thou by all this company which I met? And he said, To find grace in the sight of my
9 lord. And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, let that thou hast be
10 thine. And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: [1]forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with
11 me. Take, I pray thee, my [2]gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have [3]enough. And he
12 urged him, and he took it. And he said, Let us take our journey, and let
13 us go, and I will go before thee. And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds with me give suck: and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will
14 die. Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according to the pace of the cattle that is before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord
15 unto Seir. And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace
16 in the sight of my lord. So Esau returned that day on his way unto
17 Seir. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called
[4]Succoth.
18 And Jacob came [5]in peace to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and encamped be-
19 fore the city. And he bought the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred [6]pieces of
20 money. And he erected there an altar, and called it [7]El-elohe-

34 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of
2 the land. And Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled
3 her. And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake [8]kindly unto
4 the damsel. And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. Now Jacob
5 heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they
6 came. And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to
7 commune with him. And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought
8 not to be done. And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her unto
9 him to wife. And make ye marriages with us, give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters
10 unto you. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.
11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye
12 shall say unto me I will give. Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the dam-
13 sel to wife. And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spake, because he had defiled Dinah their
14 sister, and said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for
15 that were a reproach unto us: only on this condition will we consent unto you; if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circum-
16 cised; then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will be-
17 come one people. But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daugh-
18 ter, and we will be gone. And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem
19 Hamor's son. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was honoured
20 above all the house of his father. And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of
21 their city, saying, These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is

1 Or, *for therefore have I seen*
2 Heb. *blessing.*
3 Heb. *all.*
4 That is, *Booths.*
5 Or, *to Shalem, a city*
6 Heb. *kesitah.*
7 That is, *God, the God of Israel.*
8 Heb. *to the heart of the damsel.*

large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.
22 Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are
23 circumcised. Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with
24 us. And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his
25 city. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city unawares, and slew
[1] Or, *Lolaity* 26 all the males. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went forth.
27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because
28 they had defiled their sister. They took their flocks and their herds and their asses and that which was in the city, and that which was in
29 the field; and all their wealth, and all their little ones and their wives took they captive and spoiled, even
30 all that was in the house. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and, I being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroy-
31 ed, I and my house. And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

35 And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, who appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy
2 brother. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and purify yourselves, and change your gar-
3 ments: and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I
4 went. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the [2] oak which was
[2] Or, *terebinth* 5 by Shechem. And they journeyed: [3] Heb. *a terror of God.* and a great terror was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the
6 sons of Jacob. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (the same is Beth-el), he and all the
7 people that were with him. And he built there an altar, and called the place [4] El-beth-el: because there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his
8 brother. And Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth-el under the oak: and the name of it was called [5] Allonbacuth.
9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-
10 aram, and blessed him. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Is-
11 rael. And God said unto him, I am [6] God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;
12 and the land which I gave unto Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee
13 will I give the land. And God went up from him in the place
14 where he spake with him. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a drink offering thereon, and poured
15 oil thereon. And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake
16 with him, Beth-el. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed,
17 and she had hard labour. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; for now thou
18 shalt have another son. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name [7] Ben-oni: but his father
19 called him [8] Benjamin. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to
20 Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is the Pillar of
21 Rachel's grave unto this day. And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder.
22 And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were
23 twelve: the sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar,
24 and Zebulun: the sons of Rachel;
25 Joseph and Benjamin: and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid;
26 Dan and Naphtali: and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in
27 Paddan-aram. And Jacob came unto Isaac his father to Mamre, to Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.
28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.
29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his

[4] That is, *The God of Beth-el.*

[5] That is, *The oak of weeping.*

[6] Heb. *El Shaddai.*

[7] That is, *The son of my sorrow.*

[8] That is, *The son of the right hand.*

people, old and full of days; and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

36 Now these are the generations of Esau (the same is Edom).
2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the [1] daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;
3 and Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. And Adah bare
4 to Esau Eliphaz; and Basemath
5 bare Reuel; and Oholibamah bare Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land
6 of Canaan. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan; and went into a land away
7 from his brother Jacob. For their substance was too great for them to dwell together; and the land of their sojournings could not bear
8 them because of their cattle. And Esau dwelt in mount Seir: Esau
9 is Edom. And these are the generations of Esau the father of [2] the
10 Edomites in mount Seir: these are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the
11 wife of Esau. And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, [3] Zepho,
12 and Gatam, and Kenaz. And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these are the sons of Adah
13 Esau's wife. And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath Esau's wife.
14 And these were the sons of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and
15 Jalam, and Korah. These are the [4] dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Ze-
16 pho, duke Kenaz, duke Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are
17 the sons of Adah. And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons
18 of Basemath Esau's wife. And these are the sons of Oholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jalam, duke Korah: these are the dukes that came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.
19 These are the sons of Esau, and these are their dukes: the same is Edom.
20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land; Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon
21 and Anah, and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and [5] Hemam; and Lotan's
23 sister was Timna. And these are the children of Shobal; [6] Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, [7] Shepho
24 and Onam. And these are the children of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah: this is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25 And these are the children of Anah; Dishon and Oholibamah the
26 daughter of Anah. And these are the children of [8] Dishon; [9] Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Che-
27 ran. These are the children of Ezer; Bilhan and Zaavan and
28 [10] Akan. These are the children of
29 Dishan; Uz and Aran. These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, duke
30 Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, according to their dukes in the land of Seir.
31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over
32 the children of Israel. And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Din-
33 habah. And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned
34 in his stead. And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. And Hu-
35 sham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of
37 Masrekah reigned in his stead. And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his
38 stead. And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned
39 in his stead. And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and [11] Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was [12] Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter
40 of Me-zahab. And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timna, duke [13] Alvah, duke
41 Jetheth; duke Oholibamah, duke
42 Elah, duke Pinon; duke Kenaz, duke
43 Teman, duke Mibzar; duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Esau the father of [2] the Edomites.

37 And Jacob dwelt in the land of his father's sojournings, in the
2 land of Canaan. These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and he was

1 Some ancient authorities have, *son*. See ver. 24.

2 Heb. *Edom*.

3 In 1 Chr. i. 36, *Zephi*.

4 Or, *chiefs*

5 In 1 Chr. i. 39, *Homam*.
6 In 1 Chr. i. 40, *Alian*.
7 In 1 Chr. i. 40, *Shephi*.
8 Heb. *Dishan*.
9 In 1 Chr. i. 41, *Hamran*.
10 In 1 Chr. i. 42, *Jaakan*.

11 In 1 Chr. i. 50, and some ancient authorities, *Hadad*.
12 In 1 Chr. i. 50, *Pai*.
13 In 1 Chr. i. 51, *Aliah*.

a lad with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought the evil report of them unto their
3 father. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him [1]a coat of many
4 colours. And his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren; and they hated him, and could not speak peace-
5 ably unto him. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet
6 the more. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which
7 I have dreamed: for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and
8 made obeisance to my sheaf. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his
9 words. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the sun and the moon and eleven
10 stars made obeisance to me. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow
11 down ourselves to thee to the earth? And his brethren envied him; but his father kept the say-
12 ing in mind. And his brethren went to feed their father's flock
13 in Shechem. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.
14 And he said to him, Go [2]now, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flock; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron,
15 and he came to Shechem. And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying,
16 What seekest thou? And he said,
17 I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they are feeding *the flock*. And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.
18 And they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay
19 him. And they said one to another, Behold, this [2]dreamer com-
20 eth. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say, An evil beast hath devoured him: and
21 we shall see what will become of his dreams. And Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said, Let us not take
22 his life. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood; cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him: that he might deliver him out of
23 their hand, to restore him to his father. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colours
24 that was on him; and they took him, and cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty, there was
25 no water in it. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a travelling company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing [3]spicery and [4]balm and [5]myrrh, going to carry it
26 down to Egypt. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother and con-
27 ceal his blood? Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh. And his brethren hearkened unto
28 him. And there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And they brought Joseph into E-
29 gypt. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his
30 clothes. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is
31 not; and I, whither shall I go? And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the
32 coat in the blood; and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: now know whether it be thy son's coat
33 or not. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is with-
34 out doubt torn in pieces. And Jacob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned
35 for his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to [6]the grave to my son mourning. And his father
36 wept for him. And the [7]Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the [8]captain of the guard.

38 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a
2 certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took
3 her, and went in unto her. And she conceived, and bare a son; and he

1 Or, *a long garment with sleeves*

2 Heb. *master of dreams.*

3 Or, *gum tragacanth* Or, *storax*
4 Or, *mastic*
5 Or, *ladanum*

6 Heb. *Sheol*, the name of the abode of the dead, answering to the Greek Hades, Acts ii. 27.
7 Heb. *Medanites.*
8 Heb. *chief of the executioners.*

4 called his name Er. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.
5 And she yet again bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.
6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Ta-
7 mar. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.
8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and [1] perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her, and raise up
9 seed to thy brother. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his
10 brother. And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of the
11 LORD: and he slew him also. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up: for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt in her fa-
12 ther's house. And in process of time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend
13 Hirah the Adullamite. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnah
14 to shear his sheep. And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of Enaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she was not given unto
15 him to wife. When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot;
16 for she had covered her face. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter in law. And she said, What
17 wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till
18 thou send it? And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by
19 him. And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her
20 widowhood. And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's
21 hand: but he found her not. Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the [2] harlot, that was at Enaim by the way side?
22 And they said, There hath been no [2] harlot here. And he returned to Judah, and said, I have not found her; and also the men of the place said, There hath been
23 no [2] harlot here. And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.
24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be
25 burnt. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords,
26 and the staff. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She is more righteous than I; forasmuch as I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more.
27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins
28 were in her womb. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came
29 out first. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, [3] Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? therefore his
30 name was called [4] Perez. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zerah.

39 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.
2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master
3 the Egyptian. And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did
4 to prosper in his hand. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.
5 And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house and
6 in the field. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and [5] he knew not aught *that was* with him, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was comely, and well favour-
7 ed. And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said,
8 Lie with me. But he refused, and

1 See Deut. xxv. 5.

2 Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. xxiii. 17, Hos. iv. 14.

3 Or, *How hast thou made a breach! a breach be upon thee!*
4 That is, *A breach.*

5 Or, *with him he knew not*

said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master 1knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all that he hath into 9 my hand; 2there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?
10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by
11 her, *or* to be with her. And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of
12 the house there within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and
13 got him out. And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled
14 forth, that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me,
15 and I cried with a loud voice: and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me,
16 and fled, and got him out. And she laid up his garment by her,
17 until his master came home. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock
18 me: and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled
19 out. And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was
20 kindled. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prison-
21 ers were bound: and he was there in the prison. But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in
22 the sight of the keeper of the prison. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he
23 was the doer of it. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

40 And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offend-
2 ed their lord the king of Egypt. And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of
3 the bakers. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place
4 where Joseph was bound. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a sea-
5 son in ward. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were
6 bound in the prison. And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and, behold, they
7 were sad. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?
8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell
9 it me, I pray you. And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;
10 and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, *and* its blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth
11 ripe grapes: and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into
12 Pharaoh's hand. And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are
13 three days; within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.
14 But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of
15 this house: for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me
16 into the dungeon. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three baskets of white bread were
17 on my head: and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket
18 upon my head. And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets
19 are three days; within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat
20 thy flesh from off thee. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker a-
21 mong his servants. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership

1 Or, *knoweth not with me what is &c.*
2 Or, *he is not*

again; and he gave the cup into
22 Pharaoh's hand: but he hanged the
chief baker: as Joseph had inter-
23 preted to them. Yet did not the
chief butler remember Joseph, but
forgat him.

41 And it came to pass at the end
of two full years, that Pharaoh
dreamed: and, behold, he stood
1 Heb. *Yeor*, that is, the Nile. 2 by the [1]river. And, behold, there
came up out of the river seven kine,
well favoured and fatfleshed; and
3 they fed in the reed-grass. And,
behold, seven other kine came up
after them out of the river, ill fa-
voured and leanfleshed; and stood
by the other kine upon the brink
4 of the river. And the ill favoured
and leanfleshed kine did eat up the
seven well favoured and fat kine.
5 So Pharaoh awoke. And he slept
and dreamed a second time: and,
behold, seven ears of corn came
2 Heb. *fat.* up upon one stalk, [2]rank and good.
6 And, behold, seven ears, thin and
blasted with the east wind, sprung
7 up after them. And the thin ears
swallowed up the seven rank and
full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and,
8 behold, it was a dream. And it
came to pass in the morning that
his spirit was troubled; and he
3 Or, *sacred scribes* sent and called for all the [3]magi-
cians of Egypt, and all the wise
men thereof: and Pharaoh told
them his dream; but there was
none that could interpret them
9 unto Pharaoh. Then spake the
chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying,
4 Or, *will make mention of* [4]I do remember my faults this day:
10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ser-
vants, and put me in ward in the
house of the captain of the guard,
11 me and the chief baker: and we
dreamed a dream in one night, I
and he; we dreamed each man
according to the interpretation of
12 his dream. And there was with
us there a young man, an Hebrew,
servant to the captain of the guard;
and we told him, and he interpret-
ed to us our dreams; to each man
according to his dream he did in-
13 terpret. And it came to pass, as he
interpreted to us, so it was; [5]me he
5 Or, *I was restored... and he was hanged* restored unto mine office, [5]and him
14 he hanged. Then Pharaoh sent and
called Joseph, and they brought
him hastily out of the dungeon:
and he shaved himself, and chang-
ed his raiment, and came in unto
15 Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto
Joseph, I have dreamed a dream,
and there is none that can interpret
it: and I have heard say of thee,
that when thou hearest a dream
16 thou canst interpret it. And Joseph
answered Pharaoh, saying, It is
not in me: God shall give Pharaoh
17 an answer of peace. And Pharaoh
spake unto Joseph, In my dream, be-
hold, I stood upon the brink of the
18 river: and, behold, there came up
out of the river seven kine, fat-
fleshed and well favoured; and
19 they fed in the reed-grass: and,
behold, seven other kine came up
after them, poor and very ill favour-
ed and leanfleshed, such as I never
saw in all the land of Egypt for
20 badness: and the lean and ill fa-
voured kine did eat up the first
21 seven fat kine: and when they had
eaten them up, it could not be
known that they had eaten them;
but they were still ill favoured, as
22 at the beginning. So I awoke. And
I saw in my dream, and, behold,
seven ears came up upon one stalk,
23 full and good: and, behold, seven
ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted
with the east wind, sprung up after
24 them: and the thin ears swallowed
up the seven good ears: and I told
it unto the magicians; but there
was none that could declare it to
25 me. And Joseph said unto Pha-
raoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one:
what God is about to do he hath
26 declared unto Pharaoh. The seven
good kine are seven years; and the
seven good ears are seven years:
27 the dream is one. And the seven
lean and ill favoured kine that
came up after them are seven years,
and also the seven empty ears blast-
ed with the east wind; they shall
28 be seven years of famine. That is
the thing which I spake unto Pha-
raoh: what God is about to do he
29 hath shewed unto Pharaoh. Be-
hold, there come seven years of
great plenty throughout all the
30 land of Egypt: and there shall
arise after them seven years of fa-
mine; and all the plenty shall be
forgotten in the land of Egypt;
and the famine shall consume the
31 land; and the plenty shall not be
known in the land by reason of that
famine which followeth; for it shall
32 be very grievous. And for that the
dream was doubled unto Pharaoh
twice, it is because the thing is
established by God, and God will
33 shortly bring it to pass. Now there-
fore let Pharaoh look out a man
discreet and wise, and set him over
34 the land of Egypt. Let Pharaoh
do *this*, and let him appoint over-
seers over the land, and take up
the fifth part of the land of Egypt
35 in the seven plenteous years. And
let them gather all the food of
these good years that come, and
lay up corn under the hand of
Pharaoh for food in the cities, and
36 let them keep it. And the food
shall be for a store to the land a-
gainst the seven years of famine,
which shall be in the land of E-
37 gypt; that the land perish not
through the famine. And the thing
was good in the eyes of Pharaoh,
and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants,
Can we find such a one as this, a man
39 in whom the spirit of God is? And
Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Foras-
much as God hath shewed thee all
this, there is none so discreet and
40 wise as thou: thou shalt be over my

house, and according unto thy word shall all my people [1] be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.
41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of
42 Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of [2] fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;
43 and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, [3] Bow the knee: and he set him over all the
44 land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On. And Joseph went out over the land of
46 Egypt. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went through all the land of
47 Egypt. And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth
48 by handfuls. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up
49 in the same. And Joseph laid up corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering;
50 for it was without number. And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On bare unto
51 him. And Joseph called the name of the firstborn [4] Manasseh: For, *said he*, God hath made me forget all my
52 toil, and all my father's house. And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath made me fruitful in the land of my af-
53 fliction. And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of
54 Egypt, came to an end. And the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there
55 was bread. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he
56 saith to you, do. And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore
57 in the land of Egypt. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

42 Now Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one
2 upon another? And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence;
3 that we may live, and not die. And Joseph's ten brethren went down
4 to buy corn from Egypt. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall
5 him. And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the famine was in the land of
6 Canaan. And Joseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves to him with
7 their faces to the earth. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy
8 food. And Joseph knew his bre-
9 thren, but they knew not him. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye
10 are come. And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are
11 thy servants come. We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy
12 servants are no spies. And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.
14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying,
15 Ye are spies: hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely
17 ye are spies. And he put them all
18 together into ward three days. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear
19 God: if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house; but go ye, carry corn
20 for the famine of your houses: and bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they
21 did so. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come
22 upon us. And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, be-
23 hold, his blood is required. And they

1 Or, *order themselves* Or, *do homage*

2 Or, *cotton*

3 *Abrech*, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning *to kneel*.

4 That is, *Making to forget*.

From a Hebrew word signifying *to be fruitful*.

knew not that Joseph understood them: for there was an interpreter between them. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. 25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus was it done unto them. 26 And they laded their asses with their corn, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in the mouth 28 of his sack. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, What is this that God hath 29 done unto us? And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that 30 had befallen them; saying, The man, the lord of the land, spake roughly with us, and took us for 31 spies of the country. And we said unto him, We are true men; we 32 are no spies: we be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren with me, and take *corn for* the famine of your 34 houses, and go your way: and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land. 35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw their bundles of mo- 36 ney, they were afraid. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are [1] against 37 me. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring 38 him to thee again. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to [2]the grave.

43 1 And the famine was sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy 3 us a little food. And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go 5 down and buy thee food: but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except 6 your brother be with you. And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man 7 whether ye had yet a brother? And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would 8 say, Bring your brother down? And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and 9 also our little ones. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then [3]let me bear the blame for 10 ever: for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a se- 11 cond time. And their father Israel said unto them, If it be so now, do this; take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little [4]balm, and a little honey, spicery and myrrh, [5]nuts, and al- 12 monds: and take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight; 13 take also your brother, and arise, 14 go again unto the man: and [6]God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you your other brother and Benjamin. And if I be bereaved of my chil- 15 dren, I am bereaved. And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood 16 before Joseph. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the men shall 17 dine with me at noon. And the man did as Joseph bade; and the 18 man brought the men into Joseph's house. And the men were afraid because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may [7]seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond- 19 men, and our asses. And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they spake unto him at the door 20 of the house, and said, Oh my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to

1 Or, *upon*

2 Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. xxxvii. 35.

3 Heb. *I shall have sinned against thee for ever.*

4 See ch. xxxvii. 25.

5 That is, *pistachio nuts.*

6 Heb. *El Shaddai.*

7 Heb. *roll himself upon us.*

21 buy food: and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in
22 our hand. And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put
23 our money in our sacks. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto
24 them. And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses pro-
25 vender. And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they
26 should eat bread there. And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down themselves to him to the
27 earth. And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye
28 spake? Is he yet alive? And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. And they bowed the
29 head, and made obeisance. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my
30 son. And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he
31 entered into his chamber, and wept there. And he washed his face, and
32 came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abo-
33 mination unto the Egyptians. And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with
34 another. And [1] he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and [2] were merry with him.

[1] Or, *messes were taken*
[2] Heb. *drunk largely.*

44 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they
2 can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had
3 spoken. As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away,
4 they and their asses. *And* when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?
5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed
6 divineth? ye have done evil in
7 so doing. And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these
8 words. And they said unto him, Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? God forbid that thy servants should do such a thing.
9 Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or
10 gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.
11 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless. Then they hasted, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his
12 sack. And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found
13 in Benjamin's sack. Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.
14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there: and they fell before him on
15 the ground. And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such
16 a man as I can indeed divine? And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is
17 found. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant:
19 for thou art even as Pharaoh. My lord asked his servants, saying,
20 Have ye a father, or a brother? And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his
21 father loveth him. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes
22 upon him. And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.
23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest

brother come down with you, ye
24 shall see my face no more. And
it came to pass when we came
up unto thy servant my father,
we told him the words of my
25 lord. And our father said, Go
26 again, buy us a little food. And
we said, We cannot go down:
if our youngest brother be with
us, then will we go down: for we
may not see the man's face, except
our youngest brother be with us.
27 And thy servant my father said
unto us, Ye know that my wife
28 bare me two sons: and the one
went out from me, and I said,
Surely he is torn in pieces; and
29 I have not seen him since: and
if ye take this one also from me,
and mischief befall him, ye shall
bring down my gray hairs with
30 [1] sorrow to [2] the grave. Now there-
fore when I come to thy servant
my father, and the lad be not
with us; seeing that [3] his life is
31 bound up in the lad's life; it shall
come to pass, when he seeth that
the lad is not *with us*, that he will
die: and thy servants shall bring
down the gray hairs of thy servant
our father with sorrow to [2] the grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for
the lad unto my father, saying,
If I bring him not unto thee,
then shall I bear the blame to my
33 father for ever. Now therefore,
let thy servant, I pray thee, abide
instead of the lad a bondman to
my lord; and let the lad go up
34 with his brethren. For how shall
I go up to my father, and the
lad be not with me? lest I see
the evil that shall come on my
father.

45 Then Joseph could not refrain
himself before all them that
stood by him; and he cried, Cause
every man to go out from me.
And there stood no man with him,
while Joseph made himself known
2 unto his brethren. And he [4] wept
aloud: and the Egyptians heard,
and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren,
I am Joseph; doth my father yet
live? And his brethren could not
answer him; for they were trou-
4 bled at his presence. And Joseph
said unto his brethren, Come near
to me, I pray you. And they came
near. And he said, I am Joseph
your brother, whom ye sold into
5 Egypt. And now be not grieved,
nor angry with yourselves, that
ye sold me hither: for God did
send me before you to preserve
6 life. For these two years hath the
famine been in the land: and there
are yet five years, in the which
there shall be neither plowing
7 nor harvest. And God sent me
before you to preserve you a rem-
nant in the earth, and to save you
8 alive [5] by a great deliverance. So
now it was not you that sent me
hither, but God: and he hath made
me a father to Pharaoh, and lord
of all his house, and ruler over
9 all the land of Egypt. Haste ye,
and go up to my father, and say
unto him, Thus saith thy son Jo-
seph, God hath made me lord of
all Egypt: come down unto me,
10 tarry not: and thou shalt dwell
in the land of Goshen, and thou
shalt be near unto me, thou, and
thy children, and thy children's
children, and thy flocks, and thy
11 herds, and all that thou hast: and
there will I nourish thee; for there
are yet five years of famine; lest
thou come to poverty, thou, and
thy household, and all that thou
12 hast. And, behold, your eyes see,
and the eyes of my brother Ben-
jamin, that it is my mouth that
13 speaketh unto you. And ye shall
tell my father of all my glory in
Egypt, and of all that ye have
seen: and ye shall haste and bring
14 down my father hither. And he
fell upon his brother Benjamin's
neck, and wept; and Benjamin
15 wept upon his neck. And he kissed
all his brethren, and wept upon
them: and after that his brethren
talked with him.
16 And the fame thereof was heard
in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's
brethren are come: and it pleased
17 Pharaoh well, and his servants. And
Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto
thy brethren, This do ye; lade
your beasts, and go, get you unto
18 the land of Canaan; and take your
father and your households, and
come unto me: and I will give
you the good of the land of Egypt,
and ye shall eat the fat of the
19 land. Now thou are commanded,
this do ye; take you wagons out
of the land of Egypt for your little
ones, and for your wives, and bring
20 your father, and come. Also regard
not your stuff; for the good of all
21 the land of Egypt is yours. And
the sons of Israel did so: and
Joseph gave them wagons, accord-
ing to the commandment of Pha-
22 raoh, and gave them provision for
the way. To all of them he gave
each man changes of raiment; but
to Benjamin he gave three hun-
dred pieces of silver, and five
23 changes of raiment. And to his
father he sent after this manner;
ten asses laden with the good things
of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden
with corn and bread and victual
24 for his father by the way. So he
sent his brethren away, and they
departed; and he said unto them,
See that ye fall not out by the
25 way. And they went up out of
Egypt, and came into the land of
Canaan unto Jacob their father.
26 And they told him, saying, Joseph
is yet alive, and he is ruler over
all the land of Egypt. And his heart
fainted, for he believed them not.
27 And they told him all the words of
Joseph, which he had said unto them:

1 Heb. *evil.*
2 Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. xxxvii. 35.
3 Or, *his soul is knit with the lad's soul* See 1 Sam. xviii. 1.
4 Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*
5 Or, *to be a great company that escape*

and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father
28 revived: and Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

46 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto
2 the God of his father Isaac. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob.
3 And he said, Here am I. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a
4 great nation: I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon
5 thine eyes. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pha-
6 raoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with
7 him: his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben,
9 Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Pallu, and
10 Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon; [1]Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and [2]Jachin, and Zo-
11 har, and Shaul the son of a Canaan-itish woman. And the sons of Levi;
12 [3]Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.
13 And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and [5]Puvah, and Job, and Shim-
14 ron. And the sons of Zebulun;
15 Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. These are the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in [6]Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters
16 were thirty and three. And the sons of Gad; [6]Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and [7]Ezbon, Eri, and
17 [8]Arodi, and Areli. And the sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah: and
18 the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. These are the sons of Zilpah, which Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even
19 sixteen souls. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph and Ben-
20 jamin: and unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of
21 On bare unto him. And the sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman,
9 Ehi, and Rosh, [10]Muppim, and
22 [11]Huppim, and Ard. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were four-
23 teen. And the sons of Dan; [12]Hu-
24 shim. And the sons of Naphtali; [13]Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and
25 [14]Shillem. These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: all the souls
26 were seven. All the [15]souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were
27 threescore and six; and the sons of Joseph, which were born to him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.
28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to shew the way before him unto Goshen; and they
29 came into the land of Goshen. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and he presented himself unto him, and fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy
31 face, that thou art yet alive. And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and tell Pharaoh, and will say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;
32 and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they
33 have. And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and
34 shall say, What is your occupation? that ye shall say, Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

47 Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of
2 Goshen. And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented
3 them unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers.
4 And they said unto Pharaoh, To sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants
5 dwell in the land of Goshen. And

1 In Num. xxvi. 12, 1 Chr. iv. 24, *Nemuel.*
2 In 1 Chr. [illegible]. 24, *Jarib.*
3 In Num. xxvi. 13, 1 Chr. iv. 24, *Zerah.*
4 In 1 Chr. vii. 16, *Gershom.*
5 In 1 Chr. vii. 1, *Puah, Jashub.* See Num. xxvi. 23, 24.
6 In Num. xxvi. 15, *Zephon.*
7 In Num. xxvi. 16, *Ozni.*
8 In Num. xxvi. 17, *Arod.*

9 In Num. xxvi. 38, *Ahiram.*
10 In Num. xxvi. 39, *Shephupham* in 1 Chr. vii. 12, *Shuppim.*
11 In Num. xxvi. 39, *Hupham.*
12 In Num. xxvi. 42, *Shuham.*
13 In 1 Chr. vii. 13, *Jahziel.*
14 In 1 Chr. vii. 13, *Shallum.*
15 Or, *souls belonging to Jacob that came*

Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren
6 are come unto thee: the land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any [1]able men among them, then make them
7 rulers over my cattle. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of the years of
9 thy life? And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my [2]pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the
10 days of their [2]pilgrimage. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from the presence of Pharaoh.
11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had com-
12 manded. And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, [3]according to their families.
13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason
14 of the famine. And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.
15 And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for our money
16 faileth. And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.
17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the [4]flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he [5]fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year.
18 And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:
19 wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate.
20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pha-
21 raoh's. And as for the people, [6]he removed them [7]to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt
22 even to the other end thereof. Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their land.
23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye
24 shall sow the land. And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food
25 for your little ones. And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.
26 And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Pha-
27 raoh's. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they got them possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly.
28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were an hundred forty and seven years.
29 And the time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I
30 pray thee, in Egypt: but when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.
31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

48 And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Ma-
2 nasseh and Ephraim. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and
3 sat upon the bed. And Jacob said unto Joseph, [8]God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed
4 me, and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples; and will give this land to

1 Or, *men of activity*

2 Or, *sojournings*

3 Or, *according to the number of their little ones*

4 Heb. *cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.*

5 Heb. *led them as a shepherd.*

6 According to Samar., Sept. and Vulg., *he made bondmen of them, from &c.*

7 Or, *according to their cities*

8 Heb. *El Shaddai.*

thy seed after thee for an ever-
5 lasting possession. And now thy
two sons, which were born unto
thee in the land of Egypt before I
came unto thee into Egypt, are
mine; Ephraim and Manasseh, even
as Reuben and Simeon, shall be
6 mine. And thy issue, which
1 Or, *hast* [1]begettest after them, shall be
begotten thine; they shall be called after
the name of their brethren in their
7 inheritance. And as for me, when
I came from Paddan, Rachel died
2 Or, *to* [2]by me in the land of Canaan in
my sorrow the way, when there was still some
way to come unto Ephrath: and
I buried her there in the way to
Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem).
8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons,
9 and said, Who are these? And Jo-
seph said unto his father, They
are my sons, whom God hath given
me here. And he said, Bring them,
I pray thee, unto me, and I will
10 bless them. Now the eyes of Israel
were dim for age, so that he could
not see. And he brought them
near unto him; and he kissed
11 them, and embraced them. And
Israel said unto Joseph, I had not
thought to see thy face: and, lo,
God hath let me see thy seed also.
12 And Joseph brought them out from
between his knees; and he bowed
himself with his face to the earth.
13 And Joseph took them both, Eph-
raim in his right hand toward
Israel's left hand, and Manasseh
in his left hand toward Israel's
right hand, and brought them near
14 unto him. And Israel stretched
out his right hand, and laid it
upon Ephraim's head, who was the
younger, and his left hand upon Ma-
nasseh's head, [3]guiding his hands
3 Or, *crossing his hands* wittingly; for Manasseh was the
15 firstborn. And he blessed Joseph,
and said, The God before whom
my fathers Abraham and Isaac did
walk, the God which hath fed me
16 all my life long unto this day, the
angel which hath redeemed me
from all evil, bless the lads; and
let my name be named on them,
and the name of my fathers Abra-
ham and Isaac; and let them grow
into a multitude in the midst of
17 the earth. And when Joseph saw
that his father laid his right hand
upon the head of Ephraim, it dis-
pleased him: and he held up his
father's hand, to remove it from
Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's
18 head. And Joseph said unto his
father, Not so, my father: for this
is the firstborn; put thy right hand
19 upon his head. And his father re-
fused, and said, I know *it*, my son,
I know *it*: he also shall become a
people, and he also shall be great:
howbeit his younger brother shall
be greater than he, and his seed
4 Heb. *fulness*. shall become [4]a multitude of na-
20 tions. And he blessed them that
5 Or, *By* day, saying, [5]In thee shall Israel
bless, saying, God make thee as
Ephraim and as Manasseh: and
he set Ephraim before Manasseh.
21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Be-
hold, I die: but God shall be with
you, and bring you again unto the
22 land of your fathers. Moreover I
have given to thee one [6]portion
6 Or, *mountain slope* above thy brethren, which I took
Heb. *shechem*, out of the hand of the Amorite with
shoulder. my sword and with my bow.

49 And Jacob called unto his sons,
and said: Gather yourselves to-
gether, that I may tell you that
which shall befall you in the latter
days.

2 Assemble yourselves, and hear,
ye sons of Jacob;
And hearken unto Israel your
father.
3 Reuben, thou art my firstborn,
my might, and the [7]beginning
of my strength;
7 Or, *first-fruits* The excellency of dignity, and
the excellency of power.
4 [8]Unstable as water, [9]thou shalt
8 Or, *Bubbling over* not have the excellency;
9 Or, *have not thou* Because thou wentest up to thy
father's bed;
Then defiledst thou it: he went
up to my couch.
5 Simeon and Levi are bre-
thren;
Weapons of violence are their
10 swords.
10 Or, *compacts* 6 O my soul, come not thou into
11 Or, *secret* their [11]council;
Unto their assembly, my glory,
be not thou united;
For in their anger they slew [12]a
12 Or, *men* man,
And in their selfwill they hough-
13 ed [13]an ox.
13 Or, *oxen* 7 Cursed be their anger, for it was
fierce;
And their wrath, for it was cruel:
I will divide them in Jacob,
And scatter them in Israel.
8 Judah, thee shall thy brethren
praise:
Thy hand shall be on the neck
of thine enemies;
14 Or, *a lawgiver* Thy father's sons shall bow down
before thee.
15 Or, *Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples* 9 Judah is a lion's whelp;
From the prey, my son, thou
art gone up:
He stooped down, he couched
as a lion,
And as a lioness; who shall
rouse him up?
Or, as read by the Sept., *Until that which is his shall come &c.* 10 The sceptre shall not depart
from Judah,
Nor [14]the ruler's staff from be-
tween his feet,
[15]Until Shiloh come;
Another ancient rendering is, *Till he come whose it is &c.* And unto him shall the obe-
dience of the peoples be.
11 Binding his foal unto the vine,
And his ass's colt unto the choice
vine;
He hath washed his garments in
wine,
And his vesture in the blood of
grapes:
12 His eyes shall be red with wine,
And his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the [1]haven of the sea:
And he shall be for an [1]haven of ships;
And his border shall be [2]upon Zidon.
14 Issachar is a strong ass,
Couching down between the sheepfolds:
15 And he saw [3]a resting place that it was good,
And the land that it was pleasant;
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,
And became a servant under taskwork.
16 Dan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent in the way,
An [4]adder in the path,
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backward.
18 I have waited for thy salvation,
O LORD.
19 Gad, [5]a troop [6]shall press upon him:
But he shall press upon their heel.
20 [7]Out of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.
21 Naphtali is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.
22 Joseph is [8]a fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His [9]branches run over the wall.
23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:
24 But his bow abode in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made [10]strong,
By the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob.
([11]From thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel,)
25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee,
And by the Almighty, who shall bless thee,
With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.
26 The blessings of thy father
Have prevailed above [12]the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills:
They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him [13]that was separate from his brethren.
27 Benjamin is a wolf that ravineth:
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at even he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his
29 blessing he blessed them. And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, in the cave that
30 is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace:
31 there they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah:
32 the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the
33 children of Heth. And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

50 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and
2 kissed him. And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the phy-
3 sicians embalmed Israel. And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the Egyptians wept for him three-
4 score and ten days.
And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh,
5 saying, My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I [14]have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray
6 thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.
7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders
8 of the land of Egypt, and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land
9 of Goshen. And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.
10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his
11 father seven days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous [15]mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it
12 was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. And his sons did unto him according as he commanded

1 Heb. *beach.*
2 Or, *by*
3 Or, *rest*
4 Or, *horned snake*
5 Heb. *gedud,* a marauding band.
6 Heb. *gad,* to press.
7 According to some ancient versions, *Asher, his bread &c.*
8 Heb. *the son of a fruitful tree.*
9 Heb. *daughters.*
10 Or, *active*
11 Or, *From thence, from the shepherd* Or, as otherwise read, *By the name of the shepherd*
12 According to some ancient authorities, *the blessings of the ancient mountains, the desire* (or, *desirable things*) *of the everlasting hills.*
13 Or, *that is prince among*
14 Or, *bought*
15 Heb. *ebel.*

13 them: for his sons carried him
into the land of Canaan, and bu-
ried him in the cave of the field
of Machpelah, which Abraham
bought with the field, for a posses-
sion of a buryingplace, of Ephron
the Hittite, before Mamre.
14 And Joseph returned into Egypt,
he, and his brethren, and all that
went up with him to bury his father,
15 after he had buried his father. And
when Joseph's brethren saw that
their father was dead, they said,
It may be that Joseph will hate
us, and will fully requite us all
the evil which we did unto him.
16 And they sent a message unto Jo-
seph, saying, Thy father did com-
17 mand before he died, saying, So
shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive,
I pray thee now, the transgression
of thy brethren, and their sin, for
that they did unto thee evil: and
now, we pray thee, forgive the
transgression of the servants of the
God of thy father. And Joseph
wept when they spake unto him.
18 And his brethren also went and
fell down before his face; and they
said, Behold, we be thy servants.
19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear
not: for am I in the place of God?
20 And as for you, ye meant evil a-
gainst me; but God meant it for
good, to bring to pass, as it is this
day, to save much people alive.
21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will
nourish you, and your little ones.
And he comforted them, and spake
[1] kindly unto them.
22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and
his father's house: and Joseph lived
23 an hundred and ten years. And
Joseph saw Ephraim's children
of the third generation: the chil-
dren also of Machir the son of
Manasseh were born upon Joseph's
24 knees. And Joseph said unto his
brethren, I die: but God will sure-
ly visit you, and bring you up out
of this land unto the land which
he sware to Abraham, to Isaac,
25 and to Jacob. And Joseph took
an oath of the children of Israel,
saying, God will surely visit you,
and ye shall carry up my bones
26 from hence. So Joseph died, being
an hundred and ten years old: and
they embalmed him, and he was
put in a coffin in Egypt.

[1] Heb. *to their heart.*

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

EXODUS.

1 Now these are the names of the
sons of Israel, which came into
Egypt; every man and his house-
2 hold came with Jacob. Reuben,
3 Simeon, Levi, and Judah; Issachar,
4 Zebulun, and Benjamin; Dan and
5 Naphtali, Gad and Asher. And all
the souls that came out of the loins
of Jacob were seventy souls: and
6 Joseph was in Egypt already. And
Joseph died, and all his brethren,
7 and all that generation. And the
children of Israel were fruitful, and
increased abundantly, and multi-
plied, and waxed exceeding mighty;
and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose a new king over
Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
9 And he said unto his people, Be-
hold, the people of the children of
Israel are [1] more and mightier than
10 we: come, let us deal wisely with
them; lest they multiply, and it
come to pass, that, when there
falleth out any war, they also join
themselves unto our enemies, and
fight against us, and get them up
11 out of the land. Therefore they did
set over them taskmasters to afflict
them with their burdens. And they
built for Pharaoh store cities, Pi-
thom and Raamses. But the more
they afflicted them, the more they
multiplied and the more they spread
abroad. And they [2] were grieved be-
13 cause of the children of Israel. And
the Egyptians made the children
14 of Israel to serve with rigour: and
they made their lives bitter with
hard service, in mortar and in
brick, and in all manner of service
in the field, all their service, where-
in they made them serve with rigour.
15 And the king of Egypt spake to
the Hebrew midwives, of which the
name of the one was Shiphrah, and
16 the name of the other Puah: and
he said, When ye do the office of
a midwife to the Hebrew women,
and see them upon the birthstool;
if it be a son, then ye shall

[1] Or, *too many and too mighty for us*

[2] Or, *abhorred*

kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive? And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come unto them. And God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

1 See Gen. xli. 1.

2 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of 2 bulrushes, and daubed it with 3 slime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the flags by the river's brink. And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river side; and she saw the ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. And she opened it, and saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name 4 Moses, and said, Because I 5 drew him out of the water.

2 That is, *papyrus.*
3 That is, *bitumen.*

4 Heb. *Mosheh.*
5 Heb. *mashah,* to draw out.

And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock. And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. And she bare a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been 6 a sojourner in a strange land.

6 Heb. *ger*

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. And God saw the children of Israel, and God took knowledge *of them.*

3 Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to the mountain of God, unto Horeb. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac,

and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to
7 look upon God. And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters;
8 for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the
9 Hivite, and the Jebusite. And now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?
12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what
14 shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, [1]I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, [2]I
15 AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, [3]The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.
16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you
17 in Egypt: and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land
18 flowing with milk and honey. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.
19 And I know that the king of Egypt will not give you leave to go, no,
20 not by a mighty hand. And I will put forth my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and
21 after that he will let you go. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye
22 go, ye shall not go empty: but every woman shall ask of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians. And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will
4 not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.
2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said,
3 A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a [4]serpent;
4 and Moses fled from before it. And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it be-
5 came a rod in his hand:) that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto
6 thee. And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand
7 was leprous, as *white as* snow. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was turned again as his *other*
8 flesh.) And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice
9 of the latter sign. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood
10 upon the dry land. And Moses said unto the LORD, Oh Lord, I am not [5]eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: for I am slow of speech,
11 and of a slow tongue. And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh *a man* dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I the
12 LORD? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt speak. And
13 he said, Oh Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou

[1] Or, *I AM, BECAUSE I AM* Or, *I AM WHO AM* or, *I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE*
[2] Or, *I WILL BE* Heb. *Ehyeh.*
[3] Heb. *Jehovah,* from the same root as *Ehyeh.*
[4] Heb. *nahash.*
[5] Heb. *a man of words.*

14 wilt send. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad
15 in his heart. And thou shalt speak unto him, and put the words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.
16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him
17 as God. And thou shalt take in thine hand this rod, wherewith thou shalt do the signs.

18 And Moses went and returned to [1] Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.
19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought
20 thy life. And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took
21 the rod of God in his hand. And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in thine hand: but I will [2] harden his heart, and he will not let the
22 people go. And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, my firstborn:
23 and I have said unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me; and thou hast refused to let him go: behold, I will slay thy son,
24 thy firstborn. And it came to pass on the way at the lodging place, that the LORD met him, and
25 sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and [3] cast it at his feet; and she said, Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou
26 to me. So he let him alone. Then she said, [4] A bridegroom of blood *art thou*, because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mountain of God, and kissed him.
28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD wherewith he had sent him, and all the signs where-
29 with he had charged him. And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the
30 children of Israel: and Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.
31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and
5 worshipped. And afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto
2 me in the wilderness. And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should hearken unto his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, and moreover I will not let
3 Israel go. And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence,
4 or with the sword. And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, loose the people from their works? get
5 you unto your burdens. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land are now many, and ye make them rest from their bur-
6 dens. And the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,
7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for
8 themselves. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice
9 to our God. Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not
10 regard lying words. And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh,
11 I will not give you straw. Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it: for nought of your work
12 shall be diminished. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather
13 stubble for straw. And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as
14 when there was straw. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, [5] and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and to-day, in making brick as
15 heretofore? Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Where-
16 fore dealest thou thus with thy servants? There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault
17 is in thine own people. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice
18 to the LORD. Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver
19 the tale of bricks. And the officers

1 Heb. *Jether.*

2 Heb. *make strong.*

3 Heb. *made it touch.*

4 Or, *A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision*

5 Heb. *saying.*

of the children of Israel did see that they [1] were in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks, *your* daily
20 tasks. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:
21 and they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to
22 slay us. And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent
23 me? For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath evil entreated this people; neither hast thou
6 delivered thy people at all. And the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am JEHOVAH:
3 and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as [2] God Almighty, but [3] by my name JEHOVAH I was not [4] known to
4 them. And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they
5 sojourned. And moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remem-
6 bered my covenant. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and
7 with great judgements: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.
8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage:
9 I am Jehovah. And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for [5] anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
11 saying, Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.
12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses: the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.
15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the
16 families of Simeon. And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were
17 an hundred thirty and seven years. The sons of Gershon; Libni and Shimei, according to their families.
18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three
19 years. And the sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according
20 to their generations. And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred
21 and thirty and seven years. And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and
22 Nepheg, and Zichri. And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan,
23 and Sithri. And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Ele-
24 azar and Ithamar. And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and
25 Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korahites. And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the
26 Levites according to their families. These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their
27 hosts. These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.
28 And it came to pass on the
29 day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, that the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto
30 Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak unto thee. And Moses said
7 before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me? And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pha-
2 raoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pha-
3 raoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in

1 Or, *were set on mischief, when they said*

2 Heb. *El Shaddai.*
3 Or, *as to*
4 Or, *made known*

5 Or, *impatience* Heb. *shortness of spirit.*

4 the land of Egypt. But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great 5 judgements. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among 6 them. And Moses and Aaron did so; as the LORD commanded them, 7 so did they. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses 9 and unto Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a wonder for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a [2] serpent.

1 Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vv. 10, 12.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, 11 and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the [2] magicians of Egypt, did in like manner with their [3] enchantments. 12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. 13 And Pharaoh's heart [4] was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

2 See Gen. xli. 8.

3 Or, *secret arts*

4 Heb. *was strong.*

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is [5] stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a [6] serpent shalt thou take in thine 16 hand. And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not 17 hearkened. Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to 18 blood. And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink water from the ri- 19 ver. And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their [7] streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and 20 in vessels of stone. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to 21 blood. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all the land 22 of Egypt. And the magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart [4] was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had 23 spoken. And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did 24 he [8] lay even this to heart. And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; 25 for they could not drink of the water of the river. And seven days were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the river.

8 Heb. *set his heart even to this.*

7 Or, *canals*

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, [Ch. viii. 1 Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto 26 in him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my Heb.] people go, that they may serve me. 2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders 3 with frogs: and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy 4 kneadingtroughs: and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy 5 servants. And the LORD said unto [Ch. viii. 1 Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth in Heb.] thine hand with thy rod over the rivers, over the [7] streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up 6 upon the land of Egypt. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of 7 Egypt. And the magicians did in like manner with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon 8 the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sa- 9 crifice unto the LORD. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the 10 river only? And he said, Against to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like un- 11 to the LORD our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and

from the people, they shall remain
12 in the river only. And Moses and
Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and
Moses cried unto the Lord concerning
the frogs which he had brought
13 upon Pharaoh. And the Lord did
according to the word of Moses; and
the frogs died out of the houses, out
of the courts, and out of the
14 fields. And they gathered them
together in heaps: and the land
15 stank. But when Pharaoh saw that
there was respite, he hardened his
heart and hearkened not unto them;
as the Lord had spoken.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy
rod, and smite the dust of the earth,
that it may become lice throughout
17 all the land of Egypt. And they
did so; for Aaron stretched out his
hand with his rod, and smote
the dust of the earth, and
there were lice upon man, and
upon beast; all the dust of the
earth became lice throughout all
18 the land of Egypt. And the ma-
gicians did so with their enchant-
ments to bring forth lice, but they
could not: and there were lice
19 upon man and upon beast. Then
the magicians said unto Pharaoh,
This is the finger of God: and
Pharaoh's heart was hardened,
and he hearkened not unto them;
as the Lord had spoken.

20 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Rise up early in the morning and
stand before Pharaoh, lo, he com-
eth forth to the water; and say
unto him, Thus saith the Lord,
Let my people go, that they may
21 serve me. Else, if thou wilt not
let my people go, behold, I will
send swarms of flies upon thee,
and upon thy servants, and upon
thy people, and into thy houses:
and the houses of the Egyptians
shall be full of swarms of flies,
and also the ground whereon they
22 are. And I will sever in that day
the land of Goshen, in which my
people dwell, that no swarms of
flies shall be there; to the end
thou mayest know that I am the
Lord in the midst of the earth.
23 And I will put a division between
my people and thy people: by
24 to-morrow shall this sign be. And
the Lord did so, and there came
grievous swarms of flies into the
house of Pharaoh, and into his ser-
vants' houses: and in all the land
of Egypt the land was corrupted
by reason of the swarms of flies.
25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and
for Aaron, and said, Go ye sacrifice
26 to your God in the land. And
Moses said, It is not meet so to
do; for we shall sacrifice the abo-
mination of the Egyptians to the
Lord our God: lo, shall we sacri-
fice the abomination of the Egyp-
tians before their eyes, and will
27 they not stone us? We will go
three days' journey into the wilder-
ness and sacrifice to the Lord our
God as he shall command us. And
28 Pharaoh said, I will let you go,
that ye may sacrifice to the Lord
your God in the wilderness; only
ye shall not go very far away:
29 intreat for me. And Moses said,
Behold, I go out from thee, and
I will intreat the Lord that the
swarms of flies may depart from
Pharaoh, from his servants, and
from his people, to-morrow: only
let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully
any more in not letting the people
30 go to sacrifice to the Lord. And
Moses went out from Pharaoh, and
31 intreated the Lord. And the Lord
did according to the word of Moses;
and he removed the swarms of flies
from Pharaoh, from his servants,
and from his people; there remained
32 not one. And Pharaoh hardened
his heart this time also, and he
did not let the people go.

9 Then the Lord said unto Moses,
Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him,
Thus saith the Lord, the God of
the Hebrews, Let my people go,
2 that they may serve me. For if
thou refuse to let them go, and
3 shalt hold them still, behold, the
hand of the Lord is upon thy
cattle which is in the field, upon
the horses, upon the asses, upon the
camels, upon the herds, and upon
4 the flocks: there shall be a very
grievous murrain. And the Lord shall
sever between the cattle of Israel and
the cattle of Egypt: and there shall
nothing die of all that belongeth
5 to the children of Israel. And the
Lord appointed a set time, saying,
To-morrow the Lord shall do this
6 thing in the land. And the Lord
did this thing on the morrow, and
all the cattle of Egypt died: but
of the cattle of the children of
7 Israel died not one. And Pharaoh
sent, and, behold, there was not
so much as one of the cattle of
the Israelites dead. But the heart of
Pharaoh was stubborn, and he did
not let the people go.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses
and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and
let Moses sprinkle it toward the
heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.
9 And it shall become small dust over
all the land of Egypt, and shall be a
boil breaking forth with blains up-
on man and upon beast, throughout
10 all the land of Egypt. And
they took ashes of the furnace, and
stood before Pharaoh; and Moses
sprinkled it up toward heaven;
and it became a boil breaking
forth with blains upon man and
11 upon beast. And the magicians
could not stand before Moses be-
cause of the boil; for the boil
were upon the magicians, and up-
12 on all the Egyptians. And the
Lord hardened the heart of Pha-
raoh, and he hearkened not unto

1 Or, as he had appointed and unto Pharaoh

2 Heb. swarm heavy.

3 Or, even flies Or, flies

4 Heb. very strong.

5 Or, set a mark of deliverance Heb. set redemption.

6 Or, destroyed

7 Heb. heavy.

8 Or, soot

9 Heb. made strong.

them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, 14 that they may serve me. For I will this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15 For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst 16 been cut off from the earth: but in very deed for this cause have I made thee to stand, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the 17 earth. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou 18 wilt not let them go? Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until 19 now. Now therefore send, hasten in thy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; *for* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down 20 upon them, and they shall die. He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle 21 flee into the houses: and he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the 23 land of Egypt. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the LORD rained hail upon the 24 land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire [1]mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt 25 since it became a nation. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and 26 brake every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there 27 no hail. And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and 28 I and my people are wicked. Intreat the LORD; for there hath been enough of *these* [2]mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. 29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know 30 that the earth is the LORD'S. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear 31 the LORD God. And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax 32 [3]was bolled. But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten: for 33 they were not grown up. And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was 34 not poured upon the earth. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and [4]hardened his heart, he and 35 his servants. And the heart of Pharaoh [5]was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have [4]hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might 2 shew these my signs in the midst of them: and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought upon Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know that I am the 3 LORD. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they 4 may serve me. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, tomorrow will I bring locusts into 5 thy border: and they shall cover the face of the earth, that one shall not be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: 6 and thy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned, 7 and went out from Pharaoh. And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that 8 Egypt is destroyed? And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall 9 go? And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daugh-

[1] Or, *flashing continually amidst*

[2] Heb. *voices (or thunderings) of God.*

[3] Or, *was in bloom*

[4] Heb. *made heavy.*

[5] Heb. *was strong.*

[6] Or, *how I have mocked the Egyptians*

ters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold
10 a feast unto the LORD. And he said unto them, So be the LORD with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is
11 [1] before you. Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that is what ye desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.
12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail
13 hath left. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind
14 brought the locusts. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither
15 after them shall be such. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt.
16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your
17 God, and against you. Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take
18 away from me this death only. And he went out from Pharaoh, and
19 intreated the LORD. And the LORD turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea: there remained not one locust in
20 all the border of Egypt. But the LORD [2] hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.
21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, [3] even dark-
22 ness which may be felt. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt
23 three days: they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their
24 dwellings. And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little
25 ones also go with you. And Moses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the
26 LORD our God. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, un-
27 til we come thither. But the LORD [2] hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he
28 would not let them go. And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou
29 seest my face thou shalt die. And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: [4] when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence alto-
2 gether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels
3 of silver, and jewels of gold. And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.
4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go
5 out into the midst of Egypt: and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of cattle.
6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath been none like it, nor shall be like it any more.
7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog [5] move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the
8 Egyptians and Israel. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.
9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh will not hearken unto you: that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.
10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD [2] hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt,
2 saying, This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the
3 year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they

1 Or, *what ye purpose* Heb. *before your face.*

2 Heb. *made strong.*

3 Or, *so that men shall grope in darkness*

4 Or, *when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence*

5 Heb. *whet.*

shall take to them every man a [1]lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for an household:
4 and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbour next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count
5 for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it from
6 the sheep, or from the goats: and ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill
7 it [2]at even. And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall
8 eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; with bit-
9 ter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs and with
10 the inwards thereof. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remain-
11 eth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in
12 haste: it is the LORD'S passover. For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute
13 judgements: I am the LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of E-
14 gypt. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from
16 Israel. And in the first day there shall be to you an holy convocation, and in the seventh day an holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat,
17 that only may be done of you. And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordi-
18 nance for ever. In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.
19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one
20 that is born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.
21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, [4]Draw out, and take you [5]lambs according to your families, and kill
22 the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basou, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until
23 the morning. For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your
24 houses to smite you. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.
25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep
26 this service. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this
27 service? that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, [6]who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.
28 And the children of Israel went and did so; as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.
29 And it came to pass at midnight, that the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.
30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not
31 one dead. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as
32 ye have said. Take both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.
33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said,
34 We be all dead men. And the people took their dough before it was

1 Or, *kid*
2 Heb. *between the two evenings.*
3 Or, *for a destroyer*
4 Or, *Go forth*
5 Or, *kids*
6 Or, *for that he passed*

leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes
35 upon their shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of
36 silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot
38 that were men, beside children. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and
39 herds, even very much cattle. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of EGYPT, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of EGYPT, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for them-
40 selves any victual. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, which they sojourned in EGYPT, was four
41 hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out
42 from the land of EGYPT. It is [1]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of EGYPT: [2]this is that night of the LORD, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no
44 alien eat thereof: but every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him,
45 then shall he eat thereof. A sojourner and an hired servant shall
46 not eat thereof. In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye
47 break a bone thereof. All the congregation of Israel shall [3]keep it.
48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person
49 shall eat thereof. One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among
50 you. Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded
51 Moses and Aaron, so did they. And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of EGYPT by their hosts.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from EGYPT, out of the house of [4]bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no
4 leavened bread be eaten. This day
5 ye go forth in the month Abib. And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this
6 month. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.
7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy
8 borders. And thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which the LORD did for me when I came forth out of EGYPT.
9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD
10 brought thee out of EGYPT. Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall
12 give it thee, that thou shalt [5]set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be the
13 LORD'S. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [6]lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the firstborn of man among
14 thy sons shalt thou redeem. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from EGYPT, from
15 the house of [4]bondage: and it came to pass, when PHARAOH [7]would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of EGYPT, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the firstborn of my sons I
16 redeem. And it shall be for a sign upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of EGYPT.
17 And it came to pass, when PHARAOH had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of

1 Or, *a night of watching unto the* LORD
2 Or, *this same night is a night of watching unto the* LORD *for all the children of Israel in their generations*

3 Heb. *to do it.*

4 Heb. *bondmen.*

5 Heb. *cause to pass over.*

6 Or, *kid*

7 Or, *hardened himself against letting us go*

the Philistines, although that was
near: for God said, Lest peradven-
ture the people repent when they see
18 war, and they return to Egypt: but
God led the people about, by the way
of the wilderness by the Red Sea:
and the children of Israel went up
armed out of the land of Egypt.
19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph
with him: for he had straitly sworn
the children of Israel, saying, God
will surely visit you; and ye shall
carry up my bones away hence with
20 you. And they took their journey
from Succoth, and encamped in
Etham, in the edge of the wilder-
21 ness. And the LORD went before
them by day in a pillar of cloud,
to lead them the way; and by night
in a pillar of fire, to give them
light; that they might go by day
22 and by night: [1]the pillar of cloud by
day, and the pillar of fire by night,
departed not from before the people.

1 Or, *he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the &c.*

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children
of Israel, that they turn back and
encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between
Migdol and the sea, before Baal-
zephon: over against it shall ye
3 encamp by the sea. And Pharaoh
will say of the children of Israel,
They are entangled in the land, the
4 wilderness hath shut them in. And
I will [2]harden Pharaoh's heart,
and he shall follow after them;
and I will get me honour upon
Pharaoh, and upon all his host;
and the Egyptians shall know that
I am the LORD. And they did so.
5 And it was told the king of Egypt
that the people were fled: and the
heart of Pharaoh and of his ser-
vants was changed towards the peo-
ple, and they said, What is this we
have done, that we have let Israel
6 go from serving us? And he made
ready his [3]chariot, and took his peo-
7 ple with him: and he took six
hundred chosen chariots, and all
the chariots of Egypt, and captains
8 over all of them. And the LORD
[4]hardened the heart of Pharaoh
king of Egypt, and he pursued after
the children of Israel: for the
children of Israel went out with
9 an high hand. And the Egyptians
pursued after them, all the horses
and chariots of Pharaoh, and his
horsemen, and his army, and over-
took them encamping by the sea,
beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-
10 zephon. And when Pharaoh drew
nigh, the children of Israel lifted
up their eyes, and, behold, the E-
gyptians marched after them; and
they were sore afraid: and the chil-
dren of Israel cried out unto the
11 LORD. And they said unto Moses,
Because there were no graves in
Egypt, hast thou taken us away to
die in the wilderness? wherefore
hast thou dealt thus with us, to
12 bring us forth out of Egypt? Is
not this the word that we spake
unto thee in Egypt, saying, Let us
alone, that we may serve the Egyp-
tians? For it were better for us
to serve the Egyptians, than that
we should die in the wilderness.
13 And Moses said unto the people,
Fear ye not, stand still, and see the
salvation of the LORD, which he will
work for you to-day: [5]for the Egyp-
tians whom ye have seen to-day, ye
shall see them again no more for
14 ever. The LORD shall fight for you,
and ye shall hold your peace.
15 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Wherefore criest thou unto me?
speak unto the children of Israel,
16 that they go forward. And lift thou
up thy rod, and stretch out thine
hand over the sea, and divide it:
and the children of Israel shall
go into the midst of the sea on
17 dry ground. And I, behold, I will
[2]harden the hearts of the Egyptians,
and they shall go in after them:
and I will get me honour upon
Pharaoh, and upon all his host,
upon his chariots, and upon his
18 horsemen. And the Egyptians shall
know that I am the LORD, when
I have gotten me honour upon
Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and
19 upon his horsemen. And the angel
of God, which went before the camp
of Israel, removed and went behind
them; and the pillar of cloud re-
moved from before them, and stood
20 behind them: and it came between
the camp of Egypt and the camp
of Israel; and there was the cloud
and the darkness, yet gave it light
by night: and the one came not
21 near the other all the night. And
Moses stretched out his hand over
the sea; and the LORD caused the
sea to go *back* by a strong east
wind all the night, and made the
sea dry land, and the waters were
22 divided. And the children of Israel
went into the midst of the sea upon
the dry ground: and the waters
were a wall unto them on their
23 right hand, and on their left. And
the Egyptians pursued, and went
in after them into the midst of
the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his
24 chariots, and his horsemen. And it
came to pass in the morning watch,
that the LORD looked forth upon
the host of the Egyptians through
the pillar of fire and of cloud, and
discomfited the host of the Egyp-
25 tians. And he [6]took off their chariot
wheels, [7]that they drave them
heavily: so that the Egyptians said,
Let us flee from the face of Israel;
for the LORD fighteth for them a-
gainst the Egyptians.
26 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Stretch out thine hand over the
sea, that the waters may come
again upon the Egyptians, upon
their chariots, and upon their
27 horsemen. And Moses stretched
forth his hand over the sea, and the
sea returned to its [8]strength when
the morning appeared; and the
Egyptians fled against it; and the

5 Or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day*

2 Heb. *make strong.*

3 Or, *chariots*

4 Heb. *made strong.*

6 Some ancient versions read, *bound.*

7 Or, *and made them to drive*

8 Or, *wonted flow*

[1] Heb. *shook off.*

28 LORD [1]overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; there remained not so much as one of
29 them. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were
30 a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon
31 the sea shore. And Israel saw the great [2]work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians, and the people feared the LORD: and they believed in the LORD, and in his servant Moses.

[2] Heb. *hand.*

15 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying,

I will sing unto the LORD, for he
[3] hath triumphed gloriously:
The horse and his rider hath he
thrown into the sea.

[3] Or, *is highly exalted*

2 [4]The LORD is my strength and song,
And he is become my salvation:
This is my God, and I will
praise him;
My father's God, and I will exalt
him.

[4] Heb. *Jah.*

3 The LORD is a man of war:
The LORD is his name.
4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host
hath he cast into the sea:
And his chosen captains are sunk
in the Red Sea.
5 The deeps cover them:
They went down into the depths
like a stone.
6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is glorious in power,
Thy right hand, O LORD, dasheth
in pieces the enemy.
7 And in the greatness of thine
excellency thou overthrowest
them that rise up against
thee:
Thou sendest forth thy wrath, it
consumeth them as stubble.
8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were piled up,
The floods stood upright as an
heap;
The deeps were congealed in the
heart of the sea.
9 The enemy said,
I will pursue, I will overtake, I
will divide the spoil:
My lust shall be satisfied upon
them;
I will draw my sword, my hand
shall destroy them.
10 Thou didst blow with thy wind,
the sea covered them:
They sank as lead in the mighty
waters.
11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD,
among the gods?
Who is like thee, glorious in
holiness,
Fearful in praises, doing wonders?
12 Thou stretchedst out thy right
hand,
The earth swallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercy hast led the
people which thou hast redeemed:
Thou hast guided them in thy
strength to thy holy habitation.
14 The peoples have heard, they
tremble:
Pangs have taken hold on the
inhabitants of Philistia.
15 Then were the dukes of Edom
amazed,
The [5]mighty men of Moab, trembling taketh hold upon them:
All the inhabitants of Canaan
are melted away.
16 Terror and dread falleth upon
them;
By the greatness of thine arm
they are as still as a stone;
Till thy people pass over, O LORD,
Till the people pass over which
thou hast [6]purchased.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and
plant them in the mountain of
thine inheritance,
The place, O LORD, which thou
hast made for thee to dwell in,
The sanctuary, O Lord, which
thy hands have established.
18 The LORD shall reign for ever
and ever.
19 For the horses of Pharaoh went
in with his chariots and with his
horsemen into the sea, and the
LORD brought again the waters of
the sea upon them; but the children of Israel walked on dry land
20 in the midst of the sea. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of
Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand;
and all the women went out after
her with timbrels and with dances.
21 And Miriam answered them,
Sing ye to the LORD, for he [3]hath
triumphed gloriously;
The horse and his rider hath he
thrown into the sea.

[5] Heb. *rams.*

[6] Heb. *gotten.*

22 And Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into
the wilderness of Shur; and they
went three days in the wilderness,
23 and found no water. And when
they came to Marah, they could
not drink of the waters of Marah,
for they were bitter: therefore the
24 name of it was called [7]Marah. And
the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?
25 And he cried unto the LORD; and
the LORD shewed him a tree, and
he cast it into the waters, and the
waters were made sweet. There he
made for them a statute and an
ordinance, and there he proved
26 them; and he said, If thou wilt
diligently hearken to the voice
of the LORD thy God, and wilt
do that which is right in his
eyes, and wilt give ear to his com-

[7] That is, *Bitterness.*

mandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the wa-

16 ters. And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out

2 of the land of Egypt. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wil-

3 derness: and the children of Israel said unto them, Would that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will

5 walk in my law, or no. And it shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather

6 daily. And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from

7 the land of Egypt: and in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that

8 ye murmur against us? And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard

10 your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses,

12 saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, [1]At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD

13 your God. And it came to pass at even, that the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about

14 the camp. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness a small [2]round thing, small as the hoar

15 frost on the ground. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, [3]What is it? for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, It is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them

17 which are in his tent. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered

18 some more, some less. And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man

19 according to his eating. And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave

20 of it till the morning. Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was

21 wroth with them. And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath spoken, To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be

24 kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither

25 was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the

26 field. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people for to gather, and they

28 found none. And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my

29 laws? See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of

30 his place on the seventh day. So the people rested on the seventh

31 day. And the house of Israel called the name thereof [4]Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers

32 *made* with honey. And Moses said,

[1] Heb. *Between the two evenings.*

[2] Or, *flake*

[3] Or, *It is manna* Heb. *Man hu.*

[4] Heb. *Man.*

This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from
33 the land of Egypt. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to
34 be kept for your generations. As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testi-
35 mony, to be kept. And the children of Israel did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.
36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, by their [1]journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no
2 water for the people to drink. Wherefore the people strove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?
3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children
4 and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.
5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand,
6 and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the
7 elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place [2]Massah, and [3]Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?
8 Then came Amalek, and fought
9 with Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod
10 of God in mine hand. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the
11 top of the hill. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek
12 prevailed. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until
13 the going down of the sun. And Joshua [4]discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the
14 sword. And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: [5]that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek
15 from under heaven. And Moses built an altar, and called the name
16 of it [6]Jehovah-nissi: and he said, [7]The LORD hath sworn: the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

18 Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that the LORD had brought Israel out
2 of Egypt. And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, 3 after he had sent her away, and her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been [8]a sojourner in
4 a strange land: and the name of the other was [9]Eliezer; for *he said*, The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword
5 of Pharaoh: and Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped,
6 at the mount of God: and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with
7 her. And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare;
8 and they came into the tent. And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how
9 the LORD delivered them. And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out
10 of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under
11 the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: yea, in the thing wherein they dealt proudly against
12 them. And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law before
13 God. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the
14 evening. And when Moses' father

1 Or, *stages*

2 That is, *Tempting*. or, *Proving*.
3 That is, *Chiding*, or, *Strife*.

4 Heb. *prostrated*.

5 Or, *for*

6 That is, *The LORD is my banner*.
7 Or, *Because there is a hand against the throne of the LORD* Heb. *A hand* is lifted up *upon the throne of Jah*.
8 Heb. *a ger*. See ch. ii. 22.
9 Heb. *El*, God, and *ezer*, help.

in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto even?
15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto
16 me to inquire of God: when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his
17 laws. And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou
18 doest is not good. Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, and bring thou the
20 causes unto God: and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the
21 work that they must do. Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place them over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and
22 rulers of tens: and let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier
23 for thyself, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall
24 go to their place in peace. So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that
25 he had said. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged them-
27 selves. And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

19 In the third month after the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same
2 day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. And when they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the
3 mount. And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;
4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you un-
5 to myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me [1]from among all peoples: for all the earth
6 is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children
7 of Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words
8 which the LORD commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses reported the words of the people
9 unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the
10 people unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash
11 their garments, and be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon
12 mount Sinai. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount
13 shall be surely put to death: no hand shall touch [2]him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the [3]trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to
14 the mount. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they
15 washed their garments. And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not
16 near a woman. And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp
17 trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether
18 part of the mount. And mount Sinai was altogether on smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the
19 whole [4]mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.
20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mount; and
21 Moses went up. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the

1 Or, *above*

2 Or, *it*

3 Or, *ram's horn*

4 Some ancient authorities have, *people*.

people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them
22 perish. And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break
23 forth upon them. And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou didst charge us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.
24 And the LORD said unto him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break
25 forth upon them. So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

20 And God spake all these words, saying,
2 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of [1] bondage.
3 Thou shalt have none other gods [2] before me.
4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor *the likeness of* any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the
5 earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me;
6 and shewing mercy unto [3] thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.
7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God [4] in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name [4] in vain.
8 Remember the sabbath day, to
9 keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
10 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that
11 is within thy gates: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
13 Thou shalt do no murder.
14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15 Thou shalt not steal.
16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.
18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they [5] trembled, and
19 stood afar off. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God
20 speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before
21 you, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.
22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye yourselves have seen that I have talked with you
23 from heaven. Ye shall not make *other gods* with me; gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make
24 unto you. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in every place where I [6] record my name I will come unto thee and I will bless
25 thee. And if thou make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.
26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 Now these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.
2 If thou buy an Hebrew [7] servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for
3 nothing. If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his wife shall go
4 out with him. If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.
5 But if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out
6 free: then his master shall bring him unto [8] God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.
7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a [9] maidservant, she shall not
8 go out as the menservants do. If she please not her master, [10] who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange people he shall have no power, seeing he hath
9 dealt deceitfully with her. And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the man-
10 ner of daughters. If he take him another *wife*; her [11] food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage,
11 shall he not diminish. And if he do not these three unto her, then

1 Heb. *bondmen.*
2 Or, *beside me*
3 Or, *a thousand generations* See Deut. vii. 9.
4 Or, *for vanity or falsehood*
5 Or, *were moved*
6 Or, *cause my name to be remembered*
7 Or, *bondman*
8 Or, *the judges*
9 Or, *bondwoman*
10 Another reading is, *so that he hath not espoused her.*
11 Heb. *flesh.*

shall she go out for nothing, without money.

12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall surely be put to death.
13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place
14 whither he shall flee. And if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.
15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.
16 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.
1 Or, *revileth* 17 And he that [1] curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.
18 And if men con'end, and one smiteth the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not,
19 but keep his bed: if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for [2] the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.
2 Heb. *his sitting* or *ceasing.* 20 And if a man smite [3] his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; be shall surely be punished.
3 Or, *his bondman, or his bondwoman* 21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.
22 And if men strive together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely fined, according as the woman's husband shall lay upon him; and he shall pay
23 as the judges determine. But if any mischief follow, then thou shalt
24 give life for life, eye for eye, tooth
25 for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, and destroy it; he shall let him go
27 free for his eye's sake. And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.
28 And if an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the
29 ox shall be quit. But if the ox were wont to gore in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to
30 death. If there be laid on him a ransom, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatsoever
31 is laid upon him. Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.
32 If the ox gore a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.
33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and an ox or an ass
34 fall therein, the owner of the pit shall make it good; he shall give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.
35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the price of it; and the dead also
36 they shall divide. Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *beast* shall be his own.

22 1 If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. If the
2 thief be found breaking in, and be smitten that he die, there shall
3 be no [4] bloodguiltiness for him. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him: he should make restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold
4 for his theft. If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.
5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.
6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.
7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, he
8 shall pay double. If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto [5] God, *to see* whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbour's
9 goods. For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before [5] God; he whom [5] God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no
11 man seeing it: the oath of the LORD shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and
12 he shall not make restitution. But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner there-

[Ch. xxi. 37 in Heb.]
[Ch. xxii. 1 in Heb.]
4 Heb. *blood.*
5 Or, *the judges*

of. If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man [1]borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, [2]it came for its hire.

16 And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a sorceress to live.

19 Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, shall be [3]utterly destroyed.

21 And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take the raiment of thy neighbour to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that

27 the sun goeth down: for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile [4]God, nor

29 curse a ruler of thy people. Thou shalt not delay to offer of [5]the abundance of thy fruits, and of thy liquors. The firstborn of thy sons

30 shalt thou give unto me. Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day

31 thou shalt give it me. And ye shall be holy men unto me: therefore ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous

2 witness. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou [6]speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to wrest *judge-*

3 *ment*: neither shalt thou favour a poor man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, [7]and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify

8 the wicked. And thou shalt take no gift: for a gift blindeth them that have sight, and perverteth

9 the [8]words of the righteous. And a stranger shalt thou not oppress: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the in-

11 crease thereof; but the seventh year thou shalt [9]let it rest and lie fallow; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliveyard. Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh

12 day thou shalt [10]rest: that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you take ye heed: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou shalt keep a

15 feast unto me in the year. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it thou camest out from Egypt); and none shall appear be-

16 fore me empty: and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou sowest in the field: and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thy labours out of the

17 field. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morn-

19 ing. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place

21 which I have prepared. Take ye heed of him, and hearken unto his voice; [11]provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgression; for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary

23 unto thine adversaries. For mine

1 Heb. *ask.*

2 Or, *it is reckoned in* (Heb. *cometh into*) *its hire*

3 Heb. *devoted.* See Lev. xxvii. 29.

4 Or, *the judges*

5 Heb. *thy fulness and thy tear.*

6 Or, *bear witness*

7 Or, *and wouldest forbear to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him*

8 Or, *cause*

9 Or, *release it and let it lie fallow* See Deut. xv. 2.

10 Or, *keep sabbath*

11 Or, *be not rebellious against him*

angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: and I will cut them
24 off. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break
25 in pieces their [1] pillars. And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away
26 from the midst of thee. There shall none cast her young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number
27 of thy days I will fulfil. I will send my terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn
28 their backs unto thee. And I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from be-
29 fore thee. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply
30 against thee. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and
31 inherit the land. And I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto [2] the River: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out
32 before thee. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their
33 gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

24 And he said unto Moses, Come
2 up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and
2 worship ye afar off: and Moses alone shall come near unto the LORD; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go
3 up with him. And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath spoken will
4 we do. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the
5 twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings
6 of oxen unto the LORD. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood
7 he sprinkled on the altar. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath spoken will we do,
8 and be obedient. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you [3] concerning all
9 these words. Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:
10 and they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the very
11 heaven for clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.
12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest
13 teach them. And Moses rose up, and Joshua his minister: and Moses
14 went up into the mount of God. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto
15 them. And Moses went up into the mount, and the cloud covered the
16 mount. And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
17 And the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.
18 And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2 ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an [5] offering: of every man whose heart maketh him willing
3 ye shall take my [5] offering. And this is the [5] offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and
4 brass; and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and [6] fine linen, and goats'
5 *hair*; and rams' skins dyed red, and [7] sealskins, and acacia wood;
6 oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet in-
7 cense; [8] onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the
8 breastplate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell
9 among them. According to all that I shew thee, the pattern of the [9] tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.
10 And they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the
11 height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou over-

1 Or, *obelisks* See Lev. xxvi. 1, 2 Kings iii. 2.

2 That is, the Euphrates.

3 Or, *upon all these conditions*

4 Or, *work of bright sapphire*

5 Or, *heave offering*

6 Or, *cotton*

7 Or, *porpoise-skins*

8 Or, *beryl*

9 Heb. *dwelling.*

lay it, and shalt make upon it a
12 [1] crown of gold round about. And
thou shalt cast four rings of gold
for it, and put them in the four feet
thereof; and two rings shall be
on the one [2] side of it, and two rings
13 on the other [2] side of it. And thou
shalt make staves of acacia wood,
14 and overlay them with gold. And
thou shalt put the staves into the
rings on the sides of the ark, to
15 bear the ark withal. The staves
shall be in the rings of the ark:
they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the ark
the testimony which I shall give
17 thee. And thou shalt make a
[3] mercy-seat of pure gold: two
cubits and a half *shall be* the length
thereof, and a cubit and a half the
18 breadth thereof. And thou shalt
make two cherubim of gold; of
[4] beaten work shalt thou make
them, at the two ends of the mercy-
19 seat. And make one cherub at the
one end, and one cherub at the
other end: [5] of one piece shall the
mercy-seat shall ye make the che-
rubim on the two ends thereof.
20 And the cherubim shall spread
out their wings on high, covering
the mercy-seat with their wings,
with their faces one to another;
toward the mercy-seat shall the
21 faces of the cherubim be. And
thou shalt put the mercy-seat
above upon the ark; and in the
ark thou shalt put the testimony
22 that I shall give thee. And there
I will meet with thee, and I will
commune with thee from above
the mercy-seat, from between the
two cherubim which are upon
the ark of the testimony, of all
things which I will give thee in
commandment unto the children of
Israel.

23 And thou shalt make a table of
acacia wood: two cubits *shall be* the
length thereof, and a cubit the
breadth thereof, and a cubit and a
24 half the height thereof. And thou
shalt overlay it with pure gold, and
make thereto a [6] crown of gold round
25 about. And thou shalt make unto
it a border of an handbreadth
round about, and thou shalt make
a golden crown to the border there-
26 of round about. And thou shalt
make for it four rings of gold, and
put the rings in the four corners
that are on the four feet thereof.
27 Close by the border shall the rings
be, for places for the staves to bear
28 the table. And thou shalt make
the staves of acacia wood, and over-
lay them with gold, that the table
29 may be borne with them. And
thou shalt make the dishes thereof,
and the spoons thereof, and the
flagons thereof, and the bowls
thereof, to pour out withal: of
pure gold shalt thou make them.
30 And thou shalt set upon the table
[7] shewbread before me alway.
31 And thou shalt make a candle-
stick of pure gold: of [4] beaten
work shall the candlestick be
made, even its [8] base, and its shaft;
its cups, its knops, and its flowers,
32 shall be [9] of one piece with it: and
there shall be six branches going
out of the sides thereof; three
branches of the candlestick out
of the one side thereof, and three
branches of the candlestick out
33 of the other side thereof: three
cups made like almond-blossoms
in one branch, a knop and a flower;
and three cups made like almond-
blossoms in the other branch, a
knop and a flower: so for the
six branches going out of the can-
34 dlestick: and in the candlestick
four cups made like almond-blos-
soms, the knops thereof, and the
35 flowers thereof: and a knop under
two branches [9] of one piece with
it, and a knop under two branches
[9] of one piece with it, and a knop
under two branches [9] of one piece
with it, for the six branches go-
36 ing out of the candlestick. Their
knops and their branches shall be
[9] of one piece with it: the whole of
it one [4] beaten work of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make the lamps
thereof, seven: and they shall [10] light
the lamps thereof, to give light
38 over against it. And the tongs there-
of, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall
39 be of pure gold. Of a talent of
pure gold shall it be made, with
40 all these vessels. And see that thou
make them after their pattern,
which hath been shewed thee in
the mount.

26 Moreover thou shalt make the
[11] tabernacle with ten curtains: of
fine twined linen, and blue, and
purple, and scarlet, with cherubim
the work of the cunning workman
2 shalt thou make them. The length
of each curtain shall be eight and
twenty cubits, and the breadth of
each curtain four cubits: all the
curtains shall have one measure.
3 Five curtains shall be coupled toge-
ther one to another; and *the other*
five curtains shall be coupled one
4 to another. And thou shalt make
loops of blue upon the edge of the
one curtain [12] from the selvedge in
the coupling; and likewise shalt
thou make in the edge of the curtain
that is outmost in the second [13] cou-
5 pling. Fifty loops shalt thou make in
the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt
thou make in the edge of the cur-
tain that is in the second [13] cou-
pling; the loops shall be opposite
6 one to another. And thou shalt
make fifty clasps of gold, and couple
the curtains one to another with
the clasps: and the tabernacle shall
7 be one. And thou shalt make cur-
tains of goats' *hair* for a tent over
the tabernacle: eleven curtains
8 shalt thou make them. The length
of each curtain shall be thirty cu-
bits, and the breadth of each cur-
tain four cubits: the eleven curtains

1 Or, *rim*
Or, *moulding*
2 Heb. *rib.*
3 Or, *covering*
4 Or, *turned*
5 Heb. *out of the mercy-seat.*
6 See ver. 11.
7 Or, *Presence-bread*
8 Heb. *thigh.*
9 Heb. *out of the same.*
10 Or, *set up*
11 See ch. xxv. 9.
12 Or, *that is outmost in the first set*
13 Or, *set*

9 shall have one measure. And thou
shalt couple five curtains by them-
selves, and six curtains by them-
selves, and shalt double over the
sixth curtain in the forefront of
10 the tent. And thou shalt make
fifty loops on the edge of the one
curtain that is outmost in the
1 Or, first set — [1]coupling, and fifty loops upon the
edge of the curtain which is *outmost*
2 Or, set — 11 *in* the second [2]coupling. And thou
shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and
put the clasps into the loops, and
couple the tent together, that it may
12 be one. And the overhanging part
that remaineth of the curtains of
the tent, the half curtain that re-
maineth, shall hang over the back
13 of the tabernacle. And the cubit
on the one side, and the cubit on
the other side, of that which re-
maineth in the length of the cur-
tains of the tent, shall hang over
the sides of the tabernacle on
this side and on that side, to cover
14 it. And thou shalt make a cover-
ing for the tent of rams' skins
3 Or, porpoise-skins — dyed red, and a covering of [3]seal-
skins above.
15 And thou shalt make the boards
for the tabernacle of acacia wood,
16 standing up. Ten cubits shall be
the length of a board, and a cubit
and a half the breadth of each
17 board. Two tenons shall there be
4 Or, morticed — in each board, [4]joined one to an-
other: thus shalt thou make for
all the boards of the tabernacle.
18 And thou shalt make the boards
for the tabernacle, twenty boards
19 for the south side southward. And
thou shalt make forty sockets of
silver under the twenty boards;
two sockets under one board for
its two tenons, and two sockets
under another board for its two
20 tenons: and for the second side
of the tabernacle, on the north side,
21 twenty boards: and their forty sock-
ets of silver; two sockets under
one board, and two sockets under
22 another board. And for the hin-
der part of the tabernacle west-
ward thou shalt make six boards.
23 And two boards shalt thou make
for the corners of the tabernacle
24 in the hinder part. And they shall
be double beneath, and in like man-
ner they shall be entire unto the top
5 Or, the first — thereof unto [5]one ring: thus shall it
be for them both; they shall be for
25 the two corners. And they shall be
eight boards, and their sockets of
silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets
under one board, and two sockets
26 under another board. And thou
shalt make bars of acacia wood: five
for the boards of the one side of
27 the tabernacle, and five bars for
the boards of the other side of the
tabernacle, and five bars for the
boards of the side of the taberna-
cle, for the hinder part westward.
28 And the middle bar in the midst
of the boards shall pass through
29 from end to end. And thou shalt
overlay the boards with gold, and
make their rings of gold for places
for the bars: and thou shalt overlay
30 the bars with gold. And thou shalt
rear up the tabernacle according to
the fashion thereof which hath been
shewed thee in the mount.
31 And thou shalt make a veil of
blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
fine twined linen: with cherubim
the work of the cunning workman
32 shall it be made: and thou shalt
hang it upon four pillars of acacia
overlaid with gold, their hooks *shall*
be of gold, upon four sockets of sil-
33 ver. And thou shalt hang up the veil
under the clasps, and shalt bring
in thither within the veil the ark
of the testimony: and the veil shall
divide unto you between the holy
34 place and the most holy. And
thou shalt put the mercy-seat up-
on the ark of the testimony in the
35 most holy place. And thou shalt set
the table without the veil, and the
candlestick over against the table
on the side of the tabernacle to-
ward the south: and thou shalt
put the table on the north side.
36 And thou shalt make a screen for
the door of the Tent, of blue, and
purple, and scarlet, and fine twin-
ed linen, the work of the em-
37 broiderer. And thou shalt make
for the screen five pillars of acacia,
and overlay them with gold; their
hooks shall be of gold: and thou
shalt cast five sockets of brass for
them.

27 And thou shalt make the altar
of acacia wood, five cubits long,
and five cubits broad: the altar shall
be foursquare: and the height there-
2 of shall be three cubits. And thou
shalt make the horns of it upon
the four corners thereof: the horns
thereof shall be of one piece with
it: and thou shalt overlay it with
3 brass. And thou shalt make its
pots to take away its ashes, and its
shovels, and its basons, and its flesh-
hooks, and its firepans: all the
vessels thereof thou shalt make of
4 brass. And thou shalt make for
it a grating of network of brass;
and upon the net shalt thou make
6 Heb. ends. — four brasen rings in the four [6]cor-
5 ners thereof. And thou shalt put it
under the ledge round the altar
beneath, that the net may reach
6 halfway up the altar. And thou
shalt make staves for the altar,
staves of acacia wood, and overlay
7 them with brass. And the staves
thereof shall be put into the rings,
and the staves shall be upon the
7 Heb. ribs. — two [7]sides of the altar, in bearing it.
8 Hollow with planks shalt thou make
it: as it hath been shewed thee in
the mount, so shall they make it.
9 And thou shalt make the court
of the tabernacle: for the south
side southward there shall be
hangings for the court of fine
twined linen an hundred cubits
10 long for one side: and the pillars

thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings an hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer: their pillars four, and their sockets four. All the pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, [1] to cause a lamp to burn
21 continually. In the [2] tent of meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a [3] statute for ever throughout their generations [4] on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 And bring thou near unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.
2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for
3 glory and for beauty. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto
4 me in the priest's office. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of chequer work, a [5] mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that
5 he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And they shall take
6 the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.
6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of
7 the cunning workman. It shall have two shoulderpieces joined to the two ends thereof; that it may
8 be joined together. And the cunningly woven band, which is upon it, to gird it on withal, shall be like the work thereof *and* of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.
9 And thou shalt take two [7] onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:
10 six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according
11 to their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be in-
12 closed in ouches of gold. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.
13 And thou shalt make ouches of
14 gold: and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the
15 ouches. And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgement, the work of the cunning workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt
16 thou make it. Foursquare it shall be *and* double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the
17 breadth thereof. And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of [8] sardius, topaz, and [9] carbuncle shall be the first
18 row; and the second row an [10] emerald, a sapphire, and a [11] diamond;
19 and the third row a [12] jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst;
20 and the fourth row a [13] beryl, and an [7] onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings.
21 And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve
22 tribes. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold.
23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two
24 ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the
25 ends of the breastplate. And the

[1] Or, *to set up a lamp continually*
[2] See ch. xxv. 22, xxix. 42, xxx. 36.
[3] Or, *due*
[4] Or, *from*
[5] Or, *turban*
[6] See ch. xxv. 3.
[7] Or, *beryl*
[8] Or, *ruby*
[9] Or, *emerald*
[10] Or, *carbuncle*
[11] Or, *sardonyx*
[12] Or, *amber*
[13] Or, *chalcedony*

other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod. in
26 the forepart thereof. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the
27 side of the ephod inward. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the ephod.
28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from
29 the ephod. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continu-
30 ally. And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgement [1]the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.
31 And thou shalt make the robe
32 of the ephod all of blue. And [2]it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be
33 not rent. And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them
34 round about: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of
35 the robe round about. And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.
36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY
37 TO THE LORD. And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall
38 be upon the [3]mitre; upon the forefront of the [3]mitre it shall be. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.
39 And thou shalt weave the coat in chequer work of [4]fine linen, and thou shalt make a [3]mitre of [4]fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the
40 work of the embroiderer. And for
41 Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and headtires shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and [5]consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto
42 me in the priest's office. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the
43 thighs they shall reach: and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

29 And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: take one young bul-
2 lock and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour
3 shalt thou make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with
4 the bullock and the two rams. And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with
5 water. And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the cunningly wo-
6 ven band of the ephod: and thou shalt set the [3]mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the
7 [3]mitre. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. And thou shalt
8 bring his sons, and put coats upon them, and thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and bind headtires on them: and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt
10 consecrate Aaron and his sons. And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands
11 upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, at the door of the tent
12 of meeting. And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base
13 of the altar. And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them
14 upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a [6]sin offering.

1 That is, *the Lights and the Perfections.*

2 Or, *there shall be a hole in the top of it*

3 Or, *turban*

4 Or, *silk*

5 Heb. *fill their hand.*

6 Heb. *sin.*

15 Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of
16 the ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round
17 about upon the altar. And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them with its pieces, and
1 Or, upon 18 [1]with its head. And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the
20 ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right
21 foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons'
22 garments with him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and
2 Or, shoulder the right [2]thigh; for it is a ram
23 of consecration: and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before
24 the LORD: and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave
25 offering before the LORD. And thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offer-
26 ing made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the breast of Aaron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD:
27 and it shall be thy portion. And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the [2]thigh of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that
28 which is for his sons: and it shall be for Aaron and his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their heave offering
29 unto the LORD. And the holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in
30 them. Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy
31 place. And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and seethe its
32 flesh in a holy place. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent
33 of meeting. And they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are
34 holy. And if aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten,
35 because it is holy. And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: seven days shalt
36 thou consecrate them. And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt [3]cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.
37 Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and the altar shall be most holy; [4]whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.
38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of
39 the first year day by day continually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other
40 lamb thou shalt offer [5]at even: and with the one lamb a tenth part *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.
41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer [5]at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto
42 the LORD. It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD: where I will meet with you, to speak
43 there unto thee. And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and *the Tent* shall be sanctified by
44 my glory. And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the
45 priest's office. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and
46 will be their God. And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

30 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of acacia wood

3 Or, *purge the altar, by thy making atonement*
4 Or, *whosoever*
5 Heb. *between the two evenings.*

2 shalt thou make it. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece
3 with it. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the [1] top thereof, and the [2] sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a [3] crown of
4 gold round about. And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves
5 to bear it withal. And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. And
6 thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet
7 with thee. And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when he dresseth
8 the lamps, he shall burn it. And when Aaron [4] lighteth the lamps [5]at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. Ye
9 shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and ye shall pour no
10 drink offering thereon. And Aaron shall make atonement [6]upon the horns of it once in the year: with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement [7]for it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
12 saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou number-
13 est them. This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (the shekel is twenty gerahs:) half a shekel for an offering
14 to the LORD. Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of the LORD.
15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than the half shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make
16 atonement for your souls. And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
18 saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his base thereof of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou
19 shalt put water therein. And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands
20 and their feet thereat: when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire unto the
21 LORD: so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD spake unto
23 Moses, saying, Take thou also unto thee the chief spices, of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet
24 calamus two hundred and fifty, and of [8]cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of
25 olive oil an hin: and thou shalt make it an holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be an
26 holy anointing oil. And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony,
27 and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and
28 the vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and the base thereof.
29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: [9]whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.
30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the
31 priest's office. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your genera-
32 tions. Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof: it is holy, *and*
33 it shall be holy unto you. Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, [10]stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of
35 each shall there be a like weight; and thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, [11]seasoned with salt, pure
36 *and* holy: and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.
37 And the incense which thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for

1 Heb. *roof.*
2 Heb. *walls.*
3 Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*
4 Or, *setteth up* Heb. *causeth to ascend.*
5 Heb. *between the two evenings.*
6 Or, *for*
7 Or, *upon*
8 Or, *costus*
9 Or, *whosoever*
10 Or, *opobalsamum*
11 Or, *tempered together*

38 the LORD. Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 And the LORD spake unto Moses, 2 saying, See, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of 3 Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all 4 manner of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work in gold, 5 and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all 6 manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: 7 the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the 8 furniture of the Tent; and the table and its vessels, and the pure candlestick with all its vessels, 9 and the altar of incense; and the altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its base; 10 and the [1] finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, 11 to minister in the priest's office; and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses, 13 saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD 14 which sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put 16 to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual 17 covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever; for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, the two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us [2] gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not 2 what is become of him. And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto 3 me. And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto 4 Aaron. And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a molten calf: and they said, [3] These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up 5 out of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron saw *this*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow 6 shall be a feast to the LORD. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted 8 themselves: they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out 9 of the land of Egypt. And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a 10 stiffnecked people: now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will 11 make of thee a great nation. And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power 12 and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this 13 evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall 14 inherit it for ever. And the LORD repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides;

[1] Some ancient versions render, *garments of service.*

[2] Or, *a god*

[3] Or, *This is thy god*

on the one side and on the
16 other were they written. And the
tables were the work of God, and
the writing was the writing of God,
17 graven upon the tables. And when
Joshua heard the noise of the peo-
ple as they shouted, he said unto
Moses, There is a noise of war in
18 the camp. And he said, It is not
the voice of them that shout for
mastery, neither is it the voice of
them that cry for being overcome:
but the noise of them that sing
19 do I hear. And it came to pass,
as soon as he came nigh unto
the camp, that he saw the calf
and the dancing: and Moses' an-
ger waxed hot, and he cast the
tables out of his hands, and brake
20 them beneath the mount. And he
took the calf which they had made,
and burnt it with fire, and ground
it to powder, and strewed it upon
the water, and made the children
21 of Israel drink of it. And Moses
said unto Aaron, What did this
people unto thee, that thou hast
brought a great sin upon them?
22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger
of my lord wax hot: thou knowest
the people, that they are *set* on
23 evil. For they said unto me, Make
us gods, which shall go before us:
for as for this Moses, the man that
brought us up out of the land of
Egypt, we know not what is be-
24 come of him. And I said unto
them, Whosoever hath any gold,
let them break it off; so they gave
it me: and I cast it into the fire,
25 and there came out this calf. And
when Moses saw that the people
were broken loose; for Aaron had
1 Heb. *whisper-ing.* let them loose for a [1]derision among
26 their enemies: then Moses stood
in the gate of the camp, and said,
Whose is on the LORD'S side, *let*
him come unto me. And all the
sons of Levi gathered themselves
27 together unto him. And he said
unto them, Thus saith the LORD,
the God of Israel, Put ye every
man his sword upon his thigh, and
go to and fro from gate to gate
throughout the camp, and slay
every man his brother, and every
man his companion, and every man
28 his neighbour. And the sons of
Levi did according to the word of
Moses: and there fell of the people
that day about three thousand men.
2 Heb. *Fill your hand.* 3 Or, *for every man hath been against his son and a-gainst his brother* 4 Or, *upon*
29 And Moses said, [2]Consecrate your-
selves to-day to the LORD, [3]yea,
every man [4]against his son, and
against his brother; that he may
30 bestow upon you a blessing this
day. And it came to pass on the
morrow, that Moses said unto the
people, Ye have sinned a great sin:
and now I will go up unto the
LORD; peradventure I shall make
31 atonement for your sin. And Moses
returned unto the LORD, and said,
Oh, this people have sinned a great
sin, and have made them gods of
32 gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive
their sin—; and if not, blot me,
I pray thee, out of thy book which
33 thou hast written. And the LORD
said unto Moses, Whosoever hath
sinned against me, him will I
34 blot out of my book. And now
go, lead the people unto *the place*
of which I have spoken unto thee:
behold, mine angel shall go before
thee: nevertheless in the day when
I visit, I will visit their sin upon
35 them. And the LORD smote the
people, because they made the calf,
which Aaron made.

33 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, Depart, go up hence, thou
and the people which thou hast
brought up out of the land of E-
gypt, unto the land of which I
sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and
to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will
2 I give it: and I will send an angel
before thee; and I will drive out
the Canaanite, the Amorite, and
the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the
3 Hivite, and the Jebusite: unto a
land flowing with milk and honey:
for I will not go up in the midst
of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked
people: lest I consume thee in the
4 way. And when the people heard
these evil tidings, they mourned:
and no man did put on him his
5 ornaments. And the LORD said un-
to Moses, Say unto the children of
Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people:
if I go up into the midst of thee
for one moment, I shall consume
thee: therefore now put off thy
ornaments from thee, that I may
6 know what to do unto thee. And
the children of Israel stripped
themselves of their ornaments from
mount Horeb onward.
7 Now Moses used to take the tent
and to pitch it without the camp,
afar off from the camp; and he
called it, The tent of meeting. And
it came to pass, that every one which
sought the LORD went out unto the
tent of meeting, which was without
8 the camp. And it came to pass, when
Moses went out unto the Tent, that
all the people rose up, and stood,
every man at his tent door, and look-
ed after Moses, until he was gone
9 into the Tent. And it came to pass,
when Moses entered into the Tent,
the pillar of cloud descended, and
stood at the door of the Tent: and
10 *the* LORD spake with Moses. And all
the people saw the pillar of cloud
stand at the door of the Tent:
and all the people rose up and
worshipped, every man at his tent
11 door. And the LORD spake unto
Moses face to face, as a man speak-
eth unto his friend. And he turned
again into the camp: but his mi-
nister Joshua, the son of Nun, a
young man, departed not out of
the Tent.
12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See,
thou sayest unto me, Bring up this
people: and thou hast not let me
5 Or, *him whom* know [5]whom thou wilt send with

me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast
13 also found grace in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that
14 this nation is thy people. And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.
15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not
16 up hence. For wherein now shall it be known that I have found grace in thy sight, I and thy people? is it not in that thou goest with us, so that we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?
17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee
18 by name. And he said, Shew me,
19 I pray thee, thy glory. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.
20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for man shall not see me
21 and live. And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock:
22 and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand
23 until I have passed by: and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back: but my face shall not be seen.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, which
2 thou brakest. And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me on the
3 top of the mount. And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.
4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of
5 stone. And the LORD [1]descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed [2]the name
6 of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD, a God full of compassion and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy
7 and truth; [3]keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin: and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation.
8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and
9 worshipped. And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us
10 for thine inheritance. And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been [4]wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD, for it is a terrible thing
11 that I do with thee. Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.
12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the
13 midst of thee: but ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their [5]pillars, and ye shall
14 cut down their [6]Asherim: for thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Je-
15 lous, is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee and thou eat of his sa-
16 crifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whor-
17 ing after their gods. Thou shalt
18 make thee no molten gods. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from
19 Egypt. All that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, the firstlings of ox and
20 sheep. And the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [7]lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear
21 before me empty. Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and
22 in harvest thou shalt rest. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, *even* of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at
23 the year's [8]end. Three times in the year shall all thy males appear
24 before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders:

1 Or, *and he stood with him there, and called upon &c.*
2 Or, *Jehovah by name*
3 See ch. xx. 5, 6.
4 Heb. *created.*
5 Or, *obelisks*
6 Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.
7 Or, *kid*
8 Heb. *revolution.*

neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before the LORD thy God three times
25 in the year. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the pass-
26 over be left unto the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.
27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and
28 with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [1]commandments.

1 Heb. *words.*

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face [2]shone
30 by reason of his speaking with him. And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.
31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him:
32 and Moses spake to them. And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount
33 Sinai. And when Moses had done speaking with them, he put a veil
34 on his face. But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded:
35 and the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

2 Or, *sent forth beams* (Heb. *horns*)

3 Or, *while he talked with him*

35 And Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of
23 Israel, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should
2 do them. [4]Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work therein
3 shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 See ch. xxxi. 15.

4 And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the
5 LORD commanded, saying, [5]Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the LORD'S offering; gold, and silver,
6 and brass; and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and
7 goats' *hair*; and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia
8 wood; and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and
9 for the sweet incense; and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.
10 And let every wise hearted man among you come, and make all
11 that the LORD hath commanded; the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets;
12 the ark, and the staves thereof, the mercy-seat, and the veil of the
13 screen; the table, and its staves, and all its vessels, and the [6]shew-
14 bread; the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and the oil for the light;
15 and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen
16 for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the
17 laver and its base; the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen
18 for the gate of the court; the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of
19 the court, and their cords; the [7]finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

5 See ch. xxv. 2—7.

6 Or, *Presence-bread*

7 See ch. xxxi. 10.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the
21 presence of Moses. And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* brought the LORD'S offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy
22 garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought brooches, and [8]earrings, and signet-rings, and [9]armlets, all jewels of gold: even every man that offered an offering
23 of gold unto the LORD. And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins,
24 brought them. Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found
25 acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the purple, the scarlet, and
26 the fine linen. And all the women whose heart stirred them up in
27 wisdom spun the goats' *hair*. And the rulers brought the [10]onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

8 Or, *nose-rings*

9 Or, *necklaces*

10 Or, *beryl*

28 and the spice, and the oil; for the
light, and for the anointing oil, and
29 for the sweet incense. The children
of Israel brought a freewill offering
unto the LORD; every man and
woman, whose heart made them
willing to bring for all the work,
which the LORD had commanded
to be made by the hand of Moses.
30 [1] And Moses said unto the children
of Israel, See, the LORD hath called
by name Bezalel the son of Uri,
the son of Hur, of the tribe of Ju-
31 dah; and he hath filled him with
the spirit of God, in wisdom, in
understanding, and in knowledge,
and in all manner of workman-
32 ship; and to devise cunning works,
to work in gold, and in silver, and
33 in brass, and in cutting of stones
for setting, and in carving of wood,
to work in all manner of cunning
workmanship. And he hath put
in his heart that he may teach,
both he, and Oholiab, the son of
Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wisdom
of heart, to work all manner of
workmanship, of the [2]engraver, and
of the cunning workman, and of
the embroiderer, in blue, and in
purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen,
and of the weaver, even of them
that do any workmanship, and of
those that devise cunning works.
36 And Bezalel and Oholiab shall
work, and every wise hearted
man, in whom the LORD hath
put wisdom and understanding to
know how to work all the work
for the service of the sanctuary,
according to all that the LORD hath
commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezalel and
Oholiab, and every wise hearted
man, in whose heart the LORD
had put wisdom, even every one
whose heart stirred him up to
come unto the work to do it:
3 and they received of Moses all
the offering, which the children of
Israel had brought for the work of
the service of the sanctuary, to
make it withal. And they brought
yet unto him freewill offerings
4 every morning. And all the wise
men, that wrought all the work
of the sanctuary, came every man
from his work which they wrought;
5 and they spake unto Moses, saying,
The people bring much more than
enough for the service of the work,
which the LORD commanded to
6 make. And Moses gave command-
ment, and they caused it to be
proclaimed throughout the camp,
saying, Let neither man nor woman
make any more work for the offer-
ing of the sanctuary. So the people
7 were restrained from bringing. For
the stuff they had was sufficient
for all the work to make it, and
too much.
8 [3]And every wise hearted man a-
mong them that wrought the work
made the tabernacle with ten cur-
tains; of fine twined linen, and
blue, and purple, and scarlet, with
cherubim the work of the cun-
9 ning workman made he them. The
length of each curtain was eight
and twenty cubits, and the breadth
of each curtain four cubits: all
10 the curtains had one measure. And
he coupled five curtains one to
another; and *the other* five curtains
11 he coupled one to another. And
he made loops of blue upon the
edge of the one curtain [4]from the
selvedge in the coupling: likewise
he made in the edge of the curtain
that was outmost in the second
12 [5]coupling. Fifty loops made he in
the one curtain, and fifty loops
made he in the edge of the curtain
that was in the second [5]coupling:
the loops were opposite one to an-
13 other. And he made fifty clasps
of gold, and coupled the curtains
one to another with the clasps: so
14 the tabernacle was one. And he
made curtains of goats' *hair* for
a tent over the tabernacle: eleven
15 curtains he made them. The
length of each curtain was thirty
cubits, and four cubits the breadth
of each curtain: the eleven cur-
16 tains had one measure. And he
coupled five curtains by themselves,
and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops on the
edge of the curtain that was out-
most in the [6]coupling, and fifty
loops made he upon the edge of
the curtain which was *outmost in*
18 the second [5]coupling. And he made
fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent
19 together, that it might be one. And
he made a covering for the tent of
rams' skins dyed red, and a covering
of [7]sealskins above.
20 [8]And he made the boards for the
tabernacle of acacia wood, standing
21 up. Ten cubits was the length of
a board, and a cubit and a half
22 the breadth of each board. Each
board had two tenons, [9]joined one
to another: thus did he make for
all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made the boards for the
tabernacle; twenty boards for the
24 south side southward: and he made
forty sockets of silver under the
twenty boards; two sockets under
one board for its two tenons, and
two sockets under another board
25 for its two tenons. And for the
second side of the tabernacle, on the
north side, he made twenty boards,
26 and their forty sockets of silver;
two sockets under one board, and
two sockets under another board.
27 And for the hinder part of the
tabernacle westward he made six
28 boards. And two boards made
he for the corners of the taber-
29 nacle in the hinder part. And
they were double beneath, and
in like manner they were en-
tire unto the top thereof unto
[10]one ring: thus he did to
both of them in the two corners.

1 See ch. xxxi. 1—6.

2 Or, *crafts-man*

3 See ch. xxvi. 1—14.

4 Or, *that was outmost in the first set*

5 Or, *set*

6 Or, *first set*

7 Or, *porpoise-skins*

8 See ch. xxvi. 15—29.

9 Or, *mortised*

10 Or, *the first*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets.
31 And he made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,
32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part west-
33 ward. And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end
34 to the other. And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

1 See ch. xxvi. 31—37.

35 [1]And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the cunning workman made he it.
36 And he made thereunto four pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets
37 of silver. And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the em-
38 broiderer; and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: and their five sockets were of brass.

2 See ch. xxv. 10—20.

37 [2]And Bezaleel made the ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height
2 of it: and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made
3 Or, *rim* a [3]crown of gold to it round about.
Or, *moulding*
3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one [4]side of it, and
4 Heb. *rib.* two rings on the other [4]side of it.
4 And he made staves of acacia wood,
5 and overlaid them with gold. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear
5 Or, *covering* 6 the ark. And he made a [5]mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and a
6 Or, *turned* cubit and a half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubim of gold: of [6]beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the mercy-
8 seat; one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the cherubim at the two
9 ends thereof. And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim.

7 See ch. xxv. 23—29.

10 [7]And he made the table of acacia wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the
11 height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a
12 crown of gold round about. And he made unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border
13 thereof round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that
14 were on the four feet thereof. Close by the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the
15 table. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them
16 with gold, to bear the table. And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, to pour out withal, of pure gold.

8 See ch. xxv. 31—29.

17 [8]And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its
18 flowers, were of one piece with it: and there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other
19 side thereof: three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out
20 of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops there-
21 of, and the flowers thereof: and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six
22 branches going out of it. Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it; the whole of it was one beaten work of pure
23 gold. And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, of
24 pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

9 See ch. xxx. 1—5.

25 [9]And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece
26 with it. And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it
27 a crown of gold round about. And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves to
28 bear it withal. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid
29 them with gold. [10]And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

10 See ch. xxx. 23, 24, 34, 35.

38 [11]And he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five

11 See ch. xxvii. 1—8.

cubits the breadth thereof, four-square; and three cubits the height
2 thereof. And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it
3 with brass. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of
4 brass. And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath,
5 reaching halfway up. And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for
6 the staves. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them
7 with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made it hollow with planks.

1 See ch. xxx. 18.

8 [1] And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of [2] the [3] serving women which served at the door of the tent of meeting.

2 Or, *the women which assembled to minister*

3 See Num. iv. 23, viii. 24; 1 Sam. ii. 22.

9 [4] And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine
10 twined linen, an hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets
11 were of silver. And for the north side an hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets
12 of silver. And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fil-
13 lets of silver. And for the east side
14 eastward fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side *of the gate* were
15 fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their
16 sockets three. All the hangings of the court round about were of
17 fine twined linen. And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were
18 filleted with silver. And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the
19 court. And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their
20 fillets of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

4 See ch. xxvii. 9—19.

21 This is the sum of *the things for* the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the
22 son of Aaron the priest. And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.
23 And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, [5] an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

5 Or, *a craftsman*

24 All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty
25 shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after
26 the shekel of the sanctuary: a beka a head, *that is,* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty
27 men. And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent
28 for a socket. And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters,
29 and made fillets for them. And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four
30 hundred shekels. And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grating for it, and all the vessels of
31 the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 [6] And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
3 fine twined linen. And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the cunning workman.
4 They made shoulderpieces for it, joined together; at the two ends
5 was it joined together. And the cunningly woven band, that was upon

6 See ch. xxviii. 6—12.

it, to gird it on withal, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in ouches of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the
7 children of Israel. And he put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

1 See ch. xxviii. 15—28.

8 [1]And he made the breastplate, the work of the cunning workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
9 fine twined linen. It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth
10 thereof, being double. And they set in it four rows of stones: a row of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle
11 was the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and
12 a diamond. And the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their
14 settings. And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen
16 work of pure gold. And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.
17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at
18 the ends of the breastplate. And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in
19 the forepart thereof. And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the
20 ephod inward. And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of
21 the ephod. And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 See ch. xxviii. 31—34.

22 [2]And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue;
23 and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not
24 be rent. And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and*
25 twined *linen*. And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about,
26 between the pomegranates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 [3]And they made the coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron,
28 and for his sons, and the [4]mitre of fine linen, and the goodly headtires of fine linen, and the linen breeches
29 of fine twined linen, and the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as the LORD commanded Moses.

3 See ch. xxviii. 39, 40, 42.
4 Or, *turban*

30 [5]And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the [4]mitre above; as the LORD commanded Moses.

5 See ch. xxviii. 36, 37.

32 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.
33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets;
34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of
35 [6]sealskins, and the veil of the screen; the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the
36 mercy-seat; the table, all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread;
37 the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light;
38 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door of the
39 Tent; the brasen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base;
40 the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of
41 meeting; the finely wrought garments for ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's
42 office. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work.
43 And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

6 Or, *porpoise-skins*

40 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, On the first day of the first
month shalt thou rear up the taber-
3 nacle of the tent of meeting. And
thou shalt put therein the ark of
the testimony, and thou shalt screen
4 the ark with the veil. And thou
shalt bring in the table, and set
in order the things that are upon
it; and thou shalt bring in the
1 Or, set up candlestick, and light the lamps
5 thereof. And thou shalt set the
golden altar for incense before the
ark of the testimony, and put the
screen of the door to the taber-
6 nacle. And thou shalt set the altar
of burnt offering before the door
of the tabernacle of the tent of
7 meeting. And thou shalt set the
laver between the tent of meeting
and the altar, and shalt put water
8 therein. And thou shalt set up the
court round about, and hang up
the screen of the gate of the court.
9 And thou shalt take the anointing
oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and
all that is therein, and shalt hallow
it, and all the furniture thereof:
10 and it shall be holy. And thou shalt
anoint the altar of burnt offering,
and all its vessels, and sanctify the
altar: and the altar shall be most
11 holy. And thou shalt anoint the
laver and its base, and sanctify it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and
his sons unto the door of the tent
of meeting, and shalt wash them with
13 water. And thou shalt put upon
Aaron the holy garments, and thou
shalt anoint him, and sanctify him,
that he may minister unto me in
14 the priest's office. And thou shalt
bring his sons, and put coats
15 upon them: and thou shalt anoint
them, as thou didst anoint their
father, that they may minister unto
me in the priest's office: and their
anointing shall be to them for an
everlasting priesthood throughout
16 their generations. Thus did Moses:
according to all that the LORD
commanded him, so did he.
17 And it came to pass in the first
month in the second year, on the
first day of the month, that the
18 tabernacle was reared up. And
Moses reared up the tabernacle,
and laid its sockets, and set up the
boards thereof, and put in the bars
thereof, and reared up its pillars.
19 And he spread the tent over the
tabernacle, and put the covering
of the tent above upon it; as the
20 LORD commanded Moses. And he
took and put the testimony into
the ark, and set the staves on
the ark, and put the mercy-seat
21 above upon the ark: and he brought
the ark into the tabernacle, and
set up the veil of the screen, and
screened the ark of the testimony;
as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 And he put the table in the tent
of meeting, upon the side of the
tabernacle northward, without the
23 veil. And he set the bread in order
upon it before the LORD; as the
24 LORD commanded Moses. And he
put the candlestick in the tent
of meeting, over against the table,
on the side of the tabernacle
25 southward. And he lighted the
lamps before the LORD; as the LORD
26 commanded Moses. And he put the
golden altar in the tent of meeting
27 before the veil: and he burnt there-
on incense of sweet spices; as the
28 LORD commanded Moses. And he
put the screen of the door to the
29 tabernacle. And he set the altar of
burnt offering at the door of the
tabernacle of the tent of meeting,
and offered upon it the burnt offer-
ing and the meal offering; as the
30 LORD commanded Moses. And he
set the laver between the tent of
meeting and the altar, and put
water therein, to wash withal.
31 2 And Moses and Aaron and his sons 2 See ch.
washed their hands and their feet xxx. 19,
32 thereat; when they went into the 20.
tent of meeting, and when they
came near unto the altar, they
washed; as the LORD commanded
33 Moses. And he reared up the court
round about the tabernacle and the
altar, and set up the screen of the
gate of the court. So Moses finished
the work.
34 Then the cloud covered the tent
of meeting, and the glory of the
35 LORD filled the tabernacle. And
Moses was not able to enter into
the tent of meeting, because the
cloud abode thereon, and the glory
of the LORD filled the tabernacle.
36 And when the cloud was taken up
from over the tabernacle, the chil-
dren of Israel went onward, through-
37 out all their journeys: but if the
cloud were not taken up, then they
journeyed not till the day that it
38 was taken up. For the cloud of
the LORD was upon the tabernacle
by day, and there was fire therein
by night, in the sight of all the
house of Israel, throughout all their
journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

LEVITICUS.

1 And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the
2 tent of meeting, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man of you offereth an oblation unto the LORD, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, *even* of the herd and of the flock.
3 If his oblation be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male without blemish: he shall offer it at the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted
4 before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement
5 for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at the
6 door of the tent of meeting. And he shall flay the burnt offering, and
7 cut it into its pieces. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay wood in
8 order upon the fire: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:
9 but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt offering; he shall offer
11 it a male without blemish. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar
12 round about. And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:
13 but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 And if his oblation to the LORD be a burnt offering of fowls, then he shall offer his oblation of turtledoves, or of young pigeons. And
15 the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [1]wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out on the
16 side of the altar: and he shall take away its crop with the [2]filth thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the
17 ashes: and he shall rend it by the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

2 And when any one offereth an oblation of a meal offering unto the LORD, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour
2 oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn *it as* the memorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto
3 the LORD: and that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed
5 with oil. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the [3]baking pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, min-
6 gled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it
7 is a meal offering. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the frying pan, it shall be made
8 of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the meal offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it
9 unto the altar. And the priest shall take up from the meal offering the memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the
10 LORD. And that which is left of the

1 Or, *pinch*
2 Or, *feathers*
3 Or, *flat plate*

meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made
11 by fire. No meal offering, which ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire un-
12 to the LORD. As an oblation of first*fruits* ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not come up for a sweet savour on the altar.
13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.
14 And if thou offer a meal offering of firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meal offering of thy firstfruits corn in the ear parched with fire, bruised corn of
15 the fresh ear. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense
16 thereon: it is a meal offering. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the bruised corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

3 1 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of [1]peace offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish
2 before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.
3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat
4 that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, [2]with the kidneys, shall he take away.
5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
6 And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.
7 If he offer a lamb for his oblation, then shall he offer it before the
8 LORD: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar
9 round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, he shall take it away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat
10 that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, [3]with the kidneys, shall
11 he take away. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the [4]food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.
12 And if his oblation be a goat, then he shall offer it before the
13 LORD: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar
14 round about. And he shall offer thereof his oblation, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the in-
15 wards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, [3]with the kidneys, shall
16 he take away. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: all
17 the fat is the LORD'S. It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat nor blood.

4 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any one shall sin [5]unwittingly, in any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and shall do any
3 one of them: if the anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people; then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.
4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock
5 before the LORD. And the anointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the
6 tent of meeting: and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the
7 veil of the sanctuary. And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the
8 door of the tent of meeting. And all the fat of the bullock of the sin offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the
9 inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, [6]with the kidneys, shall

1 Or, *thank offerings*

2 Or, *which he shall take away by the kidneys*

3 See ver. 4.

4 Heb. *bread.*

5 Or, *through error*

6 See ch. iii. 4.

10 he take away, as it is taken off from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall
11 burn them upon the altar of burnt offering. And the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its
12 inwards, and its dung, even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.
13 And if the whole congregation of Israel shall err, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and are
14 guilty; when the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bullock for a sin offering, and bring it before the tent of meeting.
15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed be-
16 fore the LORD. And the anointed priest shall bring of the blood of
17 the bullock to the tent of meeting: and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, before the
18 veil. And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tent of meeting, and all the blood shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. And all the fat thereof shall
19 he take off from it, and burn it
20 upon the altar. Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did with the bullock of the sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make atonement for them,
21 and they shall be forgiven. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock: it is the sin offering for the assembly.
22 When a ruler sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which the LORD his God hath commanded not to be done, and is
23 guilty; if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a goat,
24 a male without blemish; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.
25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt
26 offering. And all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.
27 And if any one of the [1]common people sin unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done,
28 and be guilty; if his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath
29 sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering in the place
30 of burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar.
31 And all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.
32 And if he bring a lamb as his oblation for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.
33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill it for a sin offering in the place where
34 they kill the burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out
35 at the base of the altar: and all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, [2]upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: and the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

5 And if any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of adjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his
2 iniquity: or if any one touch any unclean thing, whether it be the carcase of an unclean beast, or the carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and it be hidden from him, and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty:
3 or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty:
4 or if any one swear rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these *things*:

[1] Heb. *people of the land.*

[2] Or, *after the manner of*

5 and it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall confess that where-
6 in he hath sinned: and he shall bring [1] his guilt offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering: and the priest shall make atone-
7 ment for him as concerning his sin. And if his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring his guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other
8 for a burnt offering. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off its head from its neck, but shall not
9 divide it asunder: and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar:
10 it is a sin offering. And he shall [3] offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance: and the priest shall make atone-
11 ment for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.
But if his means suffice not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he
12 shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering. And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, [4] upon the
13 offerings of the LORD made by fire: it is a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as the meal offer-
14 ing. And the LORD spake unto Moses,
15 saying, If any one commit a trespass, and sin unwittingly, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation in silver by shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary,
16 for a guilt offering: and he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make atone-
17 ment for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and he shall be forgiven.
And if any one sin, and do any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done; though
18 he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and
19 he shall be forgiven. It is a guilt offering: he is certainly guilty before the LORD.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, [Ch. v. 20 in Heb.]
2 saying, If any one sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and deal falsely with his neighbour in a matter of deposit, or of [5] bargain, or of robbery, or have oppressed
3 his neighbour; or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these that a man doeth, sin-
4 ning therein: then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he
5 found, or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his
6 being found guilty. And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto
7 the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven; concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, [Ch. vi. 1 in Heb.]
9 saying, Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be [8] on the hearth upon the altar all night unto the
10 morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall
11 put them beside the altar. And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp
12 unto a clean place. And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning; and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.
13 Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.
14 And this is the law of the meal offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer

1 Or, *for his guilt* Or, *his trespass offering*

2 Or, *pinch*

3 Or, *prepare*

4 Or, *after the manner of*

5 Or, *pledge*

8 Or, *on its fire-wood*

it before the LORD, before the
15 altar. And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, as the memorial thereof, unto the
16 LORD. And that which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they
17 shall eat it. It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as the sin offering, and as the guilt offering.
18 Every male among the children of Aaron shall eat of it, as a due for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire: whosoever toucheth them shall be holy.
19 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
20 saying, This is the oblation of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half thereof in
[1] See ch. ii. 5. 21 the evening. On a [1] baking pan it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in; in [2] baken pieces shalt thou offer the meal offering for a sweet savour
[2] The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain. 22 unto the LORD. And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a statute for ever it shall be
23 wholly burnt unto the LORD. And every meal offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.
24 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
25 saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before
26 the LORD: it is most holy. The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of
[3] Or, Whosoever 27 meeting. [3] Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was
28 sprinkled in a holy place. But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen vessel, it shall be
29 scoured, and rinsed in water. Every male among the priests shall eat
30 thereof: it is most holy. And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire.

7 And this is the law of the guilt
2 offering: it is most holy. In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the guilt offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the altar
3 round about. And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the
4 inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall
[4] See ch. iii. 4. 5 he take away: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD:
6 it is a guilt offering. Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in a holy place: it
7 is most holy. As is the sin offering, so is the guilt offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he
8 shall have it. And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering
9 which he hath offered. And every meal offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and on the [1] baking pan, shall be the priest's that offereth
10 it. And every meal offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.
11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one
12 shall offer unto the LORD. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour
13 soaked. With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace offer-
14 ings for thanksgiving. And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD; it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the
15 peace offerings. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until the morn-
16 ing. But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow that which re-
17 maineth of it shall be eaten: but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day
18 shall be burnt with fire. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eat-
19 eth of it shall bear his iniquity. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean shall eat there-
20 of: but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offer-

lings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his
21 people. And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, that soul shall be cut off from his people.
22 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
23 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no fat, of
24 ox, or sheep, or goat. And the fat of that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of beasts, may be used for any other service: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.
25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be
26 cut off from his people. And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in
27 any of your dwellings. Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.
28 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
29 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD out of the sacrifice
30 of his peace offerings: his own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire: the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave
31 offering before the LORD. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be
32 Aaron's and his sons'. And the right [1] thigh shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offer-
33 ings. He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right [1] thigh for a portion.
34 For the wave breast and the heave [1] thigh have I taken of the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel.
35 This is the [2] anointing-portion of Aaron, and the anointing-portion of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;
36 which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them. It is a due for ever
37 throughout their generations. This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meal offering, and of the sin offering, and of the guilt offering, and of the consecration, and of the
38 sacrifice of peace offerings; which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 [3] And the LORD spake unto Moses, 3 See Ex. xxix.
2 saying, Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin offering, and the two
3 rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; and assemble thou all the
4 congregation at the door of the tent of meeting. And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the
5 door of the tent of meeting. And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD
6 hath commanded to be done. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. And
7 he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and bound it
8 unto him therewith. And he placed the breastplate upon him: and in the breastplate he put the Urim
9 and the Thummim. And he set the [4] mitre upon his head: and upon the [4] mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as
10 the LORD commanded Moses. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified
11 them. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base,
12 to sanctify them. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify
13 him. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound headtires upon them; as
14 the LORD commanded Moses. And he brought the bullock of the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of
15 the bullock of the sin offering. And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make a-
16 tonement for it. And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses
17 burned it upon the altar. But the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD
18 commanded Moses. And he presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
19 And he killed it: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar
20 round about. And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses burnt

[1] Or, *shoulder*

[2] Or, *portion*

[4] That is, *the Lights and the Perfections.* 5 Or, *turban*

the head, and the pieces, and the
21 fat. And he washed the inwards and
the legs with water; and Moses
burnt the whole ram upon the altar:
it was a burnt offering for a sweet
savour: it was an offering made by
fire unto the LORD; as the LORD
22 commanded Moses. And he present-
ed the other ram, the ram of conse-
cration: and Aaron and his sons
laid their hands upon the head of
23 the ram. And he slew it; and Moses
took of the blood thereof, and put
it upon the tip of Aaron's right
ear, and upon the thumb of his
right hand, and upon the great toe
24 of his right foot. And he brought
Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the
blood upon the tip of their right
ear, and upon the thumb of their
right hand, and upon the great
toe of their right foot: and Moses
sprinkled the blood upon the altar
25 round about. And he took the fat,
and the fat tail, and all the fat
that was upon the inwards, and
the caul of the liver, and the two
kidneys, and their fat, and the
1 Or, *shoulder* 26 right [1]thigh: and out of the
basket of unleavened bread, that
was before the LORD, he took one
unleavened cake, and one cake of
oiled bread, and one wafer, and
placed them on the fat, and upon
27 the right thigh: and he put the
whole upon the hands of Aaron,
and upon the hands of his sons,
and waved them for a wave offer-
28 ing before the LORD. And Moses
took them from off their hands,
and burnt them on the altar upon
the burnt offering: they were a con-
secration for a sweet savour: it was
an offering made by fire unto the
29 LORD. And Moses took the breast,
and waved it for a wave offering
before the LORD: it was Moses'
portion of the ram of consecration;
as the LORD commanded Moses.
30 And Moses took of the anointing
oil, and of the blood which was
upon the altar, and sprinkled it
upon Aaron, upon his garments,
and upon his sons, and upon his
sons' garments with him; and sanc-
tified Aaron, his garments, and his
sons, and his sons' garments with
31 him. And Moses said unto Aaron
and to his sons, Boil the flesh at
the door of the tent of meeting:
and there eat it and the bread that
is in the basket of consecration,
[2]as I commanded, saying, Aaron and
32 his sons shall eat it. And that which
remaineth of the flesh and of the
33 bread shall ye burn with fire. And
ye shall not go out from the door
of the tent of meeting seven days,
until the days of your consecra-
tion be fulfilled: for he shall [3]conse-
34 crate you seven days. As hath been
done this day, so the LORD hath
commanded to do, to make atone-
35 ment for you. And at the door
of the tent of meeting shall ye
abide day and night seven days,
and keep the charge of the LORD,
that ye die not: for so I am com-
36 manded. And Aaron and his sons
did all the things which the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And it came to pass on the eighth
day, that Moses called Aaron and
his sons, and the elders of Israel;
2 and he said unto Aaron, Take thee
a bull calf for a sin offering, and
a ram for a burnt offering, without
blemish, and offer them before the
3 LORD. And unto the children of
Israel thou shalt speak, saying,
Take ye a he-goat for a sin offer-
ing; and a calf and a lamb, both
of the first year, without blemish,
4 for a burnt offering; and an ox
and a ram for peace offerings, to
sacrifice before the LORD; and a
meal offering mingled with oil: for
to-day the LORD appeareth unto
5 you. And they brought that which
Moses commanded before the tent
of meeting: and all the congrega-
tion drew near and stood before
6 the LORD. And Moses said, This is
the thing which the LORD com-
manded that ye should do: and
the glory of the LORD shall appear
7 unto you. And Moses said unto
Aaron, Draw near unto the altar,
and offer thy sin offering, and thy
burnt offering, and make atone-
ment for thyself, and for the peo-
ple: and offer the oblation of the
people, and make atonement for
them; as the LORD commanded.
8 So Aaron drew near unto the altar,
and slew the calf of the sin offer-
9 ing, which was for himself. And
the sons of Aaron presented the
blood unto him: and he dipped
his finger in the blood, and put it
upon the horns of the altar, and
poured out the blood at the base
10 of the altar: but the fat, and the
kidneys, and the caul from the
liver of the sin offering, he burnt
upon the altar; as the LORD com-
11 manded Moses. And the flesh and
the skin he burnt with fire with-
12 out the camp. And he slew the
burnt offering; and Aaron's sons
delivered unto him the blood, and
he sprinkled it upon the altar
13 round about. And they delivered
the burnt offering unto him, piece
by piece, and the head: and he
14 burnt them upon the altar. And
he washed the inwards and the
legs, and burnt them upon the
15 burnt offering on the altar. And
he presented the people's oblation,
and took the goat of the sin of-
fering which was for the people,
and slew it, and offered it for sin,
16 as the first. And he presented the
burnt offering, and offered it ac-
17 cording to the ordinance. And he
presented the meal offering, and fill-
ed his hand therefrom, and burnt
it upon the altar, besides the burnt
18 offering of the morning. He slew
also the ox and the ram, the sa-
crifice of peace offerings, which was

2 The Sept., Onkelos and Syr. read, *as I am commanded.* See ver. 35, ch. x. 13.

3 Heb. *fill your hand.*

for the people: and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar
19 round about, and the fat of the ox; and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the
20 caul of the liver: and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he
21 burnt the fat upon the altar: and the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses com-
22 manded. And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them: and he came down from offering the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the
23 peace offerings. And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD
24 appeared unto all the people. And there came forth fire from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered
2 strange fire before the LORD, which he had not commanded them. And
3 there came forth fire from before the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that
[1] come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And
4 Aaron held his peace. And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.
5 So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the
6 camp; as Moses had said. And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, [2] Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes; that ye die not, and that he be not wroth with all the congregation: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kin-
7 dled. And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron,
9 saying, Drink no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not: it shall be a statute for ever throughout
10 your generations: and [3] that ye may put difference between the holy and the common, and between the
11 unclean and the clean; and [3] that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.
12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meal offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the
13 altar: for it is most holy; and ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the offerings of the LORD made by
14 fire: for so I am commanded. And the wave breast and the heave thigh shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy due, and thy sons' due, out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of
15 the children of Israel. The heave thigh and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a due for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.
16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron that were left, saying,
17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and he hath given it you [4] to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them be-
18 fore the LORD? Behold, the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanc-
19 tuary, as I commanded. And Aaron spake unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the
20 sight of the LORD? And when Moses heard *that*, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the living things which ye shall eat among all the
3 beasts that are on the earth. Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* [5] cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall
4 ye eat. Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part the hoof: the camel, because he [5] cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof,
5 he is unclean unto you. And the [6] coney, because he [5] cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he
6 is unclean unto you. And the hare, because she [5] cheweth the cud

[1] Or, *are nigh*

[2] Some ancient versions render, *Uncover not your heads.*

[3] Or, *ye shall*

[4] Or, *to take away*

[5] Heb. *bringeth up.*

[6] Heb. *shaphan*, the *Hyrax Syriacus* or *rock-badger.*

but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, but [1] cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you.
8 Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.
9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye
10 eat. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they
11 are an abomination unto you, and they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcases ye shall have
12 in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.
13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the [2] eagle, and the
14 gier eagle, and the ospray; and the
15 kite, and the falcon after its kind; every raven after its kind;
16 and the ostrich, and the [3] night hawk, and the seamew, and the
17 hawk after its kind: and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the
18 great owl; and the [4] horned owl, and
19 the pelican, and the vulture; and the stork, the [5] heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.
20 All winged creeping things that go upon all four are an abomination
21 unto you. Yet these may ye eat of all winged creeping things that go upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the
22 earth; even these of them ye may eat: the [6] locust after its kind, and the [6] bald locust after its kind, and the [6] cricket after its kind, and the
23 [6] grasshopper after its kind. But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.
24 And by these ye shall become unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean
25 until the even: and whosoever beareth *aught* of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and
26 be unclean until the even. Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be
27 unclean. And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all four, they are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean un-
28 til the even. And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.
29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after its kind,
30 and the [7] gecko, and the [7] land-crocodile, and the [7] lizard, and the [7] sand-
31 lizard, and the chameleon. These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the
32 even. And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the
33 even; then shall it be clean. And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and ye shall
34 break. All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every
35 *such* vessel shall be unclean. And every thing whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or [8] range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall
36 be unclean unto you. Nevertheless a fountain or a [9] pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but [10] that which toucheth their car-
37 case shall be unclean. And if *aught* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown,
38 it is clean. But if water be put upon the seed, and *aught* of their carcase fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.
39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean
40 until the even. And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination; it shall not be eaten.
42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. Ye
43 shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that
44 ye should be defiled thereby. For I am the LORD your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth
45 upon the earth. For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

1 Heb. *bringeth up.*
2 Or, *great vulture*
3 Heb. *tahmas*, of uncertain meaning.
4 Or, *sawn*
5 Or, *ibis*
6 Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known.
7 Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.
8 Or, *stewpan*
9 Or, *cistern*
10 Or, *he who*

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth
47 upon the earth: to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of the 1 impurity of her sickness shall she be
3 unclean. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be
4 circumcised. And she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days
5 of her purifying be fulfilled. But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her impurity: and she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying
6 threescore and six days. And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest:
7 and he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female.
8 And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

1 Or, *separation*

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses
2 and unto Aaron, saying, When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the
3 priests: and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him
4 unclean. And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him, that*
5 *hath* the plague seven days: and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut
6 him up seven days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean:
7 it is a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath shewn himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall shew himself *to* the priest
8 again: and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.
9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought
10 unto the priest; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if there be a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the
11 rising, it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: he shall not shut him up; for he is
12 unclean. And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appeareth
13 to the priest; then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he
14 is clean. But whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be un-
15 clean. And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is un-
16 clean: it is leprosy. Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come
17 unto the priest, and the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.
18 And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a boil, and it is healed,
19 and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be
20 shewed to the priest; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken
21 out in the boil. But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim, then the priest shall shut him
22 up seven days: and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it
23 is a plague. But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil;

and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white,
25 or white; then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the
26 plague of leprosy. But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall
27 shut him up seven days: and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the
28 plague of leprosy. And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon
30 the beard, then the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it
31 is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:
32 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not
33 deeper than the skin, then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall
34 seven days more: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be
35 clean. But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleans-
36 ing; then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair;
37 he is unclean. But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright
39 spots; then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white; it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40 And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is bald; *yet* is he clean.
41 And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is
42 forehead bald; *yet* is he clean. But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald fore-
43 head. Then the priest shall look upon him: and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh;
44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and [1] the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall cover his upper lip, and
46 shall cry, Unclean, unclean. All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his dwelling be.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen gar-
48 ment; whether it be [2] warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made
49 of skin; if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:
50 and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *that which hath* the plague seven days:
51 and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.
52 And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be
53 burnt in the fire. And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in
54 any thing of skin; then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days
55 more: and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the

[1] See ch. x. 6.

[2] Or, *woven or knitted stuff* (and in vv. 49, &c.)

fire: it is a fret, [1] whether the
56 bareness be within or without. And
if the priest look, and, behold, the
plague be dim after the washing
thereof, then he shall rend it out
of the garment, or out of the skin,
or out of the warp, or out of the
57 woof: and if it appear still in the
garment, either in the warp, or in
the woof, or in any thing of skin,
it is breaking out: thou shalt burn
that wherein the plague is with
58 fire. And the garment, either the
warp, or the woof, or whatsoever
thing of skin it be, which thou
shalt wash, if the plague be de-
parted from them, then it shall be
washed the second time, and shall
59 be clean. This is the law of the
plague of leprosy in a garment of
woollen or linen, either in the warp,
or the woof, or any thing of skin,
to pronounce it clean, or to pro-
nounce it unclean.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, This shall be the law of
the leper in the day of his cleans-
ing: he shall be brought unto the
3 priest: and the priest shall go forth
out of the camp; and the priest
shall look, and, behold, if the plague
of leprosy be healed in the leper;
4 then shall the priest command to
take for him that is to be cleansed
two living clean birds, and cedar
5 wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and
the priest shall command to kill
one of the birds in an earthen
6 vessel over [2] running water: as for
the living bird, he shall take it,
and the cedar wood, and the scar-
let, and the hyssop, and shall dip
them and the living bird in the
blood of the bird that was killed
7 over the [2] running water: and he
shall sprinkle upon him that is to be
cleansed from the leprosy seven
times, and shall pronounce him
clean, and shall let go the living
8 bird into the open field. And he
that is to be cleansed shall wash
his clothes, and shave off all his
hair, and bathe himself in water,
and he shall be clean: and after
that he shall come into the camp,
but shall dwell outside his tent
9 seven days. And it shall be on the
seventh day, that he shall shave
all his hair off his head and his
beard and his eyebrows, even all
his hair he shall shave off: and
he shall wash his clothes, and he
shall bathe his flesh in water, and
10 he shall be clean. And on the
eighth day he shall take two he-
lambs without blemish, and one
ewe-lamb of the first year without
blemish, and three tenth parts *of*
an ephah of fine flour for a meal
offering, mingled with oil, and one
11 log of oil. And the priest that cleans-
eth him shall set the man that is to
be cleansed, and those things, be-
fore the LORD, at the door of the
12 tent of meeting: and the priest
shall take one of the he-lambs, and
offer him for a guilt offering, and
the log of oil, and wave them for
a wave offering before the LORD:
13 and he shall kill the he-lamb in
the place where they kill the sin
offering and the burnt offering, in
the place of the sanctuary: for
as the sin offering is the priest's,
so is the guilt offering: it is most
14 holy: and the priest shall take
of the blood of the guilt offering,
and the priest shall put it upon
the tip of the right ear of him that
is to be cleansed, and upon the
thumb of his right hand, and upon
15 the great toe of his right foot: and
the priest shall take of the log of
oil, and pour it into the palm of
16 his own left hand: and the priest
shall dip his right finger in the oil
that is in his left hand, and shall
sprinkle of the oil with his finger
17 seven times before the LORD: and
of the rest of the oil that is in his
hand shall the priest put upon the
tip of the right ear of him that is
to be cleansed, and upon the thumb
of his right hand, and upon the
great toe of his right foot, upon
18 the blood of the guilt offering: and
the rest of the oil that is in the
priest's hand he shall put upon the
head of him that is to be cleansed:
and the priest shall make atone-
ment for him before the LORD.
19 And the priest shall offer the sin
offering, and make atonement for
him that is to be cleansed because
of his uncleanness; and afterward
he shall kill the burnt offering:
20 and the priest shall offer the burnt
offering and the meal offering upon
the altar: and the priest shall make
atonement for him, and he shall
be clean.
21 And if he be poor, and cannot
get so much, then he shall take
one he-lamb for a guilt offering
to be waved, to make atonement
for him, and one tenth part *of an*
ephah of fine flour mingled with oil
for a meal offering, and a log of oil;
22 and two turtledoves, or two young
pigeons, such as he is able to get;
and the one shall be a sin offering,
23 and the other a burnt offering. And
on the eighth day he shall bring
them for his cleansing unto the
priest, unto the door of the tent of
24 meeting, before the LORD. And the
priest shall take the lamb of the
guilt offering, and the log of oil,
and the priest shall wave them for
a wave offering before the LORD:
25 and he shall kill the lamb of the
guilt offering, and the priest shall
take of the blood of the guilt
offering, and put it upon the tip
of the right ear of him that is to
be cleansed, and upon the thumb
of his right hand, and upon the
26 great toe of his right foot: and the
priest shall pour of the oil into
27 the palm of his own left hand: and
the priest shall sprinkle with his

[1] Heb. whether *it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

[2] Heb. *living.*

right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before
28 the LORD: and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon
29 the place of the blood of the guilt offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement
30 for him before the LORD. And he shall offer one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as
31 he is able to get; even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meal offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed
32 before the LORD. This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.
33 And the LORD spake unto Moses
34 and unto Aaron, saying, When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your posses-
35 sion: then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were a plague in
36 the house: and the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go
37 in to see the house: and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall;
38 then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:
39 and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread
40 in the walls of the house; then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean place without the city:
41 and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape off without the city
42 into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar,
43 and shall plaister the house. And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after
44 it is plaistered; then the priest shall come in and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy
45 in the house: it is unclean. And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.
46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.
47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash
48 his clothes. And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague
49 is healed. And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:
50 and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over [1] running
51 water: and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the [1] running water, and
52 sprinkle the house seven times: and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the [1] running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scar-
53 let: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field: so shall he make atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.
54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for a scall;
55 and for the leprosy of a garment, and for a house;
56 and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright
57 spot: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And the LORD spake unto Moses
2 and to Aaron, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath an issue out of his flesh, because of his
3 issue he is unclean. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his
4 issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be
5 unclean. And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be un-
6 clean until the even. And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until
8 the even. And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be

[1] Heb. *living.*

9 unclean until the even. And what [1]saddle soever he that hath the
issue rideth upon shall be un-
10 clean. And whosoever toucheth
any thing that was under him
shall be unclean until the even:
and he that beareth those things
shall wash his clothes, and bathe
himself in water, and be unclean
11 until the even. And whomsoever
he that hath the issue toucheth,
without having rinsed his hands
in water, he shall wash his clothes,
and bathe himself in water, and
12 be unclean until the even. And
the earthen vessel, which he that
hath the issue toucheth, shall be
broken: and every vessel of wood
13 shall be rinsed in water. And
when he that hath an issue is
cleansed of his issue, then he shall
number to himself seven days for
his cleansing, and wash his clothes;
and he shall bathe his flesh in
[2]running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall
take to him two turtledoves, or
two young pigeons, and come be-
fore the LORD unto the door of the
tent of meeting, and give them
15 unto the priest: and the priest
shall offer them, the one for a sin
offering, and the other for a burnt
offering; and the priest shall make
atonement for him before the LORD
for his issue.
16 And if any man's seed of copu-
lation go out from him, then he
shall bathe all his flesh in water,
and be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin,
whereon is the seed of copulation,
shall be washed with water, and
18 be unclean until the even. The
woman also with whom a man
shall lie with seed of copulation,
they shall both bathe themselves
in water, and be unclean until the
even.
19 And if a woman have an issue,
and her issue in her flesh be blood,
she shall be in her [3]impurity seven
days: and whosoever toucheth her
shall be unclean until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon
in her [3]impurity shall be unclean:
every thing also that she sitteth
21 upon shall be unclean. And who-
soever toucheth her bed shall wash
his clothes, and bathe himself in
water, and be unclean until the
22 even. And whosoever toucheth any
thing that she sitteth upon shall
wash his clothes, and bathe him-
self in water, and be unclean until
23 the even. And if it be on the bed,
or on any thing whereon she sit-
teth, when he toucheth it, he shall
24 be unclean until the even. And if
any man lie with her, and her im-
purity be upon him, he shall be un-
clean seven days; and every bed
whereon he lieth shall be unclean.
25 And if a woman have an issue
of her blood many days not in the
time of her impurity, or if she
have an issue beyond the time of
her impurity; all the days of the
issue of her uncleanness she shall
be as in the days of her impurity:
26 she is unclean. Every bed whereon
she lieth all the days of her issue
shall be unto her as the bed of
her impurity: and every thing
whereon she sitteth shall be un-
clean, as the uncleanness of her
27 impurity. And whosoever touch-
eth those things shall be unclean,
and shall wash his clothes, and
bathe himself in water, and be
28 unclean until the even. But if she
be cleansed of her issue, then she
shall number to herself seven days,
and after that she shall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day she shall
take unto her two turtledoves, or
two young pigeons, and bring them
unto the priest, to the door of the
30 tent of meeting. And the priest
shall offer the one for a sin offer-
ing, and the other for a burnt of-
fering; and the priest shall make
atonement for her before the LORD
for the issue of her uncleanness.
31 Thus shall ye separate the chil-
dren of Israel from their unclean-
ness; that they die not in their
uncleanness, when they defile my
tabernacle that is in the midst of
them.
32 This is the law of him that hath
an issue, and of him whose seed
of copulation goeth from him, so
33 that he is unclean thereby; and
of her that is sick with her im-
purity, and of him that hath an
issue, of the man, and of the wo-
man, and of him that lieth with
her that is unclean.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
after the death of the two sons
of Aaron, when they drew near
2 before the LORD, and died; and
the LORD said unto Moses, Speak
unto Aaron thy brother, that he
come not at all times into the holy
place within the veil, before the
mercy-seat which is upon the ark;
that he die not: for I will appear
in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.
3 Herewith shall Aaron come into
the holy place: with a young bul-
lock for a sin offering, and a ram
4 for a burnt offering. He shall put
on the holy linen coat, and he shall
have the linen breeches upon his
flesh, and shall be girded with the
linen girdle, and with the linen
[4]mitre shall he be attired: they are
the holy garments; and he shall
bathe his flesh in water, and put
5 them on. And he shall take of the
congregation of the children of Is-
rael two he-goats for a sin offering,
and one ram for a burnt offering.
6 And Aaron shall present the bullock
of the sin offering, which is for
himself, and make atonement for
7 himself, and for his house. And
he shall take the two goats, and
set them before the LORD at the

1 Or, carriage

2 Heb. living.

3 Or, separation

4 Or, turban

8 door of the tent of meeting. And
Aaron shall cast lots upon the two
goats; one lot for the LORD, and the
1 Or, dismissal 9 other lot for [1]Azazel. And Aaron
shall present the goat upon which
the lot fell for the LORD, and offer
10 him for a sin offering. But the goat,
on which the lot fell for Azazel, shall
be set alive before the LORD, to
2 Or, over make atonement [2]for him, to send
him away for Azazel into the wil-
11 derness. And Aaron shall present the
bullock of the sin offering, which
is for himself, and shall make atone-
ment for himself, and for his house,
and shall kill the bullock of the
sin offering which is for himself:
12 and he shall take a censer full
of coals of fire from off the altar
before the LORD, and his hands
full of sweet incense beaten small,
13 and bring it within the veil: and
he shall put the incense upon the
fire before the LORD, that the cloud
of the incense may cover the mercy-
seat that is upon the testimony,
14 that he die not: and he shall take
of the blood of the bullock, and
sprinkle it with his finger upon
the mercy-seat on the east; and
before the mercy-seat shall he
sprinkle of the blood with his fin-
15 ger seven times. Then shall he kill
the goat of the sin offering, that
is for the people, and bring his
blood within the veil, and do with
his blood as he did with the blood
of the bullock, and sprinkle it up-
on the mercy-seat, and before the
16 mercy-seat: and he shall make
atonement for the holy place, be-
cause of the uncleannesses of the
children of Israel, and because of
their transgressions, even all their
sins: and so shall he do for the
tent of meeting, that dwelleth with
them in the midst of their unclean-
17 nesses. And there shall be no man
in the tent of meeting when he
goeth in to make atonement in the
holy place, until he come out, and
have made atonement for himself,
and for his household, and for all
18 the assembly of Israel. And he
shall go out unto the altar that is
before the LORD, and make atone-
ment for it; and shall take of the
blood of the bullock, and of the
blood of the goat, and put it upon
the horns of the altar round about.
19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood
upon it with his finger seven times,
and cleanse it, and hallow it from
the uncleannesses of the children
20 of Israel. And when he hath made
an end of atoning for the holy place,
and the tent of meeting, and the al-
tar, he shall present the live goat:
21 and Aaron shall lay both his hands
upon the head of the live goat, and
confess over him all the iniquities
of the children of Israel, and all
their transgressions, even all their
sins; and he shall put them upon
the head of the goat, and shall send
him away by the hand of a man
3 that is in readiness into the wilder-
22 ness: and the goat shall bear upon
him all their iniquities unto a soli-
tary land: and he shall let go the goat
23 in the wilderness. And Aaron shall
come into the tent of meeting, and
shall put off the linen garments,
which he put on when he went into
24 the holy place, and shall leave
them there: and he shall bathe his
flesh in water in a holy place, and
put on his garments, and come
forth, and offer his burnt offering
and the burnt offering of the peo-
ple, and make atonement for him-
25 self and for the people. And the
fat of the sin offering shall he burn
26 upon the altar. And he that let-
teth go the goat for Azazel shall
wash his clothes, and bathe his
flesh in water, and afterward he
27 shall come into the camp. And
the bullock of the sin offering, and
the goat of the sin offering, whose
blood was brought in to make
atonement in the holy place, shall
be carried forth without the camp;
and they shall burn in the fire
their skins, and their flesh, and
28 their dung. And he that burn-
eth them shall wash his clothes,
and bathe his flesh in water, and
afterward he shall come into the
camp.
29 And it shall be a statute for ever
unto you: in the seventh month, on
the tenth day of the month, ye shall
affict your souls, and shall do no
manner of work, the homeborn, or
the stranger that sojourneth among
30 you: for on this day shall atone-
ment be made for you, to cleanse
you; from all your sins shall ye
31 be clean before the LORD. It is a
sabbath of solemn rest unto you,
and ye shall afflict your souls; it
32 is a statute for ever. And the
priest, who shall be anointed and
who shall be consecrated to be
priest in his father's stead, shall
make the atonement, and shall put
on the linen garments, even the
33 holy garments: and he shall make
atonement for the holy sanctuary,
and he shall make atonement for
the tent of meeting and for the
altar; and he shall make atone-
ment for the priests and for all
34 the people of the assembly. And
this shall be an everlasting statute
unto you, to make atonement for
the children of Israel because of
all their sins once in the year.
And he did as the LORD command-
ed Moses.

3 Or, appointed

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto Aaron, and
unto his sons, and unto all the
children of Israel, and say unto
them; This is the thing which the
LORD hath commanded, saying,
3 What man soever there be of the
house of Israel, that killeth an ox,
or lamb, or goat, in the camp,
or that killeth it without the

4 camp, and hath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his
5 people: to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace offerings unto
6 the LORD. And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.
7 And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the [1] he-goats, after whom they go a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.
8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,
9 and bringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from his people.
10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any manner of blood; I will set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.
11 For the [2] life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason
12 of the [2] life. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.
13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which taketh in hunting any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall pour out the blood thereof,
14 and cover it with dust. For as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is *all one* with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall
15 be cut off. And every soul that eateth [3] that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then
16 shall he be clean. But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them. I am the
3 LORD your God. After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their
4 statutes. My judgements shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: I am the LORD
5 your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live [4] in them: I am the LORD.
6 None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the
7 LORD. The nakedness of thy father, even the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover
8 her nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover; it is thy father's naked-
9 ness. The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even
10 their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs
11 is thine own nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her
12 nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.
14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she
15 is thine aunt. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy
17 brother's nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter: thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near
18 kinswomen: it is [5] wickedness. And thou shalt not take a woman to her sister, to be a rival *to her*, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in
19 her life time. And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is
20 [6] impure by her uncleanness. And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thy-
21 self with her. And thou shalt not give any of thy seed [7] to make them pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as

[1] Or, *satyrs*
[2] Heb. *soul.*
[3] Heb. *a carcase.*
[4] Or, *by*
[5] Or, *enormity*
[6] Or, *separated for*
[7] Or, *to set them apart to Molech*

with womankind: it is abomination.
23 And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.
24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I
25 cast out from before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land vomiteth out her in-
26 habitants. Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the homeborn, nor the stranger that sojourneth
27 among you: (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the
28 land is defiled;) that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation
29 that was before you. For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their
30 people. Therefore shall ye keep my charge, that ye do not any of these abominable customs, which were done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

19 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2 ses, saying, Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God
3 am holy. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ye shall keep my sabbaths: I am
4 the LORD your God. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD
5 your God. And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it
6 that ye may be accepted. It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day,
7 it shall be burnt with fire. And if it be eaten at all on the third
8 day, it is an abomination; it shall not be accepted: but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.
9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning
10 of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am
11 the LORD your God. Ye shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely,
12 nor lie one to another. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, so that thou profane the name of thy God:
13 I am the LORD. Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him: the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until
14 the morning. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but thou shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.
15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy
16 neighbour. Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour:
17 I am the LORD. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbour, and not bear sin because of
18 him. Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour
19 as thyself: I am the LORD. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled
20 together. And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; [2] they shall be punished; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. And he
21 shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even a ram for a guilt
22 offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned: and he shall be forgiven for his sin which he hath sinned.
23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcised unto
24 you; it shall not be eaten. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto
25 the LORD. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD
26 your God. Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantments, nor practise
27 augury. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.
28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am
29 the LORD. Profane not thy daughter, to make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of [3] wicked-
30 ness. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I

1 Heb. *Things of nought.* See Jer. xiv. 14.

2 Heb. *there shall be inquisition.*

3 Or, *enormity*

31 am the LORD. Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I
32 am the LORD your God. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and thou shalt fear thy God: I am the
33 LORD. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do
34 him wrong. The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the homeborn among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your
35 God. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in measyard, in weight, or in measure. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I
36 am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of
37 Egypt. And ye shall observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2 ses, saying, Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3 I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to pro-
4 fane my holy name. And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and put him not to death:
5 then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from
6 among their people. And the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that
7 soul, and will cut him off from among his people. Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy:
8 for I am the LORD your God. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanc-
9 tify you. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother;
10 his blood shall be upon him. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to
11 death. And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their
12 blood shall be upon them. And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be up-
13 on them. And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon
14 them. And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is [1] wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wick-
15 edness among you. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the
16 beast. And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be up-
17 on them. And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.
18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut
19 off from among their people. And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he hath made naked his near kin: they shall bear
20 their iniquity. And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die
21 childless. And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.
22 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, vomit
23 you not out. And ye shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they did all these things, and therefore I
24 abhorred them. But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated
25 you from the peoples. Ye shall therefore separate between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any thing wherewith the ground [2] teemeth, which I have
26 separated from you as unclean. And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that ye should be mine.

[1] Or, *enormity*

[2] Heb. *creepeth.*

27 A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the
2 dead among his people; except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter,
3 and for his brother; and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, which hath had no husband,
4 for her may he defile himself. He shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane
5 himself. They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in
6 their flesh. They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore
7 they shall be holy. They shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or [2]profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify
9 you, am holy. And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.
10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and [3]that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his
11 clothes; neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;
12 neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the [4]crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon
13 him: I am the LORD. And he shall take a wife in her virgin-
14 ity. A widow, or one divorced, or a [2]profane woman, an harlot, these shall he not take: but a virgin of his own people shall he
15 take to wife. And he shall not profane his seed among his people: for I am the LORD which sanctify him.
16 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
17 saying, Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not approach to
18 offer the bread of his God. For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a [5]flat nose, or any thing superfluous,
19 or a man that is brokenfooted,
20 or brokenhanded, or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones bro-
21 ken; no man of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the
22 bread of his God. He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the
23 most holy, and of the holy. Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am the LORD which sanctify them.
24 So Moses spake unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am
3 the LORD. Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am the
4 LORD. What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth [6]any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man
5 whose seed goeth from him; or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever un-
6 cleanness he hath; the soul which toucheth any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he
7 bathe his flesh in water. And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is
8 his bread. That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith:
9 I am the LORD. They shall therefore keep my charge, lest they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am the LORD which
10 sanctify them. There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest's, or an hired servant, shall not eat of
11 the holy thing. But if a priest buy any soul, the purchase of his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they
12 shall eat of his bread. And if a priest's daughter be married unto a stranger, she shall not eat of the
13 heave offering of the holy things. But if a priest's daughter be a widow,

1 Or, *as a husband.* The Sept. has, *on a sudden.*

2 Or, *polluted*

3 Heb. *whose hand is filled.*

4 Or, *consecration*

5 Or, *slit*

6 Or, *any one*

or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's bread: but there
14 shall no stranger eat thereof. And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy
15 thing. And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer
16 unto the LORD; and *so* cause them to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am the LORD which sanctify them.
17 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
18 saying, Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that offereth his oblation, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill offerings, which they offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;
19 that ye may be accepted. *ye shall offer* a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of
20 the goats. But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for
21 you. And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to [1]accomplish a vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no
22 blemish therein. Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having [2]a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the
23 altar unto the LORD. Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow
24 it shall not be accepted. That which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto the LORD; neither shall ye
25 [3]do *thus* in your land. Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: they shall not be accepted for you.
26 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
27 saying, When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the oblation of an offering made
28 by fire unto the LORD. And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.
29 And when ye sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, ye
30 shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am
32 the LORD. And ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which
33 hallow you, that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The [4]set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set
3 feasts. Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 These are the set feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appoint-
5 ed season. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month [5]at
6 even, is the LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye shall
7 eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no [6]servile
8 work. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
9 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
10 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the firstfruits of your
11 harvest unto the priest, and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the
12 priest shall wave it. And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offer-
13 ing unto the LORD. And the meal offering thereof shall be two tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth
14 part of an hin. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths
16 shall there be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and

[1] Or, *make a special vow*
[2] Or, *sores*
[3] Or, *sacrifice the a*
[4] Or, *appointed seasons*
[5] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
[6] Heb. *work of labour.*

ye shall offer a new meal offer-
17 ing unto the LORD. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth parts *of an ephah:* they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, for first-
18 fruits unto the LORD. And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meal offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a
19 sweet savour unto the LORD. And ye shall offer one he-goat for a sin offering, and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace
20 offerings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD
21 for the priest. And ye shall make proclamation on the selfsame day: there shall be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work: it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
24 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets,
25 an holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
27 saying, Howbeit on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire un-
28 to the LORD. And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before
29 the LORD your God. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from his people.
30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy
31 from among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
34 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of [1]tabernacles for seven days unto
35 the LORD. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall
36 do no servile work. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a [2]solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work.

37 These are the set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meal offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, each on its own day:
38 beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn
40 rest. And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your
41 God seven days. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it is a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall keep it in the
42 seventh month. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are homeborn in Israel shall dwell in
43 booths: that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the set feasts of the LORD.

24 [3]And the LORD spake unto
2 Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, [4]to cause a lamp to burn con-
3 tinually. Without the veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall Aaron order it from evening to morning before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations.
4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and
6 bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth parts *of an ephah* shall be in one cake. And thou shalt set them in [5]two

1 Heb. *booths.*

2 Or, *closing festival*

3 See Ex. xxvii. 20, 21.

4 Or, *to set up a lamp continually*

5 Or, *two piles, six in a pile*

rows, six on a row, upon the pure
7 table before the LORD. And thou
shalt put pure frankincense upon
1 Or, pile each 1row, that it may be to the
bread for a memorial, even an offer-
ling made by fire unto the LORD.
8 Every sabbath day he shall set it in
order before the LORD continually;
it is 2on the behalf of the children
2 Or, from of Israel, an everlasting covenant.
9 And it shall be for Aaron and his
sons; and they shall eat it in a
holy place: for it is most holy un-
to him of the offerings of the LORD
made by fire by a perpetual sta-
tute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish
woman, whose father was an E-
gyptian, went out among the chil-
dren of Israel: and the son of
the Israelitish woman and a man of
Israel strove together in the camp;
11 and the son of the Israelitish woman
blasphemed the Name, and cursed:
and they brought him unto Moses.
And his mother's name was She-
lomith, the daughter of Dibri, of
12 the tribe of Dan. And they put
him in ward, that it might be de-
clared unto them at the mouth of
the LORD.
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
14 saying, Bring forth him that hath
cursed without the camp; and let
all that heard him lay their hands
upon his head, and let all the con-
15 gregation stone him. And thou
shalt speak unto the children of
Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth
16 his God shall bear his sin. And
he that blasphemeth the name of
the LORD, he shall surely be put
to death: all the congregation shall
certainly stone him: as well the
stranger, as the homeborn, when he
blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*,
17 shall be put to death. And he that
smiteth any man mortally shall
18 surely be put to death; and he
that smiteth a beast mortally shall
19 make it good: life for life. And
if a man cause a blemish in his
neighbour; as he hath done, so
20 shall it be done to him; breach
for breach, eye for eye, tooth for
tooth: as he hath caused a blemish
in a man, so shall it be rendered
21 unto him. And he that killeth a
beast shall make it good; and he
that killeth a man shall be put
22 to death. Ye shall have one man-
ner of law, as well for the stranger,
as for the homeborn: for I am
23 the LORD your God. And Moses
spake to the children of Israel, and
they brought forth him that had
cursed out of the camp, and stoned
him with stones. And the children
of Israel did as the LORD com-
manded Moses.

25 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2 ses in mount Sinai, saying, Speak
unto the children of Israel, and
say unto them, When ye come into
the land which I give you, then
shall the land keep a sabbath unto
3 the LORD. Six years thou shalt
sow thy field, and six years thou
shalt prune thy vineyard, and ga-
4 ther in the fruits thereof; but in
the seventh year shall be a sab-
bath of solemn rest for the land,
a sabbath unto the LORD: thou
5 shalt neither sow thy field, nor
prune thy vineyard. That which
groweth of itself of thy harvest
thou shalt not reap, and the grapes
of thy undressed vine thou shalt
not gather: it shall be a year of
6 solemn rest for the land. And the
sabbath of the land shall be for
food for you; for thee, and for
thy servant and for thy maid,
and for thy hired servant and
for thy stranger that sojourn with
7 thee; and for thy cattle, and for
the beasts that are in thy land,
shall all the increase thereof be
for food.
8 And thou shalt number seven
sabbaths of years unto thee, seven
times seven years; and there shall
be unto thee the days of seven
sabbaths of years, even forty and
9 nine years. Then shalt thou send
abroad the loud trumpet on the
tenth day of the seventh month;
in the day of atonement shall ye
send abroad the trumpet through-
10 out all your land. And ye shall
hallow the fiftieth year, and pro-
claim liberty throughout the land
unto all the inhabitants thereof:
it shall be a jubile unto you; and
ye shall return every man unto
his possession, and ye shall return
11 every man unto his family. A ju-
bile shall that fiftieth year be unto
you: ye shall not sow, neither reap
that which groweth of itself in it,
nor gather *the grapes* in it of the
12 undressed vines. For it is a jubile;
it shall be holy unto you: ye shall
eat the increase thereof out of the
13 field. In this year of jubile ye shall
return every man unto his pos-
14 session. And if thou sell aught
unto thy neighbour, or buy of
thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not
15 wrong one another: according to
the number of years after the
jubile thou shalt buy of thy neigh-
bour, *and* according unto the num-
ber of years of the crops he shall
16 sell unto thee. According to the
multitude of the years thou shalt
increase the price thereof, and
according to the fewness of the
years thou shalt diminish the price
of it: for the number of the crops
17 doth he sell unto thee. And ye
shall not wrong one another; but
thou shalt fear thy God: for I
18 am the LORD your God. Where-
fore ye shall do my statutes,
and keep my judgements and do
them; and ye shall dwell in the
19 land in safety. And the land
shall yield her fruit, and ye shall
eat your fill, and dwell therein in

20 safety. And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in
21 our increase: then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit
22 for the three years. And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old store; until the ninth year, until her fruits come
23 in, ye shall eat the old store. And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity: for the land is mine: for ye are strangers and sojourners with
24 me. And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and sell some of his possession, then shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which
26 his brother hath sold. And if a man have no one to redeem it, and be be waxen rich and find suffi-
27 cient to redeem it; then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he
28 shall return unto his possession. But if he be not able to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year
30 shall he have the right of redemption. And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall
31 not go out in the jubile. But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.
32 Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites
33 redeem at any time. And if one of the Levites [2]redeem, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Is-
34 rael. But the field of the [3]suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.
35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and his hand fail with thee; then thou shalt [4]uphold him: *as* a stranger and a sojourner shall he
36 live with thee. Take thou no usury of him or increase: but fear thy God: that thy brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor give him thy vic-
38 tuals for increase. I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, to be your God.
39 And if thy brother be waxen poor with thee, and sell himself unto thee; thou shalt not make him to serve
40 as a bondservant: as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with
41 thee unto the year of jubile: then shall he go out from thee, he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers
42 shall he return. For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall
43 not be sold as bondmen. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but
44 shalt fear thy God. And as for thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have; of the nations that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bondmen
45 and bondmaids. Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have be-
46 gotten in your land: and they shall be your possession. And ye shall make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them shall ye take your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigour.
47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxen rich, and thy brother be waxen poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner with thee, or to the stock
48 of the stranger's family: after that he is sold he may be redeemed; one of his brethren may redeem
49 him: or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be waxen rich, he may redeem him-
50 self. And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of an hired servant
51 shall he be with him. If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money
52 that he was bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the
53 price of his redemption. As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: he shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.
54 And if he be not redeemed [5]by these *means*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, he, and his
55 children with him. For unto me the

1 Or, *a man redeem from the Levites*
2 Or, after the Vulgate, *redeem not*
3 Or, *pasture lands*
4 Or, *relieve*
5 Or, *in these years*

children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

1 See ch. xix. 4.

26 Ye shall make you no [1] idols, neither shall ye rear you up a graven image, or [2] a pillar, neither shall ye place any figured stone in your land, to bow down [3] unto it: for I am the LORD your God. 2 I shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

2 Or, *an obelisk*

3 Or, *thereon*

3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do 4 them; then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the sword go 7 through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall 8 fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase ten thousand, and an hundred of you shall chase ten thousand: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 And I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you; and will establish my 10 covenant with you. And ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old [4] because of the 11 new. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not 12 abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, 13 and ye shall be my people. I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

4 Or, *from before*

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these com- 15 mandments; and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but 16 break my covenant; I also will do this unto you; I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall 17 eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth 18 you. And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you seven times more 19 for your sins. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, 20 and your earth as brass: and your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of 21 the land yield their fruit. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall be- 23 come desolate. And if by these things ye will not be reformed [5] unto me, but will walk contrary unto 24 me; then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for your 25 sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the 26 enemy. When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

5 Or, *by*

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk con- 28 trary unto me; then I will walk contrary unto you in fury; and I also will chastise you seven times 29 for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh 30 of your daughters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your sun-images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols; and my soul 31 shall abhor you. And I will make your cities a waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of 32 your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall 33 be astonished at it. And you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall 34 be a waste. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest; even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when 36 ye dwelt upon it. And as for them that are left of you, I will send a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall 37 fall when none pursueth. And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword,

when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your
38 enemies. And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your
39 enemies shall eat you up. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 And they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that because they have walk-
41 ed contrary unto me, I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment
42 of their iniquity; then will I remember my covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and
43 I will remember the land. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they rejected my judgements, and their soul abhor-
44 red my statutes. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am
45 the LORD their God: but I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the statutes and judgements and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

27 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall [1]accomplish a vow, [2]the persons shall be for the LORD
3 by thy estimation. And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of the silver, after the
4 shekel of the sanctuary. And if it be a female, then thy estimation
5 shall be thirty shekels. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten
6 shekels. And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three
7 shekels of silver. And if it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for
8 the female ten shekels. But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.
9 And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an oblation unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such
10 unto the LORD shall be holy. He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall
11 be holy. And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto the LORD, then he shall set the beast before
12 the priest: and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest valuest it,
13 so shall it be. But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.
14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad:
15 as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.
16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.
17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it
18 shall stand. But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubile, and an abatement shall be made
19 from thy estimation. And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be
20 assured to him. And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more:
21 but the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the
22 priest's. And if he sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of
23 his possession; then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy
24 thing unto the LORD. In the year of jubile the field shall return

1 Or, *make a special vow*
2 Or, *according to thy estimation of persons unto the* LORD, *thy estimation &c.*

unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of
25 the land belongeth. And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.
26 Only the firstling among beasts, which is made a firstling to the LORD, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep, it is the
27 LORD'S. And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.
28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.
29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S: it is holy unto the LORD.
31 And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it
32 the fifth part thereof. And all the tithe of the herd or the flock, whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.
33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.
34 These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

NUMBERS.

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of
2 the land of Egypt, saying, Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, every male, by their polls;
3 from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel, thou and Aaron shall
4 number them by their hosts. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of his
5 fathers' house. And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of Reuben; Elizur the
6 son of Shedeur. Of Simeon; She-
7 lumiel the son of Zurishaddai. Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Am-
8 minadab. Of Issachar; Nethanel
9 the son of Zuar. Of Zebulun; Eliab
10 the son of Helon. Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh;
11 Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gi-
12 deoni. Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of
13 Ammishaddai. Of Asher; Pagiel the
14 son of Ochran. Of Gad; Eliasaph
15 the son of [1]Deuel. Of Naphtali;
16 Ahira the son of Enan. These are they that were called of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the [2]thousands of Israel.
17 And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by name:
18 and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and
19 upward, by their polls. As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.
20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's firstborn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go
21 forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.
22 Of the children of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were
23 able to go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.
24 Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to
25 war; those that were numbered of

[1] Ch. ii. 14, Reuel.
[2] Or, families

them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 Of the children of Judah, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
27 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Judah, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.
28 Of the children of Issachar, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
29 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.
30 Of the children of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
31 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
32 Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
33 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.
34 Of the children of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
35 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
36 Of the children of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
37 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
38 Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
39 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 Of the children of Asher, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to
41 war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42 Of the children of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
43 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
44 These are they that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: they were each
45 one for his fathers' house. So all they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go
46 forth to war in Israel; even all they that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.
47 But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered
48 among them. For the LORD spake
49 unto Moses, saying, Only the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Israel:
50 but appoint thou the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round
51 about the tabernacle. And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall
52 be put to death. And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard,
53 according to their hosts. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of the
54 testimony. Thus did the children of Israel; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

2 And the LORD spake unto Moses
2 and unto Aaron, saying, The children of Israel shall pitch every man by his own standard, with the ensigns of their fathers' houses: over against the tent of meeting shall they pitch round about.
3 And those that pitch on the east side toward the sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their

hosts: and the prince of the children of Judah shall be Nahshon the son
4 of Amminadab. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thou-
5 sand and six hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and the prince of the children of Issachar shall be Nethanel the son of
6 Zuar: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four
7 hundred: *and* the tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be Eliab the son of
8 Helon: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hun-
9 dred. All that were numbered of the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.
10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.
11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and
12 six thousand and five hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the prince of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son
13 of Zurishaddai: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and
14 three hundred: and the tribe of Gad: and the prince of the children of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of
15 1 Reuel: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six
16 hundred and fifty. All that were numbered of the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.
17 Then the tent of meeting shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.
18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Am-
19 mihud. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.
20 And next unto him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur:
21 and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred:
22 and the tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the children of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of
23 Gideoni: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four
24 hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth third.
25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishad-
26 dai. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven
27 hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of
28 Ochran: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five
29 hundred: and the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son
30 of Enan: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four
31 hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.
32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and
33 five hundred and fifty. But the Levites were not numbered among
34 the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. Thus did the children of Israel; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that
2 the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar,
3 and Ithamar. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's
4 office. And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
6 saying, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they shall keep his
7 charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of

1 In ch. i. 14, *Deuel.*

meeting, to do the service of the
8 tabernacle. And they shall keep
all the furniture of the tent of
meeting, and the charge of the
children of Israel, to do the ser-
9 vice of the tabernacle. And thou
shalt give the Levites unto Aaron
and to his sons: they are wholly
given unto him from the behalf of
10 the children of Israel. And thou
shalt [2]appoint Aaron and his sons,
and they shall keep their priest-
hood: and the stranger that cometh
nigh shall be put to death.
11 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
12 saying, And I, behold, I have taken
the Levites from among the chil-
dren of Israel instead of all the
firstborn that openeth the womb
among the children of Israel; and
13 the Levites shall be mine: for all
the firstborn are mine; on the day
that I smote all the firstborn in the
land of Egypt I hallowed unto me
all the firstborn in Israel, both man
and beast: mine they shall be; I am
the LORD.
14 And the LORD spake unto Moses
in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Levi by
their fathers' houses, by their fami-
lies: every male from a month old
and upward shalt thou number
16 them. And Moses numbered them
according to the word of the LORD,
17 as he was commanded. And these
were the sons of Levi by their
names; Gershon, and Kohath, and
18 Merari. And these are the names
of the sons of Gershon by their
19 families; Libni and Shimei. And
the sons of Kohath by their fami-
lies; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron,
20 and Uzziel. And the sons of Merari
by their families: Mahli and Mu-
shi. These are the families of the
Levites according to their fathers'
houses.
21 Of Gershon was the family of the
Libnites, and the family of the
Shimeites: these are the families
22 of the Gershonites. Those that were
numbered of them, according to the
number of all the males, from a
month old and upward, even those
that were numbered of them were
23 seven thousand and five hundred.
The families of the Gershonites
shall pitch behind the tabernacle
24 westward. And the prince of the
fathers' house of the Gershonites
25 shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.
And the charge of the sons of
Gershon in the tent of meeting
shall be the tabernacle, and the
Tent, the covering thereof, and the
screen for the door of the tent of
26 meeting, and the hangings of the
court, and the screen for the door
of the court, which is by the taber-
nacle, and by the altar round about,
and the cords of it for all the ser-
vice thereof.
27 And of Kohath was the family of
the Amramites, and the family of
the Izharites, and the family of the
Hebronites, and the family of the
Uzzielites: these are the families
28 of the Kohathites. According to
the number of all the males, from
a month old and upward, there
were eight thousand and six hun-
dred, keeping the charge of the
29 sanctuary. The families of the
sons of Kohath shall pitch on the
side of the tabernacle southward;
30 And the prince of the fathers'
house of the families of the Ko-
hathites shall be Elizaphan the son
31 of Uzziel. And their charge shall
be the ark, and the table, and the
candlestick, and the altars, and the
vessels of the sanctuary wherewith
they minister, and the screen, and
32 all the service thereof. And Ele-
azar the son of Aaron the priest
shall be prince of the princes of
the Levites, *and have* the oversight
of them that keep the charge of the
sanctuary.
33 Of Merari was the family of the
Mahlites, and the family of the
Mushites: these are the families
34 of Merari. And those that were
numbered of them, according to
the number of all the males, from
a month old and upward, were six
35 thousand and two hundred. And
the prince of the fathers' house of
the families of Merari was Zuriel
the son of Abihail: they shall pitch
on the side of the tabernacle north-
36 ward. And [4]the appointed charge
of the sons of Merari shall be the
boards of the tabernacle, and the
bars thereof, and the pillars thereof,
and the sockets thereof, and all the
instruments thereof, and all the ser-
37 vice thereof; and the pillars of the
court round about, and their sockets,
38 and their pins, and their cords. And
those that pitch before the taber-
nacle eastward, before the tent of
meeting toward the sunrising, shall
be Moses, and Aaron and his sons,
keeping the charge of the sanc-
tuary [5]for the charge of the chil-
dren of Israel; and the stranger
that cometh nigh shall be put to
39 death. All that were numbered of
the Levites, which Moses and Aaron
numbered at the commandment of
the LORD, by their families, all
the males from a month old and
upward, were twenty and two thou-
sand.
40 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Number all the firstborn males of
the children of Israel from a month
old and upward, and take the
41 number of their names. And thou
shalt take the Levites for me
(I am the LORD) instead of all
the firstborn among the children
of Israel; and the cattle of the
Levites instead of all the first-
lings among the cattle of the chil-
42 dren of Israel. And Moses number-
ed, as the LORD commanded him,
all the firstborn among the chil-
43 dren of Israel. And all the firstborn
males according to the number of

1 Heb. *given, given.* 2 Or, *from* 3 Or, *number*

4 Heb. *the office of the charge.*

5 Or, *even*

names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
45 saying, Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle: and the Levites shall be mine; I am
46 the LORD. And for [1]the redemption of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, which are over and above *the number of* the Levites,
47 thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the
48 shekel is twenty gerahs): and thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed
49 unto Aaron and to his sons. And Moses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the
50 Levites: from the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after
51 the shekel of the sanctuary: and Moses gave [2]the redemption-money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses
2 and unto Aaron, saying, Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' houses,
3 from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the [3]service, to do the
4 work in the tent of meeting. This is the [4]service of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting, *about* the
5 most holy things: when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down the veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the testimony
6 with it; and shall put thereon a covering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.
7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and the cups to pour out withal: and the con-
8 tinual bread shall be thereon: and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall
9 put in the staves thereof. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:
10 and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon
11 [5]the frame. And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering
of sealskin, and shall put in the
12 staves thereof: and they shall take all the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on
13 the frame. And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and
14 spread a purple cloth thereon: and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves
15 thereof. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the [6]sanctuary, lest they die. These things
16 are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting. And the charge of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the continual meal offering, and the anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.
17 And the LORD spake unto Moses
18 and unto Aaron, saying, Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Le-
19 vites: but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:
20 but they shall not go in to see the [6]sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.
21 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
22 saying, Take the sum of the sons of Gershon also, even their fathers'
23 houses, by their families; from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to [7]wait upon the service, to do the work
24 in the tent of meeting. This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bear-
25 ing burdens: they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting;
26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them,
27 therein shall they serve. At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their

1 Or, *those that are to be redeemed, the &c.*
2 Or, *the money of them that were redeemed*
3 Heb. *warfare.* or, *host* (and so in vv. 35, 39, 43).
4 Or, *ork*
5 Or, *a bar*
6 Or, *holy things*
7 Heb. *war the warfare.*

burden, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in
28 charge all their burden. This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their fami-
30 lies, by their fathers' houses; from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work
31 of the tent of meeting. And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the
32 sockets thereof; and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall [1]appoint the instruments of the charge of their bur-
33 den. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their
35 fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the
36 tent of meeting: and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven
37 hundred and fifty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and by their fathers' houses,
39 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for
40 work in the tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six
41 hundred and thirty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.
42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their
43 fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the
44 tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and
45 two hundred. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fa-
47 thers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent of
48 meeting, even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.
49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and [2]according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

5 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever
3 is unclean by the dead: both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp,
4 in the midst whereof I dwell. And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
6 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD,
7 and that soul be guilty; then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect
8 of whom he hath been guilty. But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto the LORD shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement
9 shall be made for him. And every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the priest, shall be his.
10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man
11 giveth the priest, it shall be his.
And the LORD spake unto Moses,
12 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit
13 a trespass against him, and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against

1 Or, *number*

2 Or, *according to his burden and his duty, as ye.*

her, neither she be taken in the
14 act; and the spirit of jealousy
come upon him, and he be jealous
of his wife, and she be defiled: or
if the spirit of jealousy come upon
him, and he be jealous of his wife,
15 and she be not defiled: then shall
the man bring his wife unto the
priest, and shall bring her oblation
for her, the tenth part of an ephah
of barley meal; he shall pour no
oil upon it, nor put frankincense
thereon; for it is a meal offering
of jealousy, a meal offering of me-
morial, bringing iniquity to remem-
16 brance. And the priest shall bring
her near, and set her before the
17 LORD: and the priest shall take
holy water in an earthen vessel;
and of the dust that is on the floor
of the tabernacle the priest shall
take, and put it into the water:
18 and the priest shall set the woman
before the LORD, and let the hair
of the woman's head go loose, and
put the meal offering of memorial
in her hands, which is the meal
offering of jealousy: and the priest
shall have in his hand the water of
bitterness that causeth the curse:
19 and the priest shall cause her to
swear, and shall say unto the wo-
man, If no man have lien with
thee, and if thou hast not gone
aside to uncleanness, [1] being under
thy husband, be thou free from
this water of bitterness that caus-
20 eth the curse: but if thou hast
gone aside, [1] being under thy hus-
band, and if thou be defiled, and
some man have lien with thee
21 besides thine husband: then the
priest shall cause the woman to
swear with the oath of [2] cursing,
and the priest shall say unto the
woman, The LORD make thee a
[2] curse and an oath among thy peo-
ple, when the LORD doth make
thy thigh to fall away, and thy
22 belly to swell; and this water that
causeth the curse shall go into
thy bowels, and make thy belly to
swell, and thy thigh to fall away:
and the woman shall say, Amen,
23 Amen. And the priest shall write
these curses in a book, and he shall
blot them out into the water of
24 bitterness: and he shall make the
woman drink the water of bitter-
ness that causeth the curse: and
the water that causeth the curse
shall enter into her *and become* bit-
25 ter. And the priest shall take the
meal offering of jealousy out of the
woman's hand, and shall wave the
meal offering before the LORD, and
26 bring it unto the altar: and the
priest shall take an handful of
the meal offering, as the memorial
thereof, and burn it upon the altar,
and afterward shall make the wo-
27 man drink the water. And when
he hath made her drink the water,
then it shall come to pass, if she
be defiled, and have committed a
trespass against her husband, that
the water that causeth the curse
shall enter into her *and become*
bitter, and her belly shall swell, and
her thigh shall fall away: and the
woman shall be a curse among her
28 people. And if the woman be not
defiled, but be clean; then she shall
be free, and shall conceive seed.
29 This is the law of jealousy, when
a wife, [3] being under her husband,
30 goeth aside, and is defiled; or when
the spirit of jealousy cometh upon
a man, and he be jealous over his
wife; then shall he set the woman
before the LORD, and the priest
shall execute upon her all this
31 law. And the man shall be free
from iniquity, but that woman
shall bear her iniquity.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, When
either man or woman shall make
a special vow, the vow of [4] a Nazir-
ite, to [5] separate himself unto the
3 LORD: he shall separate himself
from wine and strong drink; he
shall drink no vinegar of wine, or
vinegar of strong drink, neither
shall he drink any liquor of grapes,
4 nor eat fresh grapes or dried. All
the days of his [6] separation shall he
eat nothing that is made of the
grape-vine, from the kernels even
5 to the husk. All the days of his
vow of separation there shall no
razor come upon his head: until
the days be fulfilled, in the which
he separateth himself unto the
LORD, he shall be holy, he shall
let the locks of the hair of his
6 head grow long. All the days
that he separateth himself unto
the LORD he shall not come near
7 to a dead body. He shall not make
himself unclean for his father, or
for his mother, for his brother, or
for his sister, when they die: be-
cause his separation unto God is
8 upon his head. All the days of
his separation he is holy unto the
9 LORD. And if any man die very
suddenly beside him, and he defile
the head of his separation; then
he shall shave his head in the day
of his cleansing, on the seventh
10 day shall he shave it. And on the
eighth day he shall bring two turtle-
doves, or two young pigeons, to the
priest, to the door of the tent of
11 meeting: and the priest shall offer
one for a sin offering, and the other
for a burnt offering, and make a-
tonement for him, for that he sin-
ned by reason of the dead, and
shall hallow his head that same
12 day. And he shall separate un-
to the LORD the days of his se-
paration, and shall bring a he-
lamb of the first year for a guilt
offering: but the former days shall
be void, because his separation was
defiled.
13 And this is the law of the Nazirite,
when the days of his separation are
fulfilled: he shall be brought unto

1 Or, with another *instead of thy husband*. See Ezek. xxiii. 5, Rom. vii. 2.
2 Or, *adjuration*
3 Or, *goeth aside* with another *instead of her husband*
4 That is, *one separated* or *consecrated*.
5 Or, *consecrate*
6 Or, *consecration* Or, *Nazirideship*

the door of the tent of meeting:
14 and he shall offer his oblation unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without
15 blemish for peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their meal offering, and
16 their drink offerings. And the priest shall present them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and
17 his burnt offering: and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal offering thereof, and the drink offer-
18 ing thereof. And the Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of
19 peace offerings. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven
20 *the head of* his separation: and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, together with the wave breast and heave [1] thigh: and after that the Nazirite may
21 drink wine. This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, *and of* his oblation unto the LORD for his separation, beside that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

1 Or, *shoulder*

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
23 saying, Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel; ye shall say unto them,
24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 So shall they put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

7 And it came to pass on the day that Moses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanc-
2 tified them; that the princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered: these were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were
3 numbered: and they brought their oblation before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the taber-
4 nacle. And the LORD spake unto
5 Moses, saying, Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ser-
6 vice. And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto
7 the Levites. Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:
8 and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of
9 Aaron the priest. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonged unto them: they bare
10 it upon their shoulders. And the princes offered [2] for the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered
11 their oblation before the altar. And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

2 Or, *the dedication-gift*

12 And he that offered his oblation the first day was Nahshon the son
13 of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: and his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after
14 the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one
15 golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year,
16 for a burnt offering; one male of
17 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.
18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar,
19 did offer: he offered for his oblation one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a
20 meal offering; one golden spoon
21 of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt
22 offering; one male of the goats
23 for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nethanel the son of Zuar.
24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Ze-
25 bulun: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an

hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled
26 with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
27 of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year,
28 for a burnt offering; one male of
29 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliab the son of Helon.
30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children
31 of Reuben: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
32 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
33 of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year,
34 for a burnt offering; one male of
35 the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the
37 children of Simeon: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a
38 meal offering; one golden spoon
39 of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt
40 offering; one male of the goats for
41 a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children
43 of Gad: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled
44 with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of
45 incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year,
46 for a burnt offering: one male of the
47 goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the
49 children of Ephraim: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a
50 meal offering; one golden spoon
51 of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt
52 offering; one male of the goats for
53 a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
54 On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the chil-
55 dren of Manasseh: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a
56 meal offering; one golden spoon
57 of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt
58 offering; one male of the goats for
59 a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children
61 of Benjamin: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
62 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
63 full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first
64 year, for a burnt offering; one male
65 of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the chil-
67 dren of Dan: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering;
68 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
69 full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first
70 year, for a burnt offering; one male
71 of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the

son of Ochran, prince of the chil-
73 dren of Asher: his oblation was
one silver charger, the weight
thereof was an hundred and thirty
shekels, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the
sanctuary; both of them full of
fine flour mingled with oil for
74 a meal offering; one golden spoon
of ten *shekels*, full of incense;
75 one young bullock, one ram, one
he-lamb of the first year, for a
76 burnt offering; one male of the
77 goats for a sin offering; and for
the sacrifice of peace offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
five he-lambs of the first year: this
was the oblation of Pagiel the son
of Ochran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son
of Enan, prince of the children of
79 Naphtali: his oblation was one sil-
ver charger, the weight thereof was
an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one
silver bowl of seventy shekels, after
the shekel of the sanctuary; both
of them full of fine flour mingled
80 with oil for a meal offering; one
golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of
81 incense; one young bullock, one
ram, one he-lamb of the first year,
82 for a burnt offering; one male of
83 the goats for a sin offering; and
for the sacrifice of peace offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
five he-lambs of the first year: this
was the oblation of Ahira the son
of Enan.

1 Or, *dedication-gift* 2 Or, *at the hands of*

84 This was the [1]dedication of the
altar, in the day when it was an-
ointed, by the princes of Israel:
twelve silver chargers, twelve silver
85 bowls, twelve golden spoons: each
silver charger *weighing* an hundred
and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl
seventy: all the silver of the ves-
sels two thousand and four hundred
shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
86 tuary: the twelve golden spoons,
full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels*
apiece, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary: all the gold of the spoons
87 an hundred and twenty *shekels*: all
the oxen for the burnt offering
twelve bullocks, the rams twelve,
the he-lambs of the first year twelve,
and their meal offering: and the
males of the goats for a sin offering
88 twelve: and all the oxen for the
sacrifice of peace offerings twenty
and four bullocks, the rams sixty,
the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs of
the first year sixty. This was the
[1]dedication of the altar, after that
89 it was anointed. And when Moses
went into the tent of meeting to
speak with him, then he heard
the Voice speaking unto him from
above the mercy-seat that was upon
the ark of the testimony, from be-
tween the two cherubim: and he
spake unto him.

2 Or, *set up*

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Speak unto Aaron, and say
unto him, When thou [2]lightest
the lamps, the seven lamps shall
give light in front of the candle-
3 stick. And Aaron did so; he [4]lighted
the lamps thereof *so as to give light* in front of the candlestick, as
4 the LORD commanded Moses. And
this was the work of the candlestick,
[5]beaten work of gold; unto the base
thereof, *and* unto the flowers there-
of, it was beaten work: according
unto the pattern which the LORD
had shewed Moses, so he made the
candlestick.

4 Or, *set up*

5 Or, *turned*

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
6 saying, Take the Levites from among
the children of Israel, and cleanse
7 them. And thus shalt thou do unto
them, to cleanse them: sprinkle
the water of expiation upon them,
and let them cause a razor to pass
over all their flesh, and let them
wash their clothes, and cleanse
8 themselves. Then let them take a
young bullock, and its meal offer-
ing, fine flour mingled with oil, and
another young bullock shalt thou
9 take for a sin offering. And thou
shalt present the Levites before the
tent of meeting: and thou shalt
assemble the whole congregation
10 of the children of Israel: and thou
shalt present the Levites before the
LORD: and the children of Israel
shall lay their hands upon the Le-
11 vites: and Aaron shall [6]offer the
Levites before the LORD for a wave
offering, [7]on the behalf of the chil-
dren of Israel, that they may be to
12 do the service of the LORD. And the
Levites shall lay their hands upon
the heads of the bullocks: and offer
thou the one for a sin offering, and
the other for a burnt offering unto
the LORD, to make atonement for
13 the Levites. And thou shalt set the
Levites before Aaron, and before
his sons, and offer them for a wave
14 offering unto the LORD. Thus shalt
thou separate the Levites from a-
mong the children of Israel, and
15 the Levites shall be mine. And
after that shall the Levites go in
to do the service of the tent of
meeting: and thou shalt cleanse
them, and offer them for a wave
16 offering. For they are [8]wholly given
unto me from among the children
of Israel; instead of all that openeth
the womb, even the firstborn of all
the children of Israel, have I taken
17 them unto me. For all the firstborn
among the children of Israel are
mine, both man and beast: on the
day that I smote all the firstborn in
the land of Egypt I sanctified them
18 for myself. And I have taken the
Levites instead of all the firstborn
19 among the children of Israel. And
I have given the Levites as [9]a gift
to Aaron and to his sons from among
the children of Israel, to do the
service of the children of Israel in
the tent of meeting, and to make
atonement for the children of Is-
rael: that there be no plague among
the children of Israel, [10]when the
children of Israel come nigh unto the

6 Heb. *wave*, and in vv. 13, 15, 21.

7 Or, *from*

8 See ch. iii. 9.

9 Heb. *Nethunim*, given.

10 Or, *through the children of Israel coming nigh*

20 sanctuary. Thus did Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the Levites: according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses touching the Levites, so did the chil-
21 dren of Israel unto them. And the Levites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a wave offering before the LORD; and Aaron made atonement for them to
22 cleanse them. And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
24 saying, This is that which belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall
1 Heb. *to war the warfare in the work.* go in [1]to wait upon the service in
25 the work of the tent of meeting: and from the age of fifty years they
2 Heb. *return from the warfare of the work.* shall [2]cease waiting upon the work,
26 and shall serve no more; but shall minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of
2 Egypt, saying, Moreover let the children of Israel keep the passover
3 in its appointed season. In the fourteenth day of this month, [3]at even, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the statutes of it, and according to all the ordinances thereof, shall ye keep it.
4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the
5 passover. And they kept the passover in the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
6 And there were certain men, who were unclean by the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron
7 on that day: and those men said unto him, We are unclean by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season among the
8 children of Israel? And Moses said unto them, Stay ye; that I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
10 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD:
11 in the second month on the four-

3 Heb. *between the two evenings.*

teenth day at even they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs:
12 they shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break a bone thereof: according to all the statute of the passover they shall
13 keep it. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people: because he offered not the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season, that man shall
14 bear his sin. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the statute of the passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one statute, both for the stranger, and for him that is born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the tent of the testimony: and at even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until
16 morning. So it was alway: the cloud covered it, and the appear-
17 ance of fire by night. And whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel en-
18 camped. At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained en-
19 camped. And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed
20 not. And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the LORD they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the LORD they
21 journeyed. And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or *if it continued* by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they
22 journeyed. Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel remained encamped, and journeyed not: but when it was taken
23 up, they journeyed. At the commandment of the LORD they encamped, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Make thee two trumpets of silver; of [4]beaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use

4 Or, *turned*

them for the calling of the congregation, and for the journeying of
3 the camps. And when they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall gather themselves unto thee at the door of the tent
4 of meeting. And if they blow but with one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.
5 And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side
6 shall take their journey. And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an a-
7 larm for their journeys. But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall
8 not sound an alarm. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever
9 throughout your generations. And when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be
10 saved from your enemies. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony.
12 And the children of Israel set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness
13 of Paran. And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand
14 of Moses. And in the first *place* the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Nahshon the son of
15 Amminadab. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of
16 Zuar. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun
17 was Eliab the son of Helon. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bare the
18 tabernacle, set forward. And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Eli-
19 zur the son of Shedeur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the
20 son of Zurishaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children
of Gad was Eliasaph the son of
21 Deuel. And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernac-
22 cle against they came. And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts: and over
his host was Elishama the son
23 of Ammihud. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son
24 of Pedahzur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of
25 Gideoni. And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammi-
26 shaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher
27 was Pagiel the son of Ochran. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the
28 son of Enan. Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their hosts; and they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good
30 concerning Israel. And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land,
31 and to my kindred. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead
32 of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 And they set forward from the mount of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them three days' journey, to seek out a
34 resting place for them. And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, O LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them
36 that hate thee flee before thee. And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the ten thousands of the thousands of Israel.

11 And the people were as murmurers, [1]*speaking* evil in the ears of the LORD: and when the LORD heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and devoured in the
2 uttermost part of the camp. And the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto the LORD, and

[1] Or, which was *evil*

3 the fire abated. And the name of that place was called [1]Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall 5 give us flesh to eat? We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the gar- 6 lick: but now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all: we have nought save this manna. to 7 look to. And the manna was like coriander seed, and the [2]appearance thereof as the appearance of 8 bdellium. The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of [3]fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell 10 [4]upon it. And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and 11 Moses was displeased. And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou evil entreated thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people 12 upon me? Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fa- 13 thers? Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give 14 us flesh, that we may eat. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for 15 me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there 17 with thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy- 18 self alone. And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, 19 and ye shall eat. Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor 20 twenty days; but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have rejected the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out 21 of Egypt? And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole 22 month. Shall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come to pass unto thee 24 or not. And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD: and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent. 25 And the LORD came down in the cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more. But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto the Tent: and 27 they prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. 28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the minister of Moses, [5]one of his chosen men, answered and said, 29 My lord Moses, forbid them. And Moses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, that the LORD would put 30 his spirit upon them! And Moses gat him into the camp, he 31 and the elders of Israel. And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall [6]by the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above the face of 32 the earth. And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for them- 33 selves round about the camp. While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger

1 That is, *Burning.*

2 Heb. *eye.*

3 Or, *cakes baked with oil*

4 Or, *with*

5 Or, *from his youth*

6 Or, *over*

of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great
34 plague. And the name of that place was called [1] Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people
35 that lusted. From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazeroth; and they abode at Hazeroth.

12 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married: for he had married a Cushite woman.
2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only [2] with Moses? hath he not spoken also [2] with us? And
3 the LORD heard it. Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the
4 face of the earth. And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they three came out.
5 And the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both
6 came forth. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, I will speak with him
7 in a dream. My servant Moses is not so; he is faithful in all
8 mine house: with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the form of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against
9 my servant, against Moses? And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.
10 And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, Miriam was leprous, as *white as* snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and,
11 behold, she was leprous. And Aaron said unto Moses, Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly
12 and for that we have sinned. Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of
13 his mother's womb. And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. And
14 the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up without the camp seven days, and
15 after that she shall be brought in again. And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam
16 was brought in again. And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every
3 one a prince among them. And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the LORD: all of them men who were heads of
4 the children of Israel. And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zac-
5 cur. Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. Of the
6 tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of
7 Jephunneh. Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea,
9 the son of Nun. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel
11 the son of Sodi. Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the
13 son of Gemalli. Of the tribe of
14 Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. Of the tribe of Naphtali,
15 Nahbi the son of Vophsi. Of the
16 tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hoshea
17 the son of Nun Joshua. And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get
18 you up this way [3] by the South, and go up into the mountains; and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, whether
19 they be few or many; and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they
20 dwell in, whether in camps, or in strong holds; and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe
21 grapes. So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to
22 the entering in of Hamath. And they went up [3] by the South, and came unto Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan
23 in Egypt.) And they came unto the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a staff between two; *they brought* also of the pomegra-
24 nates, and of the figs. That place was called the valley of Eshcol, because of the cluster which the
25 children of Israel cut down from thence. And they returned from spying out the land at the end
26 of forty days. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the

1 That is, *The graves of lust.*

2 Or, *by*

3 Or, *into*

4 That is, *a cluster.*

wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.
27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is
28 the fruit of it. Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fenced, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the
29 children of Anak there. Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side
30 of Jordan. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome
31 it. But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they
32 are stronger than we. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone *to* spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are
33 men of great stature. And there we saw the [1]Nephilim, the sons of Anak, which come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

14 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the
2 people wept that night. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had
3 died in this wilderness! And wherefore doth the LORD bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones shall be a prey: were it not better for us
4 to return into Egypt? And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into
5 Egypt. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the chil-
6 dren of Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that spied out the land, rent their
7 clothes: and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to spy it out,
8 is an exceeding good land. If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; a land which floweth
9 with milk and honey. Only rebel not against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their [2]defence is removed from over them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.
10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.
11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them?
12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a nation greater and
13 mightier than they. And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from
14 among them; and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: they have heard that thou LORD art in the midst of this people; for thou LORD art seen [3]face to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a
15 pillar of fire by night. Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard
16 the fame of thee will speak, saying, Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.
17 And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as
18 thou hast spoken, saying, The LORD is slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon
19 the fourth generation. Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and according as thou hast forgiven this people, from E-
20 gypt even until now. And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to
21 thy word: but in very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be
22 filled with the glory of the LORD; because all those men which have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not
23 hearkened to my voice; surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised me
24 see it: but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed
25 shall possess it. Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.
26 And the LORD spake unto Moses
27 and unto Aaron, saying, How long *shall I bear* with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the

1 Or, *giants*

2 Heb. *shadow.*

3 Heb. *eye to eye.*

children of Israel, which they murmur against me. 28 Say unto them, As I live, saith the LORD, surely as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: 29 your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me, 30 surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I lifted up my hand that I would make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. 31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. 32 But as for you, your carcases shall fall in this wilderness. 33 And your children shall be [1]wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be consumed in the wilderness. 34 After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know [2]my alienation. 35 I the LORD have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. 36 And the men, which Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, 37 even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the LORD. 38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land. 39 And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly. 40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned. 41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD, seeing it shall not prosper? 42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. 43 For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you. 44 But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. 45 Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite which dwelt in that mountain, and smote them, and beat them down, even unto Hormah.

15 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, 3 and will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, [3]to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or in your set feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: 4 then shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto the LORD a meal offering of a tenth part *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the 5 fourth part of an hin of oil: and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of an hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or 6 for the sacrifice, for each lamb. Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal offering two tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil: 7 and for the drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, of a sweet savour 8 unto the LORD. And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, [3]to accomplish a vow, or for peace offerings unto the LORD: 9 then shall he offer with the bullock a meal offering of three tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour mingled with half an 10 hin of oil. And thou shalt offer for the drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet 11 savour unto the LORD. Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, 12 or of the kids. According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their 13 number. All that are homeborn shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour 14 unto the LORD. And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he 15 shall do. For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, a statute for ever throughout your generations: as ye are, so shall the 16 stranger be before the LORD. One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, 18 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I 19 bring you, then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave 20 offering unto the LORD. Of the first of your [4]dough ye shall offer up a cake for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the

1 Heb. *shepherds.*

2 Or, *the revoking of my promise*

3 Or, *in making a special vow*

4 Or, *coarse meal*

threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering throughout your generations.
22 And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto
23 Moses, even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and onward
24 throughout your generations; then it shall be, if it be done [1] unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one he-goat for
25 a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their
26 error: and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done
27 unwittingly. And if one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat of the first year for a sin
28 offering. And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before the LORD, to make atonement for
29 him; and he shall be forgiven. Ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is homeborn among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. But the soul
30 that doeth aught with an high hand, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broke his commandment: that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.
32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks upon the
33 sabbath day. And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all
34 the congregation. And they put him in ward, because it had not been declared what should be done
35 to him. And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the
36 camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
38 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them [2] fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue:
39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [3] go not about after your own heart and your own eyes, after
40 which ye use to go a whoring: that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto
41 your God. I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

16 Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*:
2 and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, called to the as-
3 sembly, men of renown: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, [4] Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?
4 And when Moses heard it, he fell
5 upon his face: and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and [5] will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he shall choose will he cause
6 to come near unto him. This do; take you censers, Korah, and all
7 his company; and put fire therein, and put incense upon them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of
8 Levi. And Moses said unto Korah,
9 Hear now, ye sons of Levi: *seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself: to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to
10 minister unto them; and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee? and seek ye the priest-
11 hood also? Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and Aaron, what is he that ye murmur
12 against him? And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and they said, We will not come
13 up: is it a small thing that thou hast

1 Or, *in error*

2 Or, *tassels in the corners*

3 Heb. *spy not out.*

4 Heb. *It is enough for you.*

5 Or, *whom he will cause to come near*

brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over
14 us? Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt
1 Heb. bore out. thou [1]put out the eyes of these
15 men? I will not come up. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have
16 I hurt one of them. And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy congregation before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-
17 morrow: and take ye every man his censer, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also,
18 and Aaron, each his censer. And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with
19 Moses and Aaron. And Korah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.
20 And the LORD spake unto Moses
21 and unto Aaron, saying, Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them
22 in a moment. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth
23 with all the congregation? And the
24 LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and
25 Abiram. And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed
26 him. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their
27 sins. So they gat them up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their lit-
28 tle ones. And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* of mine
29 own mind. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all
men; then the LORD hath not sent
2 Heb. create a creation. 30 me. But if the LORD [2]make a new thing, and the ground open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and
3 Heb. Sheol. they go down alive into [3]the pit; then ye shall understand that these
31 men have despised the LORD. And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was
32 under them: and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men that appertained unto Korah,
33 and all their goods. So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit: and the earth closed upon them, and they
34 perished from among the assembly. And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swal-
35 low us up. And fire came forth from the LORD, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.
36 And the LORD spake unto Moses, [Ch. xvii.
37 saying, Speak unto Eleazar the son 1 in Heb.] of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder;
38 for they are holy; even the censers of [4]these sinners against their own [5]lives, and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are holy, and they shall be a sign unto the
39 children of Israel. And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out
40 for a covering of the altar: to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, to the end that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to burn incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD spake unto him by the hand of Moses.
41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed
42 the people of the LORD. And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.
43 And Moses and Aaron came to the
44 front of the tent of meeting. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell
46 upon their faces. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the
47 LORD; the plague is begun. And Aaron took as Moses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made a-
48 tonement for the people. And he stood between the dead and

4 Or, *these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives*
5 Or, *souls*

the living; and the plague was stayed. 49 Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died 50 about the matter of Korah. And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the plague was stayed.

[Ch. xvii. 16 in Heb.]

17 And the LORD spake unto Mo- 2 ses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each fathers' house, of all their princes according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon 3 his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for there shall be one rod for each 4 head of their fathers' houses. And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, 5 where I meet with you. And it shall come to pass, that the man whom I shall choose, his rod shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they mur- 6 mur against you. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among 7 their rods. And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tent 8 of the testimony. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and bloomed blos- 9 soms, and bare ripe almonds. And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. And the 10 LORD said unto Moses, Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion; that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die 11 not. Thus did Moses: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we perish, we are undone, we are all 13 undone. Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, [1]dieth: shall we perish all of us?

[1] Or, *shall die*

18 And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priest- 2 hood. And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be [2]joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent of the testimony. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent: only they shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto the altar, that they die not, 4 neither they, nor ye. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto 5 you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be wrath no more upon the children of Is- 6 rael. And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are a gift, given unto the LORD, to do the service of the tent 7 of meeting. And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for every thing of the altar, and for that within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

[2] See Gen. xxix. 34.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them [3]by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, as a 9 due for ever. This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even every meal offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every guilt offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee 10 and for thy sons. As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof: every male shall eat thereof; it 11 shall be holy unto thee. And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat 12 thereof. All the best of the oil, and all the [4]best of the vintage, and of the corn, the firstfruits of them which they give unto the LORD, to thee have I given them. 13 The firstripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall 14 eat thereof. Every thing devoted 15 in Israel shall be thine. Every thing that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto the LORD, both of man and beast, shall be thine; nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts 16 shalt thou redeem. [5]And those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the

[3] Or, *for a portion*

[4] Heb. *fat.*

[5] Or, *And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them*

sanctuary (the same is twenty gerahs). But the firstling of an ox, or the firstling of a sheep, or the
17 firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet
18 savour unto the LORD. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right thigh,
19 it shall be thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy
20 seed with thee. And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: I am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And unto the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent
22 of meeting. And henceforth the children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, lest they
23 bear sin, and die. But the Levites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, and among the children of Israel
24 they shall have no inheritance. For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
26 saying, Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, a tithe
27 of the tithe. And your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness
28 of the winepress. Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give the LORD'S heave offering to Aaron
29 the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the [1] best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof
30 out of it. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the [1] best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-
31 press. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meet-
32 ing. And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the [1] best thereof: and ye shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, [2] that ye die not.

[1] Heb. *fat.*

[2] Or, *neither shall ye die*

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses
2 and unto Aaron, saying, This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer [3] without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and*
3 upon which never came yoke: and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, and he shall bring her forth without the camp, and one shall
4 slay her before his face: and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times:
5 and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall
6 he burn: and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of
7 the burning of the heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall
8 be unclean until the even. And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until
9 the even. And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of [4] separation: it is a sin offering.
10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a sta-
11 tute for ever. He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall
12 be unclean seven days: the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day, [5] and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, [6] then the seventh day he shall not be clean.
13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet
14 upon him. This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean
15 seven days. And every open vessel,

[3] Or, *neither shall ye die*

[4] Or, *impurity*

[5] Or, *and on the seventh day,* so *shall he be clean*

[6] Or, *and*

which hath no covering bound
16 upon it, is unclean. And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean
17 seven days. And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin offering, and [1] running water shall be put thereto in
18 a vessel: and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave:
19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and
20 shall be clean at even. But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is
21 unclean. And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.
22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

[1] Heb. *living.*

20 And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there,
2 and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against
3 Aaron. And the people strove with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!
4 And why have ye brought the assembly of the LORD into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and
5 our cattle? And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water
6 to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared
7 unto them. And the LORD spake
8 unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink.
9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded
10 him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water out of this rock?
11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and
12 their cattle. And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given
13 them. These are the waters of [2] Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he [3] was sanctified in them.
14 And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath
15 befallen us: how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and our
16 fathers: and when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost
17 of thy border: let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go along the king's *high* way, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we
18 have passed thy border. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee.
19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go up by the high way: and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without *doing* any thing
20 *else*, pass through on my feet. And he said, Thou shalt not pass through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong
21 hand. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.
22 And they journeyed from Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto
23 mount Hor. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the border of the land
24 of Edom, saying, Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my
25 word at the waters of Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring
26 them up unto mount Hor: and strip

[2] That is, *Strife.*

[3] Or, *shewed himself holy*

Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall
27 die there. And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the
28 congregation. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar
29 came down from the mount. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the
1 Or, *of the spies* way [1] of Atharim; and he fought
2 against Israel, and took some of them captive. And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said. If thou will indeed deliver this people into my hand then I will
2 Heb. *devote.* 3 [2] utterly destroy their cities. And the
3 Heb. *devoted.* 4 From the same root as *herem*, a devoted thing. LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they [3] utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called [4] Hormah.
4 And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people [5] was much
5 Or, *was impatient* Heb. *was shortened.* discouraged [6] because of the way.
6 Or, *in* 5 And the people spake against God,
7 Or, *vile* and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loatheth this [7] light bread.
6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel
7 died. And the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses pray-
8 ed for the people. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth
9 it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the
10 serpent of brass, he lived. And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in Oboth. And they
11 journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the
12 sunrising. From thence they journeyed, and pitched in the valley
13 of Zered. From thence they journeyed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between
14 Moab and the Amorites. Where-

fore it is said in the book of the Wars of the LORD,
Vaheb in Suphah,
And the valleys of Arnon,
15 And the slope of the valleys
That inclineth toward the dwelling of Ar,
And leaneth upon the border of Moab.
16 And from thence *they journeyed* to
9 Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD said unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.
17 Then sang Israel this song:
Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:
18 The well, which the princes digged,
Which the nobles of the people delved.
10 With the sceptre, *and* with their staves.
And from the wilderness *they journeyed* to Mattanah: and from Mat-
19 tanah to Nahaliel: and from Na-
20 haliel to Bamoth: and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh down upon 11 the desert.
21 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,
22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, until we
23 have passed thy border. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to Jahaz:
24 and he fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon
25 was strong. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the [12] towns
26 thereof. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto
27 Arnon. Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say,
Come ye to Heshbon,
Let the city of Sihon be built and established:
28 For a fire is gone out of Heshbon,
A flame from the city of Sihon:
It hath devoured Ar of Moab,
The lords of [13] the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab!
Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh:
He hath given his sons as fugitives,
And his daughters into captivity,
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon,

8 Or, *in storm*
9 That is, *A well.*
10 Or, *By* order of *the lawgiver*
11 Or, *Jeshimon*
12 Heb. *daughters.*
13 Or, *Bamoth*

And we have laid waste even unto Nophah.

1 Some ancient authorities have, *Fire reached unto.*

1 Which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of
32 the Amorites. And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the
33 Amorites that were there. And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at
34 Edrei. And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which
35 dwelt at Heshbon. So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed his land.

22 And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw
3 all that Israel had done to the Amorites. And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab [2] was distressed because of the children of
4 Israel. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab
5 at that time. And he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the [4] face of the earth, and they abide over
6 against me: come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom
7 thou cursest is cursed. And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake
8 unto him the words of Balak. And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab a-
9 bode with Balaam. And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men
10 are these with thee? And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent
11 unto me, *saying*, Behold, the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them
12 out. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they
13 are blessed. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give
14 me leave to go with you. And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam
15 refuseth to come with us. And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:
17 for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me
18 this people. And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my
19 God, to do less or more. Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what
20 the LORD will speak unto me more. And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men be come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt
21 thou do. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.
22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with
23 him. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her
24 into the way. Then the angel of the LORD stood in a hollow way between the vineyards, a fence being
25 on this side, and a fence on that side. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and
26 he smote her again. And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand
27 or to the left. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote
28 the ass with his staff. And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?
29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I had killed thee.
30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life

2 Or, *abhorred*

3 Hob. *the assembly.*

4 Hob. *eye.*

long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said,
31 Nay. Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed his head, and fell
32 on his face. And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is [1]perverse before me:
33 and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive.
34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get
35 me back again. And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went
36 with the princes of Balak. And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto the city of Moab, which is on the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the bor-
37 der. And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to
38 honour? And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to speak any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that
39 shall I speak. And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto
40 Kiriath-huzoth. And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that
41 were with him. And it came to pass in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into [2]the high places of Baal, and he saw from thence the ut-
23 most part of the people. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven
2 rams. And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bul-
3 lock and a ram. And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went
4 to a bare height. And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock
5 and a ram on every altar. And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.
6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.
7 And he took up his parable, and said,
From Aram hath Balak brought me,
The king of Moab from the mountains of the East:
Come, curse me Jacob,
And come, [3]defy Israel.
8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed?
And how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?
9 For from the top of the rocks I see him,
And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, it is a people that dwell alone,
And shall not be reckoned among the nations.
10 Who can count the dust of Jacob,
Or number the [4]fourth part of Israel?
Let [5]me die the death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!
11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them
12 altogether. And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD putteth in my
13 mouth? And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse
14 me them from thence. And he took him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every al-
15 tar. And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.
16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt
17 thou speak. And he came to him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD
18 spoken? And he took up his parable, and said,
Rise up, Balak, and hear:
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:
19 God is not a man, that he should lie;
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and shall he not do it?
Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless:
And he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.
21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob,

1 Heb. *headlong.*

2 Or, *Bamoth-baal*

3 Heb. *be wroth against.*

4 Heb. *Or, by number, the 4th.*

5 Heb. *my soul.*

Neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel:
The LORD his God is with him,
And the shout of a king is among them.
22 God bringeth them forth out of Egypt;
He hath as it were the [1]strength of the [2]wild-ox.
23 Surely there is no enchantment [3]with Jacob,
Neither is there any divination [3]with Israel:
[4]Now shall it be [5]said of Jacob and of Israel,
What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness,
And as a lion doth he lift himself up:
He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey,
And drink the blood of the slain.
25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless
26 them at all. But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I
27 thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do? And Balak said unto Balaam, Come now, will take thee unto an-
28 other place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. And Balak took Balaam unto the top of Peor,
29 that looketh down upon [6]the desert. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars,
30 and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on
24 every altar. And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at the
2 other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. And Balaam lifted
3 up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.
And he took up his parable, and said,
Balaam the son of Beor saith,
And the man whose eye [7]was closed saith:
4 He saith, which heareth the words of God,
Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,
Thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As valleys are they spread forth,
As gardens by the river side,
As lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted,
As cedar trees beside the waters.
7 Water shall flow from his buckets,
And his seed shall be in many waters,
And his king shall be higher than Agag,
And his kingdom shall be exalted.
8 God bringeth him forth out of Egypt;
He hath as it were the [8]strength of the [8]wild-ox:
He shall eat up the nations his adversaries,
And shall break their bones in pieces,
And smite *them* through with his arrows.
9 He couched, he lay down as a lion,
And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
Blessed be every one that blesseth thee,
And cursed be every one that curseth thee.
10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these
11 three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from
12 honour. And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me,
13 saying, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; what the LORD speak-
14 eth, that will I speak? And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, *and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in
15 the latter days. And he took up his parable, and said,
Balaam the son of Beor saith,
And the man whose eye [7]was closed saith:
16 He saith, which heareth the words of God,
And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High,
Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, and having his eyes open:
17 I see him, but not now:
I behold him, but not nigh:
There shall come forth a star out of Jacob,
And a sceptre shall rise out of Israel,
And shall smite through the corners of Moab,
And break down all the sons [9]of tumult.
18 And Edom shall be a possession,
Seir also shall be a possession, *which were* his enemies;
While Israel doeth valiantly.
19 And out of Jacob shall one have dominion,

1 Or, *horns*
2 Or, *ox-antelope*
3 Heb. *reem.*
3 Or, *against*
4 Or, *At the due season*
5 Or, *told to . . . what God hath wrought*
6 Or, *Jeshimon*
7 Or, *is opened*
8 See ch. xxiii. 22.
9 Or, *of Sheth*

13 family of the Jachinites: of [1] Zerah, the family of the Zerahites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.
15 The sons of Gad after their families: of [2] Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the
16 family of the Shunites: of [3] Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri,
17 the family of the Erites: of [4] Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.
19 The sons of Judah, Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land
20 of Canaan. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Perez, the family of the Perezites: of Zerah, the family of the
21 Zerahites. And the sons of Perez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family
22 of the Hamulites. These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.
23 The sons of Issachar after their families: *of* Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Puvah, the family of
24 the Puvites: of [5] Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the
25 family of the Shimronites. These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.
26 The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the
27 family of the Jahleelites. These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.
28 The sons of Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim.
29 The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead, the
30 family of the Gileadites. These are the sons of Gilead: *of* Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek,
31 the family of the Helekites: and *of* Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and *of* Shechem, the family
32 of the Shechemites: and *of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and *of* Hepher, the family of
33 the Hepherites. And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah,
34 and Tirzah. These are the families of Manasseh: and they that were numbered of them were fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.
35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: of
7 Becher, the family of the Becherites: of Tahan, the family of the
36 Tahanites. And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family
37 of the Eranites. These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.
38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of [8] Ahiram, the
39 family of the Ahiramites: of [9] Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family
40 of the Huphamites. And the sons of Bela were [10] Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the Naa-
41 amites. These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.
42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of [11] Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their
43 families. All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.
44 The sons of Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites: of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites: of Beriah, the fa-
45 mily of the Berilites. Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the fa-
46 mily of the Malchielites. And the name of the daughter of Asher was
47 Serah. These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
48 The sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family
49 of the Gunites: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the
50 family of the Shillemites. These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.
51 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.
52 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
53 saying, Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.
54 To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given.
55 Notwithstanding the land shall be

1 In Gen. xlvi. 10, *Zohar.*

2 In Gen. xlvi. 16, *Zephion.*

3 In Gen. xlvi. 16, *Ezbon.*

4 In Gen. xlvi. 16, *Arodi.*

5 In Gen. xlvi. 13, *Iob.*

In Josh. v. 1. 2, *Heleazer.* In Judg. c. 11. 21. 4.

7 In 1 Chr. vii. 20, *Bered.*

8 In Gen. xlvi. 21, *Ehi* in 1 Chr. viii. 1, *Aharah.*

9 In Gen. xlvi. 21, *Muppim, and Huppim.* 10 In 1 Chr. viii. 3, *Addar.*

11 In Gen. xlvi. 23, *Hushim.*

divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers
56 they shall inherit. According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.
57 And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.
58 These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. And Kohath begat Amram.
59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.
60 And unto Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the
62 LORD. And they that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.
63 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest; who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan
64 at Jericho. But among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest; who numbered the children
65 of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 Then drew near the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.
2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent
3 of meeting, saying, Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but he died in his own
4 sin; and he had no sons. Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a possession among the brethren
5 of our father. And Moses brought
6 their cause before the LORD. And
7 the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass
8 unto them. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance
9 to pass unto his daughter. And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance
11 unto his father's brethren. And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.
12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of
13 Israel. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother
14 was gathered: because ye rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, [1]to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)
15 And Moses spake unto the LORD,
16 saying, Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a
17 man over the congregation, which may go out before them, and which may come in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep
18 which have no shepherd. And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine
19 hand upon him; and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him
20 a charge in their sight. And thou shalt put of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey.
21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgement of the Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even
22 all the congregation. And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and be-
23 fore all the congregation; and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD spake by the hand of Moses.

[1] See ch. xx. 12, 13.

28 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2 ses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My oblation, my [2]food for my offerings

[2] Heb. bread.

made by fire, of a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me
[1] See Ex. xxix. 38—42.
3 in their due season. [1] And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; he-lambs of the first year without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt offering.
4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb
[2] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
5 shalt thou offer [2] at even; and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten
6 oil. It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, an offering made
7 by fire unto the LORD. And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink offering of strong drink
8 unto the LORD. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meal offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
9 And on the sabbath day two he-lambs of the first year without blemish, and two tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and the drink
10 offering thereof: this is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.
11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish;
12 and three tenth parts *of an ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for
13 the one ram; and a several tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering unto every lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, an offering made by fire
14 unto the LORD. And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of an hin for the ram, and the fourth part of an hin for a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months
15 of the year. And one he-goat for a sin offering unto the LORD; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.
16 And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is the
17 LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days shall unleaven-
18 ed bread be eaten. In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye
19 shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and
20 seven he-lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a
21 bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; a several tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the
22 seven lambs; and one he-goat for a sin offering, to make atonement
23 for you. Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offer-
24 ing. After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the [3] food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering
25 thereof. And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
26 Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye offer a new meal offering unto the LORD in your *feast of* weeks, ye shall have an holy con-
27 vocation; ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year;
28 and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for
29 the one ram, a several tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs;
30 one he-goat, to make atonement for
31 you. Beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink offerings.

29 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of
2 blowing of trumpets unto you. And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-
3 lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts
4 for the ram, and one tenth part for
5 every lamb of the seven lambs: and one he-goat for a sin offering, to
6 make atonement for you: beside the burnt offering of the new moon, and the meal offering thereof, and the continual burnt offering and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
7 And on the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall do no man-
8 ner of work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without
9 blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three
[3] Heb. *bread.*

tenth parts for the bullock, two
10 tenth parts for the one ram, a several tenth part for every lamb of
11 the seven lambs: one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:
13 and ye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, four-
14 teen he-lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram
15 of the two rams, and a several tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen
16 lambs: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
17 And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first
18 year without blemish: and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their
19 number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without
21 blemish; and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their num-
22 ber, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the
24 first year without blemish: their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance:
25 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the
27 first year without blemish: and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance:
28 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the
30 first year without blemish: and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance:
31 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offerings thereof.
32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs
33 of the first year without blemish: and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the or-
34 dinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
35 On the eighth day ye shall have a [1] solemn assembly: ye shall do [1] See Lev.
36 no servile work: but ye shall offer xxiii. 36.
a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year
37 without blemish: their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their
38 number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
39 These ye shall offer unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meal offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.
40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses. [Ch. xxx. 1 in Heb.]

30 And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.
2 When a man voweth a vow unto the LORD, or sweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not [2] break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out
3 of his mouth. Also when a woman voweth a vow unto the LORD, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth;
4 and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound
5 her soul shall stand. But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because
6 her father disallowed her. And if she be *married* to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; [2] Heb. *profane.*

7 and her husband hear it, and hold
his peace at her in the day that
he heareth it: then her vows shall
stand, and her bonds wherewith
she hath bound her soul shall
8 stand. But if her husband dis-
allow her in the day that he
heareth it; then he shall make
void her vow which is upon her,
and the rash utterance of her
lips, wherewith she hath bound her
soul: and the LORD shall forgive
9 her. But the vow of a widow, or
of her that is divorced, even every
thing wherewith she hath bound
her soul, shall stand against her.
10 And if she vowed in her hus-
band's house, or bound her soul
11 by a bond with an oath, and her
husband heard it, and held his
peace at her, and disallowed her
not; then all her vows shall stand,
and every bond wherewith she bound
12 her soul shall stand. But if her
husband made them null and void
in the day that he heard them; then
whatsoever proceeded out of her
lips concerning her vows, or con-
cerning the bond of her soul, shall
not stand: her husband hath made
them void; and the LORD shall
13 forgive her. Every vow, and every
binding oath to afflict the soul, her
husband may establish it, or her
14 husband may make it void. But if
her husband altogether hold his
peace at her from day to day;
then he establisheth all her vows,
or all her bonds, which are upon
her: he hath established them,
because he held his peace at
her in the day that he heard
15 them. But if he shall make them
null and void after that he hath
heard them; then he shall bear
16 her iniquity. These are the sta-
tutes, which the LORD command-
ed Moses, between a man and his
wife, between a father and his
daughter, being in her youth, in
her father's house.

31 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Avenge the children of Is-
rael of the Midianites: afterward
shalt thou be gathered unto thy
3 people. And Moses spake unto the
people, saying, Arm ye men from
among you for the war, that they
may go against Midian, to execute
the LORD'S vengeance on Midian.
4 Of every tribe a thousand, through-
out all the tribes of Israel, shall ye
5 send to the war. So there were
delivered, out of the thousands of
Israel, a thousand of every tribe,
twelve thousand armed for war.
6 And Moses sent them, a thousand
of every tribe, to the war, them
and Phinehas the son of Eleazar
the priest, to the war, with the ves-
sels of the sanctuary and the trum-
7 pets for the alarm in his hand. And
they warred against Midian, as the
LORD commanded Moses; and they
8 slew every male. And they slew
the kings of Midian with the rest of
their slain; Evi, and Rekem, and
Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five
kings of Midian: Balaam also the
son of Beor they slew with the
9 sword. And the children of Israel
took captive the women of Midian
and their little ones; and all their
cattle, and all their flocks, and all
their goods, they took for a prey.
10 And all their cities in the places
wherein they dwelt, and all their
encampments, they burnt with fire.
11 And they took all the spoil, and all
the prey, both of man and of beast.
12 And they brought the captives, and
the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses,
and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto
the congregation of the children
of Israel, unto the camp at the plains
of Moab, which are by the Jordan at
Jericho.
13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest,
and all the princes of the congre-
gation, went forth to meet them
14 without the camp. And Moses was
wroth with the officers of the host,
the captains of thousands and the
captains of hundreds, which came
15 from the service of the war. And
Moses said unto them, Have ye sav-
16 ed all the women alive? Behold,
these caused the children of Israel,
through the counsel of Balaam, to
commit trespass against the LORD
in the matter of Peor, and so the
plague was among the congregation
17 of the LORD. Now therefore kill
every male among the little ones,
and kill every woman that hath
known man by lying with him.
18 But all the women children, that
have not known man by lying with
19 him, keep alive for yourselves. And
encamp ye without the camp seven
days: whosoever hath killed any
person, and whosoever hath touch-
ed any slain, purify yourselves on
the third day and on the seventh
20 day, ye and your captives. And as
to every garment, and all that is
made of skin, and all work of goats'
hair, and all things made of wood,
21 ye shall purify yourselves. And
Eleazar the priest said unto the
men of war which went to the
battle, This is the statute of the
law which the LORD hath com-
22 manded Moses: howbeit the gold,
and the silver, the brass, the
23 iron, the tin, and the lead, every
thing that may abide the fire, ye
shall make to go through the fire,
and it shall be clean; nevertheless
it shall be purified with the water
of separation: and all that abideth
not the fire ye shall make to go
24 through the water. And ye shall
wash your clothes on the seventh
day, and ye shall be clean, and
afterward ye shall come into the
camp.
25 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
26 saying, Take the sum of the prey
that was taken, both of man and of
beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest,
and the heads of the fathers' houses

! Or, impurity

27 of the congregation: and divide
the prey into two parts; be-
tween the men skilled in war, that
went out to battle, and all the
28 congregation: and levy a tribute
unto the LORD of the men of
war that went out to battle: one
soul of five hundred, *both* of the
persons, and of the beeves, and of
29 the asses, and of the flocks: take
it of their half, and give *it* unto
Eleazar the priest, for the LORD'S
30 heave offering. And of the chil-
dren of Israel's half, thou shalt
take one drawn out of every fifty,
of the persons, of the beeves, of
the asses, and of the flocks, even of
all the cattle, and give them unto
the Levites, which keep the charge
31 of the tabernacle of the LORD. And
Moses and Eleazar the priest did
as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 Now the prey, over and above
the booty which the men of war
took, was six hundred thousand and
seventy thousand and five thou-
33 sand sheep, and threescore and
34 twelve thousand beeves, and three-
35 score and one thousand asses, and
thirty and two thousand persons
in all of the women that had not
known man by lying with him.
36 And the half, which was the
portion of them that went out
to war, was in number three hun-
dred thousand and thirty thou-
sand and seven thousand and five
37 hundred sheep: and the LORD'S
tribute of the sheep was six hun-
dred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves were thirty and
six thousand; of which the LORD'S
tribute was threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses were thirty thou-
sand and five hundred; of which
the LORD'S tribute was threescore
40 and one. And the persons were
sixteen thousand; of whom the
LORD'S tribute was thirty and two
41 persons. And Moses gave the tri-
bute, which was the LORD'S heave
offering, unto Eleazar the priest,
as the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israel's half,
which Moses divided off from the
43 men that warred, (now the con-
gregation's half was three hundred
thousand and thirty thousand, seven
thousand and five hundred sheep,
44 and thirty and six thousand beeves,
45 and thirty thousand and five hun-
46 dred asses, and sixteen thousand
47 persons;) even of the children of
Israel's half, Moses took one drawn
out of every fifty, both of man and
of beast, and gave them unto the
Levites, which kept the charge of
the tabernacle of the LORD; as
48 the LORD commanded Moses. And
the officers which were over the
thousands of the host, the captains
of thousands, and the captains of
hundreds, came near unto Moses:
49 and they said unto Moses, Thy ser-
vants have taken the sum of the
men of war which are under our
charge, and there lacketh not one
50 man of us. And we have brought
the LORD'S oblation, what every
man hath gotten, of jewels of gold,
ankle chains, and bracelets, signet-
rings, earrings, and [1]armlets, to
make atonement for our souls
51 before the LORD. And Moses and
Eleazar the priest took the gold
of them, even all wrought jewels.
52 And all the gold of the heave
offering that they offered up to
the LORD, of the captains of thou-
sands, and of the captains of hun-
dreds, was sixteen thousand seven
53 hundred and fifty shekels. (2 *For*
the men of war had taken booty,
54 every man for himself.) And Moses
and Eleazar the priest took
the gold of the captains of thou-
sands and of hundreds, and brought
it into the tent of meeting, for a
memorial for the children of Israel
before the LORD.

[1] Or, *necklaces*

[2] See ver. 32.

32 Now the children of Reuben and
the children of Gad had a very
great multitude of cattle: and when
they saw the land of Jazer, and
the land of Gilead, that, behold,
the place was a place for cattle;
2 the children of Gad and the chil-
dren of Reuben came and spake
unto Moses, and to Eleazar the
priest, and unto the princes of the
3 congregation, saying, Ataroth, and
Dibon, and Jazer, and [3]Nimrah,
and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and
4 Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
the land which the LORD smote
before the congregation of Israel,
is a land for cattle, and thy ser-
5 vants have cattle. And they said,
If we have found grace in thy
sight, let this land be given un-
to thy servants for a possession:
6 bring us not over Jordan. And
Moses said unto the children of
Gad and to the children of Reu-
ben, Shall your brethren go to the
7 war, and shall ye sit here? And
wherefore discourage ye the heart
of the children of Israel from
going over into the land which
8 the LORD hath given them? Thus
did your fathers, when I sent
them from Kadesh-barnea to see
9 the land. For when they went up
unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw
the land, they discouraged the
heart of the children of Israel,
that they should not go into the
land which the LORD had given
10 them. And the LORD'S anger
was kindled in that day, and he
11 sware, saying, Surely none of the
men that came up out of Egypt,
from twenty years old and upward,
shall see the land which I sware
unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and un-
to Jacob; because they have not
12 wholly followed me: save Caleb
the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite,
and Joshua the son of Nun: be-
cause they have wholly followed the
13 LORD. And the LORD'S anger was

[3] In ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah.*

[4] In ver. 38, *Sibmah.*

[5] In ver. 38, *Baal-meon.*

kindled against Israel, and he made them wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel. For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people. And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. For we will not inherit with them on the other side Jordan, and forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward. And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing; if ye will arm yourselves to go before the LORD to the war, and every armed man of you will pass over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him, and the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless towards the LORD, and towards Israel; and this land shall be unto you for a possession before the LORD. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out. Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: but thy servants will pass over, every man that is armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

So Moses gave charge concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the children of Israel. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance *shall remain* with us beyond Jordan. And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto the half tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to the cities thereof with *their* borders, even the cities of the land round about. And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, and Atroth-shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah, and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran: fenced cities, and folds for sheep. And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim, and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Sibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded. And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites which were therein. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the towns thereof, and called them [1] Havvoth-jair. And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the [2] villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 These are the [3] journeys of the children of Israel, [4] when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under the hand of Moses and Aaron. And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. And they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth. And they journeyed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. And they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol. And they journeyed from before Hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and they went three days' journey in the

1 That is, *The towns of Jair.*
2 Heb, *daughters.*
3 Or, *stages*
4 Or, *by which*

wilderness of Etham, and pitched
9 in Marah. And they journeyed from
Marah, and came unto Elim: and
in Elim were twelve springs of
water, and threescore and ten palm
10 trees; and they pitched there. And
they journeyed from Elim, and pitch-
11 ed by the Red Sea. And they jour-
neyed from the Red Sea, and pitched
12 in the wilderness of Sin. And they
journeyed from the wilderness of
13 Sin, and pitched in Dophkah. And
they journeyed from Dophkah, and
14 pitched in Alush. And they jour-
neyed from Alush, and pitched in
Rephidim, where was no water for
15 the people to drink. And they jour-
neyed from Rephidim, and pitched
16 in the wilderness of Sinai. And
they journeyed from the wilder-
ness of Sinai, and pitched in Kib-
17 roth-hattaavah. And they jour-
neyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and
18 pitched in Hazeroth. And they jour-
neyed from Hazeroth, and pitched
19 in Rithmah. And they journeyed
from Rithmah, and pitched in Rim-
20 mon-perez. And they journeyed
from Rimmon-perez, and pitched
21 in Libnah. And they journeyed from
22 Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. And
they journeyed from Rissah, and
23 pitched in Kehelathah. And they
journeyed from Kehelathah, and
24 pitched in mount Shepher. And
they journeyed from mount She-
25 pher, and pitched in Haradah. And
they journeyed from Haradah, and
26 pitched in Makheloth. And they
journeyed from Makheloth, and
27 pitched in Tahath. And they jour-
neyed from Tahath, and pitched in
28 Terah. And they journeyed from
29 Terah, and pitched in Mithkah. And
they journeyed from Mithkah, and
30 pitched in Hashmonah. And they
journeyed from Hashmonah, and
31 pitched in Moseroth. And they jour-
neyed from Moseroth, and pitched
32 in Bene-jaakan. And they journey-
ed from Bene-jaakan, and pitched
33 in Hor-haggidgad. And they journey-
ed from Hor-haggidgad, and pitch-
34 ed in Jotbathah. And they jour-
neyed from Jotbathah, and pitched
35 in Abronah. And they journeyed
from Abronah, and pitched in E-
36 zion-geber. And they journeyed
from Ezion-geber, and pitched in
the wilderness of Zin (the same is
37 Kadesh). And they journeyed from
Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor,
in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron the priest went up into
mount Hor at the commandment
of the LORD, and died there, in
the fortieth year after the chil-
dren of Israel were come out
of the land of Egypt, in the fifth
month, on the first day of the
39 month. And Aaron was an hun-
dred and twenty and three years
old when he died in mount Hor.
40 And the Canaanite, the king of
Arad, which dwelt in the South
in the land of Canaan, heard of the
coming of the children of Israel.
41 And they journeyed from mount
42 Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. And
they journeyed from Zalmonah, and
43 pitched in Punon. And they jour-
neyed from Punon, and pitched in
44 Oboth. And they journeyed from
Oboth, and pitched in Iye-abarim,
45 in the border of Moab. And they
journeyed from Iyim, and pitched
46 in Dibon-gad. And they journeyed
from Dibon-gad, and pitched in
47 Almon-diblathaim. And they jour-
neyed from Almon-diblathaim, and
pitched in the mountains of Abarim,
48 before Nebo. And they journeyed
from the mountains of Abarim, and
pitched in the plains of Moab by
49 the Jordan at Jericho. And they
pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesh-
moth even unto Abel-shittim in the
plains of Moab.
50 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan
51 at Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan
52 into the land of Canaan, then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their figured *stones*, and destroy all their molten images, and
53 demolish all their high places: and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein: for unto you have I given the land to possess it.
54 And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance; wheresoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall
55 ye inherit. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then shall those which ye let remain of them be as pricks in your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the
56 land wherein ye dwell. And it shall come to pass, that as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

34 1 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
2 ses, saying, Command the chil-
dren of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan accord-
3 ing to the borders thereof,) then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of
4 the Salt Sea eastward: and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass along to Zin: and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Ka-
desh-barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar-addar, and pass along
5 to Azmon: and the border shall turn about from Azmon unto the brook of Egypt, and the

goings out thereof shall be at the
1 Or, *for a border* 6 sea. And for the western border,
ye shall have the great sea [1]and
the border *thereof*: this shall be
7 your west border. And this shall
be your north border: from the
great sea ye shall mark out for you
8 mount Hor: from mount Hor ye
shall mark out unto the entering
in of Hamath; and the goings out
of the border shall be at Zedad:
9 and the border shall go forth to
Ziphron, and the goings out thereof
shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall
10 be your north border. And ye shall
mark out your east border from
11 Hazar-enan to Shepham: and the
border shall go down from Shepham
to Riblah, on the east side of Ain;
and the border shall go down, and
2 Heb. *shoulder.* shall reach unto the [2]side of the
12 sea of Chinnereth eastward: and
the border shall go down to Jordan,
and the goings out thereof shall be
at the Salt Sea: this shall be your
land according to the borders thereof
13 round about. And Moses command-
ed the children of Israel, saying,
This is the land which ye shall
inherit by lot, which the LORD hath
commanded to give unto the nine
14 tribes, and to the half tribe: for
the tribe of the children of Reuben
according to their fathers' houses,
and the tribe of the children of
Gad according to their fathers'
houses, have received, and the half
tribe of Manasseh have received,
15 their inheritance: the two tribes
and the half tribe have received
their inheritance beyond the Jor-
dan at Jericho eastward, toward the
sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
17 saying, These are the names of the
men which shall divide the land
unto you for inheritance: Eleazar
the priest, and Joshua the son of
18 Nun. And ye shall take one prince
of every tribe, to divide the land
19 for inheritance. And these are the
names of the men: of the tribe of
Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the children of
21 Simeon, Shemuel the son of Am-
mihud. Of the tribe of Benjamin,
22 Elidad the son of Chislon. And of
the tribe of the children of Dan a
23 prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. Of
the children of Joseph: of the
tribe of the children of Manasseh
a prince, Hanniel the son of E-
24 phod: and of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel
25 the son of Shiphtan. And of the
tribe of the children of Zebulun
a prince, Elizaphan the son of
26 Parnach. And of the tribe of
the children of Issachar a prince,
27 Paltiel the son of Azzan. And of
the tribe of the children of Asher
a prince, Ahihud the son of She-
28 lomi. And of the tribe of the
children of Naphtali a prince,
Pedahel the son of Ammihud.
29 These are they whom the LORD
commanded to divide the inhe-
ritance unto the children of Is-
rael in the land of Canaan.

35 And the LORD spake unto Moses
in the plains of Moab by the Jor-
2 dan at Jericho, saying, Command
the children of Israel, that they
give unto the Levites of the in-
heritance of their possession cities
to dwell in: and [3]suburbs for the
3 Or, *pasture lands* cities round about them shall ye
3 give unto the Levites. And the
cities shall they have to dwell in;
and their suburbs shall be for their
cattle, and for their substance, and
4 for all their beasts. And the sub-
urbs of the cities, which ye shall
give unto the Levites, shall be from
the wall of the city and outward a
5 thousand cubits round about. And
ye shall measure without the city
for the east side two thousand cu-
bits, and for the south side two
thousand cubits, and for the west
side two thousand cubits, and for
the north side two thousand cubits,
the city being in the midst. This
shall be to them the suburbs of
6 the cities. And the cities which ye
shall give unto the Levites, they
shall be the six cities of refuge,
which ye shall give for the man-
slayer to flee thither: and beside
them ye shall give forty and two
7 cities. All the cities which ye shall
give to the Levites shall be forty
and eight cities: them *shall ye give*
8 with their suburbs. And concerning
the cities which ye shall give of
the possession of the children of
Israel, from the many ye shall
take many; and from the few ye
shall take few: every one accord-
ing to his inheritance which he
inherit[4]eth shall give of his cities
unto the Levites.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
10 saying, Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, When ye
pass over Jordan into the land of
11 Canaan, then ye shall appoint you
cities to be cities of refuge for you;
that the manslayer which killeth
4 Or, *through error* any person [4]unwittingly may flee
12 thither. And the cities shall be
unto you for refuge from the a-
venger; that the manslayer die not,
until he stand before the congre-
13 gation for judgement. And the cities
which ye shall give shall be for you
14 six cities of refuge. Ye shall give
three cities beyond Jordan, and
three cities shall ye give in the land
of Canaan: they shall be cities of
15 refuge. For the children of Israel,
and for the stranger and for the
sojourner among them, shall these
six cities be for refuge: that every
one that killeth any person [4]un-
16 wittingly may flee thither. But if
he smote him with an instrument
of iron, so that he died, he is a
manslayer: the manslayer shall
17 surely be put to death. And if he
smote him with a stone in the hand,
whereby a man may die, and he died,

he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death.
18 Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall
19 surely be put to death. The avenger of blood shall himself put the manslayer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death.
20 And if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him, lying in wait, so
21 that he died; or in enmity smote him with his hand, that he died: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; he is a manslayer: the avenger of blood shall put the manslayer to death, when he meet-
22 eth him. But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him any thing without lying
23 in wait, or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither
24 sought his harm: then the congregation shall judge between the smiter and the avenger of blood
25 according to these judgements: and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled; and he shall dwell therein until the death of the high priest, which was
26 anointed with the holy oil. But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of
27 refuge, whither he fleeth; and the avenger of blood find him without the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; he shall not be guilty of
28 blood; because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the
29 land of his possession. And these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you throughout
30 your generations in all your dwellings. Whoso killeth any person, the manslayer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any
31 person that he die. Moreover ye shall take no ransom for the life of a manslayer, which is guilty of death: but he shall surely be put
32 to death. And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until
33 the death of the priest. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land: and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed
34 therein, but by the blood of him that shed it. And thou shalt not defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell: for I the LORD dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.

36 And the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the children of
2 Israel: and they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.
3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall it be taken away from the lot of our
4 inheritance. And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance
5 of the tribe of our fathers. And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons
6 of Joseph speaketh right. This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their
7 father shall they marry. So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for the children of Israel shall cleave every one to the inheritance
8 of the tribe of his fathers. And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the
9 inheritance of his fathers. So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall cleave every one to his own inheritance.
10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Ze-
11 lophehad: for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers'
12 sons. They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.
13 These are the commandments and the judgements, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

1 Or, *there shall be no blood-guiltiness for him.*

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

1 THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel beyond Jordan in the wilderness, in the [1]Arabah over against [2]Suph, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab. It is eleven 2 days' *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea. 3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment 4 unto them; after he had smitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt 5 in Ashtaroth, at Edrei: beyond Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, 6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt 7 long enough in this mountain: turn you, and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the Arabah, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the South, and by the sea shore, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the 8 river Euphrates. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed 9 after them. And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able 10 to bear you myself alone: the LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the 11 stars of heaven for multitude. The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he 12 hath promised you! How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? 13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes, and I will make them 14 heads over you. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good *for us* to do. 15 So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. 16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and 17 the stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgement; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgement is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto me, and I will hear 18 it. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And we journeyed from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came 20 to Kadesh-barnea. And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the hill country of the Amorites, which the 21 LORD our God giveth unto us. Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee; fear not, neither be dismay-22 ed. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, Let us send men before us, that they may search the land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the cities unto 23 which we shall come. And the thing pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one man for 24 every tribe: and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Esh-25 col, and spied it out. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God giveth 26 unto us. Yet ye would not go up, but rebelled against the command-27 ment of the LORD your God: and ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to 28 destroy us. Whither are we going up? our brethren have made our heart to melt, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fenced up to

1 That is, the deep valley running North and South of the Dead Sea.
2 Some ancient versions have, *the Red Sea.*

heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.
29 Then I said unto you, Dread not,
30 neither be afraid of them. The LORD your God who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in
31 Egypt before your eyes; and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went,
32 until ye came unto this place. Yet
1 Or, for all this thing
[1] in this thing ye did not believe the
33 LORD your God, who went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in the cloud
34 by day. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth,
35 and sware, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,
36 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children: because he hath wholly followed the
37 LORD. Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thi-
38 ther: Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage thou him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit
39 it. Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall pos-
40 sess it. But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and [2] were forward to go up into
2 Or, deemed it a light thing
42 the mountain. And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten be-
43 fore your enemies. So I spake unto you, and ye hearkened not; but ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and were presumptuous, and went up into the
44 mountain. And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even
45 unto Hormah. And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD hearkened not to your
46 voice, nor gave ear unto you. So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

2 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed
2 mount Seir many days. And the
3 LORD spake unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain long
4 enough: turn you northward. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the border of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good
5 heed unto yourselves therefore: contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on: because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a posses-
6 sion. Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for
7 money, that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand: he hath known thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked no-
8 thing. So we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, from the way of the Arabah from Elath and from Ezion-geber.

And we turned and passed by the
9 way of the wilderness of Moab. And the LORD said unto me, Vex not Moab, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.
10 (The Emim dwelt therein aforetime, a people great, and many,
11 and tall, as the Anakim: these also are accounted [3] Rephaim, as the A-
3 See Gen. xiv. 5.
nakim; but the Moabites call them
12 Emim. The Horites also dwelt in Seir aforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.)
13 Now rise up, and get you over the brook Zered. And we went over
14 the brook Zered. And the days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, were thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as the LORD sware unto them.
15 Moreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.
16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and
17 dead from among the people, that the LORD spake unto me, saying,
18 Thou art this day to pass over Ar,
19 the border of Moab: and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, vex them not, nor contend with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession: because I

have given it unto the children of
20 Lot for a possession. (That also
is accounted a land of Rephaim:
Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime;
but the Ammonites call them Zam-
21 zummim; a people great, and many,
and tall, as the Anakim; but the
LORD destroyed them before them;
and they succeeded them, and dwelt
22 in their stead: as he did for the
children of Esau, which dwell in
Seir, when he destroyed the Horites
from before them; and they suc-
ceeded them, and dwelt in their
23 stead even unto this day: and the
Avvim which dwelt in villages as
far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, which
came forth out of Caphtor, destroy-
ed them, and dwelt in their stead.)
24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and
pass over the valley of Arnon: behold,
I have given into thine hand Sihon
the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and
his land: begin to possess it, and
25 contend with him in battle. This
day will I begin to put the dread
of thee and the fear of thee upon
the peoples that are under the
whole heaven, who shall hear the
report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of
thee.
26 And I sent messengers out of the
wilderness of Kedemoth unto Si-
hon king of Heshbon with words of
27 peace, saying, Let me pass through
thy land: I will go [1]along by the
high way, I will neither turn unto
28 the right hand nor to the left. Thou
shalt sell me food for money, that
I may eat; and give me water for
money, that I may drink: only let
29 me pass through on my feet; as
the children of Esau which dwell
in Seir, and the Moabites which
dwell in Ar, did unto me; until
I shall pass over Jordan into the
land which the LORD our God giv-
30 eth us. But Sihon king of Heshbon
would not let us pass by him: for
the LORD thy God hardened his
spirit, and made his heart obsti-
nate, that he might deliver him into
31 thy hand, as at this day. And the
LORD said unto me, Behold, I have
begun to deliver up Sihon and his
land before thee: begin to possess,
that thou mayest inherit his land.
32 Then Sihon came out against us,
he and all his people, unto bat-
33 tle at Jahaz. And the LORD our
God delivered him up before us;
and we smote him, and his [3]sons,
34 and all his people. And we took
all his cities at that time, and
[4]utterly destroyed every [5]inhabit-
ed city, with the women and the
little ones; we left none remaining:
35 only the cattle we took for a prey
unto ourselves, with the spoil of
the cities which we had taken.
36 From Aroer, which is on the edge
of the valley of Arnon, and *from* the
city that is in the valley, even unto
Gilead, there was not a city too
high for us: the LORD our God
37 delivered up all before us: only to
the land of the children of Am-
mon thou camest not near; all
the side of the river Jabbok, and
the cities of the hill country, and
whereseever the LORD our God for-
bad us.
3 Then we turned, and went up the
way to Bashan: and Og king of
Bashan came out against us, he and
all his people, unto battle at Edrei.
2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear
him not: for I have delivered him,
and all his people, and his land, into
thy hand; and thou shalt do unto
him as thou didst unto Sihon king
of the Amorites, which dwelt at
3 Heshbon. So the LORD our God
delivered into our hand Og also, the
king of Bashan, and all his people:
and we smote him until none was
4 left to him remaining. And we took
all his cities at that time; there
was not a city which we took
not from them; threescore cities,
all the region of Argob, the king-
5 dom of Og in Bashan. All these
were cities fenced with high walls,
gates, and bars; beside the [6]un-
6 walled towns a great many. And
we [4]utterly destroyed them, as we
did unto Sihon king of Heshbon,
utterly destroying every [5]inhabited
city, with the women and the little
7 ones. But all the cattle, and the
spoil of the cities, we took for a
8 prey unto ourselves. And we took
the land at that time out of the
hand of the two kings of the Amor-
ites that were beyond Jordan, from
the valley of Arnon unto mount Her-
9 mon; (*which* Hermon the Sidonians
call Sirion, and the Amorites call it
10 Senir;) all the cities of the [7]plain,
and all Gilead, and all Bashan,
unto Salecah and Edrei, cities of
the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
11 (For only Og king of Bashan re-
mained of the remnant of the Re-
phaim; behold, his bedstead was
a bedstead of iron; is it not in
Rabbah of the children of Ammon?
nine cubits was the length thereof,
and four cubits the breadth of it,
12 after the cubit of a man.) And this
land we took in possession at that
time: from Aroer, which is by the
valley of Arnon, and half the hill
country of Gilead, and the cities
thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites
13 and to the Gadites: and the rest
of Gilead, and all Bashan, the
kingdom of Og, gave I unto the
half tribe of Manasseh; [8]all the
region of Argob, [9]even all Ba-
shan. (The same is called the land
14 of Rephaim. Jair the son of Ma-
nasseh took all the region of Argob,
unto the border of the Geshur-
ites and the Maacathites; and call-
ed them, even Bashan, [10]after his
own name, Havvoth-jair, unto this
day.) And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
15 And unto the Reubenites and unto
the Gadites I gave from Gilead
even unto the valley of Arnon,

Heb. *by the way, by the way.*

Heb. *strong.*

Or, *son*

Heb. *devoted.* Heb. *ity of en.*

6 Or, *country towns*

7 Or, *table land*

8 Or, *all the region of Argob. (All that Ba-shan is called &c.*

9 Or, *with*

10 See Num. xxxii. 41.

the middle of the valley, [1]and the border *thereof*: even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon: 17 the Arabah also, and Jordan [1]and the border *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the [2]slopes of Pisgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, 19 all the men of valour. But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I 20 have given you; until the LORD give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God giveth them beyond Jordan: then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. 21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over. 22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that 24 time, saying, O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy 25 mighty acts? Let me go over, I pray thee, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly 26 mountain, and Lebanon. But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee: speak no more unto 27 me of this matter. Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit 29 the land which thou shalt see. So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

4 And now, O Israel, hearken unto the statutes and unto the judgements, which I teach you, for to do them; that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, 2 giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which 3 I command you. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from the 4 midst of thee. But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God are alive every one of you this day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. 6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding peo- 7 ple. For what great nation is there, that hath [3]a god so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is whensoever 8 we call upon him? And what great nation is there, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous as all this law, which I set before you 9 this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but make them known unto thy children and thy children's chil- 10 dren; the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their chil- 11 dren. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, 12 and thick darkness. And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire; ye heard the voice of words, but ye saw no form; only *ye heard* a voice. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even the ten [4]commandments; and he wrote them 14 upon two tables of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to 15 possess it. Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb 16 out of the midst of the fire: lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male 17 or female, the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in 18 the heaven, the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in 19 the water under the earth: and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, thou be drawn away and worship them, and serve them, which the

1 Or, *for a border*

2 Or, *springs*

3 Or, *God*

4 Heb. *words.*

LORD thy God hath divided unto all the peoples under the whole heaven.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as at
21 this day. Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an
22 inheritance: but I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess
23 that good land. Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image in the form of any thing which the LORD thy God
24 hath forbidden thee. For the LORD thy God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.
25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image in the form of any thing, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy
26 God, to provoke him to anger: I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utter-
27 ly be destroyed. And the LORD shall scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the LORD shall lead you
28 away. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.
29 But if from thence ye shall seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou search after him with all thy heart and with all
30 thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, [1]in the latter days thou shalt return to the LORD thy God, and hearken unto
31 his voice: for the LORD thy God is a merciful God; he will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers
32 which he sware unto them. For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and from the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing is, or
33 hath been heard like it? Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire,
34 as thou hast heard, and live? Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by [2]temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in
35 Egypt before your eyes? Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside
36 him. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he made thee to see his great fire; and thou heardest his words out
37 of the midst of the fire. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out with his presence, with his great power, out of
38 Egypt; to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance,
39 as at this day. Know therefore this day, and lay it to thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above and upon the earth
40 beneath: there is none else. And thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.
41 Then Moses separated three cities beyond Jordan toward the sunrising;
42 that the manslayer might flee thither, which slayeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:
43 *namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the [3]plain country, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.
44 And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:
45 these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out
46 of Egypt; beyond Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they came forth
47 out of Egypt: and they took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, which were beyond
48 Jordan toward the sunrising; from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, even unto mount
49 Sion (the same is Hermon), and all the Arabah beyond Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the Arabah, under the [4]slopes of Pisgah.

5 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the judgements which I speak in your ears this day,

[1] Or, *in the latter days thou shalt return*
[2] Or, *tokens*
[3] Or, *land*
[4] Or, *springs*

that ye may learn them, and observe to do them. 2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. 4 The LORD spake with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, 5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

1 See Ex. xx. 2.

2 Heb. *bondmen.*

6 [1] I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of [2] bondage.

3 Or, *beside me*

7 Thou shalt have none other gods [3] before me.

8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, *the likeness of* any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 9 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; 10 and shewing mercy unto [4] thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

4 See Ex. xx. 6.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God [5] in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name [5] in vain.

5 Or, *for vanity* or *falsehood*

12 Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD thy God commanded thee. 13 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 14 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may 15 rest as well as thou. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God commanded thee; that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt do no murder.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

[Ver. 18 in Heb.] 21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and 24 your elders; and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth speak with 25 man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any 26 more, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we 27 have, and lived? Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear 28 it, and do it. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have 29 spoken. [6] Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their 30 children for ever! 31 Go say to them, Return ye to your tents. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give 32 them to possess it. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right 33 hand or to the left. Ye shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

6 Or, *Oh that they had such an heart as this alway, to fear me, and keep all my commandments, that &c.*

6 Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go 2 over to possess it: that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's

son, all the days of thy life; and that
8 thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in a land flowing with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Israel: [1] the LORD our
5 God is one LORD: and thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul,
6 and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this
7 day, shall be upon thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest
8 up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine
9 eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.
10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee; great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst
11 not, and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou
12 shalt eat and be full; then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-
13 age. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and
14 shalt swear by his name. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples which are round about
15 you; for the LORD thy God in the midst of thee is a jealous God; lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.
17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded
18 thee. And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,
19 to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.
20 When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?
21 then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us
22 out of Egypt with a mighty hand: and the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all
23 his house, before our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our
24 fathers. And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us
25 alive, as at this day. And it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall [2] cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;
2 and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt [3] utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them,
3 nor shew mercy unto them: neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter
4 shalt thou take unto thy son. For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee quickly.
5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their [4] pillars, and hew down their [5] Asherim, and burn their graven images with
6 fire. For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, [6] above all peoples that are upon the face of
7 the earth. The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the few-
8 est of all peoples: but because the LORD loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.
9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God; the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thou-
10 sand generations; and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he
11 will repay him to his face. Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the

1 Or, *the LORD our God, the LORD is one* Or, *the LORD is our God, the LORD is one* Or, *the LORD is our God, the LORD alone*

2 Heb. *pluck off.*

3 Heb. *devote.*

4 Or, *obelisks*

5 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

6 Or, *out of*

judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these judgements, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep with thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy
13 fathers: and he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, thy corn and thy wine and thine oil, the increase of thy kine and the young of thy flock, in the land which he sware unto thy
14 fathers to give thee. Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.
15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness; and he will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee, but will lay them upon all them
16 that hate thee. And thou shalt consume all the peoples which the LORD thy God shall deliver unto thee; thine eye shall not pity them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a
17 snare unto thee. If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I dis-
18 possess them? thou shalt not be afraid of them; thou shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all E-
1 Or, *trials* See ch. iv. 34, and xxix. 3.
19 gypt; the great [1] temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the peoples of
20 whom thou art afraid. Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and [2] hide themselves, perish
2 Or, *hide themselves from thee, perish*
21 from before thee. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, a
22 great God and a terrible. And the LORD thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them [3] at once, lest the beasts of the
23 field increase upon thee. But the LORD thy God will deliver them up before thee, and shall discomfit them with a great discomfiture,
24 until they be destroyed. And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt make their name to perish from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have de-
25 stroyed them. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination
26 to the LORD thy God: and thou shalt not bring an abomination into thine house, and become a devoted thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

3 Or, *quickly*

8 All the commandment which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess
2 the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers. And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep
3 his commandments, or no. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that proceedeth out of the mouth
4 of the LORD doth man live. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these
5 forty years. And thou shalt consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.
6 And thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear
7 him. For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths, springing forth in val-
8 leys and hills; a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of oil
9 olives and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest
10 dig brass. And thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land
11 which he hath given thee. Beware lest thou forget the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:
12 lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses,
13 and dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;
14 then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the
15 house of bondage; who led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock
16 of flint; who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not; that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy
17 latter end: and thou say in thine

heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this
18 wealth. But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God, for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers,
19 as at this day. And it shall be, if thou shalt forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye
20 shall surely perish. As the nations which the LORD maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of the LORD your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced
2 up to heaven, a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand be-
3 fore the sons of Anak? Know therefore this day, that the LORD thy God he which goeth over before thee as a devouring fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD
4 hath spoken unto thee. Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: whereas for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them
5 out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go in to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Ja-
6 cob. Know therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy right-
7 eousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou wentest forth out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious a-
8 gainst the LORD. Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was angry with you to
9 have destroyed you. When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink
10 water. And the LORD delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the
11 assembly. And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables
12 of the covenant. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a
13 molten image. Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is
14 a stiffnecked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.
15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the
16 covenant were in my two hands. And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the
17 way which the LORD had command-ed you. And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before
18 your eyes. And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him
19 to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me that time also.
20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same
21 time. And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out
22 of the mount. And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to
23 wrath. And when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor
24 hearkened to his voice. Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.
25 So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and forty nights that I fell down; because the LORD had said he would destroy
26 you. And I prayed unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance,

which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a
27 mighty hand. Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness,
28 nor to their sin: lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them
29 in the wilderness. Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm.

10 At that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make
2 thee an ark of wood. And I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them
3 in the ark. So I made an ark of acacia wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having
4 the two tables in mine hand. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them
5 unto me. And I turned and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD
6 commanded me. (And the children of Israel journeyed from [2]Beeroth Bene-jaakan to Moserah: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.
7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water.
8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name,
9 unto this day. Wherefore Levi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy
10 God spake unto him.) And I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me that time also; the LORD would not
11 destroy thee. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.
12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,
13 to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy
14 good? Behold, unto the LORD thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with
15 all that therein is. Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you [3]above all peoples,
16 as at this day. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart,
17 and be no more stiffnecked. For the LORD your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor
18 taketh reward. He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in
19 giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve; and to him shalt thou cleave, and by his name
21 shalt thou swear. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.
22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments, al-
2 way. And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the [4]chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his
3 stretched out arm, and his signs, and his works, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his
4 land; and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath de-
5 stroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this
6 place; and what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the midst
7 of all Israel: but your eyes have seen all the great work of the LORD
8 which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to pos-
9 sess it; and that ye may prolong your days upon the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to

1 Heb. *words.*

2 Or, *the wells of the children of Jaakan*

3 Or, *out of*

4 Or, *instruction*

give unto them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey.
10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy
11 foot, as a garden of herbs: but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the
12 rain of heaven: a land which the LORD thy God [1]careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.
13 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,
14 that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy
15 wine, and thine oil. And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and thou shalt eat and be
16 full. Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods,
17 and worship them; and the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.
18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your
19 eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when
20 thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:
21 that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, upon the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the
22 earth. For if ye shall diligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it; to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;
23 then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess nations greater and mightier than yourselves.
24 Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the [2]hinder
25 sea shall be your border. There shall no man be able to stand before you: the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.
26 Behold, I set before you this day
27 a blessing and a curse; the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this
28 day: and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.
29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.
30 Are they not beyond Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the [3]oaks of
31 Moreh? For ye are to pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and
32 dwell therein. And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and the judgements which I set before you this day.

12 These are the statutes and the judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, all the
2 days that ye live upon the earth. Ye shall surely destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green
3 tree: and ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces the [4]pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their name out
4 of that place. Ye shall not do
5 so unto the LORD your God. But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:
6 and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of
7 your flock: and there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy
8 God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own
9 eyes: for ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God

[1] Heb. *seeketh after.*

[2] That is, *western.*

[3] Or, *terebinths*

[4] Or, *obelisks*

10 giveth thee. But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causeth you to inherit, and he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safe-
11 ty; then it shall come to pass that the place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the
12 LORD: and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no portion nor inheritance with
13 you. Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every
14 place that thou seest: but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I com-
15 mand thee. Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the
16 gazelle, and as of the hart. Only ye shall not eat the blood; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water.
17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, nor the heave offering of thine
18 hand: but thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou put-
19 test thine hand unto. Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy land.
20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy
21 soul. If the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat within thy gates, after all the desire
22 of thy soul. Even as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: the unclean and the clean shall eat thereof alike.
23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life
24 with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon
25 the earth as water. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.
26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the
27 LORD shall choose: and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the
28 flesh. Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.
29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to possess them, and thou possessest them,
30 and dwellest in their land; take heed to thyself that thou be not ensnared [1]to follow them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How do these nations serve their gods?
31 [2]even so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods.
32 What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

13 If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet or a dreamer of
2 a dreams, and he give thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve
3 them; thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your
4 heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave
5 unto him. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken [3]rebellion against the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee

1 Heb. *after them.*

2 Or, *that I also may do likewise*

[Ch. xiii. 1 in Heb.]

3 Heb. *turning aside.*

out of the house of bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, 7 thou, nor thy fathers; of the gods of the peoples which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the 8 other end of the earth; thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to draw thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell [1]concerning one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to dwell 13 there, saying, Certain [2]base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, 14 which ye have not known; then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought 15 in the midst of thee; thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [3]destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle thereof, with 16 the edge of the sword. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof [4]every whit, unto the LORD thy God: and it shall be an [5]heap for ever; it shall 17 not be built again. And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he 18 hath sworn unto thy fathers; when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

14 Ye are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness be- 2 tween your eyes for the dead. For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, [6]above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. [6] Or, *out of*

3 Thou shalt not eat any abomi- 4 nable thing. These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the 5 sheep, and the goat, the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the cha- 6 mois. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, *and* [7]cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that ye 7 shall eat. Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the [8]coney, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean 8 unto you: and the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch. [7] Heb. *bringeth up.* [8] See Lev. xi. 5.

9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath 10 fins and scales shall ye eat: and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye may eat. 12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the [9]eagle, and the 13 gier eagle, and the osprey; and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite 14 after its kind; and every raven after 15 its kind; and the ostrich, and the night hawk, and the seamew, and 16 the hawk after its kind: the little owl, and the great owl, and the 17 horned owl; and the pelican, and 18 the vulture, and the cormorant, and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. [9] See Lev. xi. 13, &c.

19 And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not 20 be eaten. Of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which cometh forth of the field year by 23 year. And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock;

[1] Or, *in*

[2] Heb. *sons of worthlessness.*

[3] Heb. *devoting it.*

[4] Or, *as a whole burnt offering*

[5] Or, *mound* Heb. *tel.*

that thou mayest learn to fear
24 the LORD thy God always. And if
the way be too long for thee, so
that thou art not able to carry it,
because the place is too far from
thee, which the LORD thy God shall
choose to set his name there, when
the LORD thy God shall bless thee:
25 then shalt thou turn it into money,
and bind up the money in thine
hand, and shalt go unto the place
which the LORD thy God shall
26 choose: and thou shalt bestow the
money for whatsoever thy soul de-
sireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for
wine, or for strong drink, or for
whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee:
and thou shalt eat there before the
LORD thy God, and thou shalt re-
joice, thou and thine household:
27 and the Levite that is within thy
gates, thou shalt not forsake him;
for he hath no portion nor inherit-
ance with thee.
28 At the end of every three years
thou shalt bring forth all the tithe
of thine increase in the same year,
and shalt lay it up within thy gates:
29 and the Levite, because he hath no
portion nor inheritance with thee,
and the stranger, and the fatherless,
and the widow, which are within
thy gates, shall come, and shall
eat and be satisfied; that the LORD
thy God may bless thee in all the
work of thine hand which thou
doest.

15 1 At the end of every seven years
2 thou shalt make a release. And
this is the manner of the release:
every creditor shall release that
which he hath lent unto his neigh-
bour; he shall not exact it of his
neighbour and his brother; because
the LORD'S release hath been pro-
3 claimed. Of a foreigner thou mayest
exact it: but whatsoever of thine is
with thy brother thine hand shall
1 Or, release: save when there &c.
4 [1]release. Howbeit there shall be no
poor with thee; (for the LORD will
surely bless thee in the land which
the LORD thy God giveth thee for
5 an inheritance to possess it:) if
only thou diligently hearken unto
the voice of the LORD thy God, to
observe to do all this command-
ment which I command thee this
6 day. For the LORD thy God will
bless thee, as he promised thee:
and thou shalt lend unto many na-
tions, but thou shalt not borrow;
and thou shalt rule over many
nations, but they shall not rule
over thee.
7 If there be with thee a poor man,
one of thy brethren, within any of
thy gates in thy land which the
LORD thy God giveth thee, thou
shalt not harden thine heart, nor
shut thine hand from thy poor
8 brother: but thou shalt surely open
thine hand unto him, and shalt sure-
ly lend him sufficient for his need
9 *in that* which he wanteth. Beware
that there be not a base thought
in thine heart, saying, The seventh
year, the year of release, is at hand;
and thine eye be evil against thy
poor brother, and thou give him
nought; and he cry unto the LORD
against thee, and it be sin unto
10 thee. Thou shalt surely give him,
and thine heart shall not be
grieved when thou givest unto
him: because that for this thing
the LORD thy God shall bless
thee in all thy work, and in all
that thou puttest thine hand un-
11 to. For the poor shall never cease
out of the land: therefore I com-
mand thee, saying, Thou shalt sure-
ly open thine hand unto thy brother,
to thy needy, and to thy poor, in
thy land.
12 If thy brother, an Hebrew man,
or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto
thee, and serve thee six years; then
in the seventh year thou shalt let
13 him go free from thee. And when
thou lettest him go free from thee,
thou shalt not let him go empty:
14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out
of thy flock, and out of thy thresh-
ing-floor, and out of thy winepress:
as the LORD thy God hath blessed
15 thee thou shalt give unto him. And
thou shalt remember that thou
wast a bondman in the land of
Egypt, and the LORD thy God re-
deemed thee: therefore I command
16 thee this thing to-day. And it shall
be, if he say unto thee, I will not
go out from thee; because he loveth
thee and thine house, because he
17 is well with thee; then thou shalt
take an awl, and thrust it through
his ear unto the door, and he shall
be thy [2]servant for ever. And also
2 Or, *bondman*
3 Or, *bond-woman*
unto thy [3]maidservant thou shalt do
18 likewise. It shall not seem hard
unto thee, when thou lettest him
go free from thee; for to the double
of the hire of an hireling hath he
served thee six years: and the LORD
thy God shall bless thee in all that
thou doest.
19 All the firstling males that are
born of thy herd and of thy flock
thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD
thy God: thou shalt do no work with
the firstling of thine ox, nor shear
20 the firstling of thy flock. Thou
shalt eat it before the LORD thy
God year by year in the place which
the LORD shall choose, thou and
21 thy household. And if it have any
blemish, *as if it be* lame or blind,
any ill blemish whatsoever, thou
shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD
22 thy God. Thou shalt eat it within
thy gates: the unclean and the
clean *shall eat it* alike, as the gazelle,
23 and as the hart. Only thou shalt
not eat the blood thereof; thou
shalt pour it out upon the ground
as water.

16 Observe the month of Abib,
and keep the passover unto the
LORD thy God: for in the month
of Abib the LORD thy God brought
thee forth out of Egypt by night.
2 And thou shalt sacrifice the pass-

over unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to
3 cause his name to dwell there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy
4 life. And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night
5 until the morning. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD
6 thy God giveth thee: but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou
7 camest forth out of Egypt. And thou shalt [1]roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy
8 tents. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be [2]a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn shalt thou begin to
10 number seven weeks. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God [3]with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give, according as the LORD thy God blesseth thee:
11 and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell
12 there: and thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt keep the feast of [4]tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy wine-
14 press: and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow,
15 that are within thy gates. Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thine hands, and thou shalt be altogether joy-
16 ful. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:
17 every man [5]shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with right-
19 eous judgement. Thou shalt not wrest judgement; thou shalt not respect persons: neither shalt thou take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert
20 the [6]words of the righteous. [7]That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.
22 Neither shalt thou set thee up a [8]pillar; which the LORD thy God hateth.

17 Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, *or* any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing
3 his covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I
4 have not commanded; and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou inquire diligently, and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is
5 wrought in Israel; then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them with stones, that they die.
6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put
7 to death. The hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.
8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea,

[1] Or, *feathe*

[2] See Lev. xxiii. 36.

[3] Or, *after the measure of the ...*

[4] Heb. *booths.*

[5] Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*

[6] Or, *cause*

[7] Heb. *Justice, justice.*

[8] Or, *obelisk*

and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto the place which
9 the LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judge-
10 ment: and thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall shew thee from that place which the LORD shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall
11 teach thee: according to the tenor of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand,
12 nor to the left. And the man that doeth presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil
13 from Israel. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein; and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are round about
15 me; thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, which
16 is not thy brother. Only he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.
17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.
18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites:
19 and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these sta-
20 tutes, to do them: that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

1 Or, and

18 The priests the Levites, [1]*even* all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. And they shall have no
2 inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as
3 he hath spoken unto them. And this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the
4 two cheeks, and the maw. The firstfruits of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou
5 give him. For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place
7 which the LORD shall choose; then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD. They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those
10 nations. There shall not be found with thee any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, one that practiseth augury, or
11 an enchanter, or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a
12 necromancer. For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before
13 thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the
14 LORD thy God. For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered
15 thee so to do. The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him
16 ye shall hearken; according to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this
17 great fire any more, that I die not. And the LORD said unto
18 me, They have well said that which they have spoken. I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.
19 And it shall come to pass, that

whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my
20 name, I will require it of him. But the prophet, which shall speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same pro-
21 phet shall die. And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spo-
22 ken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest
2 in their cities, and in their houses; thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to
3 possess it. Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which the LORD thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may
4 flee thither. And this is the case of the manslayer, which shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbour unawares, and hated
5 him not in time past; as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the [1]head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die: he shall flee unto one
6 of these cities and live: lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in
7 time past. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate
8 three cities for thee. And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fa-
9 thers; if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee,
10 beside these three: that [3]innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.
11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die; and he flee
12 into one of these cities: then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of
13 blood, that he may die. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away [4]the innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with
14 thee. Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.
15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be esta-
16 blished. If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify
17 against him of [5]wrong doing; then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those
18 days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his
19 brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.
20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall hereforth commit no more any such evil in the
21 midst of thee. And thine eye shall not pity; life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the
3 people, and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; fear not, nor tremble, neither be ye
4 affrighted at them; for the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your
5 enemies, to save you. And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedi-
6 cate it. And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not [6]used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit
7 thereof. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another
8 man take her. And the officers

[1] Heb. *iron.*
Or, *the tree*

[3] Or, *the blood of an innocent man*

[4] Or, *the blood of the innocent*

[5] Or, *rebellion*
See ch. xiii. 5.

[6] See ch. xxviii. 30, and Lev. xix. 23—25.

shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart. And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.

When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be [1]tributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: and when the LORD thy God delivereth it into thine hand, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities of these peoples, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt [2]utterly destroy them; the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee? Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him; then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley: and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be: and all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley: and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. Forgive, O LORD, thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and suffer not innocent blood *to remain* in the midst of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. So shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.

When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God delivereth them into thine hands, and thou carriest them away captive, and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to thee to wife; then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal with her [3]as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated; then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the firstborn [4]before the son of the hated, which is the firstborn: but he shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them: then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him,

1 Or, *subject to task-work*

2 Heb. *devote.*

3 Or, *as a chattel*

4 Or, *during the life time of*

and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his
20 place; and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a riotous
21 liver, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him
23 on a tree: his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for he that is hanged is [1]accursed of God; that thou defile not thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely bring them again unto thy
2 brother. And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thine house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek
3 after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for whosoever doeth those things is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the
7 young: thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man
9 fall from thence. Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed: lest the [2]whole fruit be [3]forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox
11 and an ass together. Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee [4]fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thy-
13 self. If any man take a wife, and go
14 in unto her, and hate her, and lay shameful things to her charge, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity:
15 then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city
16 in the gate: and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife,
17 and he hateth her; and, lo, he hath laid shameful things *to her charge*, saying, I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity: and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of
18 the city. And the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise
19 him; and they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.
20 But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found
21 in the damsel: then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evil from Israel.

23 If there be a damsel that is a virgin betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and
24 lie with her; then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay
26 with her shall die: but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth
27 him, even so is this matter: for he found her in the field; the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

[1] Heb. *the curse of God.*

[2] Heb. *fulness.*

[3] Heb. *sanctified.*

[4] Or, *twisted threads*

28 If a man find a damsel that is
a virgin, which is not betrothed,
and lay hold on her, and lie with
29 her, and they be found; then the
man that lay with her shall give
unto the damsel's father fifty *she-*
kels of silver, and she shall be his
wife, because he hath humbled her;
he may not put her away all his
days.

[Ch. xxiii. 1 in Heb.] 30 A man shall not take his father's
wife, and shall not uncover his fa-
ther's skirt.

23 He that is wounded in the stones,
or hath his privy member cut off,
shall not enter into the assembly of
the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into
the assembly of the LORD; even
to the tenth generation shall none
of his enter into the assembly of
the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or a Moabite shall
not enter into the assembly of the
LORD; even to the tenth generation
shall none belonging to them enter
into the assembly of the LORD for
4 ever: because they met you not with
bread and with water in the way,
when ye came forth out of Egypt;
and because they hired against thee
Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor
1 Heb. *Aram-naharaim.* of [1]Mesopotamia, to curse thee.
5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God
would not hearken unto Balaam;
but the LORD thy God turned the
curse into a blessing unto thee,
because the LORD thy God loved
6 thee. Thou shalt not seek their
peace nor their prosperity all thy
days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite;
for he is thy brother: thou shalt not
abhor an Egyptian; because thou
8 wast a stranger in his land. The
children of the third generation
that are born unto them shall enter
into the assembly of the LORD.

9 When thou goest forth in camp
against thine enemies, then thou
shalt keep thee from every evil
10 thing. If there be among you any
man, that is not clean by reason of
that which chanceth him by night,
then shall he go abroad out of the
camp, he shall not come within the
11 camp: but it shall be, when evening
cometh on, he shall bathe himself
in water: and when the sun is
down, he shall come within the
12 camp. Thou shalt have a place also
without the camp, whither thou
13 shalt go forth abroad: and thou
shalt have a [2]paddle among thy
weapons; and it shall be, when
thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt
dig therewith, and shalt turn back
and cover that which cometh from
14 thee: for the LORD thy God walk-
eth in the midst of thy camp, to
deliver thee, and to give up thine
enemies before thee; therefore shall
thy camp be holy: that he see no
[3]unclean thing in thee, and turn
away from thee.

2 Or, *trowel*

3 Heb. *nakedness of any thing.*

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his
master a servant which is escaped
16 from his master unto thee: he shall
dwell with thee, in the midst of
thee, in the place which he shall
choose within one of thy gates,
where it liketh him best: thou shalt
not oppress him.

17 There shall be no [4]harlot of the
daughters of Israel, neither shall
there be a [5]sodomite of the sons
18 of Israel. Thou shalt not bring the
hire of a whore, or the wages of a
dog, into the house of the LORD thy
God for any vow: for even both
these are an abomination unto the
LORD thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury
to thy brother; usury of money,
usury of victuals, usury of any thing
20 that is lent upon usury: unto a
foreigner thou mayest lend upon
usury; but unto thy brother thou
shalt not lend upon usury: that
the LORD thy God may bless thee
in all that thou puttest thine hand
unto, in the land whither thou goest
in to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto
the LORD thy God, thou shalt not
be slack to pay it: for the LORD
thy God will surely require it of
thee; and it would be sin in
22 thee. But if thou shalt forbear
to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.
23 That which is gone out of thy
lips thou shalt observe and do;
according as thou hast vowed unto
the LORD thy God, a freewill offer-
ing, which thou hast promised with
thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neigh-
bour's vineyard, then thou mayest
eat grapes thy fill at thine own
pleasure; but thou shalt not put
any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into thy neigh-
bour's standing corn, then thou
mayest pluck the ears with thine
hand; but thou shalt not move a
sickle unto thy neighbour's stand-
ing corn.

24 When a man taketh a wife, and
marrieth her, then it shall be, if
she find no favour in his eyes, be-
cause he hath found some unseemly
thing in her, that he shall write her
a bill of divorcement, and give it
in her hand, and send her out of
2 his house. And when she is departed
out of his house, she may go and
3 be another man's *wife*. And if the
latter husband hate her, and write
her a bill of divorcement, and give
it in her hand, and send her out of
his house; or if the latter husband
die, which took her to be his wife;
4 her former husband, which sent
her away, may not take her again
to be his wife, after that she is
defiled; for that is abomination
before the LORD: and thou shalt
not cause the land to sin, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee for
an inheritance.

4 Heb. *kedeshah.* See Gen. xxxviii. 21.

5 Heb. *kadesh.*

5 When a man taketh a new wife, he
shall not go out in the host, neither

shall he be charged with any business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife
6 which he hath taken. No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.
7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him as a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die; so shall thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.
8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall
9 observe to do. Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam, by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt.
10 When thou dost lend thy neighbour any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his
11 pledge. Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge
12 without unto thee. And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep with
13 his pledge: thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.
14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or
15 of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates: in his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.
16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.
17 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor take the widow's
18 raiment to pledge: but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.
19 When thou reapest thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.
20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for
21 the widow. When thou gatherest *the grapes of* thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the stranger, for the
22 fatherless, and for the widow. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgement, and *the judges* judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked;
2 and it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his wickedness, by
3 number. Forty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.
4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.
5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's
6 brother unto her. And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not blotted out of Israel.
7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of an
8 husband's brother unto me. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand, and say, I like not to take
9 her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's
10 house. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.
11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the
12 secrets: then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.
13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.
14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.
15 A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be long upon the land which the
16 LORD thy God giveth thee. For all

Or, as a chattel

that do such things, *even* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth
18 out of Egypt; how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and
2 dwellest therein; that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name
3 to dwell there. And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the land which the LORD sware unto our fathers
4 for to give us. And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of
5 the LORD thy God. And thou shalt answer and say before the LORD thy God, A [1] Syrian [2] ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:
6 and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us
7 hard bondage: and we cried unto the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and
8 our oppression: and the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with
9 wonders: and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk
10 and honey. And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:
11 and thou shalt rejoice in all the good which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is in the midst of thee.
12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within
13 thy gates, and be filled; and thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not trans-
14 gressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, I have done according to all that thou
15 hast commanded me. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.
16 This day the LORD thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy
17 soul. Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and that thou shouldest walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and hearken unto his voice:
18 and the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be a peculiar people unto himself, as he hath promised thee, and that thou should-
19 est keep all his commandments; and to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, [3] in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

27 And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment which I command you this day.
2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with
3 plaister: and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers,
4 hath promised thee. And it shall be when ye are passed over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plais-
5 ter them with plaister. And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no iron

1 Heb. *Aramean.*
2 Or, *wandering* Or, *lost*
3 Or, *for a praise, and for a name, and for an honour*

Heb. *chole.*

6 *tool* upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of [1] unhewn stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto
7 the LORD thy God: and thou shalt sacrifice peace offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt rejoice
8 before the LORD thy God. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.
9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.
10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.
11 And Moses charged the people
12 the same day, saying, These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and
13 Benjamin: and these shall stand upon mount Ebal for the curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebu-
14 lun, Dan, and Naphtali. And the Levites shall answer, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,
15 Cursed be the man that maketh a graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.
16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.
17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.
18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.
19 Cursed be he that wresteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.
20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.
21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.
22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.
23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour in secret. And all the people shall say, Amen.
25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.
26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

28 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all the na-
2 tions of the earth: and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.
3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the
4 field. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the
5 young of thy flock. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-
6 trough. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt
7 thou be when thou goest out. The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee
8 before thee seven ways. The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which
9 the LORD thy God giveth thee. The LORD shall establish thee for an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.
10 And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they
11 shall be afraid of thee. And the LORD shall make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto
12 thy fathers to give thee. The LORD shall open unto thee his good [2] treasure the heaven to give the rain of thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.
13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I
14 command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*; and shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.
15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake
16 thee. Cursed shalt thou be in the

[2] Or, *treasury*

city, and cursed shalt thou be in the
17 field. Cursed shall be thy basket
18 and thy kneadingtrough. Cursed
shall be the fruit of thy body, and
the fruit of thy ground, the increase
of thy kine, and the young of thy
19 flock. Cursed shalt thou be when
thou comest in, and cursed shalt
20 thou be when thou goest out. The
LORD shall send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in
all that thou puttest thine hand
unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish
quickly; because of the evil of
thy doings, whereby thou hast for-
21 saken me. The LORD shall make
the pestilence cleave unto thee,
until he have consumed thee from
off the land, whither thou goest in
22 to possess it. The LORD shall
smite thee with consumption, and
with fever, and with inflammation,
1 Or, according to some ancient versions, *drought* and with fiery heat, and with [1] the
sword, and with blasting, and with
mildew; and they shall pursue
23 thee until thou perish. And thy
heaven that is over thy head shall
be brass, and the earth that is under
24 thee shall be iron. The LORD shall
make the rain of thy land powder
and dust: from heaven shall it
come down upon thee, until thou
25 be destroyed. The LORD shall cause
thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way
against them, and shalt flee seven
ways before them: and thou shalt
2 Or, *a terror unto* be [2] tossed to and fro among all the
26 kingdoms of the earth. And thy
carcase shall be meat unto all fowls
of the air, and unto the beasts of
the earth, and there shall be none
27 to fray them away. The LORD shall
smite thee with the boil of Egypt,
3 Or, *tumours* and with the [3] emerods, and with the
scurvy, and with the itch, whereof
28 thou canst not be healed. The LORD
shall smite thee with madness, and
with blindness, and with astonish-
29 ment of heart: and thou shalt grope
at noonday, as the blind gropeth
in darkness, and thou shalt not
prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt
be only oppressed and spoiled alway,
and there shall be none to save
30 thee. Thou shalt betroth a wife,
and another man shall lie with her:
thou shalt build an house, and thou
shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt
4 See ch. xx. 6, and Lev. xix. 23—25. plant a vineyard, and shalt not [4] use
31 the fruit thereof. Thine ox shall
be slain before thine eyes, and thou
shalt not eat thereof: thine ass
shall be violently taken away from
before thy face, and shall not be
restored to thee: thy sheep shall
be given unto thine enemies, and
thou shalt have none to save thee.
32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall
be given unto another people, and
thine eyes shall look, and fail with
longing for them all the day: and
there shall be nought in the power
33 of thine hand. The fruit of thy
ground, and all thy labours, shall

a nation which thou knowest not
eat up; and thou shalt be only op-
34 pressed and crushed alway: so that
thou shalt be mad for the sight
of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
35 The LORD shall smite thee in the
knees, and in the legs, with a sore
boil, whereof thou canst not be
healed, from the sole of thy foot
36 unto the crown of thy head. The
LORD shall bring thee, and thy king
which thou shalt set over thee,
unto a nation which thou hast not
known, thou nor thy fathers; and
there shalt thou serve other gods,
37 wood and stone. And thou shalt
become an astonishment, a proverb,
and a byword, among all the peo-
ples whither the LORD shall lead
38 thee away. Thou shalt carry much
seed out into the field, and shalt
gather little in; for the locust shall
39 consume it. Thou shalt plant vine-
yards and dress them, but thou
shalt neither drink of the wine,
nor gather *the grapes*; for the worm
40 shall eat them. Thou shalt have
olive trees throughout all thy bor-
ders, but thou shalt not anoint thy-
self with the oil; for thine olive
41 shall cast *its fruit*. Thou shalt be-
get sons and daughters, but they
shall not be thine; for they shall
42 go into captivity. All thy trees and
the fruit of thy ground shall the
locust possess. The stranger that
is in the midst of thee shall mount
up above thee higher and higher;
and thou shalt come down lower
44 and lower. He shall lend to thee,
and thou shalt not lend to him:
he shall be the head, and thou
45 shalt be the tail. And all these
curses shall come upon thee, and
shall pursue thee, and overtake
thee, till thou be destroyed; be-
cause thou hearkenedst not unto
the voice of the LORD thy God,
to keep his commandments and his
statutes which he commanded thee:
46 and they shall be upon thee for
a sign and for a wonder, and upon
47 thy seed for ever: because thou
servedst not the LORD thy God
with joyfulness, and with gladness
of heart, by reason of the abun-
48 dance of all things: therefore shalt
thou serve thine enemies which the
LORD shall send against thee, in
hunger, and in thirst, and in naked-
ness, and in want of all things:
and he shall put a yoke of iron
upon thy neck, until he have de-
49 stroyed thee. The LORD shall bring
a nation against thee from far, from
the end of the earth, as the eagle
flieth; a nation whose tongue thou
50 shalt not understand; a nation of
fierce countenance, which shall not
regard the person of the old, nor
51 shew favour to the young: and he
shall eat the fruit of thy cattle,
and the fruit of thy ground, until
thou be destroyed: which also shall
not leave thee corn, wine, or oil, the
increase of thy kine, or the young

of thy flock, until he have caused thee to perish. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. 53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall straiten thee. 54 The man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he hath remaining: 55 so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in all thy gates. 56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter, 57 and toward her [1] young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in thy gates. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD; 59 then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. 60 And he will bring upon thee again all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. 61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. 63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest in 64 to possess it. And the LORD shall scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even wood and stone. 65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and 66 pining of soul: and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day, and shalt 67 have none assurance of thy life: in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

29 These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, 3 and unto all his land; the great [2] temptations which thine eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders: 4 but the LORD hath not given you an heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy 6 foot. Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that 7 I am the LORD your God. And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote 8 them: and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of the Manassites. 9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may [3] prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of 11 Israel, your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in the midst of thy camps, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy 12 water: that thou shouldest enter into the covenant of the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee 13 this day: that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that he may be unto

[Ch. xxviii. 69 in Heb.]

[Ch. xxix. 1 in Heb.]

2 See ch. iv. 34.

3 Or, *deal wisely*

1 Or, *afterbirth*

thee a God, as he spake unto thee,
and as he sware unto thy fathers,
to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
14 Neither with you only do I make
15 this covenant and this oath; but
with him that standeth here with
us this day before the LORD our
God, and also with him that is not
16 here with us this day: (for ye know
how we dwelt in the land of Egypt;
and how we came through the
midst of the nations through which
17 ye passed; and ye have seen their
abominations, and their idols, wood
and stone, silver and gold, which
18 were among them:) lest there should
be among you man, or woman, or
family, or tribe, whose heart turneth
away this day from the LORD our
God, to go to serve the gods of those
nations: lest there should be a-
mong you a root that beareth gall
1 Heb. *rosh*, a poisonous herb. 19 and wormwood; and it come to
pass, when he heareth the words
of this 2 curse, that he bless himself
in his heart, saying, I shall have
peace, though I walk in the stub-
bornness of mine heart, 3 to destroy
20 the moist with the dry: the LORD
will not pardon him, but then the
anger of the LORD and his jealousy
shall smoke against that man, and
all the curse that is written in this
book shall lie upon him, and the
LORD shall blot out his name from
21 under heaven. And the LORD shall
separate him unto evil out of all
the tribes of Israel, according to
all the curses of the covenant that
is written in this book of the law.
22 And the generation to come, your
children that shall rise up after
you, and the foreigner that shall
come from a far land, shall say,
when they see the plagues of that
land, and the sicknesses wherewith
23 the LORD hath made it sick; *and*
that the whole land thereof is brim-
stone, and salt, *and* a burning, *that*
it is not sown, nor beareth, nor
any grass groweth therein, like the
overthrow of Sodom and Gomor-
rah, Admah and Zeboïm, which
the LORD overthrew in his an-
24 ger, and in his wrath: even all
the nations shall say, Wherefore
hath the LORD done thus unto
this land? what meaneth the heat
25 of this great anger? Then men
shall say, Because they forsook the
covenant of the LORD, the God
of their fathers, which he made
with them when he brought them
26 forth out of the land of Egypt; and
went and served other gods, and
worshipped them, gods whom they
knew not, and whom he had not
4 Heb. *divided.* 27 given unto them: therefore the
anger of the LORD was kindled a-
gainst this land, to bring upon it
all the curse that is written in this
28 book: and the LORD rooted them
out of their land in anger, and in
wrath, and in great indignation, and
cast them into another land, as
29 at this day. The secret things be-
long unto the LORD our God: but
the things that are revealed belong
unto us and to our children for
ever, that we may do all the words
of this law.

30 And it shall come to pass, when
all these things are come upon
thee, the blessing and the curse,
which I have set before thee, and
thou shalt call them to mind a-
mong all the nations, whither the
LORD thy God hath driven thee,
2 and shalt return unto the LORD
thy God, and shalt obey his voice
according to all that I command
thee this day, thou and thy children,
with all thine heart, and with all
3 thy soul; that then the LORD thy
God will 5 turn thy captivity, and 5 Or, *return to*
have compassion upon thee, and
will return and gather thee from all
the peoples, whither the LORD thy
4 God hath scattered thee. If *any of*
thine outcasts be in the uttermost
parts of heaven, from thence will
the LORD thy God gather thee, and
5 from thence will he fetch thee: and
the LORD thy God will bring thee
into the land which thy fathers
possessed, and thou shalt possess
it; and he will do thee good, and
multiply thee above thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God will cir-
cumcise thine heart, and the heart
of thy seed, to love the LORD thy
God with all thine heart, and with
all thy soul, that thou mayest live.
7 And the LORD thy God will put
all these curses upon thine enemies,
and on them that hate thee, which
8 persecuted thee. And thou shalt
return and obey the voice of the
LORD, and do all his commandments
which I command thee this
9 day. And the LORD thy God will
make thee plenteous in all the
work of thine hand, in the fruit
of thy body, and in the fruit of
thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy
ground, for good: for the LORD will
again rejoice over thee for good,
10 as he rejoiced over thy fathers: if
thou shalt obey the voice of the
LORD thy God, to keep his com-
mandments and his statutes which
are written in this book of the
law; if thou turn unto the LORD
thy God with all thine heart, and
with all thy soul.
11 For this commandment which I
command thee this day, it is not
too 6 hard for thee, neither is it 6 Or, *wonder-*
12 far off. It is not in heaven, that *ful*
thou shouldest say, Who shall go
up for us to heaven, and bring it
unto us, and make us to hear it,
13 that we may do it? Neither is it
beyond the sea, that thou should-
est say, Who shall go over the
sea for us, and bring it unto us,
and make us to hear it, that we
14 may do it? But the word is very
nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and
in thy heart, that thou mayest do
it.
15 See, I have set before thee this day

life and good, and death and evil;
16 in that I command thee this day to
love the LORD thy God, to walk
in his ways, and to keep his com-
mandments and his statutes and
his judgements, that thou mayest
live and multiply, and that the
LORD thy God may bless thee in
the land whither thou goest in to
17 possess it. But if thine heart turn
away, and thou wilt not hear, but
shalt be drawn away, and worship
18 other gods, and serve them; I de-
nounce unto you this day, that ye
shall surely perish; ye shall not
prolong your days upon the land,
whither thou passest over Jordan
19 to go in to possess it. I call heaven
and earth to witness against you
this day, that I have set before thee
life and death, the blessing and the
curse: therefore choose life, that
thou mayest live, thou and thy
20 seed: to love the LORD thy God,
to obey his voice, and to cleave unto
1 Or, that him: for he is thy life, and the
length of thy days: that thou may-
est dwell in the land which the
LORD sware unto thy fathers, to
Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,
to give them.

31 And Moses went and spake these
2 words unto all Israel. And he said
unto them, I am an hundred and
twenty years old this day; I can no
more go out and come in: and the
LORD hath said unto me, Thou
3 shalt not go over this Jordan. The
LORD thy God, he will go over before
thee; he will destroy these nations
from before thee, and thou shalt
possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall
go over before thee, as the LORD
4 hath spoken. And the LORD shall
do unto them as he did to Sihon and
to Og, the kings of the Amorites
and unto their land; whom he
5 destroyed. And the LORD shall
deliver them up before you, and
ye shall do unto them according
unto all the commandment which
6 I have commanded you. Be strong
and of a good courage, fear not,
nor be affrighted at them: for the
LORD thy God, he it is that doth
go with thee; he will not fail thee,
7 nor forsake thee. And Moses called
unto Joshua, and said unto him in
the sight of all Israel, Be strong and
of a good courage: for thou shalt
go with this people into the land
which the LORD hath sworn unto
their fathers to give them; and thou
8 shalt cause them to inherit it. And
the LORD, he it is that doth go be-
fore thee; he will be with thee, he
will not fail thee, neither forsake thee:
fear not, neither be dismayed.
9 And Moses wrote this law, and de-
livered it unto the priests the sons
of Levi, which bare the ark of the
covenant of the LORD, and unto all
10 the elders of Israel. And Moses com-
manded them, saying, At the end of
every seven years, in the set time
of the year of release, in the feast of
11 tabernacles, when all Israel is come
to appear before the LORD thy God
in the place which he shall choose,
thou shalt read this law before all
12 Israel in their hearing. Assemble
the people, the men and the women
and the little ones, and thy stranger
that is within thy gates, that they
may hear, and that they may learn,
and fear the LORD your God, and
observe to do all the words of this
13 law; and that their children, which
have not known, may hear, and
learn to fear the LORD your God,
as long as ye live in the land whi-
ther ye go over Jordan to possess
it.
14 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Behold, thy days approach that
thou must die: call Joshua, and
present yourselves in the tent of
meeting, that I may give him a
charge. And Moses and Joshua
went, and presented themselves in
15 the tent of meeting. And the LORD
appeared in the Tent in a pillar of
cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood
16 2over the door of the Tent. And 2 Or, by
the LORD said unto Moses, Behold,
thou shalt sleep with thy fathers;
and this people will rise up, and
go a whoring after the strange gods
of the land, whither they go to be
among them, and will forsake me,
and break my covenant which I
17 have made with them. Then my
anger shall be kindled against them
in that day, and I will forsake them,
and I will hide my face from them,
and they shall be devoured, and
many evils and troubles shall come
upon them; so that they will say
in that day, Are not these evils
come upon us because our God is
18 not among us? and I will surely
hide my face in that day for all
the evil which they shall have
wrought, in that they are turned
19 unto other gods. Now therefore
write ye this song for you, and teach
thou it the children of Israel: put
it in their mouths, that this song
may be a witness for me against
20 the children of Israel. For when
I shall have brought them into the
land which I sware unto their
fathers, flowing with milk and
honey; and they shall have eaten
and filled themselves, and waxen
fat; then will they turn unto other
gods, and serve them, and despise
21 me, and break my covenant. And
it shall come to pass, when many
evils and troubles are come upon
them, that this song shall testify
before them as a witness; for it
shall not be forgotten out of the
mouths of their seed: for I know
their imagination which they go
about, even now, before I have
22 brought them into the land which
I sware. So Moses wrote this
song the same day, and taught
23 it the children of Israel. And he
gave Joshua the son of Nun a
charge, and said, Be strong and of

a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until
25 they were finished, that Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD,
26 saying, Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness
27 against thee. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after
28 my death? Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to witness against them.
29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 Give ear, ye heavens, and I will speak;
And let the earth hear the words of my mouth:
2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
My speech shall distil as the dew;
As the small rain upon the tender grass,
And as the showers upon the herb:
3 For I will proclaim the name of the LORD:
Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.
4 The Rock, his work is perfect:
For all his ways are judgement:
A God of faithfulness and without iniquity,
Just and right is he.
5 They have [1] dealt corruptly with him, *they are* not his children, [2] *it is* their blemish;
They are a perverse and crooked generation.
6 Do ye thus requite the LORD,
O foolish people and unwise?
Is not he thy father that hath [3] bought thee?
He hath made thee, and established thee.
7 Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many generations:
Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;
Thine elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance,
When he separated the children of men,
He set the bounds of the peoples
According to the number of the children of Israel.
9 For the LORD'S portion is his people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.
10 He found him in a desert land,
And in the waste howling wilderness;
He compassed him about, he cared for him,
He kept him as the apple of his eye:
11 As an eagle that stirreth up her nest,
That fluttereth over her young,
[4] He spread abroad his wings, he took them,
He bare them on his pinions:
12 The LORD alone did lead him,
And there was no strange god with him.
13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
And he did eat the increase of the field;
And he made him to suck honey out of the rock,
And oil out of the flinty rock;
14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep,
With fat of lambs,
And rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats,
With the fat of kidneys of wheat;
And of the blood of the grape thou drankest wine.
15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked:
Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art become sleek:
Then he forsook God which made him,
And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.
16 They moved him to jealousy with strange *gods*,
With abominations provoked they him to anger.
17 They sacrificed unto demons, *which were* no God,
To gods whom they knew not,
To new *gods* that came up of late,
Whom your fathers dreaded not.
18 Of the Rock that [5] begat thee thou art unmindful,
And hast forgotten God that gave thee birth.
19 And the LORD saw *it*, and abhorred *them*,
Because of the provocation of his sons and his daughters.
20 And he said, I will hide my face from them,
I will see what their end shall be:
For they are a very froward generation,
Children in whom is no faith.
21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;
They have provoked me to anger with their vanities:

1 Or, *corrupted themselves, they &c.*
2 Or, *but a blot upon them*
3 Or, *possessed* Or, *gotten*
4 Or, *Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her pinions*
5 Or, *bare*

And I will move them to jealousy
with those which are not a
people;
I will provoke them to anger
with a foolish nation.
22 For a fire is kindled in mine
anger,
And burneth unto the lowest [1] pit,
And devoureth the earth with
her increase,
And setteth on fire the founda-
tions of the mountains.
23 I will heap mischiefs upon them;
I will spend mine arrows upon
them:
24 *They shall be* wasted with hunger,
and devoured with [2] burning heat
And bitter destruction;
And the teeth of beasts will I
send upon them,
With the poison of crawling things
of the dust.
25 Without shall the sword bereave,
And in the chambers terror;
It shall destroy both young man
and virgin,
The suckling with the man of
gray hairs.
26 I said, I would scatter them afar,
I would make the remembrance
of them to cease from among
men:
27 Were it not that I feared the
provocation of the enemy,
Lest their adversaries should
misdeem,
Lest they should say, Our hand
is exalted,
And the LORD hath not done all
this.
28 For they are a nation void of
counsel,
And there is no understanding in
them.
29 Oh that they were wise, that they
understood this,
That they would consider their
latter end!
30 How should one chase a thousand,
And two put ten thousand to flight,
Except their Rock had sold them,
And the LORD had delivered
them up?
31 For their rock is not as our Rock,
Even our enemies themselves
being judges.
32 For their vine is of the vine of
Sodom,
And of the fields of Gomorrah:
Their grapes are grapes of [3] gall,
Their clusters are bitter:
33 Their wine is the poison of
dragons,
And the cruel venom of asps.
34 Is not this laid up in store with me,
Sealed up [4] among my treasures?
35 Vengeance is mine, and recom-
pence,
At the time when their foot shall
slide:
For the day of their calamity is
at hand,
And the things that are to come
upon them shall make haste.
36 For the LORD shall judge his
people,
And repent himself for his ser-
vants;
When he seeth that *their* power
is gone,
And there is none *remaining*,
shut up or left at large.
37 And he shall say, Where are their
gods,
The rock in which they [5] trusted;
38 Which did eat the fat of their
sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their
drink offering?
Let them rise up and help you,
Let them be your protection.
39 See now that I, even I, am he,
And there is no god with me:
I kill, and I make alive;
I have wounded, and I heal:
And there is none that can deliver
out of my hand.
40 For I lift up my hand to heaven,
And say, As I live for ever,
41 If I whet [6] my glittering sword,
And mine hand take hold on
judgement;
I will render vengeance to mine
adversaries,
And will recompense them that
hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows drunk
with blood,
And my sword shall devour flesh;
With the blood of the slain and
the captives,
[7] From [8] the head of the leaders
of the enemy.
43 [9] Rejoice, O [10] ye nations, *with* his
people:
For he will avenge the blood of
his servants,
And will render vengeance to his
adversaries,
And will make expiation for his
land, for his people.
44 And Moses came and spake all
the words of this song in the ears
of the people, he, and Hoshea the
45 son of Nun. And Moses made an
end of speaking all these words to
46 all Israel: and he said unto them,
Set your heart unto all the words
which I testify unto you this day;
which ye shall command your chil-
dren, to observe to do all the words
47 of this law. For it is no vain thing
for you; because it is your life, and
through this thing ye shall prolong
your days upon the land, whither ye
go over Jordan to possess it.
48 And the LORD spake unto Moses
49 that selfsame day, saying, Get thee
up into this mountain of Abarim,
unto mount Nebo, which is in the
land of Moab, that is over against
Jericho; and behold the land of
Canaan, which I give unto the chil-
50 dren of Israel for a possession: and
die in the mount whither thou goest
up, and be gathered unto thy people;
as Aaron thy brother died in mount
Hor, and was gathered unto his
51 people: because ye trespassed a-
gainst me in the midst of the chil-
dren of Israel at the waters of Meri-
bah of Kadesh, in the wilderness of

Heb. *heol.*

Heb. *arming als.* e Hab. 1. 5.

e ch. x. 18.

r. in *trea- ies*

[1] Or, *took refuge*

[6] Heb. *the lightning of my sword.*

[7] Or, *From the beginning of revenges upon the enemy*

[8] Or, *the hairy head of the enemy*

[9] Or, *Praise his people, ye nations*

[10] Or, *ye nations, his people*

Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. For thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.

33 And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. And he said,

The LORD came from Sinai,
And rose from Seir unto them;
He shined forth from mount Paran,
And he came from the ten thousands of [1] holy ones:
At his right hand [2] was a fiery law unto them.

Yea, he loveth the [3] peoples;
All his saints are in thy hand:
And they sat down at thy feet;
Every one [3] shall receive of thy words.

Moses commanded us a law,
An inheritance for the assembly of Jacob.

And he was king in Jeshurun,
When the heads of the people were gathered,
All the tribes of Israel together.

Let Reuben live, and not die;
And let his men be few.

And this is *the blessing* of Judah: and he said,
Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,
And bring him in unto his people:
[8] With his hands he contended [9] for himself;
And thou shalt be an help against his adversaries.

And of Levi he said,
Thy Thummim and thy Urim are with [10] thy godly one,
Whom thou didst prove at Massah,
With whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

Who said of his father, and of his mother, I have not seen him;
Neither did he acknowledge his brethren,
Nor knew he his own children:
For they have observed thy word,
And keep thy covenant.

They shall teach Jacob thy judgements,
And Israel thy law:
They shall put incense [11] before thee,
And whole burnt offering upon thine altar.

Bless, LORD, his substance,
And accept the work of his hands:
Smite through the loins of them that rise up against him,
And of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

Of Benjamin he said,
The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him;
He covereth him all the day long,
And he dwelleth between his shoulders.

And of Joseph he said,
Blessed of the LORD be his land;
For the precious things of heaven, for the dew,
And for the deep that coucheth beneath,
And for the precious things of the fruits of the sun,
And for the precious things of the growth of the moons,
And for the chief things of the ancient mountains,
And for the precious things of the everlasting hills,
And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof,
And the good will of him that dwelt in the bush:
Let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph,
And upon the crown of the head of him [12] that was separate from his brethren.

The firstling of his bullock, majesty is his;
And his horns are the horns of the [14] wild-ox:
With them he shall [15] push the peoples all of them, *even* the ends of the earth:
And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim,
And they are the thousands of Manasseh.

And of Zebulun he said,
Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;
And, Issachar, in thy tents.
They shall call the peoples unto the mountain;
There shall they offer sacrifices of righteousness:
For they shall suck the abundance of the seas,
And the hidden treasures of the sand.

And of Gad he said,
Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad:
He dwelleth as a lioness,
And teareth the arm, yea, the crown of the head.
And he [16] provided the first part for himself,
For there was [17] the lawgiver's portion reserved;
And he came [18] *with* the heads of the people,
He executed the justice of the LORD,
And his judgements with Israel.

And of Dan he said,
Dan is a lion's whelp,
That leapeth forth from Bashan.

And of Naphtali he said,
O Naphtali, satisfied with favour,
And full with the blessing of the LORD:
Possess thou the [19] west and the south.

And of Asher he said,
Blessed be Asher [20] with children;

1 Heb. holiness.
2 Or, was fire, a law
Or, as otherwise read, were streams for them
3 Or, tribes
4 Or, their holy ones
5 Or, received
6 Or, there was a king
7 Or, And let not his men
8 Or, Let his hands be sufficient for him
9 Or, for them
10 Or, him whom thou lovest
11 Heb. in thy nostrils.
12 Or, that is prince among
13 Or, His firstling bullock
14 See Num. xxiii. 22.
15 Or, gore
16 Or, chose
Heb. saw.
17 Or, a ruler's portion
18 Or, to
19 Or, sea
20 Or, above sons

Let him be acceptable unto his brethren,
And let him dip his foot in oil.
1 Or, *shoes*
25 Thy [1]bars shall be iron and brass;
And as thy days, so shall thy [2]strength be.
2 Or, *rest* Or, *security*
26 There is none like unto God, O Jeshurun,
Who rideth upon the heaven for thy help,
And in his excellency on the skies.
27 The eternal God is *thy* dwelling place,
And underneath are the everlasting arms:
And he thrust out the enemy from before thee,
And said, Destroy.
28 And Israel dwelleth in safety,
The fountain of Jacob alone,
In a land of corn and wine;
Yea, his heavens drop down dew.
29 Happy art thou, O Israel:
Who is like unto thee, a people saved by the LORD,
The shield of thy help,
And that is the sword of thy excellency!
And thine enemies shall [3]submit themselves unto thee;
8 Or, *yield feigned obedience*
And thou shalt tread upon their high places.

34 And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, 2 unto Dan; and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the 3 hinder sea; and the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the 4 city of palm trees, unto Zoar. And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt 5 not go over thither. So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the 6 word of the LORD. And [5]he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre 7 unto this day. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor 8 his natural force abated. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping in the mourning for Moses were ended. And 9 Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD 10 commanded Moses. And there hath not arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD 11 knew face to face; in all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his 12 servants, and to all his land; and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

4 That is, *western.*

5 Or, *he was buried*

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Mo- 2 ses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even 3 to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Mo- 4 ses. From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not 6 fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which I sware unto 7 their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest [1]have good success 8 whithersoever thou goest. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy

1 Or, *deal wisely*

mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good
1 Or, *deal wisely* 9 success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, Pass
11 through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,
13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God giveth you rest, and will give you
14 this land. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond Jordan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and
15 shall help them; until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond Jordan toward the sun-
16 rising. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.
17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was
18 with Moses. Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

2 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and
2 came into the house of an harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there
3 came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the land. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out
4 all the land. And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I wist not whence they
5 were: and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.
6 But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid
7 in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the
8 gate. And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon
9 the roof; and she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt
10 away before you. For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom
11 ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and on
12 earth beneath. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house, and
13 give me a true token: and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from
14 death. And the men said unto her, Our life *for yours*, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when the LORD giveth us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly
2 Heb. *instead of you to die.*
15 with thee. Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall,
16 and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may
17 ye go your way. And the men said unto her, We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast
18 made us to swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren,
19 and all thy father's household. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood

shall be on our head, if any hand be
20 upon him. But if thou utter this
our business, then we will be guilt-
less of thine oath which thou hast
21 made us to swear. And she said,
According unto your words, so be
it. And she sent them away, and
they departed: and she bound the
22 scarlet line in the window. And they
went, and came unto the mountain,
and abode there three days, until
the pursuers were returned: and
the pursuers sought them through-
out all the way, but found them
23 not. Then the two men returned,
and descended from the mountain,
and passed over, and came to Joshua
the son of Nun; and they told him
24 all that had befallen them. And
they said unto Joshua, Truly the
LORD hath delivered into our hands
all the land; and moreover all the
inhabitants of the land do melt
away before us.

3 And Joshua rose up early in the
morning, and they removed from
Shittim, and came to Jordan, he
and all the children of Israel, and
they lodged there before they pass-
2 ed over. And it came to pass after
three days, that the officers went
through the midst of the camp;
3 and they commanded the people,
saying, When ye see the ark of the
covenant of the LORD your God,
and the priests the Levites bearing
it, then ye shall remove from your
4 place, and go after it. Yet there
shall be a space between you and
it, about two thousand cubits by
measure: come not near unto it,
that ye may know the way by which
ye must go; for ye have not passed
5 this way heretofore. And Joshua
said unto the people, Sanctify your-
selves: for to-morrow the LORD
6 will do wonders among you. And
Joshua spake unto the priests, say-
ing, Take up the ark of the cove-
nant, and pass over before the
people. And they took up the ark
of the covenant, and went before
7 the people. And the LORD said unto
Joshua, This day will I begin to
magnify thee in the sight of all
Israel, that they may know that,
as I was with Moses, so I will be
8 with thee. And thou shalt com-
mand the priests that bear the ark
of the covenant, saying, When ye
are come to the brink of the waters
of Jordan, ye shall stand still in
Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the chil-
dren of Israel, Come hither, and
hear the words of the LORD your
10 God. And Joshua said, Hereby ye
shall know that the living God is
among you, and that he will with-
out fail drive out from before you
the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and
the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and
the Girgashite, and the Amorite,
11 and the Jebusite. Behold, the ark
of the covenant of the Lord of all
the earth passeth over before you
12 into Jordan. Now therefore take
you twelve men out of the tribes
of Israel, for every tribe a man.
13 And it shall come to pass, when
the soles of the feet of the priests
that bear the ark of the LORD,
the Lord of all the earth, shall rest
in the waters of Jordan, that the
waters of Jordan shall be cut off,
even the waters that come down
from above; and they shall stand
14 in one heap. And it came to pass,
when the people removed from their
tents, to pass over Jordan, the
priests that bare the ark of the
covenant being before the people;
15 and when they that bare the ark
were come unto Jordan, and the feet
of the priests that bare the ark were
dipped in the brink of the water,
(for Jordan overfloweth all its banks
16 all the time of harvest,) that the
waters which came down from a-
bove stood, and rose up in one heap,
a great way [1]off, at Adam, the city
that is beside Zarethan: and those
that went down toward the sea of
the [2]Arabah, even the Salt Sea,
were wholly cut off: and the peo-
ple passed over right against Jeri-
17 cho. And the priests that bare the
ark of the covenant of the LORD
stood firm on dry ground in the
midst of Jordan, and all Israel pass-
ed over on dry ground, until all
the nation were passed clean over
Jordan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the
nation were clean passed over Jor-
dan, that the LORD spake unto
2 Joshua, saying, Take you twelve
men out of the people, out of every
3 tribe a man, and command ye them,
saying, Take you hence out of the
midst of Jordan, out of the place
where the priests' feet stood firm,
twelve stones, and carry them over
with you, and lay them down in
the lodging place, where ye shall
4 lodge this night. Then Joshua called
the twelve men, whom he had pre-
pared of the children of Israel, out
5 of every tribe a man: and Joshua
said unto them, Pass over before
the ark of the LORD your God into
the midst of Jordan, and take you
up every man of you a stone upon
his shoulder, according unto the
number of the tribes of the children
6 of Israel: that this may be a sign
among you, that when your children
ask in time to come, saying, What
7 mean ye by these stones? then ye
shall say unto them, Because the
waters of Jordan were cut off be-
fore the ark of the covenant of the
LORD; when it passed over Jor-
dan, the waters of Jordan were
cut off: and these stones shall be
for a memorial unto the children
8 of Israel for ever. And the chil-
dren of Israel did so as Joshua com-
manded, and took up twelve stones
out of the midst of Jordan, as the
LORD spake unto Joshua, according
to the number of the tribes of the

1 Another reading is, *off from*.
2 See Deut. i. 1.

children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them
9 down there. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they
10 are there, unto this day. For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.
11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the
12 presence of the people. And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses
13 spake unto them: about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before the LORD unto battle,
14 to the plains of Jericho. On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.
15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua,
16 saying, Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that
17 they come up out of Jordan. Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.
18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its
19 banks, as aforetime. And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of
20 Jericho. And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did
21 Joshua set up in Gilgal. And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?
22 then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this
23 Jordan on dry land. For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we
24 were passed over: that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty; that [1] they may fear the LORD your God for ever.

5 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard how that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until [2] we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.
2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of
3 Israel the second time. And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at
4 [3] the hill of the foreskins. And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they
5 came forth out of Egypt. For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised.
6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war which came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not let them see the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey.
7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not
8 circumcised them by the way. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were
9 whole. And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of that place was called [4] Gilgal, unto this day.
10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains
11 of Jericho. And they did eat of the [5] old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn, in
12 the selfsame day. And the manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the [5] old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.
13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us,
14 or for our adversaries? And he said, Nay; but *as* [6] captain of the host of the LORD am I now come.

2 Another reading is, *they*.

3 Or, *Gibeath-ha-araloth*

4 That is, *Rolling*.

5 Or, *produce* Or, *corn*

6 Or, *prince*

1 Fo with a change of vowel-points. The pointing of the text is irregular.

And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his
15 servant? And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place wherein thou standest is
6 holy. And Joshua did so. (Now Jericho [1] was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.)
2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and
3 the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. And
4 seven priests shall bear seven [2] trumpets of rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the
5 priests shall blow with the trumpets. And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down [3] flat, and the people shall go up every
6 man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark
7 of the LORD. And [4] they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark of the LORD.
8 And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the LORD passed on, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.
9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the rearward went after the ark, *the priests* blowing with the trumpets
10 as they went. And Joshua commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.
11 So he caused the ark of the LORD to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.
12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up
13 the ark of the LORD. And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* blowing with
14 the trumpets as they went. And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the
15 camp: so they did six days. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed
16 the city seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the
17 city. And the city shall be [5] devoted, even it and all that is therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid
18 the messengers that we sent. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; so should ye make the camp of Israel [6] accursed, and
19 trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto the LORD; they shall come into the treasury of the
20 LORD. So the people shouted, and *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down [3] flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.
21 And they [7] utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with
22 the edge of the sword. And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.
23 And the young men the spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had. all her [8] kindred also they brought
24 out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury
25 of the house of the LORD. But Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy
26 out Jericho. And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his firstborn shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up
27 the gates of it. So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

7 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah,

1 Heb. *shut the gates and was shut in.*

2 Or, *jubile trumpets*

3 Heb. *in its place.*

4 Another reading is, *he.*

5 See Lev. xxvii. 28, Deut. xx. 17.

6 Heb. *devoted.*

7 Heb. *devoted.*

8 Heb. *families.*

of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the land. And the men went up and spied out Ai. And 3 they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil 4 thither; for they are but few. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and 5 they fled before the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: and they chased them *from* before the gate even unto [1] Shebarim, and smote them at the going down: and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders of Israel: and they 7 put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond Jordan! 8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! 9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great 10 name? And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art 11 thou thus fallen upon thy face? Israel hath sinned; yea, they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing; and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have even put 12 it among their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become [2] accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing 13 from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among 14 you. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come near by families; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come near by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall 15 come near man by man. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of 17 Judah was taken: and he brought near the [3] family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zerahites: and he brought near the family of the Zerahites [4] man by man; and Zabdi 18 was taken: and he brought near his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the 19 tribe of Judah, was taken. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and [5] make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not 20 from me. And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have 21 I done: when I saw among the spoil a goodly [6] Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. 22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver 23 under it. And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid 24 them down before the LORD. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto the valley 25 of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, 26 and stoned them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of [7] Achor, unto this day.

8 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand 2 the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle

1 Or, *the quarries*

2 See ch. vi. 18.

3 According to some ancient authorities, *families*.

4 According to some ancient authorities, *by households*.

5 Or, *give praise*

6 Heb. *mantle of Shinar*.

7 That is, *Troubling*.

thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an am-
3 bush for the city behind it. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent
4 them forth by night. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye
5 all ready: and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first,
6 that we will flee before them; and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first; so
7 we will flee before them: and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for the LORD your God will de-
8 liver it into your hand. And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; according to the word of the LORD shall ye do: see, I have
9 commanded you. And Joshua sent them forth: and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.
10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders of
11 Israel, before the people to Ai. And all the people, even the men of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between him
12 and Ai. And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on
13 the west side of [1] the city. [2] So they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua
[2] went that night into the midst of
14 the vale. And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, [4] at the time appointed, before the Arabah; but he wist not that there was an ambush
15 against him behind the city. And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and
16 fled by the way of the wilderness. And all the people that were in [1] the city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn
17 away from the city. And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and
18 pursued after Israel. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city.
19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hasted and set the city
20 on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no [5] power to flee this way or that
5 Heb. *hands.*
way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon
21 the pursuers. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the
22 men of Ai. And the other came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or
23 escape. And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to
24 Joshua. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with
25 the edge of the sword. And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even
26 all the men of Ai. For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith he stretched out the javelin, until he had [6] utterly destroyed all the in-
6 Heb. *devoted.*
27 habitants of Ai. Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according
28 unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua. So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an [7] heap
7 Or, *mound* Heb. *tel.*
29 for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide; and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.
30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD, the God of Israel, in
31 mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of [8] unhewn stones, upon which no man had lift up any iron; and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD,
32 and sacrificed peace offerings. And he wrote there upon [9] the stones a copy of the law of Moses, [10] which he wrote, in the presence of the chil-
33 dren of Israel. And all Israel, and
8 Heb. *whole.*
9 See Deut. xxvii. 2–4.
10 Or, *which he wrote in &c.*

Another reading is, *Ai,* 2 Or, *So the people set all &c.* 3 Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in.* 4 Or, *to the place appointed*

their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as the homeborn; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had [1] commanded, that they should bless the people of Israel first of all. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that [2] were conversant among them.

9 And it came to pass, when all the kings which were beyond Jordan, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the great sea in front of Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they also did work wilily, and went and [3] made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up; and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy. And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a covenant with us. And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a covenant with you? And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye? And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth. And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: and now make ye a covenant with us. This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy: and these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. And the men took of their provision, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them. And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim. And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them. And the princes said unto them, Let them live: so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had spoken unto them. And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us? Now therefore ye are cursed, and there [4] shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

10 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had [5] utterly destroyed it; as he had done

[1] Or, *commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel.*

[2] Heb. *walked.*

[3] Another reading, followed by most ancient versions, is, *took them provisions.* See ver. 12.

[4] Heb. *shall not be cut off from you.*

[5] Heb. *devoted.*

to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among
2 them; that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men
3 thereof were mighty. Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,
4 Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the
5 children of Israel. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made
6 war against it. And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill country are gathered together a-
7 gainst us. So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the
8 mighty men of valour. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hands; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.
9 Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly: *for* he went up from
10 Gilgal all the night. And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and he slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and smote them to
11 Azekah, and unto Makkedah. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, while they were in the going down of Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel,

[1] Hob. *be silent.*

Sun, [1]stand thou still upon Gibeon;
And thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,
Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.
Is not this written in the book of [2]Jashar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not

[2] Or, *The Upright* See 2 Sam. i. 18.

14 to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.
15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
16 And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makke-
17 dah. And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found, hid-
18 den in the cave at Makkedah. And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men
19 by it for to keep them: but stay not ye, pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath
20 delivered them into your hand. And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into
21 the fenced cities, that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none [3]moved his tongue against any of the
22 children of Israel. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto
23 me out of the cave. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon.
24 And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and
25 put their feet upon the necks of them. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your
26 enemies against whom ye fight. And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees; and they were hanging upon the trees until the
27 evening. And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.
28 And Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof; he [4]utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done unto the king of Jericho.
29 And Joshua passed from Makke-

[3] Heb. *whetted.*

[4] Heb. *devoted.*

dah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:
30 and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jericho.
31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and
32 fought against it: and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.
33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.
34 And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto Eglon; and they encamped against it, and
35 fought against it; and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he [1] utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.
36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it:
37 and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he [1] utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.
38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought
39 against it: and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and [1] utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.
40 So Joshua smote all the land, the hill country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes, and all their kings; he left none remaining: but he [1] utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD,
41 the God of Israel, commanded. And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gi-
42 beon. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD, the God of Is-
43 rael, fought for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

11 And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor heard thereof, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and
2 to the king of Achshaph, and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill country, and in the Arabah south of Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and in [2]the heights
3 of Dor on the west, to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Miz-
4 pah. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.
5 And all these kings met together; and they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom,
6 to fight with Israel. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel; thou shalt hough their horses, and burn
7 their chariots with fire. So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell
8 upon them. And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them
9 none remaining. And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he hought their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.
10 And Joshua turned back at that time, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head
11 of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, [3]utterly destroying them: there was none left that breathed: and
12 he burnt Hazor with fire. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and [1] utterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of the
13 LORD commanded. But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.
14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither
15 left they any that breathed. As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua: and so did Joshua; [4]he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.
16 So Joshua took all that land, the hill country, and all the South, and all the land of Goshen, and the lowland, and the Arabah, and the hill

1 Heb. *devoted.*

2 Or, *Naphoth Dor*

3 Heb. *devoting.*

4 Heb. *he removed nothing.*

country of Israel, and the lowland
17 of the same; from [1] mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their
18 kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. Joshua made
19 war a long time with all those kings. There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all
20 in battle. For it was of the LORD to [2] harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might [3] utterly destroy them, that they [4] might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.
21 And Joshua came at that time, and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua [5] utterly destroyed them with their
22 cities. There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, did some re-
23 main. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD spake unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land had rest from war.

12 Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond Jordan toward the sunrising, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the Arabah east-
2 ward: Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and [6] *the city that is in* the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, the border of the children
3 of Ammon; and the Arabah unto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of
4 Pisgah: and the border of Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who dwelt at Ashtaroth
5 and at Edrei, and ruled in mount Hermon, and in Salecah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon
6 king of Heshbon. Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smote them: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.
7 And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto [7] mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of
8 Israel for a possession according to their divisions; in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South: the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite,
9 and the Jebusite: the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is
10 beside Beth-el, one; the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of He-
11 bron, one; the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; the
12 king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; the king of Debir, one;
14 the king of Geder, one; the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad,
15 one; the king of Libnah, one; the
16 king of Adullam, one; the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el,
17 one; the king of Tappuah, one; the
18 king of Hepher, one; the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon,
19 one; the king of Madon, one; the
20 king of Hazor, one; the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of
21 Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo,
22 one; the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one;
23 the king of Dor in [8] the height of Dor, one; the king of [9] Goïm in
24 Gilgal, one; the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

13 Now Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to
2 be possessed. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshu-
3 rites; from [10] the river that is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanites: the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites;
4 [11] also the Avvim on the south: all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongeth to the Zi-
5 donians, unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites: and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the en-
6 tering in of Hamath: all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, even all the Zidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have
7 commanded thee. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half
8 tribe of Manasseh. With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-
9 ward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them; from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the [12] plain

[1] Or, *the bare mountain*
[2] Heb. *make strong.*
[3] Heb. *devote.*
[4] Or, *might not use for favour*
[5] Heb. *devoted.*
[6] See Deut. ii. 36.
[7] See ch. xi. 17.
[8] Or, *Naphath-dor*
[9] Or, *nations*
[10] Commonly called, *the brook of Egypt.* See Num. xxxiv. 5.
[11] Or, *also the Avvim: from the south, all &c.*
[12] Or, *table land*

10 of Medeba unto Dibon; and all the
cities of Sihon king of the Amorites,
which reigned in Heshbon, unto the
border of the children of Ammon;
11 and Gilead, and the border of the
Geshurites and Maacathites, and all
mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto
12 Salecah; all the kingdom of Og in
Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth
and in Edrei (the same was left of the
remnant of the Rephaim): for these
did Moses smite, and drave them out.
13 Nevertheless the children of Israel
drave not out the Geshurites, nor
the Maacathites: but Geshur and
Maacath dwelt in the midst of
14 Israel, unto this day. Only unto
the tribe of Levi he gave none in-
heritance; the offerings of the LORD,
the God of Israel, made by fire are
his inheritance, as he spake unto
him.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe
of the children of Reuben according
16 to their families. And their border
was from Aroer, that is on the edge
of the valley of Arnon, and the
city that is in the middle of the
1 Or, *table land* valley, and all the [1]plain by Me-
17 deba; Heshbon, and all her cities
that are in the [1]plain; Dibon, and
Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon;
18 and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and
19 Mephaath; and Kiriathaim, and
Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the
20 mount of the valley; and Beth-peor,
2 Or, *springs* and the [2]slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-
21 jeshimoth; and all the cities of
the [1]plain, and all the kingdom of
Sihon king of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses
smote with the chiefs of Midian,
Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur,
and Reba, the princes of Sihon, that
22 dwelt in the land. Balaam also the
son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the
children of Israel slay with the
sword among the rest of their slain.
23 And the border of the children of
Reuben was Jordan, and the border
thereof. This was the inheritance
of the children of Reuben according
to their families, the cities and the
villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave unto the tribe of
Gad, unto the children of Gad, ac-
25 cording to their families. And their
border was Jazer, and all the cities
of Gilead, and half the land of the
children of Ammon, unto Aroer that
26 is before Rabbah; and from Hesh-
bon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Be-
tonim; and from Mahanaim unto
2 Or, *Lidebir* 27 the border of [3]Debir; and in the
valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the
rest of the kingdom of Sihon king
4 Or, *having Jordan for a border* of Heshbon, [4]Jordan and the border
thereof, unto the uttermost part of
the sea of Chinnereth beyond Jor-
28 dan eastward. This is the inherit-
ance of the children of Gad accord-
ing to their families, the cities and
the villages thereof.

29 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto
the half tribe of Manasseh: and it
was for the half tribe of the chil-
dren of Manasseh according to their
30 families. And their border was from
Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the king-
dom of Og king of Bashan, and all
5 See Num. xxxii. 41. [5]the towns of Jair, which are in
31 Bashan, threescore cities: and half
Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei,
the cities of the kingdom of Og
in Bashan, were for the children
of Machir the son of Manasseh,
even for the half of the children
of Machir according to their fa-
milies.

32 These are the inheritances which
Moses distributed in the plains of
Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jeri-
33 cho, eastward. But unto the tribe
of Levi Moses gave none inherit-
ance: the LORD, the God of Israel,
is their inheritance, as he spake
unto them.

14 And these are the inheritances
which the children of Israel took
in the land of Canaan, which Ele-
azar the priest, and Joshua the son
of Nun, and the heads of the fathers'
houses of the tribes of the children of
2 Israel, distributed unto them, by the
lot of their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moses,
for the nine tribes, and for the half
3 tribe. For Moses had given the
inheritance of the two tribes and
the half tribe beyond Jordan: but
unto the Levites he gave none in-
4 heritance among them. For the
children of Joseph were two tribes,
Manasseh and Ephraim: and they
gave no portion unto the Levites
in the land, save cities to dwell in,
with the [6]suburbs thereof for their
6 Or, *pasture lands* 5 cattle and for their substance. As
the LORD commanded Moses, so the
children of Israel did, and they di-
vided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah drew
nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and
Caleb the son of Jephunneh the
Kenizzite said unto him. Thou
knowest the thing that the LORD
spake unto Moses the man of God
concerning me and concerning thee
7 in Kadesh-barnea. Forty years old
was I when Moses the servant of
the LORD sent me from Kadesh-
barnea to spy out the land; and I
brought him word again as it was
8 in mine heart. Nevertheless my
brethren that went up with me
made the heart of the people melt:
but I wholly followed the LORD my
9 God. And Moses sware on that day,
saying, Surely the land whereon thy
foot hath trodden shall be an in-
heritance to thee and to thy chil-
dren for ever, because thou hast
wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now, behold, the LORD hath
kept me alive, as he spake, these
forty and five years, from the time
that the LORD spake this word
unto Moses, while Israel walked
in the wilderness: and now, lo,
I am this day fourscore and five
11 years old. As yet I am as strong

this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war,
12 and to go out and to come in. Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakim were there, and cities great and fenced: it may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the LORD
13 spake. And Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inherit-
14 ance. Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD, the God of
15 Israel. Now the name of Hebron beforetime was [1]Kiriath-arba; *which Arba was* the greatest man among the Anakim. And the land had rest from war.

15 And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was unto the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost
2 part of the south. And their south border was from the [2]bay that
3 looked southward: and it went out southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hezron, and went up to Addar, and turned
4 about to Karka: and it passed along to Azmon, and went out at the brook of Egypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border.
5 And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of Jordan. And the border of the north quarter was from the [2]bay of the sea at the
6 end of Jordan: and the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of
7 Bohan the son of Reuben: and the border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed along to the waters of En-shemesh, and
8 the goings out thereof were at En-rogel: and the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the [3]side of the Jebusite southward (the same is Jerusalem): and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale
9 of Rephaim northward: and the border was drawn from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah
10 (the same is Kiriath-jearim): and the border turned about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north (the same is Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed along by Tim-
11 nah: and the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at
12 the sea. And the west border was to the great sea, and the border *thereof.* This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even [1]Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was* the father of Anak (the
14 same is Hebron). And Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai,
15 the children of Anak. And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir
16 beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.
17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to
18 wife. And it came to pass, when she came *unto him,* that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What
19 wouldest thou? And she said, Give me a [4]blessing; for thou hast [5]set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur;
22 and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Ada-
23 dah; and Kedesh, and Hazor, and
24 Ithnan; Ziph, and Telem, and Pea-
25 loth; and Hazor-hadattah, and Kerioth-hezron (the same is Hazor);
26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah;
27 and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon,
28 and Beth-pelet; and Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Ziklag;
29 30 Baalah, and Iim, and Ezem; and
31 Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah;
32 and Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah; and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, Eshtaol, and Zorah,
34 and Ashnah; and Zanoah, and En-
35 gannim, Tappuah, and Enam; Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Aze-
36 kah; and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

1 That is, *The city of Arba.*

2 Heb. *tongue.*

3 Heb. *shoulder.*

4 Or, *present*

5 Or, *given me the land of the South*

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Mig-
38 dal-gad; and Dilan, and Mizpeh,
39 and Joktheel; Lachish, and Boz-
40 kath, and Eglon; and Cabbon, and
41 [1] Lahmam, and Chithlish; and Gede-
roth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and
Makkedah; sixteen cities with their
villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan;
43 and Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Ne-
44 zib; and Keilah, and Achzib, and
Mareshah; nine cities with their
villages.
45 Ekron, with her [2] towns and her
46 villages: from Ekron even unto the
sea, all that were by the side of
Ashdod, with their villages.
47 Ashdod, her towns and her vil-
lages; Gaza, her towns and her vil-
lages; unto the brook of Egypt,
and the great sea, and the border
thereof.
48 And in the hill country, Shamir,
49 and Jattir, and Socoh; and Dannah,
and Kiriath-sannah (the same is
50 Debir); and Anab, and Eshtemoh,
51 and Anim; and Goshen, and Holon,
and Giloh; eleven cities with their
villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshan;
53 and Janim, and Beth-tappuah, and
54 Aphekah; and Humtah, and Kir-
iath-arba (the same is Hebron), and
Zior; nine cities with their vil-
lages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Ju-
56 tah; and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and
57 Zanoah; Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah;
ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor;
59 and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and
Eltekon; six cities with their vil-
lages.
60 Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-
jearim), and Rabbah; two cities
with their villages.
61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah,
62 Middin, and Secacah; and Nibshan,
and the City of Salt, and En-gedi;
six cities with their villages.
63 And as for the Jebusites, the in-
habitants of Jerusalem, the children
of Judah could not drive them out:
but the Jebusites dwelt with the
children of Judah at Jerusalem,
unto this day.

16 And the lot for the children
of Joseph went out from the Jor-
dan at Jericho, at the waters of
Jericho on the east, even the wilder-
ness, going up from Jericho through
2 the hill country to Beth-el; and
it went out from Beth-el to Luz,
and passed along unto the border
3 of the Archites to Ataroth; and
it went down westward to the bor-
der of the Japhletites, unto the bor-
der of Beth-horon the nether, even
unto Gezer: and the goings out
4 thereof were at the sea. And the
children of Joseph, Manasseh and
Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 And the border of the children of
Ephraim according to their families
was *thus*: even the border of their
inheritance eastward was Ataroth-
addar, unto Beth-horon the upper;
6 and the border went out westward
at Michmethath on the north; and
the border turned about eastward
unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed a-
7 long it on the east of Janoah; and
it went down from Janoah to A-
taroth, and to Naarah, and reached
unto Jericho, and went out at Jor-
8 dan. From Tappuah the border went
along westward to the brook of Ka-
nah; and the goings out thereof were
at the sea. This is the inheritance of
the tribe of the children of Ephraim
9 according to their families; toge-
ther with the cities which were
separated for the children of E-
phraim in the midst of the inherit-
ance of the children of Manasseh,
all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Ca-
naanites that dwelt in Gezer: but
the Canaanites dwelt in the midst
of Ephraim, unto this day, and be-
came servants to do taskwork.

17 And *this* was the lot for the
tribe of Manasseh; for he was the
firstborn of Joseph. As for Ma-
chir the firstborn of Manasseh, the
father of Gilead, because he was
a man of war, therefore he had
2 Gilead and Bashan. And *the lot* was
for the rest of the children of Ma-
nasseh according to their families;
for the children of Abiezer, and for
the children of Helek, and for the
children of Asriel, and for the chil-
dren of Shechem, and for the chil-
dren of Hepher, and for the children
of Shemida: these were the male
children of Manasseh the son of
Joseph according to their families.
3 But Zelophehad, the son of Hepher,
the son of Gilead, the son of Ma-
chir, the son of Manasseh, had no
sons, but daughters: and these are
the names of his daughters, Mah-
lah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and
4 Tirzah. And they came near be-
fore Eleazar the priest, and before
Joshua the son of Nun, and before
the princes, saying, The LORD com-
manded Moses to give us an inhe-
ritance among our brethren: there-
fore according to the command-
ment of the LORD he gave them
an inheritance among the brethren
5 of their father. And there fell ten
[3] parts to Manasseh, beside the land
of Gilead and Bashan, which is be-
6 yond Jordan; because the daugh-
ters of Manasseh had an inherit-
ance among his sons: and the land
of Gilead belonged unto the rest
7 of the sons of Manasseh. And the
border of Manasseh was from Asher
to Michmethath, which is before
Shechem; and the border went a-
long to the right hand, unto the
8 inhabitants of En-tappuah. The
land of Tappuah belonged to Ma-
nasseh: but Tappuah on the bor-
der of Manasseh belonged to the
9 children of Ephraim. And the bor-
der went down unto the brook of Ka-
nah, southward of the brook: these

1 Or, *Lahmas*

2 Heb. *daughters.*

3 Heb. *lines.*

cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings out thereof were at the sea:
10 southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and
11 to Issachar on the east. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her [1]towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her
12 towns, even the three [2]heights. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would
13 dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one [3]part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto
15 the LORD hath blessed me? And Joshua said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow
16 for thee. And the children of Joseph said, The hill country [4]is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are in the valley of Jez-
17 reel. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:
18 but the hill country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.

18 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was subdued before
2 them. And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet divided their
3 inheritance. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which the LORD, the God of
4 your fathers, hath given you? Appoint for you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall
5 come unto me. And they shall divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north.
6 And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me: and I will cast lots for you here before the
7 LORD our God. For the Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and the half tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.
8 And the men arose, and went: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, and I will cast lots for you here before
9 the LORD in Shiloh. And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book, and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh.
10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.
11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out be-
12 tween the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. And their border on the north quarter was from Jordan; and the border went up to the [5]side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilder-
13 ness of Beth-aven. And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the [5]side of Luz (the same is Bethel), southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, near the mountain that lieth on the south
14 of Beth-horon the nether. And the border was drawn and turned about on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah:
15 this was the west quarter. And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the
16 waters of Nephtoah; and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went
17 down to En-rogel; and it was drawn on the north, and went out at Enshemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent

[1] Heb. *daughters.*
[2] See ch. xi. 2, xii. 23.
[3] Heb. *line.*
[4] Heb. *is not found for us.*
[5] Heb. *shoulder.*

of Adummim; and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son
18 of Reuben; and it passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward, and went down
19 unto the Arabah: and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the goings out of the border were at the north
[1] bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of Jordan: this was the south
20 border. And Jordan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their
21 families. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and Emek-keziz;
22 and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim,
23 and Beth-el; and Avvim, and Parah,
24 and Ophrah; and Chephar-ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities
25 with their villages: Gibeon, and
26 Ramah, and Beeroth; and Mizpeh,
27 and Chephirah, and Mozah; and Re-
28 kem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, and Zelah, Eleph, and the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibeath, *and* Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

19 And the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of
2 Judah. And they had for their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba,
3 and Moladah; and Hazar-shual,
4 and Balah, and Ezem; and El-
5 tolad, and Bethul, and Hormah;
6 and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah; and Beth-leba-
7 oth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities with their villages: Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities
8 with their villages: and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer. Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon
9 according to their families. Out of the [2] part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:
11 and their border went up westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth; and it reached to the
12 brook that is before Jokneam; and it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia;
13 and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin; and it went out at Rimmon
14 which stretcheth unto Neah; and the border turned about it on the north to Hannathon: and the goings out thereof were at the valley of
15 Iphtah-el; and Kattath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their
16 villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families.
18 And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem;
19 and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaha-
20 rath; and Rabbith, and Kishion, and
21 Ebez; and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;
22 and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth-she-mesh; and the goings out of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities
23 with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher ac-
25 cording to their families. And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and
26 Beten, and Achshaph; and Allam-melech, and Amad, and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel westward, and
27 to Shihor-libnath; and it turned toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtah-el northward to Beth-emek and Neiel; and it went
28 out to Cabul on the left hand, and Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;
29 and the border turned to Ramah, and to [3] the fenced city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah; and the goings out thereof were at the
30 sea [4] by the region of Achzib: Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob:
31 twenty and two cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to
33 their families. And their border was from Heleph, from the [5] oak in Zaannanim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings
34 out thereof were at Jordan: and the border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at Jordan toward the sunris-
35 ing. And the fenced cities were Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rak-
36 kath, and Chinnereth; and Adamah,
37 and Ramah, and Hazor; and Ke-
38 desh, and Edrei, and En-hazor; and

1 Heb. *tongue.*

2 Heb. *lots.*

3 Or, *the city of Mibsar Zor* that is, the fortress of Tyre.

4 Or, *from Hebel to Achzib*

5 Or, *oak* (or *terebinth*) *of Bezaannanim*

Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.
40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan accord-
41 ing to their families. And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh; and
42 Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah;
43 and Elon, and Timnah, and Ek-
44 ron; and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon,
45 and Baalath; and Jehud, and Bene-
46 berak, and Gath-rimmon; and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border
47 over against Joppa. And the border of the children of Dan went out [2] beyond them: for the children of Dan went up and fought against [3] Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name
48 of Dan their father. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by their borders thereof: and the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the
50 midst of them: according to the commandment of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

20 And the LORD spake unto
2 Joshua, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Assign you the cities of refuge, whereof I spake
3 unto you by the hand of Moses: that the manslayer that killeth any person [4] unwittingly *and* unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger
4 of blood. And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall [5] take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he
5 may dwell among them. And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unawares,
6 and hated him not beforetime. And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the
7 city from whence he fled. And they [6] set apart Kedesh in [7] Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, and Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah.
8 And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the [8] plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the
9 tribe of Manasseh. These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person [4] unwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 Then came near the heads of fathers' *houses* of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' *houses* of the tribes of the
2 children of Israel; and they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the
3 [9] suburbs thereof for our cattle. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
7 The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD com-
9 manded by the hand of Moses. And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mention-
10 ed by name: and they were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of

[1] Heb. *Japho.*
[2] Or, *from them: and &c.*
[3] In Judg. xviii. 29, *Laish.*
[4] Or, *through error*
[5] Heb. *gather.*
[6] Heb. *sanctified.*
[7] Heb. *Galil.*
[8] Or, *table land*
[9] Or, *pasture lands*

the children of Levi: for theirs was the
11 first lot. And they gave them Kir-
1 Heb. Anak. jath-arba, *which Arba was* the father
of [1] Anak, (the same is Hebron,) in
the hill country of Judah, with the
12 suburbs thereof round about it. But
the fields of the city, and the vil-
lages thereof, gave they to Caleb
the son of Jephunneh for his pos-
session.
13 And unto the children of Aaron
the priest they gave Hebron with
her suburbs, the city of refuge for
the manslayer, and Libnah with
14 her suburbs; and Jattir with her
suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her
15 suburbs; and Holon with her sub-
urbs, and Debir with her suburbs;
16 and Ain with her suburbs, and Jut-
tah with her suburbs, *and* Beth-
shemesh with her suburbs; nine
17 cities out of those two tribes. And
out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon
with her suburbs, Geba with her
18 suburbs; Anathoth with her sub-
urbs, and Almon with her suburbs;
19 four cities. All the cities of the
children of Aaron, the priests, were
thirteen cities with their suburbs.
20 And the families of the children
of Kohath, the Levites, even the
rest of the children of Kohath, they
had the cities of their lot out of the
21 tribe of Ephraim. And they gave
them Shechem with her suburbs in
the hill country of Ephraim, the city
of refuge for the manslayer; and
22 Gezer with her suburbs; and Kib-
zaim with her suburbs, and Beth-
horon with her suburbs; four cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke
with her suburbs, Gibbethon with
24 her suburbs; Aijalon with her sub-
urbs, Gath-rimmon with her sub-
25 urbs; four cities. And out of the
half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach
with her suburbs, and Gath-rim-
mon with her suburbs; two cities.
26 All the cities of the families of the
rest of the children of Kohath were
ten with their suburbs.
27 And unto the children of Ger-
shon, of the families of the Le-
vites, out of the half tribe of Ma-
nasseh *they gave* Golan in Bashan
with her suburbs, the city of re-
fuge for the manslayer; and Be-
eshterah with her suburbs; two
28 cities. And out of the tribe of Is-
sachar, Kishion with her suburbs,
29 Daberath with her suburbs; Jar-
muth with her suburbs, En-gannim
30 with her suburbs; four cities. And
out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal
with her suburbs, Abdon with her
31 suburbs; Helkath with her suburbs,
and Rehob with her suburbs; four
32 cities. And out of the tribe of Naph-
tali, Kedesh in Galilee with her
suburbs, the city of refuge for the
manslayer, and Hammoth-dor with
her suburbs, and Kartan with her
33 suburbs; three cities. All the cities
of the Gershonites according to
their families were thirteen cities
with their suburbs.
34 And unto the families of the chil-
dren of Merari, the rest of the Le-
vites, out of the tribe of Zebulun,
Jokneam with her suburbs, and
35 Kartah with her suburbs, Dimnah
with her suburbs, Nahalal with her
36 suburbs; four cities. [2] And out of
the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with
her suburbs, and Jahaz with her
37 suburbs, Kedemoth with her sub-
urbs, and Mephaath with her sub-
38 urbs; four cities. And out of the
tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with
her suburbs, the city of refuge for
the manslayer, and Mahanaim with
39 her suburbs; Heshbon with her sub-
urbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four
40 cities in all. All *these were* the cities
of the children of Merari according
to their families, even the rest of the
families of the Levites; and their
lot was twelve cities.
41 All the cities of the Levites in
the midst of the possession of the
children of Israel were forty and
eight cities with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with
their suburbs round about them:
thus it was with all these cities.
43 So the LORD gave unto Israel all
the land which he sware to give
unto their fathers; and they pos-
44 sessed it, and dwelt therein. And
the LORD gave them rest round
about, according to all that he sware
unto their fathers: and there stood
not a man of all their enemies be-
fore them; the LORD delivered all
45 their enemies into their hand. There
failed not aught of any good thing
which the LORD had spoken unto
the house of Israel; all came to
pass.

22 Then Joshua called the Reuben-
ites, and the Gadites, and the half
2 tribe of Manasseh, and said unto
them, Ye have kept all that Moses
the servant of the LORD commanded
you, and have hearkened unto my
voice in all that I commanded you:
3 ye have not left your brethren these
many days unto this day, but have
kept the charge of the command-
4 ment of the LORD your God. And
now the LORD your God hath given
rest unto your brethren, as he spake
unto them: therefore now turn ye,
and get you unto your tents, unto
the land of your possession, which
Moses the servant of the LORD gave
5 you beyond Jordan. Only take dili-
gent heed to do the commandment
and the law, which Moses the ser-
vant of the LORD commanded you,
to love the LORD your God, and to
walk in all his ways, and to keep
his commandments, and to cleave
unto him, and to serve him with
all your heart and with all your
6 soul. So Joshua blessed them, and
sent them away: and they went un-
to their tents.
7 Now to the one half tribe of Ma-
nasseh Moses had given *inheritance*
in Bashan: but unto the other half
gave Joshua among their brethren

[2] Verses 36, 37 are not in the Massoretic text, but are found in very many MSS. and in the ancient versions. See also 1 Chr. vi. 78, 79.

beyond Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto
8 their tents, he blessed them, and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.
9 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 And when they came unto the region about Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to
11 see to. And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Is-
12 rael. And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war.
13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Ele-
14 azar the priest; and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses
15 among the [1] thousands of Israel. And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake
16 with them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, to rebel this day against
17 the LORD? Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon
18 the congregation of the LORD, that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation
19 of Israel. Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God.
20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.
21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and spake unto the heads of the [1] thou-
22 sands of Israel, [2] The LORD, the God of gods, the LORD, the God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against the LORD, (save
23 thou us not this day,) that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meal offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings thereon, let the LORD him-
24 self require it; and if we have not *rather* out of carefulness done this, *and* of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD, the God of
25 Israel? for the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease
26 from fearing the LORD. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt
27 offering, nor for sacrifice: but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no portion in the LORD.
28 Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness be-
29 tween us and you. God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.
30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake,
31 it pleased them well. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben,

[1] Or, *families*

[2] Or, *God, even God, the* LORD Heb. *El Elohim Jehovah.*

and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we know that the LORD is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand
32 of the LORD. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.
33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the
34 children of Gad dwelt. And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar 1*Ed*: For, *said they*, it is a witness between us that the LORD is God.

1 That is, Witness.

23 And it came to pass after many days, when the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was
2 old and well stricken in years; that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and
3 well stricken in years: and ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God, he it is that hath fought for
4 you. Behold, I have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea toward the going down of
5 the sun. And the LORD your God, he shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God
6 spake unto you. Therefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand
7 or to the left; that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow down your-
8 selves unto them; but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done
9 unto this day. For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath stood before you unto
10 this day. One man of you 2shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he
11 spake unto you. Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye
12 love the LORD your God. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these
13 nations, even these that remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.
14 And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing hath failed
15 thereof. And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which the LORD your God spake unto you, so shall the LORD bring upon you all the evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.
16 When ye transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

2 Or, *hath chased*

24 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they
2 presented themselves before God. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served
3 other gods. And I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed,
4 and gave him Isaac. And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; and Jacob and his chil-
5 dren went down into Egypt. And I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward I brought you out.
6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with
7 horsemen unto the Red Sea. And when they cried out unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: and ye dwelt
8 in the wilderness many days. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond

Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel; and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to
10 curse you: but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered
11 you out of his hand. And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand.
12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; not with thy sword, nor
13 with thy bow. And I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not laboured, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. Now therefore
14 fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.
15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.
16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake
17 the LORD, to serve other gods; for the LORD our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through
18 the midst of whom we passed: and the LORD drave out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve the LORD; for
19 he is our God. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgression nor your
20 sins. If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you evil, and consume you, after that he hath done you
21 good. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the
22 LORD. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they
23 said, We are witnesses. Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD,
24 the God of Israel. And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and unto his
25 voice will we hearken. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.
26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was [2] by
27 the sanctuary of the LORD. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny
28 your God. So Joshua sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.
29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being
30 an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the moun-
31 tain of Gaash. And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of the LORD, that he had
32 wrought for Israel. And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground [3] which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of money: and they became the inheritance of the children of
33 Joseph. And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in [4] the hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.

Heb. *o. dmen.*

2 Or, *in*

3 See Gen. xxxiii. 19.

4 Or, *Gibeah of Phinehas*

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel asked of the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us first against the Canaanites, to fight against 2 them? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered 3 the land into his hand. And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with 4 him. And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they smote of them in Bezek ten 5 thousand men. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they smote the Canaanites and the Perizzites. 6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great 7 toes. And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, 9 and set the city on fire. And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill country, and in the South, and in the lowland.

1 See Josh. xv. 13—19.

10 [1] And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kirjath-arba:) and they smote She-11 shai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir beforetime was 12 Kirjath-sepher:) And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give 13 Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to 14 wife. And it came to pass, when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What 15 wouldest thou? And she said unto him, Give me a [2] blessing; for that thou hast [3] set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moses' [4] brother in law, went up out of [5] the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt 17 with the people. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and [6] utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called 18 [7] Hormah. Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and Ash-kelon with the border thereof, and 19 Ekron with the border thereof. And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the hill country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. 20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses had spoken: and he drave out thence the three sons of Anak. 21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and 23 the LORD was with them. And the house of Joseph sent to spy out Beth-el. (Now the name of the 24 city beforetime was Luz.) And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will 25 deal kindly with thee. And he shewed them the entrance into the city, and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his family. 26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 And Manasseh did not drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her [8] towns, nor *of* Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites 28 would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when Israel was

4 Or, *father in law*
5 See Deut. xxxiv. 3.
6 Heb. *devoted.*
7 See Num. xxi. 3.
8 Heb. *daughters.*

2 Or, *present*
3 Or, *given me the land of the South*

waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 And Ephraim drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Zebulun drave not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became [1] tributary.

31 Asher drave not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik,

32 nor of Rehob: but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali drave not out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributary unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill country: for they would not suffer them to

35 come down to the valley: but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tri-

36 butary. And the border of the Amorites was from the ascent of Akrabbim, from [2] the rock, and upward.

2 And [3] the angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never

2 break my covenant with you: and ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall break down their altars: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice:

3 why have ye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they [4] shall be [5] *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto

4 you. And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their

5 voice, and wept. And they called the name of that place [6] Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inherit-

7 ance to possess the land. And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD, that he had wrought for

8 Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim:

12 and they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down unto them: and they provoked the

13 LORD to anger. And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and the

14 Ashtaroth. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand

15 before their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had spoken, and as the LORD had sworn unto them:

16 and they were sore distressed. And the LORD raised up judges, which saved them out of the hand of those

17 that spoiled them. And yet they hearkened not unto their judges, for they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: they turned aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did

18 not so. And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groaning by reason of them that

19 oppressed them and vexed them. But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; [8] they ceased not from their doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my covenant which I command-

21 ed their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which

22 Joshua left when he died: that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers

23 did keep it, or not. So the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

1 Or, *subject to taskwork* and so vv. 33, 35.

Or, *Sela*

Or, *messenger*

[3] Some ancient versions have, *The angel of the LORD said*

[4] Or, *will be snares unto you.* See Num. xxxiii. 55.

[5] That is, *pricks*

[6] See ch. iv. 5—31.

[8] Heb. *they let nothing fall of their doings.*

3 Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many as had not
2 known all the wars of Canaan; only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as beforetime knew nothing there-
3 of; *namely*, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.
4 And they were for to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand
5 of Moses. And the children of Israel dwelt among [1] the Canaanites:
1 Or, *the Canaanites, the Hittites &c.*
the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and
6 the Jebusite: and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served the Baalim
2 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.
8 and [2] the Asheroth. Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of [3] Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim
9 eight years. And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a saviour to the children of Israel, who saved them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's
10 younger brother. And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of [4] Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rish-
11 athaim. And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
3 Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*
4 Heb. *Aram.*
12 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the
13 sight of the LORD. And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and smote Israel, and they possessed
14 the city of palm trees. And the children of Israel served Eglon the
15 king of Moab eighteen years. But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed: and the children of Israel sent a present by him unto Eglon
16 the king of Moab. And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right
17 thigh. And he offered the present unto Eglon king of Moab: now
18 Eglon was a very fat man. And when he had made an end to offering the present, he sent away the
19 people that bare the present. But he himself turned back from the [5] quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him
20 went out from him. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in his [6] summer parlour. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And
21 he arose out of his seat. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and
22 thrust it into his belly: and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his belly; and [7] it came out behind.
23 Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.
24 Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, and they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer
25 chamber. And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took the key, and opened *them*: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the
26 earth. And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the [5] quarries, and escaped unto Seirah.
27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country,
28 and he before them. And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward the Moabites, and suffered not a
29 man to pass over. And they smote of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valour; and there es-
30 caped not a man. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.
31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which smote of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also saved Israel.

4 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt
3 in Harosheth of the [9] Gentiles. And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years
5 Or, *graven images*
6 Heb. *upper chamber of cooling.*
7 Or, *he went out into the antechamber*
8 Or, *toward Moab*
9 Or, *nations*

he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel
1 Or, *sat* 5 at that time. And she [1] dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in the hill country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judge-
6 ment. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded, *saying*, Go and draw unto mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the
7 children of Zebulun? And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine
8 hand. And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with
9 me, I will not go. And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Ke-
10 desh. And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went
11 up with him. Now Heber the Kenite had severed himself from the Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the [3]brother in law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the [4]oak in [5]Zaanannim, which is by
12 Kedesh. And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone
13 up to mount Tabor. And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the [6]Gen-
14 tiles, unto the river Kishon. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down
15 from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera lighted down from his cha-
16 riot, and fled away on his feet. But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the [6]Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.
17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the
18 Kenite. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a
19 rug. And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink,
20 and covered him. And he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou
21 shalt say, No. Then Jael Heber's wife took a tent-pin, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was [7]in a deep sleep; so he swooned and died.
22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his tem-
23 ples. So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before
24 the children of Israel. And the hand of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

5 Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 For that the leaders took the lead in Israel,
For that the people offered themselves willingly.
Bless ye the LORD.
3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes;
I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD;
I will sing praise to the LORD, the God of Israel.
4 LORD, when thou wentest forth out of Seir,
When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom,
The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped,
Yea, the clouds dropped water.
5 The mountains [8]flowed down at the presence of the LORD,
Even yon Sinai at the presence of the LORD, the God of Israel.
6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,
In the days of Jael, [9]the high ways were unoccupied,
And the travellers walked through [10]byways.
7 [11]The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased,
Until that I Deborah arose,
That I arose a mother in Israel.
8 They chose new gods:
Then was war in the gates:
Was there a shield or spear seen
Among forty thousand in Israel?
9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel,
[12]That offered themselves willingly among the people:
Bless ye the LORD.

2 Heb. *Kain.* See Num. xxiv. 22.
3 Or, *father in law*
4 Or, *terebinth* See Josh. xix. 33.
5 Or, *Oaks*

7 Or, *in a deep sleep and weary; so he died*

8 Or, *quaked*
9 Or, *the caravans ceased*
10 Heb. *crooked ways.*
11 Or, *The villages were unoccupied*
12 Or, *Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c.*

10 Tell *it*, ye that ride on white asses,
Ye that sit on rich carpets,
And ye that walk by the way.

11 [1] Or, *Because of the voice of the archers . . . there let them rehearse*
[2] Or, *toward his villages*
[1] Far from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water,
There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,
Even the righteous acts [2] of his rule in Israel.
Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah:
Awake, awake, utter a song:
Arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 [3] Or, *Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty*
[4] Or, *as otherwise read, the people of the LORD came down for me against (or, among) the mighty*
[5] Or, *among*
[6] See ch. xii, 15.
[7] Or, *lawgivers*
[8] Or, *the staff of the scribe*
[9] Or, *my princes in Issachar*
[10] Or, *shore*
[3] Then came down a remnant of the nobles [4] *and* the people;
The LORD came down for me [5] against the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *came down* [6] they whose root is in Amalek;
After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples;
Out of Machir came down [7] governors,
And out of Zebulun they that handle [8] the marshal's staff.

15 And [9] the princes of Issachar were with Deborah:
As was Issachar, so was Barak:
Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet.
By the watercourses of Reuben
There were great resolves of heart.

16 Why satest thou among the sheepfolds,
To hear the pipings for the flocks?
At the watercourses of Reuben
There were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan:
And Dan, why did he remain in ships?
Asher sat still at the [10] haven of the sea,
And abode by his creeks.

18 Zebulun was a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death,
And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought:
Then fought the kings of Canaan,
In Taanach by the waters of Megiddo;
They took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven,
The stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river Kishon swept them away,
That ancient river, the river Kishon.
O my soul, [11] march on with strength.

22 Then did the horsehoofs stamp
By reason of the prancings, the prancings of their strong ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD,
Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof;
Because they came not to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD [5] against the mighty.

24 Blessed [12] above women shall Jael be,
The wife of Heber the Kenite,
Blessed shall she be [12] above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk;
She brought him butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the [13] nail,
And her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote through his head,
Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay:
At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell down [14] dead.

28 Through the window she looked forth, and cried,
The mother of Sisera *cried* through the lattice,
Why is his chariot so long in coming?
Why tarry the [15] wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her,
[16] Yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not found, have they not divided the spoil?
A damsel, two damsels to every man;
To Sisera a spoil of [17] divers colours,
A spoil of [17] divers colours of embroidery,
Of [17] divers colours of embroidery on both sides, on the necks of the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD:
But let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.
And the land had rest forty years.

12 [12] Or, *of*
13 [13] Or, *tent-pin*
14 [14] Or, *overpowered*
15 [15] Heb. *steps.*
16 [16] Or, (*Yet she repeateth her words unto herself.*)
17 [17] Or, *dyed garments*

6 And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.
2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of Midian the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and the caves, and the strong holds. 3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east; they came 4 up against them; and they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor 5 ass. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, they came in as locusts for multitude; both they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to 6 destroy it. And Israel was brought very low because of Midian; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the
8 LORD because of Midian, that the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel: and he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out
9 of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and
10 gave you their land; and I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; ye shall not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice.
11 And the angel of the LORD came, and sat under the [1] oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, to hide it from the
12 Midianites. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee,
13 thou mighty man of valour. And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his wondrous works which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now
14 the LORD hath cast us off, and delivered us into the hand of Midian. And the LORD [2] looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and save Israel from the hand of Midian: have not I sent
15 thee? And he said unto him, Oh Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my [3] family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my
16 father's house. And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites
17 as one man. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that it is
18 thou that talkest with me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my [4] present, and lay it before thee. And
19 he said, I will tarry until thou come again. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the [1] oak, and pre-
20 sented it. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth.
21 And he did so. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of the LORD departed out of
22 his sight. And Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for-
23 asmuch as I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face. And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [5] Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.
25 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, [6] even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the [7] Asherah that is [8] by it:
26 and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this strong hold, [9] in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which thou shalt cut down.
27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day,
28 that he did it by night. And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was [8] by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.
29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done
30 this thing. Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath broken down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Ashe-
31 rah that was [8] by it. And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will plead for him, [10] let him be put to death [11] whilst *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one
32 hath broken down his altar. Therefore on that day he called him [12] Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath broken down his altar.
33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and pitched in
34 the valley of Jezreel. But the spirit of the LORD [13] came upon Gideon; and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him.
35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naph-
36 tali: and they came up to meet them. And Gideon said unto
37 God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken, behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if

1 Or, *terebinth*

2 Or, *turned towards*

3 Heb. *thousand.*

4 Or, *offering*

5 That is, *The LORD is peace.*

6 Or, *and*

7 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

8 Or, *upon*

9 Or, *with that pertaining to it*

10 Or, *shall be put to death:* let be *till morning; if &c.*

11 Or, *before morning*

12 That is, *Let Baal plead.*

13 Heb. *clothed itself with.*

there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

7 Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the spring of [1] Harod: and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them, [2] by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and [3] depart from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. 6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down [5] into the camp; for I have delivered it into thine hand. 10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp: 11 and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down [5] into the camp. Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. 12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand which is upon the sea shore for multitude. 13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and turned it upside down, that the tent lay along. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. 18 When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, For the LORD and for Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch; and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, [6] The sword of the LORD and of Gideon. 21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran; and they shouted, and [7] put *them* to flight. 22 And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host: and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the [8] border of Abel-meholah, by Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel were

1 That is, *Trembling.* See ver. 3.

2 Or, *from the hill of Moreh onwards in the valley*

3 Or, *go round about*

4 According to some ancient versions, *So they took the victuals of the people.*

5 Or, *against*

6 Or, *A sword for &c.*

7 Another reading is, *fled.*

8 Heb. *lip.*

gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after
24 Midian. And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, Come down against Midian, and take before them the waters, as far as Beth-barah, [1]even Jordan. So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and took the waters as far as Beth-barah, [1]even Jordan.
25 And they took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian: and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond Jordan.

8 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian? And they did chide with him sharply.
2 And he said unto them, What have I now done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the
3 vintage of Abiezer? God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their [2]anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.
4 And Gideon came to Jordan, [3]*and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint,
5 yet pursuing. And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zal-
6 munna, the kings of Midian. And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give
7 bread unto thine army? And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will [4]tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilder-
8 ness and with briers. And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them in like manner: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men
9 of Succoth had answered. And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.
10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thou-
11 sand men that drew sword. And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the
12 host; for the host was secure. And Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and [5]discomfited all the
13 host. And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the
14 ascent of Heres. And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he [6]described for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven
15 men. And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are
16 weary? And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he [4]taught
17 the men of Succoth. And he brake down the tower of Penuel, and slew
18 the men of the city. Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive,
20 I would not slay you. And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he
21 was yet a youth. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescents that were on their camels' necks.
22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast saved us out
23 of the hand of Midian. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over
24 you: the LORD shall rule over you. And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the [8]earrings of his spoil. (For they had golden earrings, because
25 they were Ishmaelites.) And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man
26 the earrings of his spoil. And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about
27 their camels' necks. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went a whoring after it there: and it became a snare unto Gi-
28 deon, and to his house. So Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon.
29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

1 Or, *and also*

2 Heb. *spirit.*
3 Or, *to pass*

4 Heb. *thresh.*

5 Heb. *terrified.*

6 Or, *wrote down*

7 Some ancient authorities read, *threshed.* See ver. 7.

8 Or, *nose-rings*

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he
31 had many wives. And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, and he [1] called his
32 name Abimelech. And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after the Baalim, and made
34 Baal-berith their god. And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their
35 enemies on every side: neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *who is* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

9 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father,
2 saying, Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I
3 am your bone and your flesh. And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech;
4 for they said, He is our brother. And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, which
5 followed him. And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all [2] the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the [3] oak of the [4] pillar that was in She-
7 chem. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken
8 unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.
9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [5] wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees?
10 And the trees said to the fig tree,
11 Come thou, and reign over us. But the fig tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro over
12 the trees? And the trees said unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over
13 us. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to
14 and fro over the trees? Then said all the trees unto the [6] bramble, Come
15 thou, and reign over us. And the [6] bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the [6] bramble, and devour the
16 cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the de-
17 serving of his hands; (for my father fought for you, and [7] adventured his life, and delivered you out of the
18 hand of Midian: and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your
19 brother;) if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also
20 rejoice in you: but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and de-
21 vour Abimelech. And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 And Abimelech was prince over
23 Israel three years. And God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacher-
24 ously with Abimelech: that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which strengthened his hands to slay his brethren.
25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over
27 to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and [8] held festival, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed
28 Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of Hamor the father of Shechem:

[1] Heb. *set.*

[2] Or, *Bethmillo*

[3] Or, *terebinth*

[4] Or, *garrison*

[5] Or, *which God and man honour in me*

[6] Or, *thorn*

[7] Heb. *cast his life before him*

[8] Or, *offered a praise offering*

29 but why should we serve him? And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said [1] to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.
30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.
31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech [2] craftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they [3] constrain the city *to take part* against thee. Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in
33 the field: and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them [4] as thou shalt find occasion.
34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against
35 Shechem in four companies. And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment.
36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the [5] top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.
37 And Gaal spake again and said, See, there come people down by the [5] middle of the land, and one company [6] come by the way of the
38 oak of Meonenim. Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and
39 fight with them. And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem,
40 and fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entering
41 of the gate. And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul drave out Gaal and his brethren, that they
42 should not dwell in Shechem. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the
43 field; and they told Abimelech. And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein; and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.
46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the hold of the
47 house of [7] El-berith. And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were ga-
48 thered together. And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took [8] an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.
49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.
50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and
51 took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the
52 roof of the tower. And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with
53 fire. And a certain woman cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's
54 head, and brake his skull. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he
55 died. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.
56 Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy
57 brethren: and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim.
2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.
3 And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel
4 twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called [9] Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land
5 of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.
6 And the children of Israel again

1 Or, *of*
2 Or, *in Tormah*
3 Or, *oppress the city on thy account*
4 Heb. *as thine hand shall find.*
5 Heb. *navel.*
6 That is, *the augurs' oak* or *terebinth.*
7 See ch. viii. 33.
8 Heb. *the axes.*
9 That is, *The towns of Jair.* See Num. xxxii. 41.

did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim, and the Ashtaroth, and the gods of [1]Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; and they forsook the LORD, and served him not. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the children of Ammon. And they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel that year: eighteen years *oppressed they* all the children of Israel that were beyond Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. And the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our God, and have served the Baalim. And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I save you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the [2]Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, and I saved you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will save you no more. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress. And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver us, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpah. And the people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

11 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drave out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob: and they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon, and thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight with the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD shall be [3]witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them: and Jephthah spake all his words before the LORD in Mizpah.

And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight against my land? And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably. And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: and he said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom hearkened not. And in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not: and Israel abode in Kadesh. Then he walked through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they pitched on the other side of Arnon; but they came not within the border of Moab, for Arnon was the border of Moab. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him,

1 Heb. *Aram.*

2 The Sept. has, *Midianites.*

3 Heb. *hearer.*

Let us pass, we pray thee, through
20 thy land unto my place. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought a-
21 gainst Israel. And the LORD, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the
22 Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.
23 So now the LORD, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and
24 shouldest thou possess them? Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God hath dispossessed from before
25 us, them will we possess. And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?
26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her [1] towns, and in Aroer and her [1] towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did
27 ye not recover them within that time? I therefore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and
28 the children of Ammon. Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.
29 Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from
30 Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. And
31 Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into mine hand, then it shall be, that [2] whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be the
32 LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the
33 LORD delivered them into his hand. And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto [3] Abelcheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.
34 And Jephthah came to Mizpah unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.
35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the
36 LORD, and I cannot go back. And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children
37 of Ammon. And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my vir-
38 ginity, I and my companions. And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the moun-
39 tains. And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she had not known man. And it was [4] a custom in Is-
40 rael, that the daughters of Israel went yearly to [5] celebrate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

12 And the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed [6] northward; and they said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine
2 house upon thee with fire. And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of
3 their hand. And when I saw that ye saved me not, I put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?
4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, *and* in the midst of
5 Manasseh. And the Gileadites took the fords of Jordan [7] against the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when *any of* the fugitives of Ephraim said, Let me go over, the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said,
6 Nay; then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right; then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of Jordan: and there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.
7 And Jephthah judged Israel six

[1] Heb. *daughters.*
[2] Or, *whosoever*
[3] That is, *The meadow of ploughshares.*
[4] Or, *an ordinance*
[5] Or, *lament*
[6] Or, *to Zaphon*
[7] Or, *toward Ephraim*

years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Beth-
9 lehem judged Israel. And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven
10 years. And Ibzan died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judg-
12 ed Israel ten years. And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Is-
14 rael. And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on three-score and ten ass colts: and he
15 judged Israel eight years. And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

13 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his
3 wife was barren, and bare not. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt con-
4 ceive, and bear a son. Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat
5 not any unclean thing: for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head: for the child shall be a [1] Nazirite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to save Israel out of the
6 hand of the Philistines. Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible: and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he
7 me his name: but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb
8 to the day of his death. Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, Oh Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall
9 be born. And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her
10 husband was not with her. And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me *the other*
11 day. And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman?
12 And he said, I am. And Manoah said, [2] Now let thy words come to pass: what shall be the [3] manner of the child, and [4] *what shall be* his
13 work? And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.
14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the [5] vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I com-
15 manded her let her observe. And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a
16 kid for thee. And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt make ready a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was
17 the angel of the LORD. And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy words come to pass we may do
18 thee honour? And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore askest thou after my name, see-
19 ing it is [6] wonderful? So Manoah took the kid with the meal offering, and offered it upon the rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously, and Manoah and
20 his wife looked on. For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on; and they fell on their faces
21 to the ground. But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah or to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the
22 angel of the LORD. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.
23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meal offering at our hand, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would at this time have told
24 such things as these. And the woman bare a son, and called his name [7] Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.
25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him in [8] Mahaneh-dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

14 And Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines.
2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.
3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never

[1] See Num., vi. 2.

[2] Or, *Now when thy words come to pass, what &c.*

[3] Or, *ordering*

[4] Or, *how shall we do unto him*

[5] Or, *grapevine* See Num. vi. 4.

[6] Or, *secret*

[7] Heb. *Shimshon.*

[8] That is, *The camp of Dan.* See ch. xviii. 12.

a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.
4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD; for he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.
5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared
6 against him. And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or
7 his mother what he had done. And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson
8 well. And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in
9 the body of the lion, and honey. And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken
10 the honey out of the body of the lion. And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young
11 men to do. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be
12 with him. And Samson said unto them, Let me now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty
13 changes of raiment: but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that
14 we may hear it. And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth meat,
And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not in three days
15 declare the riddle. And it came to pass on the [1]seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to [2]impoverish us? is it
16 not so? And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell
17 thee? And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.
18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,
Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their [3]spoil, and gave the changes *of raiment* unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he
20 went up to his father's house. But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 But it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father
2 would not suffer him to go in. And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray
3 thee, instead of her. And Samson said unto them, This time [4]shall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I do them a mischief.
4 And Samson went and caught three hundred [5]foxes, and took [6]firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and
5 put a firebrand in the midst between every two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing
6 corn, and also the oliveyards. Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her
7 and her father with fire. And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.
8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.
9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. And the men of
10 Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to
11 him as he hath done to us. Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me,
12 so have I done unto them. And they

3 Or, *apparel*

4 Or, *shall I be quits with*
5 Or, *jackals*
6 Or, *torches*

1 The Sept. and Syriac have, *fourth.*
2 Or, *take that we have*

said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will
13 not fall upon me yourselves. And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from
14 the rock. When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands [1] dropped from off his hands.
15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men
16 therewith. And Samson said.

With the jawbone of an ass,
[2] heaps upon heaps.
With the jawbone of an ass have I smitten a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and [3] that place was called [4] Ra-
18 math-lehi. And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircum-
19 cised. But God clave the hollow place that is in [5] Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore [6] the name thereof was called [7] En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day. And
20 he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

16 And Samson went to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in
2 unto her. *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, *Let be* till morning light, then we will kill him.
3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and pucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman [9] in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Deli-
5 lah. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to [10] afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces of*
6 silver. And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict
7 thee. And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven [11] green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as an-
8 other man. Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven [11] green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.
9 Now she had liers in wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it [12] toucheth the fire. So
10 his strength was not known. And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.
11 And he said unto her, If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another
12 man. Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And the liers in wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake them from off his
13 arms like a thread. And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of
14 my head with the web. And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.
15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great
16 strength lieth. And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his
17 soul was vexed unto death. And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like
18 any other man. And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for [13] he hath told me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand.
19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for [14] a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from
20 him. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will

1 Heb. *were melted.*

2 Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

3 Or, *he called that place*

4 That is, *The hill of the jawbone.*

5 Or, *the jawbone*

6 Or, *he called the name thereof*

7 That is, *The spring of him that called.*

8 Or, *When* (or *Before*) *the morning light*

9 Or, *by the brook*

10 Or, *humble*

11 Or, *new bow-strings*

12 Heb. *smelleth.*

13 Or, according to another reading, *he had told her*

14 Or, *the men*

go out as at other times, and shake myself. But he wist not that the LORD was departed from
21 him. And the Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the
22 prison house. Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our
24 enemy into our hand. And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which hath slain many of
25 us. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he
26 made sport before them: and they set him between the pillars. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the
27 house resteth, that I may lean upon them. Now the house was full of men and women; and there were the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made
28 sport. And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may [1] be
29 at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left.
30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which
31 he slew in his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

17 And there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name
2 was Micah. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *pieces* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter [2] a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be my son of the LORD.
3 And he restored the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother, and his mother said, I verily [3] dedicate the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto
4 thee. And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house
5 of Micah. And the man Micah had an house of [4] gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and [5] consecrated one of his sons, who became
6 his priest. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he
8 sojourned there. And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.
9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may
10 find *a place*. And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy
11 victuals. So the Levite went in. And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was
12 unto him as one of his sons. And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.
13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

18 In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of
2 Israel. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: and they came to the hill country of Ephraim, unto the house
3 of Micah, and lodged there. When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what
4 hast thou here? And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest.
5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we

1 Or, *be avenged . . . for one of my two eyes*

2 Or, *an adjuration*

3 Or, *had dedicated*

4 Or, *God*

5 Heb. *filled the hand of.*

6 go shall be prosperous. And the
priest said unto them, Go in peace:
before the LORD is your way where-
in ye go.
7 Then the five men departed, and
came to Laish, and saw the people
that were therein, how they dwelt
in security, after the manner of
the Zidonians, quiet and secure: for
there was none in the land, pos-
sessing [1] authority, [2] that might put
them to shame in any thing, and
they were far from the Zidonians,
and had no dealings with any man.
8 And they came unto their brethren
to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their
brethren said unto them, What say
9 ye? And they said, Arise, and let us
go up against them: for we have
seen the land, and, behold, it is very
good: and are ye still? be not sloth-
ful to go and to enter in to possess
10 the land. When ye go, ye shall come
unto a people secure, and the land
is large: for God hath given it into
your hand; a place where there is
no want of any thing that is in the
earth.
11 And there set forth from thence
of the family of the Danites out of
Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hun-
dred men girt with weapons of war.
12 And they went up, and encamped in
Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore
they called that place [3] Mahaneh-
dan, unto this day: behold, it is
13 behind Kirjath-jearim. And they
passed thence unto the hill country
of Ephraim, and came unto the
14 house of Micah. Then answered the
five men that went to spy out the
country of Laish, said unto their
brethren, Do ye know that there is
in these houses an ephod, and tera-
phim, and a graven image, and a
molten image? now therefore con-
15 sider what ye have to do. And they
turned aside thither, and came to
the house of the young man the Le-
vite, even unto the house of Micah,
16 and asked him of his welfare. And
the six hundred men girt with their
weapons of war, who were of the
children of Dan, stood by the enter-
17 ing of the gate. And the five men
that went to spy out the land went
up, and came in thither, and took
the graven image, and the ephod,
and the teraphim, and the molten
image: and the priest stood by the
entering of the gate with the six
18 hundred men girt with weapons of
war. And when these went into Mi-
cah's house, and fetched the graven
image, the ephod, and the teraphim,
and the molten image, the priest
19 said unto them, What do ye? And
they said unto him, Hold thy peace,
lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and
go with us, and be to us a father
and a priest: is it better for thee to
be priest unto the house of one man,
or to be priest unto a tribe and a
20 family in Israel? And the priest's
heart was glad, and he took the
ephod, and the teraphim, and the
21 graven image, and went in the midst
of the people. So they turned and
departed, and put the little ones and
the cattle and the goods before them.
22 When they were a good way from
the house of Micah, the men that
were in the houses near to Micah's
house were gathered together, and
23 overtook the children of Dan. And
they cried unto the children of Dan.
And they turned their faces, and
said unto Micah, What aileth thee,
[4] that thou comest with such a com-
24 pany? And he said, Ye have taken
away my gods which I made, and
the priest, and are gone away, and
what have I more? and how then
say ye unto me, What aileth thee?
25 And the children of Dan said unto
him, Let not thy voice be heard a-
mong us, lest [5] angry fellows fall
upon you, and thou lose thy life,
26 with the lives of thy household. And
the children of Dan went their way:
and when Micah saw that they were
too strong for him, he turned and
27 went back unto his house. And they
took that which Micah had made,
and the priest which he had, and
came unto Laish, unto a people
quiet and secure, and smote them
with the edge of the sword; and they
28 burnt the city with fire. And there
was no deliverer, because it was far
from Zidon, and they had no deal-
ings with any man; and it was in
the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob.
And they built the city, and dwelt
29 therein. And they called the name
of the city Dan, after the name of
Dan their father, who was born unto
Israel: howbeit the name of the city
30 was Laish at the first. And the
children of Dan set up for them-
selves the graven image: and Jona-
than, the son of Gershom, the son of
[6] Moses, he and his sons were priests
to the tribe of the Danites until the
31 day of the captivity of the land. So
they set them up Micah's graven
image which he made, all the
time that the house of God was
in Shiloh.

19 And it came to pass in those
days, when there was no king in Is-
rael, that there was a certain Levite
sojourning on the farther side of
the hill country of Ephraim, who
took to him a concubine out of
2 Beth-lehem-judah. And his concu-
bine played the harlot against him,
and went away from him unto her
father's house to Beth-lehem-judah,
and was there the space of four
3 months. And her husband arose,
and went after her, to speak [7] kindly
unto her, to bring [8] her again, hav-
ing his servant with him, and a
couple of asses: and she brought
him into her father's house: and
when the father of the damsel saw
4 him, he rejoiced to meet him. And
his father in law, the damsel's father,
retained him; and he abode with
him three days: so they did eat and
5 drink, and lodged there. And it came

1 Heb. *power of restraint.*
2 Or, *that might do any hurt*
3 See ch. xiii. 25.
4 Heb. *that thou art gathered together.*
5 Heb. *bitter of soul.*
6 Another reading is, *Manasseh.*
7 Heb. *to her heart.*
8 Another reading is, *it*, that is, her heart.

to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go
6 your way. So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let
7 thine heart be merry. And the man rose up to depart; but his father in law urged him, and he lodged there
8 again. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart. I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and
9 they did eat, both of them. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and tomorrow get you early on your way,
10 that thou mayest go [1] home. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus (the same is Jerusalem): and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his
11 concubine also was with him. When they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the
12 Jebusites, and lodge in it. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a stranger, [2] that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to
13 Gibeah. And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will
14 lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah. So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them
15 near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his
16 house to lodge. And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even; now the man was of the hill country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.
17 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest
18 thou? And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: [3] and I am *now* going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that taketh me into his house.
19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is
20 no want of any thing. And the old man said, Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street. So he
21 brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder: and they washed their feet, and did eat and
22 drink. As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain [4] sons of [5] Belial, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may
23 know him. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this
24 folly. Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this
25 man do not any such folly. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they
26 let her go. Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.
27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the
28 threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up,
29 and gat him unto his place. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, [6] limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of
30 Israel. And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take counsel, and speak.

20 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD
2 at Mizpah. And the [7] chiefs of all the people, [8] even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that
3 drew sword. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of

[1] Heb. *to thy tents.*

[2] Or, *where there are none of the children of Is. act*

The Sept. has, *and I am going to my house.*

4 Or, *base fellows*

5 That is, *worthlessness.*

6 Heb. *according to her bones.*

7 Heb. *corners.*

8 Or, *even all*

Israel were gone up to Mizpah.) And the children of Israel said, Tell us, how was this wickedness
4 brought to pass? And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine,
5 to lodge. And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced,
6 and she is dead. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness
7 and folly in Israel. Behold, ye children of Israel, all of you, give here your advice and counsel. And all
8 the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto
9 his house. But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will*
10 *go up* against it by lot; and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to [1]Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.
11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.
12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the [2]tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is come to pass among
13 you? Now therefore deliver up the men, the [3]sons of [4]Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But [5]Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Is-
14 rael. And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children
15 of Israel. And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities twenty and [6]six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hun-
16 dred chosen men. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.
17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all
18 these were men of war. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to Beth-el, and asked counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? And the
19 LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first. And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped a-
20 gainst Gibeah. And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them
21 at Gibeah. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty
22 and two thousand men. And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they
23 set themselves in array the first day. (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even; and they asked of the LORD, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)
24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Ben-
25 jamin the second day. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the
26 sword. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto Beth-el, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt offerings and peace
27 offerings before the LORD. And the children of Israel asked of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,
28 and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will
29 deliver him into thine hand. And Israel set liers in wait against Gibeah round about.
30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves
31 in array against Gibeah, as at other times. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the high ways, of which one goeth up to Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty
32 men of Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the
33 city unto the high ways. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel brake forth out of their place, even out of [7]Maareh-geba.
34 And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was [8]close

1 Heb. *Geba.*

2 Heb. *tribes.* See Num. iv. 18, 1 Sam. ix. 21.

3 Or, *base fellows*

4 That is, *worthlessness.*

5 Another reading is, *the children of Benjamin.*

6 According to some ancient authorities, *five.*

7 Or, *the meadow of Geba* (or *Gibeah*. See ver. 10)

8 Heb. *touching.*

35 upon them. And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.
36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had
37 set against Gibeah. And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.
38 Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait was, that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out
39 of the city. [1] And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first bat-
40 tle. But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the whole of the city went up *in smoke* to
41 heaven. And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that
42 evil was come upon them. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and [2] they which came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof.
43 They inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* [3] trode them down [4] at *their* resting place, as far as over against Gibeah to-
44 ward the sunrising. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.
45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gidom, and smote of them two thou-
46 sand men. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of
47 valour. But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four
48 months. And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both [5] the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto
2 Benjamin to wife. And the people came to Beth-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their
3 voices, and wept sore. And they said, O LORD, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one
4 tribe lacking in Israel? And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings
5 and peace offerings. And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up in the assembly unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah, saying, He shall surely be put to
6 death. And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe
7 cut off from Israel this day. How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them
8 of our daughters to wives? And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah? And, behold, there came none to the camp from
9 Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.
10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the
11 little ones. And this is the thing that ye shall do; ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every wo-
12 man that hath lien by man. And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.
13 And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and proclaimed peace un-
14 to them. And Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.
15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.
16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of
17 Benjamin? And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not blotted out from
18 Israel. Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel had sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth
19 a wife to Benjamin. And they said, Behold, there is [6] a feast of the LORD from year to year in Shiloh, which is on

Or, *And the men ... battle: now Benjamin ... heaven:) and the men &c.*

Or, *them which came ... they destroyed*

Or, *overtook them*

Or, *at Menuhah*

Or, *as otherwise read, the inhabited by*

See Deut. 34.

[6] Or, *the feast*

the north of Beth-el, on the east side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on
20 the south of Lebonah. And they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait
21 in the vineyards; and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the
22 daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to [1] complain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them [2] graciously unto us: because we took not for each man *of them* his wife in battle: neither did ye give them unto them; else would
23 ye now be guilty. And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and built the cities, and dwelt in them.
24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to
25 his inheritance. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

1 Or, *strive with us*
2 Or, *as a gift*

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

1 AND it came to pass in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the [1] country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his
2 two sons. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife [2] Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country
3 of Moab, and continued there. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.
4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled
5 there about ten years. And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them; and the woman was left of her two
6 children and of her husband. Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his peo-
7 ple in giving them bread. And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land
8 of Judah. And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead,
9 and with me. The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted
10 up their voice, and wept. And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people.
11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that
12 they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have an husband
13 to-night, and should also bear sons; would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for [3] it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of the LORD is gone forth against
14 me. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave
15 unto her. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister in law.
16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God
17 my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee
18 and me. And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left speaking unto
19 her. So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and *the women* said, Is this Naomi? And she said
20 unto them, Call me not [4] Naomi, call me [5] Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.
21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and
22 the Almighty hath afflicted me? So

1 Heb. *field.*
2 Heb. *Noomi.*
3 Or, *it is far more bitter for me than for you*
4 That is, *Pleasant.*
5 That is, *Bitter.*

Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

2 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of [1] wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and
2 his name was Boaz. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my
3 daughter. And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family
4 of Elimelech. And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The
5 LORD bless thee. Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?
6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country
7 of Moab: and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the house.
8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by
9 my maidens. Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men
10 have drawn. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thy sight, that thou shouldest take knowledge
11 of me, seeing I am a stranger? And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest
12 not heretofore. The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings thou
13 art come to take refuge. Then she said, Let me find grace in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [2] kindly unto thine handmaid, though I be not as one of
14 thine handmaidens. And at mealtime Boaz said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and [3] they reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and
15 left thereof. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and
16 reproach her not. And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and
17 rebuke her not. So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that she had gleaned, and it
18 was about an ephah of barley. And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and gave to her that she had left after she was sufficed.
19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned today? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day is
20 Boaz. And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us,
21 [4] one of our near kinsmen. And Ruth the Moabitess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have
22 ended all my harvest. And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other
23 field. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother in law.

3 And Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek [5] rest for thee, that it
2 may be well with thee? And now is there not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night
3 in the threshing-floor. Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have
4 done eating and drinking. And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what
5 thou shalt do. And she said unto her, All that thou [6] sayest I will
6 do. And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade
7 her. And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

1 Or, *valour*

Heb. *the heart of.*

3 Or, *he*

4 Or, *one of them that hath the right to redeem for us* See Lev. xxv. 25.

5 Or, *a resting place*

6 Another reading is, *sayest unto me.*

8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was [1]afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. 9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman. 10 [2]a And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich. 11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest: for all the [3]city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman. 12 And now it is true that I am a near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. 14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor. 15 And he said, Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it: and he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and [4]he went into the city. 16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, [5]Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. 17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he [6]said, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. 18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

4 Now Boaz went up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the [7]near kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. 2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. 3 And he said unto the near kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's: 4 and I thought to [8]disclose it unto thee, saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if [9]thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. 5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. 6 And the near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it. 7 Now this was *the custom* in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, for to confirm all things; a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was the *manner* of attestation in Israel. 8 So the near kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. 9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. 10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. 11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and [10]do thou worthily in Ephratah, and 12 be famous in Beth-lehem: and let thy house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman. 13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son. 14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman, and let his name be famous in Israel. 15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him. 16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. 17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of [11]Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Perez: Perez begat Hezron; 19 and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat 20 Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat 21 [12]Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz, 22 and Boaz begat Obed; and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

1 Or, *startled*

2 Or, *one that hath the right to redeem* Heb. *goel.*

3 Heb. *gate.* See ch. iv. 1, 11.

4 Or, according to some ancient authorities, *she went*

5 Or, *How hast thou fared*

6 Another reading is, *said to me.*

7 See ch. ii. 20.

8 Heb. *uncover thine ear.*

9 So many ancient authorities. The printed Hebrew text has, *he will.*

10 Or, *get thee wealth* or power

11 Heb. *Ishai.*

12 Heb. *Salmah.*

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite:
2 and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah
3 had no children. And this man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto the LORD, were
4 there. And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and
5 her daughters, portions: but unto Hannah he gave [1]a double portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD
6 had shut up her womb. And her rival provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD
7 had shut up her womb. And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept,
8 and did not eat. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee
9 than ten sons? So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon his seat by the door post of the temple of the LORD.
10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept
11 sore. And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid [2]a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his
12 head. And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD,
13 that Eli marked her mouth. Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought
14 she had been drunken. And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from
15 thee. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before the
16 LORD. Count not thine handmaid for [3]a daughter of [4]Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken
17 hitherto. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou
18 hast asked of him. And she said, Let thy servant find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and *her* countenance was no more *sad*. And they
19 rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD re-
20 membered her. And it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I
21 have asked him of the LORD. And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the
22 yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide
23 for ever. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman tarried
24 and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with [5]three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a [6]bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of
25 the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew the bullock, and brought the child to Eli.
26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto
27 the LORD. For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my
28 petition which I asked of him: therefore I also have [7]granted him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he is granted to the LORD. And [8]he worshipped the LORD there.

2 And Hannah prayed, and said:
My heart exulteth in the LORD,
Mine horn is exalted in the LORD:

3 Or, *a wicked woman*
4 That is, *worthlessness.*

5 The Sept. and Syriac have, *a bullock of three years old.*
6 Or, *skin*

7 Or, *lent*
8 According to several ancient authorities, *they.*

1 The Sept. reads, *a single portion, because his God had no child; howbeit Elkanah loved &c.*

Heb. *set of men.*

My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;
Because I rejoice in thy salvation.
2 There is none holy as the LORD:
For there is none beside thee:
Neither is there any rock like our God.
3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly;
Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth:
For the LORD is a God of knowledge,
[1] And by him actions are weighed.
4 The bows of the mighty men are broken,
And they that stumbled are girded with strength.
5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread;
And they that were hungry [2] have ceased:
Yea, the barren hath borne seven;
And she that hath many children languisheth.
6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive:
He bringeth down to [3] the grave, and bringeth up.
7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:
He bringeth low, he also lifteth up.
8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
He lifteth up the needy from the dunghill,
To make them sit with princes,
And inherit the throne of glory:
For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S,
And he hath set the world upon them.
9 He will keep the feet of his [4] holy ones,
But the wicked shall be put to silence in darkness;
For by strength shall no man prevail.
10 They that strive with the LORD shall be broken to pieces;
Against them shall he thunder in heaven:
The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth;
And he shall give strength unto his king,
And exalt the horn of his anointed.
11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.
12 Now the sons of Eli were [5] sons of [6] Belial; [7] they knew not the LORD.
13 And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth
14 in his hand; and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took [8] therewith. So they did in Shiloh unto all the
15 Israelites that came thither. Yea, before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have
16 sodden flesh of thee, but raw. And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat [9] presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then [10] he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and
17 if not, I will take it by force. And the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for [11] men abhorred the offering of the LORD.
18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.
19 Moreover his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to
20 offer the yearly sacrifice. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman [12] for the loan which was lent to the LORD. And they went
21 unto their own home. [13] And the LORD visited Hannah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.
22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that [14] did service at the
23 door of the tent of meeting. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people.
24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report [15] that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people
25 to transgress. If one man sin against another, [16] God shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the
26 LORD would slay them. And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.
27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt [17] *in bondage* to
28 Pharaoh's house? [18] And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to [19] go up unto mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? [20] and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel
29 made by fire? Wherefore [21] kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in *my* habitation: and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel
30 my people? Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

1 According to another reading, *Though actions be not weighed.*
2 Or, *have rest*
3 Heb. *Sheol.*
4 Or, *godly ones* Another reading is, *holy one.*
5 Or, *wicked men*
6 That is, *worthlessness.*
7 Or, *they knew not the LORD, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c.*
8 Some ancient authorities read, *for himself.*
9 Or, *first*
10 Another reading is, *he would say unto him, Thou &c.*
11 Or, *the men despised*
12 Or, *for the petition which was asked for the LORD*
13 The Heb. has, *For.*
14 See Ex. xxxviii. 8
15 Or, *which I hear the LORD'S people do spread abroad*
16 Or, *the judge*
17 Or, *in Pharaoh's house*
18 Or, *And I chose*
19 Or, *offer upon*
20 Or, *and gave*
21 Or, *trample ye upon . . . and upon*

31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.
32 And thou shalt behold [1]the affliction of *my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in
33 thine house for ever. [2]And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the
34 flower of their age. And this shall be the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they
35 shall die both of them. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine an-
36 ointed for ever. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

3 And the child SAMUEL ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was [4]precious in those days; there was no [5]open
2 vision. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, (now his eyes had begun to wax dim, that he
3 could not see,) and the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*, in the temple of the LORD, where the
4 ark of God was; that the LORD called Samuel: and he said, Here
5 am I. And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay
6 down. And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie
7 down again. Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed
8 unto him. And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And Eli perceived that the LORD
9 had called the child. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.
10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel said, Speak;
11 for thy servant heareth. And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth
12 it shall tingle. In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house: from the beginning even unto the end.
13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons [6]did bring a curse upon themselves, and he restrained them not.
14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be [7]purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.
15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared
16 to shew Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he said, Here am I.
17 And he said, What is the thing that *the* LORD hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he spake
18 unto thee. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.
19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of
20 his words fall to the ground. And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the
21 LORD. And the LORD [8]appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh

4 by the word of the LORD. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside [8]Eben-ezer: and the Philis-
2 tines pitched in Aphek. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when [9]they
3 joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the [10]host in the field about four thousand men. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out
4 of the hand of our enemies. So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which [11]sitteth upon the cherubim: and
5 the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. And when
6 the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the
7 earth rang again. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. And

1 Or, *an adversary in my habitation*
2 Or, *Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume &c.*
3 Heb. *when they be men.* The Sept. has, *by the sword of men.*
4 Or, *rare*
5 Or, *frequent* Heb. *widely spread.*
6 The Sept. has, *speak evil of God.*
7 Or, *expiated*
8 See ch. vii. 12.
9 Or, *the battle was spread*
10 Heb. *array.*
11 Or, *dwelleth between*

the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing
8 heretofore. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of [1]plagues in the wilder-
9 ness. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit
10 yourselves like men, and fight. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot-
11 men. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni
12 and Phinehas, were slain. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the [2]army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and
13 with earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon his seat [3]by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the
14 city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hasted, and
15 came and told Eli. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not
16 see. And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the [2]army, and I fled to-day out of the [2]army. And he said, How went
17 the matter, my son? And he that brought the tidings answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of
18 God is taken. And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel
19 forty years. And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth;
20 for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not,
21 neither did she regard it. And she named the child [5]Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law
22 and her husband. And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

5 Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it
2 from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of
3 Dagon, and set it by Dagon. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen [6]upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in
4 his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen [6]upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *lay* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.
5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.
6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with [7]tumours, [8]even Ashdod and
7 the borders thereof. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon
8 Dagon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the
9 God of Israel about *thither*. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and tumours brake out
10 upon them. So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us,
11 to slay us and our people. They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; the hand of God was
12 very heavy there. And the men that died not were smitten with the tumours: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.
6 And the ark of the LORD was in the [9]country of the Philistines seven
2 months[10]. And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? shew us where-
3 with we shall send it to its place. And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any

1 Heb. *smiting.*

2 Heb. *army.*

3 The Sept. has, *beside the gate, watching the way.*

4 See 1 Kings xiv. 4.

5 That is, There is *no glory.*

6 Or, *before it*

7 Or, *plague boils*

As read by the Jews, *emerods.*

8 The Sept. has instead, *and in the midst of the land thereof mice were brought forth, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city.*

9 Heb. *field.*

10 The Sept. adds, *and their land swarmed with mice.*

wise return him a [1] guilt offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. Then said they, What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden tumours, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on [2] you all, and on your lords. Wherefore ye shall make images of your tumours, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had [3] wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let [4] the people go, and they departed? Now therefore take and prepare you a new cart, and two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: and take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a guilt offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own border to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us. And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: and they put the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their tumours. And the kine took the straight way by the way to Beth-shemesh; they went along [5] the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt offering unto the LORD. And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD. And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

And these are the golden tumours which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of country villages: even unto the great [6] stone, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite. [7] And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people seventy men, *and* fifty thousand men: and the people mourned, because the LORD had smitten the people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in [8] the hill, and sanctified E'eazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

And it came to pass, from the day that the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel [9] lamented after the LORD. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your heart, then put away the strange gods and the Ashtaroth from among you, and [10] prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto the LORD. And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah. And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering

1 Or, *trespass offering*

2 Heb. *them.*

3 Or, *made a mock of*

4 Heb. *them.*

5 Heb. *one raised way.*

6 So the Sept. and Targum. The Hebrew text has, *Abel* (that is, *a meadow*).

7 The Sept. has, *And the sons of Jeconiah rejoiced not among the men of Beth-shemesh, because they saw the ark of the LORD; and he smote among them seventy men, and fifty thousand men.*

8 Or, *Gibeah*

9 Or, *was drawn together*

10 Or, *direct*

unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD
10 answered him. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great [1]thunder on that
11 day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten down before Israel. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and
12 smote them, until they came under Beth-car. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of
13 it [2]Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more within the border of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days
14 of Samuel. And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the border thereof did Israel deliver out of the hand of the Philistines. And
15 there was peace between Israel and
16 the Amorites. And Samuel judged
17 Israel all the days of his life. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: and he built there an altar unto the LORD.

8 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges
2 over Israel. Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges
3 in Beer-sheba. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.
4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to
5 Samuel unto Ramah: and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all
6 the nations. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel
7 prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should
8 not be king over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do
9 they also unto thee. Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, and shalt shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.
10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked
11 of him a king. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, [3]for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall
12 run before his chariots: and he will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and *he will set some* to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his
13 chariots. And he will take your daughters to be [4]confectionaries, and
14 to be cooks, and to be bakers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his
15 servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his [5]officers, and to his
16 servants. And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest [6]young men, and your
17 asses, and put them to his work. He will take the tenth of your flocks:
18 and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not
19 answer you in that day. But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over
20 us; that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and
21 fight our battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the
22 LORD. And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the
2 son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of [7]valour. And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a [8]young man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than
3 any of the people. And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and
4 arise, go seek the asses. And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shaalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they
5 found them not. When they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

1 Heb. *voice.*

2 That is, *The stone of help.*

3 Or, *over his chariots, and over his horses*

4 Or, *perfumers* See Ex. xxx. 25.

5 Or, *eunuchs*

6 The Sept. has, *herds.*

7 Or, *wealth*

8 Or, *choice*

6 And he said unto him, Behold
now, there is in this city a man
of God, and he is a man that is
held in honour; all that he saith
cometh surely to pass: now let
us go thither; peradventure he
can tell us concerning our journey
7 whereon we go. Then said Saul to
his servant, But, behold, if we go,
what shall we bring the man? for
the bread is spent in our vessels,
and there is not a present to bring
to the man of God: what have
8 we? And the servant answered Saul
again, and said, Behold, I have in
my hand the fourth part of a
shekel of silver: that will I give
to the man of God, to tell us our
9 way. (Beforetime in Israel, when
a man went to inquire of God,
thus he said, Come and let us go
to the seer: for he that is now
called a Prophet was beforetime
10 called a Seer.) Then said Saul to
his servant, Well said; come, let us
go. So they went unto the city
11 where the man of God was. As they
went up the ascent to the city, they
found young maidens going out to
draw water, and said unto them, Is
12 the seer here? And they answered
them, and said, He is; behold, *he*
is before thee: make haste now, for
he is come to-day into the city; for
the people have a sacrifice to-day in
13 the high place: as soon as ye be
come into the city, ye shall straight-
way find him, before he go up to
the high place to eat: for the people
will not eat until he come, because
he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* after-
wards they eat that be bidden. Now
therefore get you up; for at this
14 time ye shall find him. And they
went up to the city: and when they
came within the city, behold, Samuel
came out against them, for to go up
to the high place.

Heb. *uncover-ed the ear of Samuel.*

15 Now the LORD had [1] revealed unto
Samuel a day before Saul came, say-
16 ing, To-morrow about this time I
will send thee a man out of the land
of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint
him to be [2] prince over my people
Israel, and he shall save my people
out of the hand of the Philistines:
for I have looked upon my people,
because their cry is come unto me.
17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the
LORD [3] said unto him, Behold the
man [4] of whom I spake to thee! |
this same shall have authority over
18 my people. Then Saul drew near
to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell
me, I pray thee, where the seer's
19 house is. And Samuel answered
Saul, and said, I am the seer: go
up before me unto the high place,
for ye shall eat with me to-day: and
in the morning I will let thee go,
and will tell thee all that is in thine
20 heart. And as for thine asses that
were lost three days ago, set not thy
mind on them; for they are found.
And [5] for whom is all that is desir-
able in Israel? Is it not for thee,
21 and for all thy father's house? And
Saul answered and said, Am not I
a Benjamite, of the smallest of the
tribes of Israel? and my family the
least of all the families of the [6] tribe
of Benjamin? wherefore then speak-
est thou to me after this manner?
22 And Samuel took Saul and his ser-
vant, and brought them into the
guest-chamber, and made them sit
in the chiefest place among them
that were bidden, which were about
23 thirty persons. And Samuel said
unto the cook, Bring the portion
which I gave thee, of which I said
24 unto thee, Set it by thee. And the
cook took up the [7] thigh, and that
which was upon it, and set it before
Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that
which hath been reserved! set it
before thee and eat: because unto
the appointed time hath it been
kept for thee, [8] for I said, I have
invited the people. So Saul did eat
25 with Samuel that day. And when
they were come down from the
high place into the city, [9] he com-
muned with Saul upon the house-
26 top. And they arose early: and it
came to pass about the spring of
the day, that Samuel called to Saul
on the housetop, saying, Up, that
I may send thee away. And Saul
arose, and they went out both
of them, he and Samuel, abroad.
27 As they were going down at the
end of the city, Samuel said to Saul,
Bid the servant pass on before us,
(and he passed on,) but stand thou
still at this time, that I may cause
10 thee to hear the word of God. Then
Samuel took the vial of oil, and
poured it upon his head, and kissed
him, and said, Is it not that the
2 LORD hath anointed thee to be
prince over his inheritance? When
thou art departed from me to-day,
then thou shalt find two men by
Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of
Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will
say unto thee, The asses which thou
wentest to seek are found: and, lo,
thy father hath left the care of the
asses, and taketh thought for you,
saying, What shall I do for my son?
3 Then shalt thou go on forward from
thence, and thou shalt come to the
[10] oak of Tabor, and there shall meet
thee there three men going up to
God to Feth-el, one carrying three
kids, and another carrying three
loaves of bread, and another carry-
4 ing a [11] bottle of wine: and they will
salute thee, and give thee two loaves
of bread; which thou shalt receive
5 of their hand. After that thou shalt
come to [12] the hill of God, where is
the garrison of the Philistines: and
it shall come to pass, when thou
art come thither to the city, that
thou shalt meet a band of prophets
coming down from the high place
with a psaltery, and a timbrel,
and a pipe, and a harp, before
them; and they shall be pro-
6 phesying: and the spirit of the

Heb. *tribes.*

Heb. *saying.*

7 Or, *shoulder*

9 The Sept. has, *they spread a couch for Saul on the house-top, and he lay down. And it came to pass &c.*

Or, *Jeruboth*

10 Or, *terebinth*

11 Or, *skin*

12 Or, *Gibeah*

LORD will come mightily upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another
7 man. And [1] let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, [2] that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is
8 with thee. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and shew thee what thou shalt
9 do. And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God [3] gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.
10 And when they came thither to [4] the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the spirit of God came mightily upon him, and
11 he prophesied among them. And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among
12 the prophets? And one of the same place answered and said, And who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among
13 the prophets? And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.
14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were
15 not found, we came to Samuel. And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.
17 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpah;
18 and he said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the king-
19 doms that oppressed you: but ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your
20 thousands. So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the
21 tribe of Benjamin was taken. And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families, and the family of the Matrites was taken [5]: and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they sought him, he could
22 not be found. Therefore they asked of the LORD further, [6] Is there yet a man to come hither? And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath
23 hid himself among the stuff. And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and up-
24 ward. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [7] God save the king.
25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in [8] a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his
26 house. And Saul also went to his house to Gibeah; and there went with him the [9] host, whose hearts
27 God had touched. But certain [10] sons of [11] Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no present. [12] But he held his peace.

11 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a
2 covenant with us, and we will serve thee. And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, that I put your right eyes be put out; and
3 I will lay it for a reproach upon all Israel. And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel: and then, if there be none to save
4 us, we will come out to thee. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept.
5 And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the
6 words of the men of Jabesh. And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled
7 greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And [13] the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they
8 came out as one man. And he numbered them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah
9 thirty thousand. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Ja-
10 besh; and they were glad. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out

1 Heb. *it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.*
2 Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall find.*
3 Heb. *turned.*
4 Or, *Gibeah*
5 The Sept. adds, *and the family of the Matrites was brought near man by man.*
6 Or, *Is the man yet come hither?*
7 Heb. *Let the king live.*
8 Or, *the*
9 Or, *men of valour*
10 Or, *base fellows*
11 That is, *worthlessness.*
12 Or, *But he was as though he had been deaf* The Sept. has, *And it came to pass after about a month, that Nahash &c.*
13 Or, *a terror from the LORD*

unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.
11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.
12 And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.
13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought [1] deliverance in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 1 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over
2 you. And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my youth
3 unto this day. Here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I taken a [2] ransom [3] to blind mine eyes therewith?
4 and I will restore it you. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's
5 hand. And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they said, He is
6 witness. And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that [4] appointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the
7 land of Egypt. Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.
8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made
9 them to dwell in this place. But they forgat the LORD their God, and he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.
10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served the Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we
11 will serve thee. And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and [5] Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled
12 in safety. And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your
13 God was your king. Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have asked for: and, behold, the LORD hath
14 set a king over you. If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and hearken unto his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, [6] and both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of the LORD your
15 God, *well*: but if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, [7] as it was
16 against your fathers. Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your
17 eyes. Is it not wheat harvest today? I will call unto the LORD, that he may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD,
18 in asking you a king. So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly
19 feared the LORD and Samuel. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD *thy* God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our
20 sins *this* evil, to ask us a king. And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the
21 LORD with all your heart; [8] and turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after vain things which can-
22 not profit nor deliver, for they are vain. For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you a people unto
23 himself. Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will instruct you in
24 the good and the right way. Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done
25 for you. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

13 Saul was [9 *thirty*] years old when he began to reign; and he reigned

[1] Heb. *salvation.*

[2] Or, *bribe*

[3] Or, *that I should hid. it eyes i- im* Sept. *as even ir of h- y ancer e- inst e and I u- &c.*

[4] Sept. *even* Jer. 19.

[5] Some ancient authorities read, *Barak.*

[6] Or, *then shall both ye . . . the LORD your God: but &c.*

[7] The Sept. has, *and against your king.*

[8] The Sept. has, *and turn ye not aside after the vanities which &c.*

[9] The Hebrew text has, *Saul was a year old.* The whole verse is omitted in the unrevised Sept., but in a later recension the number *thirty* is inserted.

2 two years over Israel. And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.
3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.
5 And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward of Beth-aven. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in [1] holds,
7 and in [2] pits. Now some of the Hebrews had gone over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.
8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were
9 scattered from him. And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings. And
10 he offered the burnt offering. And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might [3] salute him.
11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled them-
12 selves together at Michmash; therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not intreated the favour of the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering.
13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel
14 for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.
15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him,
16 about six hundred men. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Mich-
17 mash. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to
18 Ophrah, unto the land of Shual: and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.
19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears:
20 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and
21 his axe, and his mattock; [4] yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes; and to set the
22 goads. So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there
23 found. And the garrison of the Philistines went out unto the pass of Michmash.

14 Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his
2 father. And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred
3 men; and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not
4 that Jonathan was gone. And between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
5 The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other
6 on the south in front of Geba. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is
7 no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few. And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all

1 Or, *holes*
2 Or, *cisterns*
3 Or, *bless*
4 Or, *when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt* The Hebrew text is obscure.

that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold I am with thee according
8 to thy heart. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will discover
9 ourselves unto them. If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto
10 them. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be
11 the sign unto us. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them
13 into the hand of Israel. And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer
14 slew them after him. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [1] half a furrow's length in an acre of land.
15 And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled: and the earth quaked; so there was [2] an exceeding
16 great trembling. And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went *hither* and thither.
17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer
18 were not there. And Saul said unto Ahijah, [3] Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was *there* at that time [4] with the children of
19 Israel. And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the
20 priest, Withdraw thine hand. And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very
21 great discomfiture. Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, which went up with them [5] into the camp [6] *from the country* round about; even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.
22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in
23 the battle. So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed
24 over by Beth-aven. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: but Saul adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted food.
25 And all [7] the people came into the forest; and there was honey upon
26 the ground. And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, [8] the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for
27 the people feared the oath. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and
28 his eyes were enlightened. Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food this day. And the people were faint.
29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of
30 this honey. How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? [9] for now hath there been no great slaughter
31 among the Philistines. And they smote of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint. And
32 the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the
33 blood. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone
34 unto me this day. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.
35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.
36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto
37 God. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into
38 the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day. And

7 Heb. *the land.*

8 Or, *a stream of honey*

9 Or, *for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c.?*

Or, *half an acre of and*

Heb. *a trembling of God.*

The LXX. has, *and there was trembling* before the ark. *And* he *rose* to the people at that time and *drew* near unto them.

Heb. *and.*

Or, *the camp, and went* The LXX. has, *they also turned to &c.*

Saul said, Draw nigh hither, all ye [1]chiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this
39 day. For, as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.
40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.
41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD, the God of Israel, [2]Shew the right. And Jonathan and Saul were taken
42 *by lot*: but the people escaped. And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan
43 was taken. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand; and, lo, I must die.
44 And Saul said, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely
45 die, Jonathan. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people [3]rescued Jonathan,
46 that he died not. Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, [4]he
48 vexed *them*. And he did valiantly, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishvi, and Malchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the
50 younger Michal: and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner
51 the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. [5]And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he [6]took him unto him.

15 And Samuel said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto
2 the voice of the words of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I [7]have marked that which Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself
3 against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and [8]utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten
5 thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and
6 [9]laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the
7 Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites, from Havilah as thou goest to Shur, that is before
8 Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the
9 edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not [10]utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD
11 unto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was wroth; and he cried unto the
12 LORD all night. And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a [10]monument, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone
13 down to Gilgal. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment
14 of the LORD. And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I
15 hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have [11]utterly de-
16 stroyed. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him.
17 Say on. And Samuel said, [12]Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD
18 anointed thee king over Israel; and the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be con-
19 sumed. Wherefore then didst thou

1 Heb. *corners.*

2 Or, *Give a perfect lot*

3 Heb. *ransomed.*

4 Or, *he put them to the worse* The Sept. has, *he was victorious.*

5 According to some ancient authorities, *And Kish the father of Saul and Ner ... were the sons of Abiel.*

6 Heb. *gathered.*

7 Or, *will visit*

8 Heb. *devote.*

9 Or, *strove*

10 Heb. *hand.*

11 Heb. *devoted.*

12 Or, *Though thou be little ... art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?*

not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the
20 sight of the LORD? And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have [1] utterly
21 destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God
22 in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.
23 For rebellion is as the sin of [2] witchcraft, and stubbornness is as [3] idolatry and [4] teraphim. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being
24 king. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the
25 people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I
26 may worship the LORD. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king
27 over Israel. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it rent.
28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that
29 is better than thou. And also the [5] Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he
30 should repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the
31 LORD thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.
32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him [6] delicately. And Agag said, Surely
33 the bitterness of death is past. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.
34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah
35 of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: [7] for Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

16 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from being king over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king
2 among his sons. And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.
3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him
4 whom I name unto thee. And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, Com-
5 est thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons,
6 and called them to the sacrifice. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on [8] Eliab, and said,
7 Surely the LORD'S anointed is before him. But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh
8 on the heart. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath
9 the LORD chosen this. Then Jesse made [9] Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD
10 chosen this. And Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The
11 LORD hath not chosen these. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit [10] down till he come hither. And he sent,
12 and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal [11] of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And the LORD said, Arise,
13 anoint him: for this is he. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.
14 Now the spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD [12] troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God
16 troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand,
17 and thou shalt be well. And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring
18 him to me. Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I

[1] Heb. *devoted.*

[2] Heb. *divination.* [3] Or, *iniquity* [4] See Gen. xxxi. 19, 34.

[5] Or, *victory* Or, *Glory*

[6] Or, *tenderly*

Or, *but*

[8] In 1 Chr. xxvii. 18, *Elihu.*

[9] In 2 Sam. xiii. 3, *Shimeah.* In 1 Chr. ii. 13, *Shimea.*

[10] Heb. *around.*

[11] Heb. *fair of eyes.*

[12] Or, *terrified*

have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and [1]prudent in [2]speech, and a comely person, and
19 the LORD is with him. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which
20 is with the sheep. And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a [3]bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by
21 David his son unto Saul. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he
22 became his armourbearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he
23 hath found favour in my sight. And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and
2 pitched between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in the vale of
4 [4]Elah, and set the battle in array
3 against the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.
4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height
5 was six cubits and a span. And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.
6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [5]javelin of brass be-
7 tween his shoulders. And the [6]staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and his
8 shieldbearer went before him. And he stood and cried unto the [7]armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to
9 me. If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be
10 our servants, and serve us. And the Philistine said, I [8]defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that
11 we may fight together. When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 [9]Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken
13 *in years* among men. And the three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the
14 third Shammah. And David was the youngest: and the three eldest
15 followed Saul. Now David went to and fro from Saul to feed his fa-
16 ther's sheep at Beth-lehem. And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and carry *them* quickly
18 to the camp to thy brethren; and bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take
19 their pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, [10]were in the vale of Elah, fighting with the
20 Philistines. And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the [11]place of the wagons, as the host which was going
21 forth to the [12]fight shouted for the battle. And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army
22 against army. And David left his baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and
25 were sore afraid. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to [8]defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free
26 in Israel. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should [8]defy the armies of the
27 living God? And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that
28 killeth him. And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see
29 the battle. And David said, What have I now done? [13]Is there not a
30 cause? And he turned away from him

1 Or, *skilful*
2 Or, *business*
3 Or, *skin*
4 Or, *the terebinth*
5 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *target*.
6 Or, according to another reading, *blade*
7 Heb. *ranks*, and in vv. 10, 21, 22, 26, &c.
8 Or, *reproach*
9 The Sept. omits vv. 12—31 and 55—xvii. 5.
10 Or, *are*
11 Or, *barricade*
12 Or, *battle ground*
13 Or, *Was it not a word?*

toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him. And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail [1] because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep; [2] and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath [3] defied the armies of the living God. David said, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD shall be with thee. And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [4] brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him. And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, which thou hast [3] defied. This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from off thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel: and that all this assembly may know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hand. And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. Then David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to [6] Gai, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their camp. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. And David [8] went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* [9] behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and

1 Or, within him

2 Or, and there came a lion and a bear... and I went out after.

3 Or, reproached

4 Or, torrent bed

5 Or, mighty man

6 The Sept. has, Gath.

7 Or, the two gates

8 Or, went out; whithersoever Saul sent him, he prospered

9 Or, prospered

it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the [1] Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with joy, and with [2] instruments of music. 7 And the women [3] sang one to another in their play, and said,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom? 9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and he [4] prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as he did day by day: and Saul had 11 his spear in his hand. And Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided out of his presence 12 twice. And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and 13 was departed from Saul. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in 14 before the people. And David [5] behaved himself wisely in all his ways; 15 and the LORD was with him. And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe 16 of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand 18 of the Philistines be upon him. And David said unto Saul, Who am I, and [6] what is my life, *or* my father's family in Israel, that I should be son 19 in law to the king? But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. And 20 Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing 21 pleased him. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in 22 law a second time. And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and 24 lightly esteemed? And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this 25 manner spake David. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law. And the 27 days were not expired; and David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to 28 wife. And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David; and Michal Saul's daughter loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David [7] behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much [8] set by.

19 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that 2 they should slay David. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David. And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide 3 thyself: and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and if I see aught, 4 I will tell thee. And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: 5 for he put his life in his hand, and smote the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great [9] victory for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David 6 without a cause? And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he 7 shall not be put to death. And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as beforetime.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a

1 Or, *Philistines*
2 Or, *triangles* Or, *three-stringed instruments*
3 Or, *answered one another*
4 Or, *raved*
5 Or, *prospered*
6 Or, *who are my kindred?*
7 Or, *prospered more than*
8 Heb. *precious*
9 Heb. *salvation.*

great slaughter; and they fled before him. And 1 an evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand: and David played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. And Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain. So Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. And Michal took an 2 image, and laid it in the bed, and put a 2 pillow of goats' *hair* at the head thereof, and covered it with the clothes. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick. And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the 2 pillow of goats' *hair* at the head thereof. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

Now David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. Then went he also to Ramah, and came to the great 4 well that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Samuel, and 5 lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

20 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he 6 discloseth it unto me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. Then said Jonathan unto David, 7 Whatsoever thy soul 8 desireth, I will even do it for thee. And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. If thy father miss me at all, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined by him. Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: but if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly? And Jonathan said unto David, Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

And Jonathan said unto David, The LORD, the God of Israel, *be witness*: when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, *or* the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? The LORD do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil. If I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not: but thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, *saying*, And the LORD shall require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, 9 for the love that he had to him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. Then Jonathan said unto him, To-

1 Or, *the spirit of the LORD was evil toward Saul*

2 Or, *quilt*
Or, *network*

2 The Hebrew hath, *the well of the threshing-floor that is in*

4 Or, *cistern*

5 Or, *fell*

6 Heb. *uncovereth mine ear.*

7 Or, *What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?*

8 Heb. *saith.*

9 Or, *by his love toward him*

morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat
19 will be [1]empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down [2]quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself [3]when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by [4]the
20 stone Ezel. And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as
21 though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, Go, find the arrows. If I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee: take [5]them, and come; for there is peace to thee and [6]no
22 hurt, as the LORD liveth. But if I say thus unto the boy, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way; for the LORD hath sent thee away.
23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD is between thee and me for ever.
24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.
25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side: but
26 David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean;
27 surely he is not clean. And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, *which was* the second *day*, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday,
28 nor to-day? And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave
29 of me to go to Beth-lehem: and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's table.
30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the shame of thy mother's nakedness?
31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he [7]shall
32 surely die. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done?
33 And Saul cast his spear at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death.
34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.
35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field [8]at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with
36 him. And he said unto his lad, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an
37 arrow [9]beyond him. And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?
38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the
40 matter. And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.
41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose [10]out of a *place* toward the south, and fell on his face upon the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until
42 David exceeded. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

21 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said unto him, Why art
2 thou alone, and no man with thee? And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young men to such and such a
3 place. Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or whatsoever
4 there is present. And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is holy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves
5 from women. And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, [11]though it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their
6 vessels be holy? So the priest gave him holy *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day
7 when it was taken away. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg

1 Heb. *missed.*
2 Heb. *greatly.*
3 Heb. *in the day of the business.* See ch. xix. 2.
4 Or, as read by the Sept., *this mound.*
5 Or, *him*
6 Heb. *not any thing.*
7 Or, *is worthy to die* Heb. *is a son of death.*
8 Or, *to the place*
9 Heb. *making it pass over him*
10 Heb. *from beside the South.* Or, as read by the Sept. *from beside this mound.*
[Ch. xx
1 in Heb
11 Or, *it may used a common* bread and es special ence t day t will be holy t respec of the vessel

the Edomite, the [1]chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.
8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's
9 business required haste. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the vale of [2]Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.
10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to
11 Achish the king of Gath. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of
13 Achish the king of Gath. And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and [3]scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall
14 down upon his beard. Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then
15 have ye brought him to me? Do I lack mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

22 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they
2 went down thither to him. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was [4]discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.
3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what
4 God will do for me. And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while
5 that David was in the hold. And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.
6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree [5]in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were
7 standing about him. And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands
8 and captains of hundreds; that all of you have conspired against me, and [6]there is none that discloseth to me when my son maketh a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?
9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which [7]stood by the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the
10 son of Ahitub. And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword
11 of Goliath the Philistine. Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all
12 of them to the king. And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.
13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in
14 wait, as at this day? Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithful as David, which is the king's son in law, and is taken into thy council, and is honourable in
15 thine house? Have I to-day begun to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knoweth nothing
16 of all this, less or more. And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fa-
17 ther's house. And the king said unto the [8]guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD: because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the
18 LORD. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and he slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.
19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword.
20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar,
21 escaped, and fled after David. And Abiathar told David that Saul had
22 slain the LORD'S priests. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons

[1] Or, *mightiest*
[2] Or, *the terebinth*
[3] Or, *made marks*
[4] Heb. *bitter of soul.*
[5] Or, *on the height*
[6] Or, *there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &c.*
[7] Or, *was set over*
[8] Heb. *runners.*

23 of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

23 And they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they rob
2 the threshing-floors. Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines,
3 and save Keilah. And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the
4 armies of the Philistines? Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines
5 into thine hand. And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.
6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down
7 with an ephod in his hand. And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath [1]delivered him into mine
1 Heb. *alienated him.* The Sept. has, *sold.*
hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and
8 bars. And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. And
9 David knew that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither
10 the ephod. Then said David, O LORD, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to de-
11 stroy the city for my sake. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into my hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said,
12 He will come down. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said,
13 They will deliver thee up. Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.
14 And David abode in the wilderness in the strong holds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered
15 him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in [2]the wood.
2 Or, *Horesh*
16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into [2]the wood, and
17 strengthened his hand in God. And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my
18 father knoweth. And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in [2]the wood, and Jo-
19 nathan went to his house. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in the strong holds in [2]the wood, in the hill of Hachi-
3 Or, *Jeshimon*
lah, which is on the south of [3]the
20 desert? Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our
21 part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye
22 have had compassion on me. Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his [4]haunt is, and who hath seen
4 Heb. *foot.*
him there: for it is told me that
23 he dealeth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me
5 Or, *with the certainty* Or, *to a set place*
[5]of a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the [6]thousands of
6 Or, *families*
24 Judah. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the [7]Arabah on the south of
7 See Deut. 1. 1
25 [3]the desert. And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul
26 heard *that,* he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed
27 David and his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have
28 made a raid upon the land. So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place
29 [8]Sela-hammahlekoth. And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strong holds of En-gedi.
8 That is, *The rock of divisions* or *escape.* [Ch. xxiv 1 in Heb.

24 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wil-
2 derness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the
3 wild goats. And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now David and his men were [9]abiding in the
4 innermost parts of the cave. And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which
9 Or, *sitting*

the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my lord, the LORD's anointed, to put forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the LORD's anointed. So David checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and did obeisance. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou [1]huntest after my soul to take it. The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. The LORD therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and [2]deliver me out of thine hand. And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rendered unto me good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. And thou hast declared this day how that thou hast dealt well with me, forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me up into thine hand, thou killedst me not. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. And now, behold, I know that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

25 And Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose [3]possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb. And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep. And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: and [4]thus shall ye say [5]to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace be both unto thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: thy shepherds have now been with us, and we [6]did them no hurt, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David. And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and [7]ceased. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my [8]flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they be? So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff. But one of the young

Or, *gayest wait for*

Heb. *I was innocence from me.*

2 Or, *business was*

4 Or, *thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto thee &c.*

5 The Vulgate has, *to my brethren.*

6 Heb. *put them not to shame.*

7 Or, *rested quiet*

8 Heb. *slaughter.*

men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers
1 Heb. *bless.* out of the wilderness to [1] salute our master; and he [2] flew upon them.
2 Or, *railed on.* 15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not [3] hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were
3 Heb. *put to shame.* conversant with them, when we were
16 in the fields: they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keep-
17 ing the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a [4] son of [5] Belial, that
4 Or, *base fellow* 18 one cannot speak to him. Then Abigail made haste, and took two
5 That is, *worthlessness.* hundred loaves, and two [6] bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed,
6 Or, *skins* and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins,
and two hundred cakes of figs, and
19 laid them on asses. And she said unto her young men, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.
20 And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down against
21 her; and she met them. Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned me evil
7 The Sept. has, *unto David.* 22 for good. God do so [7] unto the enemies of David, and more also, if
8 Heb. *any that pisseth against the wall.* I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light [8] so much as
23 one man child. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted
off her ass, and fell before David
24 on her face, and bowed herself to the ground. And she fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity: and let
thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak
25 in thine ears, and hear the words of thine handmaid. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this [4] man of [5] Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; [9] Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou
26 didst send. Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath with-
holden thee [10] from bloodguiltiness, and from [11] avenging thyself with
thine own hand, now therefore let
thine enemies, and them that seek
27 evil to my lord, be as Nabal. And now this [12] present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord,
let it be given unto the young men
28 that follow my lord. Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD; and evil shall not be found
29 in thee all thy days. And though man be risen up to pursue thee,
8 That is, *Fool.*
10 Heb. *from coming into blood.*
11 Heb. *thine own hand saving thee.*
12 Heb. *blessing.*

and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of [13] life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as
30 from the hollow of a sling. And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and
shall have appointed thee prince
31 over Israel; that this shall be no [14] grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, [15] either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: and when the LORD shall have dealt
well with my lord, then remember
32 thine handmaid. And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which sent thee
33 this day to meet me: and blessed be thy [16] wisdom, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging
34 myself with mine own hand. For in very deed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, which hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one man
35 child. So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have
36 accepted thy person. And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the
37 morning light. And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became
38 as a stone. And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD
39 smote Nabal, that he died. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal hath the LORD returned upon his own head. And David sent and
[17] spake concerning Abigail, to take
40 her to him to wife. And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.
41 And she arose, and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, Behold, thine handmaid is a servant to wash the feet of
42 the servants of my lord. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of
13 Or, *the living*
14 Heb. *cause of stumbling.*
15 Or, *so that thou shouldest shed &c.*
16 Or, *discretion*
17 See Cant. viii. 8.

43 David, and became his wife. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they became both of them his
44 wives. Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

26 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before [2]the desert?
2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David
3 in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before [2]the desert, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came
4 after him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come [3]of
5 a certainty. And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the [4]place of the wagons, and the people pitched
6 round about him. Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I
7 will go down with thee. So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the [4]place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head: and Abner and the
8 people lay round about him. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered up thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second
9 time. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can put forth his hand against the LORD'S
10 anointed, and be guiltless? And David said, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall go
11 down into battle, and perish. The LORD forbid that I should put forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go.
12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.
13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space
14 being between them: and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that
15 criest to the king? And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy
16 lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are [5]worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, the LORD'S anointed. And now, see, where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was
17 at his head. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It
18 is my voice, my lord, O king. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in
19 mine hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be the LORD that hath stirred thee up against me, let him [6]accept an offering: but if it be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day that I should [8]not cleave unto the inheritance of the LORD,
20 saying, Go, serve other gods. Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek [9]a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the
21 mountains. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceeding-
22 ly. And David answered and said, Behold [10]the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over
23 and fetch it. And the LORD shall render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: forasmuch as the LORD delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth mine hand against
24 the LORD'S anointed. And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of
25 all tribulation. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the bor-
2 ders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. And David arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish
3 the son of Maoch, king of Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he

1 In 2 Sam. iii. 15, *Paltiel.*

2 Or, *Jeshimon* See ch. xxiii. 19.

3 Or, *to a set place* See ch.' xxiii. 23.

4 Or, *barricade*

5 Or, *other*

6 Heb. *sons of death.*

7 Heb. *smell.*

8 Or, *have no share in*

9 The Sept. has, *my life.*

10 Another reading is, *the king's spear.*

and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If now I have found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the land, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the number of the days that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. And David and his men went up, and made a road upon the Geshurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were the inhabitants of the land, as thou comest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a raid to-day? And David said, Against the South of Judah, and against the South of the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites. And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the country of the Philistines. And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

28 And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their hosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, Divine unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee. And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what seest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I see gods coming up out of the earth. And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 And Samuel said, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine adversary? And the LORD hath wrought for himself, as he spake by me: and the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David. Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, and didst not execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. Moreover the LORD will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD shall deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines. Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there

1 Heb. *field.*

2 Another reading is, *Gizrites.*

3 Some copies of the Sept. have, *from Telam.*

4 So some ancient authorities. Others read, *Against whom.*

5 Heb. *camps.*

8 Or, *will come upon thee*

7 Or, *god*

8 The Sept. has *is on the side of thy neighbour.*

9 Or, *done unto him* Some ancient authorities read *done unto thee*

was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the
21 night. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.
22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when
23 thou goest on thy way. But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the
24 bed. And the woman had a fatted calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: and she
25 brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

29 Now the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the
2 fountain which is in Jezreel. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: and David and his men passed on
3 in the rearward with Achish. Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell away *unto*
4 *me* unto this day? But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this *fellow* reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these
5 men? Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, As the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords
7 favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philis-
8 tines. And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord
9 the king? And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.
10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the
11 morning, and have light, depart. So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with
2 fire; and had taken captive the women *and all* that were therein, both small and great: they slew not any, but carried them off, and
3 went their way. And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken cap-
4 tives. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no
5 more power to weep. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.
7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the
8 ephod to David. And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and shalt without fail recover
9 *all*. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where
10 those that were left behind stayed. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred stayed behind, which were so faint
11 that they could not go over the brook Besor: and they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave
12 him water to drink; and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk

1 Or, Shall I pursue

any water, three days and three
13 nights. And David said unto him,
To whom belongest thou? and
whence art thou? And he said, I
am a young man of Egypt, ser-
vant to an Amalekite; and my
master left me, because three days
14 agone I fell sick. We made a raid
upon the South of the Cherethites,
and upon that which belongeth to
Judah, and upon the South of Ca-
leb; and we burned Ziklag with
15 fire. And David said to him, Wilt
thou bring me down to this troop?
And he said, Swear unto me by
God, that thou wilt neither kill me,
nor deliver me up into the hands
of my master, and I will bring thee
16 down to this troop. And when he
had brought him down, behold, they
were spread abroad over all the
ground, eating and drinking, and
feasting, because of all the great
spoil that they had taken out of
the land of the Philistines, and out
17 of the land of Judah. And David
smote them from the twilight even
unto the evening of the next day:
and there escaped not a man of
them, save four hundred young men,
which rode upon camels and fled.
18 And David recovered all that the
Amalekites had taken: and David
19 rescued his two wives. And there
was nothing lacking to them, nei-
ther small nor great, neither sons
nor daughters, neither spoil, nor
any thing that they had taken to
20 them: David brought back all. And
David took all the flocks and the
herds, *which* they drave before those
other cattle, and said, This is David's
21 spoil. And David came to the two
hundred men, which were so faint
that they could not follow David,
whom also they had made to abide
at the brook Besor: and they went
forth to meet David, and to meet
the people that were with him: and
22 when David came near [2]to the peo-
ple, he [3]saluted them. Then answered all the wicked men and [4]men
of [5]Belial, of those that went with
David, and said, Because they went
not with us, we will not give them
aught of the spoil that we have re-
covered, save to every man his wife
and his children, that they may lead
23 them away, and depart. Then said
David, Ye shall not do so, my bre-
thren, with that which the LORD
hath given unto us, who hath pre-
served us, and delivered the troop
24 that came against us into our hand.
And who will hearken unto you in
this matter? for as his share is that
goeth down to the battle, so shall
his share be that tarrieth by the
25 stuff: they shall share alike. And
it was so from that day forward,
that he made it a statute and an
ordinance for Israel, unto this day.
26 And when David came to Ziklag,
he sent of the spoil unto the elders
of Judah, even to his friends, say-
ing, Behold a [6]present for you of
27 the spoil of the enemies of the
LORD; to them which were in Beth-
el, and to them which were in Ra-
moth of the South, and to them
28 which were in Jattir; and to them
which were in Aroer, and to them
which were in Siphmoth, and to
29 them which were in Eshtemoa; and
to them which were in Rachal, and
to them which were in the cities of
the Jerahmeelites, and to them
30 which were in the cities of the Ke-
nites; and to them which were in
Hormah, and to them which were
31 in Cor-ashan, and to them which
were in Athach; and to them which
were in Hebron, and to all the
places where David himself and his
men were wont to haunt.

31 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel
fled from before the Philistines, and
2 fell down slain in mount Gilboa.
And the Philistines followed hard
upon Saul and upon his sons; and
the Philistines slew Jonathan, and
[10]Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons
3 of Saul. And the battle went sore
against Saul, and the archers over-
took him; and he was greatly dis-
tressed by reason of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer,
Draw thy sword, and thrust me
through therewith; lest these un-
circumcised come and thrust me
through, and [11]abuse me. But his
armourbearer would not; for he was
sore afraid. Therefore Saul took
5 his sword, and fell upon it. And
when his armourbearer saw that
Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon
6 his sword, and died with him. So
Saul died, and his three sons, and
his armourbearer, and all his men,
7 that same day together. And when
the men of Israel that were on the
other side of the valley, and they
that were beyond Jordan, saw that
the men of Israel fled, and that Saul
and his sons were dead, they for-
sook the cities, and fled; and the
Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to pass on the mor-
row, when the Philistines came to
strip the slain, that they found Saul
and his three sons fallen in mount
9 Gilboa. And they cut off his head,
and stripped off his armour, and
sent into the land of the Philistines
round about, to carry the tidings
unto the house of their idols, and to
10 the people. And they put his ar-
mour in the house of the Ashtaroth:
and they fastened his body to the
11 wall of Beth-shan. And when the
inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard
concerning him that which the Phi-
12 listines had done to Saul, all the
valiant men arose, and went all
night, and took the body of Saul and
the bodies of his sons from the wall
of Beth-shan; and they came to Ja-
13 besh, and burnt them there. And
they took their bones, and buried
them under the tamarisk tree in
Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

1 Or, *amtidst*

2 Or, *with*
3 Or, *asked them of their welfare*
4 Or, *base fellows*
5 That is, *worthlessness.*

6 Heb. *blessing.*

7 According to many MSS. and versions, *Hor-ashan.*
8 See 1 Chr. x. 1—12.
9 Or, *wounded*
10 In ch. xiv. 49, *Ishvi.*

11 Or, *make a mock of me*

THE

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

1 AND it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode
2 two days in Ziklag; it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the
3 earth, and did obeisance. And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.
4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are
5 dead also. And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jona-
6 than his son be dead? And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen
7 followed hard after him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answer-
8 ed, Here am I. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered
9 him, I am an Amalekite. And he said unto me, Stand, I pray thee, [1] beside me, and slay me, for [2] anguish hath taken hold of me; because my
10 life is yet whole in me. So I stood [1] beside him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto
11 my lord. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with
12 him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were
13 fallen by the sword. And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an
14 Amalekite. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to put forth thine hand to destroy the
15 LORD'S anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go
16 near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.
17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jo-
18 nathan his son: and he bade them teach the children of Judah *the song of* the bow: behold, it is written in the book of [3] Jashar.
19 [4] Thy glory, O Israel, is slain upon thy high places!
How are the mighty fallen!
20 Tell it not in Gath,
Publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;
Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
21 Ye mountains of Gilboa,
Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:
For there the shield of the mighty was [5] vilely cast away,
The shield of Saul, [6] not anointed with oil.
22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jonathan turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided:
They were swifter than eagles,
They were stronger than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet [7] delicately,
Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!
[8] Jonathan is slain upon thy high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:
Thy love to me was wonderful,
Passing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen,
And the weapons of war perished!
2 And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the LORD,

[1] Or, over
[2] Or, giddiness

[3] Or, *The Upright*
[4] Or, *The gazelle*

[5] Or, *defiled*
[6] Or, as of one *not anointed*

[7] Heb. *with delights.*

[8] Or, *O Jonathan, slain &c.*

saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron. 2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 3 And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. 4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul. 5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. 6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. 7 Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be ye valiant: for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 Now Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken [1] Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; 9 and he made him king over Gilead, and over the [2] Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. 10 (Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years.) But the house of Judah followed David. 11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. 13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met [3] them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. 14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. 15 Then they arose and went over by number: twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called [4] Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. 17 And the battle was very sore that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David. 18 And the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot [5] as a wild roe. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. 20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, Asahel? And he answered, It is I. 21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his [6] armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. 22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? 23 However he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the belly, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. 24 But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. 25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of an hill. 26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? 27 And Joab said, As God liveth, [7] if thou hadst not spoken, surely then [8] in the morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother. 28 So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. 29 And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim. 30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. 31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died. 32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

3 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

1 In 1 Chr. viii. 33, ix. 39, *Eshbaal.*
2 The Vulgate and Syriac have, *Geshurites.*
3 Heb. *them together.*
4 That is, *The field of the sharp knives.*
5 Heb. *as one of the roes that are in the field.*
6 Or, *spoil.* See Judg. xiv. 19.
7 See ver. 14.
8 Heb. *from the morning.*

3 and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of
4 Geshur; and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth,
5 Shephatiah the son of Abital; and the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong in the house
7 of Saul. Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in
8 unto my father's concubine? Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I shew kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, and yet thou chargest me this day with a fault concerning
9 this woman. So do God to Abner, and more also, if, as the LORD hath sworn to David, I do not even so to
10 him; to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.
11 And he could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David by behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring
13 about all Israel unto thee. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see
14 my face. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to me for an hundred
15 foreskins of the Philistines. And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Paltiel the son
16 of Laish. And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return: and he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, In times past ye sought for David to
18 be king over you: now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their ene-
19 mies. And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of
20 Benjamin. So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.
21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.
22 And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away,
23 and he was gone in peace. When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away,
24 and he is gone in peace. Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?
25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.
26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah: but David
27 knew it not. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there in the belly, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his
28 brother. And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of
29 Abner the son of Ner: let it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth by the sword, or that lack-
30 eth bread. So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David followed
32 the bier. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.
33 And the king lamented for Abner, and said,

Should Abner die as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:
As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.

And all the people wept again over
35 him. And all the people came to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, God do so to me, and more also,

1 Or, *shewed himself strong for*

2 Or, *the fault of this woman*

3 Or, *where he was*

In Sam. xv. 44, *Falls.*

5 Heb. *the troop.*

6 Or, *cistern*

If I taste bread, or aught else, till
36 the sun be down. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased
37 all the people. So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner
38 the son of Ner. And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man
39 fallen this day in Israel? And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zerulah be too hard for me: the LORD reward the wicked doer according to his wickedness.

4 And when *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and
2 all the Israelites were troubled. And *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, *had* two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also is reckoned to Benjamin:
3 and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day.)

4 Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was [1]Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, as he
6 took his rest at noon. [2]And [3]they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him in the belly: and Rechab and Baanah
7 his brother escaped. Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Arabah all
8 night. And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of
10 all adversity, when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him
11 for his tidings. How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you
12 away from the earth? And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

5 Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and
2 thy flesh. In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be [4]prince over
3 Israel. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned
5 forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all
6 Israel and Judah. [5]And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, [6]Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David can-
7 not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: 8 the same is the city of David. And David said on that day, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, [7]and *smite* the lame and the blind, [8]that are hated of David's soul. Wherefore they say, [9]There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the
9 house. And David dwelt in the strong hold, and called it the city of David. And David built round about
10 from Millo and inward. And David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD, the God of hosts, was with him.

11 [10]And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and
12 they built David an house. And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daugh-
14 ters born to David. And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan,
15 and Solomon, and Ibhar, and Elishua; and Nepheg, and Japhia;
16 and Elishama, and [11]Eliada, and Eliphelet.

17 And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king

[1] In 1 Chr. viii. 34, ix. 40, *Merib-baal*.

[2] The Sept. has, *And, behold, the woman that kept the door of the house was winnowing wheat, and she slumbered and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and Baanah, went privily into the house.*

[3] Or, *there came ... may fetch away wheat*

[4] Or, *leader*

[5] See 1 Chr. xi. 4–9.

[6] Or, *Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away*

[7] Or, *and as for the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—*

[8] Another reading is, *that hate David's soul.*

[9] Or, *The blind and the lame shall not come into the house*

[10] See 1 Chr. xiv. 1—16.

[11] In 1 Chr. xiv. 7, *Beeliada.*

over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.
18 Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the valley of
19 Rephaim. And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will certainly deliver the Phi-
20 listines into thine hand. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, The LORD hath [1]broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place [2]Baal-perazim.
21 And they left their images there, and David and his men took them away.
22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the
23 valley of Rephaim. And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the [3]mulberry trees.
24 And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then is the LORD gone out before thee to smite
25 the host of the Philistines. And David did so, as the LORD commanded him; and smote the Philistines from [4]Geba until thou come to Gezer.

6 [5]And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel,
2 thirty thousand. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale-judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [6]which is called by the Name, even the name of the LORD of hosts that [7]sitteth upon the cherubim.
3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in [8]the hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new
4 cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in [8]the hill, with the ark of God:
5 and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD [9]with all manner of *instruments made of* [10]fir wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with [11]castanets, and with cymbals.
6 And when they came to the threshing-floor of Nacon, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen [12]stumbled.
7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his [13]error; and there he died by the ark of
8 God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzzah: and he called that place [14]Perez-uzzah, unto this day.
9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, How shall the
10 ark of the LORD come unto me? So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the
11 Gittite. And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all
12 his house. And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the
13 city of David with joy. And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling.
14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was
15 girded with a linen ephod. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the
16 trumpet. And it was so, as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised
17 him in her heart. And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
18 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of
19 hosts. And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion [16]*of flesh*, and a cake of raisins. So all the people de-
20 parted every one to his house. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth
21 himself! And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play
22 before the LORD. And I will be yet more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
23 And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

7 [17]And it came to pass, when the
1 king dwelt in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all
2 his enemies round about, that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwell-
3 eth within curtains. And Nathan

15 See 1 Chr. xv. 25—xvi. 3.

16 Or, of wine

17 See 1 Chr. xvii.

1 Or, *broken forth upon mine enemies*
2 That is, *The place of breaking forth.*
3 Or, *balsam trees*
4 In 1 Chr. xiv. 16, *Gibeon.*
5 See 1 Chr. xiii. 5—14.
6 Heb. *whereupon is called the Name.*
7 Or, *dwelleth between*
8 Or, *Gibeah*
9 See 1 Chr. xiii. 8.
10 Or, *cypress*
11 Or, *sistra*
12 Or, *were restive*
Or, *threw it down*
13 Or, *rashness*
14 That is, *The breach of Uzzah.*

said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying, Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be prince over my people, over Israel: and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover the LORD telleth thee that the LORD will make thee an house. When thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; but my mercy shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; and this *is* after the manner of men, O Lord GOD! And what can David say more unto thee? for thou knowest thy servant, O Lord GOD. For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make thy servant know it. Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, and to do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods? And thou didst establish to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, becamest their God. And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is God over Israel: and the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee. For thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. And now, O Lord GOD, thou art God, and thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took the bridle of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents. David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at the River. And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought presents. And

1 In 1 Chr. xvii. 6, *any of the Judges.*

2 Or, *pasture*

3 Or, *leader*

4 Or, *have caused*

5 Or, *and is this the law of man, O Lord GOD?*

6 Or, *And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.*

7 Or, *been bold*

8 Or, *begin and bless*

9 See 1 Chr. xviii.

10 Or, *Methegammah*

11 Another reading is, *the river Euphrates*

12 Heb. *Aram.*

the LORD [1]gave victory to David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. And from [2]Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. And when Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, then Toi sent [3]Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer [5]had wars with Toi. And [6]*Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: these also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued; of [7]Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah. And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of [7]the Syrians in the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD [1]gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel: and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was [8]recorder; and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Seraiah was [9]scribe; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada [10]was *over* the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were [11]priests.

9 And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake? And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet. And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. And Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant! And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the [13]land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am? Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, All that pertained unto Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said [14]he, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and he was lame on both his feet.

10 [15]And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. So David sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. But the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return. And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array

1 Or, *saved David*

2 In 1 Chr. xviii. 8, *Tibhath.*

3 In 1 Chr. xviii. 10, *Hadoram.*

4 Heb. *ask him of his welfare.*

5 Heb. *was a man of wars.*

6 Heb. *in his hand were.*

7 Heb. *Aram.* According to some ancient authorities, *Edom*, as in 1 Chr. xviii. 11, 12, Ps. lx. title.

8 Or, *chronicler*

9 Or, *secretary*

10 So in 1 Chr. xxi. 3, and 1 Chr. xviii. 17. Heb. *was first.*

11 Or, *chief ministers*

12 See ch. iv. 4.

13 Heb. *field.*

14 Or, *But Mephibosheth eateth &c.*

15 See 1 Chr. xix.

at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah, and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

1 Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*

9 Now when Joab saw that [1] the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the
10 choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: and the rest of the people he committed
2 Heb. *Abishai.* into the hand of [2] Abishai his brother, and he put them in array
11 against the children of Ammon. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will
12 come and help thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that
13 which seemeth him good. So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before
14 him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jeru-
15 salem. And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they gathered them-
3 In ch. viii. 3, *Hadadezer.* 16 selves together. And [3] Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the host of
17 Hadarezer at their head. And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians *the men of* seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host.
19 that he died there. And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

4 See 1 Chr. xx. 1.

11 [4] And it came to pass, at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jeru-
2 salem. And it came to pass at eventide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look
3 upon. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the
4 Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (for she was purified from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto
5 her house. And the woman conceived; and she sent and told Da-
6 vid, and said, I am with child. And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab
7 sent Uriah to David. And when Uriah was come unto him, David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the
8 war prospered. And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a [5] mess *of meat* from
9 the king. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went
10 not down to his house. And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thine
11 house? And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.
12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode
6 Or, *that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.* in Jerusalem [6] that day, and the mor-
13 row. And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not
14 down to his house. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it
15 by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that
7 Heb. *strong.* he may be smitten, and die. And
8 Or, *observed* it came to pass, when Joab [8] kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men were.
16 And the men of the city went
17 out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. Then
18 Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; and
19 he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning
20 the war unto the king, it shall be that, If the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that they
21 would shoot from the wall? who smote Abimelech the son of [9] Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from

9 In Judg. vi. 32, *Jerubbaal.*

the wall, that he died at Thebez? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant Uriah
22 the Hittite is dead also. So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him
23 for. And the messenger said unto David, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even
24 unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead
25 also. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou
26 him. And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her
27 husband. And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

12 And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him. There were two men in one city; the one rich, and
2 the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:
3 but the poor man had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was
4 unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the
5 man that was come to him. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man
that hath done this is [1] worthy to
6 die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.
7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee
8 out of the hand of Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee
9 such and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the word of the LORD, to do that which is evil in his sight? thou hast smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of
10 the children of Ammon. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be
11 thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy
12 wives in the sight of this sun. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and
13 before the sun. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.
14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto
15 thee shall surely die. And Nathan departed unto his house.

And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David,
16 and it was very sick. David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and
17 lay all night upon the earth. And the elders of his house arose, *and stood* beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.
18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: [2] how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?
19 But when David saw that his servants whispered together, David perceived that the child was dead: and David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said,
20 He is dead. Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required they set bread
21 before him, and he did eat. Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst
22 rise and eat bread. And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who knoweth whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child
23 may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.
24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and [3] he called his name Solomon. And
25 the LORD loved him; and he sent

[1] Heb. a son of death.

[2] Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?

[3] Another reading is, she called.

by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name [1]Jedidiah, for the LORD's sake.

26 [2]Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, yea, I have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and [3]it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took the crown of [4]their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and *in it were* precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them [5]under saws, and [5]under harrows of iron, and [5]under axes of iron, and made them pass through the [6]brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

13 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do any thing unto her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean [8]from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him food.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not [9]force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* more than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had [11]a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath [12]Amnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And

1 That is, *Beloved of Jah.*
2 Sa. 6 1 Chr. xx. 1—3.
3 Heb. *my name be called upon it.*
4 Or, *Malcam.* See Zeph. 1. 5.
5 Or, *to*
6 Or, with a right change in the Hebrew text, *made to an labour at*
7 Or, *brick-mould*
8 Heb. *morning by morning.*
9 Heb. *humble.*
10 Or, *Think not there is occasion for this great wrong in putting me forth,* which is worse &c.
11 Or, *a long garment with sleeves*
12 Heb. *Amnon.*

the king said unto him, Why should
27 he go with thee? But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all
28 the king's sons go with him. And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be
29 valiant. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him
30 up upon his mule, and fled. And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not
31 one of them left. Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes
32 rent. And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this was determined from the day that he
33 forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead:
34 for Amnon only is dead. But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill
35 side behind him. And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept:
37 and the king also and all his servants wept [1]very sore. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of [2]Ammihur, king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day.
38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.
39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was
2 toward Absalom. And Joab sent to Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the
3 dead: and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.
4 And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance,
5 and said, Help, O king. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, Of a truth I am a widow woman, mine husband is dead.
6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him.
7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so destroy the heir also: thus shall they quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth.
8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give
9 charge concerning thee. And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.
10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any
11 more. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair
12 of thy son fall to the earth. Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he
13 said, Say on. And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one which is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home
14 again his banished one. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is banished
15 be not an outcast from him. Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant.
16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my
17 son together out of the inheritance of God. Then thine handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be [3]comfortable: for as [4]an angel of God, so is my lord the king [5]to discern good and bad: and
18 the LORD thy God be with thee. Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall
19 ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. And the king said, Is the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth,

[1] Heb. *with a very great mourning.*
[2] Another reading is, *Ammihud.*
[3] Heb. *for rest.*
[4] Or, *the*
[5] Heb. *to hear.*

my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: 20 to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of [1] an angel of God, to know all things that are in 21 the earth. And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, [2] I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young 22 man Absalom again. And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of 23 [3] his servant. So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head 26 there was no blemish in him. And when he polled his head, (now it was at every year's end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's 27 weight. And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and he saw not the 29 king's face. Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he 30 would not come. Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on 31 fire. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy ser-32 vants set my field on fire? And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be 33 iniquity in me, let him kill me. So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

15 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run 2 before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the 3 tribes of Israel. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. 4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I 5 would do him justice! And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and 6 kissed him. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass at the end of [4] forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. 8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in [5] Syria, saying, If the LORD shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will 9 serve the LORD. And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, 10 and went to Hebron. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom is king in 11 Hebron. And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they knew not any 12 thing. And Absalom [7] sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. 14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the 15 edge of the sword. And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were con-17 cubines, to keep the house. And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried 18 [8] in Beth-merhak. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him

1 Or, *the*

2 Another reading is, *thou hast done.*

3 Another reading is, *thy.*

4 According to some ancient authorities, *four.*
5 Heb. *Aram.*
6 Or, *worship*

7 Or, *sent Ahithophel*

8 Or, *at the Far House*

from Gath, passed on before the king.
19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile: *return* to thine own place.
20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and
21 truth be with thee. And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also
22 will thy servant be. And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.
23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilder-
24 ness. And, lo, Zadok also *came*, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the
25 city. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and
26 his habitation: but if he say thus, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as
27 seemeth good unto him. The king said also unto Zadok the priest, [1]Art thou *not* a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jo-
28 nathan the son of Abiathar. See, I will tarry [2]at the fords of the wilderness, until there come word
29 from you to certify me. Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.
30 And David went up by the ascent of the *mount of* Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they
31 went up. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolish-
32 ness. And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top *of the ascent*, [3]where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat
33 rent, and earth upon his head: and David said unto him, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a
34 burden unto me; but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant: then shalt thou defeat for me
35 the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and A-
36 biathar the priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing
37 that ye shall hear. So Hushai David's friend came into the city: and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was a little past the top *of the ascent*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hun-
2 dred loaves of bread, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a [4]bottle of wine. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat: and the wine, that such as be faint
3 in the wilderness may drink. And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the
4 kingdom of my father. Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I do obeisance; let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, O king.
5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came
6 out, and cursed still as he came.
And he cast stones at David, and
7 at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and
8 on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and man of
9 [5]Belial: the LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art *taken* in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of
10 blood. Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray
11 thee, and take off his head. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? [6]Because he curseth, and because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David; who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? And

4 Or, *skin*

5 That is, *worthlessness.*

6 Or, *When he curseth, and when &c.* Another reading is, *So let him curse, because.*

Or, *est ou?*

r-other aning r-the u na.

r, *re he s wont wor-p God*

David said to Abishai, and to all his servants. Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more *may* this Benjamite now *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. 12 It may be that the LORD will look on [1] the wrong done unto me, and that the LORD will requite me good for *his* cursing of me this day. 13 So David and his men went by the way: and Shimei went along on the hill side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones [2] at him, and cast dust. 14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came [3] weary; and he refreshed himself there.

15 And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. 16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, [4] God save the king, God save the king. And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend? 18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him will I abide. 19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I not serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence. 20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give your counsel what we shall do. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all 22 that are with thee be strong. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel. 23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man inquired at the [5] oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

17 Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this 2 night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: 3 and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all 4 the people shall be in peace. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us 6 hear likewise what he saith. And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his say- 7 ing? if not, speak thou. And Hushai said unto Absalom The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this 8 time is not good. Hushai said moreover, Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be [6] chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the 9 people. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, [7] when some of them be fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the 10 people that follow Absalom. And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant 11 men. But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and [8] that thou go to battle in thine 12 own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he [9] be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not 14 one small stone found there. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night [10] at the fords of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all 17 the people that are with him. [11] Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; and a maidservant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city. 18 But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and 19 they went down thither. And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised corn thereon; and 20 nothing was known. And Absalom's servants came to the woman

1 Some ancient versions read, *my affliction.*

2 Heb. *over against.*

3 Or, *to Ayephim*

4 Heb. *Let the king live.*

5 Heb. *word.*

6 Heb. *bitter of soul.*

7 Or, *when he falleth upon them*

8 Or, *that thy presence* (Heb. *face*) *go to the battle*

9 Or, *withdraw himself*

10 Another reading is, *in the plains.*

11 Or, *Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stay by En-rogel; so let the maid-servant go and tell them and let them go and tell king David; for they may not be seen to come into the city*

to the house; and they said, Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they re-
21 turned to Jerusalem. And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel
22 counselled against you. Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was
23 not gone over Jordan. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto his city, and set his house in order, and hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with
25 him. And Absalom set Amasa over the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was [1]Ithra the Israelite, that went in to [2]Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's
26 mother. And Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Roge-
28 lim, brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentils, and parched
29 *pulse*, and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

18 And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains
2 of hundreds over them. And David sent forth the people, a third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go
3 forth with you myself also. But the people said, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: [3]but thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou be ready to succour us
4 out of the city. And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people
5 went out by hundreds and by thousands. And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge
6 concerning Absalom. So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the
7 forest of Ephraim. And the people of Israel were smitten there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that
8 day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country: and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.
9 And Absalom chanced to meet the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great [4]oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was un-
10 der him went on. And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in
11 an oak. And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *pieces of*
12 silver, and a girdle. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *pieces of* silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying,
[5]Beware that none touch the young
13 man Absalom. Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against [6]his life, (and there is no matter hid from the king,) then thyself *would* [7]set
14 have stood aloof. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three [8]darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was
15 yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and
16 smote Absalom, and slew him. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab [9]held back the
17 people. And they took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.
18 Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself the pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called Absalom's monument, unto this day.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath

1 In 1 Chr. ii. 17, *Jether the Ishmaelite.*
2 In 1 Chr. ii. 16, 17, *Abigail.*
3 So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, *or now are there ten thousand such as we.*
4 Or, *terebinth*
5 Heb. *Have a care, whosoever ye be, &c.*
6 Another reading is, *my.*
7 Or, *wouldest have set thyself against me*
8 Heb. *staves.*
9 Or, *spared*

20 1 avenged him of his enemies. And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son
21 is dead. Then said Joab to the Cushite, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Cushite bowed
22 himself unto Joab, and ran. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou 2 wilt have no reward for
23 the tidings? But come what may, *said he,* I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and overran the Cushite.

24 Now David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.
26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth
27 tidings. And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and
28 cometh with good tidings. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, 3 All is well. And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.
29 And the king said, 4 Is it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, 5 even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I
30 knew not what it was. And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.
31 And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, Tidings for my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them
32 that rose up against thee. And the king said unto the Cushite, Is it well with the young man Absalom? And the Cushite answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee
[Ch. xix. 1 in Heb.] 33 hurt, be as that young man is. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

19 And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for
2 Absalom. And the 6 victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, The king grieveth for
3 his son. And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away
4 when they flee in battle. And the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my
5 son! And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy
6 concubines; in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.
7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until
8 now. Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now Israel had fled every man to
9 his tent. And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled
10 out of the land from Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?
11 And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the
12 speech of all Israel is come to the king, *to bring him* to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?
13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me con-
14 tinually in the room of Joab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent unto the king, *saying,* Return thou, and all
15 thy servants. So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over Jordan.

1 Heb. *judged him from the hand &c.*

2 Or, *hast no sufficient tidings*

3 Heb. *Peace.*

4 Heb. *Is there peace with &c.?*

5 Or, *and*

6 Heb. *salvation.*

16 And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.
17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through Jordan in the presence of the king.
18 And there went over [1] a ferry boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he [2] was
19 come over Jordan, And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his
20 heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down
21 to meet my lord the king. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed
22 the LORD's anointed? And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?
23 And the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.
24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home
25 in peace. And it came to pass, [3] when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou
26 with me, Mephibosheth? And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go [4] with the
27 king; because thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is [5] as an angel of God: do
28 therefore what is good in thine eyes. For all my father's house were but [6] dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet
29 that I should cry any more unto the king? And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, Thou and
30 Ziba divide the land. And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.
31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went
32 over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a
33 very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me
34 in Jerusalem. And Barzillai said unto the king, How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto
35 Jerusalem? I am this day fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a
36 burden unto my lord the king? Thy servant would but just go over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with
37 such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall
38 seem good unto thee. And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt [7] require
39 of me, that will I do for thee. And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, he kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own
40 place. So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him: and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the peo-
41 ple of Israel. And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, over Jordan, and
42 all David's men with him? And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath
43 he given us any gift? And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, [8] that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.
20 And there happened to be there a man of [9] Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man
2 to his tents, O Israel. So all the

[1] Or, *the convoy*
[2] Or, *could go over*
[3] Or, *when Jerusalem was come*
[4] Another reading is, *to.*
[5] Or, *the*
[6] Heb. *men of death.*
[7] Heb. *choose to lay upon.*
[8] Or, *and were not we the first to speak of bringing back our king?*
[9] That is, *worthlessness.*

men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, [1]living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to Amasa, Call me the men of Judah together within three days, and be thou here
5 present. So Amasa went to call *the men of* Judah together: but he tarried longer than the set time which
6 he had appointed him. And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities,
7 and escape out of our sight. And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of
8 Bichri. When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.
9 And Joab said to Amasa, Is it well with thee, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his
10 right hand to kiss him. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the belly, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.
11 And there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is
12 for David, let him follow Joab. And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the high way. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he
13 saw that every one that came by him stood still. When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue
14 after Sheba the son of Bichri. And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maacah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went
15 also after him. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they cast up a mount against the city, and it stood against the rampart: and all the people that were with Joab [2]battered the wall,
16 to throw it down. Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak
17 with thee. And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he
18 answered, I do hear. Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so
19 they ended *the matter*. I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?
20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or
21 destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be
22 thrown to thee over the wall. Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Je-
24 hoiada was over the [3]Cherethites and over the Pelethites: and Adoram was over the [4]tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the [5]re-
25 corder: and Sheva was [6]scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were priests:
26 and Ira also the Jairite was [7]priest unto David.

21 And there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said, It is for Saul, and for his
2 bloody house, because he put to death the Gibeonites. And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for the children
3 of Israel and Judah:) and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?
4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house;
[8]neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he
5 said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against

[1] Heb. *in widowhood of life.*

[2] Or, *undermined*

[3] Another reading is, *Carites.* See 2 Kings xi. 4.

[4] Or, *levy*

[5] Or, *chronicler*

[6] Or, *secretary*

[7] Or, *a chief minister* See 1 Chr. xviii. 17.

[8] Or, *neither for us shall thou put any man to death in Israel*

us, [1]*that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them. But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD'S oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of [2]Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, and they fell *all* seven together: and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of barley harvest. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the [3]street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa: and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

15 And the Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and 16 David waxed faint. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the [4]giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with [5]a new *sword*, 17 thought to have slain David. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the lamp of Israel.

18 [6]And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at [7]Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew 8 Saph, which 19 was of the sons of the [4]giant. And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite slew [8]Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like 20 a weaver's beam. And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to 21 the [4]giant. And when he [10]defied Israel, Jonathan the son of [11]Shimei 22 David's brother slew him. These four were born to the [4]giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

22 [12]And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and 2 out of the hand of Saul: and he said,

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine;
3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge;
My saviour, thou savest me from violence.
4 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
5 For the waves of death compassed me,
The floods of [13]ungodliness made me afraid.
6 The cords of [14]Sheol were round about me:
The snares of death came upon me.
7 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
Yea, I called unto my God:
And he heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry *came* into his ears.
8 Then the earth shook and trembled,
The foundations of heaven moved
And were shaken, because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke [15]out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it
10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And thick darkness was under his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
Yea, he was seen upon the wings of the wind.
12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him,
Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
13 At the brightness before him
Coals of fire were kindled.

1 Or, so that *we have been destroyed*

2 In 1 Sam. xviii. 19, *Merab.*

3 Or, *broad place*

Heb. *Raphah.*

Or, *new moon*

See Chr. x. 4—8.

In Chr. x. 4, *exer.*

8 In 1 Chr. xx. 4, *Sippai.*

9 In 1 Chr. xx. 5, *the brother of Goliath.*

10 Or, *reproached*

11 In 1 Sam. xvi. 9, *Shammah* in 1 Chr. ii. 13, xx. 7, *Shimea.*

12 See Ps. xviii.

13 Heb. *Belial.*

14 See Gen. xxxvii. 35.

15 Or, *in his wrath*

14 The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the Most High uttered his voice.
15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were laid bare,
By the rebuke of the LORD,
At the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of [1] many waters;
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From them that hated me; for they were too mighty for me.
19 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place:
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness:
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his judgements were before me:
And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also perfect toward him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness;
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.
26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful,
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself [2] froward.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save:
But thine eyes are upon the haughty, [3] that thou mayest bring them down.
29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD:
And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I run [4] upon a troop:
By my God do I leap over a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
32 For who is God, save the LORD?
And who is a rock, save our God?
33 God is my strong fortress:
And he [5] guideth the perfect in his way.
34 He maketh [6] his feet like hinds' *feet*:
And setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy [7] gentleness hath made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my [8] feet have not slipped.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, that they cannot arise;
Yea, they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast [9] subdued under me those that rose up against me.
41 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to save;
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them small as the dust of the earth,
I did stamp them as the mire of the streets, and did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people;
Thou [10] hast kept me to be the head of the nations:
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
45 The strangers shall [11] submit themselves unto me:
As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.
46 The strangers shall fade away,
And shall [12] come trembling out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation:
48 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
And bringeth down peoples under me,
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me:
Thou deliverest me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
51 [13] Great [14] deliverance giveth he to his king;
And sheweth lovingkindness to his anointed,
To David and to his seed, for evermore.

23 Now these be the last words of David.
David the son of Jesse saith,
And the man who was raised on high saith,

1 Or, *great*

2 So Ps. xviii. 26. The text has, *unsavoury.*

3 Or, *whom thou wilt bring down*

4 Or, *through*

5 Or, *setteth free* According to another reading, *guideth my way in perfectness.*

6 Another reading is, *my.*

7 Or, *condescension*

8 Heb. *ankles.*

9 Heb. *caused to bow.*

10 Or, *wilt keep*

11 Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*

12 So Ps. xviii. 45. The text has, *girt themselves.*

13 Another reading is, *He is a tower of deliverance*

14 Heb. *salvations.*

1 Heb. *pleasant in the psalms of Israel.*
2 Or, *in*
3 Or, There shall be one . . . and it shall be *as &c.*
4 Heb. *a righteous one.*
5 Or, *For is not my house so with God? for he . . . for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?*
6 Heb. *Belial,* that is, *worthlessness.*
7 Heb. *filled.*
8 See 1 Chr. xi. 11—47.
9 The verse is probably corrupt.
10 Heb. *went up.*
11 Heb. *salvation.*
12 Or, *for foraging*
13 Heb. *with their lives.*
14 Heb. *slain.*
15 According to another reading, *Ish-hai.*
16 Or, *council*
17 Or, *Hezrai*
18 Another reading is, *armour-bearer.*
19 See 1 Chr. xxi.

The anointed of the God of Jacob,
And [1] the sweet psalmist of Israel:
2 The spirit of the LORD spake [2] by me,
And his word was upon my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said,
The Rock of Israel spake to me:
[3] One that ruleth over men [4] righteously,
That ruleth in the fear of God,
4 *He shall be* as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth,
A morning without clouds;
When the tender grass *springeth* out of the earth,
Through clear shining after rain.
5 [5] Verily my house is not so with God;
Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,
Ordered in all things, and sure:
For it is all my salvation, and all *my* desire,
Although he maketh it not to grow.
6 But [6] the ungodly shall be all of them as thorns to be thrust away,
For they cannot be taken with the hand:
7 But the man that toucheth them
Must be [7] armed with iron and the staff of a spear;
And they shall be utterly burned with fire in *their* place.
8 [8] These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: [9] Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite, against eight hundred slain at one time.
9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodai the son of an Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the
10 men of Israel [10] were gone away: he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great [11] victory that day; and the people returned after him
11 only to spoil. And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together [12] into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils:
and the people fled from the Phi-
12 listines. But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD
13 wrought a great [11] victory. And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim.
14 And David was then in the hold, and the garrison of the Philistines
15 was then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!
16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink thereof, but
17 poured it out unto the LORD. And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *shall I drink* the blood of the men that went [13] in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things
18 did the three mighty men. And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred [14] and slew them, and had a name among the
19 three. Was he not most honourable of the three? therefore he was made their captain: howbeit he attained
20 not unto the *first* three. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of [15] a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons of* Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the
21 midst of a pit in time of snow: and he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew
22 him with his own spear. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the
23 three mighty men. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his [16] guard.
24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son
25 of Dodo of Beth-lehem; Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite;
26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of
27 Ikkesh the Tekoite; Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushath-
28 ite; Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai
29 the Netophathite; Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children
30 of Benjamin; Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash;
31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth
32 the Barhumite; Eliahba the Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan;
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the
34 son of Sharar the Ararite; Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahi-
35 thophel the Gilonite; [17] Hezro the
36 Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite; Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani
37 the Gadite; Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, [18] armour-bearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah;
38 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite;
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

24 [19] And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, Go, number Israel and Ju-
2 dah. And the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the

3 sum of the people. And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it: but why doth my lord the
4 king delight in this thing? Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number
5 the people of Israel. And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley [1] of Gad,
6 and unto Jazer: then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan,
7 and round about to Zidon, and came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beer-sheba.
8 So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months
9 and twenty days. And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.
10 And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: but now, O LORD, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.
11 And when David rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's
12 seer, saying, Go and speak unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I [2]offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.
13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me.
14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are [3]great: and let me not fall
15 into the hand of man. So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy
16 thousand men. And when the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of [4]Araunah the
17 Jebusite. And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done perversely: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.
18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.
19 And David went up according to the saying of Gad, as the LORD
20 commanded. And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants [5]coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face
21 to the ground. And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the
22 people. And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, the oxen for the burnt offering, and the threshing instruments and the furniture of
23 the oxen for the wood: [6]all this, O king, doth Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.
24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God which cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the
25 oxen for fifty shekels of silver. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

1 Or, toward

2 Or, lay upon

3 Or, many

4 Or, Ornah In 1 Chr xxi. 15, Ornan.

5 Or, passing over

6 Or, all this did Araunah the king give unto

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.
2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may
3 get heat. So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the
4 king. And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the
5 king knew her not. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before
6 him. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; and
7 he was born after Absalom. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah
8 helped him. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not
9 with Adonijah. And Adonijah [2]slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En-rogel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:
10 but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.
11 Then Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and Da-
12 vid our lord knoweth it not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of
13 thy son Solomon. Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth
14 Adonijah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and
15 confirm thy words. And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite minister-
16 ed unto the king. And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What
17 wouldest thou? And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall
18 sit upon my throne. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; [2]and thou, my lord the king, knowest it not:
19 and he hath [2]slain oxen and fat-
* lings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.
20 And [4]thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall
21 sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be count-
22 ed [5]offenders. And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan
23 the prophet came in. And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face
24 to the ground. And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and
25 he shall sit upon my throne? For he is gone down this day, and hath [2]slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king
26 Adonijah. But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not
27 called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed unto thy [6]servants who should sit on the throne of my lord
28 the king after him? Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.
29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,
30 verily as I sware unto thee by the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will
31 I do this day. Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth,

[1] Or, *all his life*

[2] Or, *sacrificed*

[3] Another reading is, *and now, my lord the king, thou &c.*

[4] Another reading is, *now.*

[5] Heb. *sinners.*

[6] Another reading is, *servant.*

and did obeisance to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for
32 ever. And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before
33 the king. And the king said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule,
34 and bring him down to Gihon: and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solo-
35 mon. Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and
1 Or, *leader* 36 over Judah. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD, the God of
37 my lord the king, say so *too*. As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.
38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to
39 Gihon. And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people
40 said, God save king Solomon. And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of
41 them. And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an
42 uproar? While he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; for thou art a worthy
43 man, and bringest good tidings. And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David
44 hath made Solomon king: and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites,
45 and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.
46 And also Solomon sitteth on the
47 throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, 2 Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed him-
2 Another reading omits *Thy*.
48 self upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day,
49 mine eyes even seeing it. And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man
50 his way. And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the
51 horns of the altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me 3this day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.
52 And Solomon said, If he shall shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness be found in him,
53 he shall die. So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

3 Or, *first of all*

2 Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged
2 Solomon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;
3 and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest 4prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever
4 turnest thyself: that the LORD may establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.
5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and 5shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on
6 his feet. Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to 6the grave in
7 peace. But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother.
8 And, behold, there is with thee Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with
9 the sword. Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise

4 Or, *do wisely*

5 Heb. *set*.

6 Heb. *Sheol*.

man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down
1 Heb. *Sheol.* 10 to the grave with blood. And David slept with his fathers, and was
11 buried in the city of David. And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.
12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his king-
13 dom was established greatly. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.
14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say
15 on. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was
16 his from the LORD. And now I ask
2 Heb. *turn not away my face.* one petition of thee, [2]deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.
17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.
18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will
19 speak for thee unto the king. Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his
20 right hand. Then she said, I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not
21 deny thee. And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to
22 Adonijah thy brother to wife. And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Ze-
23 ruiah. Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his
24 own life. Now therefore as the LORD liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to
25 death this day. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon
26 him, that he died. And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art [3]worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David
3 Heb. *a man of.* my father, and because thou wast
27 afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil [4]the word of the LORD, which he
4 See 1 Sam. ii. 27—36. 28 spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. And the tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and caught
29 hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told king Solomon, Joab is fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.
30 And Benaiah came to the Tent of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and
31 thus he answered me. And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the blood, which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my fa-
32 ther's house. And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, because he fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not, *to wit,* Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host
33 of Judah. So shall their blood return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there be peace for ever
34 from the LORD. Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the
35 wilderness. And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the
36 room of Abiathar. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go
37 not forth thence any whither. For on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon
38 thine own head. And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei
39 dwelt in Jerusalem many days. And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy ser-
40 vants be in Gath. And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought

41 his servants from Gath. And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was
42 come again. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard
43 is good. Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged
44 thee with? The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon
45 thine own head. But king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before
46 the LORD for ever. So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the
2 LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the
3 name of the LORD until those days. And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt
4 incense in the high places. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon
5 that altar. In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I
6 shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great kindness, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as
7 it is this day. And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out or come
8 in. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for mul-
9 titude. Give thy servant therefore an [2]understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is
10 able to judge this thy [3]great people? And the speech pleased the

1 Sos 2 Chr. 1. 3, &c.

2 Heb. *hearing.*

3 Heb. *heavy.*

Lord, that Solomon had asked this
11 thing. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself [4]long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to [5]discern
12 judgement; behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an [2]understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise
13 like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there [6]shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all
14 thy days. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will
15 lengthen thy days. And Solomon awoke, and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.
16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and
17 stood before him. And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with
18 her in the house. And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.
19 And this woman's child died in the
20 night; because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in
21 my bosom. And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which
22 I did bear. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus
23 they spake before the king. Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and
24 my son is the living. And the king said, Fetch me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.
25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. Then
26 spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, Oh my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it.

4 Heb. *many days.*

5 Heb. *hear.*

6 Or, *hath not been*

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother
28 thereof. And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgement.

4 And king Solomon was king over all
2 Israel. And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of
3 Zadok, the priest; Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes;
4 Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder; and Benaiah the son of
5 Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests;
and Azariah the son of Nathan was
6 over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was priest, *and* the king's friend; and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the levy.
7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year.
8 And these are their names: Benhur, in the hill country of Ephraim:
9 Ben-deker, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-
10 beth-hanan: Ben-hesed, in Arubboth; to him *pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hepher: Ben-abinadab, in all the height of Dor;
11 he had Taphath the daughter of
12 Solomon to wife: Faana the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, as far
13 as beyond Jokmeam: Ben-geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; *even* to him *pertained* the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, three-
14 score great cities with walls and
15 brasen bars: Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim: Ahimaaz, in
16 Naphtali; he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife: Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher
17 and Bealoth: Jehoshaphat the son
18 of Paruah, in Issachar: Shimei the
19 son of Ela, in Benjamin: Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which
20 was in the land. Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

21 And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all
22 the days of his life. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty
23 measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal; ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep,
24 beside harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl. For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the River, from Tiphsah even to Gaza, over all the kings on this side the River: and he had
25 peace on all sides round about him. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of
26 Solomon. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horse-
27 men. And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they
28 let nothing be lacking. Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the
30 sand that is on the sea shore. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east,
31 and all the wisdom of Egypt. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all
32 the nations round about. And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things,
34 and of fishes. And there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

5 18 And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for
2 Hiram was ever a lover of David.
2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house for the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil oc-
5 current. And, behold, I purpose to build an house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house
6 for my name. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the

1 See 1 Chr. vi. 10.
2 Or, *secretaries*
3 Or, *chronicler*
4 See ver. 7.
5 Or, *chief minister* See 2 Sam. viii. 18.
6 Or, *Naphath-dor*
7 Or, *region*
8 Or, *over against*
9 Or, *Havvoth-jair*
10 Or, *as Aloth*
11 Heb. *and one officer.*
12 See 2 Chr. ix. 26.
13 Heb. *cor.*
14 Or, *beyond the River*
15 Some authorities read, *with all his servants.*
16 In 2 Chr. ix. 25, *four thousand.*
17 Or, *where he* (that is, the king) *was*
Or, *where it should be*
[Ch. v. 15 in Heb.]
18 See 2 Chr. ii. 3, &c.

7 Zidonians. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.
8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have heard *the message* which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of
1 Or, *cypress* 9 [1]fir. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will make them into rafts to go by sea unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt [2]receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.
2 Or, *carry them away* 10 So [3]Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according
3 Heb. *Hirom*, and in ver. 18. 11 to all his desire. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand [4]measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of [5]pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year
4 Heb. *cor.* 12 by year. And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.
13 And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was
14 thirty thousand men. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over
15 the levy. And Solomon had three-score and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mount,
16 taints; besides Solomon's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which bare rule over the people that
17 wrought in the work. And the king commanded, and they [6]hewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with
6 Or, *brought away* 18 wrought stone. And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

7 See 2 Chr. iii. 1, 2. **6** [7]And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is
8 Heb. *built.* the second month, that he [8]began to build the house of the LORD.
2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and
9 That is, the holy place. 3 the height thereof thirty cubits.
10 Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without.* And the porch before [9]the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits was the breadth thereof before
4 the house. And for the house he made [10]windows of fixed lattice-
5 work. And against the wall of the house he built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of
11 the oracle: and he made side-
6 chambers round about: the nether-most story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for on the outside he made rebatements *in the wall* of the house round about, that *the beams* should not have hold in the walls of the house.
7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready [12]at the quarry: and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house,
8 while it was in building. The door for the [13]middle side-chambers was in the right [14]side of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle *chambers*, and out of the
9 middle into the third. So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and
10 [15]planks of cedar. And he built the stories against all the house, each five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.
11 And the word of the LORD came
12 to Solomon, saying, Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with thee, which I spake unto
13 David thy father. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.
14 So Solomon built the house, and
15 finished it. And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar; [17]from the floor of the house unto the walls of the cieling, he covered them on the inside with wood: and he covered the floor of
16 the house with boards of fir. And he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the [19]walls: he even built *them* for it within, for an oracle, even for the most holy
17 place. And the house, that is, the temple before *the oracle*, was forty
18 cubits *long*. And there was cedar on the house within, carved with [20]knops and open flowers: all was
19 cedar; there was no stone seen. And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.
20 And within the oracle was a *space of* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: [21]and he covered
21 the altar with cedar. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across before the oracle; and he
22 overlaid it with gold. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was fin[i]shed: also the whole altar that belonged to

11 That is, the most holy place.
12 Or, *when it was brought away*
13 The Sept. and Targum have, *lowest*.
14 Heb. *shoulder*.
15 Heb. *rows*.
16 Or, *he fastened the house*
17 Or, *both the floor of the house and the walls &c* and so ver. 16.
18 See 2 Chr. iii. 8.
19 The Sept. has, *beams*.
20 Or, *gourds*
21 Or, *he overlaid the altar also*, which was of *cedar*

the oracle he overlaid with gold.
23 And in the oracle he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits
24 high. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other
25 were ten cubits. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and
26 one form. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it
27 of the other cherub. And he set the cherubim within the inner house: and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst
28 of the house. And he overlaid the
29 cherubim with gold. And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers,
30 within and without. And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold,
31 within and without. And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive wood: the [2] lintel *and* door posts were a fifth part *of the wall*.
32 So *he made* two doors of olive wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm
33 trees. So also made he for the entering of the temple door posts of olive wood, out of a fourth part *of the wall*;
34 and two doors of [3] fir wood; the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the
35 other door were folding. And he carved *thereon* cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the
36 graven work. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams.
37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the
38 month Ziv. And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished [4] throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 And Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished
2 all his house. For he built the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with
3 cedar beams upon the pillars. And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five [5] beams, that were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row.
4 And there were [6] prospects in three rows, and light was over against light
5 in three ranks. And all the doors and posts [7] were square in prospect: and light was over against light in three
6 ranks. And he made the porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them: and pillars and [8] thick beams before
7 them. And he made the porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar from
8 floor to floor. And his house where he might dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. He made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, (whom Solomon had taken to wife,) like unto this porch. All these were of
9 costly stones, even of hewn stone, according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto
10 the great court. And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and
11 stones of eight cubits. And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar
12 wood. And the great court round about had three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams; [10] like as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and the porch of the house.
13 And king Solomon sent and fetched
14 Hiram out of Tyre. [11] He was the son of a widow woman of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his
15 work. For he fashioned two pillars of brass, [12] of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed [13] either of them
16 about. And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter was
17 five cubits. There were nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for
18 the other chapiter. So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top of the [14] pillars: and so did he for the other chapiter.
19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch
20 were of lily work, four cubits. And there were chapiters above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other
21 chapiter. [15] And he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof [16] Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the

2 Or, *posts*
3 Or, *cypress*
4 Or, *with all the apurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof*
5 Or, *side-chambers*
Heb. *ribs.*
6 Or, *beams*
7 Or, *were made square with beams*
8 Or, *a threshold*
9 Or, *after divers measures*
10 Or, *both for . . . and for*
11 See 2 Chr. ii. 14.
12 Heb. *eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar.*
13 Heb. *the other pillar.*
14 So some ancient authorities. The text has, *pomegranates.*
15 See 2 Chr. iii. 17.
16 That is, *He shall establish.*

22 name thereof [1]Boaz. And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.
23 [2]And he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about.
24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops which did compass it, [3]for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two
27 thousand baths. And he made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three
28 cubits the height of it. And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had [4]borders; [5]and there were borders between the ledges:
29 and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges [6]there was a pedestal above: and beneath the lions and oxen were
30 wreaths of hanging work. And every base had four brasen wheels, and axles of brass: and the four feet thereof had [7]undersetters: beneath the laver were the undersetters
31 molten, with wreaths at the side of each. And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their borders were foursquare, not
32 round. And the four wheels were underneath the borders; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was
33 a cubit and half a cubit. And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten.
34 And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters thereof were of the
35 base itself. And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the [8]stays thereof and the borders thereof were of the
36 same. And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths round
37 about. [9]After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form.
38 [10]And he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one
39 laver. And he set the bases, five on the right [11]side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.
40 And [12]Hiram made the [13]lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king Solo-
41 mon in the house of the LORD: the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the
42 pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were [14]upon the pil-
43 lars; and the ten bases, and the ten
44 lavers on the bases; and the one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea;
45 and the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: even all these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of the LORD, were
46 of burnished brass. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth
47 and Zarethan. And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: the weight of the brass [16]could not be found out.
48 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of the LORD: the golden altar, and the table where-
49 upon the shewbread was, of gold; and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold;
50 and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to*
51 *wit*, of the temple, of gold. [17]Thus all the work that king Solomon wrought in the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

8 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which
2 is Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh
3 month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the
4 ark. And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels

1 That is, perhaps, *In it is strength*.
2 See 2 Chr. iv. 2, &c.
3 Or, *ten in a cubit*
4 Or, *panels* (and so in ver. 29, &c.)
5 Or, *even borders*
6 Or, *it was in like manner above*
7 Heb. *shoulders*.
8 Heb. *hands*.
9 See 2 Chr. iv. 14.
10 See 2 Chr. iv. 6, &c.
11 Heb. *shoulder*.
12 Heb. *Hirom*.
13 Many ancient authorities read, *pots*.
14 Heb. *upon the face of the pillars*.
15 Another reading is, *the vessels of the Tent*.
16 Or, *was not searched out*
17 See 2 Chr. v. 1, &c.

that were in the Tent; even these did
the priests and the Levites bring up.
5 And king Solomon and all the con-
gregation of Israel, that were assem-
bled unto him, were with him before
the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen,
that could not be told nor number-
6 ed for multitude. And the priests
brought in the ark of the covenant
of the LORD unto its place, into the
oracle of the house, to the most holy
place, even under the wings of the
7 cherubim. For the cherubim spread
forth their wings over the place of
the ark, and the cherubim covered
the ark and the staves thereof a-
8 bove. And [1] the staves were so long
that the ends of the staves were
seen from the holy place before the
oracle; but they were not seen with-
out: and there they are, unto this
9 day. There was nothing in the ark
save the two tables of stone which
Moses put there at Horeb, [2] when
the LORD made a covenant with the
children of Israel, when they came
10 out of the land of Egypt. And it
came to pass, when the priests were
come out of the holy place, that the
cloud filled the house of the LORD,
11 so that the priests could not stand
to minister by reason of the cloud:
for the glory of the LORD filled the
house of the LORD.
12 [3] Then spake Solomon, The LORD
hath said that he would dwell in the
13 thick darkness. I have surely built
thee an house of habitation, a place
14 for thee to dwell in for ever. And
the king turned his face about, and
blessed all the congregation of Is-
rael: and all the congregation of
15 Israel stood. And he said, Blessed
be the LORD, the God of Israel,
which spake with his mouth unto
David my father, and hath with his
16 hand fulfilled it, saying, Since the
day that I brought forth my people
Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city
out of all the tribes of Israel to
build an house, that my name might
be there; but I chose David to be
17 over my people Israel. Now it was
in the heart of David my father to
build an house for the name of the
18 LORD, the God of Israel. But the
LORD said unto David my father,
Whereas it was in thine heart to
build an house for my name, thou
didst well that it was in thine heart:
19 nevertheless thou shalt not build
the house; but thy son that shall
come forth out of thy loins, he shall
20 build the house for my name. And
the LORD hath established his word
that he spake; for I am risen up in
the room of David my father, and
sit on the throne of Israel, as the
LORD promised, and have built the
house for the name of the LORD, the
21 God of Israel. And there have I set
a place for the ark, wherein is the
covenant of the LORD, which he
made with our fathers, when he
brought them out of the land of
Egypt.

22 And Solomon stood before the
altar of the LORD in the presence of
all the congregation of Israel, and
spread forth his hands toward hea-
23 ven: and he said, O LORD, the God
of Israel, there is no God like thee,
in heaven above, or on earth be-
neath; who keepest covenant and
mercy [4] with thy servants, that walk
before thee with all their heart:
24 who hast kept with thy servant Da-
vid my father that which thou didst
promise him: yea, thou spakest with
thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with
25 thine hand, as it is this day. Now
therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel,
keep with thy servant David my
father that which thou hast pro-
mised him, saying, [5] There shall not
fail thee a man in my sight to sit
on the throne of Israel; if only thy
children take heed to their way, to
walk before me as thou hast walked
26 before me. Now therefore, O God
of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee,
be verified, which thou spakest un-
to thy servant David my father.
27 But will God in very deed dwell on
the earth? behold, heaven and the
heaven of heavens cannot contain
thee; how much less this house
28 that I have builded! Yet have thou
respect unto the prayer of thy ser-
vant, and to his supplication, O
LORD my God, to hearken unto the
cry and to the prayer which thy
servant prayeth before thee this
29 day: that thine eyes may be open
toward this house night and day,
even toward the place whereof thou
hast said, My name shall be there:
to hearken unto the prayer which
thy servant shall pray toward this
30 place. And hearken thou to the
supplication of thy servant, and of
thy people Israel, when they shall
pray toward this place: yea, hear
thou in heaven thy dwelling place;
31 and when thou hearest, forgive. [6] If
a man sin against his neighbour,
and an oath be laid upon him to
cause him to swear, and he come
and swear before thine altar in this
32 house: then hear thou in heaven,
and do, and judge thy servants, con-
demning the wicked, to bring his
way upon his own head; and justi-
fying the righteous, to give him ac-
33 cording to his righteousness. When
thy people Israel be smitten down
before the enemy, because they have
sinned against thee; if they turn a-
gain to thee, and confess thy name,
and pray and make supplication
34 unto thee in this house: then hear
thou in heaven, and forgive the sin
of thy people Israel, and bring them
again unto the land which thou
35 gavest unto their fathers. When
heaven is shut up, and there is no
rain, because they have sinned a-
gainst thee; if they pray toward this
place, and confess thy name, and
turn from their sin, [7] when thou
36 [8] dost afflict them: then hear thou
in heaven, and forgive the sin of

[1] Or, *they drew out the staves, so that &c.*

[2] Or, *where*

[3] See 2 Chr. vi. 1, &c.

[4] Or, *for*

[5] Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*

[6] Or, *Wherein-soever a man shall sin*

[7] Or, *because*

[8] Or, *answerest*

thy servants, and of thy people Israel, [1] when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting *or* mildew, locust *or* caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their [2] cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake; (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house; hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that [3] this house which I have built is called by thy name. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [4] cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that [5] they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, which carried them captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their [4] cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and give them [6] compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: for they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto thee. For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

[7] And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying, Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not [8] failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us: that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers. And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, [9] as every day shall require: that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD, he is God; there is none else. Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the

1 Or, *because*

2 Heb. *gates.*

3 Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.*

4 Or, *right*

5 Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.*

6 Heb. *to be for compassion.*

7 See 2 Chr. vii. 1, &c.

8 Heb. *fallen.*

9 Heb. *the thing of a day in its day.*

65 fat of the peace offerings. So Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven
66 days, even fourteen days. On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David his servant, and to Israel his people.

9 1 And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's
2 desire which he was pleased to do,
2 that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared
3 unto him at Gibeon. And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.
4 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judge-
5 ments; then I will stablish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever; according as I [3] promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the
6 throne of Israel. But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your children, and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and
7 worship them: then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword
8 among all peoples: [4] and though this house be so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this
9 house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, which brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought all this evil upon them.
10 [5] And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of
11 the LORD and the king's house, (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then
12 king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see
13 the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And [6] he called them the
14 land of Cabul, unto this day. And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.
15 And this is the [7] reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. (Pharaoh
16 king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's
17 wife. And Solomon built Gezer, and
18 Beth-horon the nether, and Baal-
19 ath, and [8] Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.
20 As for all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the
21 Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel; their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Solomon raise a levy
22 of bondservants, unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants: but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his
23 captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. These were
24 the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her:
25 then did he build Millo. And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, burning incense there-
26 with, *upon the altar* that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.
And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is
27 beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. And
28 Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 1 [9] And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard
2 questions. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train,

1 See 2 Chr. vii. 11, &c.
2 Or, *delight*
3 Or, *spake concerning*
4 Or, *and this house shall be high; every one &c.*
5 See 2 Chr. viii. 1, &c.
6 Or, *they were called*
7 Or, *account*
8 Another reading is, *Tadmor*. So 2 Chr. viii. 4.
9 See 2 Chr. ix. 1, &c.

with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that
3 was in her heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the
4 king which he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the
5 house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and [2]his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no
6 more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of
7 thine [3]acts, and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: [4]thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I
8 heard. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that
9 hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and
10 justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba
11 gave to king Solomon. And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of [5]almug trees
12 and precious stones. And the king made of the almug trees [6]pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers: there came no such almug trees, nor
13 were seen, unto this day. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that [7]which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.
14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents
15 of gold, beside *that which* the chapmen *brought*, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, and of the go-
16 vernors of the country. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels*
17 of gold went to one target. And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three [8]pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest
18 of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold.
19 There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were [9]stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the
20 stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not
21 the like made in any kingdom. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted
22 of in the days of Solomon. For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.
23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wis-
24 dom. And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his
25 heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules,
26 a rate year by year. [10]And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.
27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for
28 abundance. [11]And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; and the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove
29 at a price. And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out [12]by their means.

11 Now king Solomon loved many strange women, [13]together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the
2 Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon
3 clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.
4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Da-
5 vid his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

1 Heb. *standing.*
2 Or, *his burnt offering which he offered in &c.*
3 Or, *sayings*
4 Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*
5 In 2 Chr. ii. 8, ix. 10, *algum trees.* Perhaps, *sandal wood.*
6 Or, *a railing* Heb. *a prop.*
7 Heb. *which he gave her according to the hand of king Solomon.*
8 Heb. *maneh.*
9 Or, *arms* Heb. *hands.*
10 See 2 Chr. i. 14–17.
11 See 2 Chr. i. 16, ix. 28.
12 Heb. *in their hand.*
13 Or, *besides*

6 And Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David
7 his father. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mount that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of
8 Ammon. And so did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.
9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, which had appeared
10 unto him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD
11 commanded. Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this [1] is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to
12 thy servant. Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it
13 out of the hand of thy son. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.
14 And the LORD raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed
15 in Edom. For it came to pass, when David [2] was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten
16 every male in Edom; (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every
17 male in Edom:) that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little
18 child. And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him
19 victuals, and gave him land. And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the
20 queen. And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons
21 of Pharaoh. And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may
22 go to mine own country. Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing; howbeit let me depart in any wise.
23 And God raised up *another* adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, which had fled from his lord
24 Hadadezer king of Zobah: and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, he also lifted up his hand against the
27 king. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and [3] repaired the breach of the city of Da-
28 vid his father. And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the [4] la-
29 bour of the house of Joseph. And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now *Ahijah* had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone
30 in the field. And Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes
32 to thee: (but he shall have one tribe, for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the
33 tribes of Israel:) because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and *they* have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judge-
34 ments, as did David his father. Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his
35 life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, [5] because he kept my commandments and my sta-
36 tutes: but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a lamp alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen
37 me to put my name there. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign [6] according to all that thy
38 soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I com-

[1] Heb. *is with thee.*
[2] The Sept. and Syr. read, *destroyed Edom.*
[3] Heb. *closed up.*
[4] Heb. *burden.*
[5] Or, *who kept*
[6] Or, *over all*

mand thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: but Jeroboam arose, and fled unto Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 [1] Now the rest of the [2]acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 [3] And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt,) and they sent and called him;) that Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed. And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day. And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him; and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. So the king hearkened not unto the people: for it was a thing brought about of the LORD, that he might establish his word, which the LORD spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the levy; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against the house of David, unto this day. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel. There was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 [4] And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the [5] rest of the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house: for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of the LORD, and returned and went their way, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and built Penuel. And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now

1 See 2 Chr. ix. 29, &c.
2 Or, words Or, matters
3 See 2 Chr. x. 1, &c.
4 See 2 Chr. xi. 1, &c.
5 See ver. 17.

shall the kingdom return to the
27 house of David: if this people go
up to offer sacrifices in the house
of the LORD at Jerusalem, then
shall the heart of this people turn
again unto their lord, even unto Re-
hoboam king of Judah; and they
shall kill me, and return to Reho-
28 boam king of Judah. Whereupon
the king took counsel, and made
two calves of gold; and he said
unto them, [1] It is too much for you
to go up to Jerusalem; behold thy
29 gods, O Israel, which brought thee
up out of the land of Egypt. And
he set the one in Beth-el, and the
30 other put he in Dan. And this thing
became a sin: for the people went
[2] to worship before the one, even unto
31 Dan. And he made houses of high
places, and made priests from a-
mong all the people, which were
32 not of the sons of Levi. And Jero-
boam ordained a feast in the eighth
month, on the fifteenth day of the
month, like unto the feast that is
in Judah, and he [3] went up unto the
altar; so did he in Beth-el, [4] sacri-
ficing unto the calves that he had
made: and he placed in Beth-el
the priests of the high places which
33 he had made. And he [3] went up
unto the altar which he had made
in Beth-el on the fifteenth day in the
eighth month, even in the month
which he had devised [5] of his own
heart: and he ordained a feast for
the children of Israel, and [3] went up
unto the altar, to burn incense.

13 And, behold, there came a man
of God out of Judah by the word
of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Je-
roboam was standing by the altar
2 to burn incense. And he cried
against the altar by the word of
the LORD, and said, O altar, altar,
thus saith the LORD: Behold, a
child shall be born unto the house
of David, Josiah by name; and
upon thee shall he sacrifice the
priests of the high places that burn
incense upon thee, and men's bones
3 shall they burn upon thee. And he
gave a sign the same day, saying,
This is the sign which the LORD
hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall
be rent, and the ashes that are upon
4 it shall be poured out. And it came
to pass, when the king heard the
saying of the man of God, which he
cried against the altar in Beth-el,
that Jeroboam put forth his hand
from the altar, saying, Lay hold on
him. And his hand, which he put
forth against him, dried up, so that
he could not draw it back again to
5 him. The altar also was rent, and
the ashes poured out from the altar,
according to the sign which the man
of God had given by the word of the
6 LORD. And the king answered and
said unto the man of God, Intreat
now the favour of the LORD thy
God, and pray for me, that my hand
may be restored me again. And
the man of God intreated the LORD,
and the king's hand was restored
him again, and became as it was
7 before. And the king said unto
the man of God, Come home with
me, and refresh thyself, and I will
8 give thee a reward. And the man
of God said unto the king, If thou
wilt give me half thine house, I will
not go in with thee, neither will I
eat bread nor drink water in this
9 place: for so was it charged me by
the word of the LORD, saying, Thou
shalt eat no bread, nor drink water,
neither return by the way that thou
10 camest. So he went another way,
and returned not by the way that
he came to Beth-el.
11 Now there dwelt an old prophet
in Beth-el; and [6] one of his sons
came and told him all the works
that the man of God had done that
day in Beth-el: the words which he
had spoken unto the king, them
also they told unto their father.
12 And their father said unto them,
What way went he? Now his sons
had seen what way the man of God
13 went, which came from Judah. And
he said unto his sons, Saddle me
the ass. So they saddled him the
14 ass: and he rode thereon, And he
went after the man of God, and
found him sitting under an [8] oak:
and he said unto him, Art thou the
man of God that camest from Ju-
15 dah? And he said, I am. Then he
said unto him, Come home with
16 me, and eat bread. And he said,
I may not return with thee, nor go
in with thee: neither will I eat
bread nor drink water with thee
17 in this place: for it was said to
me by the word of the LORD, Thou
shalt eat no bread nor drink water
there, nor turn again to go by the
18 way that thou camest. And he
said unto him, I am a prophet
as thou art; and an angel spake
unto me by the word of the LORD,
saying, Bring him back with thee
into thine house, that he may eat
bread and drink water. *But* he
19 lied unto him. So he went back
with him, and did eat bread in his
20 house, and drank water. And it
came to pass, as they sat at the
table, that the word of the LORD
came unto the prophet that brought
21 him back: and he cried unto the
man of God that came from Judah,
saying, Thus saith the LORD, For-
asmuch as thou hast [9] been dis-
obedient unto the mouth of the
LORD, and hast not kept the com-
mandment which the LORD thy
22 God commanded thee, but camest
back, and hast eaten bread and
drunk water in the place of the
which he said to thee, Eat no bread,
and drink no water; thy carcase
shall not come unto the sepulchre
23 of thy fathers. And it came to pass,
after he had eaten bread, and after
he had drunk, that he saddled for
him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet
24 whom he had brought back. And

1 Or, *Ye have gone up long enough*

2 Or, *each of them*

3 Or, *offered upon*

4 Or, *to sacrifice*

5 Another reading is, *apart.*

6 Heb. *his son.*

7 According to some ancient versions, *And his sons shewed him.*

8 Or, *terebinth*

9 Or, *rebelled against the word*

when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also
25 stood by the carcase. And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the
26 old prophet dwelt. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who
1 Or, rebelled against the word
[1] is disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.
27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they sad-
28 dled it. And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten
29 the carcase, nor torn the ass. And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury
30 him. And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!
31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my
32 bones beside his bones. For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.
33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places: [2] whosoever would, he consecrated him,
2 Or, whosoever he would
34 that there might be priests of the high places. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 At that time Abijah the son of
2 Jeroboam fell sick. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which spake concerning me that I should be king over this people.
3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a [4] cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.
4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; for his eyes
5 were set by reason of his age. And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.
6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy
7 tidings. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee
8 [5] prince over my people Israel, and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only
9 which was right in mine eyes; but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast
10 cast me behind thy back: therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every man child, him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth
11 away dung, till it be all gone. Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath
12 spoken it. Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the
13 child shall die. And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave: because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD, the God of Israel, in the
14 house of Jeroboam. Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the-house of Jeroboam that day: [6] but
15 what? even now. For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the River; because they have made their Asherim, provoking the LORD to anger.
16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, [7] which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath made Israel to sin. And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came
17 to Tirzah: *and* as she came to the threshold of the house, the child
18 died. And all Israel buried him, and mourned for him; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant
19 Ahijah the prophet. And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold,

5 Or, leader

6 Or, and what even now?

7 Or, who did sin, and who made &c.

4 Or, bottle

they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.
21 [1] And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess.
22 And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers
23 had done. For they also built them high places, and [2] pillars, and Asherim, on every high hill, and under
24 every green tree; and there were also [3] sodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD drave out before the children of
25 Israel. [4] And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came
26 up against Jerusalem: and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.
27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the [5] guard, which kept
28 the door of the king's house. And it was so, that as oft as the king went into the house of the LORD, the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.
29 [6] Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.
31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And [7] Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

15 [8] Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat
2 began Abijam to reign over Judah. Three years reigned he in Jeru-
salem: and his mother's name was
3 [9] Maacah the daughter of [10] Abisha-
lom. And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as
4 the heart of David his father. Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after
5 him, and to establish Jerusalem: because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the
6 matter of Uriah the Hittite. Now there was war between [11] Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his
7 life. And the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between
8 Abijam and Jeroboam. [12] And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to
10 reign over Judah. And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maacah
11 the daughter of Abishalom. And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his
12 father. And he put away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had
13 made. [13] And also Maacah his mother he removed from being queen, because she had made an abominable image [15] for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and burnt it at
14 the brook Kidron. But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect
15 with the LORD all his days. And he brought into the house of the LORD the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, silver, and gold,
16 and vessels. And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of
17 Israel all their days. [16] And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might
18 not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,
19 [17] *There is* a league between me and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart
20 from me. And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacah, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.
21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
22 Then king Asa made a proclamation unto all Judah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded;

1 See 2 Chr. xii. 13.

2 Or, *obelisks*

3 See Deut. xxiii. 17.

4 See 2 Chr. xii. 2, 9—11.

5 Heb. *runners.*

6 See 2 Chr. xii. 15, 16.

7 In 2 Chr. xii. 16, *Abijah.*

8 See 2 Chr. xiii. 1, &c.

9 In 2 Chr. xiii. 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.*

10 In 2 Chr. xi. 20, 21, *Absalom.*

11 According to some authorities, *Abijam.*

12 See 2 Chr. xiv. 1, &c.

13 See 2 Chr. xv. 16—18.

14 Or, *queen mother*

15 Or, *for Asherah*

16 See 2 Chr. xvi. 1—6.

17 Or, Let there be

and king Asa built therewith Geba
23 of Benjamin, and Mizpah. Now
the rest of all the acts of Asa, and
all his might, and all that he did,
and the cities which he built, are
they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Judah?
But in the time of his old age he
24 was diseased in his feet. And Asa
slept with his fathers, and was
buried with his fathers in the
city of David his father: and Je-
hoshaphat his son reigned in his
stead.
25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam
began to reign over Israel in the
second year of Asa king of Judah,
and he reigned over Israel two
26 years. And he did that which was
evil in the sight of the LORD, and
walked in the way of his father,
and in his sin wherewith he made
27 Israel to sin. And Baasha the son
of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar,
conspired against him; and Baasha
smote him at Gibbethon, which be-
longed to the Philistines; for Nadab
and all Israel were laying siege to
28 Gibbethon. Even in the third year
of Asa king of Judah did Baasha
slay him, and reigned in his stead.
29 And it came to pass that, as soon
as he was king, he smote all the
house of Jeroboam; he left not to
Jeroboam any that breathed, until
he had destroyed him; according
unto the saying of the LORD, which
he spake by the hand of his servant
30 Ahijah the Shilonite: for the sins
of Jeroboam which he sinned, and
wherewith he made Israel to sin;
because of his provocation where-
with he provoked the LORD, the
31 God of Israel, to anger. Now the
rest of the acts of Nadab, and all
that he did, are they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the
32 kings of Israel? And there was war
between Asa and Baasha king of
Israel all their days.
33 In the third year of Asa king of
Judah began Baasha the son of Ahi-
jah to reign over all Israel in Tir-
zah, *and reigned* twenty and four
34 years. And he did that which was
evil in the sight of the LORD, and
walked in the way of Jeroboam, and
in his sin wherewith he made Israel
16 to sin. And the word of the LORD
came to Jehu the son of Hanani
2 against Baasha, saying, Forasmuch
as I exalted thee out of the dust,
and made thee 2prince over my peo-
ple Israel; and thou hast walked
in the way of Jeroboam, and hast
made my people Israel to sin, to
provoke me to anger with their
3 sins; behold, I will utterly sweep
away Baasha, and his house; and
I will make thy house like the house
4 of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. Him
that dieth of Baasha in the city
shall the dogs eat; and him that
dieth of his in the field shall the
5 fowls of the air eat. Now the rest
of the acts of Baasha, and what he
did, and his might, are they not
written in the book of the chroni-
6 cles of the kings of Israel? And
Baasha slept with his fathers, and
was buried in Tirzah; and Elah his
7 son reigned in his stead. And more-
over by the hand of the prophet
Jehu the son of Hanani came the
word of the LORD against Baasha,
and against his house, both because
of all the evil that he did in the
sight of the LORD, to provoke him
to anger with the work of his
hands, in being like the house
of Jeroboam, and because he smote
3him.
8 In the twenty and sixth year of
Asa king of Judah began Elah the
son of Baasha to reign over Israel
in Tirzah, *and reigned* two years.
9 And his servant Zimri, captain of
half his chariots, conspired against
him: now he was in Tirzah, drink-
ing himself drunk in the house of
Arza, which was over the household
10 in Tirzah: and Zimri went in and
smote him, and killed him, in the
twenty and seventh year of Asa king
of Judah, and reigned in his stead.
11 And it came to pass, when he began
to reign, as soon as he sat on his
throne, that he smote all the house
of Baasha: he left him not a single
man child, neither of his kinsfolks,
12 nor of his friends. Thus did Zimri
destroy all the house of Baasha, ac-
cording to the word of the LORD,
which he spake against Baasha by
13 Jehu the prophet, for all the sins
of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his
son, which they sinned, and where-
with they made Israel to sin, to
provoke the LORD, the God of Is-
rael, to anger with their vanities.
14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah,
and all that he did, are they not
written in the book of the chroni-
cles of the kings of Israel?
15 In the twenty and seventh year of
Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign
seven days in Tirzah. Now the peo-
ple were encamped against Gibbe-
thon, which belonged to the Philis-
16 tines. And the people that were
encamped heard say, Zimri hath
conspired, and hath also smitten
the king: wherefore all Israel made
Omri, the captain of the host, king
over Israel that day in the camp.
17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon,
and all Israel with him, and they
18 besieged Tirzah. And it came to
pass, when Zimri saw that the city
was taken, that he went into the
4castle of the king's house, and
burnt the king's house over him
19 with fire, and died, for his sins
which he sinned in doing that which
was evil in the sight of the LORD,
in walking in the way of Jeroboam,
and in his sin which he did, to make
20 Israel to sin. Now the rest of the
acts of Zimri, and his treason that
he wrought, are they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel?

1 See 2 Chr. xvi. 11—14.

2 Or, *leader*

3 Or, *it*

4 Or, *palace*

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half
22 followed Omri. But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri
23 reigned. In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, *and reigned* twelve years: six years reigned he
24 in Tirzah. And he bought the hill [1]Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he [2]built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, [1]Sa-
25 maria. And Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and dealt wickedly above all that
26 were before him. For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to
27 anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
28 Israel? So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and
30 two years. And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD above all that
31 were before him. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife [3]Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worship-
32 ped him. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.
33 And Ahab made [4]the Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger
34 than all the kings of Israel that were before him. [5]In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son Segub; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was [6]of the sojourners of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor
2 rain these years, but according to
3 my word. And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Che-
4 rith, that is before Jordan. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded
5 the ravens to feed thee there. So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that
6 is before Jordan. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the
7 brook. And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.
8 And the word of the LORD came
9 unto him, saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman
10 there to sustain thee. So he arose and went to Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow woman was there gathering sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that
11 I may drink. And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a mor-
12 sel of bread in thine hand. And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in the barrel, and a little oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son,
13 that we may eat it, and die. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and after-
14 ward make for thee and for thy son. For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the
15 LORD sendeth rain upon the earth. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and
16 he, and her house, did eat *many* days. The barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail,
17 according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah. And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sick-
18 ness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? thou art come unto me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to slay my
19 son! And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.
20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying
21 her son? And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O

1 Heb. *Shomeron.* 2 Or, *fortified the hill*

3 Heb. *Izebel.*

4 See 2 Kings xiii. 6.

5 See Josh. vi. 26.

6 According to the Sept., *of Tishbeh of Gilead.*

7 Or, *art thou &c.*

LORD my God, I pray thee, let this
child's soul come into him again.
22 And the LORD hearkened unto the
voice of Elijah; and the soul of the
child came into him again, and he
23 revived. And Elijah took the child,
and brought him down out of the
chamber into the house, and deli-
vered him unto his mother: and
24 Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. And
the woman said to Elijah, Now I
know that thou art a man of God,
and that the word of the LORD in
thy mouth is truth.

18 And it came to pass after many
days, that the word of the LORD
came to Elijah, in the third year,
saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab;
and I will send rain upon the earth.
2 And Elijah went to shew himself un-
to Ahab. And the famine was sore
3 in Samaria. And Ahab called Oba-
diah, which was over the household.
(Now Obadiah feared the LORD
4 greatly: for it was so, when Jeze-
bel cut off the prophets of the LORD,
that Obadiah took an hundred pro-
phets, and hid them by fifty in a
cave, and fed them with bread and
5 water.) And Ahab said unto Oba-
diah, Go through the land, unto all
the fountains of water, and unto all
the brooks: peradventure we may
find grass and save the horses and
mules alive, [1] that we lose not all
6 the beasts. So they divided the land
between them to pass throughout
it: Ahab went one way by himself,
and Obadiah went another way by
7 himself. And as Obadiah was in
the way, behold, Elijah met him:
and he knew him, and fell on his
face, and said, Is it thou, my lord
8 Elijah? And he answered him, It
is I: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah
9 *is here*. And he said, Wherein have
I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver
thy servant into the hand of Ahab,
10 to slay me? As the LORD thy God
liveth, there is no nation or king-
dom, whither my lord hath not sent
to seek thee: and when they said,
He is not here, he took an oath of
the kingdom and nation, that they
11 found thee not. And now thou say-
est, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah
12 *is here*. And it shall come to pass,
as soon as I am gone from thee, that
the spirit of the LORD shall carry
thee whither I know not; and so
when I come and tell Ahab, and he
cannot find thee, he shall slay me:
but I thy servant fear the LORD
13 from my youth. Was it not told my
lord what I did when Jezebel slew
the prophets of the LORD, how I hid
an hundred men of the LORD'S pro-
phets by fifty in a cave, and fed
14 them with bread and water? And
now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord,
Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall
15 slay me. And Elijah said, As the
LORD of hosts liveth, before whom
I stand, I will surely shew myself
16 unto him to-day. So Obadiah went
to meet Ahab, and told him: and
17 Ahab went to meet Elijah. And it
came to pass, when Ahab saw Eli-
jah, that Ahab said unto him, Is it
18 thou, thou troubler of Israel? And
he answered, I have not troubled
Israel; but thou, and thy father's
house, in that ye have forsaken the
commandments of the LORD, and
19 thou hast followed the Baalim. Now
therefore send, and gather to me
all Israel unto mount Carmel, and
the prophets of Baal four hundred
and fifty, and the prophets of the
Asherah four hundred, which eat
20 at Jezebel's table. So Ahab sent
unto all the children of Israel, and
gathered the prophets together unto
21 mount Carmel. And Elijah came
near unto all the people, and said,
How long halt ye between two opi-
nions? if the LORD be God, follow
him: but if Baal, then follow him.
And the people answered him not
22 a word. Then said Elijah unto the
people, I, even I only, am left a pro-
phet of the LORD; but Baal's pro-
phets are four hundred and fifty
23 men. Let them therefore give us
two bullocks; and let them choose
one bullock for themselves, and cut
it in pieces, and lay it on the wood,
and put no fire under: and I will
dress the other bullock, and lay it
on the wood, and put no fire under.
24 And call ye on the name of your
god, and I will call on the name of
the LORD: and the God that an-
swereth by fire, let him be God.
And all the people answered and
25 said, It is well spoken. And Elijah
said unto the prophets of Baal,
Choose you one bullock for your-
selves, and dress it first; for ye are
many: and call on the name of
your god, but put no fire under.
26 And they took the bullock which
was given them, and they dressed
it, and called on the name of Baal
from morning even until noon, say-
ing, O Baal, [2] hear us. But there
was no voice, nor any that answer-
ed. And they [3] leaped about the
27 altar which was made. And it came
to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked
them, and said, Cry aloud: for he
is a god; either he is musing, or
he is gone aside, or he is in a jour-
ney, or peradventure he sleepeth,
28 and must be awaked. And they
cried aloud, and cut themselves
after their manner with [4] knives and
lances, till the blood gushed out
29 upon them. And it was so, when
midday was past, that they prophe-
sied until the time of the offering
of the *evening* oblation, but there
was neither voice, nor any to an-
30 swer, nor any [5] that regarded. And
Elijah said unto all the people,
Come near unto me; and all the
people came near unto him. And
he repaired the altar of the LORD
31 that was thrown down. And Elijah
took twelve stones, according to the
number of the tribes of the sons
of Jacob, unto whom the word of

1 Or, *and lose none of*

2 Or, *answer*
3 Or, *limped*
4 Or, *swords*
5 Heb. *attention.*

the LORD came, saying, Israel shall
32 be thy name. And with the stones
he built an altar in the name of
the LORD: and he made a trench
about the altar, as great as would
33 contain [1]two measures of seed. And
he put the wood in order, and cut
the bullock in pieces, and laid it on
the wood. And he said, Fill four
barrels with water, and pour it on
the burnt offering, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Do it the second time;
and they did it the second time.
And he said, Do it the third time;
35 and they did it the third time. And
the water ran round about the al-
tar; and he filled the trench also
36 with water. And it came to pass
at the time of the offering of the
evening oblation, that Elijah the
prophet came near, and said, O
LORD, the God of Abraham, of
Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known
this day that thou art God in Israel,
and that I am thy servant, and that
I have done all these things at thy
37 word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me,
that this people may know that
thou, LORD, art God, [2]and *that* thou
hast turned their heart back again.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and
consumed the burnt offering, and
the wood, and the stones, and the
dust, and licked up the water that
39 was in the trench. And when all
the people saw it, they fell on their
faces: and they said, The LORD, he
40 is God; the LORD, he is God. And
Elijah said unto them, Take the
prophets of Baal; let not one of
them escape. And they took them:
and Elijah brought them down to
the brook Kishon, and slew them
41 there. And Elijah said unto Ahab,
Get thee up, eat and drink; for
there is the sound of abundance of
42 rain. So Ahab went up to eat and
to drink. And Elijah went up to
the top of Carmel; and he bowed
himself down upon the earth, and
put his face between his knees.
43 And he said to his servant, Go up
now, look toward the sea. And he
went up, and looked, and said, There
is nothing. And he said, Go again
44 seven times. And it came to pass
at the seventh time, that he said,
Behold, there ariseth a cloud out
of the sea, as small as a man's hand.
And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab,
[3]Make ready *thy chariot*, and get
thee down, that the rain stop thee
45 not. And it came to pass in a little
while, that the heaven grew black
with clouds and wind, and there
was a great rain. And Ahab rode,
46 and went to Jezreel. And the
hand of the LORD was on Elijah;
and he girded up his loins, and
ran before Ahab to the entrance of
Jezreel.

19 And Ahab told Jezebel all that
Elijah had done, and withal how
he had slain all the prophets with
2 the sword. Then Jezebel sent a
messenger unto Elijah, saying, So
let the gods do to me, and more also,
if I make not thy life as the life of
one of them by to-morrow about
3 this time. [4]And when he saw that,
he arose, and went for his life, and
came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth
to Judah, and left his servant there.
4 But he himself went a day's journey
into the wilderness, and came and
sat down under a [5]juniper tree: and
he requested for himself that he
might die; and said, It is enough;
now, O LORD, take away my life;
for I am not better than my fathers.
5 And he lay down and slept under a
juniper tree; and, behold, an angel
touched him, and said unto him,
6 Arise and eat. And he looked, and,
behold, there was at his head a cake
baken on the [6]coals, and a cruse of
water. And he did eat and drink,
7 and laid him down again. And the
angel of the LORD came again the
second time, and touched him, and
said, Arise and eat; because the
8 journey is too great for thee. And
he arose, and did eat and drink, and
went in the strength of that meat
forty days and forty nights unto
9 Horeb the mount of God. And he
came thither unto a cave, and lodg-
ed there; and, behold, the word of
the LORD came to him, and he said
unto him, What doest thou here,
10 Elijah? And he said, I have been
very jealous for the LORD, the God
of hosts; for the children of Israel
have forsaken thy covenant, thrown
down thine altars, and slain thy
prophets with the sword; and I,
even I only, am left; and they seek
11 my life, to take it away. And he
said, Go forth, and stand upon the
mount before the LORD. And, be-
hold, the LORD passed by, and a
great and strong wind rent the
mountains, and brake in pieces the
rocks before the LORD; but the
LORD was not in the wind: and after
the wind an earthquake; but the
LORD was not in the earthquake:
12 and after the earthquake a fire; but
the LORD was not in the fire: and
after the fire [7]a still small voice.
13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it,
that he wrapped his face in his
mantle, and went out, and stood in
the entering in of the cave. And,
behold, there came a voice unto
him, and said, What doest thou
14 here, Elijah? And he said, I have
been very jealous for the LORD, the
God of hosts; for the children of
Israel have forsaken thy covenant,
thrown down thine altars, and slain
thy prophets with the sword; and I,
even I only, am left; and they seek
15 my life, to take it away. And the
LORD said unto him, Go, return on
thy way [8]to the wilderness of Da-
mascus: and when thou comest,
thou shalt anoint Hazael to be king
16 over Syria: and Jehu the son of
Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king
over Israel: and Elisha the son of
Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou

1 Or, *a two-seah measure*

2 Or, *for thou didst turn their heart backward*

3 Or, *Yoke*

4 According to some ancient authorities, *And he was afraid, and arose.*

5 Or, *broom*

6 Or, *hot stones*

7 Heb, *a sound of gentle stillness.*

8 Or, *by the wilderness to*

anoint to be prophet in thy room.
17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth from the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of
18 Jehu shall Elisha slay. Yet will I leave *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which
19 hath not kissed him. So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed over unto him, and cast his
20 mantle upon him. And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I
21 done to thee? And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and [1] boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

[1] Or, *roasted*

20 And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sa-
2 maria, and fought against it. And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto
3 him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even
4 the goodliest, are mine. And the king of Israel answered and said, It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king; I am thine, and all that I
5 have. And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, I sent indeed unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy
6 wives, and thy children; but I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that [2] whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand,
7 and take it away. Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I
8 denied him not. And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken thou not, neither consent.
9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought
10 him word again. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for

[2] Heb. *all the desire of thine eyes.*

11 all the people that [3] follow me. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on *his armour* boast himself as he
12 that putteth it off. And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings, in the [4] pavilions, that he said unto his servants, [5] Set *yourselves in array.* And they set *themselves in array* against the city.
13 And, behold, a prophet came near unto Ahab king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know
14 that I am the LORD. And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, By the [6] young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [7] begin the battle?
15 And he answered, Thou. Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he mustered all the people, even all the children of Is-
16 rael, being seven thousand. And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the [4] pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped
17 him. And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men
18 come out from Samaria. And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take
19 them alive. So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the
20 army which followed them. And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped [8] on a horse with
21 horsemen. And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with
22 a great slaughter. And the prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.
23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.
24 And do this thing; take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put [9] captains in their room:
25 and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto
26 their voice, and did so. And it came to pass at the return of the year,

[3] Heb. *are at my feet.*

[4] Or, *huts*

[5] Or, *Place the engines. And they placed the engines*

[6] Or, *servants*

[7] Heb. *bind.*

[8] Or, *with horse and horsemen*

[9] Or, *governors* See ch. x. 15.

that Ben-hadad mustered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to
27 fight against Israel. And the children of Israel were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them: and the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians
1 Or, *the* 28 filled the country. And [1]a man of God came near, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
29 And they encamped one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred
30 thousand footmen in one day. But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, [2]into an inner cham-
2 Or, *from chamber to chamber* 31 ber. And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradven-
32 ture he will save thy life. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.
3 Or, *took it as an omen* (Heb. *divined*), *and hasted* 33 Now the men [3]observed diligently, and hasted [4]to catch whether it were his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.
4 Another reading is *to catch it from him.* 5 Heb. *from him.* 34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, *said Ahab*, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.
35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow by the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to
36 smite him. Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion
37 found him, and slew him. Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, smiting and wounding
38 him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband
39 over his eyes. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent
40 of silver. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be;
41 thyself hast decided it. And he hasted, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of
42 the prophets. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy
43 people for his people. And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

21 And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab
2 king of Samaria. And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give
3 thee the worth of it in money. And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.
4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no
5 bread. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no
6 bread? And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my
7 vineyard. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Na-
8 both the Jezreelite. So she wrote [6]letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, *and*
9 that dwelt with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth [7]on high a-
10 mong the people: and set two men, sons of [8]Belial, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst [9]curse God and the
6 Or, *a letter*
7 Or, *at the head of*
8 That is, *worthlessness.*
9 Or, *renounce*

king. And then carry him out, and
11 stone him, that he die. And the
men of his city, even the elders
and the nobles who dwelt in his
city, did as Jezebel had sent unto
them, according as it was written
in the letters which she had sent
12 unto them. They proclaimed a fast,
1 Or, *at the head of* and set Naboth [1]on high among
13 the people. And the two men, sons
of Belial, came in and sat before
him: and the men of Belial bare
witness against him, even against
Naboth, in the presence of the peo-
2 Or, *renounce* ple, saying, Naboth did [2]curse God
and the king. Then they carried
him forth out of the city, and
stoned him with stones, that he
14 died. Then they sent to Jezebel,
saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.
15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel
heard that Naboth was stoned, and
was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab,
Arise, take possession of the vine-
yard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which
he refused to give thee for money:
for Naboth is not alive, but dead.
16 And it came to pass, when Ahab
heard that Naboth was dead, that
Ahab rose up to go down to the
vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite,
to take possession of it.
17 And the word of the LORD came
18 to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, A-
rise, go down to meet Ahab king
of Israel, which dwelleth in Sama-
ria: behold, he is in the vineyard
of Naboth, whither he is gone down
19 to take possession of it. And thou
shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus
saith the LORD, Hast thou killed,
and also taken possession? and thou
shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus
saith the LORD, In the place where
dogs licked the blood of Naboth
shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.
20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou
found me, O mine enemy? And he
answered, I have found thee: be-
cause thou hast sold thyself to do
that which is evil in the sight of the
21 LORD. Behold, I will bring evil upon
thee, and will utterly sweep thee
away, and will cut off from Ahab
every man child, and him that is
shut up and him that is left at
22 large in Israel: and I will make
thine house like the house of Jero-
boam the son of Nebat, and like
the house of Baasha the son of Ahi-
jah, for the provocation wherewith
thou hast provoked me to anger,
23 and hast made Israel to sin. And
of Jezebel also spake the LORD, say-
ing, The dogs shall eat Jezebel [3]by
3 According to some ancient authorities, *in the portion*, as in 2 Kings ix. 10, 36. 24 the rampart of Jezreel. Him that
dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs
shall eat; and him that dieth in
the field shall the fowls of the air
25 eat. (But there was none like unto
Ahab, which did sell himself to do
that which was evil in the sight of
the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife
26 stirred up. And he did very abomi-
nably in following idols, according
to all that the Amorites did, whom
27 the LORD cast out before the chil-
dren of Israel.) And it came to
pass, when Ahab heard those words,
that he rent his clothes, and put
sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted,
and lay in sackcloth, and went soft-
28 ly. And the word of the LORD came
29 to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest
thou how Ahab humbleth himself be-
fore me? because he humbleth him-
self before me, I will not bring the
evil in his days: but in his son's days
will I bring the evil upon his house.

22 And they continued three years
without war between Syria and
2 Israel. [4]And it came to pass in the
third year, that Jehoshaphat the
king of Judah came down to the
3 king of Israel. And the king of
Israel said unto his servants, Know
ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and
we [5]be still, and take it not out
of the hand of the king of Syria?
4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt
thou go with me to battle to Ra-
moth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said
to the king of Israel, I am as thou
art, my people as thy people, my
5 horses as thy horses. And Jeho-
shaphat said unto the king of Israel,
Inquire, I pray thee, at the word
6 of the LORD to-day. Then the king
of Israel gathered the prophets to-
gether, about four hundred men,
and said unto them, Shall I go a-
gainst Ramoth-gilead to battle, or
shall I forbear? And they said,
Go up; for the Lord shall deliver
7 it into the hand of the king. But
Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here
besides a prophet of the LORD, that
8 we might inquire of him? And the
king of Israel said unto Jehosha-
phat, There is yet one man by
whom we may inquire of the LORD,
Micaiah the son of Imlah: but I
hate him; for he doth not prophesy
good concerning me, but evil. And
Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king
9 say so. Then the king of Israel
called an [6]officer, and said, Fetch
10 quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah.
Now the king of Israel and Jeho-
shaphat the king of Judah sat each
on his throne, arrayed in their
robes, in [7]an open place at the en-
trance of the gate of Samaria; and
all the prophets prophesied before
11 them. And Zedekiah the son of
Chenaanah made him horns of iron,
and said, Thus saith the LORD, With
these shalt thou push the Syrians,
12 until they be consumed. And all
the prophets prophesied so, saying,
Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and pros-
per: for the LORD shall deliver it
13 into the hand of the king. And the
messenger that went to call Mi-
caiah spake unto him, saying, Be-
hold now, the words of the prophets
declare good unto the king with one
mouth: let thy word, I pray thee,
be like the word of one of them,
14 and speak thou good. And Micaiah
said, As the LORD liveth, what
the LORD saith unto me, that will

4 See 2 Chr. xviii. 2, &c.

5 Or, *keep silence*

6 Or, *eunuch*

7 Heb. *a threshing-floor.*

15 I speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go up, and prosper; and the LORD shall deliver
16 it into the hand of the king. And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his
18 house in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but
19 evil? And he said, Therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his
20 left. And the LORD said, Who shall [1]entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner; and another
21 said on that manner. And there came forth [2]a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will en-
22 tice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also:
23 go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spo-
24 ken evil concerning thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me
25 to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go [3]into an
26 inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and
27 to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.
28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, [4]Hear, ye peoples, all of you.
29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up
30 to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the
31 battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save
32 only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat
33 cried out. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from
34 pursuing him. And a certain man drew his bow [5]at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between [6]the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore
35 wounded. And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into
36 the bottom of the chariot. And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city,
37 and every man to his country. So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king
38 in Samaria. And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; (7now the harlots washed themselves *there*;) according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.
39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not
40 written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
41 [8]And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the
42 fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years
43 in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of
44 Shilhi. And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high
45 places. And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles
46 of the kings of Judah? And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father
47 Asa, he put away out of the land. And there was no king in Edom:
48 a deputy was king. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-
49 geber. Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would

1 Or, *deceive*
2 Heb. *the spirit.*
3 Or, *from*
4 See Micah i. 2.
5 Heb. *in his simplicity.*
6 Or, *the lower armour and the breastplate*
7 Or, *and they washed the armour*
8 See 2 Chr. xx, 31, &c.

1 See 2 Chr. xxi. 1.

50 not. [1] And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned
52 two years over Israel. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [2] wherein he made
53 Israel to sin. And he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

2 Or, *who made*

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 AND Moab rebelled against Israel
2 after the death of Ahab. And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover
3 of this sickness. But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of
4 Ekron? Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.
5 And Elijah departed. And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye
6 are returned? And they said unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone
7 up, but shalt surely die. And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet
8 you, and told you these words? And they answered him, He was [1] an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said,
9 It is Elijah the Tishbite. Then *the king* sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he [2] sat on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O man of God, the king
10 hath said, Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.
11 And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king
12 said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and
13 consumed him and his fifty. And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in
14 thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties: but now let my life be
15 precious in thy sight. And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down
16 with him unto the king. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art
17 gone up, but shalt surely die. So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Ju-
18 dah; because he had no son. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
2 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Eli-
2 jah went with Elisha from Gilgal. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the

1 Or, *a man with a garment of hair*

2 Or, *dwelt*

LORD hath sent me as far as Beth-el. And Elisha said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down
3 to Beth-el. And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know
4 it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.
5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye
6 your peace. And Elijah said unto him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.
7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and they two
8 stood by Jordan. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry
9 ground. And it came to pass, [1]when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let [2]a double portion of thy spirit
10 be upon me. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not
11 be so. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* [3]a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.
12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the [4]chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two
13 pieces. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank
14 of Jordan. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD, [5]the God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they were divided hither and thither: and Elisha went over.
15 And when the sons of the prophets which were at Jericho over against him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before
16 him. And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said,
17 Ye shall not send. And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought
18 three days, but found him not. And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?
19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water
20 is naught, and the land [6]miscarrieth. And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein.
21 And they brought it to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death
22 or [7]miscarrying. So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spake.
23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth [8]little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald
24 head. And he looked behind him and saw them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two
25 children of them. And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of
2 Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [9]pillar of Baal that
3 his father had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.
4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster; and he rendered unto the king of Israel [10]the wool of an hundred thousand lambs, and of
5 an hundred thousand rams. But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled a-
6 gainst the king of Israel. And king Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel.
7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against

[1] Or, *as they went*

[2] That is, the portion of the firstborn. See Deut. xxi. 17.

[3] Or, *chariots*

[4] Or, *chariot*

[5] Or, *the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten &c.*

[6] Or, *casteth her fruit*

[7] Or, *casting of fruit*

[8] Or, *young lads*

[9] Or, *obelisk*

[10] Or, *an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool*

me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as
8 thy horses. And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of the wilderness
9 of Edom. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor for the beasts that follow-
10 ed them. And the king of Israel said, Alas! for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.
11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, which poured water on the hands
12 of Elijah. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went
13 down to him. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them in-
14 to the hand of Moab. And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor
15 see thee. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand
16 of the LORD came upon him. And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make
17 this valley full of trenches. For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water: and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle and your beasts.
18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will also deliver the Moabites into your hand.
19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and mar every good
20 piece of land with stones. And it came to pass in the morning, about the time of offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country
21 was filled with water. Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [1] gathered themselves together, all that were able to [2] put on armour, and upward, and stood
22 on the border. And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against
23 them as red as blood: and they said, This is blood: the kings [3] are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now there-
24 fore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: and they went forward [4] into the land smiting the Moab-
25 ites. And they beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees: until in Kir-hareseth *only* they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about
26 it, and smote it. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through unto the king of
27 Edom: but they could not. Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And [5] there was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two children
2 to be bondmen. And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me: what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the
3 house, save a pot of oil. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty
4 vessels; borrow not a few. And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and
5 thou shalt set aside that which is full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out. And
6 it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more: And the oil stayed.
7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.
8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he
9 turned in thither to eat bread. And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us
10 continually. Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber [6] on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a

3 Or, *have surely fought together*

4 Heb. *into it.*

5 Or, *there came great wrath upon Israel*

1 Or, *were called together*
2 Heb. *gird themselves with a girdle.*

6 Or, *with walls*

candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn
11 in thither. And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before
13 him. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast [1] been careful for us with all this care: what is to be done for thee? would'st thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among
14 mine own people. And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no son, and her husband is
15 old. And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in
16 the door. And he said, At this season, when the time [2] cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-
17 maid. And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, when the time came round, as Elisha
18 had said unto her. And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to
19 the reapers. And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him
20 to his mother. And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till
21 noon, and then died. And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and
23 come again. And he said, Wherefore will thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sab-
24 bath. And she said, [3] It shall be well. Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding,
25 except I bid thee. So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is the
26 Shunammite: run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is [4] vexed within her; and the LORD hath hid it from me, and
28 hath not told me. Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did
29 I not say, Do not deceive me? Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of
30 the child. And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed
31 her. And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor [5] hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not
32 awaked. And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed
34 unto the LORD. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he [6] stretched himself upon him; and the flesh
35 of the child waxed warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house one to and fro; and went up, and [6] stretched himself upon him: [7] and the child sneezed seven times,
36 and the child opened his eyes. And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him,
37 he said, Take up thy son. Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.
38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of
39 the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.
40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot. And they
41 could not eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no [8] harm in the pot.
42 And there came a man from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in [9] his sack. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.
43 And his [10] servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall
44 leave thereof. So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

1 Or, *shewed us all this reverence*

2 Heb. *liveth*, or, *reviveth*.

3 Heb. *Peace*.

4 Heb. *bitter*.

5 Heb. *attention*.

6 Or, *bowed himself*

7 Or, *and embraced the child*

8 Heb. *evil thing*.

9 Or, *the husk thereof*

10 Or, *minister*

5 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man [1] with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given [2] victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of valour, *but he* 2 *was* a leper. And the Syrians had gone out in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she [3] waited 3 on Naaman's wife. And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were [1] with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover 4 him of his leprosy. And [4] one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of 5 the land of Israel. And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand [5] *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of 6 raiment. And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou may- 7 est recover him of his leprosy. And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh 8 a quarrel against me. And it was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there 9 is a prophet in Israel. So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of 10 the house of Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to 11 thee, and [7] thou shalt be clean. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the 12 place, and recover the leper. Are not [8] Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went 13 away in a rage. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, 14 Wash, and be clean? Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little 15 child, and he was clean. And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a [9] present of 16 thy servant. But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged 17 him to take it; but he refused. And Naaman said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden, of earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other 18 gods, but unto the LORD. In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant; when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ser- 19 vant in this thing. And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him [10] a little way.

20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take 21 somewhat of him. So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to 22 meet him, and said, Is all well? And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from the hill country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, 23 and two changes of raiment. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before 24 him. And when he came to the [11] hill, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they 25 departed. But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went 26 no whither. And he said unto him, [12] Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and 27 menservants and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

6 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place 2 where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. 3 And one said, Be content, I pray

1 Heb. *before.*
2 Heb. *salvation.*
3 Heb. *was before.*
4 Or, *he*
5 Or, *shekels*
6 Or, *an occasion*
7 Heb. *be thou clean.*
8 Another reading is, *Amanah.*
9 Heb. *blessing.*
10 Or, *some way*
11 Heb. *Ophel.*
12 Or, *Mine heart went not from me, when &c.*

thee, and go with thy servants. And
4 he answered, I will go. So he went
with them. And when they came
5 to Jordan, they cut down wood. But
as one was felling a beam, the axe-
head fell into the water: and he
cried, and said, Alas, my master!
6 for it was borrowed. And the man
of God said, Where fell it? And he
shewed him the place. And he cut
down a stick, and cast it in thither;
7 and I made the iron to swim. And
he said, Take it up to thee. So he
put out his hand, and took it.
8 Now the king of Syria warred
against Israel; and he took counsel
with his servants, saying, In such
and such a place shall be my 2camp.
9 And the man of God sent unto the
king of Israel, saying, Beware that
thou pass not such a place; for thi-
ther the Syrians are coming down.
10 And the king of Israel sent to the
place which the man of God told
him and warned him of; and he
saved himself there, not once nor
11 twice. And the heart of the king
of Syria was sore troubled for this
thing; and he called his servants,
and said unto them, Will ye not
shew me which of us is for the king
12 of Israel? And one of his servants
said, Nay, my lord, O king: but Eli-
sha, the prophet that is in Israel,
telleth the king of Israel the words
that thou speakest in thy bed-
13 chamber. And he said, Go and see
where he is, that I may send and
fetch him. And it was told him,
saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.
14 Therefore sent he thither horses,
and chariots, and a great host: and
they came by night, and compassed
15 the city about. And when the ser-
vant of the man of God was risen
early, and gone forth, behold, an
host with horses and chariots was
round about the city. And his ser-
vant said unto him, Alas, my master!
16 how shall we do? And he answered,
Fear not: for they that be with us
are more than they that be with
17 them. And Elisha prayed, and said,
LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes,
that he may see. And the LORD
opened the eyes of the young man;
and he saw: and, behold, the moun-
tain was full of horses and chariots
18 of fire round about Elisha. And
when they came down to him, Elisha
prayed unto the LORD, and said,
Smite this 4people, I pray thee, with
blindness. And he smote them with
blindness according to the word of
19 Elisha. And Elisha said unto them,
This is not the way, neither is this
the city: follow me, and I will bring
you to the man whom ye seek. And
20 he led them to Samaria. And it
came to pass, when they were come
into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD,
open the eyes of these men, that they
may see. And the LORD opened their
eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they
21 were in the midst of Samaria. And
the king of Israel said unto Elisha,
when he saw them, My father, shall
I smite them? shall I smite them?
22 And he answered, Thou shalt not
smite them: wouldest thou smite
those whom thou hast taken cap-
tive with thy sword and with thy
bow? set bread and water before
them, that they may eat and drink,
23 and go to their master. And he
prepared great provision for them:
and when they had eaten and drunk,
he sent them away, and they went
to their master. And the bands of
Syria came no more into the land
of Israel.
24 And it came to pass after this,
that Ben-hadad king of Syria ga-
thered all his host, and went up,
25 and besieged Samaria. And there
was a great famine in Samaria:
and, behold, they besieged it, until
an ass's head was sold for fourscore
5*pieces* of silver, and the fourth part
of a kab of dove's dung for five
26 5*pieces* of silver. And as the king
of Israel was passing by upon the
wall, there cried a woman unto him,
27 saying, Help, my lord, O king. And
he said, 6If the LORD do not help
thee, whence shall I help thee? out
of the threshing-floor, or out of the
28 winepress? And the king said unto
her, What aileth thee? And she
answered, This woman said unto
me, Give thy son, that we may eat
him to-day, and we will eat my son
29 to-morrow. So we boiled my son,
and did eat him: and I said unto
her on the next day, Give thy son,
that we may eat him: and she hath
30 hid her son. And it came to pass,
when the king heard the words of
the woman, that he rent his clothes;
(now he was passing by upon the
wall;) and the people looked, and,
behold, he had sackcloth within up-
31 on his flesh. Then he said, God do
so to me, and more also, if the head
of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall
32 stand on him this day. But Elisha
sat in his house, and the elders sat
with him; and *the king* sent a man
from before him: but ere the mes-
senger came to him, he said to the
elders, See ye how this son of a
murderer hath sent to take away
mine head? look, when the mes-
senger cometh, shut the door, and
7hold the door fast against him: is
33 not the sound of his master's feet
behind him? And while he yet
talked with them, behold, the mes-
senger came down unto him: and
he said, Behold, this evil is of the
7 LORD; why should I wait for the
LORD any longer? And Elisha said,
Hear ye the word of the LORD: thus
saith the LORD, To-morrow about
this time shall a 8measure of fine
flour be *sold* for a shekel, and two
measures of barley for a shekel, in
2 the gate of Samaria. Then a cap-
tain on whose hand the king leaned
answered the man of God, and said,
Behold, if the LORD should make
windows in heaven, might this thing

1 Or, *the iron did swim*

2 Or, *encamping*

3 Or, *minister*

4 Heb. *nation.*

5 Or, *shekels*

6 Or, *Nay, let the LORD help thee*

7 Heb. *thrust him back with the door.*

8 Heb. *seah.*

be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit 4 we here until we die? If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there; and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, 5 we shall but die. And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. 6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. 7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled 8 for their life. And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence 9 also, and went and hid it. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [1] punishment will overtake us: now therefore come, let us go and tell 10 the king's household. So they came and called unto the [2] porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the asses tied, and 11 the tents as they were. And [3] he called the porters; and they told it to 12 the king's household within. And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall take them 13 alive, and get into the city. And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left [4] in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed:) and let us send 14 and see. They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, 15 saying, Go and see. And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the 16 king. And the people went out, and spoiled the camp of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to 17 the word of the LORD. And the king appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down 18 to him. And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Sa-19 maria; and that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not 20 eat thereof: and it came to pass even so unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

8 Now Elisha had spoken unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land 2 seven years. And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. 3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. 4 Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. 5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, 6 whom Elisha restored to life. And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [5] officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now. 7 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come 8 hither. And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine

[1] Or, *our iniquity will find us out*
[2] Or, *porters*
[3] Or, *the porters called*
[4] Heb. *in it.*
[5] Or, *eunuch*

hand, and go meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die. 11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child. 13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant, which is but a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. 14 Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. 19 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give unto him a lamp for his children alway. 20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. 21 Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled to their tents. 22 So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day. Then did Libnah revolt at the same time. 23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram 26 king of Judah begin to reign. Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king 27 of Israel. And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law 28 of the house of Ahab. And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians 29 wounded Joram. And king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this vial of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead: 2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an 3 inner chamber. Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry 4 not. So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to 5 Ramoth-gilead. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain. 6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Is-7 rael. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, 8 at the hand of Jezebel. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab every man child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Is-9 rael. And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house 10 of Baasha the son of Ahijah. And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled. Then Jehu 11

1 Heb. *in his hand.*
2 Or, *and*
3 According to another reading, *say, Thou shalt not recover: for the* LORD *&c.*
4 Some ancient authorities omit the words *Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah.*
5 See 2 Chr. xxi. 5, &c.
6 See ver. 26.
7 Another reading is, *and to his children.*
8 See 2 Chr. xxii. 1, &c.
9 Or, *granddaughter* See ver. 18.

came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and what his
12 talk was. And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed
13 thee king over Israel. Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him [1] on the top of the stairs, and blew the
14 trumpet, saying, Jehu is king. So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because
15 of Hazael king of Syria: but king [2] Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the city, to go to tell it in
16 Jezreel. So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Jo-
17 ram. Now the watchman stood on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let
18 him say, [3] Is it peace? So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn
19 thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn
20 thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he
21 driveth furiously. And Joram said, [4] Make ready. And they made ready his chariot. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in the portion of Naboth
22 the Jezreelite. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?
23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is
24 treachery, O Ahaziah. And Jehu [5] drew his bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.
25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after
26 Ahab his father, the LORD [6] laid this burden upon him; Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the
27 word of the LORD. [8] But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they smote him* at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and
28 died there. And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.
29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.
30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her eyes, and tired her head, and looked out at the window.
31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, [9] Is it peace, thou Zimri, thy master's murderer? And he
32 lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two
33 or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under
34 foot. And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said, See now to this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daugh-
35 ter. And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the
36 palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall the
37 dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: and the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

10 Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers
2 of Jezreel, even the elders, and unto them that brought up *the sons of* Ahab, saying, And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and
3 armour; look ye out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and
4 fight for your master's house. But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how then shall

1 Or, *on the bare steps*

2 Heb. *Jehoram*, and in vv. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24.

3 Or, *Is all well?*

4 Or, *Yoke*

5 Heb. *filled his hand with the bow.*

6 Or, *uttered this oracle against him*

7 Or, *portion*

8 See 2 Chr. xxii. 9.

9 Or, *Is it well*

5 we stand? And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up *the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is
6 good in thine eyes. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.
7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them
8 unto him to Jezreel. And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the
9 morning. And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who smote all these?
10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he
11 spake by his servant Elijah. So Jehu smote all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he
12 left him none remaining. And he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. And as he was at the [1] shearing house of the shepherds
13 in the way, Jehu found the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to salute the children of the king and the
14 children of the queen. And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the [2] pit of the [1] shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.
15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him
16 into the chariot. And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in
17 his chariot. And when he came to Samaria, he smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the LORD, which
18 he spake to Elijah. And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve
19 him much. Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy
20 the worshippers of Baal. And Jehu said, Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.
21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one
22 end to another. And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought
23 them forth vestments. And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal: and he said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the wor-
24 shippers of Baal only. And they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life shall be
25 for the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the [3] guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.
26 And they brought forth the [4] pillars that were in the house of Baal, and
27 burned them. And they brake down the pillar of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a
28 draught house, unto this day. Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.
29 Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [5] wherewith he made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and
30 that were in Dan. And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast [6] done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on
31 the throne of Israel. But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

1 Or, *house of shearing*

2 Or, *cistern*

3 Heb. *runners.*

4 Or, *obelisks*

5 Or, *who*

6 Or, *executed well*

32 In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;
33 from Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the valley of Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan. Now
34 the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in
36 his stead. And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

1 See 2 Chr. xxii. 10—12.

11 [1] Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all
2 the seed royal. But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, [2] *and put them* in the [3] bedchamber; and they hid him from Athaliah, so that
3 he was not slain. And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

2 Or, who were
3 Or, *chamber for the beds*

4 See 2 Chr. xxiii. 1, &c.
5 Or, *executioners*
6 Heb. *runners.*

4 [4] And in the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds, of the [5] Carites and of the [6] guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed
5 them the king's son. And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that come in on the sabbath, shall be keepers of the
6 watch of the king's house; and a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not a bar-
7 rier. And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the
8 king. And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he goeth out, and when
9 he cometh in. And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and
10 came to Jehoiada the priest. And the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of the LORD.
11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right [7] side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king
12 round about. Then he brought out the king's son, and [8] put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, [9] God save the
13 king. And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the
14 house of the LORD: and she looked, and, behold, the king stood [10] by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes,
15 and cried, Treason, treason. And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword: for the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house
16 of the LORD. So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.
17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; between the
18 king also and the people. And all the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed [11] officers over the house of the LORD.
19 And he took the captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the
20 kings. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword at the king's house.
21 Jehoash was seven years old when
12 he began to reign. In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to
2 reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.
And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest
3 instructed him. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.
4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the hallowed things that is brought into the house of the LORD, [12] in current money, [13] the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to bring into the
5 house of the LORD, let the priests

7 Heb. *shoulder.*

8 Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*
9 Heb. *Let the king live.*
10 Or, *on the platform*

11 Heb. *offices.*

[Ch. xii. 1 in Heb.]

12 Or, *even the money of every one that passeth the numbering* See Ex. xxx. 13.
13 Heb. *each man the money of the souls of his estimation.* See Lev. xxvii. 2.

take it to them, every man from his acquaintance: and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no *more* money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. And the priests consented that they should take no *more* money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house. But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the [1] door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's [2] scribe and the high priest came up, and they [3] put up in bags and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD. And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they [4] paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, and to the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that [5] was laid out for the house to repair it. But there were not made for the house of the LORD cups of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD: for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work: for they dealt faithfully. The money for the guilt offerings, and the money for the sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem. Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and smote Joash at the house of Millo, *on the way* that goeth down to Silla. For Jozacar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, [6] continually. And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Syria oppressed them. (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime. Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin, but walked therein: and there remained the Asherah also in Samaria.) For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like the dust [8] in threshing. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin: but he walked therein. Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Now Elisha was fallen sick of his

[1] Heb. *threshold.*
[2] Or, *secretary*
[3] Heb. *bound up and &c.*
[4] Heb. *brought it forth.*
[5] Heb. *went forth.*
[6] Heb. *all the days.*
[7] Heb. *he walked.*
[8] Or, *to trample on*

sickness whereof he died: and Joash
the king of Israel came down unto
him, and wept over [1] him, and said,
[2] My father, my father, the [3] chariots
of Israel and the horsemen there-
15 of! And Elisha said unto him, Take
bow and arrows: and he took unto
16 him bow and arrows. And he said
to the king of Israel, Put thine hand
upon the bow: and he put his hand
upon it. And Elisha laid his hands
17 upon the king's hands. And he
said, Open the window eastward:
and he opened it. Then Elisha said,
Shoot: and he shot. And he said,
The LORD's arrow of [4] victory, even
the arrow of [4] victory [5] over Syria:
for thou shalt smite the Syrians in
Aphek, till thou have consumed
18 them. And he said, Take the ar-
rows: and he took them. And he
said unto the king of Israel, Smite
upon the ground: and he smote
19 thrice, and stayed. And the man of
God was wroth with him, and said,
Thou shouldest have smitten five or
six times; then hadst thou smitten
Syria till thou hadst consumed it:
whereas now thou shalt smite Syria
but thrice.
20 And Elisha died, and they buried
him. Now the bands of the Moab-
ites invaded the land at the coming
21 in of the year. And it came to pass,
as they were burying a man, that,
behold, they spied a band; and they
cast the man into the sepulchre of
Elisha: and [6] as soon as the man
touched the bones of Elisha, he re-
vived, and stood up on his feet.
22 And Hazael king of Syria oppress-
ed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.
23 But the LORD was gracious unto
them, and had compassion on them,
and had respect unto them, because
of his covenant with Abraham, I-
saac, and Jacob, and would not de-
stroy them, neither cast he them
24 from his presence [7] as yet. And
Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-
hadad his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz
took again out of the hand of Ben-
hadad the son of Hazael the cities
which he had taken out of the hand
of Jehoahaz his father by war.
Three times did Joash smite him,
and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 [8] In the second year of Joash son
of Joahaz king of Israel began A-
maziah the son of Joash king of
2 Judah to reign. He was twenty and
five years old when he began to
reign; and he reigned twenty and
nine years in Jerusalem: and his
mother's name was Jehoaddin of
3 Jerusalem. And he did that which
was right in the eyes of the LORD,
yet not like David his father: he
did according to all that Joash his
4 father had done. Howbeit the high
places were not taken away: the
people still sacrificed and burnt in-
5 cense in the high places. And it
came to pass, as soon as the king-
dom was established in his hand,
that he slew his servants which had
6 slain the king his father: but the
children of the murderers he put
not to death: according to that
which is written in the book of the
law of Moses, as the LORD com-
manded, saying, The fathers shall
not be put to death for the chil-
dren, nor the children be put to
death for the fathers; but every
7 man shall die for his own sin. He
slew of Edom in the Valley of Salt
ten thousand, and took [9] Sela by war,
and called the name of it Jokthеel,
unto this day.
8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to
Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of
Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come,
let us look one another in the face.
9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent
to Amaziah king of Judah, saying,
The [10] thistle that was in Lebanon
sent to the cedar that was in Leba-
non, saying, Give thy daughter to
my son to wife: and there passed
by a wild beast that was in Lebanon,
10 and trode down the thistle. Thou
hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine
heart hath lifted thee up: glory
thereof, and abide at home; for
why shouldest thou [11] meddle to *thy*
hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even
11 thou, and Judah with thee? But
Amaziah would not hear. So Je-
hoash king of Israel went up; and
he and Amaziah king of Judah look-
ed one another in the face at Beth-
shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.
12 And Judah was put to the worse
before Israel; and they fled every
13 man to his tent. And Jehoash king
of Israel took Amaziah king of Ju-
dah, the son of Jehoash the son of
Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came
to Jerusalem, and brake down the
wall of Jerusalem from the gate of
Ephraim unto the corner gate, four
14 hundred cubits. And he took all
the gold and silver, and all the ves-
sels that were found in the house of
the LORD, and in the treasures of
the king's house, the hostages also,
15 and returned to Samaria. Now the
rest of the acts of Jehoash which
he did, and his might, and how he
fought with Amaziah king of Judah,
are they not written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers,
and was buried in Samaria with the
kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his
son reigned in his stead.
17 And Amaziah the son of Joash
king of Judah lived after the death
of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of
18 Israel fifteen years. Now the rest of
the acts of Amaziah, are they not
written in the book of the chronicles
19 of the kings of Judah? And they
made a conspiracy against him in Je-
rusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but
they sent after him to Lachish, and
20 slew him there. And they brought
him upon horses: and he was
buried at Jerusalem with his fa-
21 thers in the city of David. And all

1 Heb. *his face.*
2 See ch. ii. 12.
3 Or. *chariot*
4 Heb. *salvation.*
5 Or, *against*
6 Heb. *when the man went and touched.*
7 Heb. *until now.*
8 See 2 Chr. xxv. 1, &c.
9 Or, *the rock*
10 Or, *thorn*
11 Or, *provoke calamity*

the people of Judah took [1] Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father
22 Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.
23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years.
24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he
25 made Israel to sin. He restored the border of Israel from the entering in of Hamath unto the sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.
26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was none shut up, nor left at large, neither was there any helper
27 for Israel. And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jero-
28 boam the son of Joash. Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which had belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began [2] Azariah son of Amaziah king of
2 Judah to reign. [3] Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name
3 was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that
4 his father Amaziah had done. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.
5 [4] And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [5] several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the
6 people of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ju-
7 dah? And Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.
8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over
9 Israel in Samaria six months. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, where-
10 with he made Israel to sin. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and
11 reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel. And so it came to pass.
13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned the space of a month in
14 Samaria. And Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew
15 him, and reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.
17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over
18 Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, where-
19 with he made Israel to sin. There came against the land Pul the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm
20 the kingdom in his hand. And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the
21 land. Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.
23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.
24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made
25 Israel to sin. And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the [6] castle of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh; and with him were fifty men of the

[1] In ch. xv. 13, and 2 Chr. xxvi. 1, Uzziah.
[2] In verses 13, 30, &c., Uzziah.
[3] 2 Chr. xxvi. 3, 4.
[4] See 2 Chr. xxvi. 21—23.
[5] Or, house of liberty
[6] Or, palace

Gileadites: and he slew him, and
26 reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.
28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin.
29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria.
30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the
31 son of Uzziah. Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king
33 of Judah to reign. [1] Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of
34 Zadok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: he did according to all that his father
35 Uzziah had done. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of the
36 LORD. Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Re-
38 maliah. And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz
2 the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD
3 his God, like David his father. But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from be-
4 fore the children of Israel. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and
5 under every green tree. Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not over-
6 come him. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from [2] Elath: and the [3] Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this
7 day. [4] So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel,
8 which rise up against me. And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to
9 the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and
10 slew Rezin. And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workman-
11 ship thereof. And Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest make it against king Ahaz came from Da-
12 mascus. And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the altar, and [5] offered thereon.
13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, upon
14 the altar. And the brasen altar, which was before the LORD, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of the LORD, and put it
15 on the north side of his altar. And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king's burnt offering and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but the brasen altar shall be for me to
16 inquire by. Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king
17 Ahaz commanded. And king Ahaz cut off the [7] borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement
18 of stone. And the [8] covered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry

1 See 2 Chr. xxvii. 1, &c.

2 Heb. *Eloth.*
3 According to another reading, *Edomites.*
4 See 2 Chr. xxviii. 16, &c.

5 Or, *went up unto it*

6 Heb. *the peace offerings which were his*

7 Or, *panels*

8 Or, *covered place*

[1] Or, round

without, turned he [1]unto the house of the LORD, because of the king
19 of Assyria. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they
20 not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Is-
2 rael, *and reigned* nine years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, yet not as the kings of Israel that were before him.
3 Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him pre-
4 sents. And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in
5 prison. Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and be-
6 sieged it three years. In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away unto Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *on the* river of Gozan, and in the cities of the
7 Medes. And it was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other
8 gods, and walked in the statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel,
9 which they [2]made. And the children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the
10 fenced city. And they set them up [3]pillars and Asherim upon every high
[3] Or, obelisks
11 hill, and under every green tree: and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked
12 things to provoke the LORD to anger: and they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them,
13 Ye shall not do this thing. Yet the LORD testified unto Israel, and unto Judah, by the hand of every prophet, and of every seer, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand
14 of my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who believed
15 not in the LORD their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and *went* after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that
16 they should not do like them. And they forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and serv-
17 ed Baal. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke
18 him to anger. Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah
19 only. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel
20 which they [2]made. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he
21 had cast them out of his sight. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam [4]drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a
22 great sin. And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed
23 not from them; until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he spake by the hand of all his servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Avva, and from Hamath, and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the
25 cities thereof. And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which killed some of them.
26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner
27 of the God of the land. Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the man-
28 ner of the God of the land. So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them

[2] Or, practised

[4] According to another reading, *drove Israel away.*

how they should fear the LORD.
29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.
30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the [1] gods of Sepharvaim.
31 So they feared the LORD, and made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses
32 of the high places. They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had
33 been carried away. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;
34 with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:
35 but the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and
36 to him shall ye sacrifice: and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye
37 shall not fear other gods: and the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; and ye shall not fear other gods:
38 but the LORD your God shall ye fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand
39 of all your enemies. Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after
40 their former manner. So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.
2 [2]Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah.
3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had
4 done. He removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asherah: and he brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and [3]he called it [4]Nehushtan.
5 He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *among them* that were
6 before him. For he clave to the LORD, he departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded
7 Moses. And the LORD was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and
8 served him not. He smote the Philistines unto Gaza and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.
9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against
10 Samaria, and besieged it. And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was
11 taken. And the king of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *on* the river of Gozan, and
12 in the cities of the Medes: because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.
13 [5]Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did [6]Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and
14 took them. And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty ta-
15 lents of gold. And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the [7]pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to
17 the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria sent [8]Tartan and [8]Rabsaris and [8]Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army unto Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high
18 way of the fuller's field. And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebnah the [9]scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the [10]re-
19 corder. And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah,

1 Or, *god*

2 See 2 Chr. xxix. 1, 2.

3 Or, *it was called*
4 That is, *A piece of brass.*

5 See Is. xxxvi. 1 —xxxix. 8, 2 Chr. xxxii. 1, &c.
6 Heb. *Senherib*

7 Or, *door posts*
8 The titles of Assyrian officers.

9 Or, *secretary*
10 Or, *chronicler*

Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this
20 wherein thou trustest? Thou sayest, but they are but vain words. *There is* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled a-
21 gainst me? Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before
23 this altar in Jerusalem? Now therefore, I pray thee, [2]give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part
24 to set riders upon them. How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and
25 for horsemen? Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and
26 destroy it. Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebnah, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the [3]Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the
27 people that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own
28 water with you? Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his
30 hand: neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, [4]Make your peace with me, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the
32 waters of his own cistern: until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, say-
33 ing, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations ever
34 delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?
35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Je-
36 rusalem out of my hand? But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying,
37 Answer him not. Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself
2 with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered
3 with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring
4 forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, [5]whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.
5 So the servants of king Hezekiah
6 came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have
7 blasphemed me. Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he
9 was departed from Lachish. And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Heze-
10 kiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the
11 hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by [6]destroying them utterly: and
12 shall thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed,

1 Heb. *a word of the lips.*

2 Or, *make a wager with*

3 Heb. *Aramaean.*

4 Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*

5 Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him*

6 Heb. *devoting them.*

Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were
13 in Telassar? Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?
14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD, the God of Israel, that [1]sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven
16 and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, wherewith he hath sent him to reproach the
17 living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the
18 nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save thou us, I beseech thee, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know [2]that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.
20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have
21 heard *thee*. This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head [3]at
22 thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.
23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the [4]multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the uttermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice [5]fir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest lodging place, the forest of his fruitful
24 field. I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the
25 rivers of [6]Egypt. Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.
26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it
27 be grown up. But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging a-
28 gainst me. Because of thy raging against me, and for that [7]thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the
29 way by which thou camest. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards,
30 and eat the fruit thereof. And [8]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit up-
31 ward. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of [9]the LORD shall perform this. Therefore thus saith the
32 LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against
33 it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith
34 the LORD. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
35 [10]And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose
36 early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and
37 went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that [11]Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

20 [12]In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,
3 Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept
4 sore. And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone [13]out into [14]the middle part of the city, that the word of the LORD came to him,
5 saying, Turn again, and say to Hezekiah the [15]prince of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house

1 Or, *dwellest between*

2 Or, *that thou, O LORD, art God*

3 Heb. *after.*

4 According to another reading, *driving.*

5 Or, *cypress*

6 Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.*

7 Or, *thy careless ease*

8 Heb. *that escaped of the house of Judah that remain.*

9 According to another reading, *the zeal of the LORD of hosts* and so in Is. xxxvii. 32.

10 See 2 Chr. xxxii. 21

11 According to another reading *Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons* and so in Is. xxxvii. 38.

12 See 2 Chr. xxxii. 24

13 Or, *out of*

14 According to another reading *the middle court*

15 Or, *leader*

6 of the LORD. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's
7 sake. And Isaiah said, Take a cake of figs. And they took and laid it
8 on the boil, and he recovered. And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of the LORD the
9 third day? And Isaiah said, This shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten
10 steps, or go back ten steps? And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to decline ten steps: nay, but let the shadow re-
11 turn backward ten steps. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz.

12 At that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Heze-
13 kiah had been sick. And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah
14 shewed them not. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are
15 come from a far country, even from Babylon. And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I
16 have not shewed them. And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word
17 of the LORD. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be
18 left, saith the LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of
19 Babylon. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if peace and
20 truth shall be in my days? Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles
21 of the kings of Judah? And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

21 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he
2 reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was
3 Hephzi-bah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. For he
4 built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.
5 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.
6 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. And he made his son to pass through the fire, and practised augury, and used enchantments, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke
7 him to anger. And he set the graven image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for
8 ever: neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses com-
9 manded them. But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroy-
10 ed before the children of Israel. And the LORD spake by his servants the
11 prophets, saying, Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his
12 idols; therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it,
13 both his ears shall tingle. And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside
14 down. And I will cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;
15 because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of E-
16 gypt, even unto this day. Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside

1 Or, *the shadow is gone forward ten steps, shall it go back ten?*
2 Or, *degrees*
3 Heb. *steps.*
4 See 2 Chr. xxxii. 31.
5 In Is. xxxix. 1, *sons, all the house.*
6 Or, *spicery*
7 Another *naming*
8 Or, *jewels*

10 See 2 Chr. xxxiii. 1, &c.

11 Or, *appointed*

Heb. *made.*

8 See 2 Chr. xxii. 33.

his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in
17 the sight of the LORD. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
1 See 2 Chr. xxxiii. 20—25. 18 of Judah? [1] And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of
20 Jotbah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did
21 Manasseh his father. And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped
22 them: and he forsook the LORD the God of his fathers, and walked not
23 in the way of the LORD. And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in
24 his own house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah
25 his son king in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
26 Judah? And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

2 See 2 Chr. xxxiv. 1, &c. **22** [2]Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah
2 the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe,
4 to the house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of the LORD,
3 Heb. *threshold.* 5 which the keepers of the [3]door have gathered of the people, and let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the workmen which are in the house of the LORD, to repair
6 the breaches of the house, unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house.
7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully. And Hilkiah
8 the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD.

And Hilkiah delivered the book to
9 Shaphan, and he read it. And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have [4]emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.
4 Or, *poured out*
10 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan
11 read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that
12 he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the
13 king's servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is
14 [5]written concerning us. So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the [6]second quarter;) and
5 Or, *enjoined us*
6 Heb. *Mishneh.*
15 they communed with her. And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man
16 that sent you unto me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah
17 hath read: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched.
18 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard,
19 because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [7]a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard
20 thee, saith the LORD. Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.
7 Or, *an astonishment*

23 [8]And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders
8 See 2 Chr. xxxiv. 29—32. 2 of Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up to the house of the

LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood [1]by the pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *his* heart, and all *his* soul, to [2]confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the [3]door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. And he put down the [4]idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the [5]planets, and to all the host of heaven. And he brought out the Asherah from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the [6]common people. And he brake down the houses of the [7]sodomites, that were in the house of the LORD, where the women wove [8]hangings for the Asherah. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the [9]children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. And the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king break down, and [10]beat *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. And he brake in pieces the [12]pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with the bones of men. Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he brake down; and he burned the high place and stamped it small to powder, and burned the Asherah. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD *to anger*, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. And he [13]slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant. Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, [14]nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this passover kept to the LORD in Jerusalem. Moreover them that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the teraphim, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might [2]confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found

1 Or, *on the platform*

2 Or, *perform*

3 Heb. *threshold.*

4 Heb. *Chemarim.* See Hos. x. 5, Zeph. i. 4.

5 Or, *twelve signs*

6 Heb. *children of the people.*

7 See 1 Kings xiv. 24, xv. 12.

8 Or, *tents* Heb. *houses.*

9 According to another reading, *Jeon.*

10 Or, *ran from thence*

11 Or, *destruction*

12 Or, *obelisks*

13 Or, *sacrificed*

14 Or, *even in all . . . and of*

25 in the house of the LORD. And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.
26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh
27 had provoked him withal. And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I
28 said, My name shall be there. Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the
29 kings of Judah? [1]In his days Pharaoh-necoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.
30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. [2]And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.
31 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jere-
32 miah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fa-
33 thers had done. And Pharaoh-necoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, [3]that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a [4]tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.
34 And Pharaoh-necoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim, but he took Jehoahaz away: and he came
35 to Egypt, and died there. And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necoh.
36 [5]Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pe-
37 daiah of Rumah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fa-
24 thers had done. In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his ser-
vant three years: then he turned
2 and rebelled against him. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word
3 of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servants the pro-
phets. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according
4 to all that he did; and also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with inno-
cent blood; and the LORD would
5 not pardon. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
6 of Judah? So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son
7 reigned in his stead. And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken, from the brook of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.
8 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan
9 of Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fa-
10 ther had done. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusa-
lem, and the city was besieged.
11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Baby-
lon came unto the city, while
12 his servants were besieging it; and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his [6]officers: and the king of Babylon took him in
13 the eighth year of his reign. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD,
14 as the LORD had said. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the
15 land. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his [6]officers, and the [7]chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.
16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought
17 captive to Babylon. [8]And the king

1 See 2 Chr. xxxv. 20—24.

2 See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 1—4.

3 According to another reading, *when he reigned.*

4 Or, *fine*

5 See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 5, &c.

6 Or, *eunuchs*

7 Or, *mighty*

8 See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 10—13.

of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

1 See Jer. lii. 1, &c.

18 [1]Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was [2]Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 20 For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence: and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

2 Heb. *Hamital.*

3 See 2 Chr. xxxvi. 17—20.

25 [3]And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. 2 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year 3 of king Zedekiah. On the ninth day of the *fourth* month the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 4 Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden: (now the Chaldeans were *against* the city round about:) and *the king* went by the way of the Arabah. 5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 6 So they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they [4]gave judgement upon him. 7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

2 Chr. xxxvi. 17—20.

4 Or, *spake with him of judgement*

8 Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: 9 and he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, 10 burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were *with* the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. 11 And the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away captive. 12 But the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. 13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. 14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 15 And the firepans, and the basons; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. 16 The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a chapiter of brass was upon it: and the height of the chapiter was three cubits; with network and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network. 18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [5]door; 19 and out of the city he took an [6]officer that was set over the men of war; and five men of them that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and the [7]scribe, the captain of the host, which mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. 20 And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. 21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land. 22 And as for the people that were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor.

5 Heb. *threshold.*

6 Or, *eunuch*

7 Or, *scribe of the captain of the host*

23 [8]Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. 24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not because of the servants of the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. 26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

8 See Jer. xl. 7—9.

9 See Jer. xli. 1, 2.

10 See Jer. lii. 31—34.

27 [10]And it came to pass in the seven

and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin
28 king of Judah out of prison; and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Baby-
29 lon. And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his
30 life. And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1 2 Adam, Seth, Enosh; Kenan, Maha-
3 lalel, Jared; Enoch, Methuselah,
4 Lamech; Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and
6 Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And
7 the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and [1] Diphath, and Togarmah. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and [2] Rodanim.
8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz-
9 raim, Put, and Canaan. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raamah;
10 Sheba, and Dedan. And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty
11 one in the earth. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Leha-
12 bim, and Naphtuhim, and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whence came [3] the Philistines), and Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his
14 firstborn, and Heth; and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the
15 Girgashite; and the Hivite, and the
16 Arkite, and the Sinite; and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether,
18 and [4] Meshech. And Arpachshad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and
21 Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah; and Hadoram, and Uzal, and
22 Diklah; and [5] Ebal, and Abimael, and
23 Sheba; and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.
24 25 26 27 28 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah, Eber, Peleg, Reu; Serug, Nahor, Terah; Abram (the same is Abraham).
28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa; Hadad,
31 and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 And the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and
33 Dedan. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.
35 The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, [6] Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz,
37 and Timna, and Amalek. The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah,
38 and Mizzah. And the sons of Seir; Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, and Dishon and Ezer and
39 Dishan. And the sons of Lotan; Hori and [7] Homam: and Timna was
40 Lotan's sister. The sons of Shobal; [8] Alian and Manahath and Ebal, [9] Shephi and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah. The
41 sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; [10] Hamran and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. The
42 sons of Ezer; Bilhan and Zaavan, [11] Jaakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz and Aran. Now these are the kings
43 that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city
44 was Dinhabah. And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah
45 reigned in his stead. And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.
46 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city
47 was Avith. And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his
48 stead. And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in
49 his stead. And Shaul died, and Baal-

1 In Gen. x. 3. *Riphath.*
2 In Gen. x. 4. *Dodanim.*
3 Heb. *Pelishtim.*
4 In Gen. x. 23. *Mash.*
5 In Gen. x. 28. *Obal.*
6 In Gen. xxxvi. 11. *Zepho.*
7 In Gen. xxxvi. 22. *Hemam.*
8 In Gen. xxxvi. 23. *Alvan.*
9 In Gen. xxxvi. 23. *Shepho.*
10 In Gen. xxxvi. 26. *Hemdan.*
11 In Gen. xxxvi. 27. *and Akan.*

hanan the son of Achbor reign-
50 ed in his stead. And Baal-hanan died, and [1]Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was [2]Pai: and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred,
51 the daughter of Me-zahab. And Hadad died. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke [3]Aliah,
52 duke Jetheth; duke Oholibamah,
53 duke Elah, duke Pinon; duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar;
54 duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

2 These are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
2 Issachar and Zebulun; Dan, Joseph and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher.
3 The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of Bath-shua the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD;
4 and he slew him. And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah
5 were five. The sons of Perez; Hezron and Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah; [4]Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and [5]Dara: five of
7 them in all. And the sons of Carmi; [6]Achar, the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted
8 thing. And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.
10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of
11 the children of Judah; and Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz;
12 and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed be-
13 gat Jesse; and Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second,
14 and Shimea the third; Nethanel
15 the fourth, Raddai the fifth; Ozem
16 the sixth, David the seventh: and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; [7]Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the
18 Ishmaelite. And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: and these were her sons; Jesher, and Shobab,
19 and Ardon. And Azubah died, and
20 Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur. And Hur begat Uri,
21 and Uri begat Bezalel. And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he took *to wife* when he was threescore years old; and she bare
22 him Segub. And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in
23 the land of Gilead. And Geshur and Aram took [8]the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the [9]villages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir
24 the father of Gilead. And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrathah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.
25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and
26 Ozem, Ahijah. And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.
28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada: and the sons of Shammai; Nadab,
29 and Abishur. And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without
[10]children. And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan.
31 And the sons of Sheshan; Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without [10]children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of
34 Jerahmeel. Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose
35 name was Jarha. And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him
36 Attai. And Attai begat Nathan, and
37 Nathan begat Zabad; and Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed;
38 and Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu be-
39 gat Azariah; and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah; and
40 Eleasah begat Sismai, and Sismai
41 begat Shallum; and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Eli-
42 shama. And the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah
43 the father of Hebron. And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah,
44 and Rekem, and Shema. And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-
46 zur. And Ephah, Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez. And the
47 sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah,
48 and Shaaph. Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea:
50 sah, and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah. These were the sons of Caleb:
51 the [11]sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim;
52 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
53 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons; Haroch, half of the Menuhoth. And the families of Kiriath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites and
54 the Eshtaolites. The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-Joab, and half

1 In Gen. xxxvi. 39, *Hadar*.
2 In Gen. xxxvi. 39, *Pau*.
3 In Gen. xxxvi. 40, *Alvah*.
4 In Josh. vii. 1, *Zabdi*.
5 Many ancient authorities read, *Darda*. See 1 Kings iv. 31.
6 In Josh. vii. 1, *Achan*.
7 Heb. *Zeruiah*.
8 Or, *Havvoth-jair*
9 Heb. *daughters*.
10 Or, *sons*
11 The Sept. has, *sons*.

55 of the Manahathites, the Zorites. And the families of scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

3 Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess;
2 the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the
3 son of Haggith; the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream
4 by Eglah his wife. Six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty
5 and three years. And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the
6 daughter of Ammiel: and Ibhar,
7 and Elishama, and Eliphelet; and
8 Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia;
and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eli-
9 phelet, nine. All these were the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was their
10 sister. And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his
11 son, Jehoshaphat his son; Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his
12 son; Amaziah his son, Azariah his
13 son, Jotham his son; Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his
14 son; Amon his son, Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah; the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the
16 fourth Shallum. And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zede-
17 kiah his son. And the sons of Jeconiah, [1] the captive; Shealtiel his
18 son, and Malchiram, and Pedaiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. And the sons
19 of Pedaiah; Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the [2] sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and
20 Shelomith was their sister: and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed,
21 five. And the [2] sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeshaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of She-
22 caniah. And the sons of Shecaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the [2] sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai; Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

4 The sons of Judah; Perez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families
3 of the Zorathites. And these were *the sons of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was
4 Hazzelelponi: and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah,
5 the father of Beth-lehem. And Ashhur the father of Tekoa had
6 two wives, Helah and Naarah. And Naarah bare him Ahuzzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons
7 of Naarah. And the sons of Helah were Zereth, [3] Izhar, and
8 Ethnan. And Hakkoz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of
9 Aharhel the son of Harum. And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because
10 I bare him with sorrow. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God granted him that
11 which he requested. And Chelub the brother of Shuhah begat Mehir, which was the father of Esh-
12 ton. And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of [4] Ir-nahash. These are the
13 men of Recah. And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and
14 the sons of Othniel; Hathath. And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of
15 [5] Ge-harashim; for they were crafts-
16 men. And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah: and
17 Kenaz. And the sons of Jehalleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. And the sons of Ezrah; Jether,
18 and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
19 And his wife [6] the Jewess bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter
20 of Pharaoh, which Mered took. And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. And the
21 sons of Shimon; Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi; Zoheth, and Ben-zo-
22 heth. The sons of Shelah the son of Judah; Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of
23 the house of Ashbea; and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And the
24 [7] records are ancient. These were the potters, and [8] the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah: there they dwelt with the king for his work.
The sons of Simeon; [9] Nemuel, and

1 Or, *Assir*

2 Heb. *son.*

3 Another reading is, *and Zohar.*

4 Or, *the city of Nahash*

5 Or, *the valley of craftsmen*

6 Or, *Hajehudijah*

7 Heb. *words.*

8 Or, *those that dwelt among plantations and hedges*

9 In Gen. xlvi. 10, Ex. vi. 15, *Jemuel.*

[1] In Gen. xlvi. 10. *Jachin.*
[2] In Gen. xlvi. 10, *Zohar.*

25 Jamin, [1] Jarib, [2] Zerah, Shaul: Shal-
lum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma
26 his son. And the sons of Mishma;
Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son,
27 Shimei his son. And Shimei had
sixteen sons and six daughters; but
his brethren had not many children,
neither did all their family multiply,
28 like to the children of Judah. And
they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Mola-
29 dah, and Hazar-shual; and at Bilhah,
30 and at Ezem, and at Tolad; and at
Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at
31 Ziklag; and at Beth-marcaboth, and
Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and
at Shaaraim. These were their cities
32 until the reign of David. And their
villages were Etam, and Ain, Rim-
mon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five
33 cities: and all their villages that
were round about the same cities,
unto Baal. These were their habit-
ations, and they have their gene-
34 alogy: And Meshobab, and Jamlech,
and Joshah the son of Amaziah,
35 and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshi-
biah, the son of Seraiah, the son
36 of Asiel; and Elioenai, and Jaako-
bah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah,
and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Be-
37 naiah; and Ziza the son of Shiphi,
the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah,
the son of Shimri, the son of She-
38 maiah; these mentioned by name
were princes in their families: and
their fathers' houses increased great-
39 ly. And they went to the entering
in of Gedor, even unto the east side
of the valley, to seek pasture for
40 their flocks. And they found fat
pasture and good, and the land was
wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for
they that dwelt there aforetime
41 were of Ham. And these written
by name came in the days of Heze-
kiah king of Judah, and smote their
tents, and the Meunim that were
found there, and [3] destroyed them
utterly, unto this day, and dwelt in
their stead: because there was pas-
42 ture there for their flocks. And
some of them, even of the sons of
Simeon, five hundred men, went to
mount Seir, having for their cap-
tains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and
Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of
43 Ishi. And they smote the remnant
of the Amalekites that escaped, and
dwelt there, unto this day.

[3] Heb. *devoted them.*

5 Now the sons of Reuben the first-
born of Israel, (for he was the
firstborn; but, forasmuch as he
defiled his father's couch, his birth-
right was given unto the sons of
Joseph the son of Israel: and the
genealogy is not to be reckoned after
2 the birthright. For Judah prevailed
above his brethren, and of him came
the [4] prince; but the birthright was
3 Joseph's:) the sons of Reuben the
firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and
4 Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons
of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his
5 son, Shimei his son; Micah his son,
6 Reaiah his son, Baal his son; Beerah
his son, whom [5] Tilgath-pilneser king
of Assyria carried away captive: he
7 was prince of the Reubenites. And
his brethren by their families, when
the genealogy of their generations
was reckoned; the chief, Jeiel, and
8 Zechariah, and Bela the son of Azaz,
the son of Shema, the son of Joel,
who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo
9 and Baal-meon: and eastward he
dwelt even unto the entering in
of the wilderness from the river
Euphrates: because their cattle
10 were multiplied in the land of
Gilead. And in the days of Saul
they made war with the Hagrites,
who fell by their hand: and they
dwelt in their tents throughout all
the *land* east of Gilead.
11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over
against them, in the land of Bashan
12 unto Salecah: Joel the chief, and
Shapham the second, and Janai,
13 and Shaphat in Bashan: and their
brethren of their fathers' houses;
Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba,
and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and
14 Eber, seven. These were the sons
of Abihail the son of Huri, the son
of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the
son of Michael, the son of Jeshisai,
the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;
15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of
Guni, chief of their fathers' houses.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan,
and in her [6] towns, and in all the
[7] suburbs of Sharon, as far as their
17 [8] borders. All these were reckoned
by genealogies in the days of Jotham
king of Judah, and in the days of
Jeroboam king of Israel.
18 The sons of Reuben, and the
Gadites, and the half tribe of Ma-
nasseh, of valiant men, men able
to bear buckler and sword, and to
shoot with bow, and skilful in war,
were forty and four thousand seven
hundred and threescore, that were
19 able to go forth to war. And they
made war with the Hagrites, with
Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab.
20 And they were helped against them,
and the Hagrites were delivered
into their hand, and all that were
with them: for they cried to God
in the battle, and he was intreated
of them; because they put their
21 trust in him. And they took away
their cattle; of their camels fifty
thousand, and of sheep two hundred
and fifty thousand, and of asses two
thousand, and of [9] men an hundred
22 thousand. For there fell many slain,
because the war was of God. And
they dwelt in their stead until the
captivity.
23 And the children of the half tribe
of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they
increased from Bashan unto Baal-
hermon and Senir and mount Her-
24 mon. And these were the heads
of their fathers' houses; even Ef-
pher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Az-
riel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah,
and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour,
famous men, heads of their fathers'
houses.

[4] Or, *leader*
[5] In 2 Kings xv. 29, xvi. 7, *Tiglath-pilneser.*

[6] Heb. *daughters.*
[7] Or, *pasture lands*
[8] Heb. *goings forth.*

[9] Heb. *souls of men.*

25 And they trespassed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God de-
26 stroyed before them. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, unto this day.

[Ch. v. 27 in Heb.]

6 The sons of Levi; [1] Gershon, Ko-
2 hath, and Merari. And the sons of
3 Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the children
4 of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and
5 Ithamar. Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,
6 Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat
7 Uzzi; and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth;
8 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat
9 Ahitub; and Ahitub begat Zadok,
10 and Zadok begat Ahimaaz; and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Aza-
11 riah begat Johanan; and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)
12 and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub; and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat [2] Shal-
13 lum; and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and
14 Hilkiah begat Azariah; and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat
15 Jehozadak; and Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 The sons of Levi; [3] Gershom, Ko-
17 hath, and Merari. And these be the names of the sons of Gershom;
18 Libni and Shimei. And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar,
19 and and Hebron, and Uzziel. The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' *houses*.
20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath
21 his son, Zimmah his son; [4] Joah his son, [5] Iddo his son, Zerah his son,
22 [6] Jeaterai his son. The sons of Kohath; [7] Amminadab his son, Korah
23 his son, Assir his son; Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir
24 his son; Tahath his son, [8] Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his
25 son. And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. As for Elkanah; the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and [10] Nahath his son;
27 [11] Eliab his son, Jeroham his son,
28 Elkanah his son. And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn [12] *Joel*, and
29 the second Abiah. The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei
30 his son, Uzzah his son; Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the
32 ark had rest. And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and they [13] waited on
33 their office according to their order. And these are they that [13] waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman the singer, the
34 son of Joel, the son of Samuel; the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham,
35 the son of Eliel, the son of [14] Toah; the son of [15] Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son
36 of Amasai; the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah,
37 the son of Zephaniah; the son of
38 Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah; the
39 son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
40 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the
41 son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea;
42 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah;
43 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the
44 son of Adaiah; the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei;
45 the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. And on the
46 left hand their brethren the sons of Merari: [17] Ethan the son of [18] Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch;
47 the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah;
48 the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer; the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
49 And their brethren the Levites were [19] appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
50 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of burnt offering, and upon the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the ser-
51 vant of God had commanded. And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua
52 his son; Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son; Meraioth his son,
53 Amariah his son, Ahitub his son;
54 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son. Now these are their dwelling places according to their encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Ko-
55 hathites, for theirs was the [21] *first* lot, to them they gave Hebron
56 in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it; but the fields of the city, and the vil-
57 lages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. And [22] to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge, Hebron; Libnah also with
58 her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs; and [23] Hilen
59 with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs, and [24] Ashan with her suburbs, and Eeth-shemesh with her
60 suburbs: and out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and [25] Allemeth with her suburbs,

---

[1] In ver. 16, *Gershom.*

[2] In ch. ix. 11, *Meshullam.*

[3] In ver. 1, *Gershon.*

[4] In ver. 42, *Ethan.*

[5] In ver. 41, *Adaiah.*

[Ch. vi. 1 in Heb.]

[6] In ver. 41, *Ethni.*

[7] In ver. 2, 18, 38, *Izhar.*

[8] In ver. 36, *Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.*

[9] In ver. 35, *Zuph.*

[10] In ver. 34, *Toah.*

[11] In ver. 34, *Eliel.*

[12] So the Syriac. See ver. 33, and 1 Sam. viii. 2. The Hebrew text has, *Vashni, and Abiah.*

[13] Heb, *stood.*

[14] In ver. 26, *Nahath.*

[15] In ver. 26, *Zophai.*

[16] In ver. 24, *Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.*

[17] In ch. ix. 16 *Jeduthun.*

[18] In ch. xv. 17, *Kushaiah.*

[19] Heb. *given.* See Num iii. 9.

[20] Or, *burnt incense*

[21] See Josh. xi 4, 10.

[22] See Josh. x 13, &c.

[23] In Josh. x 15, *Holon*

[24] In Josh. x 16, *Ain*

[25] In Josh. x 18, *Almon*

and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their
61 families were thirteen cities. And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath *were given* by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen
63 cities. Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve
64 cities. And the children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with
65 their suburbs. And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are men-
66 tioned by name. And some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their border out of the
67 tribe of Ephraim. And they gave unto them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with her suburbs; Gezer also with
68 her suburbs; [2]and Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with
69 her suburbs; and Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her
70 suburbs; and out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the rest of the family of the
71 sons of Kohath. Unto the sons of Gershom *were given*, out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her sub-
72 urbs: and out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs,
73 Daberath with her suburbs; and
74 Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs: and out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her
75 suburbs; and Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her sub-
76 urbs: and out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her
77 suburbs. Unto the rest of *the Levites*, the sons of Merari, *were given*, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with her suburbs, Tabor with her sub-
78 urbs: and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them*, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her
79 suburbs, and Kedemoth with her
80 suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; and out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her
81 suburbs, and Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

7 And of the sons of Issachar; Tola, and [3]Puah, Jashub, and Shimron,
2 four. And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, *to wit*, of Tola; mighty men of valour in their generations; their number in the days of David was two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah; and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Isshiah, five:
4 all of them chief men. And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for war, six and thirty thousand: for they had many wives
5 and sons. And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valour, reckoned in all by genealogy, were fourscore and seven thousand.
6 *The sons of* Benjamin; Bela, and
7 Becher, and Jediael, three. And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valour; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.
8 And the sons of Becher; Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were the sons of
9 Becher. And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour, twenty thou-
10 sand and two hundred. And the sons of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and A-
11 hishahar. All these were sons of Jediael, according to the heads of their fathers' *houses*, mighty men of valour, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able to go
12 forth in the host for war. [4]Shuppim also, and Huppim, the sons of [5]Ir, Hushim, the sons of [6]Aher.
13 The sons of Naphtali; [7]Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and [8]Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.
14 The sons of Manasseh; Asriel, [9]whom *his wife* bare: (his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the
15 father of Gilead: and Machir took a wife [10]of Huppim and Shuppim, [11]whose sister's name was Maacah;) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had
16 daughters. And Maacah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his
17 sons were Ulam and Rakem. And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hammolecheth bare Ishhod, and [12]Abiezer, and Mahlah.
19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

1 But see vv. 66–70 and Josh. xxi. 5.

2 See Josh. xxi. 22–39, where some of the names are different.

3 In Gen. xlvi. 13, *Purah, and Iob.*

4 In Num. xxvi. 39, *Shephupham* and *Hupham.*

5 In ver. 7, *Iri.*

6 In Num. xxvi. 38, *Ahiram.*

7 In Gen. xlvi. 24, *Jahzeel.*

8 In Gen. xlvi. 24, *Shillem.*

9 Or, according to the Sept., *whom his concubine the Aramitess bare; she bare &c.*

10 Or, *for*

11 Or, *and his*

12 In Num. xxvi. 30, *Iezer.*

20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son,
21 and Tahath his son, and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they came down to
22 take away their cattle. And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to
23 comfort him. And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with
24 his house. And his daughter was Sheerah, who built Beth-horon the nether and the upper, and Uzzen-
25 sheerah. And Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son,
26 and Tahan his son; Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his
27 son; [1] Nun his son, Joshua his son.
28 And their possessions and habitations were Bethel and the towns thereof, and eastward [3] Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto [4] Azzah and the
29 towns thereof: and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.
30 The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and
31 Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and [5] Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their
33 sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet.
34 And the sons of [6] Shemer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the [7] sons of Helem his brother; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh,
36 and Amal. The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual,
37 and Beri, and Imrah; Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah,
38 and Ithran, and Beera. And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and
39 Pispa, and Ara. And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Hanniel, and
40 Rizia. All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

8 And Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and [8] Aha-
2 rah the third; Nohah the fourth,
3 and Rapha the fifth. And Bela had sons, [9] Addar, and Gera, and Abi-
4 hud; and Abishua, and Naaman,
5 and Ahoah; and Gera, and [10] Shephupham, and Huram. And these are the sons of Ehud: these are
6 the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to Manahath:
7 and Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he carried them captive; and he
8 begat Uzza and Ahihud. And Shaharaim begat children in the field of Moab, after he had [11] sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his
9 wives. And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha,
10 and Malcam; and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his
11 sons, heads of fathers' houses. And of Hushim he begat Abitub and
12 Elpaal. And the sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod, with the
13 towns thereof: and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who put to flight the inhabit-
14 ants of Gath; and Ahio, Shashak,
15 and Jeremoth; and Zebadiah, and
16 Arad, and Eder; and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joba, the sons of Be-
17 riah; and Zebadiah, and Meshul-
18 lam, and Hizki, and Heber; and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, the
19 sons of Elpaal; and Jakim, and
20 Zichri, and Zabdi; and Elienai, and
21 Zillethai, and Eliel; and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons
22 of Shimhi; and Ishpan, and Eber,
23 and Eliel; and Abdon, and Zichri,
24 and Hanan; and Hananiah, and E-
25 lam, and Anthothijah; and Iph-
26 deiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak; and Shamsherai, and Shehar-
27 iah, and Athaliah; and Jaareshiah,
28 and Elijah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. These were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt
29 in Jerusalem. And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, [13] Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maacah;
30 and her firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Na-
31 dab; and Gedor, and Ahio, and [14] Ze-
32 cher. And Mikloth begat [15] Shimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against
33 their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua,
34 and [16] Abinadab, and [17] Eshbaal. And the son of Jonathan was [18] Merib-
35 baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah; Pithon,
36 and Melech, and [19] Tarea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat [20] Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Az-
37 maveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza: and Moza begat Binea; [21] Ra-
38 phah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel
39 his son: and Azel had six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Ob-
40 adiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel. And the sons of Eshek his brother; Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eli-
9 phelet the third. And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

1 Hob. *Non.*
2 Heb. *daughters.*
3 In Josh. xvi. 7, *Naarah.*
4 Many MSS. read, *Ayyah.*
5 In ver. 34, *Shemer.*
6 In ver. 32, *Shomer.*
7 Hob. *son.*
8 See ch. vii. 12.
9 In Gen. xlvi. 21, *Ard.*
10 In Num. xxvi. 39, *Shephupham.*
11 Or, *sent away Hushim and Baara his wives*
12 In ver. 13, *Shema.*
13 See ch. ix. 35
14 In ch ix. 37, *Zechariah*
15 In ch. ix. 38 *Shimeam.*
16 In 1 Sam. xiv. 49, *Ishvi.*
17 In 2 Sam. ii. 8, *Ishbosheth*
18 In 2 Sam. iv. 4, ix. 6, *Mephibosheth.*
19 In ch. ix. *Tahrea*
20 In ch. ix. *Jarah.*
21 In ch. ix. 43, *Rephaiah*

9 So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel: and Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their transgression. 1 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, Israel, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinim. 3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh; 4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. 5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. 6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah; 8 and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; 9 and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were heads of fathers' *houses* by their fathers' houses.

10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, Jachin; 11 and 2 Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; 12 and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; 13 and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. 14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 15 and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; 16 and 3 Obadiah the son of 4 Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. 17 And the porters; Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief; 18 who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they were the porters for the camp of the children of Levi. 19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the 6 gates of the 7 tabernacle: and their fathers had been over the camp of the LORD, keepers of the 20 entry: and Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him. 21 Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tent 22 of meeting. All these which were chosen to be porters in the 6 gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their 8 set 23 office. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, even the house of the 7 tabernacle, by wards. 24 9 On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, 25 and south. And their brethren, in their villages, were to come in every seven days from time to time to 26 be with them: for the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in a set office, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the 27 house of God. And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *thereof* was upon them, and to them pertained the opening thereof morning by morning. 28 And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by tale were they brought in and by tale 29 were they taken out. Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30 And some of the sons of the priests prepared the confection of the spices. 31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were baked in pans. 32 And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shewbread, to prepare it every 33 sabbath. And these are the singers, heads of fathers' *houses* of the Levites, *who dwelt* in the chambers *and were* free *from other service*: for they were employed in *their* 34 work day and night. These were heads of fathers' *houses* of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's 36 name was Maacah: and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, 37 and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab; and 38 Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begat 39 Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. And 40 Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, 41 and Eshbaal. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-42 baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah; Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea. 10 *And Ahaz* begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; 43 and Zimri begat Moza: and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his

1 See Neh. xi. 3, &c.

2 In Neh. xi. 12, *Seraiah.*

3 In Neh. x. 17, *Hodi-jah.*

4 In Neh. x. 17, *Shem-aiah.*

5 Heb. *wives.*

6 Heb. *holds.*

7 Heb. *tent.*

8 Or, *trust*

9 Heb. *Towards the four winds.*

10 See ch. viii. 35.

son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:
44 and Azel had six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

10 1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down [2]slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and [3]Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and [4]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together. And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon. 11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the valiant men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the [5]oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. 13 So Saul died [6]for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD, which he kept not; and also for that he asked counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire 14 *thereby*, and inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

11 1 Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and 2 thy flesh. In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be [8]prince 3 over my people Israel. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of 4 Samuel. And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (the same is Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. 5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same 6 is the city of David. And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. And Joab the son of Zeruiah went 7 up first, and was made chief. And David dwelt in the strong hold; therefore they called it the city of 8 David. And he built the city round about, from Millo even round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the 9 city. And David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 10 Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who [11]shewed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD 11 concerning Israel. And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the [12]thirty: he lifted up his spear against three hundred, [13]slain at one time. 12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three 13 mighty men. He was with David at [14]Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, and there was a piece of ground full of barley: and the people fled 14 from before the Philistines. And they stood in the midst of the piot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD saved them 15 by a great [15]victory. And three of the thirty chief went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam: and the host of the Philistines were encamped in the valley 16 of Rephaim. And David was then in the hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, 18 which is by the gate! And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out 19 unto the LORD, and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this: shall I drink the blood of these men 16 that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These

1 See 1 Sam. xxxi. 1, &c.
2 Or, *wounded*
3 In 1 Sam. xiv. 49, *Ishvi.*
4 Or, *make a mock of me*
5 Or, *terebinth*
6 Or, *in*
7 See 2 Sam. v. 1, &c.
8 Or, *leader*
9 Heb, *received.*
10 See 2 Sam. xxiii. 8, &c.
11 Or, *held strongly with him*
12 Another reading is, *captains.*
13 Heb, *slain.*
14 In 1 Sam. xvii. 1, *Ephes-dammim*
15 Heb, *salvation.*
16 Heb *with the lives.*

things did the three mighty men.
20 And [1] Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for he lifted up his spear against three hundred [2] and slew them, and had
21 a name among the three. [3] Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, and was made their captain: howbeit he attained not to
22 the *first* three. Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons of* Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit
23 in time of snow. And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.
24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among
25 the three mighty men. Behold, he was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over
his [4] guard.
26 Also the mighty men of the armies; Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-
27 lehem; [5] Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the [6] Pelonite; Ira the son
28 of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the
29 Anathothite; [7] Sibbecai the Hushath-
30 ite, [8] Ilai the Ahohite; Maharai the Netophathite, [9] Heled the son of
31 Baanah the Netophathite; Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pi-
32 rathonite; [10] Hurai of the brooks of
33 Gaash, [11] Abiel the Arbathite; Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba
34 the Shaalbonite; the sons of [12] Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son
35 of Shage the Hararite; Ahiam the son of [13] Sacar the Hararite, Eli-
36 phal the son of Ur; Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite;
37 Hezro the Carmelite, [15] Naarai the
38 son of Ezbai; Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri;
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab
40 the son of Zeruiah; Ira the Ithrite,
41 Gareb the Ithrite; Uriah the Hit-
42 tite, Zabad the son of Ahlai; Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty
43 with him; Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite;
44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroer-
45 ite; Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite; Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Jo-
shaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and
46 Ithmah the Moabite; Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

12 Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, [16] while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, his helpers
2 in war. They [17] were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow; they were of Saul's brethren
3 of Benjamin. The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathoth-
4 ite; and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jo-
5 zabad the Gederathite; Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruph-
6 ite; Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam,
7 the Korahites; and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of
8 Gedor. And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David to the hold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as the roes upon the moun-
9 tains; Ezer the chief, Obadiah the
10 second, Eliab the third; Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth;
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh;
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the
13 ninth; Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. These of the
14 sons of Gad were captains of the host: he that was least was [18] equal to an hundred, and the greatest [18] to
15 a thousand. These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflown all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east,
16 and toward the west. And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine adversaries, see-
ing there is no [19] wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look
18 thereon, and rebuke it. Then the spirit [20] came upon Amasai, who was chief of the [21] thirty, *and he said*, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 Of Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall away to his master Saul to
20 the jeopardy of our heads. As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai,

1 Heb. *Abishai.*
2 Heb. *eleven.*
3 Or, *Of the three in the second rank he was chief: howbeit he attained not to the first three.*
4 Or, *council*
5 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 25, *Shammoth the Harodite.*
6 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 26, *Paltite.*
7 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 27, *Mebunnai.*
8 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 28, *Zelmon.*
9 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 29, *Heleb.*
10 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 30, *Hiddai.*
11 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 31, *Abi-albon.*
12 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 32, *Jashen.*
13 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 33, *Sharar.*
14 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 34, *Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai.*
15 In 2 Sam. xxiii. 35, *Paarai the Arbite.*
16 Heb. *being yet shut up.*
17 Or, *drew the bow*
18 Or, *over*
19 Or, *violence*
20 Heb. *clothed.*
21 Another reading is, *captains.*

captains of thousands that were of
21 Manasseh. And they helped David a-
gainst the band of rovers: for they
were all mighty men of valour, and
22 were captains in the host. For from
day to day there came to David to
help him, until it was a great host,
like the host of God.
23 And these are the numbers of the
heads of them that were armed for
war, which came to David to Hebron,
to turn the kingdom of Saul to him,
according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare
shield and spear were six thousand
and eight hundred, armed for war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty
men of valour for the war, seven
26 thousand and one hundred. Of the
children of Levi four thousand and
27 six hundred. And Jehoiada was the
leader of *the house of* Aaron, and
with him were three thousand and
28 seven hundred; and Zadok, a young
man mighty of valour, and of his
father's house twenty and two cap-
29 tains. And of the children of Ben-
jamin, the brethren of Saul, three
thousand: for hitherto the greatest
part of them had [2]kept their alle-
30 giance to the house of Saul. And of
the children of Ephraim twenty thou-
sand and eight hundred, mighty
men of valour, famous men in their
31 fathers' houses. And of the half
tribe of Manasseh eighteen thou-
sand, which were expressed by name,
32 to come and make David king. And
of the children of Issachar, men
that had understanding of the times,
to know what Israel ought to do; their
heads of them were two hundred;
and all their brethren were at their
33 commandment. Of Zebulun, such
as were able to go out in the host,
that could set the battle in array,
with all manner of instruments of
war, fifty thousand; and that could
order *the battle* array, *and* were
34 not of double heart. And of Naph-
tali a thousand captains, and with
them with shield and spear thirty
35 and seven thousand. And of the
Danites that could set the battle in
array, twenty and eight thousand
36 and six hundred. And of Asher,
such as were able to go out in the
host, that could set the battle in
37 array, forty thousand. And on the
other side of Jordan, of the Reuben-
ites, and the Gadites, and of the
half tribe of Manasseh, with all
manner of instruments of war for
the battle, an hundred and twenty
38 thousand. All these, being men of
war, that could order the battle
array, came with a perfect heart
to Hebron, to make David king
over all Israel: and all the rest also
of Israel were of one heart to make
39 David king. And they were there
with David three days, eating and
drinking: for their brethren had
40 made preparation for them. More-
over they that were nigh unto them,
even as far as Issachar and Zebulun
and Naphtali, brought bread on
asses, and on camels, and on mules,
and on oxen, victual of meal, cakes
of figs, and clusters of raisins, and
wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep
in abundance: for there was joy in
Israel.

13 And David consulted with the
captains of thousands and of hun-
2 dreds, even with every leader. And
David said unto all the assembly
of Israel, If it seem good unto you,
and if it be of the LORD our God,
let us send abroad every where unto
our brethren that are left in all
the [3]land of Israel, [4]with whom
the priests and Levites are in their
cities that have [5]suburbs, that they
may gather themselves unto us:
3 and let us bring again the ark of
our God to us: for we sought not
4 unto it in the days of Saul. And
all the assembly said that they
would do so: for the thing was
right in the eyes of all the people.
5 So David assembled all Israel to-
gether, from [6]Shihor *the brook* of
Egypt even unto the entering in of
6 Hamath, to bring the ark of God from
Kiriath-jearim. And David went up,
and all Israel, to Baalah, *that is,*
to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged
to Judah, to bring up from thence
the ark of God, the LORD that [7]sit-
teth upon the cherubim, [8]which
7 is called by the Name. And they
carried the ark of God upon a new
cart, *and brought it* out of the house
of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio
8 drave the cart. And David and all
Israel played before God with all
their might: even with songs, and
with harps, and with psalteries, and
with timbrels, and with cymbals,
9 and with trumpets. And when they
came unto the threshing-floor of
Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to
hold the ark; for the oxen [9]stum-
10 bled. And the anger of the LORD
was kindled against Uzza, and he
smote him, because he put forth
his hand to the ark: and there
11 he died before God. And David
was displeased, because the LORD
had broken forth upon Uzza: and
he called that place [10]Perez-uzza,
12 unto this day. And David was afraid
of God that day, saying, How shall
I bring the ark of God home to
13 me? So David removed not the
ark unto him into the city of David,
but carried it aside into the house
14 of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the
ark of God remained with the fa-
mily of Obed-edom in his house
three months: and the LORD bless-
ed the house of Obed-edom, and all
that he had.

14 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent
messengers to David, and cedar
2 trees, and masons, and carpenters,
to build him an house. And David
perceived that the LORD had esta-
blished him king over Israel, for
his kingdom was exalted on high,
for his people Israel's sake.

1 See 1 Sam. xxx. 1.

2 Heb. *kept the charge of the house.*

3 Heb. *lands.*

4 Or, *and with them to the priests and Levites which are &c.*

5 Or, *pasture lands*

6 See 2 Sam. vi. 1, &c.

7 Or, *dwelleth between*

8 Or, *where the Name is called on*

9 Or, *were restive* Or, *threw it down*

10 That is, *The breach of Uzza.*

11 See 2 Sam. v. 11, &c.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more
4 sons and daughters. And these are the names of the children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon:
5 and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpe-
6 let; and Nogah, and Nepheg, and
7 Japhia; and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.
8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard
1 Or, *before* of it, and went out [1]against them.
9 Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of Re-
10 phaim. And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.
11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said, God hath [2]broken in upon my enemies by mine hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place
12 [3]Baal-perazim. And they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned
13 with fire. And the Philistines yet again made a raid in the
14 valley. And David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon them over against the [4]mul-
15 berry trees. And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the
16 Philistines. And David did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from
17 [5]Gibeon even to Gezer. And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 And *David* made him houses in the city of David: and he prepared a place for the ark of God,
2 and pitched for it a tent. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minis-
3 ter unto him for ever. And David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto its place, which he had pre-
4 pared for it. And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and
5 the Levites: of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty;
6 of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two
7 hundred and twenty: of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:
8 of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two
9 hundred: of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren
10 fourscore: of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his bre-
11 thren an hundred and twelve. And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shema-
12 iah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, and said unto them, Ye are the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, unto *the place* that I have
13 prepared for it. For because ye *bare it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not accord-
14 ing to the ordinance. So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the
15 LORD, the God of Israel. And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word
16 of the LORD. And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy.
17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren,
18 Ethan the son of Kushaiah; and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-
edom, and Jeiel, the doorkeepers.
19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed*, with cym-
20 bals of brass to sound aloud; and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah,
21 with psalteries set to [6]Alamoth; and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps set
22 to [7]the Sheminith, to lead. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over [8]the song: he instructed a-
23 bout [8]the song, because he was skilful. And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.
24 And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-
edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers
25 for the ark. [9]So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the
LORD out of the house of Obed-
26 edom with joy: and it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they sacrificed

2 Or, *broken forth upon mine enemies*
3 That is, *The place of breakings forth.*
4 Or, *balsam trees*
5 In 2 Sam. v. 25 *Geba.*
6 See Ps. xlvi. title.
7 See Ps. vi. title.
8 Or, *the carrying of the ark* Heb. *the lifting up.*
9 See 2 Sam. vi. 12, &c.

seven bullocks and seven rams.
27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of [1] the song *with* the singers: and David had upon him an ephod of linen.
28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with psalteries and harps.
29 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.
16 And they brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God.
2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.
3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion [2] *of flesh*, and a cake of raisins.
4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD, the
5 God of Israel: Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, [3] Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with psalteries and with harps; and
6 Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.
7 Then on that day did David [4] first ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.
8 [5] O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name;
Make known his doings among the peoples.
9 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
[6] Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
10 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
11 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.
12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;
13 O ye seed of Israel his servant,
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
14 He is the LORD our God:
His judgements are in all the earth.
15 Remember his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
16 *The covenant* which he made with Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac;
17 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,
To Israel for an everlasting covenant:
18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
The [7] lot of your inheritance:
19 When ye were but a few men in number;
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;
20 And they went about from nation to nation,
And from one kingdom to another people.
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed ones,
And do my prophets no harm.
23 [8] Sing unto the LORD, all the earth;
Shew forth his salvation from day to day.
24 Declare his glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.
25 For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised:
He also is to be feared above all gods.
26 For all the gods of the peoples are [9] idols:
But the LORD made the heavens.
27 Honour and majesty are before him:
Strength and gladness are in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come before him:
Worship the LORD [10] in the beauty of holiness.
30 Tremble before him, all the earth:
The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
And let them say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
Let the field exult, and all that is therein:
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy before the LORD,
For he cometh to judge the earth.
34 [11] O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
35 [12] And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation,

1 Or, *the carrying* of the ark Heb. *the lifting up.*
2 Or, of wine
3 In ch. xv. 18, *Jaaziel.*
4 Or, *make it the chief work*
5 See Ps. cv. 1—15.
6 Or, *Meditate*
7 Heb. *cord*, or, *line.*
8 See Ps. xcvi. 1, &c.
9 Or, *things of nought*
10 Or, *in holy array*
11 See Ps. cvi. 1
12 See Ps. cvi. 47, 48.

And gather us together and deliver us from the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
36 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's
38 work required: and Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be doorkeepers:
39 and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place
40 that was at Gibeon, to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded
41 unto Israel; and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth*
42 for ever; and with them Heman and Jeduthun *with* trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and *with* instruments for [1] the songs of God: and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate. And all the
43 people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

17 [2] And it came to pass, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD
2 *dwelleth* under curtains. And Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.
3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Na-
4 than, saying, Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell
5 in: for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day; but [3] have gone from tent to tent, and from one
6 tabernacle *to another*. In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of
7 cedar? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the [4] sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be [5] prince over my people Israel:
8 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones
9 that are in the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickedness waste them
10 any more, as at the first, and *as* from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I [6] will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that the
11 LORD will build thee an house. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish
12 his kingdom. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his
13 throne for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was
14 before thee: but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be esta-
15 blished for ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
16 Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought
17 me thus far? And this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD
18 God. What can David *say* yet more unto thee concerning the honour which is done to thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.
19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all *these* great things.
20 O LORD, there is none like unto thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard
21 with our ears. [7] And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people, which thou re-
22 deemedst out of Egypt? For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou,
23 LORD, becamest their God. And now, O LORD, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as
24 thou hast spoken. [8] And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee.
25 For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore hath thy servant found *in his heart* to

[1] See 1 Chr. xxv. 7; 2 Chr vii. 6, xxix. 27.
[2] See 2 Sam. vii.
[3] Heb. *have been.*
[4] Or, *nature*
[5] Or, *ruler*
[6] Or, *have subdued*
[7] Or, *And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.*
[8] Or, *Yea, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified &c.*

26 pray before thee. And now, O LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this
27 good thing unto thy servant: and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

1 See 2 Sam. viii.

18 And after this [1] it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of
2 the Philistines. And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought
3 presents. And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah [2]unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion
4 by the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hun-
5 dred chariots. And when [3]the Syrians of [4]Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, David smote of [3]the Syrians two and twenty thou-
6 sand men. Then David put *garrisons* in [3]Syria of Damascus; and [3]the Syrians became servants to David, and brought presents. And the LORD [5]gave victory to David whithersoever he went.
7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought
8 them to Jerusalem. And from Tibhath and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, David took very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels
9 of brass. And when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer
10 king of Zobah, he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him; for Hadarezer had wars with Tou; and *he had with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver
11 and brass. These also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.
12 Moreover [6]Abishai the son of Zeruiah smote of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand.
13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD [5]gave victory to David whithersoever he went.
14 And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed judgement and
15 justice unto all his people. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son
16 of Ahilud was [7]recorder. And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests;
17 and Shavsha was [8]scribe; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites;

2 Or, by

3 Heb. *Aram.*
4 Heb. *Darmesek.*

5 Or, *saved David*

6 Heb. *Abishai.*

7 Or, *chronicler*
8 Or, *secretary*

and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 [9]And it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the chil-
2 dren of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Ha-
3 nun, to comfort him. But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and
4 to spy out the land? So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, unto their buttocks, and
5 sent them away. Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.
6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Aram-maacah,
7 and out of Zobah. So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to
8 battle. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of
9 the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.
10 Now when Joab saw that [10]the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in
11 array against the Syrians. And the rest of the people he committed into the hand of [6]Abishai his brother, and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon.
12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help
13 thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.
14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled
15 before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered

9 See 2 Sam. x.

10 Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*

into the city. Then Joab came to
16 Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head.
17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the
18 Syrians, they fought with him. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians *the men of* seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.
19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

20 And it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote
2 Rabbah, and overthrew it. [2] And David took the crown of [3] their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, 3 exceeding much. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.
4 [4] And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at [6] Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the [7] giant: and they were sub-
5 dued. And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a
6 weaver's beam. And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*; and he also was born unto the
7 [8] giant. And when he [9] defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. These were
8 born unto the [8] giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

21 [10] And [11] Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number
2 her Israel. And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them.
3 And Joab said, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause
4 of guilt unto Israel? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel,
5 and came to Jerusalem. And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.
6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's
7 word was abominable to Joab. And God was displeased with this thing; 8 therefore he smote Israel. And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: but now, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant;
9 for I have done very foolishly. And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's
10 seer, saying, Go and speak unto David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I [12] offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do
11 it unto thee. So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the
12 LORD, Take which thou wilt; either three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, [13] even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that
13 sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait; let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very [14] great are his mercies; and let me not fall into the hand
14 of man. So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.
15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of [15] Ornan the Je-
16 busite. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sack-
17 cloth, fell upon their faces. And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD

1 See 2 Sam. xi. 1.

2 See 2 Sam. xii. 26.
3 See 2 Sam. xii. 30, 31.
4 Or, *Malcam* See Zeph. i. 5.
5 See 2 Sam. xxi. 18—22.
6 In 2 Sam. xxi. 18, *Gob.*
7 Heb. *Rapha.* *Accordingly to another reading, giants* Heb. *Rephaim.*
8 Heb. *Rapha.*
9 Or, *reproached*
10 See 2 Sam. xxiv. 1, &c.
11 Or, *an adversary*
12 Heb. *stretch out unto.*
13 Or, *and*
14 Or, *many*
15 In 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, &c., *Araunah.*

my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be
18 plagued. Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear
19 an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the
20 LORD. And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.
21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to
22 the ground. Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto the LORD: for the full price shalt thou give it me: that the plague may be
23 stayed from the people. And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat
24 offering; I give it all. And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer a burnt offer-
25 ing without cost. So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred
26 shekels of gold by weight. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the
27 altar of burnt offering. And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.
28 At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.
29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering,
30 were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of
22 the angel of the LORD. Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel.
2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to
3 build the house of God. And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in
4 abundance without weight; and cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar trees in abundance
5 to David. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.
6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of
7 Israel. And David said to Solomon [1]his son, As for me, it was in my heart to build an house unto the
8 name of the LORD my God. But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my
9 sight: behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [2]Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel
10 in his days: he shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his
11 kingdom over Israel for ever. Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he
12 hath spoken concerning thee. Only the LORD give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that so thou mayest keep the law of the LORD
13 thy God. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the judgements which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage;
14 fear not, neither be dismayed. Now, behold, in my [3]affliction I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.
15 Moreover there are workmen with
16 thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all men that are cunning in any
17 manner of work; of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number: arise and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.
17 David also commanded all the
18 princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*, Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath delivered the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before
19 his people. Now set your heart and your soul to seek after the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the

1 According to another reading, *My son, as for me &c.*

2 That is *Peaceful*

3 Or, *lo estate*

covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

23 Now David was old and full of days; and he made Solomon his 2 son king over Israel. And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. 3 And the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight 4 thousand. Of these, twenty and four thousand were to oversee the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges: 5 and four thousand were doorkeepers; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, 6 *said David*, to praise therewith. And David divided them into [1] courses according to the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 7 Of the Gershonites: [2] Ladan and Shimei. 8 The sons of Ladan; Jehiel the chief, and Zetham, and Joel, three. 9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomoth, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the [3] *houses* of Ladan. 10 And the sons of Shimei; Jahath, [3] Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the 11 sons of Shimei. And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they became [3] a father's house in one reckoning. 12 The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, 13 Hebron, and Uzziel, four. The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, [4] that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless 14 in his name, for ever. But as for Moses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. 15 The sons of Moses; Gershom and 16 Eliezer. The sons of Gershom; 17 [5] Shebuel the chief. And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very 18 many. The sons of Izhar; [6] Shelomith the chief. The sons of Hebron; 19 Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. The sons of 20 Uzziel; Micah the chief, and Isshiah 21 the second. The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of 22 Mahli; Eleazar and Kish. And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them *to wife*. 23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, 24 and Jeremoth, three. These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the heads of the fathers' *houses* of those of them that were counted, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years old 25 and upward. For David said, The LORD, the God of Israel, hath given rest unto his people; and he dwell-26 eth in Jerusalem for ever: and also the Levites shall no more have need to carry the tabernacle and all the vessels of it for the service thereof. 27 For [7] by the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from 28 twenty years old and upward: For [8] their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house 29 of God; for the shewbread also, and for the fine flour for a meal offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or of that which is baked in the pan, or of that which is soaked, and for all manner of measure and size; 30 and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise 31 at even; and to offer all burnt offerings unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually before the LORD: 32 and that they should keep the charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, for the service of the house of the LORD.

24 And the courses of the sons of Aaron *were these*. The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and 2 Ithamar But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar 3 executed the priest's office. [9] And David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service. 4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: of the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen heads of fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fa-5 thers' houses, eight. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons 6 of Ithamar. And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the priests and of the Levites: one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar, and [10] one taken for Ithamar. 7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah; 8 the third to Harim, the fourth to 9 Seorim; the fifth to Malchijah, the 10 sixth to Mijamin; the seventh to 11 Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah; the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to She-12 caniah; the eleventh to Eliashib,

[1] Heb. *divisions.*

[2] In ch. vi. 17, *Libni.*

[3] In ver. 11, *Zizah.*

[4] Or, *to sanctify as most holy him &c.*

[5] 1 ch. xx v. 20, *Shubael.*

[6] 1 ch. xxiv. 22, *Isshiah.*

[7] Or, *in the last acts*

[8] Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.* See Neh. xi. 24.

[9] Or, *And David divided them, even Zadok &c.*

[10] The Hebrew text has, *taken, taken.*

13 the twelfth to Jakim; the thirteenth
to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshe-
14 beab; the fifteenth to Bilgah, the six-
15 teenth to Immer; the seventeenth
to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happiz-
16 zez; the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the
17 twentieth to Jehezkel; the one and
twentieth to Jachin, the two and
18 twentieth to Gamul; the three and
twentieth to Delaiah, the four and
19 twentieth to Maaziah. This was the
ordering of them in their service, to
come into the house of the LORD
according to the ordinance *given* un-
to them by the hand of Aaron their
father, as the LORD, the God of Is-
rael, had commanded him.

20 And of the rest of the sons of
Levi: of the sons of Amram, [1] Shu-
bael; of the sons of Shubael, Jeh-
21 deiah. Of Rehabiah: of the sons of
22 Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. Of the
Izharites, [2] Shelomoth; of the sons
23 of Shelomoth, Jahath. And the sons
of Hebron; Jeriah *the chief*, Amariah
the second, Jahaziel the third, Jeka-
24 meam the fourth. The sons of Uzziel,
Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir.
25 The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of
26 the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. The
sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi:
27 the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. The sons
of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Sho-
28 ham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. Of Mah-
29 li; Eleazar, who had no sons. Of
Kish; the sons of Kish, Jerahmeel.
30 And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and
Eder, and Jerimoth. These were
the sons of the Levites after their
31 fathers' houses. These likewise cast
lots even as their brethren the sons
of Aaron in the presence of David
the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech,
and the heads of the fathers' *houses*
of the priests and of the Levites:
the fathers' *houses* of the chief even
as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover David and the captains
of the host separated for the ser-
vice certain of the sons of Asaph,
and of Heman, and of Jeduthun,
who should prophesy with harps,
with psalteries, and with cymbals:
and the number of them that did
the work according to their service
2 was: of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur,
and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and
4 Asharelah, the sons of Asaph; un-
der the hand of Asaph, who pro-
phesied [5] after the order of the king.
3 Of Jeduthun; the sons of Jeduthun;
Gedaliah, and [6] Zeri, and Jeshaiah,
Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, [7] six;
under the hands of their father
Jeduthun with the harp, who pro-
phesied in giving thanks and praising
4 the LORD. Of Heman; the sons of
Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, [8] Uz-
ziel, [9] Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hana-
niah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and
Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mal-
5 lothi, Hothir, Mahazioth: all these
were the sons of Heman the king's
seer in the words of God, to lift up
the horn. And God gave to Heman
fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of
their father for song in the house of
the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries,
and harps, for the service of the
house of God; [10] Asaph, Jeduthun,
and Heman being under the order
7 of the king. And the number of
them, with their brethren that were
instructed in singing unto the LORD,
even all that were skilful, was two
8 hundred fourscore and eight. And
they cast lots [11] for their charges, all
alike, as well the small as the great,
9 the teacher as the scholar. Now
the first lot came forth for Asaph
to Joseph; the second to Gedaliah;
he and his brethren and sons were
10 twelve: the third to Zaccur, his sons
11 and his brethren, twelve: the fourth
to Izri, his sons and his brethren,
12 twelve: the fifth to Nethaniah, his
13 sons and his brethren, twelve: the
sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his
14 brethren, twelve: the seventh to
Jesharelah, his sons and his bre-
15 thren, twelve: the eighth to Je-
shaiah, his sons and his brethren,
16 twelve: the ninth to Mattaniah, his
17 sons and his brethren, twelve: the
tenth to Shimei, his sons and his
18 brethren, twelve: the eleventh to
Azarel, his sons and his brethren,
19 twelve: the twelfth to Hashabiah,
his sons and his brethren, twelve:
20 for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons
21 and his brethren, twelve: for the
fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and
22 his brethren, twelve: for the fifteenth
to Jeremoth, his sons and his bre-
23 thren, twelve: for the sixteenth to
Hananiah, his sons and his brethren,
24 twelve: for the seventeenth to Josh-
bekashah, his sons and his brethren,
25 twelve: for the eighteenth to Hanani,
his sons and his brethren, twelve:
26 for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his
27 sons and his brethren, twelve: for
the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons
28 and his brethren, twelve: for the
one and twentieth to Hothir, his
29 sons and his brethren, twelve: for
the two and twentieth to Giddalti,
his sons and his brethren, twelve:
30 for the three and twentieth to Ma-
hazioth, his sons and his brethren,
31 twelve: for the four and twentieth
to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his
brethren, twelve.

26 For the courses of the door-
keepers: of the Korahites: [12] Me-
shelemiah the son of Kore, of the
2 sons of [13] Asaph. And Meshelemiah
had sons: Zechariah the firstborn,
Jediael the second, Zebadiah the
3 third, Jathniel the fourth; Elam the
fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elieho-
4 enai the seventh. And Obed-edom
had sons; Shemaiah the firstborn,
Jehozabad the second, Joah the
third, and Sacar the fourth, and
5 Nethanel the fifth; Ammiel the
sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peul-
lethai the eighth: for God bless-
6 ed him. Also unto Shemaiah his
son were sons born, that ruled over
the house of their father: for they

1 In ch. xxiii. 16, *Shebuel*.

2 In ch. xxiii. 18, *Shelomith*.

3 See ch. xxiii. 19.

4 In ver. 14, *Jesharelah*.

5 Heb. *by the hands of the king*.

6 In ver. 11, *Izri*.

7 With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.

8 In ver. 18, *Azarel*.

9 In ver. 20, *Shubael*.

10 Or, *after the order of the king*, even Asaph &c.

11 Or, *ward against ward*, as well &c.

12 In ver. 14, *Shelemiah*.

13 In ch. ix. 19, *Ebiasaph*.

7 were mighty men of valour. The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant men, Elihu, and Semachiah. 8 All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service; threescore and two of Obed-edom. 9 Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. 10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief;) 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen. 12 Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having [1] charges like as their brethren, to minister in the house of the LORD. 13 And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to [2] Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the storehouse. 16 To Shuppim and Hosah westward, by the gate of [3] Shallecheth, at the causeway that goeth up, ward against ward. 17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the storehouse two and two. 18 For [4] Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at [4] Parbar. 19 These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

20 [5] And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasuries of the house of God, and over the treasuries of the 21 [6] dedicated things. The sons of [7] Ladan: the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' *houses* belonging to Ladan the Gershonite; [8] Jehieli. 22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasuries of 23 the house of the LORD. Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the 24 Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: and Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the 25 treasuries. And his brethren; of Eliezer *came* Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth 26 his son. This Shelomoth and his brethren were over all the treasuries of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the fathers' *houses*, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the 27 captains of the host, had dedicated. [9] Out of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to repair the house of 28 the LORD. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of [10] Shelomoth, 29 and of his brethren. Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. 30 Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond Jordan westward; for all the business of the LORD, and 31 for the service of the king. Of the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers' *houses*. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer 32 of Gilead. And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' *houses*, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of the Manasites, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the affairs of the king.

27 Now the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the heads of fathers' *houses* and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty 2 and four thousand. Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four 3 thousand. *He was* of the children of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. 4 And over the course of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his course; and Mikloth the ruler: and in his course were twenty and 5 four thousand. The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, the [11] priest, chief: and in his course were 6 twenty and four thousand. This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty: and *of* his course was Am- 7 mizabad his son. The fourth *captain* for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course 8 were twenty and four thousand. The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thou- 9 sand. The sixth *captain* for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and 11 four thousand. The eighth *captain* for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and 12 four thousand. The ninth *captain* for the ninth month was Abiezer the

[1] Or, *wards over against their brethren*

[2] In ver. 1, *Meshelemiah*.

[3] That is, *Casting forth*.

[4] Or, *the Precinct*

[5] According to the Sept., *And the Levites their brethren were over &c.*

[6] Heb. *holy things*. In ch. vi. 17, *Izhari*.

[7] In ch. xxiii. 8, *Jehieli*.

[8] Heb. *Shelomith*.

[9] Heb. *out of the battles and the spoil*.

[10] Heb. *Shelomith*.

[11] Or, *chief minister* See 2 Sam. viii. 18.

Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and
in his course were twenty and four
13 thousand. The tenth *captain* for the
tenth month was Maharai the Ne-
tophathite, of the Zerahites: and
in his course were twenty and four
14 thousand. The eleventh *captain* for
the eleventh month was Benaiah
the Pirathonite, of the children of
Ephraim: and in his course were
15 twenty and four thousand. The
twelfth *captain* for the twelfth
[1] In ch. xi. 30, *Heled.* month was [1]Heldai the Netophath-
ite, of Othniel: and in his course were
twenty and four thousand.
16 Furthermore over the tribes of
Israel: of the Reubenites was Eli-
ezer the son of Zichri the ruler: of
the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son
17 of Maacah: of Levi, Hashabiah the
son of Kemuel: of Aaron, Zadok:
[2] In 1 Sam. xvi. 6, *Eliab.* 18 of Judah, [2]Elihu, one of the bre-
thren of David: of Issachar, Omri
19 the son of Michael: of Zebulun,
Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of
Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Az-
20 riel: of the children of Ephraim,
Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the
half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son
21 of Pedaiah: of the half *tribe* of Ma-
nasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of
Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the
22 son of Abner: of Dan, Azarel the
son of Jeroham. These were the
23 captains of the tribes of Israel. But
David took not the number of them
from twenty years old and under:
because the LORD had said he would
increase Israel like to the stars of
24 heaven. Joab the son of Zeruiah
began to number, but he finished not;
and there came wrath for this upon
Israel; neither was the number put
into the account in the chronicles
of king David.
25 And over the king's treasuries was
Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and
over the treasuries in the fields, in
the cities, and in the villages, and
in the castles, was Jonathan the
26 son of Uzziah: and over them that
did the work of the field for tillage
of the ground was Ezri the son of
27 Chelub: and over the vineyards
was Shimei the Ramathite: and
over the increase of the vineyards
for the wine cellars was Zabdi the
28 Shiphmite: and over the olive trees
and the sycomore trees that were
in the lowland was Baal-hanan the
Gederite: and over the cellars of
29 oil was Joash: and over the herds
that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the
Sharonite: and over the herds that
were in the valleys was Shaphat the
30 son of Adlai: and over the camels
was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over
the asses was Jehdeiah the Mero-
31 nothite: and over the flocks was
Jaziz the Hagrite. All these were
the rulers of the substance which
was king David's.
[3] Or, *brother's son* 32 Also Jonathan David's [3]uncle was
a counsellor, a man of understand-
ing, and a scribe: and Jehiel the
son of Hachmoni was with the
33 king's sons: and Ahithophel was
the king's counsellor: and Hushai
the Archite was the king's friend:
34 and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada
the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar:
and the captain of the king's host
was Joab.

28 And David assembled all the
princes of Israel, the princes of
the tribes, and the captains of the
companies that served the king by
course, and the captains of thou-
sands, and the captains of hundreds,
and the rulers over all the sub-
stance and [4]possessions of the king
and of his sons, with the [5]officers,
and the mighty men, even all the
mighty men of valour, unto Jerusa-
2 lem. Then David the king stood
up upon his feet, and said, Hear me,
my brethren, and my people: as for
me, it was in mine heart to build
an house of rest for the ark of the
covenant of the LORD, and for the
footstool of our God; and I had
3 made ready for the building. But
God said unto me, Thou shalt not
build an house for my name, be-
cause thou art a man of war, and
4 hast shed blood. Howbeit the LORD,
the God of Israel, chose me out of
all the house of my father to be
king over Israel for ever: for he
hath chosen Judah to be [6]prince;
and in the house of Judah, the
house of my father; and among
the sons of my father he took plea-
sure in me to make me king over
5 all Israel: and of all my sons, (for
the LORD hath given me many
sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my
son to sit upon the throne of the
kingdom of the LORD over Israel.
6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy
son, he shall build my house and
my courts: for I have chosen him
to be my son, and I will be his
7 father. And I will establish his
kingdom for ever, if he be constant
to do my commandments and my
8 judgements, as at this day. Now
therefore, in the sight of all Israel,
the congregation of the LORD, and
in the audience of our God, observe
and seek out all the commandments
of the LORD your God: that ye may
possess this good land, and leave it
for an inheritance to your children
9 after you for ever. And thou, Solo-
mon my son, know thou the God of
thy father, and serve him with a
perfect heart and with a willing
mind: for the LORD searcheth all
hearts, and understandeth all the
imaginations of the thoughts: if
thou seek him, he will be found
of thee; but if thou forsake him,
he will cast thee off for ever.
10 Take heed now; for the LORD
hath chosen thee to build an house
for the sanctuary: be strong, and
do it.
11 Then David gave to Solomon his
son the pattern of the porch *of the
temple*, and of the houses thereof,
and of the treasuries thereof, and of

[4] Or, *cattle*
[5] Or, *eunuchs*
[6] Or, *leader*

the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and of
12 the [1]place of the mercy-seat; and the pattern of all that he had [2]by the spirit, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicated
13 things: also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD:
14 of gold by weight for the *vessels of* gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; *of silver* for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all ves-
15 sels of every kind of service: by weight also for the candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and of the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, *silver* by weight for *every* candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the
16 use of every candlestick: and the gold by weight for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and
17 silver for the tables of silver: and the fleshhooks, and the basons, and the cups, of pure gold: and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by
18 weight for every bowl: and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the chariot, *even* the cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of
19 the LORD. All this, *said David*, [3]have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of the LORD, even all the works of this
20 pattern. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, is with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD be finished.
21 And, behold, there are the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work every willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service: also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

29 And David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.
2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the *things of* gold, and the silver for the *things of* silver, and the brass for the *things of* brass, the iron for the *things of* iron, and wood for the *things of* wood; [4]onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and
3 marble stones in abundance. Moreover also, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared
4 for the holy house; even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls
5 of the houses withal: of gold for the *things of* gold, and of silver for the *things of* silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly [5]to consecrate himself this
6 day unto the LORD? Then the princes of the fathers' *houses*, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly;
7 and they gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand
8 talents. And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, under the hand of Jehiel the
9 Gershonite. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced
10 with great joy. Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, O LORD, the God of Israel
11 our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head
12 above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou rulest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength
13 unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glo-
14 rious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should [6]be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and [7]of thine own have we given
15 thee. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as all our fathers were: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no
16 [8]abiding. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine
17 own. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people,

1 Heb. *house.*
2 Or, *in his spirit*
3 Or, *The* LORD *made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even &c.*
4 Or, *beryl*
5 Heb. *to fill his hand.*
6 Heb. *retain strength.*
7 Heb. *of thine hand.*
8 Heb. *hope.*

which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. 18 O LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and [1]prepare their heart unto thee: 19 and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision. 20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. 21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel: 22 and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be [2]prince, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; 24 and all Israel obeyed him. And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, [3]submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. 25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Now David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. 27 And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem. 28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. 29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the [5]history of Samuel the seer, and in the [5]history of Nathan the prophet, and in the [5]history of Gad the seer; 30 with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

1 Or, *establish*

2 Or, *leader*

3 Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*

4 See 2 Sam. v. 4, 5, 1 Kings ii. 11.

5 Heb. *words.*

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1 AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly. 2 And Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' *houses*. 3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. 4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim to *the place* that David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. 5 Moreover the brasen altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, [1]was there before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought 6 unto it. And Solomon [2]went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tent of meeting, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 [3]In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. And 8 Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great kindness unto David my father, and hast made me king in his stead. 9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. 10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so 11 great? And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: 12 wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee 13 have the like. So Solomon [4]came *from his journey* to the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel.

1 Or, as otherwise read, *he had put*

2 Or, *offered there, upon... yea, he offered*

3 See 1 Kings iii. 5, &c.

4 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *came from the high place.*

1 See 1 Kings 2. 26—29.

14 1 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and
15 with the king at Jerusalem. And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance.
16 And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt: the king's merchants received them in droves,
17 each drove at a price. And they fetched up, and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

[Ch. i. 18 in Heb.] [Ch. ii. 1 in Heb.]

2 Now Solomon purposed to build an house for the name of the LORD, and
2 an house for his kingdom. And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to
3 oversee them. And Solomon sent to 2 Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell
4 therein, *even so deal with me.* Behold, I build an house for the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of the LORD our God. This is *an ordinance* for ever to Israel. And
5 the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.
6 But who 3 is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn
7 incense before him? Now therefore send me a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave *all manner of* gravings, *to be* with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom
8 David my father did provide. Send me also cedar trees, 4 fir trees, and 5 algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to
9 hew timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall
10 be wonderful great. And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand 6 measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand 6 measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths
11 of oil. Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD loveth his people, he hath
12 made thee king over them. Huram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build an house for the LORD,
13 and an house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, 7 of Hu-
14 ram my father's, 8 the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device: that there may be *a place* appointed unto him with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy
15 father. Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:
16 and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to 9 Joppa; and thou shalt
17 carry it up to Jerusalem. And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thou-
18 sand and six hundred. 10 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people awork.

3 11 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, 12 which he made ready 13 in the place
2 that David had appointed, in the threshing-floor of 14 Ornan the Jebusite. And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month,
3 in the fourth year of his reign. Now 15 these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth
4 was twenty cubits. And the porch that was before *the house*, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.
5 And the greater house he ceiled with 4 fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought there-
6 on palm trees and chains. And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the
7 gold was gold of Parvaim. He over-

2 In 1 Kings v. 1, *Hiram.*

3 Heb. *seeth with, etc. ugh.*

4 Or, *cypress* in 1 Kings v. 1, *almug trees.*

5 Heb. *ors.*

7 Or, *even Huram my father* See ch. iv. 16.

8 See 1 Kings vii. 14.

9 Heb. *Japho.*

10 See ver. 2.

11 See 1 Kings vi. 1, &c.

12 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *in the place which David had prepared, in the threshing-floor &c.*

13 Heb. *in the place of David.*

14 In 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, &c., *Araunah.*

15 Or, *these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c.*

laid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubim on the walls.
8 And he made the most holy house; the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six
9 hundred talents. And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper
10 chambers with gold. And in the most holy house he made two cherubim of image work; and they
11 overlaid them with gold. And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one *cherub* was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was *likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other
12 cherub. And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other
13 cherub. The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were [1] toward the
14 house. And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim
15 thereon. [2] Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them
16 was five cubits. And he made chains in the oracle, and put *them* on the tops of the pillars; and he made an hundred pomegranates, and put
17 them on the chains. [3] And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand [4] Jachin, and the name of that on the left [5] Boaz.
4 Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits
2 the height thereof. [6] Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits
3 compassed it round about. And under it was the similitude of [7] oxen, which did compass it round about, [8] for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. [7] oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast.
4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward.
5 And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held
6 three thousand baths. He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as belonged to the burnt offering they washed in them: but the sea was
7 for the priests to wash in. And he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand,
8 and five on the left. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an
9 hundred basons of gold. Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid
10 the doors of them with brass. And he set the sea on the right side *of the house* eastward, toward the
11 south. And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. So Huram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king
12 Solomon in the house of God; the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two chapiters which were on the top of the pillars; and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top
13 of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works; two rows of pomegranates for each net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were
14 [9] upon the pillars. He made also the bases, and the lavers made he upon
15 the bases; one sea, and the twelve
16 oxen under it. The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all the vessels thereof, did Huram his father make for king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright
17 brass. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zere-
18 dathah. Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass [12] could not be
19 found out. And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and
20 the tables whereon was the shew-bread; and the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the ordinance before
21 the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold;
22 and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold: and as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the
5 temple, were of gold. Thus all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them
2 in the treasuries of the house of God.
[13] Then Solomon assembled the

[1] Or, *inward*
[2] See 1 Kings vii. 15, &c.
[3] See 1 Kings vii. 21.
[4] That is, *He shall establish.*
[5] That is, perhaps, *In it is strength.*
[6] See 1 Kings vii. 23, &c.
[7] In 1 Kings vii. 24, *knops.*
[8] Or, *ten in a cubit*
[9] Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*
[10] See ch. ii. 13.
[11] See 1 Kings vii. 47.
[12] Or, *was not searched out*
[13] See 1 Kings viii. 1, &c.

elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is
3 Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was *in* the
4 seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites
5 took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests
6 the Levites bring up. And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.
7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim.
8 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and
9 the staves thereof above. And [1] the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there
10 it is, unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *there* at Horeb, [2] when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when
11 they came out of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not
12 keep their courses; also the Levites which were the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests
13 sounding with trumpets:) it came even to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments [3] of music, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD,
14 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

6 Then spake Solomon, The LORD
2 hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built thee an house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in for
3 ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of
4 Israel stood. And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his
5 hands fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any
6 man to be [5] prince over my people Israel: but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over
7 my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the
8 LORD, the God of Israel. But the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:
9 nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall
10 build the house for my name. And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD,
11 the God of Israel. And there have I set the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with the children of Israel.
12 And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread
13 forth his hands: (for Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his
14 hands toward heaven;) and he said, O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in the heaven, or in the earth; who keepest covenant and mercy [6] with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their
15 heart: who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is
16 this day. Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, [7] There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law as thou hast walked before
17 me. Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy
18 servant David. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which
19 I have builded! Yet have thou

Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

Or, where

Or, or song

See Kings ii. 12, &c.

5 Or, leader

6 Or, for

7 Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive. If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come *and* swear before thine altar in this house: then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. And if thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall turn again and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house: then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers. When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, [2] when thou [3]dost afflict them: then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, [2] when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpiller; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their [4]cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness there be, what prayer, and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house: then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men;) that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house: then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name. If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [6]cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that [7]they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly; if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their [8]cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee. Now, O my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. [8] Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength; let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in [9]goodness. O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the [10]mercies of David thy servant.

7 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD'S house. And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD was upon the house: and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto the LORD, [11]*saying*, For he is good; for his mercy [4]*endureth* for ever. [11] Then the

1 Or, *Wherein-soever a man shall sin*

2 Or, *because*
3 Or, *answerest*

4 Heb. *gates.*

5 Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.*

6 Or, *right*

7 Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.*

8 See Ps. cxxii. 8, 9.

9 Or, *good*

10 Or, *good deeds* See ch. xxxii. 32.

11 See 1 Kings viii. 62, 63

king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated
6 the house of God. And the priests stood, according to their offices; the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to give thanks unto the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them; and
7 all Israel stood. [2]Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meat offering, and the
8 fat. So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath
9 unto the brook of Egypt. And on the eighth day they held a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and
10 the feast seven days. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 [4]Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he
12 prosperously effected. And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.
13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pes-
14 tilence among my people; if my people, [5]which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.
15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent, unto the prayer
16 that is made in this place. For now have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.
17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judge-
18 ments; then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.
19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and
20 worship them: then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples.
21 And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this
22 land, and to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

8 [6]And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon
2 had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, that the cities which Huram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.
3 And Solomon went to Hamath-
4 zobah, and prevailed against it. And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he
5 built in Hamath. Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with
6 walls, gates, and bars; and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all
7 the land of his dominion. As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel;
8 of their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, of them did Solomon raise a levy *of*
9 *bondservants*, unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his cha-
10 riots and of his horsemen. And these were the chief officers of king Solomon, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.
11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because [7]the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.
12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before
13 the porch, even as the duty of every

1 Or, *for the song of the* LORD

2 See 1 Kings viii. 64—66.

3 Or, *closing festival*

4 See 1 Kings ix. 1, &c.

Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

5 See 1 Kings ix. 10, &c.

7 Heb. *they are.*

day required, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles. 14 And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the door-keepers also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the 15 man of God commanded. And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, 16 or concerning the treasures. Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, on the sea 18 shore in the land of Edom. And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

1 See 1 Kings x. 1, &c.

9 1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her 2 heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was not any thing hid from Solomon which 3 he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that 4 he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the 2attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cup-bearers also, and their apparel: and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there 5 was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine 3acts, and of thy wisdom, 6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: thou exceedest the fame 7 that I heard. Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, 8 and hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to 9 do judgement and justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solo-10 mon. And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought 4algum trees and pre-11 cious stones. And the king made of the algum trees terraces for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such seen before in the 12 land of Judah. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents 14 of gold; beside that which the chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought 15 gold and silver to Solomon. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one 16 target. And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with 18 pure gold. And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and 5stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions 19 standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any 20 kingdom. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in 21 the days of Solomon. For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, 22 ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his 24 heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate 25 year by year. And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at

2 Heb. *standing.*

3 Or, *sayings*

4 In 1 Kings x. 11, *almug trees.*

5 Or, *arms* Heb. *hands.*

26 Jerusalem. And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to
27 the border of Egypt. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the
28 lowland, for abundance. And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
29 [1] Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the [2] history of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of [3] Iddo the seer concerning
30 Jeroboam the son of Nebat? And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over
31 all Israel forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

10 [4] And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to
2 Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jeroboam returned out of E-
3 gypt. And they sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spake to Rehoboam,
4 saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will
5 serve thee. And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.
6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this
7 people? And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will
8 be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood
9 before him. And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put
10 upon us lighter? And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker
11 than my father's loins. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you*
12 with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third
13 day. And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,
14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. So the king
15 hearkened not unto the people; for it was brought about of God, that the LORD might establish his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam
16 the son of Nebat. And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So all Israel departed unto their
17 tents. But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over
18 them. Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was over the levy; and the children of Israel stoned him *with* stones, that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to
19 Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against the house of David, unto this day.

11 [5] And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the
2 kingdom again to Rehoboam. But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, say-
4 ing, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the words of the LORD, and returned from going
5 against Jeroboam. And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities
6 for defence in Judah. He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 and Beth-zur, and Soco, and Adul-
8 lam, and Gath, and Mareshah, and
9 Ziph, and Adoraim, and Lachish,
10 and Azekah, and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah
11 and in Benjamin, fenced cities. And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of
12 victual, and oil and wine. And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Ben-
13 jamin belonged to him. And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out
14 of all their border. For the Levites left their suburbs and their

[1] See 1 Kings xi. 41, &c.
[2] Heb. *words.*
[3] Heb. *Jedai,* or, *Jedo.*
[4] See 1 Kings xii. 1, &c.
[5] See 1 Kings xii. 21—24.

possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto
15 the LORD: and he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the [1]he-goats, and for the calves
16 which he had made. And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD, the God
17 of their fathers. So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for they walked three years in the way of David and
18 Solomon. And Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, [2]*and of* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the
19 son of Jesse; and she bare him sons; Jeush, and Shemariah, and
20 Zaham. And after her he took [3]Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare him Abijah, and Attai,
21 and Ziza, and Shelomith. And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons
22 and threescore daughters.) And Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, *even* the prince among his brethren: for *he*
23 *was minded* to make him king. And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he [4]sought *for them* many wives.

12 And it came to pass, when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that he forsook the law of the LORD, and
2 all Israel with him. And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of
3 Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed against the LORD, with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubim, the
4 Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came unto
5 Jerusalem. Now Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shi-
6 shak. Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is right-
7 eous. And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; I will not destroy them: but I will grant them [6]some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by
8 the hand of Shishak. Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the coun-
9 tries. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: he took away also the shields of
10 gold which Solomon had made. And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the [7]guard, that kept the door of the
11 king's house. And it was so, that as oft as the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and bare them, and brought them
12 back into the guard chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and moreover [8]things were
13 good things *found*. [9]So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the
14 Ammonitess. And he did that which was evil, because he set not his
15 heart to seek the LORD. [10]Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the [11]histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, [12]after the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam
16 continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

13 [13]In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign
2 over Judah. Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was [14]Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. [15]And there was
3 war between Abijah and Jeroboam. And Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set the battle in array
4 against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valour. And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of
5 Ephraim, and said, Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel; ought ye not to know that the LORD, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a co-
6 venant of salt? Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and
7 rebelled against his lord. And there

1 Or, *satyrs* See Lev. xvii. 7.

2 Or, and *Abihail*

3 In ch. xiii. 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.*

4 Or, *sought a multitude of wives*

5 See 1 Kings xiv. 25, &c.

6 Or, *deliverance within a little while* Or, *a few that shall escape*

7 Heb. *runners.*

8 See ch. xix. 3.

9 See 1 Kings xiv. 21.

10 See 1 Kings xiv. 29, &c.

11 Heb. *words.*

12 Or, *in reckoning the genealogies*

13 See 1 Kings xv. 1, 2.

14 See ch. xi. 20.

15 See 1 Kings xv. 7.

were gathered unto him vain men, sons of [1] Belial, which strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could
8 not withstand them. And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made you for
9 gods. Have ye not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the peoples of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.
10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and *we have* priests ministering unto the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the
11 Levites in their work: and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense: the shewbread also *set they* in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but
12 ye have forsaken him. And, behold, God is with us at our head, and his priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not pros-
13 per. But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind
14 them. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests
15 sounded with the trumpets. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abi-
16 jah and Judah. And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.
17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.
18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD,
19 the God of their fathers. And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and [2] Ephron
20 with the towns thereof. Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD
21 smote him, and he died. But Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.
22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Iddo.

14 [3]So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was
2 quiet ten years. And Asa did that which was good and right in the
3 eyes of the LORD his God: for he took away the strange altars, and the high places, and brake down the [4]pillars, and hewed down the
4 [5]Asherim; and commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the
5 commandment. Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the sun-images: and the kingdom was quiet before
6 him. And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.
7 For he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars: the land is yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they
8 built and prospered. And Asa had an army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men
9 of valour. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots;
10 and he came unto Mareshah. Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the valley
11 of Zephathah at Mareshah. And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, [6]there is none [7]beside thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength: help us, O LORD our God; for we rely on thee, and in thy name we come against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not
12 man prevail against thee. So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the
13 Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and there fell of the Ethiopians [8]so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were [9]destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they
14 carried away very much booty. And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was much
15 spoil in them. They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

15 And the spirit of God came upon
2 Azariah the son of Oded: and he

[Ch. xiii. 23 in Heb.]

[Ch. xiv. 1 in Heb.]

1 That is, *worthlessness.*

2 Another reading is, *Ephrain.*

3 See 1 Kings xv. 8.

4 Or, *obelisks*

5 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

6 Or, *there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him &c.*

7 Or, *like*

8 Or, *so that none remained alive*

9 Heb. *broken.*

10 Or, *a terror from the* LORD

went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: the LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. Now for [1] long seasons Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law: but when in their distress they turned unto the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the lands. And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city: for God did vex them with all adversity. But be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack: for your work shall be rewarded. And when Asa heard these words, [2] and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and them that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. And they sacrificed unto the LORD in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they entered into the covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; and that whosoever would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about. [3] And also Maacah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being [4] queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 [5] In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at [7] Damascus, saying, [8] *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the [9] store cities of Naphtali. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease. Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah. And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and hast not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: for from henceforth thou shalt have wars. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the [10] prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time. [11] And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothe-

1 Or, *a long season*

2 Or, *even*

3 See 1 Kings xv. 13—15.

4 Or, *queen mother*

5 Or, *for Asherah*

6 See 1 Kings xv. 17, &c.

7 Heb. *Darmesek.*

8 Or, Let there be

9 Heb. *store-houses of the cities.*

10 Heb. *house of the stocks.*

11 See 1 Kings xv. 23, 24.

caries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

17 And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto the Baalim; but sought to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance. And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: and furthermore he took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah. Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; and with them a Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. And they taught in Judah, having the book of the law of the LORD with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people. And [1]the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats. And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles and cities of store. And he had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valour, in Jerusalem. And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand: and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand: and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour: and of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield: and next to him Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for war. These were they that waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

18 Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance; and he join- 2 ed affinity with Ahab. [2]And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead. And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God shall deliver it into the hand of the king. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him? And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. Then the king of Israel called an [3]officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the 9 son of Imla. Now the kings of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they sat in [4]a void place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets 10 prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they 11 be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand 12 of the king. And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one 13 of theirs, and speak thou good. And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what my God saith, that will I 14 speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, [5]Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your 15 hand. And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name 16 of the LORD? And he said, I saw

2 See 1 Kings xxii. 2, &c.

1 Or, *a terror from the LORD*

3 Or, *eunuch*

4 Heb. *a threshing-floor.*

5 Heb. *Micah.*

all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? And he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. And the LORD said, Who shall [1] entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. And there came forth [2] a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go [3] into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, [4] Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

And a certain man drew his bow [5] at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between [6] the joints of the harness: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

19 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the wicked, and love them that hate the LORD? for this thing wrath is upon thee from before the LORD. Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and hast set thine heart to seek God.

And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD; and *he is* with you [7] in the judgement. Now therefore let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' *houses* of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies. And they returned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. And whensoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards the LORD, and so wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not be guilty. And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. [8] Deal courageously, and the LORD be with the good.

20 And it came to pass after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the [9] Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh

1 Or, *deceive*

2 Heb. *the spirit.*

3 Or, *from chamber to chamber*

4 See Micah. 1. 2.

5 Heb. *in his simplicity.*

6 Or, *the lower armour and the breastplate*

7 Or, *in giving judgement* Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

8 Heb. *Be strong and do.*

9 Perhaps an error for *Meunim.* So the Sept. See ch. xxvi. 7.

a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar (the 3 same is En-gedi). And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek unto the LORD; and he proclaimed a fast 4 throughout all Judah. And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek 5 the LORD. And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, 6 before the new court; and he said, O LORD, the God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and art not thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in thine hand is power and might, so that none is 7 able to withstand thee. Didst not thou, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and give it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? 8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for 9 thy name, saying, If evil come upon us, [1]the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and in thy name, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, and thou 10 wilt hear and save. And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, 11 and destroyed them not; behold, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which 12 thou hast given us to inherit. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: 13 but our eyes are upon thee. And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, 14 and their children. Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congre- 15 gation; and he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: thus saith the LORD unto you, Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle 16 is not yours, but God's. To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness 17 of Jeruel. Ye shall not need to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against them; for 18 the LORD is with you. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the LORD, worshipping 19 the LORD. And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice. 20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. 21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto the LORD, and praise [2]the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and say, Give thanks unto the LORD; for his mercy 22 *endureth* for ever. And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set liers in wait against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; 23 and they were smitten. For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one 24 helped to destroy another. And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped. 25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and [3]dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking 26 of the spoil, it was so much. And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of [4]Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Be- 27 rachah, unto this day. Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over 28 their enemies. And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of 29 the LORD. And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. 30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 [5]And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was right

1 Or, *the sword of judgement*

2 Or, *in the beauty of holiness*

3 According to some ancient authorities, *garments*.

4 That is, *Blessing*.

5 See 1 Kings xxii. 41, &c.

33 in the eyes of the LORD. Howbeit the high places were not taken away; neither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the [1]history of Jehu the son of Hanani, [2]which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel.
35 [2]And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel; the same
36 did very wickedly: and he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the
37 ships in Ezion-geber. Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath [4]destroyed thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 [3]And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king
3 of Israel. And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because
4 he was the firstborn. Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.
5 [6]Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he
6 reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which
7 was evil in the sight of the LORD. Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a lamp to him and to his chil-
8 dren alway. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.
9 Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains
10 of the chariots. So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD,
11 the God of his fathers. Moreover he made high places in the [7]mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, and
12 [8]led Judah astray. And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father. Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the
13 ways of Asa king of Judah; but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like as the house of Ahab [9]did; and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which
14 were better than thyself: behold, the LORD will smite with a great [10]plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy
15 substance: and thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason
16 of the sickness, [11]day by day. And the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians which are be-
17 side the Ethiopians: and they came up against Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found [12]in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save [13]Jehoahaz, the youngest of his
18 sons. And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. And it came to
19 pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like
20 the burning of his fathers. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed without being desired; and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 [14]And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made [15]Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of
2 Jehoram king of Judah reigned. [16]Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusa-
3 lem: and his mother's name was Athaliah the [17]daughter of Omri.
3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was
4 his counsellor to do wickedly. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for they were his counsel-
5 lors after the death of his father, to his destruction. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the
6 Syrians wounded Joram. And he returned to be healed in Jezreel [18]of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And [19]Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel,

1 Heb. *words.*
2 Or, *who is mentioned*
3 See 1 Kings xxii. 46, 49.
4 Or, *made a bi each in*
5 See 1 Kings xxii. 50.
6 See 2 Kings viii. 17, &c.
7 According to some ancient authorities, *cities.*
8 Or, *compelled Judah thereto*
9 Heb. *made to go a whoring.*
10 Heb. *stroke.*
11 Or, *year after year*
12 Or, *belonging to*
13 In ch. xxii. 1, *Ahaziah.*
14 See 2 Kings viii. 24, &c.
15 In ch. xxi. 17, *Jehoahaz.*
16 In 2 Kings viii. 26, *Two and twenty.*
17 Or, *granddaughter*
18 So in 2 Kings viii. 29, and in the Sept. and Syriac versions. The text has, *because the wounds which &c.*
19 In ver. 1, *Ahaziah.*

7 because he was sick. Now the [1] destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 And it came to pass, when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to 9 Ahaziah, and slew them. [2] And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (now he was hiding in Samaria,) and they brought him to Jehu, and slew him; and they buried him, for they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. [4] And the house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.

10 [5] Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Ju-11 dah. But [6] Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the [7] bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, 12 so that she slew him not. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 [8] And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into co-2 venant with him. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers' *houses* of Israel, and they came to Jeru-3 salem. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath spoken con-4 cerning the sons of David. This is the thing that ye shall do; [9] a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the 5 [10] doors; and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. 6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites: they shall come in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep 7 the watch of the LORD. And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh 8 in, and when he goeth out. So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest 9 dismissed not the courses. And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in 10 the house of God. And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right [11] side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. 11 Then they brought out the king's son, and [12] put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they 12 said, [13] God save the king. And when Athaliah heard the noise [14] of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into 13 the house of the LORD: and she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; the singers also *played* on instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason. 14 treason. And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, slay her not in the house of the 15 LORD. So they made way for her; and she went to the entry of the horse gate to the king's house: and they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be 17 the LORD'S people. And all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal be-18 fore the altars. And Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD under the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, [15] according to the or-19 der of David. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean 20 in any thing should enter in. And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors

[1] Heb. *treading down.*

[2] See 2 Kings x. 11, &c.

[4] Or, *And there was none of the house of Ahaziah that had power &c.*

[5] See 2 Kings xi. 1, &c.

[6] In 2 Kings xi. 2, *Jehoshaba.*

[7] Or, *chamber for the beds*

[8] See 2 Kings xi. 4, &c.

[9] See 1 Chr. xxiv. 4.

[10] Heb. *thresholds.*

[11] Heb. *shoulder.*

[12] Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*

[13] Heb. *Let the king live.*

[14] Or, *of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king*

[15] Heb. *by the hands of David.*

of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon the throne
21 of the kingdom. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword.

1 See 2 Kings xi. 21, xii. 1, &c.

24 1 Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned
forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-
2 sheba. And Joash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.
3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daugh-
4 ters. And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to restore
5 the house of the LORD. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it
6 not. And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the tax of Moses the servant of the LORD, and
2 Or, for Israel of the congregation 2 of Israel, for
7 the tent of the testimony? For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon the Baalim.
8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.
9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for the LORD the tax that Moses the servant of God laid upon
10 Israel in the wilderness. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an
11 end. And it was so, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's 3 office 4 by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's 5 scribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abun-
12 dance. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to su h as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought
13 iron and brass to repair the house of the LORD. So the workmen wrought, and 6 the work was perfected by them, and they set up the house of God 7 in its state, and
14 strengthened it. And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and 8 to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of
15 Jehoiada. But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; an hundred and thirty years old was
16 he when he died. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and his
17 house. Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.
18 And they forsook the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness.
19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but
20 they would not give ear. And the spirit of God 9 came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken
21 you. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the
22 LORD. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it,
23 and require it. And it came to pass at the 10 end of the year, that the army of the Syrians came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Da-
24 mascus. For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they
11 executed 11 judgement upon Joash.
25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the
12 sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in
26 the sepulchres of the kings. And these are they that conspired against him; 13 Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of 14 Shimrith the
27 Moabitess. Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens 15 laid upon him, and the

8 Or, pasties

9 Heb. clothed itself with.

10 Heb. revolution.

11 Heb. judgements.

12 The Sept. and Vulgate read, son.

13 In 2 Kings xii. 21, Jozacar.

14 In 2 Kings xii. 21, Shomer.

15 Or, uttered against

3 Or, officers

4 Or, which was under the hand

5 Or, secretary

6 Heb. healing went up upon the work.

7 Or, according to the proportion thereof

[1] Heb. *founding.*

[2] See 2 Kings xiv. 1, &c.

[1] rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 [2] Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Je-
2 rusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD,
3 but not with a perfect heart. Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his servants which had killed
4 the king his father. But he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall
5 die for his own sin. Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.
6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel
7 for an hundred talents of silver. But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, *to wit,* with all
8 the children of Ephraim. But [3] if thou wilt go, do *valiantly,* be strong for the battle: God shall cast thee down before the enemy; for God hath power to help, and to cast
9 down. And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the [4] army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much
10 more than this. Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit,* the [4] army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned
11 home in fierce anger. And Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to [5] the Valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir
12 ten thousand. And *other* ten thousand did the children of Judah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of [6] the rock, and cast them down from the top of [6] the rock, that they all were broken in
13 pieces. But [7] the men of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.
14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.
15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which have not delivered their own people
16 out of thine hand? And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.
17 [8] Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us
18 look one another in the face. And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The [9] thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and
19 trode down the thistle. Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten Edom; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou [10] meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou,
20 and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies,* because they had sought after the gods of Edom.
21 So Joash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to
22 Judah. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled
23 every man to his tent. And Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto [11] the corner gate, four hundred cubits.
24 And he *took* all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with [12] Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.
25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of
26 Israel fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and
27 Israel? Now from the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem;

[3] Or, *go thou*

[4] Heb. *troop.*

[5] See 2 Kings xiv. 7.

[6] Or, *Sela*

[7] Heb. *the sons of the troop.*

[8] See 2 Kings xiv. 8, &c.

[9] Or, *thorn*

[10] Or, *provoke calamity*

[11] So in 2 Kings xiv. 13. The text has, *the gate that looketh.*

[12] See 1 Chr. xxvi. 15.

and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and
28 slew him there. And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in [1] the city of Judah.

1 In 2 Kings xiv. 20, *the city of David.*

26 And all the people of Judah took 2 Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room
2 of his father Amaziah. He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah,
3 after that the king slept with his fathers. [3] Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he
4 reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was
5 Jechiliah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. And he set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who [4] had understanding in [5] the vision of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God
6 made him to prosper. And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built
7 cities in *the country of* Ashdod, and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt
8 in Gur-baal, and the Meunim. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he
9 waxed exceeding strong. Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*,
10 and fortified them. And he built towers in the wilderness, and hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle, in the low land also, and in the [6] plain: *and he had* husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in [7] the fruitful fields; for he
11 loved husbandry. Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of
12 Hananiah, one of the king's captains. The whole number of the heads of fathers' *houses*, even the mighty men of valour, was two
13 thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was a trained army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.
14 And Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and
15 bows, and stones for slinging. And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the [9] battlements, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.
16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up [10] so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the LORD his God; for he went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense
17 upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of
18 the LORD, that were valiant men: and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine
19 honour from the LORD God. Then Uzziah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy [11] brake forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the
20 altar of incense. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.
21 [12] And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [13] several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was
22 over the king's house, judging the people of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did
23 Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

27 [14] Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Je-
2 rusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And
3 the people did yet corruptly. He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel
4 he built much. Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests he built castles
5 and towers. He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand [15] measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon render unto him, in the second
6 year also, and in the third. So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before the LORD
7 his God. Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written

2 In 2 Kings xiv. 21, *Azariah.*
3 See 2 Kings xv. 2, 3.
4 Or, *gave instruction*
5 Heb. *the seeing.* Many ancient authorities have, *the fear.*
6 Or, *table land*
7 Or, *Carmel* See 1 Sam. xxv. 2.
8 Or, *the power of an army*
9 Or, *corner towers*
10 Or, *to his destruction*
11 Heb. *rose* (as the sun).
12 See 2 Kings xv. 5—7.
13 Or, *lazar house*
14 See 2 Kings xv. 33, &c.
15 Heb. *cors.*

in the book of the kings of Israel
8 and Judah. He was five and twenty
years old when he began to reign,
and reigned sixteen years in Jeru-
9 salem. And Jotham slept with his
fathers, and they buried him in the
city of David: and Ahaz his son
reigned in his stead.

1 See 2 Kings xvi. 2—4.

28 [1]Ahaz was twenty years old
when he began to reign; and he
reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem:
and he did not that which was right
in the eyes of the LORD, like David
2 his father: but he walked in the
ways of the kings of Israel, and made
also molten images for the Baalim.
3 Moreover he burnt incense in the
valley of the son of Hinnom, and
burnt his children in the fire, ac-
cording to the abominations of the
heathen, whom the LORD cast out
4 before the children of Israel. And
he sacrificed and burnt incense in
the high places, and on the hills,
5 and under every green tree. Where-
fore the LORD his God delivered
him into the hand of the king of
Syria; and they smote him, and
carried away of him a great multi-
tude of captives, and brought them
to Damascus. And he was also de-
livered into the hand of the king of
Israel, who smote him with a great
6 slaughter. For Pekah the son of
Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred
and twenty thousand in one day, all
of them valiant men; because they
had forsaken the LORD, the God of
7 their fathers. And Zichri, a mighty
man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah
the king's son, and Azrikam the
ruler of the house, and Elkanah
2 Heb. second. 8 that was [2]next to the king. And
the children of Israel carried away
captive of their brethren two hun-
dred thousand, women, sons, and
daughters, and took also of them much
9 spoil to Samaria. But a prophet of
the LORD was there, whose name
was Oded: and he went out to meet
the host that came to Samaria, and
said unto them, Behold, because the
LORD, the God of your fathers, was
wroth with Judah, he hath deliver-
ed them into your hand, and ye
have slain them in a rage which
10 hath reached up unto heaven. And
now ye purpose to keep under the
children of Judah and Jerusalem
for bondmen and bondwomen unto
you: but are there not even with
7 Heb. guiltiness. you [3]trespasses of your own against
11 the LORD your God? Now hear me
therefore, and send back the cap-
tives, which ye have taken captive
of your brethren: for the fierce
wrath of the LORD is upon you.
12 Then certain of the heads of the
children of Ephraim, Azariah the
son of Johanan, Berechiah the son
of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the
son of Shallum, and Amasa the son
of Hadlai, stood up against them
13 that came from the war, and said
unto them, Ye shall not bring in
the captives hither: for ye purpose
that which will bring upon us [4]a
trespass against the LORD, to add
unto our sins and to our [4]trespass:
for our [4]trespass is great, and there
14 is fierce wrath against Israel. So
the armed men left the captives and
15 the spoil before the princes and all
the congregation. And the men
which have been expressed by name
rose up, and took the captives, and
with the spoil clothed all that were
naked among them, and arrayed
them, and shod them, and gave
them to eat and to drink, and an-
ointed them, and carried all the
feeble of them upon asses, and
brought them to Jericho, the city
of palm trees, unto their brethren:
then they returned to Samaria.
16 [5]At that time did king Ahaz
send unto the [6]kings of Assyria to
17 help him. For again the Edomites
had come and smitten Judah, and
18 carried away captives. The Philis-
tines also had invaded the cities of
the lowland, and of the South of Ju-
dah, and had taken Beth-shemesh,
and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Soco
with the [3]towns thereof, and Timnah
with the [3]towns thereof, Gimzo
also and the [3]towns thereof: and
19 they dwelt there. For the LORD
brought Judah low because of Ahaz
king of Israel; for he had [9]dealt
wantonly in Judah, and trespassed
20 sore against the LORD. And Tilgath-
pilneser king of Assyria came
[10]unto him, and distressed him, but
21 [11]strengthened him not. For Ahaz
took away a portion out of the house
of the LORD, and out of the house
of the king and of the princes, and
gave it unto the king of Assyria:
22 but it helped him not. And in the
time [12]of his distress did he trespass
yet more against the LORD, this
23 same king Ahaz. For he sacrificed
unto the gods of [13]Damascus, which
smote him: and he said, Because
the gods of the kings of Syria help-
ed them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to
them, that they may help me. But
they were the ruin of him, and of all
24 Israel. And Ahaz gathered together
the vessels of the house of God, and
cut in pieces the vessels of the house
of God, and shut up the doors of the
house of the LORD; and he made
him altars in every corner of Jeru-
25 salem. And in every several city of
Judah he made high places to burn
incense unto other gods, and pro-
voked to anger the LORD, the God
26 of his fathers. Now the rest of his
acts, and all his ways, first and last,
behold, they are written in the book
of the kings of Judah and Israel.
27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the city,
even in Jerusalem; for they brought
him not into the sepulchres of the
kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son
reigned in his stead.

4 Or, guilt

5 See 2 Kings xvi. 7, &c.
6 Many ancient authorities read, king.
7 Heb. a captivity.
8 Heb. daughters.
9 Or, cast away restraint
10 Or, against
11 Or, prevailed not against him
12 Or, that he distressed him
13 Heb. Darmesek.

14 See 2 Kings xviii. 1—3.

29 [14]Hezekiah began to reign when
he was five and twenty years old;

and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David 3 his father had done. He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired 4 them. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on 5 the east, and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out 6 of the holy place. For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, 7 and turned their backs. Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place 8 unto the God of Israel. Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to be [1]tossed and fro, to be an astonishment, and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes. 9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in cap-10 tivity for this. Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD, the God of Israel, that his fierce anger may turn away from 11 us. My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son 13 of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah: and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel: and of the sons 14 of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah: and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei: and of the sons of 15 Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the 16 LORD. And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to 17 carry it out abroad to the brook Kidron. Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD; and they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and on the sixteenth day of the 18 first month they made an end. Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within *the palace*, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table of shewbread, with all the vessels 19 thereof. Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house 21 of the LORD. And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on 22 the altar of the LORD. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood 23 upon the altar. And they brought near the he-goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands 24 upon them: and the priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood upon the altar, to make atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel. And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for the commandment was of the LORD by his prophets. 26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests 27 with the trumpets. And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments 28 of David king of Israel. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: all this *continued* until the burnt offering was finished. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed them-30 selves and worshipped. Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads

[1] Or, *a terror*

31 and worshipped. Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a willing heart *brought* 32 burnt offerings. And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offer- 33 ing to the LORD. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen 34 and three thousand sheep. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the 35 priests. And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and with the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house 36 of the LORD was set in order. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

30 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD, the 2 God of Israel. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second 3 month. For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together 4 to Jerusalem. And the thing was right in the eyes of the king and 5 of all the congregation. So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not kept *it* [2] in great numbers in 6 such sort as it is written. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand 7 of the kings of Assyria. And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that he gave them up

8 [3] to desolation, as ye see. Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were; but [4] yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve the LORD your God, that his fierce anger may turn away 9 from you. For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye re- 10 turn unto him. So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. 11 Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. 12 Also in Judah was the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the word of the 13 LORD. And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great con- 14 gregation. And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the [5] altars for incense took they away, and cast them 15 into the brook Kidron. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought burnt offerings 16 into the house of the LORD. And they stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites. 17 For there were many in the congregation that had not sanctified themselves: therefore the Levites had the charge of killing the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the 18 LORD. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, The 19 good LORD pardon [6] every one that setteth his heart to seek God, the LORD, the God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary. 20 And the LORD hearkened to Heze- 21 kiah, and healed the people. And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD. And Heze- 22 kiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that were well skilled

[1] Heb. *filled your hand.*

[2] Or, *of a long time*

[3] Or, *to be an astonishment*

[4] Heb. *give the hand.*

[5] Or, *vessels*

[6] Or, *him that setteth his whole heart*

in the service of the LORD. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace offerings, and [1]making confession to the LORD, the God of
23 their fathers. And the whole congregation took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness. For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the
24 congregation for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified
25 themselves. And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in
26 Judah, rejoiced. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king
27 of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy habitation, even unto heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake in pieces the [2]pillars, and hewed down the Asherim, and brake down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into
2 their own cities. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates
3 of the camp of the LORD. *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in
4 the law of the LORD. Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might [3]give themselves to the
5 law of the LORD. And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abun-
6 dantly. And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto the LORD their
7 God, and laid them by heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.
8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.
9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning
10 the heaps. And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the oblations into the house of the LORD, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left
11 is this great store. Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they
12 prepared them. And they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was
13 second. And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah
14 the ruler of the house of God. And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east *gate*, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD,
15 and the most holy things. And under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their [4]set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to
16 the small: beside them that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of the LORD, [5]as duty of every day required, for their service in their charges according
17 to their courses; and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by
18 their courses; [6]and them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [4]set office they sanctified them-
19 selves in holiness: also for the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, there were men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy
20 among the Levites. And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; and he wrought that which was
21 good and right and [7]faithful before the LORD his God. And in every

1 Or, *giving thanks*

2 Or, *obelisks*

3 Heb. *be strong in.*

4 Or, *trust*

5 Or, *for his daily portion*

6 Or, *even to give to them &c.*

7 Heb. *faithfulness.*

work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 1 After these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought 2 to win them for himself. And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that 3 he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they helped him. So there was gathered much people together, and they stopped all the fountains, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? And he took courage, and built up all the wall that was broken down, and 4 raised it up to the towers, and 5 the other wall without, and strengthened Millo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for 6 there is a greater with us than with him: with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide 7 the siege in Jerusalem? Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye burn incense? Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands any ways able to deliver their land out of mine hand? Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand? Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither believe ye him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand? 16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against 17 his servant Hezekiah. He wrote also 10 letters, to rail on the LORD, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out 18 of mine hand. And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they 19 might take the city. And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands.

20 And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and cried to 21 heaven. And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels 11 slew him 22 there with the sword. Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every 23 side. And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 12 In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto the LORD; and he spake unto 25 him, and gave him a 13 sign. But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeru- 26 salem. Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for 14 the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. 27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he provided him treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for 28 all manner of goodly vessels; storehouses also for the increase of corn and wine and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and flocks in 29 folds. Moreover he provided him

1 See 2 Kings xviii. 13, &c., Is. xxxvi. 1, &c.
2 Heb. *to break them up.*
3 Heb. *his face was to fight.*
4 Or, *heightened the towers*
Or, *went up upon the towers*
The Vulgate has, *built towers thereon.*
5 Or, *another*
6 Or, *there be more*
7 Or, *in the strong hold*
8 Heb. *devoted.*
9 Or, *gods*
10 Or, *a letter*
11 Heb. *caused him to fall.*
12 See 2 Kings xx. 1, &c., Is. xxxviii. 1, &c.
13 Or, *wonder*
14 Heb. *the lifting up.*

cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him very much substance.
30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper spring of the waters of Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered
31 in all his works. Howbeit in *the business of* the [1]ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know
32 all that was in his heart. Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, in the book of the kings of Judah and
33 Israel. And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

[1] Heb. *interpreters.*

2 See 2 Kings xxi. 1, &c.

33 [2]Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and five years in Jeru-
2 salem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the
3 children of Israel. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made Asheroth, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served
4 them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said, In Jerusalem shall my
5 name be for ever. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of
6 the LORD. He also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: and he practised augury, and used enchantments, and practised sorcery, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
7 And he set the graven image of the idol, which he had made, in the house of God, of which God said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name
8 for ever: neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from off the land which I have appointed for your fathers; if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and the ordinances by
9 the hand of Moses. And Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, so that they did evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before
10 the children of Israel. And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they gave no heed.
11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh [3]in chains, and bound him with fetters, and carried him
12 to Babylon. And when he was in distress, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly
13 before the God of his fathers. And he prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.
14 Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate; and he compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height: and he put [4]valiant captains in all
15 the fenced cities of Judah. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast
16 them out of the city. And he [5]built up the altar of the LORD, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace offering and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD, the God
17 of Israel. Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, but only unto the LORD their God.
18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, behold, they are written among the acts of
19 the kings of Israel. His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the graven images, before he humbled himself: behold, they are writ-
20 ten in the history of [6]Hozai. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.
21 [7]Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he
22 reigned two years in Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: and Amon sacrificed unto all the graven images which Manasseh his father had made, and
23 served them. And he humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon [8]trespassed
24 more and more. And his servants conspired against him, and put him
25 to death in his own house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

3 Or, *with hooks*

4 Or, *captains of the army*

5 According to another reading, *prepared.*

6 Or, *the seers*
So the Sept.

7 See 2 Kings xxi. 19, &c.

8 Or, *became guilty*

34 [9]Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned

9 See 2 Kings xxii. 1, 2.

thirty and one years in Jerusalem.
2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand
3 or to the left. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images.
4 And they brake down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and the sun-images, that were on high above them, he hewed down; and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves *of them* that had sacrificed unto
5 them. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and
6 purged Judah and Jerusalem. And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, in their ruins round
7 about. And he brake down the altars, and beat the Asherim and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.
8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the [3] recorder, to repair
9 the house of the LORD his God. And they came to Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the [4] door, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And they de-
10 livered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and [6] the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD gave it to amend and
11 repair the house; even to the carpenters and the builders, gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make
12 beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, [7] to set it forward: and *other of* the Levites, all that could
13 skill of instruments of music. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.
14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law
15 of the LORD [8] given by Moses. And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the
16 book to Shaphan. And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought the king word again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.
17 And they have [9] emptied out the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and
18 into the hand of the workmen. And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan
19 read therein before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that
20 he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and [10] Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's ser-
21 vant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do accord-
22 ing unto all that is written in this book. So Hilkiah, and they whom the king *had commanded*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of [11] Tokhath, the son of [12] Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the [13] second quarter;) and they
23 spake to her to that effect. And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the
24 man that sent you unto me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book
25 which they have read before the king of Judah: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched.
26 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As
27 touching the words which thou hast heard, because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee,
28 saith the LORD. Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in

[1] Or, as otherwise read, *with their axes* The text is probably corrupt.
[2] See 2 Kings xxii. 3, &c.
[3] Or, *chronicler*
[4] Heb. *threshold.*
[5] Another reading is, *and they returned to Jerusalem.*
[6] Or, *they gave it to the workmen &c.* See 2 Kings xxii. 5.
[7] Or, *to preside over it*
[8] Heb. *by the hand of.*
[9] Or, *poured out*
[10] In 2 Kings xxii. 12, *Achbor the son of Michaiah.*
[11] In 2 Kings xxii. 14, *Tikvah.*
[12] In 2 Kings xxii. 14, *Harhas.*
[13] Heb. *Mishneh.*

peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought the king word again.

1 See 2 Kings xxiii. 1, &c.

29 Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and
30 Jerusalem. And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found
31 in the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were
32 written in this book. And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the
33 God of their fathers. And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were found in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

35 And Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth
2 *day* of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of
3 the house of the LORD, And he said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders: now serve the LORD your
4 God, and his people Israel, And prepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing
5 of Solomon his son. And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, [2] and *let there be for each* a portion of a father's house of the Levites.
6 And kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of
7 Moses. Josiah [3] gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's sub-
8 stance. And his princes gave [4] for a freewill offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred
9 oxen. Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for the passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and
10 five hundred oxen. So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by
11 their courses, according to the king's commandment. And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood, which they received* of their
12 hand, and the Levites flayed them. And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses.
13 And so did they with the oxen. And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: and the holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried
14 them quickly to all the children of the people. And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the
15 priests the sons of Aaron. And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters were at every gate: they might not depart from their service, for their brethren the
16 Levites prepared for them. So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD,
17 according to the commandment of king Josiah. And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast
18 of unleavened bread seven days. And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.
20 [5] After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah
21 went out against him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God [6] hath

2 Or, *and according to the distribution of each fathers' house*

3 Or, *gave for offerings* and so in verses 8, 9. See ch. xxx. 24.

4 Or, *willingly*

5 See 2 Kings xxiii. 29, 30.

6 Or, *hath given command to speed me*

commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. 23 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. 24 So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. 25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations, unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written 27 in the law of the LORD, and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

[1] See 2 Kings xxiii. 30, &c.

36 [1] Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's 2 stead in Jerusalem. Joahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three 3 months in Jerusalem. And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and amerced the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Neco took Joahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

[2] See 2 Kings xxiii. 36, 37.

5 [2] Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his 6 God. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him 7 to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his [3] temple at Babylon. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found [4] in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and [5] Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

[3] Or, *palace*
[4] Or, *against*
[5] In 1 Chr. iii. 16, *Jeconiah*. In Jer. xxii. 24, *Coniah*.

9 [6] Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

[6] See 2 Kings xxiv. 8, &c.
[7] In 2 Kings xxiv. 8, *eighteen*.

10 And [8] at the return of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

[8] See 2 Kings xxiv. 18, &c.

11 [9] Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je- 12 rusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD. 13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and [10] hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of 14 Israel. Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the heathen; and they polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusa- 15 lem. And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling 16 place: but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no 17 [11] remedy. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or ancient: he gave them all 18 into his hand. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these 19 he brought to Babylon. And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly 20 vessels thereof. And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: 21 to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

[9] See 2 Kings xxiv. 18, &c.

[10] Heb. *strengthened*.

[11] Heb. *healing*.

22 [12] Now in the first year of [13] Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, 23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

[12] See Ezra i. 1—3.
[13] Heb. *Coresh*.

EZRA.

1 Now in the first year of [1] Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,
2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which
3 is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, [2] (he is God,) which is
4 in Jerusalem. And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God
5 which is in Jerusalem. Then rose up the heads of fathers' *houses* of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in
6 Jerusalem. And all they that were round about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.
7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house
8 of his gods; even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. And
9 this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives;
10 thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.
11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

2 [3] Now these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those which had been carried away, whom [4] Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and that returned unto Jerusalem and Judah,
2 every one unto his city; which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, [5] Seraiah, [6] Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, [7] Mispar, Bigvai, [8] Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of
3 the people of Israel: the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred
4 seventy and two. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy
5 and two. The children of Arah, seven
6 hundred seventy and five. The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand
7 eight hundred and twelve. The children of Elam, a thousand two hun-
8 dred fifty and four. The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
9 The children of Zaccai, seven hun-
10 dred and threescore. The children of [9] Bani, six hundred forty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred
12 twenty and three. The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred
13 twenty and two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and
14 six. The children of Bigvai, two
15 thousand fifty and six. The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
16 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah,
17 ninety and eight. The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and
18 three. The children of [10] Jorah, an
19 hundred and twelve. The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty
20 and three. The children of [11] Gib-
21 bar, ninety and five. The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred and
22 twenty and three. The men of Netophah,
23 fifty and six. The men of Anathoth,
24 an hundred twenty and eight. The
25 children of [12] Azmaveth, forty and two. The children of [13] Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hun-
26 dred and forty and three. The children of Ramah and Geba, six hun-
27 dred twenty and one. The men of
28 Michmas, an hundred twenty and two. The men of Beth-el and Ai,
29 two hundred twenty and three. The
30 children of Nebo, fifty and two. The children of Magbish, an hundred
31 fifty and six. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hun-
32 dred fifty and four. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and
34 Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
35 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. The children
36 of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty. The priests:
37 the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and
38 three. The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. The chil-
39 dren of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. The children of Harim, a thousand and

1 Heb. *Coresh.*

2 Or, *he is the God which is in Jerusalem*

3 See Neh. vii. 6, &c.

4 Heb. *Nebuchadnezzar.*

5 In Neh. vii. 7, *Azariah.*

6 In Neh. vii. 7, *Raamiah.*

7 In Neh. vii. 7, *Mispereth.*

8 In Neh. vii. 7, *Nehum.*

9 In Neh. vii. 15, *Binnui.*

10 In Neh. vii. 24, *Hariph.*

11 In Neh. vii. 25, *Gibeon.*

12 In Neh. vii. 28, *Beth-azmaveth.*

13 In Neh. vii. 29, *Kiriath-jearim.*

40 seventeen. The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the
1 In ch. children of [1]Hodaviah, of ver. 9, *Judah.* 41 four. The singers: the children of
In Neh. vii. 43, *Hodevah.* Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in
43 all an hundred thirty and nine. The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children
44 of Tabbaoth; the children of Keros, the children of [2]Siaha, the
2 In Neh. vii. 47, *Sia.* 45 children of Padon; the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah,
46 the children of Akkub; the children of Hagab, the children of
3 In Neh. vii. 48, *Salmai.* [3]Shamlai, the children of Hanan;
47 the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of
48 Reaiah; the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children
49 of Gazzam; the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the chil-
50 dren of Besai; the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the
4 Another reading is, *Nephusim.* In Neh. vii. 52, *Nephushesem.* 51 children of [4]Nephisim; the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur;
52 the children of [5]Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of
53 Harsha; the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children
54 of Temah; the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The chil-
5 In Neh. vii. 54, *Bazlith.* 55 dren of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of
6 In Neh. vii. 57, *Sopher-eth.* [6]Hassophereth, the children of [7]Peruda;
56 the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children
57 of Giddel; the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim,
58 the children of [8]Ami. All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred
59 ninety and two. And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Telharsha, Cherub, [9]Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' houses, and their seed, whe-
60 ther they were of Israel: the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred
61 fifty and two. And of the children of the priests: the children of [10]Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their
62 name. These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore [11]were they deemed pol-
7 luted and put from the priesthood. 63 And the [12]Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thum-
64 mim. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand
65 three hundred and threescore, beside their menservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hun-
67 dred forty and five; their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred
68 and twenty. And some of the heads of fathers' *houses*, when they came to the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its
69 place: they gave after their ability into the treasury of the work three-score and one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand [13]pound of silver, and one hundred priests' gar-
70 ments. So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

3 [14]And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one
2 man to Jerusalem. Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings there-
on, as it is written in the law of Moses
3 the man of God. And they set the altar [15]upon its base; for fear was upon them because of the people of the countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning
4 and evening. And they kept the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and *offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day
5 required; and afterward the continual burnt offering, and *the offerings* of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering
6 unto the LORD. From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of
7 the LORD was not yet laid. They gave money also unto the [16]masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, unto Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.
8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to [17]have the
9 oversight of the work of the house of the LORD. Then stood Jeshua

13 Heb. *manch.*

14 See Neh. vii. 73, viii. 1.

15 Or, *in its place*

16 Or, *hewers*

17 Or, *set forward the work*

11 Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*
12 Or, *governor*

with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of [1] Judah, [2] together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the
10 Levites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, [3] they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the order of David king of Israel.
11 And they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, *saying*, For he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD
12 was laid. But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' *houses*, the old men that had seen [4] the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:
13 so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded a temple unto the LORD, the God of
2 Israel; then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' *houses*, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; [5] and we do
3 sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon, king of Assyria, which brought us up hither. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' *houses* of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD, the God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath com-
4 manded us. Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and [6] troubled them
5 in building, and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius
6 king of Persia. And in the reign of [7] Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.
7 And in the days of [8] Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the [9] Syrian *character*, and set forth
8 in the [8] Syrian *tongue*. [10] Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:
9 then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, the Elam-
10 ites, and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Osnappar brought over, and set in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of *the country* beyond the river, and so
11 forth. This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men beyond
12 the river, and so forth. Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and repaired
13 the foundations. Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will endamage the
14 kings. Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the
15 king; that search may be made in the book of the records of the fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause
16 was this city laid waste. We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond
17 the river. *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and [11] in the rest *of the country* beyond the river, Peace,
18 and so forth. The letter which ye sent unto us hath been [12] plainly read before me.
19 And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that
20 rebellion and sedition have been made therein. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *the country* beyond the river; and tribute, custom, and toll, was paid unto
21 them. Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a de-
22 cree shall be made by me. And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings? Then
23 when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and
24 power. Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased unto the second

1 In ch. ii. 40, *Hodaviah.*
2 Heb. *as one.*
3 According to some MSS. and ancient versions, *the priests stood.*
4 Or, *the first house standing on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes*
5 Another reading is, *yet we do no sacrifice since &c.*
6 Or, *terrified*
7 Or, *Xerxes* Heb. *Ahashverosh.*
8 Heb. *Artahshasta.*
9 Or, *Aramaic*
10 Ch. iv. 8—vi. 18 is in Aramaic.
11 Or, *unto the rest beyond &c.*
12 Or, *translated*

year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 Now the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel [1] *prophesied they* unto them. Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and with them were the prophets of God, 3 helping them. At the same time came to them Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who gave you a decree to build this house, 4 and to finish this wall? [2] Then spake we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men 5 that make this building? But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Darius, and then [3] answer should be returned by letter concerning it.

6 The copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were beyond the river, sent unto 7 Darius the king: they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace. 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence 9 and prospereth in their hands. Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to 10 finish this wall? We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at the head of 11 them. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and finished. 12 But [4] after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away 13 into Babylon. But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this 14 house of God. And the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; 15 and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in its 16 place. Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, 17 and yet it is not completed. Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

6 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the [5] archives, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was found at [6] Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a roll, and therein was 3 thus written a record: In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree; Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof 4 threescore cubits; with three rows of great stones, and [7] a row of new timber: and let the expenses be 5 given out of the king's house: and also let the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and thou shalt put 6 them in the house of God. Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and [8] your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, 7 be ye far from thence: let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God 8 in its place. Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, 9 that they be not hindered. And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail; 10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savour unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and 11 of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this

[1] Or, which was upon them

[2] Or, Then spake we unto them after this manner. What, said they, are the names of the men that make this building? Or, according to some ancient versions, Then spake they unto them &c. See ver. 10.

[3] Or, they returned answer

[4] Or, because that

[5] Aram. books.

[6] That is, Ecbatana.

[7] According to the Sept., one row of timber.

[8] Aram. their.

word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill
12 for this: and the God that hath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples, that shall put forth their hand to alter *the same*, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.
13 Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, [1]because that Darius the king had sent, did accord-
14 ingly with all diligence. And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king
15 of Persia. And this house was finished, on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.
16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with
17 joy. And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of
18 the tribes of Israel. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.
19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the four-
20 teenth *day* of the first month. For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves [2]together; all of them were pure: and they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren
21 the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, did eat,
22 and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of A-
2 zariah, the son of Hilkiah, the son
3 of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, the son of Amariah,
4 the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, the son of Zerahiah, the son of
5 Uzzi, the son of Bukki, the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the
6 chief priest: this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD, the God of Israel, had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of
7 the LORD his God upon him. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of
8 Artaxerxes the king. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of
9 the king. For upon the first *day* of the first month [3]began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand
10 of his God upon him. For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.
11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his
12 statutes to Israel. Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of hea-
13 ven, perfect and so forth. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go
14 to Jerusalem, go with thee. Forasmuch as thou art sent [5]of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God
15 which is in thine hand; and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose
16 habitation is in Jerusalem, and all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God
17 which is in Jerusalem; therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meal offerings and their drink offerings, and shalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.
18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the will of your God.
19 And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of
20 Jerusalem. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's
21 treasure house. And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra

1 Or, *because of that which &c.*

2 Heb. *as one.*

3 Heb. *that was the foundation of the going up.*

4 Ch. vii. 12—26 is in Aramaic.

5 Aram. *from before the king.*

the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence,
22 unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred [1]measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how
23 much. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king
24 and his sons? Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, the singers, porters, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose tribute, custom, or toll, upon them.
25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand, appoint magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye him that knoweth them
26 not. And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed upon him with all diligence, whether it be unto death, or to [2]banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.
27 Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD
28 which is in Jerusalem; and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

8 Now these are the heads of their fathers' *houses*, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Ar-
2 taxerxes the king. Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of
3 David, Hattush. Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pareosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an
4 hundred and fifty. Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah; and with him two hun-
5 dred males. Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel; and with
6 him three hundred males. And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah; and with him
8 seventy males. And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him fourscore males.
9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hun-
10 dred and eighteen males. And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him an hun-
11 dred and threescore males. And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty
12 and eight males. And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan; and with him an hundred
13 and ten males. And of the sons of Adonikam, *that were* the last; and these are their names, Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah, and with
14 them threescore males. And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and [3]Zabbud; and with them seventy males.
15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of
16 the sons of Levi. Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for El-
17 nathan, [4]which were teachers. And I sent them forth unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia: and I told them what they should say unto [5]Iddo, *and* his brethren the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.
18 And according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us [6]a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;
19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;
20 and of the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim: all of them
21 were expressed by name. Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way, for us, and for our little ones, and for all our sub-
22 stance. For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but his power and his wrath is against all
23 them that forsake him. So we fasted and besought our God for this:
24 and he was intreated of us. Then I separated twelve of the chiefs of the [8]priests, [9]even Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren
25 with them, and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had
26 offered: I even weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents; of gold an hundred talents;
27 and twenty bowls of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine

1 Aram. *cors.*

2 Aram. *reading out.*

3 Another reading is, *Zaccur.*

4 Or, *which had understanding*

5 Another reading is, *I gave them commandment.*

6 The text as pointed has, *Iddo, his brother.*

7 Or, *Ishmaelites*

8 In Neh. xii. 24, *Levites.*

9 Or, *besides*

28 bright brass, precious as gold. And
I said unto them, Ye are holy unto
the LORD, and the vesse'ls are holy;
and the silver and the gold are
a freewill offering unto the LORD.
29 the God of your fathers. Watch
ye, and keep them, until ye weigh
them before the chief of the priests
and the Levites, and the princes
of the fathers' *houses* of Israel, at
Jerusalem, in the chambers of the
30 house of the LORD. So the priests
and the Levites received the weight
of the silver and the gold, and
the vessels, to bring them to Je-
rusalem unto the house of our
God.
31 Then we departed from the river
of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the
first month, to go unto Jerusalem:
and the hand of our God was upon
us, and he delivered us from the
hand of the enemy and the lier in
32 wait by the way. And we came to
Jerusalem, and abode there three
33 days. And on the fourth day was
the silver and the gold and the
vessels weighed in the house of our
1 Or, *by* God [1]into the hand of Meremoth
the son of Uriah the priest; and
with him was Eleazar the son of
Phinehas; and with them was Joza-
bad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah
34 the son of Binnui, the Levites; the
whole by number and by weight:
and all the weight was written at
35 that time. The children of the cap-
tivity, which were come out of exile,
offered burnt offerings unto the God
of Israel, twelve bullocks for all
Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy
and seven lambs, twelve he-goats
for a sin offering: all this was a
36 burnt offering unto the LORD. And
they delivered the king's commis-
sions unto the king's satraps, and
to the governors beyond the river:
and they furthered the people and
the house of God.

9 Now when these things were done,
the princes drew near unto me, say-
ing, The people of Israel, and the
priests and the Levites, have not
separated themselves from the peo-
ples of the lands, *doing* according
to their abominations, even of the
Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians,
2 and the Amorites. For they have
taken of their daughters for them-
selves and for their sons; so that
the holy seed have mingled them-
selves with the peoples of the lands:
yea, the hand of the princes and
2 Or, *deputies* [2]rulers hath been [3]chief in this
3 Or, *first* 3 trespass. And when I heard this
thing, I rent my garment and my
mantle, and plucked off the hair of
my head and of my beard, and sat
4 down astonied. Then were assem-
bled unto me every one that trem-
bled at the words of the God of Israel,
because of the trespass of them of
the captivity; and I sat astonied
5 until the evening oblation. And at
the evening oblation I arose up
from my [4]humiliation, even with
my garment and my mantle rent;
and I fell upon my knees, and
spread out my hands unto the LORD
6 my God; and I said, O my God, I
am ashamed and blush to lift up
my face to thee, my God: for our
iniquities are increased over our
head, and our guiltiness is grown up
7 unto the heavens. Since the days
of our fathers we have been [5]ex-
ceeding guilty unto this day; and
for our iniquities have we, our kings,
and our priests, been delivered into
the hand of the kings of the lands,
to the sword, to captivity, and to
spoiling, and to confusion of face,
8 as it is this day. And now for a
little moment grace hath been shew-
ed from the LORD our God, to leave
us a remnant to escape, and to give
us a [6]nail in his holy place, that
our God may lighten our eyes, and
give us a little reviving in our bond-
9 age. For we are bondmen; yet
our God hath not forsaken us in
our bondage, but hath extended
mercy unto us in the sight of the
kings of Persia, to give us a reviv-
ing, to set up the house of our God,
and to repair the [7]ruins thereof, and
to give us a [8]wall in Judah and in
10 Jerusalem. And now, O our God,
what shall we say after this? for
we have forsaken thy command-
11 ments, which thou hast commanded
by thy servants the prophets,
saying, The land, unto which ye go
to possess it, is an unclean land
through the uncleanness of the peo-
ples of the lands, through their a-
bominations, which have filled it
from one end to another with their
12 filthiness. Now therefore give not
your daughters unto their sons, nei-
ther take their daughters unto your
sons, nor seek their peace or their
prosperity for ever: that ye may
be strong, and eat the good of the
land, and leave it for an inheritance
13 to your children for ever. And after
all that is come upon us for our
evil deeds, and for our great guilt,
seeing that thou our God hast pu-
nished us less than our iniquities
deserve, and hast given us such a
14 remnant, shall we again break thy
commandments, and join in affinity
with the peoples that do these a-
bominations? wouldest not thou be
angry with us till thou hadst con-
sumed us, so that there should be
15 no remnant, nor any to escape? O
LORD, the God of Israel, thou art
righteous; for we are left a rem-
nant that is escaped, as it is this
day: behold, we are before thee in
our guiltiness; for none can stand
before thee because of this.

10 Now while Ezra prayed, and made
confession, weeping and casting
himself down before the house of
God, there was gathered together
unto him out of Israel a very great
congregation of men and women and

4 Or, *fasting*

5 Heb. *in great guiltiness.*

6 See Is. xxii. 23.

7 Or, *waste places*

8 Or, *fence*

children: for the people wept very
2 sore. And Shecaniah the son of
Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam,
answered and said unto Ezra, We
have trespassed against our God,
and have married strange women
of the peoples of the land: yet now
there is hope for Israel concerning
3 this thing. Now therefore let us
make a covenant with our God to
put away all the wives, and such
as are born of them, according to
[1] the counsel of my lord, and of those
that tremble at the commandment
of our God; and let it be done ac-
4 cording to the law. Arise; for
the matter belongeth unto thee, and
we are with thee: be of good cou-
5 rage, and do it. Then arose Ezra,
and made the chiefs of the priests,
the Levites, and all Israel, to swear
that they would do according to this
6 word. So they sware. Then Ezra
rose up from before the house of
God, and went into the chamber
of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib:
[2] and *when* he came thither, he did
eat no bread, nor drink water; for
he mourned because of the trespass
7 of them of the captivity. And they
made proclamation throughout Ju-
dah and Jerusalem unto all the
children of the captivity, that they
should gather themselves together
8 unto Jerusalem; and that whoso-
ever came not within three days,
according to the counsel of the
princes and the elders, all his sub-
[3] stance should be forfeited, and
himself separated from the congre-
9 gation of the captivity. Then all
the men of Judah and Benjamin
gathered themselves together unto
Jerusalem within the three days;
it was the ninth month, on the
twentieth *day* of the month: and
all the people sat in the broad place
before the house of God, trembling
[4] because of this matter, and for [4] the
10 great rains. And Ezra the priest
stood up, and said unto them. Ye
have trespassed, and have married
strange women, to increase the guilt
11 of Israel. Now therefore [5] make con-
fession unto the LORD, the God of
your fathers, and do his pleasure:
and separate yourselves from the
peoples of the land, and from the
12 strange women. Then all the con-
gregation answered and said with
a loud voice, [6] As thou hast said
13 concerning us, so must we do. But
the people are many, and it is a
time of much rain, and we are not
able to stand without, neither is
this a work of one day or two: for
we have greatly transgressed in this
14 matter. Let now our princes [7] be
appointed for all the congregation,
and let all them that are in our
cities which have married strange
women come at appointed times,
and with them the elders of every
city, and the judges thereof, until
the fierce wrath of our God be turn-
ed from us, [8] until this matter be
15 despatched. Only Jonathan the son
of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son
of Tikvah [9] stood up against this
matter: and Meshullam and Shab-
16 bethai the Levite helped them. And
the children of the captivity did so.
And Ezra the priest, *with* certain
heads of fathers' *houses*, after their
fathers' houses, and all of them by
their names, were separated; and
they sat down in the first day of
the tenth month to examine the
17 matter. And they made an end
with all the men that had married
strange women by the first day of
18 the first month. And among the
sons of the priests there were found
that had married strange women·
namely, of the sons of Jeshua, the
son of Jozadak, and his brethren,
Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib,
19 and Gedaliah. And they gave their
hand that they would put away
their wives; and being guilty, *they*
offered a ram of the flock for their
20 guilt. And of the sons of Immer;
Hanani and Zebadiah. And of the
21 sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Eli-
jah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and
22 Uzziah. And of the sons of Pash-
hur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael,
Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.
23 And of the Levites; Jozabad, and
Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is
Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eli-
24 ezer. And of the singers; Eliа-
shib; and of the porters; Shallum,
25 and Telem, and Uri. And of Is-
rael: of the sons of Parosh; Ra-
miah, and Izziah, and Malchijah,
and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Mal-
26 chijah, and Benaiah. And of the
sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechа-
riah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Je-
27 remoth, and Elijah. And of the
sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib,
Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Za-
28 bad, and Aziza. And of the sons
of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah,
29 Zabbai, Athlai. And of the sons of
Pani; Meshullam, Malluch, and A-
daiah, Jashub, and Sheal. [10] Jere-
30 moth. And of the sons of Pahath-
moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah,
Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and
31 Binnui, and Manasseh. And *of* the
sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah,
Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon;
32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shemariah.
33 Of the sons of Hashum; Matte-
nai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet,
34 Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. Of the
sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and
35 Uel; Benaiah, Bedeiah, [11] Chelu-
36 hi; Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib;
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and [12] Jaa-
38 su; and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei;
39 and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and
40 Adaiah; Machnadebai, Shashai, Sha-
41 rai; Azarel, and Shelemiah, She-
42 mariah; Shallum, Amariah, Joseph.
43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah,
Zabad, Zebina, [13] Ido, and Joel, Be-
44 naiah. All these had taken strange
wives: and [14] some of them had
wives by whom they had children.

[1] Or, *the Lord*

[2] According to some ancient versions, *and he lodged there.*

[3] Heb. *devoted.*

[4] Heb. *the rains.*

[5] Or, *give thanks*

[6] Or, *As thou hast said, so it behoveth us to do*

[7] Heb. *stand.*

[8] Or, *as touching this matter*

[9] Or, *were appointed over this*

10 Another reading is, *and Ramoth.* 11 Another reading is, *Chelluh.* 12 Another reading is, *Jaasai.* 13 Another reading is, *Jaddai.* 14 Or, *some of the wives had borne children*

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

1 THE [1] words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it came to pass in the month Chisley, [2] in the twentieth year, as
2 I was in Shushan the [3] palace, that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concern-
3 ing Jerusalem. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are
4 burned with fire. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of hea-
5 ven, and said, I beseech thee, O LORD, the God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy with them that
6 love him and keep his commandments: let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: yea, I
7 and my father's house have sinned. We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor
8 the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye trespass, I will scatter you abroad among
9 the peoples: but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to
10 cause my name to dwell there. Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong
11 hand. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. (Now I was cupbearer to the king.)

2 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad
2 in his presence. And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid. And
3 I said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof
4 are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed
5 to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that
6 I may build it. And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me;
7 and I set him a time. Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may let me pass through
8 till I come unto Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's [4] forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the castle which belongeth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my
9 God upon me. Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me captains
10 of the army and horsemen. And when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the
11 children of Israel. So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three
12 days. And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem: neither was there any beast
13 with me, save the beast that I rode upon. And I went out by night by the valley gate, even toward the dragon's well, and to the

[1] Or, *history*
[2] See ch. ii. 1.
[3] Or, *castle*
[4] Or, *park*

dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were
14 consumed with fire. Then I went on to the fountain gate and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me
15 to pass. Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so
16 returned. And the [1]rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the [1]rulers, nor
17 to the rest that did the work. Then said I unto them, Ye see the evil case that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a re-
18 proach. And I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened
19 their hands for this good work. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel
20 against the king? Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

3 Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of [2]Hammeah they sanctified it.
2 unto the tower of Hananel. And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to [3]them builded
3 Zaccur the son of Imri. And the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof.
4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the
5 son of Baana. And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the
6 work of their [4]lord. Moreover [5]the old gate repaired Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the
7 bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah,

which appertained to the throne of the governor beyond the river.
8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the [6]apothecaries, and they [7]fortified Jerusalem even unto the
9 broad wall. And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of
10 Jerusalem. And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah.
11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired another portion, and the
12 tower of the furnaces. And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his
13 daughters. The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto the
14 dung gate. And the dung gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth-haccherem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts
15 thereof, and the bars thereof. And the fountain gate repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of [8]Siloah by the king's garden, even unto the stairs that go
16 down from the city of David. After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and unto the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty
17 men. After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah,
18 for his district. After him repaired their brethren, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the dis-
19 trict of Keilah. And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another portion, over against the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall*.
20 After him Baruch the son of [9]Zabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.
21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the
22 end of the house of Eliashib. And after him repaired the priests, the
23 men of the [10]Plain. After [3]them repaired Benjamin and Hasshub over against their house. After [3]them repaired Azariah the son of

1 Or, *deputies*

2 Or, *The hundred*

3 Heb. *him.*

4 Or, *lords* Or, *Lord*

5 Or, *the gate of the old city* or, *of the old wall*

6 Or, *perfumers*

7 Or, *left*

8 In Is. viii. 6, *Shiloah.*

9 Another reading is, *Zaccai.*

10 Or, *Circuit*

Manaseah the son of Ananiah beside
24 his own house. After him repaired
Binnui the son of Henadad another
portion, from the house of Azariah
unto the turning *of the wall*, and
25 unto the corner. Palal the son of
Uzai *repaired* over against the turn-
ing *of the wall*, and [1]the tower that
standeth out from the upper house
of the king, which is by the court
of the guard. After him [2]Pedaiah
26 the son of Parosh *repaired*. (Now
the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel, unto
the place over against the water
gate toward the east, and the tower
27 that standeth out.) After him the
Tekoites repaired another portion,
over against the great tower that
standeth out, and unto the wall of
28 Ophel. Above the horse gate re-
paired the priests, every one over
29 against his own house. After [3]them
repaired Zadok the son of Immer
over against his own house. And
after him repaired Shemaiah the
son of Shecaniah, the keeper of
30 the east gate. After him repaired
Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and
Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph,
another portion. After him repaired
Meshullam the son of Berechiah
31 over against his chamber. After
him repaired Malchijah one of the
goldsmiths unto the house of the
Nethinim, and of the merchants,
over against the gate of Hammiph-
kad, and to the [4]ascent of the cor-
32 ner. And between the [4]ascent of
the corner and the sheep gate
repaired the goldsmiths and the
merchants.

4 But it came to pass that, when
Sanballat heard that we builded the
wall, he was wroth, and took great
indignation, and mocked the Jews.
2 And he spake before his brethren
and the army of Samaria, and said,
What do these feeble Jews? will
they fortify themselves? will they
sacrifice? will they make an end
in a day? will they revive the stones
out of the heaps of rubbish, seeing
3 they are burned? Now Tobiah the
Ammonite was by him, and he said,
Even that which they build, if a
[6]fox go up, he shall break down
4 their stone wall. Hear, O our God;
for we are despised: and turn back
their reproach upon their own head,
and give them up to spoiling in
5 a land of captivity: and cover not
their iniquity, and let not their sin
be blotted out from before thee:
for they have provoked *thee* to anger
6 before the builders. So we built
the wall; and all the wall was
joined together unto half *the height*
thereof: for the people had a mind
to work.

7 But it came to pass that, when
Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the A-
rabians, and the Ammonites, and
the Ashdodites, heard that [7]the
repairing of the walls of Jerusalem
went forward, *and* that the breaches
began to be stopped, then they were
8 very wroth; and they conspired all
of them together to come and fight
against Jerusalem, and to cause
9 confusion therein. But we made
our prayer unto our God, and set a
watch against them day and night,
10 because of them. And Judah said,
The strength of the bearers of bur-
dens is decayed, and there is much
rubbish; so that we are not able
11 to build the wall. And our adver-
saries said, They shall not know,
neither see, till we come into the
midst of them, and slay them and
12 cause the work to cease. And it
came to pass that, when the Jews
which dwelt by them came, they
said unto us ten times [8]from all
places, Ye must return unto us.
13 Therefore set I in the lowest parts
of the space behind the wall, in
the open places, I even set the peo-
ple after their families with their
swords, their spears, and their bows.
14 And I looked, and rose up, and said
unto the nobles, and to the [9]rulers,
and to the rest of the people, Be not
ye afraid of them: remember the
Lord, which is great and terrible,
and fight for your brethren, your
sons and your daughters, your wives
15 and your houses. And it came to
pass, when our enemies heard that
it was known unto us, and God had
brought their counsel to nought,
that we returned all of us to the
16 wall, every one unto his work. And
it came to pass from that time
forth, that half of my servants
wrought in the work, and half of
them held the spears, the shields,
and the bows, and the coats of
mail; and the rulers were behind
17 [10]all the house of Judah. They
that builded the wall and they
that bare burdens laded themselves,
every one with one of his hands
wrought in the work, and with the
18 other held his weapon: and the
builders, every one had his sword
girded by his side, and so builded.
And he that sounded the trumpet
19 was by me. And I said unto the
nobles, and to the [9]rulers and to
the rest of the people, The work is
great and large, and we are sepa-
rated upon the wall, one far from
20 another: in what place soever ye
hear the sound of the trumpet, re-
sort ye thither unto us; our God
21 shall fight for us. So we wrought
in the work: and half of them held
the spears from the rising of the
morning till the stars appeared.
22 Likewise at the same time said I
unto the people, Let every one with
his servant lodge within Jerusalem,
that in the night they may be a
guard to us, and may labour in the
23 day. So neither I, nor my brethren,
nor my servants, nor the men of the
guard which followed me, none of
us put off our clothes, [11]every one
went with his weapon *to* the water.

5 Then there arose a great cry of the
people and of their wives against

1 Or, *the upper tower ... from the house of the king*
2 Or, *Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now ... Ophel)* repaired *unto &c.*
3 Heb. *him.*
4 Or, *upper chamber*
[Ch. iii. 33 in Heb.]
5 Or, *will they leave to themselves nught? Or, will men let them alone?*
6 Or, *jackal*
[Ch. iv. 1 in Heb.]
7 Heb. *healing went up upon the walls.*
8 Or, *From all places whence ye shall return they will be upon us*
9 Or, *deputies*
10 Or, *all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.*
11 The text is probably faulty.

2 their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many: let us get corn, that we may eat and live.
3 Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses: let us get corn, because of the dearth.
4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute *upon* our fields and our vine-
5 yards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*: neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.
6 And I was very angry when I heard
7 their cry and these words. Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the [1]rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them.
8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have [2]redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found never a
9 word. Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our
10 enemies? And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and corn on usury. I pray you, let us leave off this usury.
11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of
12 them. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.
13 Also I shook out my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this
14 promise. Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the
15 bread of the governor. But the former governors that were before me [3]were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, [4]beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants [5]bare rule over the people: but so did not I,
16 because of the fear of God. Yea, also I [6]continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land; and all my servants were ga-
17 thered thither unto the work. Moreover there were at my table of the Jews and the [1]rulers an hundred and fifty men, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are round about us.
18 Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was
19 heavy upon this people. Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 Now it came to pass, when it was reported to Sanballat, and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though even unto that time I had not set up the doors in the gates;)
2 that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to
3 do me mischief. And I sent messengers unto them, saying I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come
4 down to you? And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and
5 I answered them after the same manner. Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his
6 hand; wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and [7]Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou buildest the wall: and thou wouldest be their king, accord-
7 ing to these words. And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.
8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of
9 thine own heart. For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. But now, [8]*O God*, strengthen thou my hands.
10 And I went unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come
11 to slay thee. And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, [9]would go into the temple to save his life? I

1 Or, *deputies*
2 Heb. *bought.*
3 Or, *laid burdens upon*
4 Or, *at the rate of*
5 Or, *lorded over*
6 Heb. *held fast to.*
7 Inver. 1, and elsewhere, *Geshem.*
8 Or, *I will strengthen my hands*
9 Or, *could go into the temple and live*

12 will not go in. And I discerned, and, lo, God had not sent him: but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and Tobiah and Sanballat had
13 hired him. For this cause was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that
14 they might reproach me. Remember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days. And it
16 came to pass, when all our enemies heard *thereof*, that all the heathen that were about us [1]feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.
17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah
18 came unto them. For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of
19 Berechiah to wife. Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

7 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were ap-
2 pointed, that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of the castle, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and
3 feared God above many. And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand *on guard*, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be*
4 over against his house. Now the city was wide and large: but the people were few therein, and the
5 houses were not builded. And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the [2]rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and I
6 found written therein: [3]These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and that returned
7 unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number of
8 the men of the people of Israel: the children of Parosh, two thousand an
9 hundred and seventy and two. The children of Shephatiah, three hun-
10 dred seventy and two. The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.
11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred
12 *and* eighteen. The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty
13 and four. The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred
15 and threescore. The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.
16 The children of Bebai, six hundred
17 twenty and eight. The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred
18 twenty and two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore
19 and seven. The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hundred
21 fifty and five. The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. The
22 children of Hashum, three hundred
23 twenty and eight. The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and
24 four. The children of Hariph, an
25 hundred and twelve. The children
26 of Gibeon, ninety and five. The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an
27 hundred fourscore and eight. The men of Anathoth, an hundred twen-
28 ty and eight. The men of Beth-az-
29 maveth, forty and two. The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six
31 hundred twenty and one. The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty
32 and two. The men of Beth-el and
33 Ai, an hundred twenty and three. The men of the other Nebo, fifty
34 and two. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty
35 and four. The children of Harim,
36 three hundred and twenty. The children of Jericho, three hundred
37 forty and five. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred
38 twenty and one. The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hun-
39 dred and thirty. The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and
40 three. The children of Immer, a
41 thousand fifty and two. The children of Pashhur, a thousand two
42 hundred forty and seven. The children of Harim, a thousand *and*
43 seventeen. The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the children of [4]Hodevah, seventy and
44 four. The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of
46 Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. The Nethinim: the
47 children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth;
48 the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon; the children of Lebana, the children of

1 According to another reading, *was*.

2 Or, *deputies*

3 See Ezra ii. 1, &c.

4 Another reading is, *Hodeiah*.

49 Hagaba, the children of Salmai; the
children of Hanan, the children of
50 Giddel, the children of Gahar; the
children of Reaiah, the children of
51 Rezin, the children of Nekoda; the
children of Gazzam, the children of
52 Uzza, the children of Paseah; the
children of Besai, the children of
Meunim, the children of Nephis-
53 shesim; the children of Bakbuk, the
children of Hakupha, the children
54 of Harhur; the children of Bazlith,
the children of Mehida, the children
55 of Harsha; the children of Barkos,
the children of Sisera, the children
56 of Temah; the children of Neziah,
57 the children of Hatipha. The chil-
dren of Solomon's servants: the
children of Sotai, the children of
Sophereth, the children of Perida;
58 the children of Jaala, the children
of Darkon, the children of Giddel;
59 the children of Shephatiah, the
children of Hattil, the children of
Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children
60 of Amon. All the Nethinim, and
the children of Solomon's servants,
were three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these were they which went up
from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cher-
ub, Addon, and Immer: but they
could not shew their fathers' houses,
nor their seed, whether they were
62 of Israel: the children of Delaiah,
the children of Tobiah, the children
of Nekoda, six hundred forty and
63 two. And of the priests: the chil-
dren of Hobaiah, the children of
Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai,
which took a wife of the daughters of
Barzillai the Gileadite, and was call-
64 ed after their name. These sought
their register *among* those that
were reckoned by genealogy, but it
was not found: therefore were they
65 deemed polluted and put from the
priesthood. And the [3]Tirshatha
said unto them, that they should
not eat of the most holy things, till
there stood up a priest with Urim
66 and Thummim. The whole con-
gregation together was forty and
two thousand three hundred and
67 threescore, beside their menservants
and their maidservants, of whom
there were seven thousand three
hundred thirty and seven: and they
had two hundred forty and five sing-
68 ing men and singing women. Their
horses were seven hundred thirty
and six; their mules, two hundred
69 forty and five; *their* camels, four
hundred thirty and five; *their* asses,
six thousand seven hundred and
70 twenty. And some from among
the heads of fathers' *houses* gave
unto the work. The Tirshatha gave
to the treasury a thousand darics of
gold, fifty basons, five hundred and
71 thirty priests' garments. And some
of the heads of fathers' *houses* gave
into the treasury of the work twenty
thousand darics of gold, and two
thousand and two hundred [4]pound
72 of silver. And that which the rest of
the people gave was twenty thousand
darics of gold, and two thousand
pound of silver, and threescore and
73 seven priests' garments. So the
priests, and the Levites, and the
porters, and the singers, and some
of the people, and the Nethinim, and
all Israel, dwelt in their cities.

[5] And when the seventh month
was come, the children of Israel
8 were in their cities. And all the
people gathered themselves together
as one man into the broad place
that was before the water gate;
and they spake unto Ezra the scribe
to bring the book of the law of
Moses, which the LORD had com-
2 manded to Israel. And Ezra the
priest brought the law before the
congregation, both men and women,
and all that could hear with under-
standing, upon the first day of the
3 seventh month. And he read there-
in before the broad place that was
before the water gate [6]from early
morning until midday, in the pre-
sence of the men and the women,
and of those that could understand;
and the ears of all the people were
attentive unto the book of the law.
4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a
[7]pulpit of wood, which they had
made for the purpose; and beside
him stood Mattithiah, and Shema,
and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hil-
kiah, and Maaseiah, on his right
hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah,
and Mishael, and Malchiah, and
Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Ze-
5 chariah, *and* Meshullam. And Ezra
opened the book in the sight of all
the people; (for he was above all
the people;) and when he opened
6 it, all the people stood up: and
Ezra blessed the LORD, the great
God. And all the people answered,
Amen, Amen, with the lifting up
of their hands: and they bowed
their heads, and worshipped the
LORD with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to under-
stand the law: and the people *stood*
8 in their place. And they read in the book, in the law of God, [8]distinctly; and they gave the sense, [8]so that they understood the reading. And
9 Nehemiah, which was the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the
10 words of the law. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of the LORD
11 is your [10]strength. So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy;

1 Another reading is, *Nephi-shesim.*

2 Heb. *they were polluted from the priest-hood.*

3 Or, *governor*

4 Heb. *maneh.*

5 See Ezra iii. 1.

6 Heb. *from the light.*

7 Heb. *tower.*

8 Or, *with an interpre-tation*

9 Or, *and caused them to under-stand*

10 Or, *strong hold*

12 neither be ye grieved. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' *houses* of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to 14 the words of the law. And they found written in the law, how that the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the 15 seventh month: and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as 16 it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of the water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of Ephraim. 17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great 18 gladness. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a [1]solemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

1 Or, *closing festival*

9 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon 2 them. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God a fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the 4 LORD their God. Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice 5 unto the LORD their God. Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Pani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God from everlasting to everlasting: and [2]blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing 6 and praise. Thou art the LORD, even thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven 7 worshippeth thee. Thou art [3]the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; 8 and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, even to give it unto his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous. 9 And thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest 10 their cry by the Red Sea; and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them; and didst get thee a name, as it is this day. 11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the mighty 12 waters. Moreover thou leddest them in a pillar of cloud by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they 13 should go. Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes and commandments: 14 and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Moses 15 thy servant: and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst lifted up thine hand to give 16 them. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neck, and hearkened not to thy 17 commandments, and refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their neck, [4]and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art [5]a God ready to pardon, gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and forsook- 18 est them not. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; 19 yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. 20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to

3 Or, *O LORD*

4 The Sept. has, *and appointed a captain to return to their bondage in Egypt.* See Num. xiv. 4.

5 Heb. *a God of forgivenesses.*

2 Or, *let them bless*

instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.
21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *and* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.
22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, [1] which thou didst allot after their portions: so they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.
23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.
24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as
25 they would. And they took fenced cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves
26 in thy great goodness. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their back, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them again unto thee, and they wrought great provocations.
27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours who saved them out of the
28 hand of their adversaries. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mer-
29 cies; and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and [2] withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their
30 neck, and would not hear. Yet many years didst thou bear with them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit through thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand
31 of the peoples of the lands. Nevertheless in thy manifold mercies thou didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for thou art a
32 gracious and merciful God. Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.
33 Howbeit thou art just in all that is come upon us; for thou hast dealt truly, but we have done wick-
34 edly: neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou
35 didst testify against them. For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked
36 works. Behold, we are servants this day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants
37 in it. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great
38 distress. And [3] yet for all this we make a [4] sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Levites, *and* our priests, [5] seal unto it.

10 Now those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son
2 of Hachaliah, and Zedekiah, Sera-
3 iah, Azariah, Jeremiah, Pashhur,
4 Amariah, Malchijah; Hattush,
5 Shebaniah, Malluch; Harim, Me-
6 remoth, Obadiah; Daniel, Ginne-
7 thon, Baruch; Meshullam, Abi-
8 jah, Mijamin; Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.
9 And the Levites: namely, Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the
10 sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; and their brethren, Shebaniah, Ho-
11 diah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan; Mi-
12 ca, Rehob, Hashabiah; Zaccur,
13 Sherebiah, Shebaniah; Hodiah,
14 Bani, Beninu. The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahath-moab,
15 Elam, Zattu, Bani; Bunni, Azgad,
16 Bebai; Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin;
17,18 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur; Hodiah,
19 Hashum, Bezai; Hariph, Anath-
20 oth, [6] Nobai; Magpiash, Meshul-
21 lam, Hezir; Meshezabel, Zadok,
22 Jaddua; Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah;
23,24 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub; Hal-
25 lohesh, Pilha, Shobek; Rehum,
26 Hashabnah, Maaseiah; and Ahiah,
27 Hanan, Anan; Malluch, Harim,
28 Baanah. And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, and all they that had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and

1 Or, *and didst distribute them into every corner*

2 Heb. *they gave a stubborn shoulder.*

[Ch. x. 1 in Heb.]

3 Or, *because of*

4 Or, *faithful*

5 Heb. *are at the sealing.*

6 Another reading is, *Nebai.*

their daughters, every one that had
29 knowledge and understanding; they
clave to their brethren, their nobles,
and entered into a curse, and into
an oath, to walk in God's law, which
was given by Moses the servant of
God, and to observe and do all the
commandments of the LORD our
Lord, and his judgements and his
30 statutes; and that we would not
give our daughters unto the peoples
of the land, nor take their daugh-
31 ters for our sons: and if the peoples
of the land bring ware or any vic-
tuals on the sabbath day to sell,
that we would not buy of them on
the sabbath, or on a holy day: and
1 See Ex. xxiii. 10, 11. that we would forgo the [1] seventh
year, and the [2] exaction of every
2 See Deut. xv. 1, 2. 32 debt. Also we made ordinances for
us, to charge ourselves yearly with
the third part of a shekel for the
service of the house of our God;
33 for the shewbread, and for the con-
tinual meal offering, and for the
continual burnt offering, of the
sabbaths, of the new moons, for
the set feasts, and for the holy
things, and for the sin offerings to
make atonement for Israel, and for
all the work of the house of our
34 God. And we cast lots, the priests,
the Levites, and the people, for the
wood offering, to bring it into the
house of our God, according to our
fathers' houses, at times appointed,
year by year, to burn upon the altar
of the LORD our God, as it is written
35 in the law: and to bring the first-
fruits of our ground, and the first-
fruits of all fruit of all manner of
trees, year by year, unto the house
36 of the LORD; also the firstborn of
our sons, and of our cattle, as it is
written in the law, and the firstlings
of our herds and of our flocks, to
bring to the house of our God, unto
the priests that minister in the
37 house of our God: and that we
should bring the firstfruits of our
3 Or, coarse meal [3] dough, and our heave offerings,
4 Or, the vintage and the fruit of all manner of trees,
[4] wine and the oil, unto the
priests, to the chambers of the
house of our God; and the tithes
of our ground unto the Levites;
for they, the Levites, take the tithes
38 in all the cities of our tillage. And
the priest the son of Aaron shall
be with the Levites, when the Le-
vites take tithes: and the Levites
shall bring up the tithe of the tithes
unto the house of our God, to the
chambers, into the treasure house.
39 For the children of Israel and the
children of Levi shall bring the
heave offering of the corn, of [4] the
wine, and of the oil, unto the cham-
bers, where are the vessels of the
sanctuary, and the priests that
minister, and the porters, and the
singers: and we will not forsake the
house of our God.

11 And the princes of the people
dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of
the people also cast lots, to bring
one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem
the holy city, and nine parts in the
2 *other* cities. And the people blessed
all the men that willingly offered
themselves to dwell in Jerusalem.
3 Now these are the chiefs of the 5 See 1 Chr. ix. 2, &c.
province that dwelt in Jerusalem:
but in the cities of Judah dwelt
every one in his possession in their
cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and
the Levites, and the Nethinim, and
the children of Solomon's servants.
4 And in Jerusalem dwelt certain of
the children of Judah, and of the
children of Benjamin. Of the chil-
dren of Judah: Athaiah the son of
Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the
son of Amariah, the son of Shepha-
tiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the
5 children of Perez; and Maaseiah
the son of Baruch, the son of Col-
hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of
Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son
of Zechariah, the son of the Shi-
6 lonite. All the sons of Perez that
dwelt in Jerusalem were four hun-
dred threescore and eight valiant
7 men. And these are the sons of Ben-
jamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam,
the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah,
the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maa-
seiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Je-
8 shaiah. And after him Gabbai, Sallai,
9 nine hundred twenty and eight. And
Joel the son of Zichri was their
overseer: and Judah the son of
Hassenuah was second over the
10 city. Of the priests: Jedaiah the
11 son of Joiarib, Jachin, Seraiah the
son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshul-
lam, the son of Zadok, the son of
Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the
12 ruler of the house of God, and their
brethren that did the work of the
house, eight hundred twenty and
two: and Adaiah the son of Jero-
ham, the son of Pelaliah, the son
of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the
son of Pashhur, the son of Mal-
13 chijah, and his brethren, chiefs of
fathers' *houses*, two hundred forty
and two: and Amashsai the son of
Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of
Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,
14 and their brethren, mighty men of
valour, an hundred twenty and
eight: and their overseer was Zab-
15 diel, [6] the son of Haggedolim. And 6 Or, one of the great men
of the Levites: Shemaiah the son
of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam,
the son of Hashabiah, the son of
16 Bunni; and Shabbethai and Joza-
bad, of the chiefs of the Levites,
who had the oversight of the out-
ward business of the house of God;
17 and Mattaniah the son of Mica,
the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph,
who was the chief to begin the
thanksgiving in prayer, and Bak-
bukiah, the second among his bre-
thren; and Abda the son of Sham-
mua, the son of Galal, the son of
18 Jeduthun. All the Levites in the
holy city were two hundred four-
19 score and four. Moreover the
porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their

brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were an hundred seventy and
20 two. And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his in-
21 heritance. But the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gishpa
22 were over the Nethinim. The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica. of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of the house of God. For there
23 was a commandment from the king concerning them, and [1]a settled provision for the singers, as every
24 day required. And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters
25 concerning the people. And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in Kirjath-arba and the [2]towns thereof, and in Dibon and the [2]towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel and the
26 villages thereof, and at Jeshua and
27 in Moladah, and Beth-pelet; and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba
28 and the [2]towns thereof; and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in the
29 [2]towns thereof; and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jar-
30 muth; Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and the fields thereof. Azekah and the [2]towns thereof. So they encamped from
31 Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. The children of Benjamin also *dwelt* from Geba *onward*, at Michmash and Aija, and at Beth-
32 el and the [2]towns thereof, at Ana-
33 thoth, Nob, Ananiah; Hazor, Ra-
34 mah, Gittaim; Hadid, Zeboim, Ne-
35 ballat; Lod, and Ono, [3]the valley
36 of craftsmen. And of the Levites, certain courses in Judah *were joined* to Benjamin.

12 Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Je-
2 shua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra: A-
3 mariah, Malluch, Hattush; She-
4 caniah, Rehum, Meremoth; Iddo,
5 Ginnethoi, Abijah; Miamin, Maa-
6 diah, Bilgah; Shemaiah, and Joia-
7 rib, Jedaiah; Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brethren in
8 the days of Jeshua. Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which was over [4]the thanksgiving,
9 he and his brethren. Also Bakbukiah and Unno, their brethren, were over against them in wards.
10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, and Joi-
11 akim begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, and Joiada begat Jo-
12 nathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua. And in the days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers' *houses*: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Je-
13 remiah, Hananiah; of Ezra, Mesh-
14 lam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; of
5 Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah,
15 Joseph; of Harim, Adna; of Mera-
16 oth, Helkai; of Iddo, Zechariah; of
17 Ginnethon, Meshullam; of Abijah,
Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah,
18 Piltai; of Bilgah, Shammua; of
19 Shemaiah, Jehonathan; and of Joi-
arib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;
20 of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;
21 of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah,
22 Nethanel. The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded heads of fathers' *houses*: also the priests, [5]in the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, heads of fathers' *houses*, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of
25 God, ward against ward. Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the store-
26 houses of the gates. These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.
27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with sing-
ing, with cymbals, psalteries, and
28 with harps. And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the [7]plain round
about Jerusalem, and from the
29 villages of the Netophathites; also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them vil-
30 lages round about Jerusalem. And the priests and the Levites purified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave thanks and went in procession; *whereof one went* on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung
32 gate: and after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of
33 Judah, and Azariah, Ezra, and Me-
34 shullam, Judah, and Benjamin, and
35 Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son
36 of Zaccur, the son of Asaph; and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them:
37 and by the fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by the

[1] Or, *a sure ordinance concerning*

[2] Heb. *daughters.*

[3] Or, *Gehaharashim* See 1 Chr. v. 14.

[4] Or, *the choirs*

[5] Another reading is, *Melicu.*

[6] Or, *to*

[7] Or, *Circuit*

stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate
38 eastward. And the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall;
39 and above the gate of Ephraim, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of [1] Hammeah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still
40 in the gate of the guard. So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the [2] rulers
41 with me: and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah,
42 with trumpets; and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their
43 overseer. And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the heave offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions [3] appointed by the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the
45 Levites that [4] waited. And they kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and *so did* the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of David,
46 and of Solomon his son. For in the days of David and Asaph of old [5] there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiv-
47 ing unto God. And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they sanctified for the Levites; and the Levites sanctified for the sons of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the
2 assembly of God for ever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turn-
3 ed the curse into a blessing. And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the [6] chambers of the house of our
5 God, being allied unto Tobiah, had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave offerings for
6 the priests. But in all this *time* I was not at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went unto the king, and after certain days
7 asked I leave of the king: and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing *him* a chamber in the courts of the house
8 of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the
9 chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal
10 offerings and the frankincense. And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every
11 one to his field. Then contended I with the [2] rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set
12 them in their place. Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the wine and the oil unto the treasuries. And I made treasurers over
13 the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute unto their brethren. Remember me, O my God,
14 concerning this, and wipe not out my [7] good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the observances thereof.
15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in [8] sheaves, and lading asses *therewith*; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah,
17 and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the
18 sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.
19 And it came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be

1 Or, *The hundred*

2 Or, *deputies*

3 Heb. *of the law.*

4 Heb. *stood.*

5 Another reading is, *there were chiefs.*

6 Heb. *chamber.*

7 Heb. *kindnesses.*

8 Or, *heaps of corn*

shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye [1] about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

In those days also saw I the Jews that [2] had married women of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab: and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. And I contended with them, and [3] cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did strange women cause to sin. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to trespass against our God in marrying strange women? And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. Remember them, O my God, [4] because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. Thus cleansed I them from [5] all strangers, and appointed wards for the priests and for the Levites, every one in his work; and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

[1] Heb. *before.*

[2] Heb. *had made to dwell with them.*

[3] Or, *reviled*

[4] Heb. *for the defilings of &c.*

[5] Or, *every thing strange*

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

Now it came to pass in the days of [1] Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the [2] palace, in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him; when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days. And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace; *there were hangings of* [3] white *cloth, of* [4] green, and of blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement [5] of red, and white, and yellow, and black marble. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the [6] bounty of the king. And the drinking was according to the law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven [7] chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the peoples and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgement; and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and sat first in the kingdom:) What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to

[1] Or, *Xerxes* Heb. *Ahasherosh.*

[2] Or, *castle*

[3] Or, *fine cloth, white and blue*

[4] Or, *cotton*

[5] Or, *of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour*

[6] Heb. *hand.*

[7] Or, *eunuchs* (and so in ver. 12, &c.)

law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king Ahasuerus by
16 the chamberlains? And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she
18 came not. And this day shall the princesses of Persia and Media which have heard of the deed of the queen [1] say *the like* unto all the king's princes. So *shall there arise* [2] much
19 contempt and wrath. If it please the king, let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, [3] that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate [4] unto another that is better
20 than she. And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour,
21 both to great and small. And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according
22 to the word of Memucan: for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and should publish it according to the language of his people.

2 After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was pacified, he remembered Vashti, and what she
2 had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins
3 sought for the king: and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of [5] Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification
4 be given them: and let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.
5 There was a certain Jew in Shushan the palace, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Ben-
6 jamite; who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives which had been carried away with [6] Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Baby-
7 lon had carried away. And he [7] brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for
8 his own daughter. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of He-
9 gai, keeper of the women. And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with her portions, and the seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he removed her and her maidens to the best place of the
10 house of the women. Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.
11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what
12 should become of her. Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women, twelve months, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with the things for the purify-
13 ing of the women,) then in this wise came the maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's
14 house. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were
15 called by name. Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.
16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month
17 Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vash-
18 ti. Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants,

1 Or, *tell it*
2 Or, *enough*
3 Heb. *that it pass not away.*
4 Heb. *unto her companion.*
5 Heb. *Hege.*
6 In 2 Kings xxiv. 6, *Jehoiachin.*
7 Heb. *nourished.*

even Esther's feast; and he made a [1] release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the [2] bounty of the king. And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate. Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him. In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which keep the [3] door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was known to Mordecai, who shewed it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name. And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

3 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence to Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment? Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's [4] matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. But he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, which is the month Adar. And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and [5] dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from *those of* every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not [6] for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the *king's* business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. Then were the king's [7] scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and there was written according to all that Haman commanded unto the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people; to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's ring. And letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. A copy of the writing, [8] that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

4 Now when Mordecai knew all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry: and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing: and [9] many lay in sackcloth and ashes. And Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take his sackcloth from off him: but he received it not. Then called Esther for Hathach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. So Hathach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the

1 Heb. *rest.*
2 Heb. *hand.*
3 Heb. *threshold.*
4 Or, *words*
5 Or, *separated*
6 Or, *meet for the king*
7 Or, *secretaries*
8 Or, *to be given out for a decree*
9 Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.*

writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her; and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her
9 people. And Hathach came and told
10 Esther the words of Mordecai. Then Esther spake unto Hathach, and gave him a message unto Mordecai,
11 *saying*: All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king inte the inner court, who is not called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.
12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's
13 words. Then Mordecai bade them return answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more
14 than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as
15 this? Then Esther bade them re-
16 turn answer unto Mordecai, Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the
17 law: and if I perish, I perish. So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house,
2 over against the entrance of the house. And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of
3 the sceptre. Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even to the
4 half of the kingdom. And Esther said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have
5 prepared for him. Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had
6 prepared. And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it
7 shall be performed. Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and
8 my request is; if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow
9 as the king hath said. Then went Haman forth that day joyful and glad of heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up nor [1] moved for him, he was filled with wrath
10 against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and went home: and he sent and fetched his friends and Zeresh his wife.
11 And Haman recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and
12 servants of the king. Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow also am I invited by her together
13 with the king. Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's
14 gate. Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a [2] gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 On that night [3] could not the king sleep: and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chron-
2 icles, and they were read before the king. And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the [4] door,
3 who had sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for
4 him. And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that
5 he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come
6 in. So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman said in his heart, To whom would

1 Or, *trembled before him*

2 Heb. *tree.*

3 Heb. *the king's sleep fled from him.*

4 Heb. *threshold.*

the king delight to do honour more
7 than to myself? And Haman said
unto the king, For the man whom
8 the king delighteth to honour, let
royal apparel be brought which the
king useth to wear, and the horse
that the king rideth upon, [1]and on
the head of which a crown royal is
9 set: and let the apparel and the
horse be delivered to the hand of
one of the king's most noble princes,
that they may array the man withal
whom the king delighteth to honour,
and cause him to ride on horseback
through the street of the city, and
proclaim before him, Thus shall it
be done to the man whom the king
10 delighteth to honour. Then the king
said to Haman, Make haste, and take
the apparel and the horse, as thou
hast said, and do even so to Mor-
decai the Jew, that sitteth at the
king's gate: let nothing fail of all
11 that thou hast spoken. Then took
Haman the apparel and the horse,
and arrayed Mordecai, and caused
him to ride through the street of
the city, and proclaimed before him,
Thus shall it be done unto the man
whom the king delighteth to honour.
12 And Mordecai came again to the
king's gate. But Haman hasted to
his house, mourning and having his
13 head covered. And Haman recount-
ed unto Zeresh his wife and all his
friends every thing that had befallen
him. Then said his wise men and
Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mor-
decai, before whom thou hast begun
to fall, be of the seed of the Jews,
thou shalt not prevail against him,
but shalt surely fall before him.
14 While they were yet talking with
him, came the king's chamberlains,
and hasted to bring Haman unto the
banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 So the king and Haman came [2]to
banquet with Esther the queen.
2 And the king said again unto Esther
on the second day at the banquet
of wine, What is thy petition, queen
Esther? and it shall be granted thee:
and what is thy request? even to
the half of the kingdom it shall be
3 performed. Then Esther the queen
answered and said, If I have found
favour in thy sight, O king, and if
it please the king, let my life be
given me at my petition, and my
4 people at my request: for we are
sold, I and my people, to be de-
stroyed, to be slain, and to perish.
But if we had been sold for bond-
men and bondwomen, I had held
my peace, [3]although the adversary
could not have compensated for the
5 king's damage. Then spake the king
Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the
queen, Who is he, and where is he,
that durst presume in his heart to
6 do so? And Esther said, An ad-
versary and an enemy, even this
wicked Haman. Then Haman was
afraid before the king and the queen.
7 And the king arose in his wrath from
the banquet of wine *and went* into
the palace garden: and Haman stood
up to make request for his life to
Esther the queen; for he saw that
there was evil determined against
8 him by the king. Then the king
returned out of the palace garden
into the place of the banquet of
wine; and Haman was fallen upon
the couch whereon Esther was.
Then said the king, Will he even
force the queen before me in the
house? As the word went out of the
king's mouth, they covered Haman's
9 face. Then said Harbonah, One of
the chamberlains that were before
the king, Behold also, the [4]gallows
fifty cubits high, which Haman hath
made for Mordecai, who spake good
for the king, standeth in the house
of Haman. And the king said, Hang
10 him thereon. So they hanged Ha-
man on the gallows that he had
prepared for Mordecai. Then was
the king's wrath pacified.

8 On that day did the king Aha-
suerus give the house of Haman
the Jews' enemy unto Esther the
queen. And Mordecai came before
the king; for Esther had told what
2 he was unto her. And the king
took off his ring, which he had
taken from Haman, and gave it
unto Mordecai. And Esther set
Mordecai over the house of Haman.
3 And Esther spake yet again before
the king, and fell down at his feet,
and besought him with tears to put
away the mischief of Haman the
Agagite, and his device that he had
4 devised against the Jews. Then the
king held out to Esther the golden
sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood
5 before the king, and she said, If
it please the king, and if I have
found favour in his sight, and the
thing seem right before the king,
and I be pleasing in his eyes, let
it be written to reverse the letters
devised by Haman the son of Ham-
medatha the Agagite, which he
wrote to destroy the Jews which
6 are in all the king's provinces: for
how can I endure to see the evil
that shall come unto my people?
or how can I endure to see the
7 destruction of my kindred? Then
the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther
the queen and to Mordecai the Jew,
Behold, I have given Esther the
house of Haman, and him they have
hanged upon the gallows, because
he laid his hand upon the Jews.
8 Write ye also [5]to the Jews, as it
liketh you, in the king's name, and
seal it with the king's ring: for
the writing which is written in the
king's name, and sealed with the
king's ring, may no man reverse.
9 Then were the king's scribes called
at that time, in the third month,
which is the month Sivan, on the
three and twentieth *day* thereof;
and it was written according to
all that Mordecai commanded unto
the Jews, and to the satraps, and
the governors and princes of the

1 Or, *and the crown royal which is set upon his head*

2 Heb. *to drink.*

3 Or, *for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage*

4 Heb. *tree.*

5 Or, *concernisng*

provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to
10 their language. And he wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on [1] swift steeds that were
1 Or, *swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries* used in the king's service, bred of
11 the stud: wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *their* little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a
12 prey, upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which is the month
13 Adar. A copy of the writing, that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day
14 to avenge themselves on their enemies. So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was
15 given out in Shushan the palace. And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple: and
16 the city of Shushan shouted and was glad. The Jews had light and
17 gladness, and joy and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and a good day. And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

9 Now in the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;
2 the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear
3 of them was fallen upon all the peoples. And all the princes of the provinces, and the satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was
4 fallen upon them. For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces: for the man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.
5 And the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them
6 that hated them. And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and de-
7 stroyed five hundred men. And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, and Poratha, and Adalia,
8 and Aridatha, and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,
10 the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy, slew they; but on the spoil they
11 laid not their hand. On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought
12 before the king. And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy re-
13 quest further? and it shall be done. Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten
14 sons be hanged upon the gallows. And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given out
15 in Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. And the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan; but on the spoil they laid
16 not their hand. And the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; but on the spoil they
17 laid not their hand. *This was done* on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.
18 But the Jews that were in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and glad-
19 ness. Therefore do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwalled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a *day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.
20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and

21 far, to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day
22 of the same, yearly, as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to an-
23 other, and gifts to the poor. And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had
24 written unto them; because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them,
25 and to destroy them; but when *the matter* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be hanged
26 on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which
27 had come unto them, the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time there-
28 of, every year; and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them
29 [1] perish from their seed. Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all [2] authority to confirm this second letter of Purim.
30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and
31 truth, to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, [3] in the matter of the fastings and their cry.
32 And the commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon
2 the isles of the sea. And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and
3 Persia? For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren; seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

[1] Heb. *be ended.*

[2] Heb. *strength.*

[3] See ch. iv. 3.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

1 THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was [1] Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and es-
2 chewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons and three
3 daughters. His [2] substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest
4 of all the children of the east. And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink
5 with them. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burut offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and [3] renounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.
6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and [4] Satan
7 came also among them. And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from
8 walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? [5] for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and es-
9 cheweth evil. Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear
10 God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his

[1] Heb. *Iyob.*

[2] Or, *cattle*

[3] Or, *blasphemed* So ver. 11, ch. ii. 5, 9.

[4] That is, *the Adversary.*

[5] Or, *that*

1 Or, *cattle*

[1]substance is increased in the land.
11 But put forth thine hand now,
and touch all that he hath, and he
12 will renounce thee to thy face. And
the LORD said unto Satan, Behold,
all that he hath is in thy [2]power;
only upon himself put not forth
thine hand. So Satan went forth
from the presence of the LORD.

2 Heb. *hand.*

13 And it fell on a day when his sons
and his daughters were eating and
drinking wine in their eldest bro-
14 ther's house, that there came a
messenger unto Job, and said, The
oxen were plowing, and the asses
15 feeding beside them: and [3]the Sa-
beans fell *upon them*, and took them
away; yea, they have slain the
[4]servants with the edge of the
sword; and I only am escaped a-
16 lone to tell thee. While he was yet
speaking, there came also another,
and said, The fire of God is fallen
from heaven, and hath burned up
the sheep, and the [4]servants, and
consumed them; and I only am
17 escaped alone to tell thee. While
he was yet speaking, there came
also another, and said, The Chal-
deans made three bands, and [5]fell
upon the camels, and have taken
them away, yea, and slain the [4]ser-
vants with the edge of the sword;
and I only am escaped alone to
18 tell thee. While he was yet speak-
ing, there came also another, and
said, Thy sons and thy daughters
were eating and drinking wine in
19 their eldest brother's house: and,
behold, there came a great wind
[6]from the wilderness, and smote the
four corners of the house, and it
fell upon the young men, and they
are dead; and I only am escaped
20 alone to tell thee. Then Job arose,
and rent his mantle, and shaved his
head, and fell down upon the ground,
21 and worshipped; and he said, Naked
came I out of my mother's womb,
and naked shall I return thither:
the LORD gave, and the LORD hath
taken away; blessed be the name of
22 the LORD. In all this Job sinned not,
nor charged God with foolishness.

3 Or, *made a raid*

6 Or, *over*

2 Again there was a day when the
sons of God came to present them-
selves before the LORD, and Satan
came also among them to present
2 himself before the LORD. And the
LORD said unto Satan, From whence
comest thou? And Satan answered
the LORD, and said, From going to
and fro in the earth, and from walk-
3 ing up and down in it. And the
LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou
considered my servant Job? [7]for
there is none like him in the earth,
a perfect and an upright man, one
that feareth God, and escheweth
evil: and he still holdeth fast his
integrity, although thou movedst
me against him, [8]to destroy him
4 without cause. And Satan answer-
ed the LORD, and said, Skin for skin,
yea, all that a man hath will he
5 give for his life. But put forth thine
hand now, and touch his bone and
his flesh, and he will renounce thee
6 to thy face. And the LORD said
unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine
7 hand; only spare his life. So Satan
went forth from the presence of
the LORD, and smote Job with sore
8 boils from the sole of his foot unto
his crown. And he took him a
potsherd to scrape himself withal;
9 and he sat among the ashes. Then
said his wife unto him, Dost thou
still hold fast thine integrity? re-
10 nounce God, and die. But he said un-
to her, Thou speakest as one of the
[9]foolish women speaketh. What?
shall we receive good at the hand of
God, and shall we not receive evil? In
all this did not Job sin with his lips.

7 Or, *that*

8 Heb. *to swallow him up.*

9 Or, *impious*

11 Now when Job's three friends
heard of all this evil that was come
upon him, they came every one from
his own place; Eliphaz the Te-
manite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and
Zophar the Naamathite: and they
made an appointment together to
come to bemoan him and to com-
12 fort him. And when they lifted up
their eyes afar off, and knew him
not, they lifted up their voice, and
wept; and they rent every one his
mantle, and sprinkled dust upon
13 their heads toward heaven. So they
sat down with him upon the ground
seven days and seven nights, and none
spake a word unto him: for they saw
that his [10]grief was very great.

10 Or, *pain*

3 After this opened Job his mouth,
2 and cursed his day. And Job an-
swered and said:
3 Let the day perish wherein I
was born,
And the night which said, There
is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness;
Let not God [11]regard it from
above,
Neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and [12]the shadow
of death claim it for their own;
Let a cloud dwell upon it;
Let all that maketh black the
day terrify it.
6 As for that night, let thick dark-
ness seize upon it:
Let it not [13]rejoice among the
days of the year;
Let it not come into the number
of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be [14]barren;
Let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse the
day,
Who are [15]ready to rouse up
leviathan.
9 Let the stars of the twilight
thereof be dark:
Let it look for light, but have
none;
Neither let it behold the eyelids
of the morning:
10 Because it shut not up the doors
of my *mother's* womb,
Nor hid trouble from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the womb?

11 Or, *inquire after*

12 Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)

13 Some ancient versions read, *be joined unto.*

14 Or, *solitary*

15 Or, *skilful*

Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees receive me?
Or why the breasts, that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lien down and been quiet;
I should have slept; then had I been at rest:
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth,
Which [1] built up waste places for themselves;
15 Or with princes that had gold,
Who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been;
As infants which never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from [2] troubling;
And there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners are at ease together;
They hear not the voice of the taskmaster.
19 The small and great are there;
And the servant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,
And life unto the bitter in soul;
21 Which [3] long for death, but it cometh not;
And dig for it more than for hid treasures;
22 Which rejoice [4] exceedingly,
And are glad, when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid,
And whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh [5] before I eat,
And my roarings are poured out like water.
25 For [6] the thing which I fear cometh upon me,
And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.
26 [7] I am not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest;
But trouble cometh.

4 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 If one assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved?
But who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many,
And thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling,
And thou hast confirmed the [8] feeble knees.
5 But now it is come unto thee, and thou [9] faintest;
It toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is not thy fear *of God* thy confidence,
And thy hope the integrity of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent?
Or where were the upright cut off?
8 According as I have seen, they that plow iniquity,
And sow [10] trouble, reap the same.
9 By the breath of God they perish,
And by the blast of his anger are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,
And the teeth of the young lions, are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey,
And the whelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was [11] secretly brought to me,
And mine ear received a whisper thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then [12] a spirit passed before my face;
The hair of my flesh stood up.
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof;
A form was before mine eyes;
[13] *There was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortal man [14] be more just than God?
Shall a man [15] be more pure than his Maker?
18 Behold, he putteth no trust in his servants;
And his angels he chargeth with folly:
19 How much more them that dwell in houses of clay,
Whose foundation is in the dust,
Which are crushed [16] before the moth!
20 [17] Between morning and evening they are [18] destroyed:
They perish for ever without any regarding it.
21 [19] Is not their tent-cord plucked up within them?
They die, and that without wisdom.
5 Call now; is there any that will answer thee?
And to which of the [20] holy ones wilt thou turn?
2 For vexation killeth the foolish man,
And [21] jealousy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root:
But suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety,
And they are crushed in the gate,
Neither is there any to deliver them.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,
And taketh it even out of the thorns,
And [22] the snare gapeth for their substance.
6 For [23] affliction cometh not forth of the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
7 But man is born unto trouble,
As [24] the sparks fly upward.
8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,

1 Or, *built solitary piles*
2 Or, *raging*
3 Heb. *wait.*
4 Or, *unto exultation*
5 Or, *like my meat*
6 Or, *the thing which I feared is come to me.* Or, *I was not at ease . . . yet trouble came*
8 Heb. *bowing.*
9 Or, *art grieved*
10 Or, *mischief*
11 Heb. *brought by stealth.*
12 Or, *a breath passed over*
13 Or, *I heard a still voice*
14 Or, *be just before God*
15 Or, *be pure before his Maker*
16 Or, *like*
17 Or, *From morning to evening*
18 Heb. *broken in pieces.*
19 Or, *Is not their excellency which is in them removed?*
20 See ch. xv. 15.
21 Or, *indignation*
22 According to many ancient versions, *the thirsty swallow up.*
23 Or, *iniquity*
See ch. iv. 8.
24 Heb. *the sons of flame* or *of lightning.*

And unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable;
Marvellous things without number:
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 So that he setteth up on high those that be low;
And those which mourn are exalted to safety.
12 He frustrateth the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands [1] cannot perform their enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness:
And the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkness in the day-time,
And grope at noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth from the sword [2] of their mouth,
Even the needy from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope,
And iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy is the man whom God [3] correcteth:
Therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up;
He woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles;
Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death;
And in war from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction and dearth thou shalt laugh;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field;
And the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tent is in peace;
And thou shalt visit thy [4] fold, and [5] shalt miss nothing.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great,
And thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age,
Like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it so it is;
Hear it, and know thou it [6] for thy good.

6 Then Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my vexation were but weighed,
And my calamity laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas:
Therefore have my words been rash.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me,
The poison whereof my spirit drinketh up:
The terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which hath no savour be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in [7] the white of an egg?
7 [8] My soul refuseth to touch *them*:
They are as loathsome meat to me.
8 Oh that I might have my request;
And that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to crush me;
That he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort;
[9] Yea, I would [10] exult in pain [11] that spareth not:
[12] For I have not [13] denied the words of the Holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should wait?
And what is mine end, that I should be patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones?
Or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is it not that I have no help in me,
And that [14] effectual working is driven quite from me?
14 To him that is ready to faint kindness *should be shewed* from his friend;
[15] Even to him that forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
As the channel of brooks that pass away;
16 Which are black by reason of the ice,
And wherein the snow hideth itself:
17 What time they [16] wax warm, they vanish:
When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 [17] The caravans *that travel* by the way of them turn aside;
They go up into the waste, and perish.
19 The caravans of Tema looked,
The companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were ashamed because they had hoped;
They came thither, and were confounded.
21 For now ye [18] are nothing;
Ye see a terror, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Give unto me?
Or, Offer a present for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the adversary's hand?

1 Or, *can perform nothing of worth*
2 Heb. *out of their mouth.*
3 Or, *reproveth*
4 Or, *habitation*
5 Or, *shalt not err*
6 Heb. *for thyself.*
7 Or, *the juice of purslain*
8 Or, *What things my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome meat*
9 Or, *Though I shrink back*
10 Or, *harden myself*
11 Or, *though he spare not*
12 Or, *That*
13 Or, *concealed*
14 Or, *sound wisdom*
15 Or, *Else might he forsake Or, But he forsaketh*
16 Or, *shrink*
17 Or, *The paths of their way are turned aside*
18 Another reading is, *are like thereto.*

Or, Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my peace:
And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are words of uprightness!
But what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words?
Seeing that the speeches of one that is desperate are [1]as wind.
27 Yea, ye would cast *lots* upon the fatherless,
And make merchandise of your friend.
28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me;
[2]For surely I shall not lie to your face.
29 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice;
Yea, return again, [3]my cause is righteous.
30 Is there injustice on my tongue?
Cannot my taste discern mischievous things?
7 Is there not a [4]warfare to man upon earth?
And are not his days like the days of an hireling?
2 As a servant that earnestly desireth the shadow,
And as an hireling that looketh for his wages:
3 So am I made to possess months of vanity,
And wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say,
[5]When shall I arise? but the night is long;
And I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust;
My skin [6]closeth up and breaketh out afresh.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle,
And are spent without hope.
7 Oh remember that my life is wind:
Mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more;
Thine eyes shall be upon me, but I shall not be.
9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away,
So he that goeth down to [7]Sheol shall come up no more.
10 He shall return no more to his house,
Neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth;
I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
12 Am I a sea, or a sea-monster,
That thou settest a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me,
My couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
And terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
And death rather than *these* my bones.
16 [8]I loathe *my life*; I [9]would not live alway:
Let me alone; for my days are [10]vanity.
17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him,
And that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him,
18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning,
And try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not look away from me,
Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 If I have sinned, what [11]do I unto thee, O thou [12]watcher of men?
Why hast thou set me as a mark for thee,
So that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity?
For now shall I lie down in the dust;
And thou shalt seek me diligently, but I shall not be.

8 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things?
And *how long* shall the words of thy mouth be *like* a mighty wind?
3 Doth God pervert judgement?
Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 [13]If thy children have sinned against him,
And he have delivered them into the hand of their transgression:
5 If thou wouldest seek diligently unto God,
And make thy supplication to the Almighty;
6 If thou wert pure and upright;
Surely now he would awake for thee,
And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 And though thy beginning was small,
Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,
And apply thyself to that which their fathers have searched out:
9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing,
Because our days upon earth are a shadow:)
10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,
And utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the [14]rush grow up without mire?
Can the [15]flag grow without water?
12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, *and* not cut down,
It withereth before any *other* herb.
13 So are the paths of all that forget God;

1 Or, *for the wind*
2 Or, *And it will be evident unto you if I lie*
3 Heb, *my righteousness is in it.*
4 Or, *time of service*
5 Or, *When shall I arise, and the night be gone?*
6 Or, *is broken and become loath some*
7 Or, *the grave*
8 Or, *I waste away*
9 Or, *shall*
10 Or, *as a breath*
11 Or, *can I do*
12 Or, *preserver*
13 Or, *If thy children sinned . . . he delivered &c.*
14 Or, *papyrus*
15 Or, *reed-grass*

And the hope of the godless man shall perish:
14 Whose confidence shall [1] break in sunder,
And whose trust is a spider's [2] web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand;
He shall hold fast thereby, but it shall not endure.
16 He is green before the sun,
And his shoots go forth over his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped [3] about the heap,
He beholdeth the place of stones.
18 If he be destroyed from his place,
Then it shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
And out of the [4] earth shall others spring.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
Neither will he uphold the evil-doers.
21 [5] He will yet fill thy mouth with laughter,
And thy lips with shouting.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame;
And the tent of the wicked shall be no more.

9 Then Job answered and said,
2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
[6] But how can man be just [7] with God?
3 [8] If he be pleased to contend with him,
He cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength;
Who hath hardened himself against him, and prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know it not,
When he overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place,
And the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;
And sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone stretcheth out the heavens,
And treadeth upon the [9] waves of the sea.
9 Which maketh the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades,
And the chambers of the south.
10 Which doeth great things past finding out;
Yea, marvellous things without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not;
He passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he seizeth *the prey*, who can [10] hinder him?
Who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 God will not withdraw his anger;
The helpers of [11] Rahab [12] do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him,
And choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer;
I would make supplication to [13] mine adversary.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me;
Yet would I not believe that he hearkened unto my voice.
17 [14] For he breaketh me with a tempest,
And multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath,
But filleth me with bitterness.
19 [15] If *we speak* of the strength of the mighty, [16] lo, *he is there*!
And if of judgement, who will appoint me a time?
20 Though I be righteous, mine own mouth shall condemn me:
Though I be perfect, [17] it shall prove me perverse.
21 [18] I am [19] perfect; I regard not myself;
I despise my life.
22 It is all one; therefore I say,
He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly,
He will mock at the [20] trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked:
He covereth the faces of the judges thereof;
If *it be* not *he*, who then is it?
25 Now my days are swifter than a [21] post:
They flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the [22] swift ships:
As the eagle that swoopeth on the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will put off my *sad* countenance, and [23] be of good cheer:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 I shall be condemned;
Why then do I labour in vain?
30 If I wash myself [24] with snow water,
And [25] make my hands never so clean:
31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in the ditch,
And mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
That we should come together in judgement.
33 There is no [26] daysman betwixt us,
That might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me,
And let not his terror make me afraid:
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him;
For I am not so in myself.

1 Or, *be cut off*
2 Heb. *house.*
3 Or, *beside the spring*
4 Or, *dust*
5 Or, *Till he fill*
6 Or, *For*
7 Or, *before*
8 Or, *If one should desire... he could not &c.*
9 Heb. *high places.*
10 Or, *turn him back*
11 Or, *arrogancy* See Is. xxx. 7.
12 Or, *did*
13 Or, *him that would judge me*
14 Heb. *He who.*
15 Or, *If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty*
16 Or, *Lo, here am I, saith he; and if of judgement, Who &c.*
17 Or, *he*
18 Or, *Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.*
19 See ch. 1. 1.
20 Or, *calamity*
21 Or, *runner*
22 Heb. *ships of reed.*
23 Heb. *brighten up.*
24 Another reading is, *with snow.*
25 Heb. *cleanse my hands with lye.*
26 Or, *umpire*

10 My soul is weary of my life;
I will give free course to my complaint;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me;
Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress,
That thou shouldest despise the [1] work of thine hands,
And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh,
Or seest thou as man seeth?
5 Are thy days as the days of man,
Or thy years as man's days,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
And searchest after my sin,
7 Although thou knowest that I am not wicked;
And there is none that can deliver out of thine hand?
8 Thine hands have framed me and fashioned me
Together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast fashioned me as clay;
And wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk,
And curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
And knit me together with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour,
And thy [2] visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 Yet these things thou didst hide in thine heart;
I know that this *is* with thee:
14 If I sin, then thou markest me,
And thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me;
And if I be righteous, yet shall I not lift up my head;
[3] Being filled with ignominy
And looking upon mine affliction.
16 And if *my head* exalt itself, thou huntest me as a lion:
And again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me,
And increasest thine indignation upon me;
[4] Changes and warfare are with me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb?
I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me.
19 I should have been as though I had not been;
I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 Are not my days few? [5] cease then,
And let me alone, that I may [6] take comfort a little,
21 Before I go whence I shall not return,
Even to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death;
22 A land of thick darkness, as darkness *itself*;
A land of the shadow of death, without any order,
And where the light is as darkness.

11 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered?
And should a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy boastings make men hold their peace?
And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou sayest, My doctrine is pure,
And I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But Oh that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom,
[7] That it is manifold in effectual working!
Know therefore that God [8] exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.
7 [9] Canst thou by searching find out God?
Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 [10] It is high as heaven; what canst thou do?
Deeper than [11] Sheol; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth,
And broader than the sea.
10 If he pass through, and shut up,
And [12] call unto judgement, then who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men:
He seeth iniquity also, [13] even though he consider it not.
12 [14] But vain man is void of understanding,
Yea, man is born *as* a wild ass's colt.
13 If thou set thine heart aright,
And stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away,
And let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents:
15 Surely then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot;
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 For thou shalt forget thy misery;
Thou shalt remember it as waters that are passed away:
17 And *thy* life shall [15] be clearer than the noonday;
Though there be darkness, it shall be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope:

1 Heb. *labour.*

2 Or, *care*

3 Or, *I am filled with ignominy, but look thou . . . for it increaseth; thou &c.*

4 Or, *Host after host is against me*

5 Another reading is, *let him cease, and leave me alone.*

6 Heb. *brighten up.*

7 Or, *For sound wisdom is manifold*

8 Or, *remitteth* (Heb. *causeth to be forgotten*) *unto thee of thine iniquity*

9 Or, *Canst thou find out the deep things of God?*

10 Heb. *The heights of heaven.*

11 Or, *the grave*

12 Heb. *call an assembly.*

13 Or, *and him that considereth not*

14 Or, *But an empty man will get understanding, when a wild ass's colt is born a man*

15 Or, *arise above*

Yea, thou shalt search *about thee*, and
shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none
shall make thee afraid;
Yea, many shall make suit unto
thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And [1] they shall have no way to
flee,
And their hope shall be the giving
up of the ghost.

12 Then Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as
you;
I am not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such things
as these?
4 I am as one that is a laughing-stock
to his neighbour,
A man that called upon God, and
he answered him:
The just, the perfect man is a
laughing-stock.
5 In the thought of him that is at
ease there is contempt for mis-
fortune;
It is ready for them whose foot
slippeth.
6 The tents of robbers prosper,
And they that provoke God are
secure;
[2] into whose hand God bringeth *a-*
bundantly.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they
shall teach thee;
And the fowls of the air, and they
shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall
teach thee;
And the fishes of the sea shall de-
clare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not [3] in all these,
That the hand of the LORD hath
wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the soul of every
living thing,
And the [4] breath of all mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try words,
Even as the palate tasteth its meat?
12 [5] With aged men is wisdom,
And in length of days understanding.
13 With him is wisdom and might;
He hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it
cannot be built again;
He shutteth up a man, and there
can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters,
and they dry up;
Again, he sendeth them out, and
they overturn the earth.
16 With him is strength and [6] effectual
working;
The deceived and the deceiver are
his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled,
And judges maketh he fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings,
And bindeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth priests away spoiled,
And overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth the speech of the
trusty,
And taketh away the understanding
of the elders.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And looseth the belt of the strong.
22 He discovereth deep things out of
darkness,
And bringeth out to light the sha-
dow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and de-
stroyeth them;
He spreadeth the nations abroad,
and [7] bringeth them in.
24 He taketh away the heart of the
chiefs of the people of the [8] earth,
And causeth them to wander in a
wilderness where there is no way.
25 They grope in the dark without
light,
And he maketh them to [9] stagger
like a drunken man.
13 Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*,
Mine ear hath heard and under-
stood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know
also:
I am not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Al-
mighty,
And I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies,
Ye are all physicians of no value.
5 Oh that ye would altogether hold
your peace!
And it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the pleadings of my
lips.
7 Will ye speak unrighteously for God,
And talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye [10] respect his person?
Will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you
out?
Or as one [11] deceiveth a man, will
ye [12] deceive him?
10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly [13] respect persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you
afraid,
And his dread fall upon you?
12 Your memorable sayings *are* pro-
verbs of ashes,
Your defences *are* defences of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that
I may speak,
And let come on me what will.
14 [14] Wherefore should I take my flesh
in my teeth,
And put my life in mine hand?
15 [15] Though he slay me, yet will I wait
for him:
Nevertheless I will [16] maintain my
ways before him.
16 [17] This also shall be my salvation;
[18] For a godless man shall not come
before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech,
And let my declaration be in your
ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered my
cause;
I know that I [19] am righteous.
19 Who is he that will contend with
me?
For now [20] shall I hold my peace
and give up the ghost.

1 Heb. *refuge is perished from them.*

2 Or, *That bring their god in their hand*

3 Or, *by*

4 Or, *spirit*

5 Or, *With aged men, ye say, is wisdom*

6 Or, *sound wisdom*

7 Or, *leadeth them away*

8 Or, *land*

9 Heb. *wander.*

10 Or. *shew him favour*

11 Or, *mocketh*

12 Or, *mock*

13 Or, *shew favour*

14 Or, *At all adventures I will take &c.*

15 Or, *Behold, he will slay me; I wait for him*

or, according to another reading, *I will not wait*

or, *I have no hope*

16 Heb. *argue.*

17 Or, *He*

18 Or, *That*

19 Or, *shall be justified*

20 Or, *if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.*

20 Only do not two things unto me,
Then will I not hide myself from thy face:
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me;
And let not thy terror make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer:
Or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sins?
Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou harass a driven leaf?
And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me,
And makest me to inherit the iniquities of my youth:
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and markest all my paths;
Thou drawest thee a line about the soles of my feet:
28 [1]Though I am like a rotten thing that consumeth,
Like a garment that is moth-eaten.

14 Man that is born of a woman
Is of few days, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and [2]is cut down:
He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one,
And bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 [3]Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months is with thee,
And thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;
6 Look away from him, that he may [4]rest,
Till he shall [5]accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,
And the stock thereof die in the ground:
9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud,
And put forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and [6]wasteth away:
Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 [7]*As* the waters [8]fail from the sea,
And the river decayeth and drieth up;
12 So man lieth down and riseth not:
Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake,
Nor be roused out of their sleep.
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in [9]Sheol,
That thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past,
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live *again*?
All the days of my warfare [10]would I wait,
Till my [11]release should come.
15 [12]Thou shouldest call, and I would answer thee:
Thou wouldest have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 But now thou numberest my steps:
Dost thou not watch over my sin?
17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag,
And thou [13]fastenest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling [14]cometh to nought,
And the rock is removed out of its place;
19 The waters wear the stones:
The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth:
And thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth;
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 [14]But his flesh upon him hath pain,
And his soul within him mourneth.

15 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man make answer with [15]vain knowledge,
And fill his belly with the east wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk,
Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, thou [16]dost away with fear,
And [16]restrainest devotion before God.
5 For [18]thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth,
And thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was born?
Or wast thou brought forth before the hills?
8 [19]Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God?
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 What knowest thou, that we know not?
What understandest thou, which is not in us?
10 With us are both the greyheaded and the very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God too small for thee,
[20]And the word *that dealeth* gently with thee?

1 Heb. *And he is like.*
2 Or, *withereth*
3 Or, *Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean!*
4 Heb. *cease.*
5 Or, *have pleasure in*
6 Or, *lieth low*
7 See Is. xix. 5.
8 Heb. *are gone.*
9 Or, *the grave*
10 Or, *will . . . shall come*
11 Or, *change*
12 Or, *Thou shalt call, and I will &c.*
13 Heb. *fasteth away.*
14 Or, *Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth*
15 Heb. *knowledge of wind.*
16 Heb. *diminishest.*
17 Or, *meditation*
18 Or, *thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity*
19 Or, *Dost thou hearken in the council*
20 Or, *Or is there any secret thing with thee?*

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away?
And why do thine eyes wink?
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God,
And lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth.
14 What is man, that he should be clean?
And he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his holy ones;
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much less [1] one that is abominable and corrupt,
A man that drinketh iniquity like water!
17 I will shew thee, hear thou me:
And that which I have seen I will declare:
18 (Which wise men have told
From their fathers, and have not hid it:
19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
And no stranger passed among them:)
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
[2] Even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor.
21 A sound of terrors is in his ears:
In prosperity the spoiler shall come upon him:
22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,
And he is waited for of the sword:
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it?
He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand:
24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle:
25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,
And [3] behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
26 He runneth upon him with a *stiff* neck,
[4] With the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he hath covered his face with his fatness,
And made collops of fat on his flanks;
28 And he hath dwelt in [5] desolate cities,
In houses which no man [6] inhabited,
Which were ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
Neither shall [7] their produce bend to the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness;
The flame shall dry up his branches,
And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let him not trust in vanity, deceiving himself:
For vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be [8] accomplished before his time,
And his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the company of the godless shall be barren,
And fire shall consume the tents of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity,
And their belly prepareth deceit.

16 Then Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things:
[9] Miserable comforters are ye all.
3 Shall [10] vain words have an end?
Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye do;
If your soul were in my soul's stead,
I could join words together against you,
And shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth,
And the solace of my lips should assuage *your grief*.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged:
And though I forbear, [11] what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary:
Thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast [12] laid fast hold on me, *which* is a witness *against me*:
And my leanness riseth up against me, it testifieth to my face.
9 He hath torn me in his wrath, and [13] persecuted me;
He hath gnashed upon me with his teeth:
Mine adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth;
They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully:
They gather themselves together against me.
11 God delivereth me to the ungodly,
And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, and he brake me asunder;
Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces:
He hath also set me up for his mark.
13 His [14] archers compass me round about,
He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare;
He poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach;
He runneth upon me like a [15] giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
And have [16] laid my horn in the dust.
16 My face is [17] foul with weeping,
And on my eyelids is the shadow of death;

1 Or, *that which is*
2 Or, *And years that are numbered are laid up for*
3 Or, *biddeth defiance to*
4 Or, *Upon*
5 Heb. *cut off.*
6 Or, *would inhabit*
7 Or, *their possessions be extended on the earth*
8 Or, *paid in full*
9 Or, *Wearisome*
10 Heb. *words of wind.*
11 Heb. *what departeth from me?*
12 Or, *shrivelled me up*
13 Or, *hated*
14 Or, *arrows*
Or, *mighty ones*
15 Or, *mighty man*
16 Or, *defiled*
17 Or, *red*

17 Although there is no violence in mine hands,
And my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood,
And let my cry [1]have no *resting* place.
19 Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven,
And he that voucheth for me is on high.
20 My friends scorn me:
But mine eye poureth out tears unto God;
21 [2]That he would maintain the right of a man with God,
And of a son of man with his neighbour!
22 For when a few years are come,
I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

17 My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct,
The grave is *ready* for me.
2 Surely there are [3]mockers with me,
And mine eye abideth in their provocation.
3 Give now a pledge, be surety for me with thyself;
Who is there that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding;
Therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that denounceth his friends for a [4]prey,
Even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a byword of the people;
And I am become [5]an open abhorring.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow,
And all my members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonied at this,
And the innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.
9 Yet shall the righteous hold on his way,
And he that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.
10 But return ye, all of you, and come now;
And I shall not find a wise man among you.
11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off,
Even the [7]thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day:
The light, *say they*, is near [8]unto the darkness.
13 [9]If I look for [10]Sheol as mine house;
If I have spread my couch in the darkness;
14 If I have said to [11]corruption, Thou art my father;
To the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister;
15 Where then is my hope?
And as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 It shall go down to the bars of [10]Sheol,
When once there is rest in the dust.

18 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long will ye lay snares for words?
Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
And are become unclean in your sight?
4 Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,
Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?
Or shall the rock be removed out of its place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
And the [12]spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his tent,
And his lamp [13]above him shall be put out.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
And his own counsel shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet,
And he walketh upon the toils.
9 A gin shall take *him* by the heel,
And a snare shall lay hold on him.
10 A noose is hid for him in the ground,
And a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
And shall chase him at his heels.
12 His strength shall be hungerbitten,
And calamity shall be ready [14]for his halting.
13 It shall devour the [15]members of his body,
Yea, the firstborn of death shall devour his members.
14 He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth;
And [16]he shall be brought to the king of terrors.
15 [17]There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:
Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his branch [18]be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth,
And he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darkness,
And chased out of the world.
19 He shall have neither son nor son's son among his people,
Nor any remaining where he sojourned.
20 [19]They that come after shall be astonied at his day,
As they that went before [20]were affrighted.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the unrighteous,
And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

19 Then Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul,

1 Or, *have no more place*
2 Or, *That one might plead for a man with God, as a son of man pleadeth for his neighbour*
3 Heb. *mockery.*
4 Heb. *portion.*
5 Or, *one in whose face they spit*
6 Or, *For I find not*
7 Heb. *possessions.*
8 Or, *because of*
9 Or, *If I hope, Sheol is mine house; I have spread ... I have said ... and where now is my hope?*
10 Or, *the grave*
11 Or, *the pit*
12 Or, *flame*
13 Or, *beside*
14 Or, *at his side*
15 Heb. *bars of his skin.*
16 Heb. *it shall* (or *thou shalt*) *bring him.*
17 Or, *It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his*
or, *because it is none of his*
18 Or, *wither*
19 Or, *They that dwell in the west are ... as they that dwell in the east are &c.*
20 Heb. *laid hold on horror.*

And break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me:
Ye are not ashamed that ye deal hardly with me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred,
Mine error remaineth with myself.
5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me,
And plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath [2] subverted me *in my cause*,
And hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I [3] cry out of wrong, but I am not heard:
I cry for help, but there is no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass,
And hath set darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stripped me of my glory,
And taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath broken me down on every side, and I am gone:
And mine hope hath he plucked up like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,
And he counteth me unto him as *one of* his adversaries.
12 His troops come on together, and cast up their way against me,
And encamp round about my tent.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me,
And mine acquaintance are wholly estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed,
And my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that [4] dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger:
I am an alien in their sight.
16 I call unto my servant, and he giveth me no answer,
Though I intreat him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife,
And [5] my supplication to the children [6] of my *mother's* womb.
18 Even young children despise me;
If I arise, they speak against me.
19 All [7] my inward friends abhor me:
And they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh,
And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends;
For the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
And are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written!
Oh that they were inscribed in a book!
24 That with an iron pen and lead
They were graven in the rock for ever!
25 [8] But I know that my [9] redeemer liveth,
And that he shall stand up at the last upon the [10] earth:
26 [11] And after my skin hath been thus destroyed,
Yet [12] from my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see [13] for myself,
And mine eyes shall behold, and not [14] another.
My reins are consumed within me.
28 If ye say, How we will persecute him!
[15] Seeing that the root of the matter is found in [16] me;
29 Be ye afraid of the sword:
For [17] wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword,
That ye may know there is a judgement.

20 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts give answer to me,
[18] Even by reason of my haste that is in me.
3 I have heard the reproof which putteth me to shame,
[19] And the spirit of my understanding answereth me.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old time,
Since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
And the joy of the godless but for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens,
And his head reach unto the clouds;
7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung:
They which have seen him shall say, Where is he?
8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found:
Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye which saw him shall see him no more;
Neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 [20] His children shall seek the favour of the poor,
And his hands shall give back his wealth.
11 His bones are full of his youth,
But it shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
Though he hide it under his tongue;
13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go,
But keep it still within his mouth;
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,
It is the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again:
God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps:
The viper's tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not look upon the rivers,
The flowing streams of honey and butter.

1 Or, *Will ye indeed ... reproach?*
2 Or, *overthrown me*
3 Or, *cry out, Violence!*
4 Or, *sojourn*
5 Or, *I make supplication*
6 Or, *of my body*
7 Heb. *the men of my council.*
8 Or, *For*
9 Or, *vindicator* Heb. *goel.*
10 Heb. *dust.*
11 Or, *And after my skin hath been destroyed, this* shall be, *even from &c.* Or, *And though after my skin this* body be *destroyed, yet from &c.*
12 Or, *without*
13 Or, *on my side*
14 Or, *as a stranger*
15 Or, *And that*
16 Many ancient authorities read, *him.*
17 Or, *wrathful are*
18 Or, *And by reason of* this *my haste is within me*
19 Or, *But out of my understanding my spirit answereth me*
20 Or, *as* otherwise read, *The poor shall oppress his children*

18 That which he laboured for shall
he restore, and shall not swallow
it down;
According to the substance [1] that
he hath gotten, he shall not re-
joice.
19 For he hath oppressed and forsaken
the poor;
He hath violently taken away an
house, [2] and he shall not build it up.
20 Because he knew no quietness [3] within
in him.
He shall not save aught of that
wherein he delighteth.
21 There was nothing left that he de-
voured not;
Therefore his prosperity shall not
endure.
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he
shall be in straits:
The hand of every one that is in
misery shall come upon him.
23 [4] When he is about to fill his belly,
God shall cast the fierceness of his
wrath upon him,
And shall rain it upon him [5] while
he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
And the bow of brass shall strike
him through.
25 He draweth it forth, and it cometh
out of his body:
Yea, the glittering point cometh
out of his gall;
Terrors are upon him.
26 All darkness is laid up for his trea-
sures:
A fire not blown *by man* shall devour
him;
[6] It shall consume that which is left
in his tent.
27 The heavens shall reveal his ini-
quity,
And the earth shall rise up against
him.
28 The increase of his house shall
depart,
His goods shall flow away in the
day of his wrath.
29 This is the portion of a wicked man
from God,
And the heritage appointed unto
him by God.

21 Then Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech;
And let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me, and I also will speak;
And after that I have spoken, [7] mock
on.
4 As for me, is my complaint [8] to
man?
And why should I not be impatient?
5 [9] Mark me, and be astonished,
And lay your hand upon your mouth.
6 Even when I remember I am trou-
bled,
And horror taketh hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
Become old, yea, wax mighty in
power?
8 Their seed is established with them
in their sight,
And their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are [10] safe from fear,
Neither is the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth
not;
Their cow calveth, and casteth not
her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones
like a flock,
And their children dance.
12 They [11] sing to the timbrel and harp,
And rejoice at the sound of the
pipe.
13 They spend their days in prosperity,
And in a moment they go down
to [12] Sheol.
14 Yet they said unto God, Depart
from us;
For we desire not the knowledge
of thy ways.
15 What is the Almighty, that we
should serve him?
And what profit should we have,
if we pray unto him?
16 [13] Lo, their prosperity is not in their
hand:
The counsel of the wicked is far
from me.
17 [14] How oft is it that the lamp of
the wicked is put out?
That their calamity cometh upon
them?
That *God* distributeth sorrows in
his anger?
18 That they are as stubble before
the wind,
And as chaff that the storm carrieth
away?
19 [15] *Ye say*, God layeth up his iniquity
for his children.
Let him recompense it unto him-
self, that he may know it.
20 Let his own eyes see his destruc-
tion,
And let him drink of the wrath of
the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his
house after him,
When the number of his months
is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge?
Seeing he judgeth those that are
high.
23 One dieth in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet:
24 His [16] breasts are full of milk,
And the marrow of his bones is
moistened.
25 And another dieth in bitterness of
soul,
And never tasteth of good.
26 They lie down alike in the dust,
And the worm covereth them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
And the devices which ye wrong-
fully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of
the prince?
And where is the tent wherein the
wicked dwelt?
29 Have ye not asked them that go
by the way?
And do ye not know their tokens?
30 That the evil man is [17] reserved to
the day of calamity?
That they are [18] led forth to the day
of wrath?
31 Who shall declare his way to his
face?

1 Heb. *of his exchange.*
2 Or, *which he builded not*
3 Or, *in his greed* Heb. *in his belly.*
4 Or, *Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast &c.*
5 Or, *as his food*
6 Or, *It shall go ill with him that is left*
7 Or, *thou shalt mock*
8 Or, *of*
9 Heb. *Look unto me.*
10 Or, *in peace, without fear*
11 Heb. *lift up the voice.*
12 Or, *the grave*
13 Or, *Ye say, Lo &c.*
14 Or, *How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their calamity upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble ... away.*
15 Or, *God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c.*
16 Or, *milk pails*
17 Or, *spared in &c.*
18 Or, *led away in &c.*

And who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 [1] Yet shall he be borne to the grave,
And [2] shall keep watch over the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him,
And all men shall draw after him,
As there were innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me [3] in vain,
Seeing in your answers there remaineth *only* [4] falsehood?

22 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God?
Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself.

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous?
Or is it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Is it for the fear *of him* that he reproveth thee,
That he entereth with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great?
Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.

6 For thou hast taken pledges of thy brother for nought,
And stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink,
And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for [6] the mighty man, he had the [7] earth;
And [8] the honourable man, he dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty,
And the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee,
And sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 [9] Or darkness, that thou canst not see,
And abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven?
And behold the [10] height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, What doth God know?
Can he judge through the thick darkness?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not;
And he walketh [11] in the circuit of heaven.

15 [12] Wilt thou keep the old way
Which wicked men have trodden?

16 Who were snatched away before their time,
Whose foundation was poured out as a stream:

17 Who said unto God, Depart from us;
And, What can the Almighty do [13] for [14] us?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things:
But the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad;
And the innocent laugh them to scorn:

20 *Saying*, Surely they that did rise up against us are cut off
And [15] the remnant of them the fire hath consumed.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace:
[16] Thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, [17] the law from his mouth,
And lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up;
[18] If thou put away unrighteousness far from thy tents.

24 And lay thou *thy* [19] treasure [20] in the dust,
And *the gold of* Ophir among the stones of the brooks;

25 And the Almighty shall be thy [19] treasure,
And [21] precious silver unto thee.

26 For then shalt thou delight thyself in the Almighty,
And shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee;
And thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee;
And light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When they [22] cast *thee* down, thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up;
And [23] the humble person he shall save.

30 He shall deliver [24] *even* him that is not innocent:
Yea, he shall be delivered through the cleanness of thine hands.

23 Then Job answered and said,

2 Even to-day is my complaint [25] rebellious:
[26] My stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him,
That I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him,
And fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me,
And understand what he would say unto me.

6 Would he contend with me in the greatness of his power?
Nay; [27] but he would give heed unto me.

7 There the upright might reason with him;
So should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there*;
And backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, when he doth work, but I cannot behold him:

1 Or, *Moreover he is borne to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb. The clods of the valley are sweet unto him; and all men draw &c.*
2 Or, *they shall keep*
3 Or, *with vanity*
4 Or, *faithlessness*
5 Or, *for fear of thee*
6 Heb. *the man of arm.*
7 Or, *land*
8 Heb. *he whose person is accepted.*
9 Or, *Or dost thou not see the darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee?*
10 Heb. *head.*
11 Or, *on the vault*
12 Or, *Dost thou mark*
13 Or, *to*
14 Heb. *them.*
15 Or, *that which remained to them. Or, their abundance*
16 Or, *as otherwise read, Thereby shall thine increase be good.*
17 Or, *instruction*
18 Or, *Thou shalt put away . . . and shalt lay up*
19 Heb. *ore.*
20 Or, *on the earth*
21 Or, *precious silver shall be thine*
22 Or, *are made low*
23 Heb. *him that is lowly of eyes.*
24 Many ancient versions read, *him that is innocent.*
25 Or, *bitter*
Or, accounted *rebellion*
26 Or, *My hand is heavy upon (or because of)* The Sept. and Syr. read, *His hand.*
27 Or, *he would only give heed*

He [1]hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.
10 [2]But he knoweth [3]the way that I take:
When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held fast to his steps;
His way have I kept, and turned not aside.
12 I have not gone back from the commandment of his lips:
I have treasured up the words of his mouth [4]more than my [5]necessary food.
13 But [6]he is in one *mind*, and who can turn him?
And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.
14 For he performeth that which is appointed for me:
And many such things are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence;
When I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God hath made my heart faint,
And the Almighty hath troubled me:
17 [7]Because I was not cut off before the darkness,
Neither did he cover the thick darkness from my face.
24 [8]Why are times not laid up by the Almighty?
And why do not they which know him see his days?
2 There are that remove the landmarks:
They violently take away flocks, and feed them.
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless,
They take the widow's ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way:
The [9]poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert
They go forth to their work, seeking diligently for [10]meat;
The wilderness *yieldeth* them food for their children.
6 They cut [11]their provender in the field:
And they glean the vintage of the wicked.
7 They lie all night naked without clothing,
And have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast,
And [12]take a pledge of the poor:
10 *So that* they go about naked without clothing,
And being an-hungred they carry the sheaves;
11 They make oil within the walls of these men;
They tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 From out of the [13]populous city men groan,
And the soul of the wounded crieth out:
Yet God imputeth it not for folly.
13 These are of them that rebel against the light;
They know not the ways thereof,
Nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer riseth with the light,
he killeth the poor and needy;
And in the night he is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see me:
And he [14]disguiseth his face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses:
[15]They shut themselves up in the day-time;
They know not the light.
17 For the morning is to all of them as the shadow of death;
For they know the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 [16]He is swift upon the face of the waters:
Their portion is cursed in the earth:
He turneth not by the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat [17]consume the snow waters:
So doth [18]Sheol *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him;
He shall be no more remembered;
And unrighteousness shall be broken [19]as a tree.
21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not;
And doeth not good to the widow.
22 [20]He draweth away the mighty also by his power:
He riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 *God* giveth them to be in security, and they rest thereon;
[21]And his eyes are upon their ways.
24 They are exalted; yet a little while, and they are gone;
[22]Yea, they are brought low, they are [23]taken out of the way as all other,
And are cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if it be not so now, who will prove me a liar,
And make my speech nothing worth?

25 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear are with him:
He maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies?
And upon whom doth not his light arise?
4 How then can man be just [24]with God?
Or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold, even the moon hath no brightness,
And the stars are not pure in his sight:
6 How much less man, that is a worm!
And the son of man, which is a worm!

1 Or, *turneth himself to . . . him, but*
2 Or, *For*
3 Heb. *the way that is with me.*
4 Or, *more than my own law* The Sept. and Vulgate have, *in my bosom.*
5 Or, *portion* See Prov. xxx. 8.
6 Or, *he is one*
7 Or, *For I am not dismayed because of the darkness, nor because thick darkness covereth my face*
8 Or, *Why is it, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, that they which know him see not his days?*
9 Or, *meek*
10 Heb. *prey.*
11 Or, *his*
12 Or, *take in pledge that which is on the poor*
13 Heb. *city of men.*
14 Or, *putteth a covering on his face*
15 Or, Which *they had marked for themselves*
16 Or, Ye say, *He is &c.*
17 Heb. *violently take away.*
18 Or, *the grave*
19 Or, *as a tree; or, he that devoureth &c.*
20 Or, Yet God *by his power maketh the mighty to continue: they rise up, when they believed not that they should live*
21 Or, *But*
22 Or, *And when they are &c.*
23 Or, *gathered in*
24 Or, *before*

26 Then Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped him that is without power!
How hast thou saved the arm that hath no strength!
3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom,
And plentifully declared sound knowledge!
4 To whom hast thou uttered words?
And whose [1]spirit came forth from thee?
5 [2]They that are deceased tremble
Beneath the waters and the inhabitants thereof.
6 [3]Sheol is naked before him,
And [4]Abaddon hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over empty space,
And hangeth the earth [5]upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds;
And the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He closeth in the face of his throne,
And spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath described a boundary upon the face of the waters,
Unto the confines of light and darkness.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble
And are astonished at his rebuke.
12 He [6]stirreth up the sea with his power,
And by his understanding he smiteth through [7]Rahab.
13 By his spirit the heavens are [8]garnished;
His hand hath pierced the [9]swift serpent.
14 Lo, these are but the outskirts of his ways:
And [10]how small a whisper [11]do we hear of him!
But the thunder of his [12]power who can understand?

27 And Job again took up his parable, and said,
2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my right;
And the Almighty, who hath [12]vexed my soul;
3 [14](For my life is yet whole in me,
And the spirit of God is in my nostrils;)
4 Surely my lips [15]shall not speak unrighteousness,
Neither [16]shall my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you:
Till I die I will not put away mine integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go:
My heart [17]shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
And let him that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the godless,
[18]though he get him gain,
When God taketh away his soul?
9 Will God hear his cry,
When trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty,
And call upon God at all times?
11 I will teach you concerning the hand of God;
That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it;
Why then are ye become altogether vain?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of oppressors, which they receive from the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword;
And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death,
And his widows shall make no lamentation.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay;
17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on,
And the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as the [19]moth,
And as a booth which the keeper maketh.
19 He lieth down rich, but he [20]shall not be gathered;
He openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 Terrors overtake him like waters;
A tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth;
And it sweepeth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall hurl at him, and not spare:
He would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him,
And shall hiss him out of his place.

28 [21]Surely there is a mine for silver,
And a place for gold which they refine.
2 Iron is taken out of the [22]earth,
And brass is molten out of the stone.
3 *Man* setteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out to the furthest bound
The stones of thick darkness and of the shadow of death.
4 [23]He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn;
They are forgotten of the foot *that passeth by*;
They hang afar from men, they [24]swing to and fro.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread:
And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.
6 The stones thereof are the place of sapphires,
[25]And it hath dust of gold.
7 That path no bird of prey knoweth,

1 Heb. *breath.*
2 Or, *The shades* Heb. *The Rephaim.*
3 Or, *The grave*
4 Or, *Destruction*
5 Or, *over*
6 Or, *stilleth*
7 See ch. ix. 13.
8 Heb. *beauty.*
9 Or, *fleeing* Or, *gliding*
10 Or, *how little a portion*
11 Or, *is heard*
12 Or, *mighty deeds*
13 Heb. *made my soul bitter.*
14 Or, *All the while my breath is in me . . . nostrils; surely*
15 Or, *do*
16 Or, *doth*
17 Or, *doth not reproach* me for *any of my days*
18 Or, *when God cutteth him off, when he taketh

Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:
1 Heb. *sons of pride.* 8 The [1] proud beasts have not trodden it,
Nor hath the fierce lion passed thereby.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the flinty rock;
He overturneth the mountains by the roots.
2 Or, *passages* 10 He cutteth out [2] channels among the rocks;
And his eye seeth every precious thing.
3 Heb. *from weeping.* 11 He bindeth the streams [3] that they trickle not;
And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found?
And where is the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;
Neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The deep saith, It is not in me:
And the sea saith, It is not with me.
4 Or, *treasure* 15 It cannot be gotten for [4] gold,
Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir,
5 Or, *beryl* With the precious [5] onyx, or the sapphire.
17 Gold and glass cannot equal it:
6 Or, *vessels* Neither shall the exchange thereof be [6] jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of coral or of crystal:
7 Or, *red coral* Or, *pearls* Yea, the price of wisdom is above [7] rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then cometh wisdom?
And where is the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living,
And kept close from the fowls of the air.
8 Heb. *Abaddon.* 22 [8] Destruction and Death say,
We have heard a rumour thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof,
And he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth,
And seeth under the whole heaven;
9 Or, *When he maketh* 25 [9] To make a weight for the wind;
Yea, he meteth out the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain,
And a way for the lightning of the thunder:
10 Or, *recount* 27 Then did he see it, and [10] declare it;
He established it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said,
Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom;
And to depart from evil is understanding.

29 And Job again took up his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in the months of old,
As in the days when God watched over me;
3 When his lamp shined [11] upon my head,
11 Or, *above*
And by his light I walked through darkness;
4 As I was in [12] the ripeness of my days,
12 Heb. *my days of autumn.*
When the [13] secret of God was upon my tent;
5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
And my children were about me;
13 Or, *counsel* Or, *friendship* 6 When my steps were washed with butter,
And the rock poured me out rivers of oil!
7 When I went forth to the gate unto the city,
And when I prepared my seat in the [14] street,
14 Or, *broad place*
8 The young men saw me and hid themselves,
And the aged rose up and stood;
9 The princes refrained talking,
And laid their hand on their mouth:
10 The voice of the nobles was [15] hushed,
15 Heb. *hid.*
And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 For when the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me;
And when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness unto me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried,
The fatherless also, [16] that had none to help him.
16 Or, *and him that had go.*
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me:
And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it [17] clothed me:
17 Or, *clothed itself with me*
My justice was as a robe and a [18] diadem.
18 Or, *turban*
15 I was eyes to the blind,
And feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the needy:
And [19] the cause of him that I knew not I searched out.
19 Or, *the cause which I knew not*
17 And I brake the [20] jaws of the unrighteous,
20 Heb. *great teeth.*
And plucked the prey out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die [21] in my nest,
21 Or, *beside*
And I shall multiply my days as [22] the sand:
Heb. *with.*
19 My root is [23] spread out [24] to the waters,
22 Or, *the phœnix*
And the dew lieth all night upon my branch:
20 My glory is fresh in me,
23 Heb. *opened.*
And my bow is renewed in my hand.
21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited,
24 Or, *by*
And kept silence for my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again;
25 Or, *I smiled on them when they had no confidence*
And my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain;
And they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 [25] If I laughed on them, they [26] believed *it* not;
26 Or, *were not confident*
And the light of my countenance they cast not down.

23 I chose out their way, and sat *as* chief,
And dwelt as a king in the army,
As one that comforteth the mourners.

30 But now they that are younger than I have me in derision,
Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, the strength of their hands, whereto should it profit me?
Men in whom [1] ripe age is perished.
3 They are gaunt with want and famine;
[2] They gnaw the dry ground, [3] in the gloom of wasteness and desolation.
4 They pluck salt-wort by the bushes;
And the roots of the broom *are* [4] their meat.
5 They are driven forth from the midst *of men*;
They cry after them as after a thief.
6 [5] In the clefts of the valleys must they dwell,
In holes of the earth and of the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they bray;
Under the [6] nettles they [7] are gathered together.
8 *They are* children of fools, yea, children of [8] base men;
They [9] were scourged out of the land.
9 And now I am become their song,
Yea, I am a byword unto them.
10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,
And [10] are not to spit [10] in my face.
11 For he hath loosed [11] his cord, and afflicted me,
And they have cast off the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the [12] rabble;
They thrust aside my feet,
And they cast up against me their ways of destruction.
13 They [13] mar my path,
They set forward my calamity,
Even men that have no helper.
14 [14] As through a wide breach they come:
In the midst of the ruin they roll themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrors are turned upon me,
[15] They chase [16] mine honour as the wind;
And my welfare is passed away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out [17] within me;
Days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 In the night season my bones are [18] pierced [19] in me,
And [20] the *pains* that gnaw me take no rest.
18 [21] By the great force *of my disease* is my garment disfigured:
It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire,
And I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou lookest at me,
And thou standest not still to answer me:
I stand up, and thou lookest at me.
21 Thou art turned to be cruel to me:
With the might of thy hand thou persecutest me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride *upon it*;
And thou dissolvest me in the storm.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death,
And to [22] the house appointed for all living.
24 [23] Surely against a ruinous heap he will not put forth his hand;
Though *it be* in his destruction, *one may utter* a cry because of these things.
25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble?
Was not my soul grieved for the needy?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came;
And when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boil, and rest not;
Days of affliction are come upon me.
28 I go [24] mourning without the sun:
I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help.
29 I am a brother to jackals,
And a companion to ostriches.
30 My skin is black, and [*falleth* from me,
And my bones are burned with heat.
31 Therefore is my harp *turned* to mourning,
And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

31 I made a covenant with mine eyes;
How then should I look upon a maid?
2 [25] For what *is* the portion of God from above,
And the heritage of the Almighty from on high?
3 Is it not calamity to the unrighteous,
And disaster to the workers of iniquity?
4 Doth not he see my ways,
And number all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity,
And my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 (Let me be weighed in an even balance,
That God may know mine integrity;)
7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
And mine heart walked after mine eyes,
And if any spot hath cleaved to mine hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eat;
Yea, let [26] the produce of my field be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been enticed unto a woman,
And I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;
10 Then let my wife grind unto another,
And let others bow down upon her.
11 For that were an heinous crime:
Yea, it were an iniquity to be punished by the judges;
12 For it is a fire that consumeth unto [27] Destruction,

1 Or, *vigour*
2 Or, *They flee into the wilderness, into &c.*
3 Or, which *yesternight* was
Or, *on the eve of*
4 Or, *to warm them*
5 Or, *In the most gloomy valleys*
6 Or, *wild witches*
7 Or, *stretch themselves*
8 Heb. men of *no name.*
9 Or, *are outcasts from the land*
10 Or, *at the sight of me*
11 According to another reading, *my cord* (or *tent-string*).
12 Or, *brood*
13 Or, *break up*
14 Or, *As a wide breaking in of waters*
15 Or, *Thou chasest*
16 Or, *my nobility*
17 Heb. *upon.*
18 Or, *corroded* and drop *from me*
19 Heb. *from off.*
20 Or, *my sinews take &c.*
21 Or, *By* his *great force is &c.*

22 Or, *the house of meeting for &c.*
23 Or, *Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall? or in his calamity therefore cry for help?*
24 Or, *blackened, but not by the sun*
25 Or, *For what portion should* I have *of God . . . and what heritage &c.? Is there not calamity &c.?*
26 Or, *my offspring* Heb. *my produce.*
27 Heb. *Abaddon.* See ch. xxvi. 6.

And would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant,
When they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up?
And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him?
And did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld [1]the poor from their desire,
Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel alone,
And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 (Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,
And I have been her guide from my mother's womb;)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing,
Or that the needy had no covering;
20 If his loins have not blessed me,
And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless,
Because I saw my help in the gate:
22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade,
And mine arm be broken from the bone.
23 For calamity from God was a terror to me,
And by reason of his excellency I could do nothing.
24 If I have made gold my hope,
And have said to the fine gold, *Thou* [2]*art* my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great,
And because mine hand had gotten much;
26 If I beheld [2]the sun when it shined,
Or the moon walking in brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed,
And [3]my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judges:
For I should have [4]lied to God that is above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me,
Or lifted up myself when evil found him;
30 (Yea, I suffered not my [5]mouth to sin
By asking his life with a curse;)
31 If the men of my tent said not,
[6]Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with his flesh?
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street;
But I opened my doors to [7]the traveller:
33 If [8]like Adam I covered my transgressions,
By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom;
34 Because I feared the great multitude,
And the contempt of families terrified me,
So that I kept silence, and went not out of the door—
35 Oh that I had one to hear me!
(Lo, here is my [9]signature, let the Almighty answer me;)
And *that I had* the [10]indictment which mine adversary hath written!
36 Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder;
I would bind it unto me as a crown.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps;
As a prince would I [11]go near unto him.
38 If my land cry out against me,
And the furrows thereof weep together;
39 If I have eaten the [12]fruits thereof without money,
Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let [13]thistles grow instead of wheat,
And [14]cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

32 So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was right-
2 eous in his own eyes. Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. Also
3 against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had con-
4 demned Job. Now Elihu had [15]waited to speak unto Job, because they
5 were elder than he. And when Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said,
I am young, and ye are very old;
Wherefore I held back, and durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak,
And multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But there is a spirit in man,
And the breath of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 It is not the great that are wise,
Nor the aged that understand judgement.
10 Therefore I [16]said, Hearken to me;
I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words,
I listened for your reasons,
Whilst ye searched out what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you,
And, behold, there was none that convinced Job,
Or that answered his words, among you.
13 [17]Beware lest ye say, We have found wisdom:
God may vanquish him, not man:
14 For he hath not directed his words against me;

1 Or, *aught that the poor desired*

2 Heb. *the light.*

3 Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
4 Or, *denied God*
5 Heb. *palate.*
6 Or, *Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.*
7 Heb. *the way.*
8 Or, *after the manner of men*

9 Heb. *mark.*
10 Heb. *book.*

11 Or, *present it to him*

12 Heb. *strength.*

13 Or, *thorns*
14 Or, *noisome weeds*

15 Heb. *waited for Job with words.*

16 Or, *say*

17 Or, *Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom; God thrusteth him down, not man: now he &c.*

Neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They are amazed, they answer no more:
They have not a word to say.
16 And shall I wait, because they speak not,
Because they stand still, and answer no more?
17 I also will answer my part,
I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of words;
1 Heb. *of my belly.* The spirit [1] within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent;
Like new [2] bottles [3] it is ready to burst.
2 Or, *wine-skins*
3 Or, *which are ready*
20 I will speak, that I may [4] be refreshed;
I will open my lips and answer.
4 Or, *find relief*
21 Let me not, I pray you, respect any man's person;
Neither will I give flattering titles unto any man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles;
Else would my Maker soon take me away.

33 Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear my speech,
And hearken to all my words.
2 Behold now, I have opened my mouth,
My tongue hath spoken in my [5] mouth.
5 Heb. *palate.*
3 My words *shall utter* the uprightness of my heart:
And that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.
4 The spirit of God hath made me,
And the breath of the Almighty giveth me life.
5 If thou canst, answer thou me;
Set *thy words* in order before me, stand forth.
6 Or, *I am according to thy wish in God's stead*
6 Behold, [6] I am toward God even as thou art:
I also am formed out of the clay.
7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid,
Neither shall my pressure be heavy upon thee.
7 Or, *causes of alienation*
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing,
And I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying,*
8 Or, *Behold, in this thou art not just; I will answer thee: for &c.*
9 I am clean, without transgression;
I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me:
10 Behold, he findeth [7] occasions against me,
He counteth me for his enemy;
11 He putteth my feet in the stocks,
He marketh all my paths.
9 Or, *Why dost thou strive against him, for that he ... matters?*
12 [8] Behold, I will answer thee, in this thou art not just;
For God is greater than man.
13 [9] Why dost thou strive against him?
For he giveth not account of any of his matters.
10 Or, *in one way, yea, in two*
14 For God speaketh [10] once,
Yea twice, *though man* regardeth it not.
15 In a dream, in a vision of the night,
When deep sleep falleth upon men,
In slumberings upon the bed;
16 Then he [11] openeth the ears of men,
And sealeth their instruction,
17 [12] That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose,
And hide pride from man;
18 [13] He keepeth back his soul from the pit,
And his life from perishing by the [14] sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed,
[15] And with continual strife in his bones:
20 So that his life abhorreth bread,
And his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen;
And his bones that were not seen stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the pit,
And his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be with him [16] an angel,
An interpreter, one [17] among a thousand,
To shew unto man [18] what is right for him;
24 [19] Then he is gracious unto him, and saith,
Deliver him from going down to the pit,
I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's;
He returneth to the days of his youth:
26 He prayeth unto God, and he is favourable unto him;
So that he seeth his face with joy:
And he restoreth unto man his righteousness.
27 [20] He singeth before men, and saith,
I have sinned, and perverted that which was right,
And [21] it profited me not:
28 He hath redeemed my soul from going into the pit,
And my life shall behold the light.
29 Lo, all these things doth God work,
Twice, *yea* thrice, with a man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit,
That he may be enlightened with the light of [22] the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me:
Speak, for I desire to justify thee.
33 If not, hearken thou unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.

34 Moreover Elihu answered and said,
2 Hear my words, ye wise men;
And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words,
As the palate tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose for us that which is right:
Let us know among ourselves what is good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous,
11 Heb. *uncovereth.*
12 Or, *That man may put away his purpose, and that he may hide*
13 Or, *That he may keep back*
14 Or, *weapons*
15 Another reading is, *While all his bones are firm.*
16 Or, *a messenger*
17 Or, *of the thousand*
18 Or, *his uprightness*
19 Or, *And he be gracious ... and say ... ransom: his flesh &c.*
20 Or, *He looketh upon men*
21 Or, *it was not requited unto me*
Or, *it was not meet for me*
22 Or, *life*

And God hath taken away my right:
6 [1] Notwithstanding my right I am *accounted* a liar;
[2] My wound is incurable, *though I am* without transgression.
7 What man is like Job,
Who drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity,
And walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing
That he should [3] delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding:
Far be it from God, that he should do wickedness;
And from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him,
And cause every man to find according to his ways.
12 Yea, of a surety, God will not do wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who gave him a charge over the earth?
Or who hath [4] disposed the whole world?
14 [5] If he set his heart [6] upon [7] man,
If he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together,
And man shall turn again unto dust.
16 [8] If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this:
Hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even one that hateth right govern?
And wilt thou condemn him that is just *and* mighty?
18 [9] Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* vile?
Or to nobles, *Ye are* wicked?
19 *How much less* to him that respecteth not the persons of princes,
Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor?
For they all are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment they die, [10] even at midnight;
The people are shaken and pass away,
And the mighty are taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes are upon the ways of a man,
And he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death,
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he needeth not further to consider a man,
That he should go before God in judgement.
24 He breaketh in pieces mighty men [11] *in ways* past finding out,
And setteth others in their stead.
25 Therefore he taketh knowledge of their works;
And he overturneth them in the night, so that they are [12] destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men
[13] In the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned aside from following him,
And would not have regard to any of his ways:
28 [14] So that they caused the cry of the poor to come unto him,
And he heard the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can condemn?
And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?
Whether *it be done* unto a nation, or unto a man, alike:
30 That the godless man reign not,
That there be none to ensnare the people.
31 For hath any said unto God,
I have borne *chastisement*, [15] I will not offend *any more*:
32 That which I see not teach thou me:
If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more?
33 Shall his recompence be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it?
For thou must choose, and not I:
Therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Men of understanding will say unto me,
Yea, every wise man that heareth me:
35 Job speaketh without knowledge,
And his words are without wisdom.
36 Would that Job were tried unto the end,
Because of his answering like wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin,
He clappeth his hands among us,
And multiplieth his words against God.

35 Moreover Elihu answered and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be *thy* right,
Or sayest thou, My righteousness is more than God's,
3 That thou sayest, What advantage will it be unto thee?
And, What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?
4 I will answer thee,
And thy companions with thee.
5 Look unto the heavens, and see;
And behold the skies, which are higher than thou.
6 If thou hast sinned, what doest thou against him?
And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him?
Or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art;
And thy righteousness *may profit* a son of man.

1 Or, *Should I lie against my right?*
2 Heb. *Mine arrow.*
3 Or, *consent with* See Ps. l. 18.
4 Or, *laid upon him*
5 According to another reading, *If he cause his heart to return unto himself.*
6 Or, *upon himself*
7 Heb. *him.*
8 Or, *Only understand* and
9 Or, as read by some ancient versions, *Who saith to ... vile, and to ... wicked; that respecteth &c.*
10 Or, *and at midnight the people &c.*
11 Or, *without inquisition*
12 Heb. *crushed.*
13 Heb. *In the place of beholders.*
14 Or, *That they might cause ... and that he might hear*
15 Or, *though I offend not*

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out:
They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker,
Who giveth songs in the night;
11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth,
And maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?
12 There they cry, [1] but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 How much less when thou sayest [2] thou beholdest him not,
The cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!
15 But now, because he hath not visited in his anger,
[3] Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance:
16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity;
He multiplieth words without knowledge.

36 Elihu also proceeded, and said,
2 [4] Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee;
For [5] I have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
4 For truly my words are not false:
One that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any:
He is mighty in strength of [6] understanding.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked:
But giveth to the afflicted *their* right.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:
But with kings upon the throne
He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if they be bound in fetters,
And be taken in the cords of affliction;
9 Then he sheweth them their work,
And their transgressions, that they have behaved themselves proudly.
10 He openeth also their ear to instruction,
And commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they hearken and serve *him*,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in [7] pleasures.
12 But if they hearken not, they shall perish by [8] the sword,
And they shall die without knowledge.
13 But they that are godless in heart lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he bindeth them.
14 [9] They die in youth,
And their life *perisheth* [10] among the [11] unclean.
15 He delivereth the afflicted [12] by his affliction,
And openeth their ear [13] in oppression.
16 Yea, he would have [14] led thee away [15] out of distress
Into a broad place, where there is no straitness;
And that which is set on thy table should be full of fatness.
17 But thou [16] art full of the judgement of the wicked:
Judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.
18 [17] Because there is wrath, beware lest thou be [18] led away by *thy* sufficiency;
Neither let the greatness of the ransom turn thee aside.
19 [19] Will thy riches suffice, [20] *that thou be* not in distress,
Or all the forces of *thy* strength?
20 Desire not the night,
When peoples [21] are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God doth loftily in his power:
Who is a teacher like unto him?
23 Who hath enjoined him his way?
Or who can say, Thou hast wrought unrighteousness?
24 Remember that thou magnify his work,
Whereof men have sung.
25 All men have looked thereon;
Man beholdeth it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not;
The number of his years is unsearchable.
27 For he draweth up the drops of water,
Which distil in rain [22] from [23] his vapour:
28 Which the skies pour down
And drop upon man abundantly.
29 Yea, can any understand the spreadings of the clouds,
The thunderings of his pavilion?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light [24] around him;
And he [25] covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by these he judgeth the peoples;
He giveth meat in abundance.
32 He covereth his hands with the [26] lightning;
And giveth it a charge [27] that it strike the mark.
33 The noise thereof telleth concerning [28] him,
The cattle also concerning [29] *the storm* that cometh up.
37 At this also my heart trembleth,
And is moved out of its place.
2 Hearken ye unto the noise of his voice,
And the [30] sound that goeth out of his mouth.

1 Or, *but he answereth not*
2 Or, *thou beholdest him not? The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.*
3 Or, Thou sayest, *He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus doth &c.*
4 Heb. *Wait for.*
5 Heb. there are *yet words for God.*
6 Heb. *heart.*
7 Or, *pleasantness*
8 Or, *weapons*
9 Heb. *Their soul dieth.*
10 Or, *like*
11 Or, *sodomites* See Deut. xxiii. 17.
12 Or, *in*
13 Or, *by adversity*
14 Or, *allured thee*
15 Heb. *out of the mouth of.*
16 Or, *hast fulfilled*
17 Or, *For beware lest wrath lead thee &c.*
18 Or, *allured*
19 Or, *Will thy cry avail*
20 Or, *that are without stint*
21 Heb. *go up.*
22 Heb. *belonging to.*
23 Or, *the vapour thereof*
24 Or, *thereon*
25 Or, *covereth it with the depths of the sea*
26 Heb. *light.*
27 Or, *against the assailant*
28 Or, it
29 Or, him
30 Or, *utterance*

3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,
And his [1] lightning unto the [2] ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth;
He thundereth with the voice of his majesty;
And he stayeth them not when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;
Great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he saith to the snow, Fall thou on the earth;
Likewise to the shower of rain.
And to the showers of his mighty rain.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man;
That all men whom he hath made may know *it*.
8 Then the beasts go into coverts,
And remain in their dens.
9 Out of [3] the chamber *of the south* cometh the storm:
And cold out of the [4] north.
10 By the breath of God ice is given:
And the breadth of the waters is [5] straitened.
11 Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;
He spreadeth abroad the cloud of his [1] lightning:
12 And it is turned round about by his guidances,
That they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
Upon the face of the habitable world:
13 Whether it be for correction, or for his [6] land,
Or for mercy, that he cause it to come.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job:
Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know how God layeth his *charge* upon them,
And causeth the [1] lightning of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,
The wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm,
When the earth is still by reason of the south *wind*?
18 Canst thou with him spread out the sky,
Which is strong as a molten mirror?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him;
For we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I would speak?
[9] Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up?
21 And now men [10] see not the light which is bright in the skies:
But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
22 Out of the north cometh [11] golden splendour:
God hath upon him terrible majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out; he is excellent in power:
And [12] in judgement and plenteous justice he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him:
He regardeth not any that are wise of heart.

38 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel
By words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man;
For I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?
Declare, [13] if thou hast understanding.
5 Who determined the measures thereof, [14] if thou knowest?
Or who stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon were the [15] foundations thereof [16] fastened?
Or who laid the corner stone thereof:
7 When the morning stars sang together,
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors,
When it brake forth, [17] *as if* it had issued out of the womb;
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
And thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
10 And [18] prescribed for it my [19] decree,
And set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further:
And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days *began*,
And caused the dayspring to know its place;
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,
And the wicked be shaken out of it?
14 It is changed as clay under the seal;
And *all things* stand forth [20] as a garment:
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden,
And the high arm is broken.
16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?
Or hast thou walked in the [21] recesses of the deep?
17 Have the gates of death been revealed unto thee?
Or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou comprehended the breadth of the earth?
Declare, if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way to the dwelling of light,
And as for darkness, where is the place thereof:
20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof,

1 Heb. *light.*
2 Heb. *skirts.*
3 See ch. ix. 9.
4 Heb. *scattering winds.*
5 Or, *congealed*
6 Or, *earth*
7 Or, *Thou whose garments are &c.*
8 Or, *When he quieteth the earth by the south wind*
9 Or, *If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.*
10 Or, *cannot look on the light when it is bright in the skies, when the wind hath passed, and cleansed them*
11 Heb. *gold.*
12 Or, *to judgement . . . he doeth no violence*
13 Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*
14 Or, *seeing*
15 Heb. *sockets.*
16 Heb. *made to sink.*
17 Or, *and issued*
18 Heb. *brake.*
19 Or, *boundary*
20 Or, *as in a garment*
21 Or, *search*

And that thou shouldest discern the paths to the house thereof?
21 *Doubtless*, thou knowest, for thou wast then born,
And the number of thy days is great!
22 Hast thou entered the treasuries of the snow,
Or hast thou seen the treasuries of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
Against the day of battle and war?
24 [1] By what way is the light parted,
Or the east wind scattered upon the earth?
25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterflood,
Or a way for the lightning of the thunder;
26 To cause it to rain on a land where no man is;
On the wilderness, wherein there is no man;
27 To satisfy the waste and desolate *ground*;
And to cause the [2] tender grass to spring forth?
28 Hath the rain a father?
Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice?
And the hoary frost of heaven, who hath [3] gendered it?
30 The waters [4] are hidden as *with* stone,
And the face of the deep [5] is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the [6] cluster of the Pleiades,
Or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou lead forth [7] the Mazzaroth in their season?
Or canst thou guide the Bear with her [8] train?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the heavens?
Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
That abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we are?
36 Who hath put wisdom in the [9] inward parts?
Or who hath given understanding to the [10] mind?
37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom?
Or who can [11] pour out the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust runneth into a mass,
And the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lioness?
Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens,
And abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his food,
When his young ones cry unto God,
And wander for lack of meat?

39 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth?
Or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil?
Or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young,
They cast out their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up in the open field;
They go forth, and [12] return not again.
5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free?
Or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
6 Whose house I have made the wilderness,
And the salt land his dwelling place.
7 He scorneth the tumult of the city,
Neither heareth he the shoutings of the [13] driver.
8 The range of the mountains is his pasture,
And he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the [14] wild-ox be content to serve thee?
Or will he abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou bind the wild-ox with his band in the furrow?
Or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great?
Or wilt thou leave to him thy labour?
12 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy seed,
And gather *the corn of* thy threshing-floor?
13 The wing of the ostrich rejoiceth;
But are her pinions and feathers kindly?
14 For she leaveth her eggs on the earth,
And warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,
Or that the wild beast may trample them.
16 She [16] is hardened against her young ones, as if they were not hers:
Though her labour be in vain, *she is* without fear;
17 Because God hath [17] deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she [18] lifteth up herself on high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse *his* might?
Hast thou clothed his neck with [19] the quivering mane?
20 Hast thou made him to leap as a locust?
The glory of his snorting is terrible.
21 [20] He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength:
He goeth out to meet [21] the armed men.

1 Or, *Which is the way* to the place *where the light is &c.*
2 Or, *green-sward*
3 Or, *given it birth*
4 Or, *are congealed like stone*
5 Heb. *coboreth.*
6 Or, *chain*
Or, *sweet influences*
7 Or, *the signs of the Zodiac*
8 Heb. *sons.*
9 Or, *dark clouds*
10 Or, *meteor*
11 Heb. *cause to lie down.*
12 Or, *return not unto them*
13 Or, *task-master*
14 See Num. xxiii. 22.
15 Or, *like the stork's*
16 Or, *dealeth hardly with*
17 Heb. *made her to forget wisdom.*
18 Or, *rouseth herself up to flight*
19 Heb. *shaking.*
20 Heb. *They pave.*
21 Or, *the weapons*

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth [1] against him,
The flashing spear and the javelin.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage;
[2] Neither believeth he that it is the voice of the trumpet.
25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth* he saith, Aha!
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
And stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
And make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth on the rock, and hath her lodging *there*,
Upon the crag of the rock, and the strong hold.
29 From thence she spieth out the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood:
And where the slain are, there is she.

40 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth contend with the Almighty?
He that argueth with God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am of small account; what shall I answer thee?
I lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, and I will not answer;
Yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 Gird up thy loins now like a man;
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou even disannul my judgement?
Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be justified?
9 Or hast thou an arm like God?
And canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity;
And array thyself with honour and majesty.
11 Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger:
And look upon every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low;
And tread down the wicked where they stand.
13 Hide them in the dust together;
Bind their faces in the hidden *place*.
14 Then will I also confess of thee
That thine own right hand can save thee.
15 Behold now [3] behemoth, which I made with thee;
He eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins,
And his force is in the muscles of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar:
The sinews of his thighs are knit together.
18 His bones are *as* tubes of brass;
His [4] limbs are like bars of iron.
19 He is the chief of the ways of God:
[5] He *only* that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food;
Where all the beasts of the field do play.
21 He lieth under the lotus trees,
In the covert of the reed, and the fen.
22 The lotus trees cover him with their shadow;
The willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, if a river [6] overflow, he trembleth not:
He is confident, though Jordan swell even to his mouth.
24 Shall any take him when he is on the watch,
Or pierce through his nose with a snare?
41 Canst thou draw out [7] leviathan with a fish hook?
Or press down his tongue with a cord?
2 Canst thou put [8] a rope into his nose?
Or pierce his jaw through with a [9] hook?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?
Or will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee,
That thou shouldest take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the bands *of fishermen* make traffic of him?
Shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons,
Or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him;
Remember the battle, and do so no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain:
Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that he dare stir him up:
Who then is he that can stand before me?
11 Who hath first given unto me, that I should repay him?

1 Or, *upon*

2 Or, *Neither standeth he still at the*

3 That is, *the hippopotamus.*

4 Or, *ribs*

5 Or, *He that made him hath furnished* him with *his sword*

6 Or, *be violent*

[Ch. xl. 25 in Heb.]

7 That is, *the crocodile.*

8 Heb. *a rope of rushes.*

9 Or, *spike*

[Ch. xli. 1 in Heb.]

Whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not keep silence concerning his limbs,
Nor his mighty strength, nor his comely proportion.

1 Heb. *uncover the face of his garment.*

13 Who can [1]strip off his outer garment?
Who shall come within his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face?
[2]Round about his teeth is terror.

2 Or, *His teeth are terrible round about*

15 *His* [3]strong scales are *his* pride,
Shut up together *as with* a close seal.

3 Or, *courses of scales* Heb. *channels of shields.*

16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another;
They stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 His neesings flash forth light,
And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning torches,
And sparks of fire leap forth.

20 Out of his nostrils a smoke goeth,
As of a seething pot and *burning* rushes.

21 His breath kindleth coals,
And a flame goeth forth from his mouth.

22 In his neck abideth strength,
And terror danceth before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together:
They are firm upon him; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone;
Yea, firm as the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth himself up, the mighty are afraid:
By reason of consternation they are beside themselves.

26 If one lay at him with the sword, it cannot avail;
Nor the spear, the dart, nor the [4]pointed shaft.

4 Or, *coat of mail*

27 He counteth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.

5 Heb. *son of the bow.*

28 The [5]arrow cannot make him flee:
Slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Clubs are counted as stubble:
He laugheth at the rushing of the javelin.

30 His underparts are *like* sharp potsherds:
He spreadeth *as it were* a threshing wain upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot:
He maketh the sea like ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him;
One would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like,
That is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth every thing that is high:
He is king over all the [6]sons of pride.

6 See ch. xxviii. 8.

42 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do all things,
And that no purpose of thine can be restrained.

3 [7]Who is this that hideth counsel without knowledge?
Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not,
Things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

7 See ch. xxxviii. 2.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak;
[8]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 See ch. xxxviii. 3, xl. 7.

5 I had heard of thee by the hearing of the ear:
But now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I [9]abhor *myself*, and repent
In dust and ashes.

9 Or, *loathe* my words

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant
8 Job hath. Now therefore, take unto you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my
9 servant Job hath. So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD
10 accepted Job. And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: and the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had be-
11 fore. Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a [10]piece of money, and every one a ring
12 of gold. So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.
13 He had also seven sons and three
14 daughters. And he called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 And after this Job lived an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four genera-
17 tions. So Job died, being old and full of days.

10 Heb. *kesitah.*

THE PSALMS.

BOOK I.

1 [1] BLESSED is the man that walketh
not in the counsel of the wicked,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight is in the law of the
LORD;
And in his law doth he meditate
day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted
by the streams of water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its
season,
Whose leaf also doth not wither;
And [2] whatsoever he doeth shall
prosper.
4 The wicked are not so;
But are like the chaff which the
wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand
in the judgement,
Nor sinners in the congregation of
the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of
the righteous:
But the way of the wicked shall
perish.

2 Why do the nations [3] rage,
And the peoples [4] imagine a vain
thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against the LORD, and against his
anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall
laugh:
The Lord shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in
his wrath,
And [5] vex them in his sore displeasure:
6 Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will tell of the decree:
The LORD said unto me, Thou art
my son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the
nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth
for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod
of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like
a potter's vessel.
10 Now therefore be wise, O ye kings:
Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear,
And rejoice with trembling.
12 [6] Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and
ye perish in the way,
For his wrath [7] will soon be kindled.
[1] Blessed are all they that [8] put their
trust in him.

3 A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

1 LORD, how are mine adversaries increased!
Many are they that rise up against
me.
2 Many there be which say [9] of my
soul,
There is no [10] help for him in
God. [Selah
3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield about
me;
My glory, and the lifter up of mine
head.
4 I cry unto the LORD with my
voice,
And he answereth me out of his
holy hill. [Selah
5 I laid me down and slept;
I awaked; for the LORD sustaineth
me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands
of the people,
That have set themselves against
me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God:
For thou hast smitten all mine
enemies upon the cheek bone;
Thou hast broken the teeth of the
wicked.
8 [11] Salvation belongeth unto the
LORD:
Thy blessing be upon thy people.
[Selah

4 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

1 Answer me when I call, O God of
my righteousness;
Thou hast set me at large *when I
was* in distress:
[12] Have mercy upon me, and hear
my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long shall
my glory be turned into dishonour?
How long will ye love vanity, and
seek after falsehood? [Selah
3 But know that the LORD hath set
apart [13] him that is godly for himself;
The LORD will hear when I call
unto him.

1 Or, *Happy*

2 Or, *in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper*

3 Or, *tumultuously assemble*
4 Or, *meditate*

5 Or, *trouble*

6 Some ancient versions render, *Lay hold of* (or, *Receive*) *instruction*
others, *Worship in purity.*
7 Or, *may*
8 Or, *take refuge*
9 Or, *to*
10 Or, *salvation*

11 Or, *Victory*

12 Or, *Be gracious unto me*

13 Or, *one that he favoureth*

4 I Stand in awe, and sin not:
Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. [S 15b
5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in the LORD.
6 Many there be that say, Who will shew us *any* good?
LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
More than *they have* when their corn and their wine are increased.
8 In peace will I both lay me down and sleep;
For thou, LORD, [2] alone makest me dwell in safety.

5 For the Chief Musician; with the [3] Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words, O LORD,
Consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God:
For unto thee do I pray.
3 O LORD, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;
In the morning will I order *my prayer* unto thee, and will keep watch.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:
Evil shall not sojourn with thee.
5 The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight:
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak lies:
The LORD abhorreth the bloodthirsty and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, in the multitude of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:
In thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [4] mine enemies;
Make thy way plain before my face.
9 For there is no [5] faithfulness in their mouth;
Their inward part is [6] very wickedness:
Their throat is an open sepulchre;
They [7] flatter with their tongue.
10 Hold them guilty, O God;
Let them fall [10] by their own counsels:
Thrust them out in the multitude of their transgressions;
For they have rebelled against thee.
11 [11] But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice,
Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:
Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou wilt bless the righteous;
O LORD, thou wilt compass him with favour as with a shield.

6 For the Chief Musician; on [8] stringed instruments, set to [12] the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am withered away:
O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul also is sore vexed:
And thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:
Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.
5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
In [13] Sheol who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning;
Every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;
It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;
For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication;
The LORD will receive my prayer.
10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore vexed:
They shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

7 Shigaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I [14] put my trust;
Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me:
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, if I have done this;
If there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;
(Yea, I have delivered him that without cause was mine adversary:)
5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;
Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,
And lay my glory in the dust. [Selah
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
Lift up thyself against the rage of mine adversaries:
And awake for me; thou hast commanded judgement.
7 [15] And let the congregation of the peoples compass thee about:
And over them return thou on high.
8 The LORD ministereth judgement to the peoples:
Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity [16] that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the righteous:
For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

1 Or, *Be ye angry*
2 Or, *in solitude*
3 Or, *wind instruments*
4 Or, *The evil men*
5 Or, *Fools*
6 Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
7 Or, *stedfastness*
8 Or, *a yearning gulf*
9 Heb. *make smooth their tongue.*
10 Or, *from their counsels*
11 Or, *So shall all those . . . rejoice, they shall ever shout, . . . and thou shalt defend them: they also . . . shall be joyful in thee*
12 Or, *the eighth*
13 See Gen. xxxvii. 35.
14 Or, *take refuge*
15 Or, *So shall*
16 Or, *be it unto me*

10 My shield is with God,
Which saveth the upright in heart.
11 God is a righteous judge,
Yea, a God that hath indignation every day.
12 [1]If a man turn not, he will whet his sword;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;
He maketh his arrows fiery *shafts*.
14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity;
Yea, he hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 He hath made a pit, and digged it,
And is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head,
And his violence shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will give thanks unto the LORD according to his righteousness:
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.

8 For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!
Who [2]hast set thy glory [3]upon the heavens.
2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou established strength,
Because of thine adversaries,
That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
And the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him but little lower than [4]God,
And crownest him with glory and honour.
6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
Thou hast put all things under his feet:
7 All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the field;
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,
Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

9 For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

1 I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart;
I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and exult in thee:
I will sing praise to thy name, O thou [5]Most High.
3 When mine enemies turn back,
They stumble and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause;
Thou satest in the throne judging righteously.
5 Thou hast rebuked the [6]nations, thou hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast blotted out their name for ever and ever.
6 [7]The enemy are come to an end, they are desolate for ever;
[8]And the cities which thou hast [9]overthrown,
Their very memorial is perished.
7 But the LORD sitteth *asking* for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgement.
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness,
He shall minister judgement to the [10]peoples in uprightness.
9 The LORD also will be a high tower for the oppressed,
A high tower in times of trouble;
10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee;
For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the [11]people his doings.
12 [12]For he that maketh inquisition for blood remembereth them:
He forgetteth not the cry of the [13]poor.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD;
Behold my affliction *which I suffer* of them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death;
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise:
In the gates of the daughter of Zion, I will rejoice in thy [14]salvation.
15 The nations are sunk down in the pit that they made:
In the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD hath made himself known, he hath executed judgement:
[15]The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [Higgaion. Selah
17 The wicked shall return to Sheol,
Even all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten,
Nor the expectation of the [13]poor perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail:
Let the nations be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD:
Let the nations know themselves to be but men. [Selah

10 Why standest thou afar off, O LORD?
Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

1 Or, *Surely he will whet again*
2 So some ancient versions. The Hebrew is obscure.
3 Or, *above*
4 Or, *the angels* Heb. *Elohim*.
5 Or, *Most High; because mine foe*
6 Or, *heathen*
7 Or, *O thou enemy, desolations are come to a perpetual end*
8 Or, *And their cities thou hast overthrown*
9 Heb. *plucked up*.
10 Or, *people*
11 Or, *peoples*
12 Or, *For when he maketh... he remembereth*
13 Or, *meek*
14 Or, *saving help*
15 Or, *He ensnareth the wicked*

2 In the pride of the wicked [1] the poor
[2] is hotly pursued;
[3] Let them be taken in the devices
that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his
heart's desire,
And [4] the covetous renounceth, *yea,*
[5] contemneth the LORD.
4 The wicked, in the pride of his
countenance, *saith,* He will not
require *it.*
All his thoughts are, There is no God.
5 His ways are [6] firm at all times;
Thy judgements are far above out
of his sight:
As for all his adversaries, he puffeth
at them.
6 He saith in his heart, I shall not be
moved:
To all generations I shall not be in
adversity.
7 His mouth is full of cursing and de-
ceit and [7] oppression:
Under his tongue is mischief and
iniquity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of
the villages:
In the covert places doth he murder
the innocent:
His eyes are privily set against the
[8] helpless.
9 He lurketh in the covert as a lion
in his den:
He lieth in wait to catch the poor:
He doth catch the poor, when he
draweth him in his net.
10 [9] He croucheth, he boweth down,
And the [8] helpless fall by his strong
ones.
11 He saith in his heart, God hath
forgotten:
He hideth his face; he will never
see it.
12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine
hand:
Forget not the [10] poor.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked con-
temn God,
And say in his heart, Thou wilt not
require *it?*
14 Thou hast seen *it:* for thou behold-
est [11] mischief and spite, to take it
into thy hand:
The [8] helpless committeth *himself*
unto thee;
Thou hast been the helper of the
fatherless.
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked;
And as for the evil man, seek out
his wickedness till thou find none.
16 The LORD is King for ever and ever:
The [12] nations are perished out of
his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire
of the meek:
Thou wilt [13] prepare their heart,
thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:
18 To judge the fatherless and the
oppressed,
That man which is of the earth
may be terrible no more.

11 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David.

1 In the LORD put I my trust:
How say ye to my soul,
Flee [14] *as* a bird to your mountain?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend the bow,
They make ready their arrow upon
the string,
That they may shoot in darkness at
the upright in heart.
3 [15] If the foundations be destroyed,
What can the righteous do?
4 The LORD is in his holy temple,
The LORD, his throne is in heaven:
His eyes behold, his eyelids try, the
children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous:
But the wicked and him that loveth
violence his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain
snares:
Fire and brimstone and burning
wind shall be the portion of their
cup.
7 For the LORD is righteous; he lov-
eth [16] righteousness:
[17] The upright shall behold his face.

12 For the Chief Musician; set to [18] the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

1 Help, LORD; for the godly man
ceaseth;
For [19] the faithful fail from among
the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with
his neighbour:
With flattering lip, and with a
double heart, do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering
lips,
The tongue that speaketh great
things:
4 Who have said, With our tongue
will we prevail;
Our lips are [20] our own: who is lord
over us?
5 For the spoiling of the poor, for the
sighing of the needy,
Now will I arise, saith the LORD;
I will set him [21] in safety at whom
they puff.
6 The words of the LORD are pure
words;
As silver tried in a furnace on the
earth,
Purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve them from this
generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side,
When vileness is exalted among the
sons of men.

13 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 How long, O LORD, wilt thou forget
me for ever?
How long wilt thou hide thy face
from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in
my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart all the
day?
How long shall mine enemy be
exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* answer me, O LORD
my God:
Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the
sleep of death;

1 Or, *he doth hotly pursue the poor*
2 Heb. *is set on fire.*
3 Or, *They are taken*
4 Or, *blesseth the covetous, but contemneth ye.*
5 Or, *revileth*
6 Or, *grievous*
7 Or, *fraud*
8 Or, *hapless*
9 Another reading is, *And being crushed.*
10 Or, *meek*
11 Or, *travail and grief*
12 Or, *heathen*
13 Or, *establish*
14 Or, *ye birds*
15 Or, *For the foundations are destroyed; what hath the righteous wrought?*
16 Or, *righteous deeds*
17 Or, *His countenance doth behold the upright*
18 Or, *the eighth*
19 Or, *faithfulness faileth*
20 Heb. *with us.*
21 Or, *in the safety he panteth for*

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;
Lest mine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy;
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation:
6 I will sing unto the LORD,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

14 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart,
There is no God.
They are corrupt, they have done abominable works;
There is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did [1] understand,
That did seek after God.
3 They are all gone aside; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as they* eat bread,
And call not upon the LORD.
5 There were they in great fear:
For God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye put to shame the counsel of the poor,
[2] Because the LORD is his refuge.
7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When the LORD [3] bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

15 A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, who shall sojourn in thy [4] tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
And speaketh truth in his heart.
3 [5] He that slandereth not with his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In [6] whose eyes a reprobate is despised;
But he honoureth them that fear the LORD.
[7] He that sweareth [8] to his own hurt, and changeth not.
5 [9] He that putteth not out his money to usury,
Nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

16 Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 [10] I have said unto the LORD, Thou art [11] my Lord:
I have no good beyond thee.
3 [12] As for the saints that are in the earth,
[13] They are the excellent in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that [14] exchange *the* LORD for another *god*:
Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,
Nor take their names upon my lips.
5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:
Thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel
Yea, my reins instruct me in the night seasons.
8 I have set the LORD always before me:
Because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell [15] in safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thine [16] holy one to see [17] corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

17 A Prayer of David.

1 Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry;
Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence.
[18] Let thine eyes look upon equity.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night;
Thou hast tried me, and [19] findest nothing;
I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.
4 As for the works of men, by the word of thy lips
I have kept me from the ways of the violent.
5 My steps have held fast to thy paths,
My feet have not slipped.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, O God:
Incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest them which put their trust *in thee*
[20] From those that rise up *against them*, by thy right hand.
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye,
Hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked that spoil me,
My deadly enemies, that compass me about.

1 Or, *deal wisely*
2 Or, *But*
3 Or, *returneth to*
4 Heb. *tent.*
5 Or, *He slandereth*
6 Or, *his*
7 Or, *He sweareth*
8 Some ancient versions have, *to his friend.*
9 Or, *He putteth*
10 So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Thou hast said,* O my soul.
11 Or, *the Lord*
12 Or, *Unto*
13 Or, *And the excellent . . . delight: their &c.*
14 Or, *give gifts for*
15 Or, *confidently*
16 Or, *godly*
Or, *beloved*
17 Or, *the pit*
18 Or, *Thine eyes behold with equity*
19 Or, *findest no evil purpose in me; my mouth &c.*
20 Or, *From those that rise up against thy right hand*

1 Or, *They have shut up their heart:*

10 [1]They are inclosed in their own fat:
With their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now compassed us in our steps:
They set their eyes to cast *us* down to the earth.
12 He is like a lion that is greedy of his prey,
And as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD,
[2]Confront him, cast him down:
Deliver my soul from [3]the wicked by thy sword;
14 From [4]men, by thy hand, O LORD,
[5]From men of the world, whose portion is in *this* life,
And whose belly thou fillest with thy treasure:
They are satisfied with children,
And leave the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, [6]I shall behold thy face in righteousness:
[6]I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy [7]likeness.

18 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul:
and he said,

1 I love thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, my strong rock, in him will I trust;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 The cords of death compassed me,
And the floods of [9]ungodliness made me afraid.
5 The cords of Sheol were round about me:
The snares of death came upon me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry before him came into his ears.
7 Then the earth shook and trembled;
The foundations also of the mountains moved
And were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke [10]out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And thick darkness was under his feet.
10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
Yea, he flew swiftly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his hiding place, his pavilion round about him;
Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightness before him his thick clouds passed,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice;
Hailstones and coals of fire.
14 And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them;
[11]Yea, lightnings manifold, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare.
At thy rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of [12]many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them that hated me, for they were too mighty for me.
18 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgements were before me,
And I put not away his statutes from me.
23 I was also perfect with him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself froward.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
But the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
28 For thou wilt light my lamp:
The LORD my God will lighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I run [13]upon a troop;
And by my God do I leap over a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
31 For who is God, save the LORD?

2 Or, *Forestall*
3 Or, *the wicked, which is thy sword*
4 Or, *men which are thy hand*
5 Or, *From men whose portion in life is of the world*
6 Or, *let me*
7 Heb. *form.* See Num. xii. 8.
8 See 2 Sam. xxii.
9 Heb. *Belial.*
10 Or, *in his wrath*
11 Or, *And he shot out lightnings*
12 Or, *great*
13 Or, *through*

And who is a rock, beside our God?
32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
And maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*:
And setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And thy [1]gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my [2]feet have not slipped.
37 I will pursue mine enemies, and overtake them:
Neither will I turn again till they are consumed.
38 I will smite them through that they shall not be able to rise:
They shall fall under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast [3]subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to save:
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind:
I did [4]cast them out as the mire of the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people;
Thou [5]hast made me the head of the nations:
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me:
The strangers shall [6]submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away,
And shall come trembling out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be the God of my salvation:
47 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
And subdueth peoples under me.
48 He rescueth me from mine enemies:
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me:
Thou deliverest me from the violent man.
49 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great [7]deliverance giveth he to his king;
And sheweth lovingkindness to his anointed,
To David and to his seed, for evermore.

19 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament sheweth his handywork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
And night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice cannot be heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a [8]tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven,
And his circuit unto the ends of it:
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever:
The judgements of the LORD are true, *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold:
Sweeter also than honey and [9]the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned:
In keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can discern *his* errors?
Clear thou me from hidden *faults*.
13 Keep back thy servant also [10]from presumptuous *sins*;
Let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be perfect,
And I shall be clear from great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my rock, and my redeemer.

20 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD answer thee in the day of trouble;
The name of the God of Jacob set thee up on high;
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary,
And [11]strengthen thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy [12]offerings,
And [13]accept thy burnt sacrifice; [Selah
4 Grant thee thy heart's desire,
And fulfil all thy counsel.

1 Or, *condescension*
2 Heb. *ankles.*
3 Heb. *caused to bow.*
4 Heb. *empty.*
5 Or, *wilt make*
6 Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
7 Heb. *salvations.*
8 Heb. *tent.*
9 Heb. *the droppings of the honeycomb.*
10 Or, *from the proud*
11 Or, *support*
12 Or, *meal offerings*
13 Heb. *accept as fat.*

5 We will triumph in thy [1]salvation,
And in the name of our God we will
set up our banners:
The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth
his anointed;
He will answer him from his holy
heaven
With the saving strength of his
right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in
horses:
But we will make mention of the
name of the LORD our God.
8 They are bowed down and fallen:
But we are risen, and stand upright.
9 [2]Save, LORD:
Let the King answer us when we
call.

21 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The king shall joy in thy strength,
O LORD;
And in thy salvation how greatly
shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him his heart's
desire,
And hast not withholden the re-
quest of his lips. [Selah
3 For thou preventest him with the
blessings of [3]goodness:
Thou settest a crown of fine gold on
his head.
4 He asked life of thee, thou gavest
it him;
Even length of days for ever and
ever.
5 His glory is great in thy salvation:
Honour and majesty dost thou lay
upon him.
6 For thou [4]makest him most blessed
for ever:
Thou makest him glad with joy in
thy presence.
7 For the king trusteth in the LORD,
And through the lovingkindness of
the Most High he shall not be
moved.
8 Thine hand shall find out all thine
enemies:
Thy right hand shall find out those
that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery
furnace in the time of thine [5]an-
ger:
The LORD shall swallow them up
in his wrath,
And the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from
the earth,
And their seed from among the
children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee:
They imagined a device, which they
are not able to perform.
12 For thou shalt make them turn
their back,
Thou shalt make ready with thy
bowstrings against the face of
them.
13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thy
strength:
So will we sing and praise thy
power.

22 For the Chief Musician; set to [6]Aijeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

1 My God, my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?
[7]*Why art thou so* far from helping
me, *and from* the words of my
roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but
thou answerest not;
And in the night season, [8]and am
not silent.
3 But thou art holy,
O thou that [9]inhabitest the praises
of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst deliver
them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were de-
livered:
They trusted in thee, and were not
ashamed.
6 But I am a worm, and no man;
A reproach of men, and despised of
the people.
7 All they that see me laugh me to
scorn:
They shoot out the lip, they shake
the head, *saying*,
8 [10]Commit *thyself* unto the LORD;
let him deliver him:
Let him deliver him, seeing he de-
lighteth in him.
9 But thou art he that took me out of
the womb:
Thou didst make me trust *when I
was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb:
Thou art my God from my mother's
belly.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble is
near;
For there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me:
Strong bulls of Bashan have beset
me round.
13 They gape upon me with their
mouth,
As a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water,
And all my bones are out of joint:
My heart is like wax;
It is melted in the midst of my
bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a pot-
sherd;
And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;
And thou hast brought me into the
dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me:
The assembly of evil-doers have
inclosed me;
[11]They pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones:
They look and stare upon me:
18 They part my garments among
them,
And upon my vesture do they cast
lots.
19 But be not thou far off, O LORD:
O thou my succour, haste thee to
help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword;
[12]My darling from the power of the
dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth;

1 Or, *victory*

2 Or, as some ancient versions have, *O LORD, save the king; and answer us.*

3 Or, *good things*

4 Heb. *settest him to be blessings.* See Gen. xii. 2.

5 Or, *presence* Heb. *countenance.*

6 That is, *The hind of the morning.*

7 Or, *Far from my help are the words of my roaring.*

8 Or, *but find no rest*

9 Or, *art enthroned upon*

10 Or, *He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him*

11 So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. According to other ancient version *They bound.* The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion.*

12 Heb. *My only one.*

Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered me.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren:
In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
And stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 Of thee cometh my praise in the great congregation:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
They shall praise the LORD that seek after him:
Let your heart live for ever.
27 All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto the LORD:
And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is the LORD'S:
And he is the ruler over the nations.
29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:
All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him,
Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
30 A seed shall serve him;
[1] It shall be told of the Lord unto the *next* generation.
31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousness
Unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done it.

[1] Or, *It shall be counted unto the Lord for his generation*

23 A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures:
He leadeth me beside the [2] still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul:
He guideth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of [3] the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil; for thou art with me:
Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies:
Thou hast anointed my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 [4] Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life:
And I will dwell in the house of the LORD [5] for ever.

[2] Heb. *waters of rest.*

[3] Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)

[4] Or, *Only*

[5] Heb. *for length of days.*

24 A Psalm of David.

1 The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
And who shall stand in his holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive a blessing from the LORD,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of them that seek after him,
That seek thy face, O [6] *God of Jacob.* [Selah
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lift up, ye [8] everlasting doors:
And the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is the King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Yea, lift them up, ye [8] everlasting doors:
And the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts,
He is the King of glory. [Selah

[6] Or, even *Jacob*

[7] So some ancient versions.

[8] Or, *ancient*

25 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, in thee have I trusted,
Let me not be ashamed;
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, none that wait on thee shall be ashamed:
They shall be ashamed that deal treacherously without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD;
Teach me thy paths.
5 Guide me in thy truth, and teach me:
For thou art the God of my salvation;
On thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;
For they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions:
According to thy lovingkindness remember thou me,
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright is the LORD:
Therefore will he instruct sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgement:
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are lovingkindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD?
Him shall he instruct in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his seed shall inherit the land.
14 The [1]secret of the LORD is with them that fear him;
[2]And he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD;
For he shall pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;
For I am desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart [3]are enlarged:
O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Consider mine affliction and my travail;
And forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many;
And they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me:
Let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,
For I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God,
Out of all his troubles.

26 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity:
I have trusted also in the LORD [4]without wavering.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me;
Try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes:
And I have walked in thy truth.
4 I have not sat with vain persons;
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I hate the congregation of evil-doers,
And will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine hands in innocency:
So will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may [5]make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard,
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I love the habitation of thy house,
And the place [6]where thy glory dwelleth.
9 [7]Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with men of blood:
10 In whose hands is mischief,
And their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place:
In the congregations will I bless the LORD.

27 *A Psalm* of David.

1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the [8]strength of my life;
of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When evil-doers came upon me to eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes,
they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an host should encamp against me,
My heart shall not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
[9]Even then will I be confident.
4 One thing have I asked of the LORD,
that will I seek after;
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold [10]the beauty of the LORD,
and to [11]inquire in his temple.
5 For in the day of trouble he shall keep me secretly in his pavilion:
In the covert of his [12]tabernacle shall he hide me;
He shall lift me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me;
And I will offer in his [12]tabernacle sacrifices of [13]joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice:
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 *When thou saidst,* Seek ye my face;
my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face from me:
Put not thy servant away in anger:
Thou hast been my help;
Cast me not off, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 [14]For my father and my mother have forsaken me,
But the LORD will take me up.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD;
And lead me in a plain path,
Because of [15]mine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine adversaries:
For false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted,* unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD
In the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD:
Be strong, and let thine heart take courage;
Yea, wait thou on the LORD.

28 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, will I call;
My rock, be not thou deaf unto me:
Lest, if thou be silent unto me,
I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee,
When I lift up my hands [16]toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked,
And with the workers of iniquity:
Which speak peace with their neighbours,

1 Or, *counsel* Or, *friendship*
2 Or, *And his covenant, to make them know it*
3 Or, as otherwise read, *relieve thou, and bring me &c.*
4 Or, *I shall not slide*
5 Or, *publish with the voice of thanksgiving*
6 Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy glory.*
7 Or, *Take not away*
8 Or, *strong hold*
9 Or, *In this*
10 Or, *the pleasantness*
11 Or, *consider his temple*
12 Heb. *tent.*
13 Or, *shouting* Or, *trumpet-sound*
14 Or, *When my father and my mother forsake me, the LORD &c.*
15 Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
16 Or, *toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary*

But mischief is in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their work,
and according to the wickedness
of their doings:
Give them after the operation of
their hands;
Render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works
of the LORD,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He shall break them down and not
build them up.
6 Blessed be the LORD,
Because he hath heard the voice of
my supplications.
7 The LORD is my strength and my
shield;
My heart hath trusted in him, and
I am helped:
Therefore my heart greatly re-
joiceth;
And with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD is [1]their strength,
And he is a strong hold of salvation
to his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless thine
inheritance:
Feed them also, and bear them up
for ever.

[1] According to some ancient versions, *a strength unto his people.*

29 A Psalm of David.

1 Give unto the LORD, O ye [2]sons of the [3]mighty,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name;
Worship the LORD [4]in the beauty of holiness.
3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters:
The God of glory thundereth,
Even the LORD upon [5]many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD is powerful;
The voice of the LORD is full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars;
Yea, the LORD breaketh in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild-ox.
7 The voice of the LORD [6]cleaveth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve,
And strippeth the forests bare:
And in his temple every thing saith, Glory.
10 The LORD sat *as king* at the Flood;
Yea, the LORD sitteth as king for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength unto his people;
The LORD will bless his people with peace.

[2] Or, *sons of God*
[3] Or, *gods* See Ex. xv. 11.
[4] Or, *in holy array*
[5] Or, *great*
[6] Or, *heweth out flames of fire*

30 A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House; *a Psalm* of David.

1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast [7]raised me up,
And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God,
I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from Sheol:
Thou hast kept me alive, [8]that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing praise unto the LORD, O ye saints of his,
And give thanks to his holy [9]name.
5 For his anger is but for a moment;
[10]In his favour is life:
Weeping [11]may tarry for the night,
But joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 As for me, I said in my prosperity,
I shall never be moved.
7 Thou, LORD, of thy favour hadst made my mountain to stand strong:
Thou didst hide thy face; I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD;
And unto the LORD I made supplication:
9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit?
Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me:
LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing;
Thou hast loosed my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:
12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

[7] Or, *drawn*
[8] Another reading is, *from among them that go down to the pit.*
[9] Heb. *memorial.* See Ex. iii. 15.
[10] Or, *His favour is for a life time*
[11] Heb. *may come in to lodge at even.*

31 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust;
let me never be ashamed:
Deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear unto me;
deliver me speedily:
Be thou to me a strong rock, an house of [12]defence to save me.
3 For thou art my rock and my fortress;
Therefore for thy name's sake lead me and guide me.
4 Pluck me out of the net that they have laid privily for me;
For thou art my strong hold.
5 Into thine hand I commend my spirit:
Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD, thou God of truth.
6 I hate them that regard lying vanities:
But I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy:
For thou hast seen my affliction;
Thou hast known [13]my soul in adversities:

[12] Heb. *for-tresses.*
[13] Or, *the adversities of my soul*

8 And thou hast not shut me up into
the hand of the enemy:
Thou hast set my feet in a large
place.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for
I am in distress:
Mine eye wasteth away with grief,
yea, my soul and my body.
10 For my life is spent with sorrow,
and my years with sighing:
My strength faileth because of mine
iniquity, and my bones are wasted
away.
11 Because of all mine adversaries I
am become a reproach,
Yea, unto my neighbours exceeding-
ly, and a fear to mine acquaint-
ance:
They that did see me without fled
from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out
of mind:
I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the defaming of
many,
Terror on every side:
While they took counsel together
against me,
They devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD:
I said, Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand:
Deliver me from the hand of mine
enemies, and from them that
persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy
servant:
Save me in thy lovingkindness.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD;
for I have called upon thee:
Let the wicked be ashamed, let
them be silent in Sheol.
18 Let the lying lips be dumb;
Which speak against the righteous
insolently,
With pride and contempt.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which
thou hast laid up for them that
fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them
that put their trust in thee, before
the sons of men!
20 In the covert of thy presence shalt
thou hide them from the plot-
tings of man:
Thou shalt keep them secretly in
a pavilion from the strife of
tongues.
21 Blessed be the LORD:
For he hath shewed me his mar-
vellous lovingkindness in a strong
city.
22 As for me, I said in my [1]haste, I
am cut off from before thine
eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the
voice of my supplications when I
cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints:
The LORD preserveth [2]the faith-
ful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud
doer.
24 Be strong, and let your heart take
courage,
All ye that [3]hope in the LORD.

[1] Or, *alarm*

[2] Or, *faithfulness*

[3] Or, *wait for*

32

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

1 Blessed is he whose transgression is
forgiven, whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom the
LORD imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no
guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones
waxed old
Through my roaring all the day
long.
4 For day and night thy hand was
heavy upon me:
My moisture was changed [4]as with
the drought of summer. [Selah
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee,
and mine iniquity have I not hid:
I said, I will confess my transgres-
sions unto the LORD;
And thou forgavest the iniquity of
my sin. [Selah
6 For this let every one that is godly
pray unto thee [5]in a time when
thou mayest be found:
Surely when the great waters overflow
they shall not reach unto him.
7 Thou art my hiding place; thou
wilt preserve me from trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about with
songs of deliverance. [Selah
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee
in the way which thou shalt go
I will counsel thee with mine eye
upon thee.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the
mule, which have no under-
standing:
Whose trappings must be bit and
bridle to hold them in,
[6]Else they will not come near unto
thee.
10 Many sorrows shall be to the
wicked:
But he that trusteth in the LORD,
mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye
righteous:
And shout for joy, all ye that are
upright in heart.

[4] Or, *into*

[5] Or, *in the time of finding out*

[6] Or, *That they come not near*

33

Rejoice in the LORD, O ye right-
eous:
Praise is comely for the upright.
2 Give thanks unto the LORD with
harp:
Sing praises unto him with the
psaltery of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song
Play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the LORD is right;
And all his work is *done* in faith-
fulness.
5 He loveth righteousness and judge-
ment:
The earth is full of the lovingkind-
ness of the LORD.
6 By the word of the LORD were the
heavens made;
And all the host of them by the
breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea
together as an heap:
He layeth up the deeps in store-
houses.
8 Let all the earth fear the LORD:

Let all the inhabitants of the world
stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of
the nations to nought:
He maketh the thoughts of the
peoples to be of none effect.
11 The counsel of the LORD standeth
fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all
generations.
12 Blessed is the nation whose God is
the LORD;
The people whom he hath chosen
for his own inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heaven;
He beholdeth all the sons of men:
14 From the place of his habitation he
looketh forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the
earth;
15 He that fashioneth the hearts of
them all,
That considereth all their works.
[1] Or, *a great power*
16 There is no king saved by [1]the mul-
titude of an host:
A mighty man is not delivered by
great strength.
17 An horse is a vain thing for safety:
Neither shall he deliver any by his
great power.
18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon
them that fear him,
[2] Or, *wait for*
Upon them that [2]hope in his
mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul hath waited for the LORD:
He is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have trusted in his holy
name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
According as we [2]have hoped in
thee.

[3] Or, *feigned madness*

34 *A Psalm* of David; when he [3]changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I will bless the LORD at all times:
His praise shall continually be in
my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her boast in the
LORD:
The meek shall hear thereof, and
be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he answered
me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were
lightened:
And their faces shall never be con-
founded.
6 This poor man cried, and the LORD
heard him,
And saved him out of all his trou-
bles.
7 The angel of the LORD encampeth
round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD is
good:
Blessed is the man that trusteth in
him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints:
For there is no want to them that
fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer
hunger:
But they that seek the LORD shall
not want any good thing.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto
me:
I will teach you the fear of the
LORD.
12 What man is he that desireth life,
And loveth *many* days, that he may
see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good;
Seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of the LORD are toward
the righteous,
And his ears are *open* unto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD is against them
that do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them
from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cried, and the LORD
heard,
And delivered them out of all their
troubles.
18 The LORD is nigh unto them that
are of a broken heart,
And saveth such as be of a contrite
spirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the right-
eous:
But the LORD delivereth him out of
them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked:
And they that hate the righteous
shall be [4]condemned.
[4] Or, *held guilty*
22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his
servants:
And none of them that trust in him
shall be [4]condemned.

35 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Strive thou, O LORD, with them
that strive with me:
Fight thou against them that fight
against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
And stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, [5]and stop
the way against them that pursue
me:
[5] Or, *and the battle axe against &c.*
Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
4 Let them be ashamed and brought to
dishonour that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned back and con-
founded that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the
wind,
And the angel of the LORD driving
them on.
[6] Heb. *darkness and slippery places.*
6 Let their way be [6]dark and slippery,
And the angel of the LORD pursuing
them.
7 For without cause have they hid for
me [7]their net *in* a pit,
[7] Or, *the pit of their net*
Without cause have they digged *a*
pit for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares;
And let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
[1] With destruction let him fall therein.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD:
It shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee,
Which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him,
Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 [2] Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I knew not.
12 They reward me evil for good,
To the bereaving of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth:
I afflicted my soul with fasting;
And my prayer [3] returned into mine own bosom.
14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother:
I bowed down mourning, as one that bewaileth his mother.
15 But when I halted they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:
The [4] abjects gathered themselves together against me, and [5] I knew *it* not;
They did tear me, and ceased not:
16 [6] Like the profane mockers in feasts,
They gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on?
Rescue my soul from their destructions,
[7] My darling from the lions.
18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation:
I will praise thee among [8] much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies [9] wrongfully rejoice over me:
Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace:
But they devise deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me;
They said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.
22 Thou hast seen it, O LORD; keep not silence:
O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgement,
Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness;
And let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let them not say in their heart, [10] Aha, so would we have it:
Let them not say, We have swallowed him up.
26 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that rejoice at mine hurt:
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.
27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that [11] favour my righteous cause:
Yea, let them say continually, The LORD be magnified,
Which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
28 And my tongue shall talk of thy righteousness,
And of thy praise all the day long.

36 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

1 [12] The transgression of the wicked [13] saith within [14] my heart,
There is no fear of God before his eyes.
2 For [15] he flattereth himself in his own eyes,
[16] That his iniquity shall not be found out and be hated.
3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit:
He hath left off to be wise *and* to do good.
4 He deviseth iniquity upon his bed;
He setteth himself in a way that is not good;
He abhorreth not evil.
5 Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, is in the heavens;
Thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the skies.
6 Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God;
Thy judgements are a great deep:
O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.
7 How precious is thy lovingkindness, O God!
And the children of men take refuge under the shadow of thy wings.
8 They shall be [17] abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;
And thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee is the fountain of life:
In thy light shall we see light.
10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee;
And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
They are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

37 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Fret not thyself because of evildoers,
Neither be thou envious against them that work unrighteousness.
2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
And wither as the green herb.
3 Trust in the LORD, and do good;
[18] Dwell in the land, and [19] follow after faithfulness.
4 [20] Delight thyself also in the LORD;

---

1 Or, *Into that very destruction let him fall*

2 Or, *Malicious.* See Ex. xxiii. 1.

3 Or, *shall return*

4 Or, *smiters*

5 Or, *these whom I knew not*

6 Or, *Among*

7 Heb. *My only one.*

8 Or, *a mighty people*

9 Heb. *falsely.*

10 Heb. *Aha, our desire.*

11 Heb. *have pleasure in my righteousness.*

12 Or, *Transgression saith to the wicked*

13 Or, *uttereth its oracle*

14 Or, according to many ancient versions, *his*

15 Or, *it* (or, *he*) *flattereth him in his eyes*

16 Or, *Until his iniquity be found and be hated* Heb. *Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.*

17 Heb. *watered.*

18 Or, *So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely*

19 Heb. *feed on.*

20 Or, *So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.*

And he shall give thee the [1]desires of thine heart.
5 [2]Commit thy way unto the LORD;
Trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.
6 And he shall make thy righteousness to go forth as the light,
And thy judgement as the noonday.
7 [3]Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:
Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,
Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
Fret not thyself, *it tendeth* only to evil-doing.
9 For evil-doers shall be cut off:
But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit [4]the land.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be:
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and [5]he shall not be.
11 But the meek shall inherit the land;
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked plotteth against the just,
And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 The Lord shall laugh at him:
For he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow;
To cast down the poor and needy,
To slay such as be upright in the way:
15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart,
And their bows shall be broken.
16 Better is a little that the righteous hath
Than the abundance of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken:
But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the days of the perfect:
And their inheritance shall be for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the time of evil;
And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish,
And the enemies of the LORD shall be as [6]the excellency of the pastures:
They shall consume; [7]in smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again:
But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth.
22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the land;
And they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.
23 A man's goings are established of the LORD;
And he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:
For the LORD [8]upholdeth him with his hand.
25 I have been young, and now am old;
Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed begging *their* bread.
26 All the day long he dealeth graciously, and lendeth;
And his seed is blessed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good;
And dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgement,
And forsaketh not his saints;
They are preserved for ever:
But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
And dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous talketh of wisdom,
And his tongue speaketh judgement.
31 The law of his God is in his heart;
None of his steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous,
And seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
Nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil.
36 [9]But [10]one passed by, and, lo, he was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright:
For [11]the latter end of *that* man is peace.
38 As for transgressors, they shall be destroyed together:
The latter end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD:
He is their strong hold in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD helpeth them, and rescueth them:
He rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them,
Because they have taken refuge in him.

38 A Psalm of David, [12]to bring to remembrance.
1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath:
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows [13]stick fast in me,
And thy hand [13]presseth me sore.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation;
Neither is there any [14]health in my bones because of my sin.

1 Heb. *petitions.*
2 Heb. *Roll thy way upon the* LORD.
3 Or, *Be still before* (Heb. *silent to*) *the* LORD.
4 Or, *the earth* (and so in vv. 11, 22, 29, 34)
5 Or, *it*
6 Or, *the fat of lambs*
7 Or, *like smoke*
8 Or, *upholdeth his hand*
9 Or, *Yet he passed away*
10 Or, according to some ancient versions, *I passed by*
11 Or, *there is a reward* (or, *future* or, *posterity*) *to the man of peace*
12 Or, *to make memorial*
13 Heb. *lighted on me.*
14 Or, *rest*

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head:
As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink and are corrupt,
Because of my foolishness.
6 I am [1] pained and bowed down greatly;
I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with burning:
And there is no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am faint and sore bruised:
I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire is before thee;
And my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart throbbeth, my strength faileth me:
As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my plague;
And my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me*;
And they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things,
And imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;
And I am as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no [2] reproofs.
15 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope:
Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:
When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.
17 For I am ready to halt,
And my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity;
I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies are lively, *and* are strong:
And they that hate me [3] wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good
Are adversaries unto me because I follow the thing that is good.
21 Forsake me not, O Lord:
O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste to help me,
O Lord my salvation.

39 For the Chief Musician, for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

1 I said, I will take heed to my ways,
That I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep [4] my mouth with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, [5] even from good;
And my sorrow was stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire kindled:
Then spake I with my tongue:
4 Lord, make me to know mine end,
And the measure of my days, what it is;
Let me know how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* handbreadths;
And mine age is as nothing before thee:
Surely every man [6] at his best estate is altogether [7] vanity. [Selah
6 Surely every man walketh [8] in a vain shew:
Surely they are disquieted [9] in vain:
He heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
My hope is in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions:
Make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;
Because thou didst it.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by the [10] blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou [11] makest his beauty to consume away like a moth:
Surely every man is [7] vanity. [Selah
12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry;
Hold not thy peace at my tears:
For I am a stranger with thee,
A sojourner, as all my fathers were.
13 [12] O spare me, that I may [13] recover strength,
Before I go hence, and be no more.

40 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 I waited patiently for the Lord;
And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of [14] an horrible pit, out of the miry clay;
And he set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:
Many shall see it, and fear,
And shall trust in the Lord.
4 Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust,
And respecteth not the proud, nor such as [15] turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O Lord my God, are the wonderful works which thou hast done,
And thy thoughts which are to us-ward:
[16] They cannot be set in order unto thee;
If I would declare and speak of them,
They are more than can be numbered.
6 Sacrifice and [17] offering thou hast no delight in;
[18] Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;

1 Heb. *bent.*
2 Or, *arguments*
3 Heb. *falsely.*
4 Heb. *a bridle* (or, *muzzle*) *for my mouth.*
5 Or, *and had no comfort* Heb. *away from good.*
6 Heb. *standing firm.*
7 Heb. *a breath.*
8 Or, *as a shadow*
9 Or, *for vanity*
10 Heb. *conflict.*
11 Or, *consumest like a moth his delights*
12 Or, *Look away from me*
13 Heb. *brighten up.*
14 Heb. *a pit of tumult* or *destruction.*
15 Or, *fall away treacherously*
16 Or, *There is none to be compared unto thee*
17 Or, *meat offering*
18 Heb. *Ears hast thou digged* (or, *pierced*) *for me.*

In the roll of the book it is [1] written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God;
Yea, thy law is within my heart.
9 I have [2] published righteousness in the great congregation;
Lo, I will not refrain my lips,
O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation;
I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD:
Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about,
Mine iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;
They are more than the hairs of mine head, and my heart hath [3] failed me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me:
Make haste to help me, O LORD.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together
That seek after my soul to destroy it:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.
15 Let them be [4] desolate [5] by reason of their shame
That say unto me, Aha, Aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation say continually,
The LORD be magnified.
17 But I am poor and needy;
Yet the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

1 Or, *prescribed to*
2 Or, *proclaimed glad tidings of*
3 Heb. *forsaken.*
4 Or, *astonished*
5 Or, *for a reward of*

41 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Blessed is he that considereth [6] the poor:
The LORD will deliver him in the day of evil.
2 [7] The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed [8] upon the earth;
And deliver not thou him unto the will of his enemies.
3 [9] The LORD will support him upon the couch of languishing:
Thou [10] makest all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, O LORD, have mercy upon me:
Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil against me, *saying,*
When shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me,* he speaketh [11] vanity;
His heart gathereth iniquity to itself:
When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.
7 All that hate me whisper together against me:
Against me do they devise my hurt.
8 [12] An evil disease, *say they,* [13] cleaveth fast unto him:
And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread,
Hath lifted up his heel against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, have mercy upon me, and raise me up,
That I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou delightest in me,
Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
And settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
From everlasting and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

6 Or, *the weak*
7 Or, *The LORD preserve*
8 Or, *in the land*
9 Or, *The LORD support*
10 Heb. *turnest,* or, *changest.*
11 Or, *falsehood*
12 Or, *Some wicked thing*
13 Or, *is poured out upon him*

BOOK II.

42 For the Chief Musician; Maschil of the sons of Korah.

1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God:
When shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night,
While they [1] continually say unto me,
Where is thy God?
4 These things I remember, and pour out my soul [2] within me,
How I went with the throng, and [3] led them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping holyday.
5 Why art thou [4] cast down, O my soul?
And *why* art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him
For the [5] health of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
Therefore do I remember thee from the land of Jordan,
And the Hermons, from [7] the hill Mizar.

1 Heb. *all the day.*
2 Heb. *upon.*
3 Or, *went in procession with them*
4 Heb. *bowed down.*
5 According to some ancient authorities, *Who is the health of my countenance, and my God. My soul &c.*
6 Or, *help*
7 Or, *the little mountain*

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy [1] waterspouts:
All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the day-time,
And in the night his song shall be with me,
Even a prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me?
Why go I mourning [2] because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 As with [3]a sword in my bones, mine adversaries reproach me;
While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the [4]health of my countenance, and my God.

43 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation:
O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength; why hast thou cast me off?
Why go I mourning [2] because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me:
Let them bring me unto thy holy hill,
And to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God,
Unto God [5]my exceeding joy:
And upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the [4]health of my countenance, and my God.

44 For the Chief Musician; *a Psalm* of the sons of Korah, Maschil.

1 We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us,
What work thou didst in their days, in the days of old.
2 Thou didst drive out the nations with thy hand, and plantedst them in;
Thou didst afflict the peoples, and [6]didst spread them abroad.
3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword,
Neither did their own arm save them:
But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,
Because thou hadst a favour unto them.
4 Thou art my King, O God:
Command [7] deliverance for Jacob.
5 Through thee will we push down our adversaries:
Through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our adversaries,
And hast put them to shame that hate us.
8 In God have we made our boast all the day long,
And we will give thanks unto thy name for ever. [Selah
9 But now thou hast cast *us* off, and brought us to dishonour;
And goest not forth with our hosts.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the adversary:
And they which hate us spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat;
And hast scattered us among the nations.
12 Thou sellest thy people for nought,
And hast not increased *thy wealth* by their price.
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a byword among the nations,
A shaking of the head among the peoples.
15 All the day long is my dishonour before me,
And the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth;
By reason of the enemy and the avenger.
17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back,
Neither have our steps declined from thy way;
19 [8]That thou hast sore broken us in the place of jackals,
And covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
Or spread forth our hands to a strange god;
21 Shall not God search this out?
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long;
We are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord?
Arise, cast *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,

1 Or, *cataracts*
2 Or, *while the enemy oppresseth*
3 Or, *crushing*
4 Or, *help*
5 Heb. *the gladness of my joy.*
6 Or, *cast them forth*
7 Or, *victories*
8 Or, *Though*

And forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust:
Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Rise up for our help,
And redeem us for thy lovingkindness' sake.

45 For the Chief Musician; set to [1] Shoshannim; *a Psalm* of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.

1 My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter:
I speak the things which I have made touching the king:
My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured [3]into thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O mighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
Because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness;
And [5]thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows are sharp:
The peoples fall under thee;
They are in the heart of the king's enemies.
6 [6]Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
7 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *smell of* myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia;
Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters are among thy honourable women:
At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the king desire thy beauty:
For he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift;
Even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.
13 The king's daughter [7]within *the palace* is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold.
14 She shall be led unto the king [8]in broidered work:
The virgins her companions that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led:
They shall enter into the king's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks for ever and ever.

46 For the Chief Musician; *a Psalm* of the sons of Korah; set to Alamoth. A Song.

1 God is our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do change,
And though the mountains be moved in the heart of the seas;
3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the [9]swelling thereof. [Selah
4 There is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved:
God shall help her, [10]and that right early.
6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our [11]refuge. [Selah
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD,
[12]What desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth:
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;
He burneth the chariots in the fire.
10 [13]Be still, and know that I am God:
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our [11]refuge. [Selah

47 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 O clap your hands, all ye peoples;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For [14]the LORD Most High is terrible;
He is a great King over all the earth.
3 He [15]shall subdue the peoples under us,
And the nations under our feet.
4 He [16]shall choose our inheritance for us,
The excellency of Jacob whom he [17]loved. [Selah
5 God is gone up with a shout,
The LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:

[1] That is, *Lilies.*
[2] Or, *I speak; my work is for a king*
[3] Or, *upon*
[4] Or, *In behalf of*
[5] Or, *let thy right hand teach*
[6] Or, *Thy throne is the throne of God &c.*
[7] Or, *in the inner part* of the palace
[8] Or, *upon*
[9] Or, *pride*
[10] Heb. *at the dawn of morning.*
[11] Or, *high tower*
[12] Or, *Who hath made desolations &c.*
[13] Or, *Let be*
[14] Or, *the LORD is most high* and *terrible*
[15] Or, *subdueth*
[16] Or, *chooseth*
[17] Or, *loveth*

Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For God is the King of all the earth:
Sing ye praises [1] with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the nations:
God sitteth upon his holy throne.
9 The princes of the peoples are gathered together
[2] *To be* the people of the God of Abraham:
For the shields of the earth belong unto God;
He is greatly exalted.

48 A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised.
In the city of our God, in his holy mountain.
2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth.
Is mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north,
The city of the great King.
3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a [3] refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
They [4] passed by together.
5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
They were dismayed, they [5] hasted away.
6 Trembling took hold of them there:
Pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 [6] With the east wind
Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God:
God will establish it for ever. (Selah
9 We have thought on thy lovingkindness, O God,
In the midst of thy temple.
10 As is thy name, O God,
So is thy praise unto the ends of the earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion be glad,
Let the daughters of Judah rejoice,
Because of thy judgements.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her:
Tell the towers thereof.
13 Mark ye well her bulwarks,
[7] Consider her palaces;
That ye may tell it to the generation following.
14 For this God is our God for ever and ever:
He will be our guide *even* [8] unto death.

49 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 Hear this, all ye peoples;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high,
Rich and poor together.
3 My mouth shall speak wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable:
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil,
When [9] iniquity at my heels compasseth me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul is costly,
And must be let alone for ever:)
9 That he should still live alway,
That he should not see [10] corruption.
10 [11] For he seeth that wise men die,
The fool and the brutish together perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
11 [12] Their inward thought is, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever,
And their dwelling places to all generations;
They call their lands after their own names.
12 But [13] man abideth not in honour:
He is like the beasts that perish.
13 [14] This their way is [15] their folly:
Yet after them men approve their sayings. (Selah
14 They are appointed as a flock for Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd:
And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning;
And their [16] beauty shall be for Sheol to consume, that there be no habitation for it.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the [17] power of Sheol:
For he shall receive me. (Selah
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
When the [18] glory of his house is increased:
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul,
And men praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself,
19 [19] He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
[20] They shall never see the light.
20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

50 A Psalm of Asaph.

1 [21] God, *even* God, the LORD, hath spoken,
And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined forth.

1 Or, *in a skilful psalm* Heb. *Maschil.*
2 Or, *Unto the people*
3 Or, *high tower*
4 Or, *passed away*
5 Or, *were stricken with terror*
6 Or, *As with the east wind that breaketh*
7 Or, *Traverse*
8 Or, according to some ancient authorities, *for evermore*
9 Or, *the iniquity of them that would supplant me compasseth me about, even of them that trust . . . riches?*
10 Or, *the pit*
11 Or, *Yea, he shall see it: wise men &c.*
12 Some ancient versions read, *Their graves are their houses for ever.*
13 Or, *man being in honour abideth not*
14 Or, *This is the way of them that are foolish*
15 Or, *their confidence: and after &c.*
16 Or, *form*
17 Heb. *hand.*
18 Or, *wealth*
19 Heb. *Thou shalt go, or, It shall go.*
20 Or, *Which never more see*
21 Or, *The God of gods* Heb. *El Elohim.*

3 Our God [1]shall come, and shall not keep silence:
A fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people:
5 Gather my saints together unto me;
Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens [2]shall declare his righteousness;
For God is judge himself. [Selah
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
O Israel, and I will testify [3]unto thee:
I am God, even thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices;
[4]And thy burnt offerings are continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest is mine,
And the cattle [5]upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains:
And the wild beasts of the field are [6]mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee:
For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?
14 Offer unto God the sacrifice of thanksgiving;
And pay thy vows unto the Most High:
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble;
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
And that thou hast taken my covenant in thy mouth?
17 Seeing thou hatest [7]instruction,
And castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst with him,
And [8]hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil,
And thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother;
Thou [9]slanderest thine own mother's son.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence;
Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself:
But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:
23 Whoso offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;
[10]And to him that ordereth his [11]conversation *aright*
Will I shew the salvation of God.

51 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David: when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I [12]acknowledge my transgressions:
And my sin is ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done that which is evil in thy sight:
That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts:
And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness;
That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins,
And blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create [13]in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew a [14]right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation:
And uphold me with a [15]free spirit.
13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways;
And sinners shall [16]be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation;
And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips;
And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou delightest not in sacrifice;
[17]else would I give it:
Thou hast no pleasure in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:
Build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then shalt thou delight in the sacrifices of righteousness, in burnt offering and whole burnt offering:
Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

1 Or, *cometh . . . devoureth . . . is &c.*
2 Or, *declare*
3 Or, *against*
4 Or, *Nor for thy burnt offerings, which are &c.*
5 Or, *upon the mountains where thousands are*
6 Or, *in my mind* Heb. *with me.*
7 Or, *correction*
8 Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*
9 Or, *givest a thrust against*
10 Or, *And prepareth a way that I may shew him*
11 Heb. *way.*
12 Heb. *know.*
13 Or, *for me*
14 Or, *steadfast*
15 Or, *willing*
16 Or, *return*
17 Or, *that I should give it*

52 For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Abimelech.

1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?
The mercy of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deviseth very wickedness;
Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good;
And lying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah
4 Thou lovest all devouring words,
O thou deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever,
He shall take thee up, and pluck thee out of thy tent,
And root thee out of the land of the living. [Selah
6 The righteous also shall see *it*, and fear,
And shall laugh at him, *saying*,
7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength;
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God:
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it:
And I will wait on thy name, for it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

53 For the Chief Musician; set to Mahalath. Maschil of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity;
There is none that doeth good.
2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did understand,
That did seek after God.
3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And call not upon God.
5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was:
For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee;
Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath rejected them.
6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When God bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

54 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David: when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 Save me, O God, by thy name,
And judge me in thy might.
2 Hear my prayer, O God;
Give ear to the words of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen up against me,
And violent men have sought after my soul:
They have not set God before them. [Selah
4 Behold, God is mine helper:
The Lord is of them that uphold my soul.
5 He shall requite the evil unto mine enemies:
Destroy thou them in thy truth.
6 With a freewill offering will I sacrifice unto thee;
I will give thanks unto thy name, O LORD, for it is good.
7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble;
And mine eye hath seen *my desire* upon mine enemies.

55 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

1 Give ear to my prayer, O God;
And hide not thyself from my supplication.
2 Attend unto me, and answer me:
I am restless in my complaint, and moan;
3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
Because of the oppression of the wicked;
For they cast iniquity upon me,
And in anger they persecute me.
4 My heart is sore pained within me:
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.
5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me,
And horror hath overwhelmed me.
6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!
Then would I fly away, and be at rest.
7 Lo, then would I wander far off,
I would lodge in the wilderness. [Selah
8 I would haste me to a shelter
From the stormy wind and tempest.
9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongue:
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof:
Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.
11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof:
Oppression and guile depart not from her streets.
12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me;
Then I could have borne it:
Neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me;
Then I would have hid myself from him:

1 Or, And *the deceitful tongue*
2 Or, *break thee down*
3 Or, *strong hold*
4 See Ps. xiv.
5 Or, *deal wisely*
6 Or, *returneth to*
7 See Ps. lxxxvi. 14.
8 Or, *with*
9 Another reading is, *The evil shall return.*
10 Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
11 Or, *hasten my escape*
12 Heb. *Swallow up.*
13 Or, *Fraud*

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal,
My companion, and my familiar friend.
14 We took sweet counsel together,
We walked in the house of God with the throng.

1 Or, as otherwise read, *Desolations be upon them!*
2 Heb. *Sheol.*
3 Or, *their inward part*
4 Or, *so that none came nigh me*
5 Or, *afflict*

15 [1] Let death come suddenly upon them,
Let them go down alive into [2] the pit:
For wickedness is in their dwelling, in [3] the midst of them.
16 As for me, I will call upon God;
And the LORD shall save me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noonday, will I complain, and moan:
And he shall hear my voice.
18 He hath redeemed my soul in peace [4] from the battle that was against me:
For they were many *that strove* with me.
19 God shall hear, and [5] answer them.
Even he that abideth of old, [Selah
The men who have no changes,
And who fear not God.
20 He hath put forth his hands against such as were at peace with him:
He hath profaned his covenant.
21 His mouth was smooth as butter,
But his heart was war:
His words were softer than oil,
Yet were they drawn swords.
22 Cast [6] thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee:
He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.
23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction:
Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days;
But I will trust in thee.

6 Heb. *that he hath given thee.*

58 For the Chief Musician; set to [7] Jonath elem rehokim. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam: when the Philistines took him in Gath.

1 Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up:
All the day long he fighting oppresseth me.
2 [8] Mine enemies would swallow me up all the day long:
For they be many that fight proudly against me.
3 What time I am afraid,
I will put my trust in thee.
4 In God I will praise his word:
In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can flesh do unto me?
5 All the day long they wrest my words:
All their thoughts are against me for evil.
6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves,
They mark my steps,
[9] Even as they have waited for my soul.
7 [10] Shall they escape by iniquity?
In anger cast down the peoples, O God.
8 Thou tellest my wanderings:
Put thou my tears into thy bottle;
Are they not in thy [11] book?

7 That is, *The silent dove of them that are afar off*
or, as otherwise read, *The dove of the distant terebinths*
8 Or, *They that lie in wait for me*

9 Then shall mine enemies turn back in the day that I call:
This I know, [12] that God is for me.
10 In God will I praise *his* word:
In the LORD will I praise *his* word.
11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can man do unto me?
12 Thy vows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank offerings unto thee.
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
Hast thou not *delivered* my feet from falling?
That I may walk before God
In the light of [13] the living.

12 Or, *for*
13 Or, *life*

57 For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam: when he fled from Saul, in the cave.

1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me:
For my soul taketh refuge in thee:
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I take refuge,
Until *these* [14] calamities be overpast.
2 I will cry unto God Most High;
Unto God that performeth *all things* for me.
3 He shall send from heaven, and save me,
When he that would swallow me up reproacheth; [Selah
God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.
4 My soul is among lions;
[15] I lie among them that are set on fire.
Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.
6 They have prepared a net for my steps;
My soul is bowed down:
They have digged a pit before me;
They are fallen into the midst thereof themselves. [Selah
7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp:
[16] I myself will awake right early.
9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples:
I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens,
And thy truth unto the skies.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

14 Or, *wickedness*
15 Or, *I must lie*
16 Or, *I will awake the dawn*
17 Or, *Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?*
18 Or, as otherwise read, *O ye gods* or, *O ye mighty ones*

58 For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam.

1 [17] Do ye indeed [18] in silence speak righteousness?

Do ye [1] judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness;
Ye weigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the womb:
They go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.
4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent:
They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;
5 Which hearkeneth not to the voice of [2] charmers,
Charming never so wisely.
6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away as water that runneth apace:
When he aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.
8 *Let them be* as a snail which melteth and passeth away:
Like the untimely birth of a woman, [3] that hath not seen the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns,
He shall take them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance:
He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that men shall say, Verily there is [5]a reward for the righteous:
Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

1 Or, *Judge uprightly the sons of men*

2 Or, *enchanters*

3 Or, like them *that have not seen the sun*

4 Or, *Even as raw flesh, even so, shall [4]he sweep them away*

5 Heb. *fruit.*

59 For the Chief Musician: *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David; Michtam: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

1 Deliver me from mine enemies, O [6]my God:
Set me on high from them that rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
And save me from the bloodthirsty men.
3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul;
The mighty gather themselves together against me:
Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault:
Awake thou to [6]help me, and behold.
5 Even thou, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Arise to visit all the [7]heathen:
Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah
6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog,
And go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth;
Swords are in their lips:
For who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at [7]them;
Thou shalt have all the [7]heathen in derision.
9 [8]O my strength, I will wait upon thee:
For God is my high tower.
10 [9]The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
God shall let me see *my desire* upon [10]mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget:
[11]Scatter them by thy power, and bring them down,
O Lord our shield.
12 For the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips,
Let them even be taken in their pride,
And for cursing and lying which they speak.
13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they be no more:
And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob,
Unto the ends of the earth. [Selah
14 And at evening let them return, let them make a noise like a dog,
And go round about the city.
15 They shall wander up and down for meat,
And tarry all night if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy strength;
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
For thou hast been my high tower,
And a refuge in the day of my distress.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing praises:
For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

6 Heb. *meet.*

7 Or, *nations*

8 So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, *His strength.*

9 According to some ancient authorities, *My God with his mercy.*

10 Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

11 Or, *Make them wander to and fro*

60 For the Chief Musician; set to [12]Shushan Eduth: Michtam of David, to teach: when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

1 O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down;
Thou hast been angry; O restore us again.
2 Thou hast made the land to tremble; thou hast rent it:
Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
Thou hast made us to drink the wine of staggering.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
[13]That it may be displayed because of the truth. [Selah
5 That thy beloved may be delivered.
Save with thy right hand, and answer [14]us.
6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will exult;
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

12 That is, *The lily of testimony.*

13 Many ancient authorities render, *That they may flee from before the bow.*

14 Another reading is, *me.*

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine:
Ephraim also is the defence of mine head:
Judah is my [1]sceptre.
8 Moab is my washpot:
[2]Upon Edom will I cast my shoe:
Philistia, shout thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the strong city?
[3]Who hath led me unto Edom?
10 [4]Hast not thou, O God, cast us off?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
11 Give us help against the adversary:
For vain is the [5]help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he it is that shall tread down our adversaries.

1 Or, *lawgiver*
2 Or, *Unto*
3 Or, *Who will lead me &c.*
4 Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and goest . . . hosts?*
5 Heb. *salvation.*

61 For the Chief Musician; on a stringed instrument. *A Psalm* of David.

1 Hear my cry, O God;
Attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart [6]is overwhelmed:
Lead me to [7]the rock that is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a refuge for me,
A strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will dwell in thy [8]tabernacle for ever:
I will take refuge in the covert of thy wings. [Selah
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
Thou hast [9]given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life:
His years shall be as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever:
O prepare lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

6 Or, *fainteth*
7 Or, *a rock that is too high for me*
8 Heb. *tent.*
9 Or, *given an heritage unto those &c.*

62 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

1 My soul [10]waiteth only upon God:
From him *cometh* my salvation.
2 He only is my rock and my salvation:
He is my high tower; I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye set upon a man,
[11]That ye may slay *him*, all of you,
Like a bowing wall, like a tottering fence?
4 They only consult to thrust him down from his excellency;
They delight in lies:
They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. [Selah
5 My soul, [12]wait thou only upon God;
For my expectation is from him.
6 He only is my rock and my salvation:
He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.
7 With God is my salvation and my glory:
The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people;
Pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us. [Selah
9 Surely men of low degree are [13]vanity, and men of high degree are a lie:
In the balances they will go up;
They are together lighter than [13]vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression,
And become not vain in robbery:
If riches increase, set not your heart *thereon.*
11 God hath spoken once,
Twice have I heard this;
That power belongeth unto God:
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy:
For thou renderest to every man according to his work.

10 Heb. *is silent unto God.*
11 Or, as otherwise read, *Ye shall be slain &c.*
12 Heb. *be thou silent unto God.*
13 Heb. *a breath.*

63 A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O God, thou art my God; [14]early will I seek thee:
My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,
In a dry and weary land, where no water is.
2 So have I looked upon thee in the sanctuary,
To see thy power and thy glory.
3 For thy lovingkindness is better than life;
My lips shall praise thee.
4 So will I bless thee while I live:
I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as with [15]marrow and fatness;
And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;
6 When I remember thee upon my bed,
[16]*And* meditate on thee in the night watches.
7 For thou hast been my help,
And in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee:
Thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those that seek my soul, [17]to destroy it,
Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall be [18]given over to the power of the sword:
They shall be a portion for [19]foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God:
Every one that sweareth by him shall glory;
For the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

14 Or, *earnestly*
15 Heb. *fat.*
16 Or, *I meditate*
17 Or, *shall be destroyed; they shall &c.*
18 Or, *poured out by*
19 Or, *jackals*

64 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint;
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of evil-doers;
From the [20]tumult of the workers of iniquity:

20 Or, *throng*

3 Who have whet their tongue like a sword,
And have aimed their arrows, even bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret places at the perfect:
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves in an evil purpose;
They commune of laying snares privily;
They say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities; [1] We have accomplished, *say they*, a diligent search:
And the inward thought of every one, and the heart, is deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them;
With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.
8 [2] So they shall be made to stumble, their own tongue being against them:
All that see them shall [3] wag the head.
9 And all men shall fear;
And they shall declare the work of God,
And shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him;
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

1 Or, as otherwise read, *they have accomplished* or *have hidden*
2 Or, *So shall they against whom their tongue was make them to stumble*
3 Or, *flee away*

65

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.

1 [4] Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion:
And unto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 [5] Iniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.
4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee*,
That he may dwell in thy courts:
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
The holy place of thy temple.
5 By terrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O God of our salvation;
Thou that art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
[6] And of them that are afar off upon the sea:
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;
Being girded about with might:
7 Which stilleth the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves,
And the tumult of the peoples.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it,
Thou greatly enrichest it;
The river of God is full of water:
Thou providest them corn, [7] when thou hast so prepared [8] the earth.
10 Thou waterest her furrows abundantly;
Thou [9] settlest the ridges thereof:
Thou makest it soft with showers:
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest [10] the year with thy goodness;
And thy paths drop fatness.
12 [11] They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness:
And the hills are girded with joy.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with corn:
They shout for joy, they also sing.

4 Or, *There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God, &c.*
5 Heb. *Words* (or, *Matters*) *of iniquities.*
6 Or, *And of the sea, afar off*
7 Or, *for so prepared thou*
8 Heb. *her.*
9 Heb. *lowerest.*
10 Heb. *the year of thy goodness.*
11 Or, *The pastures . . . do drop*

66

For the Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm.

1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth:
2 Sing forth the glory of his name:
Make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy works!
Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies [12] submit themselves unto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee;
They shall sing to thy name. [Selah
5 Come, and see the works of God;
He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land:
They went through the river on foot:
There [13] did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his might for ever;
His eyes observe the nations:
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah
8 O bless our God, ye peoples,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard:
9 Which [14] holdeth our soul in life,
And suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us:
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net;
Thou layedst a sore burden upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads;
We went through fire and through water;
But thou broughtest us out into [15] a wealthy place.
13 I will come into thy house with burnt offerings,
I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have uttered,
And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in distress.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt offerings of fatlings,
With the incense of rams;
I will offer bullocks with goats. [Selah
16 Come, and hear, all ye that fear God,

12 Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
13 Or, *let us rejoice*
14 Heb. *putteth.*
15 Heb. *abundance.*

And I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth,
And [1]he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I [2]regard iniquity in my heart,
The Lord [3]will not hear:
19 But verily God hath heard;
He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed be God,
Which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

67 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us,
And cause his face to shine [4]upon us; [Selah
2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
Thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the peoples [5]praise thee, O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy:
For thou shalt judge the peoples with equity,
And [6]govern the nations upon earth. [Selah
5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
6 The earth hath yielded her increase:
God, even our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us;
And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

68 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David, a Song.

1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered;
Let them also that hate him flee before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away:
As wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad; let them exult before God:
Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:
Cast up a high way for him that rideth through the deserts;
His name is JAH; and exult ye before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.
6 God [7]setteth the solitary in families:
He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity:
But the rebellious dwell in a parched land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
When thou didst march through the wilderness; [Selah
8 The earth trembled,
The heavens also dropped at the presence of God:
Even yon Sinai *trembled* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy [8]congregation dwelt therein:
Thou, O God, didst prepare of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord giveth the word:
The women that publish the tidings are a great host.
12 Kings of armies flee, they flee:
And she that tarrieth at home divideth the spoil.
13 [9]Will ye lie among the sheepfolds,
As the wings of a dove covered with silver,
And her pinions with yellow gold?
14 When the Almighty scattered kings therein,
[10]*It was as when* it snoweth in Zalmon.
15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan;
[11]An high mountain is the mountain of Bashan.
16 Why look ye askance, ye high mountains,
At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode?
Yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands upon thousands:
The Lord is among them, [12]*as in* Sinai, in the sanctuary.
18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led *thy* captivity captive;
Thou hast received gifts among men,
Yea, *among* the rebellious also, that [13]the LORD God might [14]dwell *with them*.
19 [15]Blessed be the Lord, who daily beareth our burden,
Even the God who is our salvation. [Selah
20 God is unto us a God of deliverances:
And unto JEHOVAH the Lord belong the issues from death.
21 But God shall smite through the head of his enemies,
The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his guiltiness.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan,
I will bring *them* again from the depths of the sea:
23 That thou mayest dip thy foot in blood,
That the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion from *thine* enemies.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God,
Even the goings of my God, my King, [16]into the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the minstrels followed after,

1 Or, as otherwise read, *high praise was under my tongue*
2 Or, *had regarded*
3 Or, *would*
4 Heb. *with us.*
5 Or, *give thanks unto*
6 Heb. *lead.*
7 Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a house.*
8 Or, *troop*
9 Or, *When ye lie among the sheepfolds,* it is as *the wings ... gold.*
10 Or, *It snowed*
11 Heb. *A mountain of summits.*
12 Or, *Sinai* is *in the sanctuary*
13 Heb. *Jah.* See ver. 4.
14 Or, *dwell there*
15 Or, *Blessed be the Lord day by day: if one oppresseth us, God is our salvation*
16 Or, *in the sanctuary*
Or, *in holiness*

In the midst of the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations, Even the Lord, *ye that are* of the fountain of Israel.
27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, The princes of Judah *and* their [1] council, The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: [2] Strengthen, O God, that which thou [3] hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem Kings shall bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds, The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the peoples, [4] Trampling under foot the pieces of silver; [5] He hath scattered the peoples that delight in war.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; [6] Ethiopia shall haste to stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; [Selah
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which are of old; Lo, he uttereth his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: His excellency is over Israel, And his strength is in the skies.
35 [7] O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: The God of Israel, he giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed be God.

69 For the Chief Musician; set to [8] Shoshannim. *A Psalm* of David.

1 Save me, O God; For the waters are come in unto my soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary with my crying; my throat is dried: Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: They that would cut me off, being mine enemies [9] wrongfully, are mighty: Then I [10] restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; And my [11] sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee be ashamed through me, O Lord God of hosts: Let not those that seek thee be brought to dishonour through me, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; Shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, And an alien unto my mother's children.
9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; And the reproaches of them that reproach thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, That was to my reproach.
11 When I made sackcloth my clothing, I became a proverb unto them.
12 They that sit in the gate talk of me; And *I am* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy, Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood overwhelm me, Neither let the deep swallow me up; And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
16 Answer me, O Lord; for thy lovingkindness is good: According to the multitude of thy tender mercies turn thou unto me.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servant: For I am in distress; answer me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: Ransom me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou knowest my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: Mine adversaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am [12] full of heaviness: And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; And for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me also [13] gall for my meat; And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table before them become a snare; And when they are in peace, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; And make their loins continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, And let the fierceness of thine anger overtake them.
25 Let their [14] habitation be desolate; Let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; And they tell of the [15] sorrow of those whom thou hast wounded.

1 Or, *company*
2 Or, *Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.*
3 Or, *hast wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.*
4 Or, *Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver*
5 Or, *as otherwise read, Scatter thou*
6 Heb. *Cush.*
7 Or, *Terrible is God*
8 That is, *Lilies.*
9 Heb. *falsely.*
10 Or, *had to restore*
11 Heb. *guiltinesses.*
12 Or, *sore sick*
13 See Deut. xxix. 18
14 Or, *encampment*
15 Or, *pain*

27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity:
And let them not come into thy righteousness.
28 Let them be blotted out of the book of [1] life,
And not be written with the righteous.
29 But I am poor and [2] sorrowful:
Let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song,
And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 And it shall please the LORD better than an ox,
Or a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The meek have seen it, and are glad:
Ye that seek after God, let your heart live.
33 For the LORD heareth the needy,
And despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let heaven and earth praise him,
The seas, and every thing that moveth therein.
35 For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah;
And they shall abide there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it;
And they that love his name shall dwell therein.

[1] 1 Or, *the living*

[2] 2 Or, *in pain*

70 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David; [3] to bring to remembrance.

[3] 3 Or, *to make memorial*

1 [4] *Make haste,* O God, to deliver me;
Make haste to help me, O LORD.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded
That seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back [5] by reason of their shame
That say, Aha, Aha.
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee;
And let such as love thy salvation say continually,
Let God be magnified.
5 But I am poor and needy;
Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
O LORD, make no tarrying.

[4] See Ps. xl. 13—17.

[5] 5 Or, *for a reward of*

71 [6] In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust:
Let me never be ashamed.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and rescue me:
Bow down thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou to me [7] a rock of habitation, whereunto I may continually resort:
Thou hast given commandment to save me;
For thou art my rock and my fortress.
4 Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD:
Thou art my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb:
[8] Thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels:
My praise shall be continually of thee.
7 I am as a wonder unto many;
But thou art my strong refuge.
8 My mouth shall be filled with thy praise,
And with thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age;
Forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak concerning me:
And they that watch for my soul take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him:
Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver.
12 O God, be not far from me:
O my God, make haste to help me.
13 Let them be ashamed *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul;
Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually,
And will praise thee yet more and more.
15 My mouth shall tell of thy righteousness,
And of thy salvation all the day;
For I know not the numbers *thereof.*
16 I will come [9] with the mighty acts of the Lord GOD:
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth;
And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Yea, even [10] when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not;
Until I have declared [11] thy strength unto *the next* generation,
Thy might to every one that is to come.
19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high:
Thou who hast done great things,
O God, who is like unto thee?
20 Thou, which hast showed [12] us many and sore troubles,
Shalt quicken [12] us again,
And shalt bring [12] us up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Increase thou my greatness,
And turn again and comfort me.
22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery,
Even thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing praises with the harp,
O thou Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto thee;
And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:

[6] See Ps. xxxi. 1—3.

[7] According to some ancient authorities, *a strong rock, whereunto &c.*

[8] 8 Or, *Thou hast been my benefactor from &c.*

[9] 9 Or, *in the strength*

[10] 10 Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*

[11] 11 Heb. *thine arm.*

[12] 12 Another reading is, *me.*

For they are ashamed, for they are confounded, that seek my hurt.

72 *A Psalm* of Solomon.

1 Give the king thy judgements, O God,
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 [1] He shall judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with judgement.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people,
And the hills, in righteousness.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people,
He shall save the children of the needy,
And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee while the sun endureth,
And [2] so long as the moon, throughout all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass:
As showers that water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish;
And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from [3] the River unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
And his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall [4] bring presents:
The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him:
All nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth;
And the poor, [5] that hath no helper.
13 He shall have pity on the [6] poor and needy,
And the souls of the needy he shall save.
14 He shall redeem their soul from [7] oppression and violence;
And precious shall their blood be in his sight:
15 And [8] they shall live; and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba:
And men shall pray for him continually;
[8] They shall bless him all the day long.
16 There shall be [9] abundance of corn in the [10] earth upon the top of the mountains;
The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon:
And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name shall endure for ever;
His name shall [11] be continued [12] as long as the sun:
And men shall [13] be blessed in him;
All nations shall call him happy.
18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel,
Who only doeth wondrous things:
19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;
And let the whole earth be filled with his glory.
Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

1 Or, *Let him* and so throughout the Psalm.

2 Heb. *before the moon.*

3 See Exod. xxiii. 31.

4 Or, *render tribute*

BOOK III.

73 A Psalm of Asaph.

1 [1] Surely God is good to Israel,
Even to such as are pure in heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone;
My steps had well nigh slipped.
3 For I was envious at the [2] arrogant,
When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For there are no [3] bands in their death:
But their strength is firm.
5 They are not [4] in trouble as *other* men;
Neither are they plagued like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck;
Violence covereth them as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness:
[5] They have more than heart could wish.
8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression:
They speak [6] loftily.
9 They have set their mouth [7] in the heavens,
And their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore [8] his people return hither:
And waters of a full *cup* are [9] wrung out by them.
11 And they say, How doth God know?
And is there knowledge in the Most High?
12 Behold, these are the wicked;
And, being alway at ease, they increase in riches.
13 Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
And washed my hands in innocency;
14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
And [10] chastened every morning.
15 If I had said, I will speak thus;
Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought how I might know this,
[11] It was too painful for me;

1 Or, *Only good is God*

2 Or, *fools*

3 Or, *pangs*

4 Heb. *in the trouble of men.*

5 Or, *The imaginations of their heart overflow*

6 Or, *from on high*

7 Or, *against*

8 Another reading is, *he will bring back his people.*

9 Or, *drained*

10 Heb. *my chastisement was.*

11 Heb. *It was labour in mine eyes.*

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God,
And considered their latter end.
18 Surely thou settest them in slippery places:
Thou castest them down to [1]destruction.
19 How are they become a desolation in a moment!
They are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when one awaketh;
So, O Lord, [2]when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 For my heart [3]was grieved,
And I was pricked in my reins:
22 So brutish [4]was I, and ignorant;
I was *as a* beast [5]before thee.
23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee:
Thou hast holden my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel,
And afterward receive me [6]to glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*?
And there is none upon earth that I desire [7]beside thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth:
But God is the [8]strength of my heart and my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish:
Thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw near unto God:
I have made the Lord GOD my refuge,
That I may tell of all thy works.

74

Maschil of Asaph.

1 O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever?
Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old,
Which thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of thine inheritance;
And mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ruins,
[9]All the evil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
4 Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of thine assembly;
They have set up their ensigns for signs.
5 They [10]seemed as men that lifted up
Axes upon a thicket of trees.
6 And now all the carved work thereof together
They break down with hatchet and hammers.
7 They have set thy sanctuary on fire;
They have profaned the dwelling place of thy name even to the ground.
8 They said in their heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether:
They have burned up all the [11]synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs:
There is no more any prophet;
Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
10 How long, O God, shall the adversary reproach?
Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why drawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand?
Pluck it out of thy bosom *and* consume *them*.
12 Yet God is my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst [12]divide the sea by thy strength:
Thou brakest the heads of the [13]dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces,
Thou gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst cleave fountain and flood:
Thou driedst up [14]mighty rivers.
16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:
Thou hast prepared the [15]light and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast made summer and winter.
18 Remember this, that the enemy [16]hath reproached, O LORD,
And that a foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not [17]the soul of thy turtledove unto the wild beast:
Forget not the [18]life of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the covenant:
For the dark places of the [19]earth are full of the habitations of violence.
21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed:
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee all the day.
23 Forget not the voice of thine adversaries:
The tumult of those that rise up against thee [20]ascendeth continually.

75

For the Chief Musician; *set to* Al-tash-heth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

1 We give thanks unto thee, O God;
We give thanks, [21]for thy name is near:
Men tell of thy wondrous works.
2 When I shall [22]find the set time,
I will judge uprightly.
3 [23]The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:
I have [24]set up the pillars of it. (Selah
4 I said unto the [25]arrogant, Deal not arrogantly;
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on high;
[26]Speak not with a stiff neck.
6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,

1 Heb. *ruins.*
2 Or, *in the city*
3 Heb. *was in a ferment.*
4 Or, *am*
5 Heb. *with thee.*
6 Or, *with*
7 Or, *with thee*
8 Heb. *rock.*
9 Or, *The enemy hath wrought all evil*
10 Or, *made themselves known*
11 Or, *places of assembly*
12 Heb. *break up.*
13 Or, *sea-monsters*
14 Or, *ever-flowing*
15 Heb. *luminary.*
16 Or, *hath reproached the LORD*
17 Or, *thy turtle-dove unto the greedy multitude*
18 Or, *multitude*
19 Or, *land*
20 Or, *which ascendeth*
21 Or, *for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare*
22 Heb. *take.*
23 Or, *When the earth . . . I set up*
24 Heb. *proportioned.*
25 Or, *fools*
26 Or, *Speak not insolently with a haughty neck*

Nor yet [1]from the [2]south, *cometh*
lifting up.
7 But God is the judge:
He putteth down one, and lifteth up
another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD there
is a cup, and the wine [3]foameth;
It is full of mixture, and he poureth
out of the same:
Surely the dregs thereof, all the
wicked of the earth shall [4]wring
them out, and drink them.
9 But I will declare for ever;
I will sing praises to the God of
Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also
will I cut off;
But the horns of the righteous shall
be lifted up.

76 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

1 In Judah is God known:
His name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his [5]tabernacle,
And his [6]dwelling place in Zion.
3 There he brake the [7]arrows of the
bow,
The shield, and the sword, and the
battle. [Selah
4 Glorious art thou *and* excellent,
[8]from the mountains of prey.
5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they
have slept their sleep;
And none of the men of might have
found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both chariot and horse are cast into
a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared:
And who may stand in thy sight
when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause sentence to be
heard from heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgement,
To save all the meek of the
earth. [Selah
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise
thee:
The residue of wrath shalt thou
[9]gird upon thee.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your
God;
Let all that be round about him
bring presents unto him that
ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of
princes:
He is terrible to the kings of the
earth.

77 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I will cry unto God with my voice;
Even unto God with my voice, and
he will give ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought
the Lord:
My hand was stretched out in the
night, and slacked not;
My soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remember God, and am disquieted:
I complain, and my spirit [10]is overwhelmed. [Selah
4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:
I am so troubled that I cannot
speak.
5 I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in
the night:
I commune with mine own heart;
And my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?
And will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever?
Doth his promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender
mercies? [Selah
10 And I said, This is my infirmity:
[11]*But I will remember* the years of
the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will make mention of the deeds
of [12]the LORD;
For I will remember thy wonders
of old.
12 I will meditate also upon all thy
work,
And muse on thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is [13]in the sanctuary:
Who is a great god like unto God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders:
Thou hast made known thy strength
among the peoples.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed
thy people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph. [Selah
16 The waters saw thee, O God;
The waters saw thee, they [14]were
afraid:
The depths also trembled.
17 The clouds poured out water;
The skies sent out a sound:
Thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the
whirlwind;
The lightnings lightened the world:
The earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way was in the sea,
And thy paths in the great waters,
And thy footsteps were not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock,
By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78 Maschil of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O my people, to my [15]law:
Incline your ears to the words of
my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable;
I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known,
And our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their
children,
Telling to the generation to come
the praises of the LORD,
And his strength, and his wondrous
works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in
Jacob,
And appointed a law in Israel,
Which he commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known
to their children:
6 That the generation to come might
know *them*, even the children
which should be born;

1 Or, *from the wilderness of mountains,* cometh judgement
2 Heb. *wilderness.*
3 Or, *is red*
4 Or, *drain*
5 Or, *covert*
6 Or, *lair*
7 Or, *fiery shafts* Or, *lightnings*
8 Or, *more than*
9 Or, *restrain*
10 Or, *fainteth*
11 Or, *That the right hand of the Most High doth change*
12 Heb. *Jah.*
13 Or, *in holiness*
14 Or, *were in pain*
15 Or, *teaching*

Who should arise and tell *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation.
A generation [1]that set not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, being armed and carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to walk in his law;
11 And they forgat his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 He clave the sea, and caused them to pass through;
And he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 Yet went they on still to sin against him,
To rebel against the Most High in [2]the desert.
18 And they tempted God in their heart
By asking meat for their lust.
19 Yea, they spake against God;
They said, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that waters gushed out,
And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard, and was wroth:
And a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also went up against Israel;
22 Because they believed not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation.
23 Yet he commanded the skies above,
And opened the doors of heaven;
24 And he rained down manna upon them to eat,
And gave them of the corn of heaven.
25 [3]Man did eat the bread of the mighty:
He sent them meat to the full.
26 He [4]caused the east wind to blow in the heaven:
And by his power he guided the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as the dust,
And winged fowl as the sand of the seas:
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled:
And he gave them that they lusted after.
30 They were not estranged from their lust,
Their meat was yet in their mouths,
31 When the anger of God went up against them,
And slew of the fattest of them,
And smote down the young men of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still,
And believed not in his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity,
And their years in terror.
34 When he slew them, then they inquired after him:
And they returned and sought God [5]early.
35 And they remembered that God was their rock,
And the Most High God their redeemer.
36 But they flattered him with their mouth,
And lied unto him with their tongue.
37 For their heart was not [6]right with him,
Neither were they faithful in his covenant.
38 But he, being full of compassion,
forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not:
Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
39 And he remembered that they were but flesh:
A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they rebel against him in the wilderness,
And grieve him in the desert!
41 And they turned again and tempted God,
And [7]provoked the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he redeemed them from the adversary.
43 How he set his signs in Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zoan;
44 And turned their rivers into blood,
And their streams, that they could not drink.
45 He sent among them swarms of flies, which devoured them;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller,
And their labour unto the locust.
47 He [8]destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycomore trees with [9]frost.
48 He gave over their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

1 Or, *that prepared not their heart*
2 Or, *a dry land*
3 Or, *Every one*
4 Heb. *led forth the east wind.*
5 Or, *earnestly*
6 Or, *stedfast*
7 Or, *limited*
8 Heb. *killed.*
9 Or, *great hail-stones*

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
1 Heb. *A sending.*
1 A band of angels of evil.
50 He [2] made a path for his anger;
2 Heb. *levelled.*
He spared not their soul from death,
But gave [3] their life over to the pestilence;
3 Or, *their beasts to the murrain*
51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt,
The [4] chief of their strength in the tents of Ham:
4 Heb. *beginning.* See Deut. xxi. 17.
52 But he led forth his own people like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them safely, so that they feared not:
But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
5 Or, *his ho'y border*
54 And he brought them to [5] the border of his sanctuary,
6 Or, *mountain land*
To this [6] mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
55 He drove out the nations also before them,
And allotted them for an inheritance by line,
And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and rebelled against the Most High God,
And kept not his testimonies:
57 But turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers:
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places,
And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth,
And greatly abhorred Israel:
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent which he placed among men;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity,
And his glory into the adversary's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword;
And was wroth with his inheritance.
63 Fire devoured their young men;
And their maidens had no marriage-song.
64 Their priests fell by the sword;
And their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep,
Like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his adversaries backward:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tent of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim;
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
70 He chose David also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds:
71 From following the ewes that give suck he brought him,
To feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart;
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

79

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, the [7] heathen are come into thine inheritance;
7 Or, *nations*
Thy holy temple have they defiled;
They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;
And there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, O Lord, wilt thou be angry for ever?
Shall thy jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that know thee not,
And upon the kingdoms that call not upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob,
And laid waste his [8] habitation.
8 Or, *pasture*
8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:
Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us:
For we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name:
And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God?
Let the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed
Be known among the heathen in our sight.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee;
According to the greatness of [9] thy power preserve thou [10] those that are appointed to death;
9 Heb. *thine arm.*
10 Heb. *the children of death.*
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture
Will give thee thanks for ever:
We will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

80 For the Chief Musician; set to [1]Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;
Thou that [2]sittest upon the cherubim, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up thy might,
And come to save us.
3 [3]Turn us again, O God;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts,
How long [4]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,
And given them tears to drink in large measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours:
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
8 Thou broughtest a vine out of Egypt:
Thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it,
And it took deep root, and filled the land.
10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it,
And [5]the boughs thereof were *like* [6]cedars of God.
11 She sent out her branches unto the sea,
And her shoots unto the River.
12 Why hast thou broken down her fences,
So that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth ravage it,
And the wild beasts of the field feed on it.
14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine,
15 And [7]the stock which thy right hand hath planted,
And the [8]branch that thou madest strong for thyself.
16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down:
They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So shall we not go back from thee:
Quicken thou us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts;
Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

81 For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. *A Psalm* of Asaph.

1 Sing aloud unto God our strength:
Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take up the psalm, and [9]bring hither the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon,
At the full moon, on our solemn feast day.
4 For it is a statute for Israel,
An ordinance of the God of Jacob.
5 He appointed it in Joseph for a testimony,
When he went out [10]over the land of Egypt:
Where I heard [11]a language that I knew not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden:
His hands were freed from the basket.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder;
I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. [Selah
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:
O Israel, if thou wouldest hearken unto me!
9 There shall no strange god be in thee;
Neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I am the LORD thy God,
Which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt:
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people hearkened not to my voice;
And Israel would none of me.
12 So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart,
That they might walk in their own counsels.
13 Oh that my people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!
14 I should soon subdue their enemies,
And turn my hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should [12]submit themselves unto him:
But their time should endure for ever.
16 He should feed them also with the [13]finest of the wheat:
And with honey out of the rock should I satisfy thee.

82 A Psalm of Asaph.

1 God standeth in the congregation of God;
He judgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly,
And respect the persons of the wicked? [Selah
3 Judge the [14]poor and fatherless:

1 That is, *Lilies, a testimony.*
2 Or, *dwellest between*
3 Or, *Restore*
4 Heb. *wilt thou smoke.* See Ps. lxxiv. 1.
5 Or, *the cedars of God with the boughs thereof*
6 Or, *goodly cedars*
7 Or, *protect (or maintain) that which &c.*
8 Heb. *son.*
9 Or, *strike the timbrel*
10 Or, *against*
11 Or, *the speech of one that &c.*
12 Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
13 Heb. *fat of wheat.*
14 Or, *weak*

Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.
4 Rescue the [1] poor and needy:
Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither do they understand;
They walk to and fro in darkness:
All the foundations of the earth are moved.
6 I said, Ye are gods,
And all of you sons of the Most High.
7 Nevertheless ye shall die like men,
And fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth:
For thou shalt inherit all the nations.

[1] Or, *weak*

83 A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, keep not thou silence:
Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult:
And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.
3 They take crafty counsel against thy people,
And consult together against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation;
That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent;
Against thee do they make a covenant:
6 The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;
Moab, and the [2] Hagarenes;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;
Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre:
8 Assyria also is joined with them;
[3] They have holpen the children of Lot. [Selah
9 Do thou unto them as unto Midian;
As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon:
10 Which perished at En-dor;
They became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb;
Yea, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves in possession
The [4] habitations of God.
13 O my God, make them like the whirling dust;
As stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire that burneth the forest,
And as the flame that setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So pursue them with thy tempest,
And terrify them with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with confusion;
That they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be ashamed and dismayed for ever;
Yea, let them be confounded and perish:
18 That they may know that [5] thou alone, whose name is JEHOVAH,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

[2] Or, *Hagrites* See 1 Chr. v. 10.
[3] Heb. *They have been an arm to the children of Lot.*
[4] Or, *pastures*

84 For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 How [6] amiable are thy tabernacles,
O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD;
My heart and my flesh [7] cry out unto the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house,
And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,
Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, My King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house;
They will be still praising thee. [Selah
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee;
In whose heart are the high ways *to Zion.*
6 Passing through the valley of [8] Weeping they make it a place of springs;
Yea, the early rain covereth it with blessings.
7 They go from strength to strength,
Every one of them appeareth before God in Zion.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer;
Give ear, O God of Jacob. [Selah
9 [9] Behold, O God our shield,
And look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand.
I had rather [10] be a doorkeeper in the house of my God,
Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God is a sun and a shield:
The LORD will give grace and glory:
No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts,
Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

[5] Or, *thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art &c.*
[6] Or, *lovely*
[7] Or, *sing for joy*
[8] Or, *baca.* Heb. *Baca.* See 2 Sam. v. 23.
[9] Or, *hold our shield, O God*
[10] Or, *stand at the threshold of &c.*

85 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land:
Thou hast [11] brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people,
Thou hast covered all their sin. [Selah
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:
Thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 [12] Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine indignation toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not quicken us again:
That thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
And grant us thy salvation.

[11] Or, *turned*
[12] Or, *Turn to us*

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak:
For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints:
But let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him;
That glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together;
Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
11 Truth springeth out of the earth;
And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good;
And our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him;
And shall [1]make his footsteps a way *to walk in*.

[1] Or, *set us in the way of his steps*

86 A Prayer of David.

1 Bow down thine ear, O LORD, and answer me;
For I am poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul; for I am godly:
O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord;
For unto thee do I cry all the day long.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant;
For unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive,
And plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer;
And hearken unto the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee:
For thou wilt answer me.
8 There is none like unto thee among the gods, O Lord;
Neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord;
And they shall glorify thy name.
10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things:
Thou art God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth:
Unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart;
And I will glorify thy name for evermore.
13 For great is thy mercy toward me:
And thou hast delivered my soul from [2]the lowest pit.
14 O God, the proud are risen up against me,
And the congregation of violent men have sought after my soul,
And have not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and [3]have mercy upon me;
Give thy strength unto thy servant,
And save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good;
That they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed,
Because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

[2] Or, *Sheol beneath*

[3] Or, *be gracious unto*

87 A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song.

1 [4]His foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee,
O city of God. [Selah
4 I will make mention of [5]Rahab and Babylon as among them that know me:
Behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with [6]Ethiopia;
This one was born there.
5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her:
And the Most High himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the peoples,
This one was born there. [Selah
7 They that sing as well as [7]they that dance *shall say*,
All my fountains are in thee.

[4] Or, *His foundation in the holy mountains the LORD loveth, even the gates &c.*

[5] Or, *Egypt*

[6] Heb. *Cush.*

[7] Or, *the players on instruments* shall be there

88 A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah; for the Chief Musician; set to Mahalath [8]Leannoth. Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O LORD, the God of my salvation,
I have cried day and night before thee:
2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence;
Incline thine ear unto my cry:
3 For my soul is full of troubles,
And my life draweth nigh unto [9]Sheol.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit;
I am as a man that hath no help:
5 [10]Cast off among the dead,
Like the slain that lie in the grave,
Whom thou rememberest no more;
And they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,
In dark places, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me,
And thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. [Selah
8 Thou hast put mine acquaintance far from me:
Thou hast made me an abomination unto them:
I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye wasteth away by reason of affliction:
I have called daily upon thee, O LORD,
I have spread forth my hands unto thee.

[8] Or, *for singing*

[9] Or, *the grave*

[10] Or, *Cast away*

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead?
Shall the dead arise and praise thee? (Selah
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave?
Or thy faithfulness in [2]Destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark?
And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee, O LORD, have I cried,
And in the morning shall my prayer come before thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul?
Why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up:
While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath is gone over me;
Thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me like water all the day long;
They compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me,
And mine acquaintance [3]into darkness.

89 Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever;
Thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen,
I have sworn unto David my servant;
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy throne to all generations. (Selah
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.
6 For who in the skies can be compared unto the LORD?
Who among the [4]sons of the [5]mighty is like unto the LORD,
7 A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones,
And to be feared above all them that are round about him?
8 O LORD God of hosts,
Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O JAH?
And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
When the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken [6]Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;
Thou hast scattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:
The world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south, thou hast created them:
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast [7]a mighty arm:
Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of thy throne:
Mercy and truth go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the [8]joyful sound:
They walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name do they rejoice all the day:
And in thy righteousness are they exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength;
And in thy favour [9]our horn shall be exalted.
18 For our shield belongeth unto the LORD;
[10]And our king to the Holy One of Israel.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy [11]saints,
And saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty;
I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant;
With my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 With whom my hand shall be established;
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not [12]exact upon him;
Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his adversaries before him,
And smite them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him;
And in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also on the sea,
And his right hand on the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father,
My God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 I also will make him *my* firstborn,
The highest of the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore,
And my covenant shall [13]stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever,
And his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law,
And walk not in my judgements;
31 If they [14]break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.

1 Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
2 Heb. *Abaddon.* See Job xxvi. 6.
3 Or, *are darkness*
4 Or, *sons of God*
5 Or, *gods* See Ps. xxix. 1.
6 Or, *Egypt*
7 Heb. *an arm with might.*
8 Or, *trumpet sound*
9 Another reading is, *thou shalt exalt our horn.*
10 Or, *Even to the Holy One of Israel our King*
11 Many MSS. and ancient versions read the plural. Other authorities have the singular
12 Or, *do him violence*
13 Or, *be faithful*
14 Heb. *profane*

33 But my mercy will I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not [1] break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 [2] Once have I sworn by my holiness:
I will not lie unto David:
36 His seed shall endure for ever,
And his throne as the sun before me.
37 [3] It shall be established for ever as the moon,
[4] And *as* the faithful witness in the sky. [Selah
38 But thou hast cast off and rejected,
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy servant:
Thou hast profaned his crown *even* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges;
Thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him:
He is become a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened:
Thou hast covered him with shame. [Selah
46 How long, O LORD, wilt thou hide thyself for ever?
How long shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 O remember how short my time is:
For what vanity hast thou created all the children of men!
48 What man is he that shall live and not see death,
That shall deliver his soul from the [5] power of [6] Sheol? [Selah
49 Lord, where are thy former mercies,
Which thou swarest unto David in thy faithfulness?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the [7] mighty peoples;
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD,
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore.
Amen, and Amen.

1 Heb. *profane.*
2 Or, *One thing*
3 Or, *As the moon which is established for ever, and as the faithful witness &c.*
4 Or, *And the witness in the sky is faithful*
5 Heb. *hand.*
6 Or, *the grave*
7 Or, *many*

BOOK IV.

90 A Prayer of Moses the man of God.
1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place
In all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou [1] hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to [2] destruction;
And sayest, Return, ye children of men.
4 For a thousand years in thy sight
Are but as yesterday [3] when it is past,
And as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep:
In the morning they are like grass which groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up;
In the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed in thine anger,
And in thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath:
We bring our years to an end as [4] a tale *that is told.*
10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten,
Or even by reason of strength fourscore years;
Yet is their pride but labour and sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger,
And thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto thee?
12 So teach us to number our days,
That we may get us an heart of wisdom.
13 Return, O LORD; how long?
And let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us in the morning with thy mercy;
That we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us,
And the years wherein we have seen evil.

1 Heb. *wast mother to.*
2 Or, *dust* Heb. *crushing.*
3 Or, *when it passeth*
4 Or, *a sound* or *sigh*

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants,
And thy glory upon their children.
17 And let the [1]beauty of the LORD our God be upon us:
And establish thou the work of our hands upon us;
Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

[1] See Ps. xxvii. 4.

91 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High
[2]Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
[2] Or, *That abideth... Almighty; even I &c.*
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress;
My God, in whom I trust.
3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,
And from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his pinions,
And under his wings shalt thou take refuge:
His truth is a shield and a buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night,
Nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness,
Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side,
And ten thousand at thy right hand;
But it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold,
And see the reward of the wicked.
[3] Or, *Because thou hast said, The LORD is my refuge;*
9 [3]For thou, O LORD, art my refuge!
Thou hast made the Most High thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,
Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder:
The young lion and the serpent shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him:
I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him;
I will be with him in trouble:
I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him,
And shew him my salvation.

92 A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:
2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness every night,
3 With an instrument of ten strings, and with the psaltery;
With a solemn sound upon the harp.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work:
I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 How great are thy works, O LORD!
Thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not;
Neither doth a fool understand this:
7 When the wicked spring as the grass,
And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 But thou, O LORD, art on high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,
For, lo, thine enemies shall perish;
All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn hast thou exalted like *the horn of* the wild-ox:
I am anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also hath seen *my desire* on [4]mine enemies,
Mine ears have heard *my desire* of the evil-doers that rise up against me.
[4] Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree:
He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 They that are planted in the house of the LORD
Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age:
They shall be full of sap and green:
15 To shew that the LORD is upright;
He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

93 The LORD reigneth; he is apparelled with majesty;
The LORD is apparelled, he hath girded himself with strength:
The world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old:
Thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
The floods have lifted up their voice;
The floods lift up their [5]waves.
[5] Or, *roaring*
4 Above the voices of many waters,
The mighty breakers of the sea,
The LORD on high is mighty.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure:
Holiness becometh thine house,
O LORD, for evermore.

94 O LORD, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth,
Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shine forth.
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth:
Render to the proud *their* desert.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked,
How long shall the wicked triumph?
4 They prate, they speak arrogantly:

All the workers of iniquity boast themselves.
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD,
And afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger,
And murder the fatherless.
1 Heb. *Jah.* 7 And they say, [1] The LORD shall not see,
Neither shall the God of Jacob consider.
8 Consider, ye brutish among the people:
And ye fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
2 Or, *instructeth* 10 He that [2] chastiseth the nations, shall not he correct,
Even he that teacheth man knowledge?
11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man,
3 Or, *For* 3 That they are [4] vanity.
4 Heb. *a breath.* 12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, [1] O LORD,
And teachest out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity,
Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 For judgement shall return unto righteousness:
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers?
Who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth;
Thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
5 Or, *adults* 19 In the multitude of my [5] thoughts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.
6 Or, *seat* 20 Shall the [6] throne of wickedness have fellowship with thee,
Which frameth mischief by statute?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD hath been my high tower;
And my God the rock of my refuge.
23 And he hath brought upon them their own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own evil;
The LORD our God shall cut them off.

95 O come, let us sing unto the LORD:
Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving,
Let us make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For the LORD is a great God,
And a great King above all gods.
4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth;
The [7] heights of the mountains are his also.
7 Or, *strength* 5 The sea is his, and he made it;
And his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let us worship and bow down;
Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker:
7 For he is our God,
And we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
8 To-day, Oh that ye would hear his voice!
8 Or, *To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden &c.* 8 Harden not your heart, as at [9] Meribah,
As in the day of [10] Massah in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.
9 That is, *strife.* 10 Forty years long was I grieved with *that* generation,
10 That is, *temptation.* And said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my ways:
11 Wherefore I sware in my wrath,
That they should not enter into my rest.

96 O sing unto the LORD a new song:
Sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name;
Shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.
4 For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised:
He is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the peoples are [11] idols:
11 Or, *things of nought* But the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty are before him:
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD [12] in the beauty of holiness:
12 Or, *in holy array* Tremble before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the nations, The LORD reigneth:
The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved:
He shall judge the peoples with equity.
11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
12 Let the field exult, and all that is therein;
Then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy;
13 Before the LORD, for he cometh:
For he cometh to judge the earth:

He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples [1] with his truth.

1 Or, *in his faithfulness*

97 The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice;
Let the multitude of isles be glad.
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his adversaries round about.
4 His lightnings lightened the world:
The earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all the peoples have seen his glory.
7 Ashamed be all they that serve graven images,
That boast themselves of idols:
Worship him, all ye gods.
8 Zion heard and was glad,
And the daughters of Judah rejoiced;
Because of thy judgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, art most high above all the earth:
Thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 O ye that love the LORD, hate evil:
He preserveth the souls of his saints;
He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Be glad in the LORD, ye righteous;
And give thanks to his holy [2] name.

2 Heb. *memorial.*

98 A Psalm.

1 O sing unto the LORD a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things:
His right hand, and his holy arm,
hath wrought salvation for him.
2 The LORD hath made known his salvation:
His righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the nations.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his faithfulness toward the house of Israel:
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth:
Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
5 Sing praises unto the LORD with the harp;
With the harp and the voice of melody.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
Make a joyful noise before the King, the LORD.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein;
8 Let the floods clap their hands;
Let the hills sing for joy together;
9 Before the LORD, for he cometh to judge the earth:
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with equity.

99 The LORD reigneth; let the peoples tremble:
He [3] sitteth upon the cherubim; let the earth be moved.
2 The LORD is great in Zion;
And he is high above all the peoples.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name:
Holy is he.
4 The king's strength also loveth judgement;
Thou dost establish equity,
Thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his footstool:
Holy is he.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests,
And Samuel among them that call upon his name;
They called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the pillar of cloud:
They kept his testimonies, and the statute that he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:
Thou wast a God that forgavest them,
Though thou tookest vengeance of their doings.
9 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For the LORD our God is holy.

3 Or, *dwelleth between*

100 A Psalm [4] of thanksgiving.

1 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, [5] all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness:
Come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he is God:
It is he that hath made us, [6] and we are his:
We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with [7] thanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Give thanks unto him, and bless his name.
5 For the LORD is good; his mercy *endureth* for ever;
And his faithfulness unto all generations.

4 Or, *for the thank offering*
5 Heb. *all the earth.*
6 Another reading is, *and not we ourselves.*
7 Or, *a thank offering*

101 A Psalm of David.

1 I will sing of mercy and judgement:
Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.
2 I will [8] behave myself wisely in a perfect way:
Oh when wilt thou come unto me?
I will walk within my house [9] with a perfect heart.

8 Or, *give heed unto the perfect way*
9 Or, *in the integrity of my heart*

3 I will set no base thing before mine eyes:
[1] I hate the work of them that turn aside;
It shall not cleave unto me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me:
I will know no [2] evil thing.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I destroy:
Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.
6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me:
He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall minister unto me.
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house:
He that speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.
8 Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land;
To cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of the LORD.

102 A Prayer of the afflicted, when he [3] is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD,
And let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day of my distress:
Incline thine ear unto me;
In the day when I call answer me speedily.
3 For my days consume away [4] like smoke,
And my bones are burned [5] as a firebrand.
4 My heart is smitten like grass, and withered:
For I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning
My bones cleave to my flesh.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness:
I am become as an owl of the waste places.
7 I watch, and am become
Like a sparrow that is alone upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day
They that are mad against me do curse by me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
And mingled my drink with weeping.
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath:
For thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.
11 My days are like a shadow that [6] declineth;
And I am withered like grass.
12 But thou, O LORD, [7] shalt abide for ever;
And thy memorial unto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion:
For it is time to have pity upon her, yea, the set time is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
15 So the nations shall fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory:
16 For the LORD hath built up Zion,
He hath appeared in his glory;
17 He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute,
And hath not despised their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the generation to come:
And a people which shall be created shall praise [8] the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary;
From heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To hear the sighing of the prisoner;
To loose [9] those that are appointed to death;
21 That men may declare the name of the LORD in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
23 [10] He weakened my strength in the way;
He shortened my days.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days:
Thy years are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth;
And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure:
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But thou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

103 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul:
And all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul,
And forget not all his benefits:
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;
Who healeth all thy diseases;
4 Who redeemeth thy life from [11] destruction;
Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;
5 Who satisfieth [12] thy mouth with good things;
So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.
6 The LORD executeth righteous acts,

1 Or, *the doing of unfaithfulness*
2 Or, *evil person*
3 Or, *fainteth*
4 Or, *in smoke*
5 Or, *as an hearth*
6 Or, *is stretched out*
7 Or, *sittest as king*
8 Heb. *Jah.*
9 Heb. *the children of death.*
10 Another reading is, *He afflicted me with his strength.*
11 Or, *the pit*
12 Or, *thy years* Or, *thy prime* Heb. *thine ornament.*

And judgements for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Moses,
His doings unto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD is full of compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not always chide;
Neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins,
Nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth,
So great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children,
So the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame;
He remembereth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his days are as grass:
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness unto children's children;
18 To such as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember his precepts to do them.
19 The LORD hath established his throne in the heavens;
And his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye angels of his:
Ye mighty in strength, that fulfil his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless the LORD, all ye his hosts;
Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all ye his works,
In all places of his dominion:
Bless the LORD, O my soul.

104

Bless the LORD, O my soul.
O LORD my God, thou art very great;
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
Who maketh the clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
4 Who maketh [1] winds his messengers;
His ministers a flaming fire:
5 [2] Who laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be moved for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled;
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away;
8 [3] They went up by the mountains, they went down by the valleys,
Unto the place which thou hadst founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth forth springs into the valleys;
They run among the mountains:
11 They give drink to every beast of the field;
The wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them the fowl of the heaven have their habitation,
They [4] sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers:
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the [5] service of man;
That he may bring forth [6] food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
[7] *And* oil to make his face to shine,
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are [8] satisfied;
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests:
As for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
18 The high mountains are for the wild goats;
The rocks are a refuge for the [9] conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons:
The sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night;
Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
21 The young lions roar after their prey,
And seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,
And lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work
And to his labour until the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy [10] riches.
25 Yonder is the sea, great and wide,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships;
There is leviathan, whom thou hast formed to [11] take his pastime therein.

1 Or, *his angels winds*
2 Heb. *He founded the earth upon her bases.*
3 Or, *(The mountains rose, the valleys sank down;)*
4 Heb. *utter their voice.*
5 Or, *labour*
6 Heb. *bread.*
7 Heb. *To make his face to shine with oil.*
8 See ver. 13.
9 See Lev. xi. 5.
10 Or, *creatures*
11 Or, *play with him* See Job xli. 5.

27 These wait all upon thee,
That thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest unto them they gather;
Thou openest thine hand, they are satisfied with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;
Thou [1]takest away their breath, they die,
And return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.
31 Let the glory of the LORD endure for ever;
Let the LORD rejoice in his works:
32 Who looketh on the earth, and it trembleth;
He toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live:
I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.
34 Let my meditation be sweet unto him:
I will rejoice in the LORD.
35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth,
And let the wicked be no more.
Bless the LORD, O my soul.
[2]Praise ye the LORD.

105

O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name;
Make known his doings among the peoples.
2 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
[3]Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
4 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant,
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
7 He is the LORD our God:
His judgements are in all the earth.
8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
9 *The covenant* which he made with Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,
To Israel for an everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
And the [4]lot of your inheritance:
12 When they were but a few men in number;
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;
13 And they went about from nation to nation,
From one kingdom to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed ones,
And do my prophets no harm.
16 And he called for a famine upon the land;
He brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them;
Joseph was sold for a servant:
18 His feet they hurt with fetters;
[5]He was laid in *chains of* iron:
19 Until the time that his word came to pass;
The word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him:
Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house,
And ruler of all his substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,
And teach his [6]senators wisdom.
23 Israel also came into Egypt;
And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly,
And made them stronger than their adversaries.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant,
And Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 [7]They set among them [8]his signs,
And wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
And they rebelled not against his words.
29 He turned their waters into blood,
And slew their fish.
30 Their land swarmed with frogs,
In the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came swarms of flies,
And [9]lice in all their borders.
32 He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees;
And brake the trees of their borders.
34 He spake, and the locust came,
And the cankerworm, and that without number,
35 And did eat up every herb in their land,
And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land,
The [10]chief of all their strength.
37 And he brought them forth with silver and gold:
And there was [11]not one feeble person among his tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed:
For the fear of them had fallen upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering;
And fire to give light in the night.

1 Or, *gatherest in*
2 Heb. *Hallelujah.*
3 Or. *Meditate*
4 Heb. *cord*, or, *line.*
5 Heb. *His soul entered into the iron.*
6 Heb. *elders.*
7 Some ancient versions have, *He.*
8 Heb. *the words of his signs.*
9 See Ex. viii. 16.
10 Heb. *beginning.* See Deut. xxi. 17.
11 Or, *none that stumbled*

40 They asked, and he brought quails,
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed out;
They ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy word,
And Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
And his chosen with singing.
44 And he gave them the lands of the nations;
And they took the labour of the peoples in possession:
45 That they might keep his statutes,
And observe his laws.
[1] Praise ye the LORD.

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

106

1 Praise ye the LORD.
O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD,
Or shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keep judgement,
And he that doeth righteousness at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people;
O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the prosperity of thy chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have sinned with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt;
They remembered not the multitude of thy mercies;
But were rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up:
So he led them through the depths, as through a [2] wilderness.

[2] Or, *pasture land*

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their adversaries:
There was not one of them left.
12 Then believed they his words;
They sang his praise.
13 They soon forgat his works;
They waited not for his counsel:
14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,
And tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gave them their request;
But sent leanness into their soul.
16 They envied Moses also in the camp,
And Aaron the [3] saint of the LORD.
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,
And covered the company of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company;
The flame burned up the wicked.
19 They made a calf in Horeb,
And worshipped a molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory
For the likeness of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their saviour,
Which had done great things in Egypt;
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
And terrible things by the Red Sea.
23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them,
Had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach,
To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
They believed not his word:
25 But murmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand unto them,
That he would [4] overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 And that he would overthrow their seed among the nations,
And scatter them in the lands.
28 They joined themselves also unto [5] Baal-peor,
And ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their doings;
And the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement:
And so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness,
Unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered him also at the waters of [6] Meribah,
So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they were rebellious against his spirit,
And he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the peoples,
As the LORD commanded them;
35 But mingled themselves with the nations,
And learned their works:
36 And they served their idols;
Which became a snare unto them:
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons,
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;

[3] Or, *holy one*

[4] Heb. *make them fall.*

[5] See Num. xxv. 3.

[6] Or, *strife*

And the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their works,
And went a whoring in their doings.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people,
And he abhorred his inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the nations;
And they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them;
But they were rebellious in their counsel,
And were brought low in their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
When he heard their cry:
45 And he remembered for them his covenant,
And repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied
Of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say, Amen.
[1] Praise ye the LORD.

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

BOOK V.

107

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary;
3 And gathered them out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and [1] from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way;
They found no city of habitation.
5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 He led them also by a straight way,
That they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
And the hungry soul he filleth with good.
10 Such as sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,
And contemned the counsel of the Most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour;
They fell down, and there was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools because of [2] their transgression,
And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat;
And they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sendeth his word, and healeth them,
And delivereth *them* from their [3] destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with singing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD,
And his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths:
Their soul melteth away because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,

[1] Heb. *from the sea.*

[2] Heb. *the way of their transgression.*

[3] Heb. *pits.*

And [1] are at their wits' end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
So he bringeth them unto [2] the haven where they would be.
31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people,
And praise him in the seat of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
34 A fruitful land into a salt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a city of habitation;
37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly;
And he suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they are minished and bowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 The upright shall see it, and be glad:
And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is wise shall give heed to these things,
And they shall consider the mercies of the LORD.

108 A Song, a Psalm of David.

1 3 My heart is fixed, O God;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
4 I myself will awake right early.
3 I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the peoples:
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens,
And thy truth *reacheth* unto the skies.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens:
And thy glory above all the earth.
6 5 That thy beloved may be delivered.
Save with thy right hand, and answer 6 us.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness;
I will exult:
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the defence of mine head;
Judah is my [7] sceptre.
9 Moab is my washpot;
[8] Upon Edom will I cast my shoe:
Over Philistia will I shout.
10 Who will bring me into the fenced city?
[9] Who hath led me unto Edom?
11 [10] Hast not thou cast us off, O God?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
12 Give us help against the adversary:
For vain is the [11] help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he it is that shall tread down our adversaries.

109 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit have they opened against me:
They have spoken [12] unto me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred,
And fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries;
But I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And they have [13] rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him:
And let [14] an adversary stand at his right hand.
7 When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;
And let his prayer [15] be turned into sin.
8 Let his days be few:
And let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless,
And his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg:
And let them seek *their bread* [16] out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner [17] catch all that he hath;
And let strangers make spoil of his labour.
12 Let there be none to [18] extend mercy unto him;
Neither let there be any to have pity on his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off;
In the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD;

---

1 Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*

2 Heb. *the haven of their desire.*

3 See Ps. lvii. 7 11.

4 Or, *I will awake the dawn*

5 See Ps. lx. 5—12.

6 Another reading is, *me.*

7 Or, *lawgiver*

8 Or, *Unto*

9 Or. *Who will lead me &c.*

10 Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and goest . . . hosts?*

11 Heb. *salvation.*

12 Or, *against*

13 Heb. *laid upon me.*

14 Or, *Satan*

Or, *an accuser*

15 Or, *become*

16 Or, *far from*

17 Heb. *snare.*

18 Or, *continue kindness*

And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually,
That he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
And the broken in heart, to slay *them*.
17 Yea, he loved cursing, and it came unto him:
And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.
18 He clothed himself also with cursing as with his garment,
And it came into his inward parts like water,
And like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the raiment wherewith he covereth himself,
And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 This is the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD,
And of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But deal thou with me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake:
Because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me,
22 For I am poor and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth:
I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees [2] are weak through fasting;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I am become also a reproach unto them:
When they see me, they shake their head.
26 Help me, O LORD my God;
O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand;
That thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou:
When they arise, they shall be ashamed, but thy servant shall rejoice.
29 [3] Let mine adversaries be clothed with dishonour,
And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a mantle.
30 I will give great thanks unto the LORD with my mouth;
Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that judge his soul.

110

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall [4] send forth the rod of thy strength out of Zion:
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people [5] offer themselves willingly [6] in the day of thy [7] power:
[8] In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning,
[9] Thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the [10] order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand
[11] Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the nations,
[12] He [13] shall fill *the places* with dead bodies;
He [11] shall strike through the head [14] in many countries.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore shall he lift up the head.

111

[15] Praise ye the LORD.
I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart,
In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD are great,
Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honour and majesty:
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered:
The LORD is gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given [16] meat unto them that fear him:
He will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.
7 The works of his hands are truth and judgement;
All his precepts are sure.
8 They are established for ever and ever,
They are [17] done in truth and uprightness.
9 He hath sent redemption unto his people;
He hath commanded his covenant for ever:
Holy and reverend is his name.
10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:
[18] A good understanding have all they that do [19] thereafter:
His praise endureth for ever.

112

[15] Praise ye the LORD.
Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD,
That delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth:
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

1 Or, *is stretched out*
2 Or, *totter*
3 Or, *Mine adversaries shall be clothed . . . and they shall cover &c.*
4 Or, *stretch*
5 Heb. *are freewill offerings.*
6 Or, *in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness: from &c.*
7 Or, *army*
8 Or, *In holy attire*
According to another reading, *On the mountains of holiness.*
9 Or, *Thy youth are to thee as the dew*
10 Or, *manner*
11 Or, *Hath stricken*
12 Or, *The places are full of &c.*
13 Or, *hath filled*
14 Or, *over a wide land*
15 Heb. *Hallelujah.*
16 Heb. *prey.*
17 Or, *made*
18 Or, *Good repute*
19 Heb. *them.*

3 Wealth and riches are in his house:
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 Well is it with the man that dealeth graciously and lendeth;
He shall maintain his cause in judgement.
6 For he shall never be moved;
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:
His heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,
Until he see *his desire* upon his adversaries.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for ever:
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

113

[1] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

[1] Praise ye the LORD.
Praise, O ye servants of the LORD,
Praise the name of the LORD.
2 Blessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same
The LORD'S name is to be praised.
4 The LORD is high above all nations,
And his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the LORD our God,
That hath his seat on high,
[2] Or, *to regard the heavens and the earth.*
6 That humbleth himself [2] to behold
The things that are in heaven and in the earth?
7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from the dunghill;
8 That he may set him with princes,
Even with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of children.
[1] Praise ye the LORD.

114

When Israel went forth out of Egypt,
The house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
2 Judah became his sanctuary,
Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled;
Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,
The little hills like young sheep.
5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest?
Thou Jordan, that thou turnest back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;
Ye little hills, like young sheep?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of Jacob;
8 Which turned the rock into a pool of water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

115

Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
But unto thy name give glory,
For thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the nations say,
Where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens:
He hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 Their idols are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not:
Eyes have they, but they see not:
6 They have ears, but they hear not:
Noses have they, but they smell not:
7 They have hands, but they handle not;
Feet have they, but they walk not;
Neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them shall be like unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us*:
He will bless the house of Israel;
He will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless them that fear the LORD,
Both small and great.
14 The LORD increase you more and more,
You and your children.
15 Blessed are ye of the LORD,
Which made heaven and earth.
16 The heavens are the heavens of the LORD;
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not [3] the LORD,
Neither any that go down into silence;
[3] Heb. *Jah.*
18 But we will bless [3] the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
[1] Praise ye the LORD.

116

I love the LORD, because he hath heard
My voice and my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will I call *upon him* as long as I live.
[4] Or, *the grave*
[5] Or, *found me*
3 The cords of death compassed me,
And the pains of [4] Sheol [5] gat hold upon me:

I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD;
O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous;
Yea, our God is merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple:
I was brought low, and he saved me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul;
For the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD
In the [1]land of the living.
10 [2]I believe, for I will speak:
I was greatly afflicted:
11 I said in my [3]haste,
All men are [4]a lie.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD
For all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD,
Yea, in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant:
I am thy servant, the son of thine handmaid;
Thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD,
Yea, in the presence of all his people;
19 In the courts of the LORD'S house,
In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.
[5]Praise ye the LORD.

[5] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

117

O praise the LORD, all ye nations;
Laud him, all ye peoples.
2 For his mercy is great toward us;
And the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever.
[5]Praise ye the LORD.

118

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let Israel now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 Out of my distress I called upon [6]the LORD:
[6]The LORD answered me *and set me* in a large place.
6 The LORD is on my side; I will not fear:
What can man do unto me?
7 The LORD is on my side among them that help me:
Therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
12 They compassed me about like bees;
they are quenched as the fire of thorns:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
13 Thou didst thrust sore at me that I might fall;
But the LORD helped me.
14 [6]The LORD is my strength and song;
And he is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation
is in the tents of the righteous:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of [6]the LORD.
18 [6]The LORD hath chastened me sore:
But he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto [6]the LORD.
20 This is the gate of the LORD;
The righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will give thanks unto thee, for thou hast answered me,
And art become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders rejected
Is become the head of the corner.
23 [7]This is the LORD'S doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, we beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be he that [8]cometh in the name of the LORD:
We have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 The LORD is God, and he hath given us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

[6] Heb. *Jah.*

[7] Heb. *This is from the LORD.*

[8] Or, *entereth*

119 ℵ ALEPH.

Blessed are they that are [9]perfect in the way,
Who walk in the law of the LORD.

[9] Or, *upright in way*

[1] Heb. *lands.*
[2] Or, *I believed, when I spake thus*
[3] Or, *alarm*
[4] Heb. *liars.*

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,
That seek him with the whole heart.
3 Yea, they do no unrighteousness:
They walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* thy precepts,
That we should observe them diligently.
5 Oh that my ways were established
To observe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart,
When I learn thy righteous judgements.
8 I will observe thy statutes:
O forsake me not utterly.

ב BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee:
O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I laid up in mine heart,
That I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD:
Teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared
All the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
As much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
And have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

ג GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant,
that I may live;
So will I observe thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I am a sojourner in the earth:
Hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing
That it hath unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud [1] that are cursed,
Which do wander from thy commandments.
22 Take away from me reproach and contempt;
For I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also sat and talked against me:
But thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight
And [2] my counsellors.

ד DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
Quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I declared my ways, and thou answeredst me:
Teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts:
So shall I meditate of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul [3] melteth for heaviness:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of falsehood:
And grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:
Thy judgements have I set *before me*.
31 I cleave unto thy testimonies:
O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt enlarge my heart.

ה HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes:
And I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments:
For therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,
And not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity,
And quicken me in thy ways.
38 Confirm thy word unto thy servant,
[4] Which *belongeth* unto the fear of thee.
39 Turn away my reproach whereof I am afraid;
For thy judgements are good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts:
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

ו VAU.

41 Let thy mercies also come unto me,
O LORD,
Even thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 So shall I have an answer for him that reproacheth me;
For I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth;
For I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I observe thy law continually
For ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty;
For I have sought thy precepts.
46 I will also speak of thy testimonies before kings,
And will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments,
Which I have loved.
48 I will lift up my hands also unto thy commandments, which I have loved;

1 Or, *Cursed are they which &c.*

2 Heb. *the men of my counsel.*

3 Heb. *droppeth.*

4 Or, *Who is devoted to*

And I will meditate in thy statutes.

ז ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,
[1]Because thou hast made me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction:
[2]For thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision:
Yet have I not swerved from thy law.
52 I have remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD,
And have comforted myself.
53 [3]Hot indignation hath taken hold upon me,
Because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs
In the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night,
And have observed thy law.
56 This I have had,
[4]Because I kept thy precepts.

ח CHETH.

57 [5]The LORD is my portion:
I have said that I would observe thy words.
58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart:
Be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways,
And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not,
To observe thy commandments.
61 The cords of the wicked have wrapped me round;
But I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee
Because of thy righteous judgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee,
And of them that observe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy:
Teach me thy statutes.

ט TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant,
O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge:
For I have believed in thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray;
But now I observe thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good;
Teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me:
With my whole heart will I keep thy precepts.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease;
But I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted;
That I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me
Than thousands of gold and silver.

י JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and [6]fashioned me:
Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee shall see me and be glad;
Because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are righteous,
And that in faithfulness thou hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy lovingkindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live:
For thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they have overthrown me [7]wrongfully:
But I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me,
[8]And they shall know thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be perfect in thy statutes;
That I be not ashamed.

כ CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation:
But I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word,
While I say, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a [9]bottle in the smoke;
Yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the days of thy servant?
When wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
Who are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful:
They persecute me [7]wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth;
But I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness;
So shall I observe the testimony of thy mouth.

ל LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD,
Thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations:
Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 [10]They abide this day according to thine ordinances;
For all things are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight,
I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts;

1 Or, *Wherein*
2 Or, *That*
3 Or, *Horror*
4 Or, *That I have kept*
5 Or, *The LORD is my portion, have I said: that I may observe &c.*
6 Or, *established*
7 Or, *with falsehood*
8 Another reading is, *Even they that know.*
9 Or, *wineskin*
10 Or, *As for thy judgements, they abide this day*

For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me;
For I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me;
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

ם MEM.

97 Oh how love I thy law!
It is my meditation all the day.
98 [1]Thy commandments make me wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the aged,
Because I have kept thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way,
That I might observe thy word.
102 I have not turned aside from thy judgements;
For thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my [2]taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding:
Therefore I hate every false way.

נ NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,
And light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and have confirmed it,
That I will observe thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much:
Quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD,
And teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul is continually in my hand;
Yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me;
Yet went I not astray from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever;
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes,
For ever, even unto the end.

ס SAMECH.

113 I hate them that are of a double mind;
But thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield:
I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers;
That I may keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live;
And let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe,
And shall have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast set at nought all them that err from thy statutes;
For their deceit is [3]falsehood.
119 Thou [4]puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross:
Therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee;
And I am afraid of thy judgements.

ע AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice:
Leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant, give me understanding;
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for the LORD to work;
For they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem [5]all *thy* precepts concerning all *things* to be right;
And I hate every false way.

פ PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful:
Therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The opening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened wide my mouth, and panted:
For I longed for thy commandments.
132 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Order my footsteps in thy word:
And let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Redeem me from the oppression of man:
So will I observe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant:
And teach me thy statutes.
136 Mine eyes run down with rivers of water,
Because they observe not thy law.

צ TZADE.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD,
And upright [6]are thy judgements.
138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in righteousness
And very faithfulness.

1 Or, *Thou through thy commandments makest*
2 Heb. *palate.*
3 Or, *vain*
4 Heb. *causest to cease.*
5 Or, as read by the Sept., Syr. and Vulg., *all thy precepts to be right*
6 Or, *in thy judgements*

1 Heb. *cut me off.*
2 Heb. *tried*, or, *refined.*
3 Or, *found me*
4 Or, *as thou art wont*
5 Or, *that persecute me with wickedness*
Or, *pained them*

139 My zeal hath [1]consumed me,
Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very [2]pure:
Therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I am small and despised:
Yet do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And thy law is truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have [3]taken hold on me:
Yet thy commandments are my delight.
144 Thy testimonies are righteous for ever:
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

ף KOPH.

145 I have called with my whole heart; answer me, O LORD:
I will keep thy statutes.
146 I have called unto thee; save me, And I shall observe thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried:
I hoped in thy words.
148 Mine eyes prevented the night watches,
That I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness:
Quicken me, O LORD, [4]according to thy judgements.
150 They draw nigh [5]that follow after wickedness;
They are far from thy law.
151 Thou art nigh, O LORD;
And all thy commandments are truth.
152 Of old have I known from thy testimonies,
That thou hast founded them for ever.

ר RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me;
For I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead thou my cause, and redeem me:
Quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked;
For they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD:
Quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many are my persecutors and mine adversaries;
Yet have I not swerved from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the treacherous dealers, and [6]was grieved;
Because they observe not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
160 The sum of thy word is truth;
And every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

ש SHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause;
But my heart standeth in awe of thy words.
162 I rejoice at thy word,
As one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor falsehood;
But thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee,
Because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law;
And they have none occasion of stumbling.
166 I have hoped for thy salvation, O LORD,
And have done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath observed thy testimonies;
And I love them exceedingly.
168 I have observed thy precepts and thy testimonies;
For all my ways are before thee.

ת TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD:
Give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee:
Deliver me according to thy word.
171 Let my lips utter praise;
For thou teachest me thy statutes.
172 Let my tongue sing of thy word;
For all thy commandments are righteousness.
173 Let thine hand be ready to help me;
For I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD;
And thy law is my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;
And let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant;
For I do not forget thy commandments.

120 A Song of Ascents.

1 In my distress I cried unto the LORD,
And he answered me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips,
And from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee, and what shall be done more unto thee,
Thou deceitful tongue?
4 [7]Sharp arrows of the mighty,
With coals of [8]juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech,
That I dwell among the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long had her dwelling
With him that hateth peace.
7 I am *for* peace:
But when I speak, they are for war.

7 Or, *It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man*
8 Or, *broom*

121 A Song of Ascents.

1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains:
From whence shall my help come?
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD,
Which made heaven and earth.
3 [1]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved:
He that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
Shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is thy keeper:
The LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall keep thee from all evil:
He shall keep thy soul.
8 The LORD shall keep thy going out and thy coming in,
From this time forth and for evermore.

[1] Or, *Let him not suffer ... let him not slumber that &c.*

122 A Song of Ascents: of David.

1 I was glad when they said unto me,
Let us go unto the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet [2]are standing
Within thy gates, O Jerusalem;
3 Jerusalem, that art builded
As a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, even the tribes of [3]the LORD,
For a testimony unto Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there [4]are set thrones for judgement,
The thrones of the house of David.
6 [5]Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
[6]They shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls,
And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now [7]say, Peace be within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of the LORD our God
I will seek thy good.

[2] Or, *have stood*

[3] Heb. *Jah.*

[4] Or, *were*

[5] Or, *Salute ye Jerusalem*

[6] Or, *May they*

[7] Or, *speak peace concerning thee*

123 A Song of Ascents.

1 Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes,
O thou that sittest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their master,
As the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress:
So our eyes *look* unto the LORD our God,
Until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us:
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scorning of those that are at ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

124 A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
Let Israel now say;
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
When men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
The stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed be the LORD,
Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers:
The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help is in the name of the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth.

125 A Song of Ascents.

1 They that trust in the LORD
Are as mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem,
So the LORD is round about his people,
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous;
That the righteous put not forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good,
And to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 But as for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways,
The LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel.

126 A Song of Ascents.

1 When the LORD [8]turned again the captivity of Zion,
We were like unto them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter,
And our tongue with singing:
Then said they among the nations,
The LORD hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us;
Whereof we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD,
As the streams in the South.
5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
6 Though he goeth on his way weeping,
[9]bearing forth the seed;
He shall come again with joy, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

[8] Or, *brought back those that returned to Zion*

[9] Or, *bearing the measure of seed*

127 A Song of Ascents; of Solomon.

1 Except the LORD build the house,
They labour in vain that build it:
Except the LORD keep the city,
The watchman waketh but in vain.
2 It is vain for you that ye rise up early, and so late take rest,
And eat the bread of toil:
For so he giveth unto his beloved [1]sleep.
3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD:
And the fruit of the womb is *his* reward.
4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,
So are the children of youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them:
They shall not be ashamed,
When they speak with their enemies in the gate.

128 A Song of Ascents.

1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD,
That walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands:
Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine, in the innermost parts of thine house:
Thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed
That feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD [2]shall bless thee out of Zion:
And [3]thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children.
[4]Peace be upon Israel.

129 A Song of Ascents.

1 [5]Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up,
Let Israel now say;
2 [5]Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up:
Yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back;
They made long their furrows.
4 The LORD is righteous:
He hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them be ashamed and turned backward,
All they that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops,
Which withereth afore it [6]groweth up:
7 Wherewith the reaper filleth not his hand,
Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say,
The blessing of the LORD be upon you;
We bless you in the name of the LORD.

130 A Song of Ascents.

1 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice:
Let thine ears be attentive
To the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, [7]LORD, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
That thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait,
And in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *looketh* for the Lord,
More than watchmen *look* for the morning;
Yea, more than watchmen for the morning.
7 O Israel, hope in the LORD;
For with the LORD there is mercy,
And with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel
From all his iniquities.

131 A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty:
Neither do I [8]exercise myself in great matters,
Or in things too wonderful for me.
2 Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul;
Like a weaned child with his mother.
My soul is with me like a weaned child.
3 O Israel, hope in the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.

132 A Song of Ascents.

1 LORD, remember for David
All his affliction;
2 How he sware unto the LORD,
And vowed unto the Mighty One of Jacob:
3 Surely I will not come into the [9]tabernacle of my house,
Nor go up into [10]my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Or slumber to mine eyelids;
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
[11]A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it in [12]Ephrathah:
We found it in the field of [13]the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles;
We will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy resting place;
Thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness;
And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake
Turn not away the face of thine anointed.

1 Or, *in sleep*

2 Or, *bless thee*
3 Or, *see thou*

4 Or, And *peace upon Israel*

5 Or, *Much*

6 Or, *be plucked up*

7 Heb. *Jah.*

8 Heb. *walk.*

9 Heb. *tent.*
10 Heb. *the couch of my bed.*
11 Heb. *Tabernacles.*
12 Or, *Ephraim*
13 Or, *Jaar*
See 1 Chr xiii. 5.

11 The LORD hath sworn unto David
in truth;
He will not turn from it:
Of the fruit of thy body will I set
upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my cove-
nant
And my testimony that I shall
teach them,
Their children also shall sit upon
thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion;
He hath desired it for his habita-
tion.
14 This is my resting place for ever:
Here will I dwell; for I have desired
it.
15 I will [1]abundantly bless her pro-
vision:
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 Her priests also will I clothe with
salvation:
And her saints shall shout aloud for
joy.
17 There will I make [2]the horn of
David to bud:
I have [3]ordained a lamp for mine
anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with
shame:
But upon himself shall his crown
flourish.

1 Or, *surely*

2 Or, *a horn to spring forth unto David*

3 Or, *prepared*

133

A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant
it is
For brethren to dwell together in
unity!
2 It is like the precious oil upon the
head,
That ran down upon the beard,
Even Aaron's beard:
That came down upon the [4]skirt of
his garments:
3 Like the dew of Hermon,
That cometh down upon the moun-
tains of Zion:
For there the LORD commanded the
blessing,
Even life for evermore.

4 Or, *collar*

134

A Song of Ascents.

1 Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye
servants of the LORD,
Which by night stand in the house
of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands [5]to the sanc-
tuary,
And bless ye the LORD.
3 The LORD bless thee out of Zion:
Even he that made heaven and
earth.

5 Or, *in holiness*

135

[6]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise ye the name of the LORD;
Praise *him*, O ye servants of the
LORD:
2 Ye that stand in the house of the
LORD,
In the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise ye the LORD; for the LORD
is good:
Sing praises unto his name; for it
is pleasant.

6 Heb. *Hallelujah.*

4 For [7]the LORD hath chosen Jacob
unto himself,
And Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD is great,
And that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that
hath he done,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas
and in all deeps.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend
from the ends of the earth;
He maketh lightnings for the rain;
He bringeth forth the wind out of
his treasuries.
8 Who smote the firstborn of Egypt,
Both of man and beast.
9 He sent signs and wonders into the
midst of thee, O Egypt,
Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his
servants.
10 Who smote [8]many nations,
And slew mighty kings:
11 Sihon king of the Amorites,
And Og king of Bashan,
And all the kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land for an heritage,
An heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for
ever;
Thy memorial, O LORD, throughout
all generations.
14 For the LORD shall judge his people,
And repent himself concerning his
servants.

7 Heb. *Jah.*

8 Or, *great*

15 [9]The idols of the nations are silver
and gold,
The work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak
not;
Eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not;
Neither is there any breath in their
mouths.
18 They that make them shall be like
unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in
them.
19 O house of Israel, bless ye the LORD:
O house of Aaron, bless ye the LORD:
20 O house of Levi, bless ye the LORD:
Ye that fear the LORD, bless ye the
LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion,
Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
[6]Praise ye the LORD.

9 See Ps. cxv. 4, &c.

136

O give thanks unto the LORD; for
he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks unto the Lord of
lords:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone doeth great won-
ders:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To him that by understanding made
the heavens:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To him that spread forth the earth
above the waters:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To him that made great lights:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

8 The sun to rule by day:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
11 And brought out Israel from among them:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 To him which divided the Red Sea in sunder:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
15 But [1]overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 To him which led his people through the wilderness:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
18 And slew famous kings:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
19 Sihon king of the Amorites:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
20 And Og king of Bashan:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
21 And gave their land for an heritage:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembered us in our low estate:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
24 And hath delivered us from our adversaries:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 He giveth food to all flesh:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

137

By the rivers of Babylon,
There we sat down, yea, we wept,
When we remembered Zion.
2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof
We hanged up our harps.
3 For there they that led us captive required of us [2]songs,
And [3]they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying,*
Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song
In a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand forget *her cunning.*
6 Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
If I remember thee not;
If I prefer not Jerusalem
Above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, against the children of Edom
The day of Jerusalem;
Who said, Raze it, raze it,
Even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, [4]that art to be destroyed;
Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee
As thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones
Against the rock.

138 *A Psalm* of David.

1 I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:
Before the gods will I sing praises unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple,
And give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:
For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day that I called thou answeredst me,
Thou didst encourage me with strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O LORD,
For they have heard the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing of the ways of the LORD;
For great is the glory of the LORD.
6 For though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly:
But the haughty he knoweth from afar.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me;
Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies,
And thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me:
Thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

139 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*
2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
Thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou [5]searchest out my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
And laid thine hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

1 Heb. *shook off.*

Heb. *words of song.*

Or, *for tor-mentors*

4 Or, *that art laid waste*

5 Or, *winnowest*

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall
1 overwhelm me,
2 And the light about me shall be night;
12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike *to thee.*
13 For thou hast 3 possessed my reins:
Thou hast 4 covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will give thanks unto thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:
Wonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth right well.
15 My frame was not hidden from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see mine unperfect substance,
And in thy book 5 were all *my members* written,
Which day by day were fashioned,
When as yet there was none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand:
When I awake, I am still with thee.
19 6 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
Depart from me therefore, ye bloodthirsty men.
20 For they 7 speak against thee wickedly,
And thine enemies 8 take *thy name* in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee?
And am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred:
I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:
Try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there be any way of 10 wickedness in me,
And lead me in the way everlasting.

1 Or, *cover*
2 Or, *Then the night shall be light about me*
3 Or, *formed*
4 Or, *knit me together*
5 Or, *they were all written, even the days that were ordained*
6 Or, *Oh that thou wouldest slay*
7 Or, *utter thy name (Heb. thee)* Or, as otherwise read, *relied against thee*
8 Or, *lift themselves up against thee for vanity*
9 Or, *do not I loathe*
10 Or, *grief*
11 Or, *stir up wars*

140

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man:
Preserve me from the violent man:
2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;
Continually do they 11 gather themselves together for war.
3 They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent;
Adders' poison is under their lips. [Selah
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
Preserve me from the violent man:
Who have purposed to thrust aside my steps.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the way side;
They have set gins for me. [Selah
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God:
Give ear unto the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked;
Further not his evil device; *lest* they exalt themselves. [Selah
9 As for the head of those that compass me about,
Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them:
Let them be cast into the fire;
Into 12 deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 13 An evil speaker shall not be established in the earth:
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,
And the right of the needy.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

141

A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me:
Give ear unto my voice, when I call unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth as incense before thee;
The lifting up of my hands as the evening 14 sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;
Keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
To be occupied in deeds of wickedness
With men that work iniquity:
And let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindness;
And let him reprove me, *it shall be as* oil upon the head;
Let not my head refuse it:
15 For even in their 16 wickedness shall my prayer continue.
6 Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock;

12 Or, *floods*
13 Heb. *A man of tongue.*
14 Or, *oblation*
15 Or, *For still is my prayer against their wickedness*
16 Or, *calamities*

And they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the earth,
[1] Our bones are scattered at [2] the grave's mouth.
8 For mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord:
In thee do I put my trust; [3] leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me,
And from the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I withal [4] escape.

142 Maschil of David, when he was in the cave; a Prayer.

1 I cry with my voice unto the LORD;
With my voice unto the LORD do I make supplication.
2 I pour out my complaint before him;
I shew before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit [5] was overwhelmed within me, thou knewest my path.
In the way wherein I walk have they hidden a snare for me.
4 [6] Look on *my* right hand, and see; for there is no man that knoweth me:
Refuge hath failed me; no man careth for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD;
I said, Thou art my refuge,
My portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low:
Deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy name:
The righteous shall [7] compass me about;
For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

143 A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD; give ear to my supplications:
In thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant;
For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
He hath smitten my life down to the ground:
He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore [8] is my spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the days of old;
I meditate on all thy doings:
I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I spread forth my hands unto thee:
My soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a weary land. [Selah
7 Make haste to answer me, O LORD; my spirit faileth:
Hide not thy face from me;
Lest I become like them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning;
For in thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk;
For I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies:
[9] I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God:
[10] Thy spirit is good; lead me in [11] the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake:
In thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And in thy lovingkindness cut off mine enemies,
And destroy all them that afflict my soul;
For I am thy servant.

144 *A Psalm* of David.

1 Blessed be the LORD my rock,
Which teacheth my hands to war, *And* my fingers to fight:
2 My lovingkindness, and my fortress,
My high tower, and my deliverer;
My shield, and he in whom I trust;
Who subdueth my people under me.
3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him?
Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to [12] vanity:
His days are as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down:
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them;
Send out thine arrows, and discomfit them.
7 Stretch forth thine hand from above;
Rescue me, and deliver me out of great waters,
Out of the hand of strangers;
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God:
Upon a psaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings:
Who rescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
11 Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of strangers,
Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

1 According to some ancient authorities, *Their.*
2 Heb. *the mouth of Sheol.*
3 Or, *pour thou not out my life*
4 Heb. *pass over.*
5 Or, *fainted*
6 According to some ancient versions, *I looked . . . and saw &c.*
7 Or, *crown them because of me*
8 Or, *my spirit is wrapped*
9 Heb. *Unto thee have I hidden.*
10 Or, *Let thy good spirit lead me*
11 Or, *a plain country*
12 Heb. *a breath.*

12 When our sons shall be as plants
grown up in their youth;
And our daughters as corner stones
hewn after the fashion of a pa-
lace;
13 *When* our garners are full, affording
all manner of store;
And our sheep bring forth thou-
sands and ten thousands in our
fields;
14 *When* our oxen are well laden;
When there is no breaking in, and
[1] no going forth,
And no outcry in our streets:
15 Happy is the people, that is in such
a case:
Yea, happy is the people, whose God
is the LORD.

[1] Or, *sallying*

145

A Psalm of praise; of David.

1 I will extol thee, my God, O King;
And I will bless thy name for ever
and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will praise thy name for ever
and ever.
3 Great is the LORD, and highly to be
praised;
And his greatness is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall laud thy works
to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 Of the glorious majesty of thine
honour,
And of thy wondrous works, will I
meditate.
6 And men shall speak of the might
of thy terrible acts;
And I will declare thy greatness.
7 They shall utter the memory of thy
great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteous-
ness.
8 The LORD is gracious, and full of
compassion;
Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The LORD is good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all
his works.
10 All thy works shall give thanks
unto thee, O LORD;
And thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy
kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men
his mighty acts,
And the glory of the majesty of his
kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting king-
dom,
And thy dominion *endureth* through-
out all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all those that be
bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee;
And thou givest them their meat in
due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand,
And [2]satisfiest the desire of every
living thing.
17 The LORD is righteous in all his
ways,
And gracious in all his works.
18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that
call upon him,
To all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them
that fear him;
He also will hear their cry, and
will save them.
20 The LORD preserveth all them that
love him;
But all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of
the LORD;
And let all flesh bless his holy name
for ever and ever.

[2] Or, *satisfiest every living thing with favour*

146

[3]Praise ye the LORD.
Praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise the LORD:
I will sing praises unto my God
while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of man, in whom
there is no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he return-
eth to his earth;
In that very day his [4]thoughts perish.
5 Happy is he that hath the God of
Jacob for his help,
Whose hope is in the LORD his God:
6 Which made heaven and earth,
The sea, and all that in them is;
Which keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgement for the
oppressed;
Which giveth food to the hungry:
The LORD looseth the prisoners;
8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the
blind;
The LORD raiseth up them that are
bowed down;
The LORD loveth the righteous:
9 The LORD preserveth the strangers;
He upholdeth the fatherless and
widow;
But the way of the wicked he [5]turn-
eth upside down.
10 The LORD shall reign for ever,
Thy God, O Zion, unto all genera-
tions.
[3]Praise ye the LORD.

[3] Heb. *Hallelu-jah.*

[4] Or, *purposes*

[5] Or, *maketh crooked*

147

[3]Praise ye the LORD;
[6]For it is good to sing praises
unto our God;
For it is pleasant, *and* praise is
comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem;
He gathereth together the outcasts
of Israel.
3 He [7]healeth the broken in heart,
And bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the stars;
He giveth them all their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in
power;
His understanding is infinite.
6 The LORD upholdeth the meek:
He bringeth the wicked down to
the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with thanks-
giving;
Sing praises upon the harp unto
our God:
8 Who covereth the heaven with
clouds,

[6] Or, *For he is good: sing praises unto our God, for he is gracious*

[7] Heb. *sorrows.*

Who prepareth rain for the earth,
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food.
And to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse:
He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him,
In those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem;
Praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 [1] He maketh peace in thy borders;
He filleth thee with the [2] finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth out his commandment upon earth:
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool;
He scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels:
Who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob,
His statutes and his judgements unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation:
And as for his judgements, they have not known them.
[3] Praise ye the LORD.

148

[3] Praise ye the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD from the heavens:
Praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his angels:
Praise ye him, all his host.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,
And ye waters that be above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD:
For he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever;
He hath made a decree [4] which shall not pass away.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth,
Ye [5] dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour;
Stormy wind, fulfilling his word:
9 Mountains and all hills:
Fruitful trees and all cedars:
10 Beasts and all cattle;
Creeping things and flying fowl:
11 Kings of the earth and all peoples;
Princes and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men and maidens;
Old men and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD;
For his name alone is exalted:
His glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 And he hath lifted up [6] the horn of his people,
The praise of all his saints;
Even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him.
[3] Praise ye the LORD.

149

[3] Praise ye the LORD.
Sing unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise in the assembly of the saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him:
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3 Let them praise his name in the dance:
Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people:
He will beautify the meek with [7] salvation.
5 Let the saints exult in glory:
Let them sing for joy upon their beds.
6 *Let* the high praises of God *be* in their [8] mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the nations,
And punishments upon the peoples;
8 To bind their kings with chains,
And their nobles with fetters of iron:
9 To execute upon them the judgement written:
[9] This honour have all his saints.
[3] Praise ye the LORD.

150

[3] Praise ye the LORD.
Praise God in his sanctuary:
Praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts:
Praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet:
Praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance:
Praise him with stringed instruments and the pipe.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals:
Praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise [10] the LORD.
[3] Praise ye the LORD.

1 Heb. *He maketh thy border peace.*
2 Heb. *fat of wheat.*
3 Heb. *Hallelujah.*
4 Or, *which none shall transgress*
5 Or, *sea-monsters*
Or, *water-spouts*
6 Or, *a horn for his people, a praise for all his saints; even for &c.*
7 Or, *victory*
8 Heb. *throat.*
9 Or, *He is the honour of all his saints*
10 Heb. *Jah.*

THE PROVERBS.

1 THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:
2 To know wisdom and instruction;
To discern the words of understanding;
3 To receive instruction in wise dealing,
In righteousness and judgement and equity;
4 To give [1] subtilty to the simple,
To the young man knowledge and discretion;
5 That the wise man may hear, and increase in learning;
And that the man of understanding may attain unto sound counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and [2] a figure;
The words of the wise, and their [3] dark sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD is the [4] beginning of knowledge:
But the foolish despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father,
And forsake not the [5] law of thy mother:
9 For they shall be a chaplet of grace unto thy head,
And chains about thy neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice thee,
Consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us,
Let us lay wait for blood,
Let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause;
12 Let us swallow them up alive as [6] Sheol,
* 7 And whole, as those that go down into the pit;
13 We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil;
14 [8] Thou shalt cast thy lot among us;
We will all have one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them;
Refrain thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed blood.
17 For in vain [9] is the net spread,
In the eyes of any bird:
18 And these lay wait for their own blood,
They lurk privily for their own lives.
19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain;
It taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth aloud in the street;
She uttereth her voice in the broad places;
21 She crieth [10] in the chief place of concourse;
At the entering in of the gates,
In the city, she uttereth her words:
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?
And scorners delight them in scorning,
And fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof:
Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you.
I will make known my words unto you.
24 Because I have called, and ye refused;
I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
And would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh in *the day of* your calamity;
I will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as [11] a storm,
And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind;
When distress and anguish come upon you.
28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer;
They shall seek me [12] diligently, but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge,
And did not choose the fear of the LORD:
30 They would none of my counsel;
They despised all my reproof:
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way,
And be filled with their own devices.
32 For the backsliding of the simple shall slay them,
And the [13] prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely,
And shall be quiet without fear of evil.

2 My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
And apply thine heart to understanding;
3 Yea, if thou cry after discernment,
And lift up thy voice for understanding;
4 If thou seek her as silver,
And search for her as for hid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisdom;

1 Or, *prudence*
2 Or *an interpretation*
3 Or, *riddles*
4 Or, *chief part*
5 Or, *teaching*
8 Or, *the grave*
7 Or, *Even the perfect*
8 Or, *Cast in thy lot*
9 Or, *the net is spread in the sight &c.*
10 Heb. *at the head of the noisy streets.*
11 Or, *desolation*
12 Or, *early*
13 Or, *careless ease*

Out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding:
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the upright,
[1] *He is* a shield to them that walk in integrity;
8 [2] That he may guard the paths of judgement,
[3] And preserve the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness and judgement,
And equity, *yea*, every good path.
10 For wisdom shall enter into thine heart,
And knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall watch over thee,
Understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of [4] evil,
From the men that speak froward things;
13 Who forsake the paths of uprightness,
To walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice to do evil,
And delight in the frowardness of [4] evil;
15 Who are crooked in their ways,
And perverse in their paths;
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
Even from the stranger which [5] flattereth with her words;
17 Which forsaketh the [6] friend of her youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her God:
18 For [7] her house inclineth unto death,
And her paths unto [8] the dead:
19 None that go unto her return again,
Neither do they attain unto the paths of life:
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men,
And keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the [9] land,
And the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the [9] land,
And they that deal treacherously shall be rooted out of it.

3 My son, forget not my [10] law;
But let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and years of life,
And peace, shall they add to thee.
3 Let not [11] mercy and truth forsake thee:
Bind them about thy neck;
Write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou find favour and [12] good understanding
In the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart,
And lean not upon thine own understanding:
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him,
And he shall [13] direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes;
Fear the LORD, and depart from evil:
8 It shall be health to thy navel,
And [14] marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy substance,
And with the firstfruits of all thine increase:
10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty,
And thy fats shall overflow with new wine.

11 My son, despise not the [15] chastening of the LORD;
Neither be weary of his reproof:
12 For whom the LORD loveth he reproveth;
Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom,
And the man that [16] getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver,
And the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than [17] rubies:
And none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days is in her right hand;
In her left hand are riches and honour.
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
And all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her:
And happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth;
By understanding he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths were broken up,
And the skies drop down the dew.

21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes;
Keep sound wisdom and discretion;
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul,
And grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way securely,
And [18] thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,
Neither of the [19] desolation of the wicked, when it cometh:
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
And shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due,
When it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again,
And to-morrow I will give;
When thou hast it by thee.

1 Or, And *a shield for &c.*
2 Or, *That they may keep*
3 Or, *Yea, he preserveth*
4 Or, *the evil man*
5 Heb. *maketh smooth her words.*
6 Or, *guide*
7 Or, *she sinketh down unto death, which is her house*
8 Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
9 Or, *earth*
10 Or, *teaching*
11 Or, *kindness*
12 Or, *good repute*
13 Or, *make straight* or *plain*
14 Or, *refreshing* Heb. *moistening.*
15 Or, *instruction*
16 Heb. *draweth forth.*
17 See Job xxviii. 18.
18 Heb. *thou shalt not dash thy foot.*
19 Or, *storm*

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 Strive not with a man without cause,
If he have done thee no harm.
31 Envy thou not the man of violence,
And choose none of his ways.
32 For the perverse is an abomination to the LORD:
But his [1] secret is with the upright.
33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked:
But he blesseth the habitation of the righteous.
34 Surely he scorneth the scorners,
But he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory:
But [4] shame shall be the promotion of fools.

4 Hear, *my* sons, the instruction of a father,
And attend to know understanding:
2 For I give you good doctrine;
Forsake ye not my [5] law.
3 For I was a son unto my father,
Tender and [6] only beloved in the sight of my mother.
4 And he taught me, and said unto me,
Let thine heart retain my words;
Keep my commandments, and live:
5 Get wisdom, get understanding;
Forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth:
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee;
Love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 [7] Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom:
Yea, with all thou hast gotten get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee:
She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head a chaplet of grace:
A crown of [8] beauty shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings;
And the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom;
I have led thee in paths of uprightness.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened;
And if thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go:
Keep her; for she is thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,
And walk not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it;
Turn from it, and pass on.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief;
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the righteous is as [9] the shining light,
That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness:
They know not at what they stumble.

20 My son, attend to my words;
Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes;
Keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto those that find them,
And health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart [10] with all diligence;
For out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth,
And perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 [11] Make level the path of thy feet,
And let all thy ways be [12] established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:
Remove thy foot from evil.

5 My son, attend unto my wisdom:
Incline thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest preserve discretion,
And that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drop honey,
And her mouth is smoother than oil:
4 But her latter end is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death;
Her steps take hold on [13] Sheol:
6 [14] So that she findeth not the level path of life:
Her ways are unstable *and* [15] she knoweth *it* not.
7 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
And depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her,
And come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others,
And thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy [16] strength;
And thy labours *be* in the house of an alien;
11 And thou [17] mourn at thy latter end,
When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction,
And my heart despised reproof;
13 Neither have I obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was well nigh in all evil

1 Or, *counsel*
Or, *friendship*
2 Or, *Though*
3 Or, *Yet*
4 Or, *fools carry away shame*
5 Or, *teaching*
6 Heb. *an only one.*
7 Or, *The beginning of wisdom is, Get wisdom*
8 Or, *glory*
9 Or, *the light of dawn*
10 Or, *above all that thou guardest*
11 Or, *Weigh carefully*
12 Or, *ordered aright*
13 Or, *the grave*
14 Or, *Lest thou find the level &c.*
Or, *Lest thou weigh carefully the path of life*
15 Or, *thou canst not know*
16 Or, *wealth*
17 Or, *groan*

In the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern,
And running waters out of thine own well.
16 [1]Should thy springs be dispersed abroad,
And rivers of water in the streets?
17 Let them be for thyself alone,
And not for strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed;
And rejoice in the wife of thy youth.
19 *As* a loving hind and a pleasant doe,
Let her breasts [2]satisfy thee at all times;
And [2]be thou ravished always with her love.
20 For why shouldest thou, my son, [2]be ravished with a strange woman,
And embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD,
And he [3]maketh level all his paths.
22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked,
And he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.
23 He shall die for lack of instruction;
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

6 My son, if thou art become surety for thy neighbour,
If thou hast stricken [4]thy hands for a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth,
Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself,
Seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour;
Go, [5]humble thyself, and importune thy neighbour.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes,
Nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a [6]roe from the hand *of the hunter*,
And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard;
Consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no [7]chief,
Overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer,
And gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou [8]sleep, O sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to [8]sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come as a [9]robber,
And thy want as [10]an armed man.

12 A worthless person, a man of iniquity;
He walketh with a froward mouth;
13 He winketh with his eyes, he [11]speaketh with his feet,
He [12]maketh signs with his fingers;
14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth evil continually;
He [13]soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly;
On a sudden shall he be broken, and that without remedy.
16 There be six things which the LORD hateth;
Yea, seven which are an abomination [14]unto him:
17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue,
And hands that shed innocent blood;
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations,
Feet that be swift in running to mischief;
19 A false witness that [15]uttereth lies,
And he that [13]soweth discord among brethren.

20 My son, keep the commandment of thy father,
And forsake not the [16]law of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart,
Tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou walkest, it shall lead thee;
When thou [17]sleepest, it shall watch over thee;
And when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 For [18]the commandment is a lamp;
and [19]the law is light;
And reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman,
From the flattery of the stranger's tongue.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart;
Neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For on account of a whorish woman
a man is brought to a piece of bread:
And [20]the adulteress hunteth for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
And his clothes not be burned?
28 Or can one walk upon hot coals,
And his feet not be scorched?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be [21]unpunished.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal
To satisfy his soul when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance of his house.
32 He that committeth adultery with a woman is void of [22]understanding:
He doeth it that would destroy his own soul.
33 Wounds and dishonour shall he get;
And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousy is the rage of a man;

1 Or, *Let*

2 Heb. *go astray.*

3 Or, *weigheth carefully*

4 Or, *thy hand with a stranger*

5 Or, *beseir*

6 Or, *gazelle*

7 Or, *judge*

8 Heb. *lie down.*

9 Or, *rover*

10 Heb. *a man with a shield.*

11 Or, *shuffleth*

12 Or, *teacheth*

13 Heb. *letteth loose.*

14 Heb. *of his soul.*

15 Heb. *breatheth out.*

16 Or, *teaching*

17 Heb. *liest down.*

18 Or, *their commandment*

19 Or, *their teaching*

20 Heb. *a man's wife.*

21 Heb. *held innocent.*

22 Heb. *heart.*

And he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransom;
Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

7 My son, keep my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments and live;
And my [1]law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers;
Write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister;
And call understanding *thy* [2]kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman,
From the stranger which [3]flattereth with her words.
6 For at the window of my house
I looked forth through my lattice:
7 And I beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner,
And he went the way to her house;
9 In the twilight, in the evening of the day,
In the [4]blackness of night and the darkness.
10 And, behold, there met him a woman
With the attire of an harlot, and [5]wily of heart.
11 She is [6]clamorous and wilful;
Her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now she is in the streets, now in the broad places,
And lieth in wait at every corner.
13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
[7]*And* with an impudent face she said unto him:
14 Sacrifices of peace offerings [8]are with me;
This day have I paid my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have spread my couch with [9]carpets of tapestry,
With striped cloths of the yarn of Egypt.
17 I have [10]perfumed my bed
With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the goodman is not at home,
He is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him;
He will come home at the full moon.
21 With her much fair speech she causeth him to yield,
With the flattering of her lips she forceth him away.
22 He goeth after her [11]straightway,
As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as [12]fetters to the correction of the fool;
23 Till an arrow strike through his liver;
As a bird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
And attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways,
Go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded:
Yea, all her slain are a mighty host.
27 Her house is the way to [13]Sheol,
Going down to the chambers of death.

8 Doth not wisdom cry,
And understanding put forth her voice?
2 In the top of high places by the way,
Where the paths meet, she standeth;
3 Beside the gates, at the entry of the city,
At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:
4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice is to the sons of men.
5 O ye simple, understand [14]subtilty;
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak excellent things;
And the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth [15]are in righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or perverse in them.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom is better than [16]rubies;
And all the things that may be desired are not to be compared unto her.
12 I wisdom have made [14]subtilty my dwelling,
And find out [17]knowledge *and* discretion.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil:
Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
And the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel is mine, and [18]sound knowledge:
I am understanding; I have might.
15 By me kings reign,
And princes decree justice.
16 By me [19]princes rule,
And nobles, *even* all the judges [20]of the earth.
17 I love them that love me;
And those that seek me [21]diligently shall find me.
18 Riches and honour are with me;
Yea, [22]durable riches and righteousness.

1 Or, *teaching*
2 Or, *familiar friend*
3 Heb. *maketh smooth her words.*
4 Heb. *pupil* (of the eye).
5 Or, *close* Heb. *guarded.*
6 Or, *turbulent*
7 Heb. *She hardened her face, and said.*
8 Or, *were due from me*
9 Or, *cushions*
10 Or, *sprinkled*
11 Heb. *suddenly.*
12 Or, one in *fetters* The text is probably corrupt.
13 Or, *the grave*
14 Or, *prudence*
15 Or, *are right* *cousness*
16 See Job xxviii. 18
17 Or, *knowledge of witty inventions*
18 Or, *effectual working*
19 Or, *rulers*
20 Many ancient authorities read *of right* *eousness*
21 Or, *early*
22 Or, *ancient*

19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold;
And my [1] revenue than choice silver.
20 I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of judgement:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance,
And that I may fill their treasuries.
22 The LORD [2] possessed me [3] in the beginning of his way,
[4] Before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
Or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth;
When there were no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields,
Nor the [5] beginning of the dust of the world.
27 When he [6] established the heavens, I was there:
When he set a circle upon the face of the deep:
28 When he made firm the skies above:
When the fountains of the deep became strong:
29 When he gave to the sea [7] its bound,
That the waters should not transgress his commandment:
When he [8] marked out the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* a master workman:
And I [9] was daily *his* delight,
10 Rejoicing always before him;
31 [10] Rejoicing in his habitable earth;
And my delight was with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me:
For blessed are they that keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,
And shall [11] obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that [12] sinneth against me
wrongeth his own soul:
All they that hate me love death.

9 Wisdom hath builded her house,
She hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine;
She hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth
Upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
As for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat ye of my bread,
And drink of the wine which I have mingled.
6 [13] Leave off, ye simple ones, and live;
And walk in the way of understanding.
7 He that correcteth a scorner getteth to himself shame:
And he that reproveth a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee:
Reprove a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:
And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou art wise, thou art wise for thyself:
And if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 [14] The foolish woman is clamorous;
She is [15] simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 And she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call to them that pass by,
Who go right on their ways,
16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
And as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that [16] the dead are there;
That her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

10 The proverbs of Solomon.
A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing:
But righteousness delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish:
But he thrusteth away the desire of the wicked.
4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand:
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer is [17] a wise son:
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a son [18] that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the righteous:
But [19] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed:
But the name of the wicked shall rot.

1 Or, *increase*
2 Or, *formed*
3 Or, *as*
4 Or, *The first of*
5 Or, *sum*
6 Or, *prepared*
7 Or, *his decree*
8 Or, *appointed*
9 Or, *had delight continually*
10 Or, *Sporting*
11 Heb. *brew favour*
12 Or, *wrongeth his soul*
13 Or, *Forsake the simple*
14 Or, *Folly*
15 Heb. *simplicity*
16 Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
17 Or, *a son that doeth wisely*
18 Or, *that doeth shamefully*
19 Or, *the mouth of the wicked covereth violence*

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments:
But [1] a prating fool [2] shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely:
But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow:
But [3] a prating fool [2] shall fall.
11 The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life:
But [4] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes:
But love covereth all transgressions.
13 In the lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found:
But a rod is for the back of him that is void of [5] understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge:
But the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.
15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city:
The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life:
The increase of the wicked to sin.
17 He [6] is in the way of life that heedeth [7] correction:
But he that forsaketh reproof [8] erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred is of lying lips;
And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not transgression:
But he that refraineth his lips [9] doeth wisely.
20 The tongue of the righteous is *as* choice silver:
The heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many:
But the foolish die for lack of [5] understanding.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich,
And [10] he addeth no sorrow therewith.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do wickedness:
But [11] *so is* wisdom to a man of understanding.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him:
And the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 [12] When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more:
But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the LORD [13] prolongeth days:
But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness:
But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD is a strong hold to the upright:
But [14] it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed:
But the wicked shall not dwell in the [15] land.
31 The mouth of the righteous [16] bringeth forth wisdom:
But the froward tongue shall be cut off.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable:
But the mouth of the wicked [17] *speaketh* frowardness.

11 [18] A false balance is an abomination to the LORD:
But a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame:
But with the lowly is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them:
But the perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath:
But righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall [19] direct his way:
But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them:
But they that deal treacherously shall be taken in their own mischief.
7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish:
And the hope of [20] iniquity perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble,
And the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 With his mouth the godless man destroyeth his neighbour:
But through knowledge shall the righteous be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth:
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that despiseth his neighbour is void of [5] wisdom:
But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets:
But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no wise guidance is, the people falleth:
But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

1 Heb. *the foolish of lips.*
2 Or, *shall be overthrown* or *laid low*
3 The Sept. and Syr. read, *But he that rebuketh openly maketh peace.*
4 Or, *the mouth of the wicked covereth violence*
5 Heb. *heart.*
6 Or, *is a way*
7 Or, *instruction*
8 Or, *causeth to err*
9 Or, *is wise*
10 Or, *toil addeth nothing thereto*
11 Or, *But a man of understanding hath wisdom*
12 Or, *As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more*
13 Heb. *addeth.*
14 Or, *destruction shall be to &c.*
15 Or, *earth*
16 Or, *buddeth with*
17 Or, *is*
18 Heb. *A balance of deceit.*
19 Or, *make straight* or *plain*
20 Or, *strong men*

15 He that is surety for a stranger [1]shall smart for it:
But he that hateth [2]suretiship is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour:
And violent men retain riches.
17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul:
But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 They that deal earneth deceitful wages:
But he that soweth righteousness *hath* a sure reward.
19 [3]He that is stedfast in righteousness *shall attain* unto life:
And he that pursueth evil *doeth it* to his own death.
20 They that are perverse in heart are an abomination to the LORD:
But such as are perfect in *their* way are his delight.
21 [4]*Though* hand *join* in hand, the evil man shall not be unpunished:
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As a* [5]jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a fair woman which [6]is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good:
But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and increaseth yet more:
And there is that withholdeth [8]more than is meet, but *it tendeth* only to want.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat:
And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him:
But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good seeketh favour:
But he that searcheth after mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall:
But the righteous shall flourish as the green leaf.
29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind:
And the foolish shall be servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life;
And he that is wise winneth souls.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth:
How much more the wicked and the sinner!

12 Whose loveth [9]correction loveth knowledge:
But he that hateth reproof is brutish.
2 A good man shall obtain favour of the LORD:
But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness:
But the root of the righteous shall never be moved.
4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband:
But she that [10]maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are [11]just:
But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked [12]are of lying in wait for blood:
But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 [13]The wicked are overthrown, and are not:
But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom:
But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 Better is he that is lightly esteemed, and hath a servant,
Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast:
But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:
But he that followeth after [14]vain *persons* is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth [15]the net of evil men:
But the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.
13 In the transgression of the lips is [16]a snare to the evil man:
But the righteous shall come out of trouble.
14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth:
And the doings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 The way of the foolish is right in his own eyes:
But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
16 A fool's vexation is [17]presently known:
But a prudent man concealeth shame.
17 He that [18]uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness,
But a false witness deceit.
18 There is that speaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword:
But the tongue of the wise is health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever:
But a lying tongue is but for a moment.
20 Deceit is in the heart of them that devise evil:
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
21 There shall no mischief happen to the righteous:
But the wicked shall be filled with evil.
22 Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD:

1 Heb. *shall be sore broken.* Heb. *those that strike hands.*
3 Or, *So righteousness tendeth to life, and he &c.*
4 Or, *My hand upon it!* Heb. *Hand to hand.*
5 Or, *ring*
6 Heb. *turneth aside from.*
7 Or, *arrogance*
8 Or, *what is justly due*
9 Or, *instruction*
10 Or, *doeth shamefully*
11 Heb. *judgement.*
12 Or, *are a lying in wait*
13 Or, *Overthrow the wicked, and they are not*
14 Or, *vain things*
15 Or, *the prey*
16 Or, *an evil snare*
17 Or, *openly* Heb. *in the day.*
18 Heb. *breatheth out.*

But they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But [1] the slothful shall be put under taskwork.

25 [2] Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop;
But a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked causeth them to err.

27 [1] The slothful man [3] roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
But the precious substance of men *is a* to the diligent.

28 In the way of righteousness is life;
And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

13 A wise son *heareth* his father's [5] instruction:
But a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good [6] by the fruit of his mouth:
But [7] the soul of the treacherous *shall eat* violence.

3 He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life:
But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing:
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying:
But a wicked man [8] is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness guardeth [9] him that is upright in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth [10] the sinner.

7 There is that [11] maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:
There is that [11] maketh himself poor, yet hath great wealth.

8 The ransom of a man's life is his riches:
But the poor heareth no [12] threatening.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth:
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 By pride cometh only contention:
But with the well advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten [13] by vanity shall be diminished:
But he that gathereth [14] by labour shall have increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick:
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth [15] the word [16] bringeth destruction on himself:
But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The [17] law of the wise is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding [18] giveth favour:
But the way of the treacherous is rugged.

16 Every prudent man worketh with knowledge:
But a fool spreadeth out folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into evil;
But a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth [19] correction:
But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:
But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 [20] Walk with wise men, and thou shalt be wise:
But the companion of fools shall [21] smart for it.

21 Evil pursueth sinners:
But the righteous shall be recompensed with good.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children:
And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.

23 Much food is in the [22] tillage of the poor:
But there is that is destroyed by reason of injustice.

24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him [23] betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

14 Every wise woman buildeth her house:
But [24] the foolish plucketh it down with her own hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:
But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a [25] rod [26] of pride:
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean:
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie:
But a false witness [27] uttereth lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not:
But knowledge is easy unto him that hath understanding.

7 [28] Go into the presence of a foolish man,
And thou shalt not perceive *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way:
But the folly of fools is deceit.

9 [29] The foolish make a mock at [30] guilt:
But among the upright there is [31] good will.

10 The heart knoweth its own bitterness;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.

1 Heb. *slothfulness.*
2 Or, *Care*
3 Or, *roasteth not his prey*
4 Or, *is to be diligent*
5 Or, *correction*
6 Or, *from*
7 Or, *the desire of the treacherous is for violence*
8 Or, *causeth shame and bringeth reproach*
9 Heb. *uprightness of way.*
10 Heb. *sin.*
11 Or, *feigneth*
12 Or, *rebuke*
13 The Sept. and Vulg. have, *in haste.*
14 Heb. *with the hand.*
15 See ch. xvi. 20.
16 Or, *maketh himself a debtor thereto*
17 Or, *teaching*
18 Or, *getteth*
19 Or, *instruction*
20 According to another reading. *He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.*
21 Heb. *be broken.*
22 Or, *tilled land*
23 Or, *diligently*
24 Heb. *folly.*
25 Or, *shoot*
26 Or, *for* his *pride*
27 Heb. *breatheth out.*
28 Or, *Go from . . . for thou wilt not* &c.
29 Or, *Guilt mocketh at the foolish*
30 Or, *the guilt offering*
31 Or, *the favour of God*

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown:
But the tent of the upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which [1] seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;
And the end of mirth is heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways:
And a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word:
But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil:
But the fool beareth himself insolently, and is confident.
17 He that is soon angry will deal foolishly:
And a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly:
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good;
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour:
But the rich hath many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth:
But he that hath pity on the poor, happy is he.
22 [2] Do they not err that devise evil?
But mercy and truth *shall be to* them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 [3] The crown of the wise is their riches:
But the folly of fools is *only* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls:
But he that [4] uttereth lies *causeth* deceit.
26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence:
And [5] his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the king's glory:
But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is slow to anger is of great understanding:
But he that is hasty of spirit [6] exalteth folly.
30 A [7] sound heart is the life of the flesh:
But [8] envy is the rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker:
But he that hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
32 The wicked is thrust down in his [9] evil-doing:
But the righteous [10] hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:
[11] But *that which is* in the inward part of fools is made known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation:
But sin is a reproach to [12] any people.
35 The king's favour is toward a servant that dealeth wisely:
But his wrath shall be *against* him that [13] causeth shame.
15 A soft answer turneth away wrath:
But a grievous word stirreth up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise uttereth knowledge aright:
But the mouth of fools poureth out folly.
3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place,
Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
4 [14] A wholesome tongue is a tree of life:
But perverseness therein is a breaking of the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's [15] correction:
But he that regardeth reproof [16] getteth prudence.
6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure:
But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge:
But the heart of the foolish [17] *doeth* not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:
But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:
But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
10 There is grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way:
And he that hateth reproof shall die.
11 [18] Sheol and [19] Abaddon are before the LORD:
How much more then the hearts of the children of men!
12 A scorner loveth not to be reproved:
He will not go unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance:
But by sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:
But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
15 All the days of the afflicted are evil:
But he that is of a cheerful heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD,
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a [20] dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

[1] Or, *is straight before*
[2] Or, *Shall they not go astray*
[3] Or, *Their riches is a crown unto the wise*
[4] Heb. *breatheth out.*
[5] Or, *the children of him that hath it*
[6] Or, *exalteth away*
[7] Or, *tranquil*
[8] Or, *jealousy*
[9] Or, *calamity*
[10] Or, *hath a refuge*
[11] Or, *And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known*
[12] Heb. *peoples.*
[13] Or, *doeth shamefully*
[14] Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
[15] Or, *instruction*
[16] Or, *dealeth prudently*
[17] Or, *is not stedfast or right*
[18] Or, *The grave*
[19] Or, *Destruction*
[20] Or, *portion*

18 A wrathful man stirreth up contention:
But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the sluggard is as an hedge of thorns:
But the path of the upright is made an high way.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Folly is joy to him that is void of [1] wisdom:
But a man of understanding maketh straight his going.
22 Where there is no counsel, purposes are disappointed:
But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy in the answer of his mouth:
And a word in due season, how good is it!
24 To the wise the way of life *goeth* upward,
That he may depart from [2] Sheol beneath.
25 The LORD will root up the house of the proud:
But he will establish the border of the widow.
26 Evil devices are an abomination to the LORD:
But [3] pleasant words *are* pure.
27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house:
But he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:
But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 The LORD is far from the wicked:
But he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart:
And good tidings make the bones fat.
31 The ear that hearkeneth to the reproof of life
Shall abide among the wise.
32 He that refuseth [4] correction despiseth his own soul:
But he that hearkeneth to reproof getteth understanding.
33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom;
And before honour *goeth* humility.
16 The [5] preparations of the heart belong to man:
But the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes:
But the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 [6] Commit thy works unto the LORD,
And thy [7] thoughts shall be established.
4 The LORD hath made every thing for [8] its own end;
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD:
[9] *Though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is [10] purged:
And by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD,
He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness
Than great revenues with injustice.
9 A man's heart deviseth his way:
But the LORD directeth his steps.
10 [11] A divine sentence is in the lips of the king:
His mouth shall not transgress in judgement.
11 A just balance and scales are the LORD'S:
All the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness:
For the throne is established by righteousness.
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings;
And they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king is *as* messengers of death:
But a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold!
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil:
He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 Pride *goeth* before destruction,
And an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the [12] poor,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 He that [13] giveth heed unto [14] the word shall find good:
And whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent:
And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it:
But the correction of fools is *their* folly.
23 The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are *as* an honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 [15] There is a way which [16] seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
26 The appetite of the labouring man laboureth for him;

1 Heb. *heart.*
2 Or, *the grave*
3 Or, *the pure speak pleasant words*
4 Or, *instruction*
5 Or, *plans*
6 Heb. *Roll.*
7 Or, *purposes*
8 Or, *his own purpose*
9 See ch. xi. 21.
10 Or, *atoned for*
11 Heb. *Divination.*
12 Or, *meek*
13 Or, *handleth a matter wisely*
14 See ch. xiii. 13.
15 See ch. xiv. 12.
16 Or, *is straight before*

For his mouth [1] craveth it of him.
27 A worthless man [2] deviseth mischief:
And in his lips there is as a scorching fire.
28 A froward man scattereth abroad strife:
And a whisperer [3] separateth chief friends.
29 A man of violence enticeth his neighbour,
And leadeth him in a way that is not good.
30 [4] He that shutteth his eyes, *it is* to devise froward things:
He that compresseth his lips bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head is a crown of [5] glory,
[6] It shall be found in the way of righteousness.
32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

17 Better is a dry morsel and quietness therewith,
Than an house full of [7] feasting with strife.
2 A servant that dealeth wisely shall have rule over a son that [8] causeth shame,
And shall have part in the inheritance among the brethren.
3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold:
But the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 An evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips;
And [9] a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.
5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker:
And he that is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.
6 Children's children are the crown of old men;
And the glory of children are their fathers.
7 [10] Excellent speech becometh not a fool:
Much less do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift is *as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it:
Whithersoever [11] it turneth, [11] it [12] prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love:
But he that harpeth on a matter [13] separateth chief friends.
10 A rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
Than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 [14] An evil man seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water:
Therefore leave off contention, before there be quarrelling.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to buy wisdom,
Seeing he hath no [15] understanding?
17 A friend loveth at all times,
And [16] a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of [15] understanding striketh hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour.
19 [17] He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
He that raiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good:
And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into [18] mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow:
And the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart [19] is a good medicine:
But a broken spirit drieth up the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom,
To pervert the ways of judgement.
24 Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding:
But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son is a grief to his father,
And bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Also to [20] punish the righteous is not good,
Nor to smite the noble for *their* uprightness.
27 [21] He that spareth his words hath knowledge:
And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.
28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise:
[22] When he shutteth his lips, he is *esteemed as* prudent.

18 He that separateth himself seeketh *his own* desire,
And [23] rageth against all sound wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
But only that his heart may reveal itself.
3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also contempt,
And with ignominy *cometh* reproach.
4 The words of a man's mouth are *as* deep waters;
[24] The wellspring of wisdom is *as* a flowing brook.
5 To accept the person of the wicked is not good,
[25] *Nor* to turn aside the righteous in judgement.

1 Or, *wageth him thereto*
2 Heb. *diggeth.*
3 Or, *alienateth his friend*
4 Or, *He that shutteth his eyes to devise froward things, that compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.*
5 Or, *beauty*
6 Or, *If it be found*
7 Heb. *the sacrifices of strife.*
8 Or, *doeth shamefully*
9 Heb. *falsehood.*
10 Or, *arrogant*
11 Or, *he*
12 Or, *dealeth wisely*
13 See ch. xvi. 28.
14 Or, *A rebellious man* (Heb. *Rebellion*) *seeketh only evil*
15 Heb. *heart.*
16 Or, *is born as a brother*
17 Or, *He that loveth transgression loveth strife*
18 Or, *calamity*
19 Heb. *causeth good healing.*
20 Or, *fine*
21 Or, *He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of a cool spirit*
22 Or, *He that shutteth his lips is &c.*
23 Or, *quarrelleth with*
24 Or, *A flowing brook, a well-spring of wisdom*
25 Or, *So as to turn aside*

6 A fool's lips [1] enter into contention,
And his mouth calleth for stripes.
7 A fool's mouth is his destruction,
And his lips are the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the [2] innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slack in his work
Is brother to him that is a destroyer.
10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower:
The righteous runneth into it, and [3] is safe.
11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city,
And as an high wall in his own imagination.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,
And before honour *goeth* humility.
13 He that giveth answer before he heareth,
It is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity;
But a broken spirit who can [4] bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge;
And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A man's gift maketh room for him,
And bringeth him before great men.
17 He that pleadeth his cause first *seemeth* just;
But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him out.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
And parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother [5] offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city:
And *such* contentions are like the bars of a castle.
20 A man's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth;
With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied.
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue:
And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing,
And obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth entreaties:
But the rich answereth roughly.
24 [6] He that maketh many friends *doeth it* to his own destruction:
But there is a [7] friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

19 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity
Than he that is perverse in his lips and is a fool.
2 Also, [8] that the soul be without knowledge is not good:
And he that hasteth with his feet [9] sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man subverteth his way;
And his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth addeth many friends:
But [10] the poor is separated from his friend.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished:
And he that [11] uttereth lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of [12] the liberal man:
And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him:
How much more do his friends go far from him!
[13] He pursueth *them with* words, *but* they are gone.
8 He that getteth [14] wisdom loveth his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding shall find good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished;
And he that [11] uttereth lies shall perish.
10 Delicate living is not seemly for a fool;
Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man maketh him slow to anger;
And it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion;
But his favour is as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father:
And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are an inheritance from fathers:
But a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
And the idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his soul:
But he that [15] is careless of his ways shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD,
And his good deed will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son, seeing there is hope;
And set not thy heart on [16] his destruction.
19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty:
For if thou deliver *him*, thou must do it yet again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive [17] instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 There are many devices in a man's heart;
But the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 [18] The desire of a man is *the measure* of his kindness:
And a poor man is better than a liar.
23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life:
And he *that hath it* shall abide satisfied;
He shall not be visited with evil.

1 Or, *bring contention*
2 Heb. *chambers.*
3 Heb. *is set on high.*
4 Or, *raise up*
5 Or, *injured*
6 Heb. *A man of friends.*
7 Heb. *lover.*
8 Or, *desire without knowledge is not good*
9 Or, *misseth his way*
10 Or, *the friend of the poor separateth himself from him*
11 Heb. *breatheth out.*
12 Or, *a prince*
13 Or, *He pursueth after words,* which *are nought*
14 Heb. *heart.*
15 Heb. *despiseth.*
16 Heb. *causing him to die.*
17 Or, *correction*
18 Or, *That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*

24 The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will learn prudence:
And reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that [1]spoileth his father, and chaseth away his mother,
Is a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
Only to err from the words of knowledge.
28 A worthless witness mocketh at judgement:
And the mouth of the wicked swalloweth iniquity.
29 Judgements are prepared for scorners,
And stripes for the back of fools.
20 Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler;
And whosoever [2]erreth thereby is not wise.
2 The terror of a king is as the roaring of a lion:
He that [3]provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own [4]life.
3 It is an honour for a man to [5]keep aloof from strife:
But every fool will be quarrelling.
4 The slothful will not plow by reason of the winter;
[6]Therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep water;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaim every one his own kindness:
But a faithful man who can find?
7 A just man that walketh in his integrity.
Blessed are his children after him.
8 A king that sitteth on the throne of judgement
[8]Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?
10 [9]Divers weights, and divers measures,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child maketh himself known by his doings,
Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The LORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty:
Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer:
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and abundance of [10]rubies:
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And [11]hold him in pledge *that is surety* for [12]strangers.
17 Bread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 Every purpose is established by counsel:
And by wise guidance make thou war.
19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets;
Therefore meddle not with him that openeth wide his lips.
20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in the blackest darkness.
21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil:
Wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
23 Divers weights are an abomination to the LORD;
And [13]a false balance is not good.
24 A man's goings are of the LORD;
How then can man understand his way?
25 It is a snare to a man [14]rashly to say, *It is* holy,
And after vows to make inquiry.
26 A wise king winnoweth the wicked,
And bringeth the *threshing* wheel over them.
27 The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD,
Searching all the innermost parts of the belly.
28 Mercy and truth preserve the king:
And [15]his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men is their strength:
And the beauty of old men is the hoary head.
30 Stripes that wound cleanse away evil:
And strokes *reach* the innermost parts of the belly.
21 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD as the watercourses:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes:
But the LORD weigheth the hearts.
3 To do justice and judgement
Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
4 An high look, and a proud heart,
[16]*Even* the lamp of the wicked, is sin.
5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness:
But every one that is hasty *hasteth* only to want.
6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue

1 Or, *violently entreateth*

2 Or, *reeleth*

3 Or, *angereth himself against him*

4 Heb. *soul.*

5 Or, *cease*

6 Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing*

7 Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him*

8 Or, *Winnoweth*

9 Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah.*

10 See Job xxviii. 18.

11 Or, *take a pledge of him*

12 Another reading is, *a strange woman.*

13 Heb. *a balance of deceit.*

14 Or, *rashly to utter holy words* Or, *to devour that which is holy*

15 Or, *he upholdeth his throne*

16 Or, *And the tillage*

Is a vapour driven to and fro; [1] they *that seek them* seek death.
7 The violence of the wicked shall sweep them away;
Because they refuse to do judgement.
8 The way of him that is laden with guilt is exceeding crooked:
But as for the pure, his work is [2] right.
9 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in [3] a wide house.
10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil:
His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise:
And [4] when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 [5] The righteous man considereth the house of the wicked;
How the wicked are overthrown to *their* ruin.
13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but shall not be heard.
14 A gift in secret [6] pacifieth anger,
And a present in the bosom strong wrath.
15 It is joy to the righteous to do judgement;
[7] But it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall rest in the congregation of [8] the dead.
17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man:
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
18 The wicked is a ransom for the righteous;
And the treacherous *cometh* in the stead of the upright.
19 It is better to dwell in a desert land,
Than with [9] a contentious and fretful woman.
20 There is precious treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man swalloweth it up.
21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy
Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.
22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.
24 The proud and haughty man, scorner is his name,
He worketh in the arrogance of pride.
25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.
26 There is that coveteth greedily all the day long:
But the righteous giveth and withholdeth not.
27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination:
How much more, when he bringeth it [10] with a wicked mind!
28 A false witness shall perish:
But the man that heareth shall speak [11] unchallenged.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:
But as for the upright, [12] he ordereth his ways.
30 There is no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against the LORD.
31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle:
But [13] victory is of the LORD.
22 A *good* name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
And [14] loving favour rather than silver and gold.
2 The rich and the poor meet together:
The LORD is the maker of them all.
3 A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself;
But the simple pass on, and [15] suffer for it.
4 The reward of humility *and* the fear of the LORD
Is riches, and honour, and life.
5 Thorns *and* snares are in the way of the froward:
He that keepeth his soul shall be far from them.
6 Train up a child [16] in the way he should go,
And even when he is old he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap [17] calamity:
And the rod of his wrath shall fail.
9 He that hath a [18] bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out;
Yea, strife and ignominy shall cease.
11 He that loveth [19] pureness of heart,
[20] *For* the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve *him that hath* knowledge,
But he overthroweth the words of the treacherous man.
13 The sluggard saith, There is a lion without;
I shall be [21] murdered in the streets.
14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit:
He [22] that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;
But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *gain*,
And he that giveth to the rich, *cometh* only to want.

[1] Or, according to some ancient authorities, they are *snares of death* or, into *the snares of death*
[2] Or, *straight*
[3] Or, *a house in common* Heb. *a house of society.*
[4] Or, *when one considereth the wise*
[5] Or, *One that is righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.*
[6] Heb. *bendeth.*
[7] Or, *But destruction* shall be *to &c.*
[8] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
[9] Or, *a contentious woman and vexation*
[10] Or, to atone *for wickedness*
[11] Or, *so as to endure*
[12] Another reading is, *he considereth his way.*
[13] Or, *deliverance*
[14] Or, *favour is better than &c.*
[15] Heb. *are mulcted.*
[16] Heb. *according to his way.*
[17] Or, *vanity*
[18] Heb. *good.*
[19] Another reading is, *the pure of heart.*
[20] Or, *Hath grace in his lips* Or, That *hath grace in his lips*
[21] Or, *slain*
[22] Or, *against whom the* LORD *hath indignation*

17 Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,
And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee,
If they be established together upon thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have made *them* known to thee this day, even to thee.
20 Have not I written unto thee [1] excellent things
[2] Of counsels and knowledge;
21 To make thee know [3] the certainty of the words of truth,
That thou mayest carry back words of truth to them that send thee?
22 Rob not the poor, [4] because he is poor,
Neither [5] oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 For the LORD will plead their cause,
And despoil of life those that despoil them.
24 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger;
And with a wrathful man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
26 Be thou not one of them that strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for debts;
27 If thou hast not wherewith to pay,
Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
28 Remove not the ancient landmark,
Which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man [6] diligent in his business?
he shall stand before kings;
He shall not stand before [7] mean men.

23 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider diligently [8] him that is before thee:
2 [9] And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties;
Seeing they are deceitful meat.
4 Weary not thyself to be rich;
Cease [10] from thine own wisdom.
5 [11] Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?
For *riches* certainly make themselves wings.
Like an eagle that flieth toward heaven.
6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye,
Neither desire thou his dainties:
7 For [12] as he reckoneth within himself, so is he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
But his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up,
And lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the hearing of a fool:
For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 [13] Remove not the ancient landmark;
And enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 For their redeemer is strong;
He shall plead their cause against thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto [14] instruction,
And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the child:
For [15] if thou beat him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,
And shalt deliver his soul from [16] Sheol.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise,
My heart shall be glad, even mine:
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice,
When thy lips speak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envy sinners:
But *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long:
18 For surely there is a [17] reward;
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise,
And guide thine heart in the way.
20 Be not among winebibbers;
Among gluttonous eaters of flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty:
And drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee,
And despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell it not;
Yea, wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice:
And he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.
25 Let thy father and thy mother be glad,
And let her that bare thee rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart,
And let thine eyes [18] delight in my ways.
27 For a whore is a deep ditch;
And a strange woman is a narrow pit.
28 Yea, she lieth in wait [19] as a robber,
And increaseth the treacherous among men.
29 Who hath [20] woe? who hath [21] sorrow? who hath contentions?
Who hath complaining? who hath wounds without cause?
Who hath [22] redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine;
They that go to [23] seek out mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it giveth its colour in the cup,
When it [24] goeth down smoothly:
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like [25] an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold [26] strange things,

1 The word is doubtful. Another reading is, *heretofore*.
2 Or, *In*
3 Or, *of a certainty the words &c.*
4 Or, *for*
5 Or, *crush*
6 Or, *skilful*
7 Heb. *obscure*.
8 Or, *what*
9 Or, *For thou wilt put*
10 Or, *by reason of thineown understanding*
11 Or, *Wilt thou set thineeyes upon it? it is gone:* Heb. *Shall thineeyes fly upon it and it is not?*
12 Or, *as one that reckoneth*
13 See ch. xxii. 28.
14 Or, *correction*
15 Or, *though*
16 Or, *the grave*
17 Or, *sequel* Or, *future* Heb. *latter end.*
18 Another reading is, *observe.*
19 Or, *as for a prey*
20 Heb. *Oh!*
21 Heb. *Alas!*
22 Or, *darkness*
23 Or, *try*
24 Or, *moveth itself aright*
25 Or, *a basilisk*
26 Or, *strange women*

And thine heart shall utter froward things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not hurt;
They have beaten me, and I felt it not:
When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

24 Be not thou envious against evil men,
Neither desire to be with them:
2 For their heart studieth oppression,
And their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is an house builded;
And by understanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge are the chambers filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man [1] is strong;
Yea, a man of knowledge [2] increaseth might.
6 For by wise guidance thou shalt make thy war:
And in the multitude of counsellors there is [3] safety.
7 Wisdom is too high for a fool:
He openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deviseth to do evil,
Men shall call him a mischievous person.
9 The thought of [4] the foolish is sin:
And the scorner is an abomination to men.
10 If thou faint in the day of adversity,
Thy strength is small.
11 Deliver them that are carried away unto death,
And those that are [5] ready to be slain [6] see that thou hold back.
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not [7] this:
Doth not he that weigheth the hearts consider it?
And he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it?
And shall not he render to every man according to his work?
13 My son, eat thou honey, for it is good;
And the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:
14 So shall thou know wisdom to be unto thy soul:
If thou hast found it, then shall there be a [8] reward,
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, [9] O wicked man, against the [10] habitation of the righteous;
Spoil not his [11] resting place:
16 For a righteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again:
But the wicked are overthrown by calamity.
17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth,
And let not thine heart be glad when he is overthrown:
18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him,
And he turn away his wrath from him.
19 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers;
Neither be thou envious at the wicked:
20 For there will be no [8] reward to the evil man;
The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king;
And meddle not with them that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly;
And who knoweth the destruction [12] of them both?

23 These also are *sayings* of the wise.

To have respect of persons in judgement is not good.
24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous;
Peoples shall curse him, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight,
And a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 He [13] kisseth the lips
That giveth a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without,
And make it ready for thee in the field;
And afterwards build thine house.
28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause;
[14] And deceive not with thy lips.
29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me;
I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothful,
And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns,
The face thereof was covered with [15] nettles,
And the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I beheld, and considered well:
I saw, and received instruction.
33 [16] *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber;
And thy want as an armed man.

25 These also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing:
But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth,
And the heart of kings is unsearchable.
4 Take away the dross from the silver,
And there cometh forth a vessel for the finer;

1 Heb. *is in strength.*
2 Heb. *strengtheneth might.*
3 Or, *victory*
4 Heb. *foolishness.*
5 Heb. *tottering to the slaughter.*
6 Or, *forbear thou not to deliver*
7 Or, *this man*
8 See ch. xxiii. 18.
9 Or, *as a wicked man*
10 Or, *pasture*
11 Or, *fold*
12 Or, *of their years*
13 Or, *kisseth with the lips*
14 Heb. *And wouldest thou deceive with thy lips?*
15 Or, *weeds vetches*
16 See ch. vi. 10, 11.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king,
And his throne shall be established in righteousness.
6 [1] Put not thyself forward in the presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of great men:
7 For better is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither;
Than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince,
Whom thine eyes have seen.
8 Go not forth hastily to strive,
[2] Lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof,
When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*,
And disclose not the secret of another:
10 Lest he that heareth it revile thee,
And thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word [4] fitly spoken
Is *like* apples of gold in [5] baskets of silver.
12 *As* [6] an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
So *is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest,
So *is* a faithful messenger to them that send him;
For he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 *As* clouds and wind without rain,
So *is* he that boasteth himself [7] of his gifts falsely.
15 By long forbearing is a [8] ruler persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee;
Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house;
Lest he be [9] weary of thee, and hate thee.
18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour
Is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble
Is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
20 *As* one that taketh off a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon [10] nitre,
So is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.
21 If [11] thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat;
And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head,
And the LORD shall reward thee.
23 The north wind bringeth forth rain:
So doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
24 [12] It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in a wide house.
25 *As* cold waters to a [13] thirsty soul,
So is good news from a far country.
26 *As* a [14] troubled fountain, and a corrupted spring,
So is a righteous man that [15] giveth way before the wicked.
27 It is not good to eat much honey:
[16] So *for men* to search out their own glory is *not* glory.
28 [17] He whose spirit is without restraint
Is *like* a city that is broken down and hath no wall.
26 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest,
So honour is not seemly for a fool.
2 As the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying,
So the curse that is causeless [18] lighteth not.
3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
And a rod for the back of fools.
4 Answer not a fool according to his folly,
Lest thou also be like unto him.
5 Answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he be wise in [19] his own conceit.
6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
Cutteth off *his own* feet, *and* drinketh in damage.
7 The legs of the lame hang loose:
So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
8 [20] As a bag of gems in a heap of stones,
So is he that giveth honour to a fool.
9 *As* a thorn that goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
10 [21] *As* an archer that woundeth all,
So is he that hireth the fool and he that hireth them that pass by.
11 As a dog that returneth to his vomit,
So is a fool that repeateth his folly.
12 Seest thou a man wise in [19] his own conceit?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
13 [22] The sluggard saith, There is a lion in the way;
A lion is in the streets.
14 *As* the door turneth upon its hinges,
So doth the sluggard upon his bed.
15 [23] The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish:
It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard is wiser in [19] his own conceit
Than seven men that can [24] render a reason.
17 [25] He that passeth by, *and* vexeth himself with strife belonging not to him,
Is *like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
18 As a madman who casteth firebrands,

1 Heb. *Glorify not thyself.*
2 Or, *Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do?*
3 Or, *But*
4 Or, *in due season*
5 Or, *filigree work*
6 Or, *a nose-ring*
7 Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
8 Or, *judge*
9 Heb. *full of thee.*
10 Or, *soda*
11 Heb. *he that hateth thee.*
12 See ch. xxi. 9.
13 Or, *weary*
14 Heb. *trampled.*
15 Or, *is moved*
16 Or, *But* for men *to search out their own glory is glory* The Hebrew text is obscure.
17 Or, *He that hath no rule over his spirit*
18 Heb. *cometh not.*
19 Heb. *his own eyes.*
20 Or, *As one that bindeth fast a stone in a sling*
21 Or, *A master worker formeth all things; but he that hireth the fool is as one that hireth them that pass by* The Hebrew text is obscure.
22 See ch. xxii. 13.
23 See ch. xix. 24.
24 Or, *answer discreetly*
25 Or, *He that vexeth himself . . . is* like *one that taketh a passing dog &c.*

Arrows, and death;
19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
And saith, Am not I in sport?
20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out:
And where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.
21 *As* coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire;
So is a contentious man to inflame strife.
1 See ch. xviii. 8. 22 [1] The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Fervent lips and a wicked heart
Are *like* an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross.
24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips,
But he layeth up deceit within him:
25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not;
For there are seven abominations in his heart:
26 Though *his* hatred cover itself with guile,
His wickedness shall be openly shewed before the congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein:
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those whom it hath [2] wounded;
2 Heb. *crushed.* And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

27 Boast not thyself of to-morrow;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty;
But a fool's vexation is heavier than them both.
3 Heb. *a flood.* 4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is [3] outrageous;
But who is able to stand before jealousy?
5 Better is open rebuke
Than love that is hidden.
6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend:
But the kisses of an enemy are profuse.
4 Heb. *tramspleth upon.* 7 The full soul [4] loatheth an honeycomb:
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man that wandereth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart:
So doth the sweetness of a man's friend *that cometh* of hearty counsel.
10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;
And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:
Better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.
11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may answer him that reproacheth me.
5 See ch. xxii. 3. 12 [5] A prudent man seeth the evil, *and* hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, *and* suffer for it.
6 See ch. xx. 16. 13 [6] Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And hold him in pledge *that is surety* for a strange woman.
14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.
15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike:
7 Heb. *hide.* 16 He that would [7] restrain her [8] restraineth the wind,
8 Heb. *hideth.* And [9] his right hand encountereth oil.
9 Or, *the ointment of his right hand bewrayeth itself* 17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
10 Or, *As water* sheweth *face to face, so the heart* sheweth *man to man* 19 [10] As in water face *answereth* to face,
So the heart of man to man.
11 See ch. xv. 11. 20 [11] Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied;
12 Or, *that which he praiseth* Or, *thereof he boasteth* And the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold,
And a man is *tried* by [12] his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among bruised corn,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds:
24 For riches are not for ever;
And doth the crown endure unto all generations?
13 Heb. *grass.* 25 The [13] hay is carried, and the tender grass sheweth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in.
26 The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goats are the price of the field;
27 And *there will be* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household;
And maintenance for thy maidens.

28 The wicked flee when no man pursueth;
But the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof:
14 Or, *a man* But by [14] men of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.
3 A needy man that oppresseth the poor
15 Heb. *without food.* Is *like* a sweeping rain [15] which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked:
But such as keep the law contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not judgement:
But they that seek the LORD understand all things.
6 [1] Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity,
Than he that is [2] perverse in *his* ways, though he be rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son:
But he that is a companion of gluttonous men shameth his father.
8 He that augmenteth his substance by usury and increase,
Gathereth it for him that hath pity on the poor.
9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,
Even his prayer is an abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way,
He shall fall himself into his own pit:
But the perfect shall inherit good.
11 The rich man is wise in [3] his own conceit:
But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When the righteous triumph, there is great glory:
But when the wicked rise, men [4] hide themselves.
13 He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper:
But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.
14 Happy is the man that feareth always:
But he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into [5] mischief.
15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear;
So is a wicked ruler over a poor people.
16 [6] The prince that lacketh understanding is also a great oppressor:
But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.
17 A man that is laden with the blood of any person
Shall flee unto the pit; let no man stay him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be delivered:
But [7] he that is perverse in *his* ways shall fall at once.
19 [8] He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:
But he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings:
But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be unpunished.
21 To have respect of persons is not good:
[9] Neither that a man should transgress for a piece of bread.
22 He that hath an evil eye hasteth after riches,
And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man shall afterward find more favour
Than he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression;
The same is the companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a greedy spirit stirreth up strife:
But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool:
But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack:
But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves:
But when they perish, the righteous increase.

29 He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck
Shall suddenly be broken, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous [10] are increased, the people rejoice:
But when a wicked man beareth rule, the people sigh.
3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father:
But he that keepeth company with harlots wasteth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgement establisheth the land:
But [11] he that exacteth gifts overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour
Spreadeth a net for his steps.
6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare:
But the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
7 The righteous taketh knowledge of the cause of the poor:
The wicked [12] hath not understanding to know *it*.
8 Scornful men set a city in a flame:
But wise men turn away wrath.
9 If a wise man hath a controversy with a foolish man,
[13] Whether he be angry or laugh, there will be no rest.
10 The bloodthirsty hate him that is perfect:
[14] And as for the upright, they seek his life.
11 A fool uttereth all his [15] anger:
But a wise man keepeth it back and stilleth it.
12 If a ruler hearkeneth to falsehood, All his servants are wicked.
13 The poor man and the oppressor meet together:
The LORD lighteneth the eyes of them both.
14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor,

---

1 See ch. xix. 1.
2 Heb. *perverse of two ways.*
3 Heb. *his own eyes.*
4 Heb. *must be searched for.*
5 Or, *calamity*
6 Or, *O prince that lackest understanding and art a great oppressor, he &c.*
7 Or, *he that walketh perversely in two ways*
8 See ch. xii. 11.
9 Or, *For for a piece of bread a man will transgress*
10 Or, *are in authority*
11 Or, *he that imposeth tribute* Heb. *a man of offerings.*
12 Or, *understandeth not knowledge*
13 Or, *He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest*
14 Or, *But the upright care for his soul*
15 Heb. *spirit.*

His throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom:
But a child left to himself causeth shame to his mother.

1 Or, *are in authority*

16 When the wicked [1]are increased, transgression increaseth:
But the righteous shall look upon their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest;
Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint:
But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words:
For though he understand he will not [2]give heed.

2 Heb. *answer.*

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his [3]words?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.

3 Or, *business*

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
Shall have him become [4]a son at the last.

4 The meaning of the word is doubtful. The Vulgate renders it, *refractory.*

22 An angry man stirreth up strife,
And a wrathful man aboundeth in transgression.

5 See Lev. v. 1.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low:
But he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honour.

6 Heb. *shall be set on high.*

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul:
[5]He heareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.

7 Or, *Jakeh, of Massa* See Gen. xxv. 14.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare:
But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD [6]shall be safe.

8 Or, *burden*

26 Many seek the ruler's favour:
But a man's judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

9 Or, as otherwise read, *I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: for I am &c.*

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous:
And he that is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked.

30 The words of Agur the son of [7]Jakeh; the [8]oracle.

The man saith [9]unto Ithiel, unto Ithiel and Ucal:

2 Surely I am more brutish than any man,
And have not the understanding of a man;

3 And I have not learned wisdom,
[10]Neither have I the knowledge of the Holy One.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, and descended?
Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
Who hath bound the waters in his garment?
Who hath established all the ends of the earth?
What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?

10 Or, *That I should have the knowledge &c.*

11 See Ps. xii. 6, xviii. 30.

12 Heb. *purified.*

5 [11]Every word of God is [12]tried:
He is a shield unto them that trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his words,
Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I asked of thee;
Deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies:
Give me neither poverty nor riches;
Feed me with [13]the food that is needful for me:

13 Heb. *the bread of my portion.*

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who is the LORD?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And [14]use profanely the name of my God.

14 Heb. *handle the name.*

10 Slander not a servant unto his master,
Lest he curse thee, and thou be held guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father,
And doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes,
And *yet* are not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, Oh how lofty are their eyes!
And their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are *as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives,
To devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The [15]horseleach hath two daughters, [16]*crying*, Give, give.

15 Or, *vampire*

16 Or, called

There are three things that are never satisfied,
Yea, four that say not, Enough:

16 17 The grave; and the barren womb;
The earth that is not satisfied with water;
And the fire that saith not, Enough.

17 Heb. *Sheol.*

17 The eye that mocketh at his father,
And despiseth to obey his mother,
The ravens of [18]the valley shall pick it out,
And the [19]young eagles shall eat it.

18 Or, *the brook*

19 Or, *vultures*

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me,
Yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air;
The way of a serpent upon a rock;
The way of a ship in the midst of the sea;
And the way of a man with a maid.

20 So is the way of an adulterous woman;
She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
And saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 [20]For three things the earth doth tremble,
And for four, *which* it cannot bear:

20 Heb. *Under.*

22 For a servant *when* he is king;
And a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married;
And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth,
But they are exceeding wise:
25 The ants are a people not strong,
Yet they provide their meat in the summer;
26 The [1] conies are but a feeble folk,
Yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king,
Yet go they forth all of them by bands;
28 The lizard [2] taketh hold with her hands,
Yet is she in kings' palaces.
29 There be three things which are stately in their march,
Yea, four which are stately in going:
30 The lion, which is mightiest among beasts,
And turneth not away for any;
31 The [3] greyhound; the he-goat also;
And the king, [4] against whom there is no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,
Or if thou hast thought evil,
Lay thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 For the [5] churning of milk bringeth forth butter,
And the [5] wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood:
So the [5] forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

31 [6] The words of king Lemuel; the [7] oracle which his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, O son of my womb?
And what, O son of my vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women,
Nor thy ways to [8] that which destroyeth kings.
4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine;
Nor for princes [9] *to say*, Where is strong drink?
5 Lest they drink, and forget [10] the law,
And pervert the judgement [11] of any that is afflicted.
6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish,
And wine unto the bitter in soul:
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,
And remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb,
In the cause of all such as are [12] left desolate.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously,
And minister judgement to the poor and needy.

10 A virtuous woman who can find?
For her price is far above [13] rubies.
11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her,
And he shall have no lack of [14] gain.
12 She doeth him good and not evil
All the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax,
And worketh [15] willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchant-ships;
She bringeth her food from afar.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night,
And giveth meat to her household,
And their [16] task to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it:
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength,
And maketh strong her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable:
Her lamp goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,
And her [17] hands hold the spindle.
20 She spreadeth out her [18] hand to the poor;
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household;
For all her household are clothed with scarlet.
22 She maketh for herself [19] carpets of tapestry;
Her clothing is fine linen and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates,
When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh linen garments and selleth them;
And delivereth girdles unto the [20] merchant.
25 Strength and dignity are her clothing;
And she laugheth at the time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
And the [21] law of kindness is on her tongue.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed;
Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her, *saying*:
29 Many daughters have done virtuously,
But thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain;
But a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;
And let her works praise her in the gates.

1 See Lev. xi. 5.

2 Or, *thou canst seize with thy hands*

3 Or, *war-horse* Heb. *well girt* (or, *well knit*) *in the loins.*

4 Or, *when his army is with him*

5 Heb. *pressing.*

6 Or, *The words of Lemuel king of Massa, which &c.* See ch. xxx. 1, margin.

7 Or, *burden*

8 Or, as otherwise read, *them that destroy*

9 Another reading is, *to desire strong drink.*

10 Heb. *that which is decreed.*

11 Heb. *of all the sons of affliction.*

12 Or, *ready to pass away* Heb. *the sons of passing away.*

12 See Job xxviii. 18.

14 Heb. *spoil.*

15 Or, *at the business of*

16 Or, *portion*

17 Heb. *palms.*

18 Heb. *palm.*

19 Or, *cushions*

20 Heb. *Canaanite.*

21 Or, *teaching*

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

1 THE words of [1]the Preacher, the
son of David, king in Jerusalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the
Preacher; vanity of vanities, all
3 is vanity. What profit hath man
of all his labour wherein he labour-
4 eth under the sun? One generation
goeth, and another generation com-
eth: and the earth abideth for ever.
5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun
goeth down, and hasteth to his place
6 where he ariseth. The wind goeth
toward the south, and turneth a-
bout unto the north; it turneth
about continually in its course, and
the wind returneth again to its cir-
7 cuits. All the [2]rivers run into the
sea, yet the sea is not full; unto
the place whither the rivers go,
8 thither they go again. [3]All things
are full of weariness; man cannot
utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied
with seeing, nor the ear filled with
9 hearing. That which hath been is
that which shall be; and that which
hath been done is that which shall
be done: and there is no new thing
10 under the sun. Is there a thing
whereof men say, See, this is new?
it hath been already, in the ages
11 which were before us. There is no
remembrance of the former *generations*;
neither shall there be any
remembrance of the latter *generations*
that are to come, among those
that shall come after.
12 I [4]the Preacher was king over
13 Israel in Jerusalem. And I applied
my heart to seek and to search out
by wisdom concerning all that is
done under heaven: it is a sore tra-
vail that God hath given to the sons
of men to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are
done under the sun; and, behold,
all is vanity and [5]a striving after
15 wind. That which is crooked can-
not be made straight: and [6]that
which is wanting cannot be num-
16 bered. I communed with mine own
heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me
great wisdom [7]above all that were
before me in Jerusalem; yea, my
heart [8]hath had great experience
17 of wisdom and knowledge. And
I applied my heart to know wis-
dom, and to know madness and
folly: I perceived that this also was
18 a striving after wind. For in much
wisdom is much grief: and he that
increaseth knowledge increaseth sor-
row.
2 I said in mine heart, Go to now,
I will prove thee with mirth; [10]there-
fore enjoy [11]pleasure: and, behold,
2 this also was vanity. I said of laugh-
ter, It is mad: and of mirth, What
3 doeth it? I searched in mine heart
how to cheer my flesh with wine,
mine heart yet [12]guiding *me* with
wisdom, and how to lay hold on
folly, till I might see what it was
good for the sons of men that they
should do under the heaven [13]all
4 the days of their life. I made me
great works; I builded me houses;
5 I planted me vineyards; I made
me gardens and parks, and I plant-
ed trees in them of all kinds of
6 fruit: I made me pools of water,
to water therefrom the forest where
7 trees were reared: I bought men-
servants and maidens, and had ser-
vants born in my house; also I had
great possessions of herds and flocks,
above all that were before me in
8 Jerusalem: I gathered me also sil-
ver and gold, and the peculiar trea-
sure of kings and of the provinces:
I gat me men singers and women
singers, and the delights of the sons
of men, [14]concubines very many.
9 So I was great, and increased more
than all that were before me in
Jerusalem: also my wisdom [15]re-
10 mained with me. And whatsoever
mine eyes desired I kept not from
them: I withheld not my heart from
any joy, for my heart rejoiced be-
cause of all my labour; and this was
11 my portion from all my labour. Then
I looked on all the works that my
hands had wrought, and on the la-
bour that I had laboured to do: and,
behold, all was vanity and a striving
after wind, and there was no profit
under the sun.
12 And I turned myself to behold
wisdom, and madness and folly: for
what *can* the man *do* that cometh
[16]after the king? *even* that which
13 hath been already done. Then I
saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as
far as light excelleth darkness. The
wise man's eyes are in his head, and
the fool walketh in darkness: and
yet I perceived that one event hap-
14 peneth to them all. Then said I in
my heart, As it happeneth to the
fool, so will it happen even to me;
and why was I then more wise?
Then I said in my heart, that this
15 also was vanity. For of the wise
man, even as of the fool, there is
no remembrance for ever; seeing
that in the days to come all will
have been already forgotten. And
how doth the wise man die even as
16 the fool! So I hated life; because the
work that is wrought under the sun

1 Or, *the great orator* Heb. *Koheleth.*

2 Or, *torrents*

3 Or, *All words are feeble*

4 See ver. 1.

5 Or, *a feeding on wind* (see Hos. xii. 1) Or, *vexation of spirit* and so elsewhere.

6 Heb. *defect.*

7 Or, *yea, more than all*

8 Heb. *seen.*

9 Heb. *hath seen abundantly.*

10 Or, *and thou shalt enjoy*

11 Or, *good*

12 Or, *holding its course*

13 Heb. *the number of the days of their life.*

14 Or, *musical instruments, and that of all sorts* The Sept. and Syriac render, *cupbearers, male and female.* The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain.

15 Or, *stood by me*

16 Or, *after the king, even him whom they made king long ago?* Or, *after the king, in those things which have been already done?*

was grievous unto me: for all is vanity and a striving after wind.
18 And I hated all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun: seeing that I must leave it unto the man
19 that shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed wisdom under the sun. This also is vanity. Therefore I turned
20 about to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour wherein I
21 had laboured under the sun. For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with [1]skilfulness; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he
22 [2]leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the [3]striving of his heart, wherein
23 he laboureth under the sun? For all his days are *but* sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity.
24 There is nothing better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that
25 it is from the hand of God. For who can eat, or who can [4]have
26 enjoyment, [5]more than I? For to the man that pleaseth him *God* giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that pleaseth God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

3 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every [6]purpose under
2 the heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is
3 planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and
4 a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to
5 mourn, and a time to dance; a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to re-
6 frain from embracing; a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to
7 keep, and a time to cast away; a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to
8 speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time
9 for peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he labour-
10 eth? I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men
11 to be exercised therewith. He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set [7]the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to
12 the end. I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and [8]to do good so long as
13 they live. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labour, is the gift of God.
14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God hath done it, that
15 men should fear before him. [9]That which is hath been already; and that which is to be hath already been; and God seeketh again that which is [10]passed away.
16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that
17 wickedness was there. I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every [6]purpose
18 and for every work. [11]I said in mine heart, *It is* because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are *but as* beasts. For
19 [12]that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one [13]breath; and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for
20 all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to
21 dust again. Who knoweth the spirit [14]of man [15]whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast [15]whether it goeth downward to the earth?
22 Wherefore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him *back* to see what shall be after him?

4 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power,
2 but they had no comforter. Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living
3 which are yet alive; yea, [16]better than them both *did I esteem* him which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.
4 Then I saw all labour and every [17]skilful work, that [18]for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.
5 The fool foldeth his hands together,
6 and eateth his own flesh. Better is an handful [19]with quietness, than two handfuls [19]with labour and striving after wind.
7 Then I returned and saw vanity
8 under the sun. There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither are his eyes satisfied with riches. For whom then, *saith he*, do I labour and deprive my soul of good? This also is vanity,
9 yea, it is a sore travail. Two are better than one; because they have

1 Or, *success*
2 Heb. *give.*
3 Or, *vexation*
4 Or, *hasten thereto*
5 According to some ancient authorities, *apart from him.*
6 Or, *matter*
7 Or, *eternity*
8 Or, *to get good*
9 Or, *That which hath been is now*
10 Heb. *driven away.*
11 Or, *I said in mine heart concerning the sons of men, It is that God &c.*
12 Or, *the sons of men are a chance, and the beasts are a chance, and one &c.*
13 Or, *spirit*
14 Heb. *of the sons of men.*
15 Or, *that goeth*
16 Or, *better than they both is he which &c.*
17 Or, *successful*
18 Or, *it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbour*
19 Or, *of*

10 a good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not an-
11 other to lift him up. Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth: but how can one be warm *alone*?
12 And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.
13 Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive admo-
14 nition any more. For out of prison he came forth to be king; [1]yea, even in his kingdom he was born
15 poor. I saw all the living which walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that
16 stood up in his stead. [2]There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

5 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give
2 the sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter [3]any thing
3 before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let
4 thy words be few. For a dream cometh with a multitude of [4]business; and a fool's voice with a mul-
5 titude of words. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools:
6 pay that which thou vowest. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow
7 and not pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the [5]angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy
8 the work of thine hands? **6** For *thus it cometh to pass* through the multitude of dreams and vanities and many words: but fear thou God.
If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of judgement and justice in [7]a province, marvel not at the matter:
9 for one higher than the high regardeth; and there be higher than
9 them. [8]Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is
10 served by the field.
He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase:
11 this also is vanity. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what advantage is there
12 to the owner thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with his eyes? The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.
13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*,
14 riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt: and those riches perish
15 by evil [9]adventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in his hand. As he came forth of his
16 mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which he
17 may carry away in his hand. And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that
18 he laboureth for the wind? [10]All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.
19 Behold, [11]that which I have seen to be good and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labour, wherein he laboureth under the sun, [12]all the days of his life which God hath given him: for this is his portion.
20 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice
21 in his labour; this is the gift of God.
22 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

6 There is an evil which I have seen
2 under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: a man to whom God giveth riches, wealth, and honour, so that he lacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity,
3 and it is an evil disease. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he:
4 for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof
5 is covered with darkness; moreover it hath not seen the sun [13]nor known it: [14]this hath rest rather than the
6 other: yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no good: do not all go to one place?
7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not
8 filled. For what advantage hath the wise more than the fool? [15]*or* what hath the poor man, that knoweth to walk before the living? Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this also is vanity and a striving after wind.
10 [16]Whatsoever hath been, the name thereof was given long ago, and it is known that it is [17]man: neither
11 can he contend with him that is mightier than he. Seeing there be
12 many [18]things that increase vanity, what is man the better? For who knoweth what is good for man in *his* life, [19]all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

1 According to some ancient versions, *whereas* the other *though born in his kingdom became poor.*
2 Or, *There is no end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them; they also &c.*
[Ch. iv. 17 in Heb.]
[Ch. v. 1 in Heb.]
3 Or, *a word*
4 Or, *travail*
5 Or, *messenger of God.* See Mal. ii. 7.
6 Or, *For in the multitude of dreams and vanities are also many words*
or, *there are vanities, and in many words*
7 Or, *the state*
8 Or, *But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field*
or, *is a king over the cultivated field*
9 Or, *travail*
10 The Sept. has, *All his days are in darkness and mourning, and much vexation and sickness and wrath.*
11 Or, *that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one &c.*
12 Heb. *the number of the days.*
13 Or, *neither had any knowledge*
14 Or, *it is better with this than with the other*
15 Or, *or the poor man that hath understanding, in walking before the living*
16 Or, *Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man*
17 Heb. *Adam.* See Gen. ii. 7.
18 Or, *words*

7 A *good* name is better than pre-
cious ointment; and the day of
death than the day of one's birth.
2 It is better to go to the house of
mourning, than to go to the house
of feasting: for that is the end of all
men; and the living will lay it to his
3 heart. Sorrow is better than laugh-
ter: for by the sadness of the coun-
tenance the heart is made [1] glad.
4 The heart of the wise is in the house
of mourning; but the heart of fools
5 is in the house of mirth. It is better
to hear the rebuke of the wise, than
for a man to hear the song of fools.
6 For as the crackling of thorns under
a pot, so is the laughter of the fool:
7 this also is vanity. [2] Surely extortion
maketh a wise man foolish; and a
gift destroyeth the understanding.
8 Better is the end of a thing than
the beginning thereof: *and* the pa-
tient in spirit is better than the
9 proud in spirit. Be not hasty in thy
spirit to be [3] angry: for [4] anger rest-
10 eth in the bosom of fools. Say not
thou, What is the cause that the
former days were better than these?
for thou dost not inquire [5] wisely
11 concerning this. Wisdom [6] is as good
as an inheritance: yea, more excel-
lent is it for them that see the sun.
12 For wisdom is a defence, even as
money is a defence: but the excel-
lency of knowledge is, that wisdom
preserveth the life of him that
13 hath it. Consider the work of God:
for who can make that straight,
14 which he hath made crooked? In
the day of prosperity be joyful, and
in the day of adversity consider:
God hath even made the one side
by side with the other, to the end
that man should not find out any
thing *that shall be* after him.
15 All this have I seen in the days of
my vanity: there is a righteous man
that perisheth in his righteousness,
and there is a wicked man that
prolongeth *his life* in his evil-doing.
16 Be not righteous over much; nei-
ther make thyself over wise: why
17 shouldest thou destroy thyself? Be
not over much wicked, neither be
thou foolish: why shouldest thou
18 die before thy time? It is good that
thou shouldest take hold of this;
yea, also from that withdraw not
thine hand: for he that feareth
God shall come forth of them all.
19 Wisdom is a strength to the wise
man more than ten rulers which
20 are in a city. [2] Surely there is not
a righteous man upon earth, that
21 doeth good, and sinneth not. Also
[7] take not heed unto all words that
are spoken; lest thou hear thy
22 servant curse thee: for oftentimes
also thine own heart knoweth that
thou thyself likewise hast cursed
others.
23 All this have I [8] proved in wisdom:
I said, I will be wise; but it was
24 far from me. That which [9] is is far
off, and exceeding deep; who can
25 find it out? I turned about, and
my heart *was set* to know and to
search out, and to seek wisdom and
the reason *of things*, and to know
10 that wickedness is folly, and that
26 foolishness is madness: and I find a
thing more bitter than death, *even*
the woman [11] whose heart is snares
and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands:
whoso pleaseth God shall escape
from her; but the sinner shall be
27 taken by her. Behold, this have I
found, saith the Preacher, [12] *laying*
one thing to another, to find out the
28 account: which my soul still seek-
eth, but I have not found: one man
among a thousand have I found;
but a woman among all those have
29 I not found. Behold, this only have
I found, that God made man up-
right; but they have sought out
many inventions.

8 Who is as the wise man? and who
knoweth the interpretation of a
thing? A man's wisdom maketh his
face to shine, and the [13] hardness of
2 his face is changed. I *counsel thee*,
Keep the king's command, and that
3 in regard of the oath of God. Be not
hasty to go out of his presence;
persist not in an evil thing: for
he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.
4 Because the king's word *hath* power;
and who may say unto him, What
5 doest thou? Whoso keepeth the
commandment shall know no evil
thing; and a wise man's heart dis-
6 cerneth time and judgement: for
to every [14] purpose there is a time
and judgement; because the [15] misery
7 of man is great upon him: for he
knoweth not that which shall be:
[16] for who can tell him how it shall
8 be? There is no man that hath
power over the [17] spirit to retain the
[17] spirit; neither hath he power over
the day of death; and there is no
discharge [18] in *that* war; neither
shall wickedness deliver him that
9 is given to it. All this have I seen,
and applied my heart unto every
work that is done under the sun:
[19] *there is a* time wherein one man
hath power over another [20] to his
hurt.
10 And withal I saw the wicked
buried, [21] and they came *to the grave*:
and they that had done right went
away from the holy place, and were
forgotten in the city: this also is
11 vanity. Because sentence against
an evil work is not executed speedily,
therefore the heart of the sons of
men is [22] fully set in them to do evil.
12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred
times, and prolong his *days*, yet
surely I know that it shall be well
with them that fear God, which fear
13 before him: but it shall not be well
with the wicked, neither shall he
prolong *his* days, *which are* as a
shadow; because he feareth not
14 before God. There is a vanity which
is done upon the earth; that there
be righteous men, unto whom it
happeneth according to the work
of the wicked; again, there be

1 Or, *better*

2 Or, *For*

3 Or, *vexed*

4 Or, *vexation*

5 Heb. *out of wisdom.*

6 Or, *is good together with an inheritance: and profitable unto them &c.*

7 Heb. *give not thine heart.*

8 Or, *tried by*

9 Or, *hath been*

10 Or, *the wickedness of folly, and foolishness* which is *madness*

11 Or, *who is a snare, and her heart is as nets*

12 Or, *weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason*

13 Heb. *strength.*

14 Or, *matter*

15 Or, *evil*

16 Or, *for* even *when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him?*

17 Or, *wind*

18 Or, *in battle*

19 Or, *what time one man had &c.*

20 Or, *to his own hurt*

21 Or, *who had come and gone away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done*

Or, *and men came and went &c.*

22 Or, *emboldened*

wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.
15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: [1] for that shall abide with him in his labour *all* the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.
16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the [2] business that is done upon the earth: ([3] for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)
17 then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

9 For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them.
2 All things come alike to all: there is one *lot* to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good [4] and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.
3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the
4 dead. [5] For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a
5 dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.
7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already
8 accepted thy works. Let thy garments be always white; and let
9 not thy head lack ointment. [6] Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou
10 labourest under the sun. Whatsoever thy hand [7] findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in [8] the grave, whither thou goest.
11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to
12 them all. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.
13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great
14 unto me: there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks
15 against it: now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor
16 man. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.
17 The words of the wise [9] *spoken* in quiet are heard more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.
18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth

10 much good. Dead flies cause the ointment of the perfumer [10] to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a
2 little folly [11] outweigh wisdom and honour. A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his
3 left. Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his [12] understanding faileth him, and he saith [13] to every
4 one *that* he is a fool. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for [14] yielding
5 pacifieth great offences. There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an error which
6 proceedeth from the ruler: folly is set in great [15] dignity, and the
7 rich sit in low place. I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.
8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a fence, a serpent shall bite him.
9 Whoso [16] heweth out stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood is endangered there-
10 by. If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.
11 If the serpent bite [18] before it be charmed, then is there no advantage in [19] the
12 charmer. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of [20] his talk is mischievous mad-
14 ness. A fool also multiplieth words: *yet* man knoweth not what shall be; and that which shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of fools wearieth every one of them, for he knoweth not how
16 to go to the city. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a [21] child,

1 Or, *and that this should accompany him*
2 Or, *travail*
3 Or, *how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes*
4 Some ancient versions read, *and to the evil; to the clean &c.*
5 Another reading is, *For who is exempted? With all &c.* or, *who can choose? With all &c.*
6 Or, *Enjoy* (Heb. *See*) *life*
7 Or, *attaineth to do by thy strength, that do*
8 Heb. *Sheol.*
9 Or, *heard in quiet are better than &c.*
10 Or, *to stink and putrefy*
11 Or, *him that is valued for wisdom*
12 Heb. *heart.*
13 Or, *of*
14 Or, *gentleness leaveth great sins undone*
15 Heb. *heights.*
16 Or, *moveth stones*
17 Or, *Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment, and the slanderer is no better*
18 Heb. *without enchantment.*
19 Heb. *the master of the tongue.*
20 Heb. *his mouth.*
21 Or, *servant*

and thy princes eat in the morning!
17 Happy art thou, O land, when thy king
is [1] the son of nobles, and thy princes
eat in due season, for strength, and
18 not for drunkenness! By slothfulness
the [2] roof sinketh in; and through
idleness of the hands the house
19 leaketh. A feast is made for laughter,
and wine maketh glad the life:
and money answereth all things.
20 Curse not the king, no, not in thy
thought; and curse not the rich
in thy bedchamber: for a bird of
the air shall carry the voice, and
that which hath wings shall tell
the matter.

11 3 Cast thy bread [4] upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after
2 many days. 5 Give a portion to
seven, yea, even unto eight; for
thou knowest not what evil shall
3 be upon the earth. If the clouds
be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if a
tree fall [6] toward the south, or [6] toward the north, in the place where
the tree falleth, there shall it be.
4 He that observeth the wind shall
not sow; and he that regardeth
5 the clouds shall not reap. As thou
knowest not what is the way of
the [7] wind, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is
with child; even so thou knowest
not the work of God who doeth all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and
in the evening withhold not thine
hand: for thou knowest not which
shall prosper, whether this or that,
or whether they both shall be alike
7 good. Truly the light is sweet, and
a pleasant thing it is for the eyes
8 to behold the sun. 8 Yea, if a man
live many years, let him rejoice in
them all; [9] but let him remember
the days of darkness, for they shall
be many. All that cometh is vanity.
9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy
youth; and let thy heart cheer thee
in the days of thy youth, and walk
in the ways of thine heart, and in
the sight of thine eyes: but know
thou, that for all these things God
will bring thee into judgement.
10 Therefore remove [10] sorrow from thy
heart, and put away evil from thy
flesh: for youth and the prime of
12 life are vanity. Remember also
thy Creator in the days of thy
youth, or ever the evil days come,
and the years draw nigh, when thou
shalt say, I have no pleasure in
2 them; or ever the sun, and the
light, and the moon, and the stars,
be darkened, and the clouds return
3 after the rain: in the day when
the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow
themselves, and the [11] grinders cease
because they are few, and those
that look out of the windows be
4 darkened, and the doors shall be
shut in the street; when the sound
of the grinding is low, and one shall
rise up at the voice of a bird,
and all the daughters of music shall
5 be brought low; yea, they shall be
afraid [12] of *that which is* high, and
terrors *shall be* in the way; and the
almond tree shall blossom, and the
grasshopper [13] shall be a burden,
and [14] the caper-berry shall [15] fail:
because man goeth to his long home,
and the mourners go about the
6 streets: or ever the silver cord be
[16] loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at
the fountain, or the wheel broken
7 at the cistern; and the dust return to the earth as it was, and
the spirit return unto God who
8 gave it. Vanity of vanities, saith the
Preacher; all is vanity.
9 And further, because the Preacher
was wise, he still taught the people
knowledge; yea, he [17] pondered, and
sought out, *and* set in order many
10 proverbs. The Preacher sought to
find out [18] acceptable words, and that
which was written uprightly, *even*
words of truth.
11 The words of the wise are as
goads, and as nails well fastened
are *the words of* the [19] masters of
assemblies, *which* are given from
12 one shepherd. [20] And furthermore,
my son, be admonished: of making
many books there is no end; and
much study is a weariness of the
13 flesh. [21] *This is* the end of the matter;
all hath been heard: fear God, and
keep his commandments; for [22] this
14 is the whole *duty* of man. For God
shall bring every work into judgement, [23] with every hidden thing,
whether it be good or whether it
be evil.

1 Or, *a free man*
2 Or, *rafters sink*
3 Or, *Send forth*
4 Heb. *upon the face of the waters.*
5 Or, *Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into eight*
6 Or, *in*
7 Or, *spirit*
8 Or, *For*
9 Or, *and remember*
10 Or, *ezation* Or, *provocation*
11 Or, *grinding women*
12 Or, of danger *from on high*
13 Or, *shall drag itself along*
14 Or, *desire*
15 Or, *burst*
16 Or, *snapped asunder*
17 Or, *gave ear*
18 Heb. *words of delight.*
19 Or. *collectors of sentences*
20 Or, *And as for more than these, my son, be warned*
21 Or, *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter*
22 Or, *this is* the duty of *all men*
23 Or, *concerning*

THE SONG OF SONGS.

1 THE Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of
his mouth:
For thy love is better than wine.
3 Thine ointments have a goodly fragrance;
Thy name is *as* ointment poured
forth,
Therefore do the [1] virgins love thee.
4 Draw me; we will run after thee:

1 Or, *maidens*

The king hath brought me into his chambers:
We will be glad and rejoice in thee,
We will make mention of thy love more than of wine:
[1] Rightly do they love thee.

5 I am black, but comely,
O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
As the tents of Kedar,
As the curtains of Solomon.
6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath [2]scorched me.
My mother's sons were incensed against me,
They made me keeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,
Where thou feedest *thy flock*, where thou makest *it* to rest at noon:
For why should I be as one that [3] is veiled
Beside the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O [4] my love,
[5] To a steed in Pharaoh's chariots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with plaits *of hair*,
Thy neck with strings of jewels.
11 We will make thee plaits of gold
With studs of silver.

12 While the king sat at his table,
My spikenard sent forth its fragrance.
13 My beloved is unto me *as* a [6] bundle of myrrh,
That lieth betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved is unto me *as* a cluster of [7] henna-flowers
In the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair;
[8] Thine eyes are *as* doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant:
Also our couch is green.
17 The beams of our [9] house are [10] cedars,
And our rafters are [11] firs.

2 I am a [12] rose of [13] Sharon,
A lily of the valleys.

2 As a lily among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood,
So is my beloved among the sons.
[14] I sat down under his shadow with great delight,
And his fruit was sweet to my taste.
4 He brought me to the [15] banqueting house,
And his banner over me was love.
5 Stay ye me with [16] raisins, comfort me with apples:
For I am sick of love.
6 [17] His left hand *is* under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the [18] roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh,
Leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
9 My beloved is like a [19] roe or a young hart:
Behold, he standeth behind our wall,
He looketh in at the windows,
He [20] showeth himself through the lattice.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto me,
Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For, lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over and gone;
12 The flowers appear on the earth;
The time of the [21] singing *of birds* is come,
And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;
13 The fig tree ripeneth her green figs,
And the vines are in blossom,
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the covert of the steep place,
Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice:
For sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vineyards:
For our vineyards are in blossom.
16 My beloved is mine, and I am his:
He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.
17 [22] Until the day [23] be cool, and the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a [19] roe or a young hart
Upon the [24] mountains of [25] Bether.

3 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.
2 *I said*, I will rise now, and go about the city,
In the streets and in the broad ways,
I will seek him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.

---

1 Or, *In uprightness*

2 Or, *looked upon*

3 Most ancient versions have, *wandereth*.

4 Or, *my friend* (and so throughout)

5 Or, *To the steeds* Or, *To my steed*

6 Or, *bag*

7 Heb. *copher*.

8 Or, *Thou hast doves' eyes*

9 Or, *houses*

10 Or, *of cedar... of fir*

11 Or, *cypresses*

12 Heb. *habazzelleth*, the autumn crocus.

13 Or, *the plain*

14 Heb. *I delighted and sat down &c.*

15 Heb. *house of wine*.

16 Heb. *cakes of raisins*.

17 Or, Let *his left hand* be *&c.*

18 Or, *gazelles*

19 Or, *gazelle*

20 Or, *glanceth through*

21 Or, *pruning* of vines

22 Or, *When the day is cool*

23 Or, *break* Heb. *breathe*.

24 Or, *mountains of separation*

25 Perhaps, the spice *malabathron*.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me:
To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I passed from them,
When I found him whom my soul loveth:
I held him, and would not let him go,
Until I had brought him into my mother's house,
And into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 [1] I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

6 Who is this that cometh up out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke,
Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
With all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold, it is the litter of Solomon:
Threescore mighty men are about it,
Of the mighty men of Israel.
8 They all handle the sword, *and* are expert in war:
Every man hath his sword upon his thigh,
Because of fear in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself a [2] palanquin
Of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of silver,
The bottom thereof of gold, the seat of it of purple,
The midst thereof being [3] paved with love,
From the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon,
With the crown wherewith his mother hath crowned him in the day of his espousals,
And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

4 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair;
[4] Thine eyes are *as* doves behind thy [5] veil:
Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That [6] lie along the side of mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of ewes* that are *newly* shorn,
Which are come up from the washing;
[7] Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.
3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet,
And thy [8] mouth is comely:
Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy [9] veil.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded [8] for an armoury,
Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers,
All the shields of the mighty men.
5 Thy two breasts are like two fawns that are twins of a [10] roe,
Which feed among the lilies.
6 [11] Until the day be cool, and the shadows flee away,
I will get me to the mountain of myrrh,
And to the hill of frankincense.
7 Thou art all fair, my love;
And there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* bride,
With me from Lebanon:
[12] Look from the top of Amana,
From the top of Senir and Hermon,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast [13] ravished my heart, my sister, *my* bride;
Thou hast [13] ravished my heart with [14] one of thine eyes,
With one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* bride!
How much better is thy love than wine!
And the smell of thine ointments than all manner of spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* bride, [15] drop *as* the honeycomb:
Honey and milk are under thy tongue;
And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A garden [16] shut up is my sister, *my* bride;
A [17] spring shut up, a fountain sealed.
13 Thy shoots are [18] an orchard of pomegranates, with precious fruits;
Henna with spikenard plants,
14 Spikenard and saffron,
Calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense;
Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices,
15 *Thou art* a fountain of gardens,
A well of living waters,
And flowing streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south;
Blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out.
Let my beloved come into his garden,
And eat his precious fruits.

5 I am come into my garden, my sister, *my* bride:
I have gathered my myrrh with my [19] spice;
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk.
Eat, O friends;
Drink, yea, drink abundantly, [20] O beloved.

2 [21] I was asleep, but my heart waked;

[1] See ch. ii. 7.
[2] Or, *car of state*
[3] Or, *inlaid*
[4] Or, *Thou hast doves' eyes*
[5] Or, *locks*
[6] Or, *appear on mount Gilead*
[7] Or, *Which are all of them in pairs*
[8] Or, *speech*
[8] Or, *with turrets*
[9] Or, *gazelle*
[10] See ch. ii. 17.
[11] Or, *Go*
[12] Or, *given me courage*
[13] Or, *one look from thine eyes*
[14] Or, *drop honey*
[15] Heb. *barred*,
[16] Or, according to many ancient authorities, *garden*
[17] Or, *a paradise*
[18] Or, *balsam*
[19] Or, *of love*
[20] Or, *I sleep, but my heart waketh*

It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*,
Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my [1] undefiled:
For my head is filled with dew,
My locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on?
I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*,
And my [2] heart was moved [3] for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
And my hands dropped with myrrh,
And my fingers with liquid myrrh,
Upon the handles of the bolt.

6 I opened to my beloved;
But my beloved had [4] withdrawn himself, *and* was gone.
My soul [5] had failed me when he spake:
I sought him, but I could not find him;
I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that go about the city found me,
They smote me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls took away my [6] mantle from me.

8 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved,
[7] That ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 What is thy beloved more than *another* beloved,
O thou fairest among women?
What is thy beloved more than *another* beloved,
That thou dost so adjure us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy,
[8] The chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine gold,
His locks are [9] bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes are like doves beside the water brooks;
Washed with milk, *and* [10] fitly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of [11] spices, *as* [12] banks of sweet herbs:
His lips are *as* lilies, dropping liquid myrrh.

14 His hands are *as* [13] rings of gold set with [14] beryl:
His body is *as* [15] ivory work [16] overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs are *as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold:
His aspect is like Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His [17] mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely.
This is my beloved, and this is my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 Whither is thy beloved gone,
O thou fairest among women?
Whither hath thy beloved turned him,
That we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved is gone down to his garden, to the beds of [11] spices,
To feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 [18] I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine:
He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah,
Comely as Jerusalem,
Terrible as [19] an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they [20] have overcome me.
[21] Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of Gilead.

6 [22] Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes,
Which are come up from the washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.

7 [23] Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy veil.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines,
And [24] virgins without number.

9 My dove, my [1] undefiled, is *but* one;
She is the only one of her mother;
She is the [25] choice one of her that bare her.
The daughters saw her, and called her blessed;
Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon,
[26] Clear as the sun,
[27] Terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts,
To see the green plants of the valley,
To see whether the vine budded,
And the pomegranates were in flower.

12 Or ever I was aware, my [28] soul [29] set me
Among the chariots of my [30] princely people.

13 Return, return, O Shulammite;
Return, return, that we may look upon thee.

Why will ye look upon the Shulammite,
As upon the dance [31] of Mahanaim?

7 How beautiful are thy [32] feet in sandals, O prince's daughter!
[33] The joints of thy thighs are like jewels,
The work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is *like* a round goblet,
Wherein no mingled wine is wanting:

1 Heb. *perfect.*
2 Heb. *bowels.*
3 According to many MSS., *within me.*
4 Or, *turned away*
5 Heb. *went forth.*
6 Or, *veil*
7 Heb. *What wi'l ye tell him? That ye.*
8 Heb. *Marked out by a banner.*
9 Or, *curling*
10 Or, *sitting by full streams*
11 Or, *balsam*
12 Or, *towers of perfumes*
13 Or, *cylinders*
14 Or, *topas*
15 Or, *bright ivory*
16 Or, *encrusted*
17 Or, *speech* Heb. *palate.*
18 See ch. ii. 16.
19 Heb. *bannered hosts.*
20 Or, *make me afraid*
21 See ch. iv. 1.
22 See ch. iv. 2.
23 See ch. iv. 3.
24 Or, *maidens*
25 Or, *pure*
26 Or, *Pure*
27 See ver. 4.
28 Or, *desire*
29 Or, *made me* like *the chariots of Ammi-nadib*
30 Or, *willing*
[Ch. vii. 1 in Heb.]
31 Or, *of two companies*
32 Or, *steps*
33 Or, *Thy rounded thighs*

Thy belly is *like* an heap of wheat
Set about with lilies.
3 Thy two breasts are like two fawns
That are twins of a roe.
4 Thy neck is like the tower of ivory;
Thine eyes *as* the pools in Heshbon,
by the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Thy nose is like the tower of Lebanon
Which looketh toward Damascus.
5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel,
And the hair of thine head [2] like purple;
The king is held captive in the tresses *thereof*.
6 How fair and how pleasant art thou,
O love, for delights!
7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.
8 I said, I will climb up into the palm tree,
I will take hold of the branches thereof:
Let thy breasts be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy [3] breath like apples;
9 And thy [4] mouth like the best wine.
That goeth down [5] smoothly for my beloved,
[6] Gliding through the lips of those that are asleep.
10 I am my beloved's,
And his desire is toward me.
11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vineyards;
Let us see whether the vine hath budded, *and* [7] its blossom be open.
And the pomegranates be in flower:
There will I give thee my love.
13 The [8] mandrakes give forth fragrance,
And [9] at our doors are all manner of precious fruits, new and old,
Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.
8 Oh that thou wert as my brother,
That sucked the breasts of my mother!
When I should find thee without,
I would kiss thee;
Yea, and none would despise me.
2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house,
[10] Who would instruct me;
I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine,
Of the [11] juice of my pomegranate.
3 [12] His left hand *should be* under my head,
And his right hand should embrace me.
4 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
[13] That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.
5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?
Under the apple tree I awakened thee:
There thy mother was in travail with thee,
There was she in travail [14] that brought thee forth.
6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart,
as a seal upon thine arm:
For love is strong as death;
Jealousy is [15] cruel as [16] the grave:
The flashes thereof are flashes of fire,
[17] A very flame of [18] the LORD.
7 Many waters cannot quench love,
Neither can the floods drown it:
If a man would give all the substance of his house for love,
[19] He would utterly be contemned.
8 We have a little sister,
And she hath no breasts:
What shall we do for our sister
In the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she be a wall,
We will build upon her [20] a turret of silver:
And if she be a door,
We will inclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I [21] am a wall, and my breasts like the towers *thereof*:
Then was I in his eyes as one that found peace.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon;
He let out the vineyard unto keepers;
Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.
12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me:
Thou, O Solomon, shalt have the thousand,
And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
The companions hearken [22] for thy voice:
Cause me to hear it.
14 [23] Make haste, my beloved,
And be thou like to a [24] roe or to a young hart
Upon the mountains of spices.

1 See ch. iv. 5.
2 Some ancient versions have, *like the purple of a king, bound &c.*
3 Heb. *nose.*
4 Heb. *palate.*
5 Heb. *aright.*
6 Or, *Causing the lips of those that are asleep to move or speak*
7 Or, *the tender grape appear*
8 See Gen. xxx. 14.
9 Or, *over*
10 Or, *that thou mightest*
11 Or, *sweet wine*
12 See ch. ii. 6, 7.
13 Heb. *Why should ye stir up? or why &c.*
14 Or, *and*
15 Heb. *hard.*
16 Heb. *Sheol.*
17 Or, *A most vehement flame*
18 Heb. *Jah.*
19 Or, *It*
20 Or, *battlements*
21 Or, *was*
22 Or, *to*
23 Heb. *Flee.*
24 Or, *gazelle*

ISAIAH.

1 THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the LORD hath spoken: I have [1]nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled
3 against me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.
4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that deal corruptly: they have forsaken the LORD, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged
5 *and gone* backward. [2]Why will ye be still stricken, that ye revolt more and more? [3]the whole head is sick,
6 and [3]the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and [4]festering sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither
7 mollified with oil. Your country is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, [5]as overthrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is
8 left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as
9 a besieged city. Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye [6]rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the [7]law of our God, ye people of
11 Gomorrah. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of
12 lambs, or of he-goats. When ye come [8]to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tram-
13 ple my courts? Bring no more [9]vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies,—[10]I cannot away with iniquity and
14 the solemn meeting. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a [11]trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.
15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands
16 are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes;
17 cease to do evil: learn to do well; seek judgement, [12]relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall
19 be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of
20 the land: but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! she that was full of judgement! righteousness lodged in her,
22 but now murderers. Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with
23 water. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the
24 widow come unto them.

Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine
25 enemies: and I will [13]turn my hand upon thee, and [14]throughly purge away thy dross, and will take away
26 all thy [15]tin: and I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and [16]her converts with
28 righteousness. But the [17]destruction of the transgressors and the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be con-
29 sumed. For they shall be ashamed of the [18]oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the
30 gardens that ye have chosen. For ye shall be as [19]an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath
31 no water. And the strong shall be as tow, and his work as a spark; and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

1 Or, *made great and exalted* See Ezek. xxii. 4.

2 Or, *Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt &c.*

3 Or, *every*

4 Or, *fresh stripes*

5 Or, *as the overthrow of strangers*

6 Or, *judges*

7 Or, *teaching*

8 Or, as otherwise read, *to see my face*

9 Heb. *an oblation of vanity.*

10 Or, *I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting*

11 Or, *cumbrance*

12 Or, *set right the oppressor*

13 Or, *bring my hand again*

14 Heb. *as with lye.*

15 Or, *alloy*

16 Or, *they that return of her*

17 Heb. *breaking.*

18 Or, *terebinths*

19 Or, *a terebinth*

2 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 [1] And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established [2] in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth [3] the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge [4] between the nations, and shall [5] reprove many peoples: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.
6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be filled *with customs* from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they strike hands with the children of strangers. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. 7 And the mean man [6] is bowed down, and the great man [7] is brought low: therefore forgive them not. 10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty. 11 The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. For [8] there shall be a day of the LORD of hosts upon all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low: 13 and upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan; 14 and upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up; 15 and upon every lofty tower, and upon every fenced wall; 16 and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant [9] imagery. 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the idols he shall utterly pass away. 19 And men shall go into the caves of the rocks, and into the holes of the [10] earth, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. 20 In that day a man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made for him to worship, to the moles and to the bats; 21 to go into the caverns of the rocks, and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. 22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

3 For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah stay and staff, the whole stay of bread, and 2 the whole stay of water; the mighty man, and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet, and the 3 diviner, and the [12] ancient; the captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning [13] artificer, and the skilful 4 enchanter. And I will give children to be their princes, and [14] babes 5 shall rule over them. And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the [12] ancient, and the base against the honourable. 6 When a man shall take hold of his brother in the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our [15] ruler, and let this 7 ruin be under thy hand: in that day shall he lift up *his voice*, saying, I will not be [16] an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: ye shall not make me a ruler of his 8 people. For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of 9 his glory. [17] The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have [18] rewarded 10 evil unto themselves. Say ye of the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of 11 their doings. Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the [19] reward of his hands shall be [20] given 12 him. As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and [21] destroy the way of thy paths. 13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the [22] peoples. 14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the elders of his people, and the princes thereof: It is ye that have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor is in your houses: 15 what mean ye that ye crush my people, and grind the face of the poor? saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
16 Moreover the LORD said, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and

1 See Micah iv. 1–3.
2 Or, *at the head*
3 Or, *instruction*
4 Or, *among*
5 Or, *decide concerning*
6 Or, *boweth down*
7 Or, *humbleth himself*
8 Or, *the LORD of hosts hath a day*
9 Or, *watch-towers*
10 Heb. *dust.*
11 The Sept. omits this verse.
12 Or, *elder*
13 Or, *charmer*
14 Or, *with childishness shall they rule over them*
15 Or, *judge*
16 Heb. *a binder up.*
17 Or, *Their respecting of persons doth &c.*
18 Or, *done*
19 Or, *doing*
20 Heb. *done to him.*
21 Heb. *swallow up.*
22 Or, *people*

mincing as they go, and making a
17 tinkling with their feet: therefore
the Lord will smite with a scab the
crown of the head of the daughters
of Zion, and the LORD will lay bare
18 their secret parts. In that day the
Lord will take away the bravery of
1 Or, *networks* their anklets, and the [1]cauls, and
19 the crescents; the pendants, and the
2 Or, *chains* 20 [2]bracelets, and the mufflers;
headtires, and the ankle chains,
and the sashes, and the perfume
21 boxes, and the amulets; the rings,
22 and the nose jewels; the festival
robes, and the mantles, and the
23 shawls, and the satchels; the hand
mirrors, and the fine linen, and the
24 turbans, and the veils. And it shall
come to pass, that instead of sweet
spices there shall be rottenness;
and instead of a girdle a rope; and
instead of well set hair baldness;
and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; branding instead
25 of beauty. Thy men shall fall by the
3 Heb. *might.* sword, and thy [3]mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament and
4 Or, *emptied* mourn; and she shall be [4]desolate and sit upon the ground. And
4 seven women shall take hold of
one man in that day, saying, We
will eat our own bread, and wear
our own apparel: only let us be
called by thy name; take thou
away our reproach.
5 Or, *shoot* 2 In that day shall the [5]branch of
Or, *sprout* the LORD be beautiful and glorious,
and the fruit of the land shall
6 Or, *earth* be [6]excellent and comely for them
7 Or, *majestic* 3 that are escaped of Israel. And it
shall come to pass, that he that is
left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called
holy, even every one that is written
8 Or, *unto life* [8]among the living in Jerusalem:
4 when the Lord shall have washed
away the filth of the daughters of
Zion, and shall have purged the
blood of Jerusalem from the midst
9 Or, *blast* thereof, by the [9]spirit of judgement,
10 Or, *every dwelling place* 5 and by the [9]spirit of burning. And
the LORD will create over the
whole habitation of mount Zion,
and over her assemblies, a cloud
and smoke by day, and the shining
of a flaming fire by night: for over
all the glory *shall be spread* a ca-
6 nopy. And there shall be a pavilion
for a shadow in the day-time from
the heat, and for a refuge and for
a covert from storm and from rain.

11 Or, *of* **5** Let me sing [11]for my wellbeloved
a song of my beloved touching his
vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a
12 Heb. *a horn, the son of oil.* vineyard in [12]a very fruitful hill:
2 and he [13]made a trench about it,
13 Or, *digged it* and gathered out the stones there-
14 Or, *winefat* of, and planted it with the choicest
vine, and built a tower in the midst
of it, and also hewed out a [14]wine-
press therein: and he looked that
it should bring forth grapes, and
3 it brought forth wild grapes. And
now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem
and men of Judah, judge, I pray
you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more
to my vineyard, that I have not
done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes,
5 brought it forth wild grapes? And
now go to; I will tell you what
I will do to my vineyard: I will
take away the hedge thereof, and
it shall be eaten up; and break
15 Or, *burnt* down the fence thereof, and it shall
6 be trodden down: and I will lay
it waste; it shall not be pruned
nor hoed; but there shall come up
briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no
7 rain upon it. For the vineyard of
the LORD of hosts is the house of
Israel, and the men of Judah [16]his
16 Heb. *the plant of his delight.* pleasant plant: and he looked for
judgement, but behold [17]oppression; for righteousness, but behold
17 Or, *shedding of blood* a cry.
8 Woe unto them that join house
to house, that lay field to field,
till there be no room, and ye be
made to dwell alone in the midst
9 of the land! In mine ears *saith* the
LORD of hosts, Of a truth many
houses shall be desolate, even great
10 and fair, without inhabitant. For
ten acres of vineyard shall yield
one bath, and a [18]homer of seed
18 See Ezek. xlv. 11. shall yield *but* an ephah.
11 Woe unto them that rise up early
in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that tarry late
into the night, till wine inflame
12 them! And the harp and the lute,
the tabret and the pipe, and wine,
are *in* their feasts: but they regard
not the work of the LORD, neither
have they considered the operation
13 of his hands. Therefore my people
are gone into captivity, for lack of
knowledge: and [19]their honourable
19 Heb. *their glory are men of famine.* men are famished, and their mul-
14 titude are parched with thirst.
Therefore [20]hell hath enlarged her
20 Or, *the grave* Heb. *Sheol.* See Gen. xxxvii. 35. desire, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and
their multitude, and their pomp,
and he that rejoiceth among them,
15 descend *into it*. And the mean man
is bowed down, and the great man
is humbled, and the eyes of the
16 lofty are humbled: but the LORD
of hosts is exalted in judgement,
and God the Holy One is sanctified
17 in righteousness. Then shall the
lambs feed as in their pasture, and
the waste places of the fat ones shall
22 Or, *strangers* [22]wanderers eat.
18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and
sin as it were with a cart rope:
19 that say, Let him make speed, let
him hasten his work, that we may
see it: and let the counsel of the
Holy One of Israel draw nigh and
come, that we may know it!
20 Woe unto them that call evil
good, and good evil; that put dark-
ness for light, and light for dark-
ness; that put bitter for sweet, and
sweet for bitter!
21 Or, *tumult*

21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!
22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:
23 which justify the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!
24 Therefore as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have rejected the [1]law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand
26 is stretched out still. And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss for [2]them from the end of the earth: and, behold, [3]they shall come with speed
27 swiftly: none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be
28 broken: whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirl-
29 wind: their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be none to de-
30 liver. And they shall roar [4]against them in that day like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, [5]behold darkness *and* distress, and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

6 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his [6]train
2 filled the temple. Above him stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: [7]the whole earth is full
4 of his glory. And the foundations of the thresholds were moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.
5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King,
6 the LORD of hosts. Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a [8]live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off
7 the altar: and he touched my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy
8 sin [9]purged. And I heard the voice of the Lord saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then
9 I said, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye [10]indeed, but understand not; and see ye [10]indeed, but per-
10 ceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and [11]understand with their heart, and turn again,
11 and be healed. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the
12 land become utterly waste, and the LORD have removed men far away, and the forsaken places be many
13 in the midst of the land. [12]And if there be yet a tenth in it, it shall again be [13]eaten up: as a terebinth, and as an oak, [14]whose [15]stock remaineth, when they [16]are felled: so the holy seed is the [15]stock thereof.

7 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it; but could not prevail
2 against it. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria [17]is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and [18]Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fuller's
4 field; and say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither let thine heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and of the son
5 of Remaliah. Because Syria hath counselled evil against thee, Ephraim *also*, and the son of Re-
6 maliah, saying, Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even
7 the son of Tabeel: thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin: and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken to pieces,
9 that it be not a people: and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.
10 And the LORD spake again unto

1 Or, *teaching*

2 Heb. *him.*
3 Heb. *he,* and in the following verses.

4 Or, *over*

5 According to the Masoretic text, *behold darkness; distress and light; it is dark &c.*
6 Or, *skirts*

7 Heb. *the fulness of the whole earth is his glory.*

8 Or, *hot stone*

9 Or, *expiated*

10 Or, *continually*

11 Or, *their heart should understand*

12 Or, *But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten up*
13 Or, *burnt*
14 Or, *whose substance is in them*
15 Or, *substance*
16 Or, *cast their leaves*
17 Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*
18 That is, *A remnant shall return.*

11 Ahaz, saying, Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; [1]ask it either in the depth, or in the height
12 above. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.
13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will
14 weary my God also? Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; behold, [2]a [3]virgin [4]shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his
15 name [5]Immanuel. [6]Butter and honey shall he eat, [7]when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the
16 good. For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be forsaken.
17 The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the [8]fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of
19 Assyria. And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the [8]desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all [9]pastures.
20 In that day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, *which is* in the parts beyond the River, *even* with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a
22 young cow, and two sheep; and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is
23 left in the midst of the land.
And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall even
24 be for briers and thorns. With arrows and with bow shall one come thither; because all the land shall
25 be briers and thorns. And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, [10]thou shalt not come thither for fear of briers and thorns, but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great tablet, and write upon
2 it [11]with the pen of a man, For [12]Maher-shalal-hash-baz; and I will take unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.
3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD unto me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and, My mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be carried away before the king of Assyria.
5 And the LORD spake unto me yet
6 again, saying, Forasmuch as this people hath refused the waters of Shiloah that go softly, [13]and rejoice
7 [14]in Rezin and Remaliah's son; now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the River, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:
8 and he shall sweep onward into Judah; he shall overflow and pass through; he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, [15]O Immanuel.
9 [16]Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall
10 be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for [17]God is with us. For the LORD spake thus to me [18]with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way
12 of this people, saying, Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear,
13 nor be in dread *thereof*. The LORD of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be
14 your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jeru-
15 salem. And [19]many shall stumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.
16 Bind thou up the testimony, seal
17 the [20]law among my disciples. And I will wait for the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.
18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? on behalf of the living *should they seek*
20 unto the dead? To the [20]law and to the testimony! [21]if they speak not according to this word, surely there is no morning for them.
21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and [22]curse by their king and by their God, and turn

1 According to some ancient authorities, *make it deep unto Sheol.*
2 Or, *the*
3 Or, *maiden*
4 Or, *is with child, and beareth*
5 That is, *God is with us.*
6 Or, *Curds*
7 Or, *that he may know*
8 Or, *rugged*
9 Or, *bushes*
10 Or, *where never came the fear of briers and thorns, shall be &c. Or, there shall not come thither the fear ... but it shall be &c.*
11 Or, *in common characters*
12 That is, *The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth.*
13 Or, *even them that rejoice*
14 Or, *with*
15 See ch. vii. 14.
16 Or, *Break*
According to some ancient authorities, *Associate yourselves.*
17 Heb. *immanu El.*
18 Heb. *with strength of hand.* See Ezek. iii. 14.
19 Or, *many among them shall stumble, and fall &c.*
20 Or, *teaching*
21 Or, *surely according to this word shall they speak, for whom there is no morning*
22 Or, *curse their king and their God*

1 Or, *and thick darkness shall be driven away: for there &c.* [Ch. viii. 23 in Heb.]
2 Or, *in*
3 Or, *For*
4 Or, *the district* [Ch. ix. 1 in Heb.]
5 Or, *deep darkness*
6 Another reading is, *thou didst not increase the joy.*
7 Or, *every boot of the booted warrior*
8 Or, *Wonderful counsellor*
9 Heb. *Father of Eternity.*

22 their faces upward: and they shall look unto the earth, and behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; [1] and [2] into thick darkness *they shall be* driven away.
9 [3] But there shall be no gloom to her that was in anguish, in the former time he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, [4] Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the [5] shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, [6] thou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when 4 they divide the spoil. For the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, thou hast broken as in the day of
5 Midian. For [7] all the armour of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall even be for burning, for fuel of fire.
6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called [8] Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, [9] Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with judgement and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.
8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in pride and in
10 stoutness of heart, The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stone: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into ce-
11 dars. Therefore the LORD [10] shall set up on high against him the adversaries of Rezin, and [11] shall [12] stir
12 up his enemies; the Syrians [13] before, and the Philistines [14] behind; and they [15] shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
13 Yet the people hath not turned unto him that smote them, neither have they sought the LORD of hosts.
14 Therefore the LORD [16] will cut off from Israel head and tail, palm-
15 branch and rush, in one day. The [17] ancient and the honourable man, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.
16 For they that lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led
17 of them are [18] destroyed. Therefore the Lord shall not rejoice over their young men, neither shall he have compassion on their fatherless and widows: for every one is profane and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
18 For wickedness burneth as the fire; it devoureth the briers and thorns: yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in thick clouds of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land [19] burnt up: the people also are as the fuel of fire;
20 no man spareth his brother. And one shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man
21 the flesh of his own arm: Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
10 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and to the
2 writers that write perverseness: to turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right of the poor of my people, that widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey!
3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?
4 [20] They shall only bow down under the prisoners, and shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
5 [21] Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is
6 mine indignation! I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and [22] to tread them down like the mire of
7 the streets. Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.
8 For he saith, Are not my princes
9 all of them kings? Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?
10 As my hand hath [23] found the kingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem
11 and of Samaria; shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will [24] punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of
13 his high looks. For he hath said,
By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have

10 Or, *hath set*
11 Or, *hath stirred*
12 Or, *join together*
Or, *arm*
13 Or, *on the east*
14 Or, *on the west*
15 Or, *have devoured*
16 Or, *hath cut*
17 Or, *elder*
18 Heb. *swallowed up.*

19 Or, *darkened*

20 Or, *Without me they shall bow down &c.*

21 Or, *Woe to Asshur*

22 Heb. *to make them a treading down.*

23 Or, *reached*

24 Heb. *visit upon.*

robbed their treasures, and I have brought down as a valiant man
14 them that sit *on thrones*: and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or
15 chirped. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if a rod should shake them that lift it up, *or* as if a staff should lift up *him that is* not wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and [2]under his glory there shall be kindled a burning
17 like the burning of fire. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns
18 and his briers in one day. And he shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be [3]as when a standardbearer fainteth.
19 And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.
20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and they that are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy
21 One of Israel, in truth. [4]A remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty
22 God. For though [5]thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *only* a remnant [6]of them shall return: a consumption *is* determined, overflowing
23 with righteousness. For a consummation, and that determined, shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, make in the midst of all the [7]earth.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of [8]the Assyrian: though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the man-
25 ner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall be accomplished, and [9]mine anger,
26 in their destruction. And the LORD of hosts shall stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and [10]his rod shall be over the sea, and he shall lift it up after the manner
27 of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed [11]because of [12]the anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed through Migron; at Michmash he
29 layeth up his baggage: they are gone over the pass; [13]they have taken up their lodging at Geba: Ramah trembleth; Gibeah of Saul
30 is fled. Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of Gallim! hearken, O Laishah! [14]O thou poor Anathoth!
31 Madmenah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of Gebim [15]gather themselves to flee. This very day shall
32 he halt at Nob: he shaketh his hand at the mount of the [16]daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the boughs with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the
34 lofty shall be brought low. And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

11 And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch out of his roots shall
2 bear fruit: and the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the
3 fear of the LORD; and [17]his [18]delight shall be in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither [19]reprove
4 after the hearing of his ears: but with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the [7]earth: and he shall smite the [7]earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness
6 the girdle of his reins. And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall
8 eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned
9 child shall put his hand on the [20]basilisk's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the root of Jesse, which standeth for an ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the nations seek: and his resting place shall be [21]glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord [22]shall set his hand again the second time to [22]recover the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and
12 from the [24]islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four
13 corners of the earth. The envy also of

1 Or, *the inhabitants*

2 Or, *instead of*

3 Or, *as when a sick man pineth away*

4 Heb. *shear-jashub.* See ch. vii. 3.

5 Or, *thy people, O Israel*

6 Heb. *in it.*

7 Or, *land*

8 Heb. *Assur.*

9 Or, *mine anger shall be to their &c.*

10 Or, *as his rod was over the sea, so shall he &c.*

11 Or, *by reason of fatness*

12 Heb. *oil.*

13 Or, *Geba is our lodging, they cry*

14 Or, *as otherwise read, answer her, O Anathoth!*

15 Or, *make their households flee*

16 Another reading is, *house.*

17 Or, *he shall be of quick understanding*

18 Heb. *scent.*

19 Or, *decide*

20 Or, *adder's*

21 Heb. *glory.*

22 Or, *shall again the second time recover with his hand*

23 Or, *purchase* See Ex. xv. 16.

24 Or, *coastlands*

Ephraim shall depart, and they that vex [1]Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 And they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the west; together shall they spoil the children of the east: they shall put their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.
15 And the LORD shall [2]utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his [3]scorching wind shall he shake his hand over the River, and shall smite it into seven streams, and cause men to march
16 over dryshod. And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 1 And in that day thou shalt say, I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD; for though thou wast angry with me, [4]thine anger is turned
2 away, and thou comfortest me. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid: for [5]the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and song; and he is become my
3 salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of
4 salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Give thanks unto the LORD, [6]call upon his name, declare his doings among the peoples, make mention that his name is exalted.
5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done [7]excellent things: [8]let this
6 be known in all the earth. Cry aloud and shout, thou [9]inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 The [10]burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
2 Set ye up an ensign upon the bare mountain, lift up the voice unto them, wave the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my consecrated ones, yea, I have called my mighty men for mine anger, even [11]my
4 proudly exulting ones. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! the LORD of hosts mustereth the host for the
5 battle. They come from a far country, from the uttermost part of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
6 Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; as destruction from [12]the Almighty
7 shall it come. Therefore shall all hands be feeble, and every heart
8 of man shall melt: and they shall be dismayed; [13]pangs and sorrows shall take hold *of them*; they shall be in pain as a woman in travail: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces *shall be* faces of
9 flame. Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the sin-
10 ners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall
11 not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the
12 terrible. I will make a man more rare than fine gold, even a man
13 than the pure gold of Ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be shaken out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in
14 the day of his fierce anger. And it shall come to pass, that as the chased [14]roe, and as sheep that no man gathereth, they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee every man to his own
15 land. Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is [15]taken shall fall by the
16 sword. Their infants also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and
17 their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight
18 in it. And *their* bows shall dash the young men in pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare
19 children. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomor-
20 rah. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their
21 flocks to lie down there. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches shall dwell there, and [16]satyrs shall dance
22 there. And [17]wolves shall [18]cry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall
14 not be prolonged. For the LORD will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the
2 house of Jacob. And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.
3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee

1 Or, *in Judah*

2 Heb. *devote.* According to some ancient versions, *dry up.*
3 According to some ancient versions, *mighty.*

4 Or, *let thine anger turn away, and comfort thou me*
5 Heb. *Jah Jehovah.*

6 Or, *proclaim his name*

7 Or, *gloriously*
8 Or, *this is made known*

9 Heb. *inhabitress.*
10 Or, *oracle concerning*

11 Or, *them that exult in my majesty*

12 Heb. *Shaddai.* See Gen. xvii. 1.
13 Or, *they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows*

14 Or, *gazelle*

15 Or, *joined thereunto*

16 Or, *he-goats*
17 Heb. *howling creatures.*
18 Or, *answer*

rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve,
4 that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the [1] golden city ceased!
5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the
6 rulers; [2] that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained.
7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into sing-
8 ing. Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 [3] Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up [4] the dead for thee, even all the [5] chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak
11 as we? art thou become like unto us? Thy pomp is brought down to [3] hell, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O day star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which
12 didst lay low the nations! And thou saidst in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the uttermost parts of the
14 north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be
15 like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to [3] hell, to the
16 uttermost parts of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, they shall consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did
17 shake kingdoms; that made the world as a wilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that let not loose his prisoners to their
18 home? All the kings of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory,
19 every one in his own house. But thou art cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, [6] clothed with the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden
20 under foot. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall not be named for
21 ever. Prepare ye [7] slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and fill the face
22 of the world with cities. And I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and
23 son and son's son, saith the LORD. I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have
25 purposed, so shall it stand: that I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulder.
26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is
27 the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died
29 was this [8] burden. Rejoice not, O Philistia, all of thee, because the rod that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [9] basilisk, and his fruit shall be a
30 fiery flying serpent. And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and they remnant shall be slain.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou art melted away, O Philistia, all of thee: for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and [10] none standeth aloof at his appointed times.
32 What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 The [11] burden of Moab.
For [12] in a night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to nought; for [12] in a night Kir of Moab is
2 laid waste, *and* brought to nought. [13] He is gone up to [14] Bayith, and to Dibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab howleth [15] over Nebo, and [15] over Medeba: on all their heads is baldness, every beard is
3 cut off. In their streets they gird themselves with sackcloth: on their housetops, and in their broad places, every one howleth, weeping
4 abundantly. And Heshbon crieth out, and Elealeh; their voice is heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; his soul trembleth within
5 him. My heart crieth out for Moab; her [16] nobles *flee* unto Zoar, [17] to Eglath-shelishiyah: for [16] the ascent of Luhith with weeping they go up; for in the way of Horonaim they raise up a cry of
6 destruction. For the waters of Nimrim shall be [18] desolate: for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is no green thing.
7 Therefore the abundance they have

[1] Or, *exactress*
[2] Or, *he that smote . . . is persecuted, and none hindereth*
[3] Heb. *Sheol.*
[4] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
[5] Heb. *he-goats.*
[6] Or, *as the raiment of those that are slain*
[7] Or, *a place of slaughter*
[8] Or, *oracle*
[9] Or, *adder*
[10] Or, *there is no straggler in his ranks*
[11] Or, *oracle concerning*
[12] Or, *in the night*
[13] Or, *Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places*
[14] Or, *the temple*
[15] Or, *upon*
[16] Or, as otherwise read, *fugitives*
[17] Or, as *an heifer of three years old*
[18] Heb. *desolations.*

gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to
8 the brook of the willows. For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof
9 unto Beer-elim. For the waters of Dimon are full of blood: for I will bring yet more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

16 2 Send ye the lambs for the ruler of the land from 3 Sela
4 *which is* toward the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter
2 of Zion. For it shall be that, as wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of Moab be at the fords of Arnon.
3 Give counsel, execute judgement; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not the wanderer.
4 5 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Moab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the spoiler: for 6 the extortioner is brought to nought, spoiling ceaseth, 7 the oppressors are consumed out of the
5 land. And a throne shall be established in mercy, and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of David; judging, and seeking judgement, and swift to do righteousness.
6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, *that* he is very proud; even of his arrogancy, and his pride, and his wrath; his boastings are nought.
7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the 8 raisin-cakes of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken.
8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah; 9 the lords of the nations have broken down the choice plants thereof; they reached even unto Jazer, they wandered into the wilderness: her branches were spread abroad, they
9 passed over the sea. Therefore I will weep with the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for upon thy summer fruits and upon thy harvest
10 the *battle* shout is fallen. And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither joyful noise: no treader shall tread out wine in the presses; I have made the *vintage* shout to
11 cease. Wherefore my bowels sound like an harp for Moab, and mine
12 inward parts for Kir-heres. And it shall come to pass, when Moab presenteth himself, when he weareth himself upon the high place, and shall come to his sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.
13 This is the word that the LORD spake concerning Moab in time
14 past. But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and of no account.

17 The 10 burden of Damascus.
Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a
2 ruinous heap. The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and
3 none shall make them afraid. The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom 11 from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of
5 his flesh shall wax lean. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears
6 in the valley of Rephaim. Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the 12 shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith the LORD, the God of
7 Israel. In that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One
8 of Israel. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either the 13 Asherim, or the sun-
9 images. In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places 14 in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel: and it shall
10 be a desolation. For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy 15 strength; therefore thou plantest 16 pleasant plants, and set-
11 test it with 17 strange slips: in the day of thy planting thou hedgest it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom: but the harvest 18 fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.
12 Ah, the 19 uproar of many peoples, which roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty
13 waters! The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but he shall rebuke 20 them, and 21 they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling
14 dust before the storm. At eventide behold terror; *and* before the morning 22 they are not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 Ah, the land 23 of the rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers

1 Or, *over*

2 See 2 Kings iii. 4.
3 Or, *Petra*
4 Or, *to*

5 According to many ancient versions, *Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee; be thou &c.*
6 Or, *extortion*
7 Heb. *the treaders down.*

8 Or, *foundations*
9 Or, *her choice plants did break down the lords of nations*

10 Or, *oracle concerning*

11 Or, *from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall &c.*

12 Heb. *beating.*

13 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.
14 The Septuagint reads, *of the Amorites and the Hivites.*
15 Or, *strong hold*
16 Or, *plantings of Adonis*
17 Or, *vine slips of a strange god*
18 Or, *shall be a heap*
19 Or, *multitude*
20 Heb. *him.*
21 Heb. *he.*
22 Heb. *he is.*
23 Or, *shadowing with wings*

1 Heb. *Cush.*
2 Or, *and*
3 Or, *dragged away and peeled*
4 Or, *meted out and trodden down* Heb. *of line, line, and of treading down.*
5 Or, *have spoiled*
6 Or, *when there is*
7 See ver. 2.
8 Or, *oracle concerning*
9 Or, *join together*
10 Heb. *swallow up.*
11 Or, *whisperers*
12 Or, *shut up*
13 Or, *canals*
14 Heb. *Mizor.*

2 of 1 Ethiopia: that sendeth ambassadors by the sea, 2 even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation 3 tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation 4 that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the 3 rivers 5 divide! 2 All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye. 4 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling place; 6 like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. 5 For afore the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he shall cut off the sprigs with pruninghooks, and the spreading branches shall he take away *and* cut down. 6 They shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them. 7 In that time shall a present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people 7 tall and smooth, and from a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

18 8 The burden of Egypt.

Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. 2 And I will 9 stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom. 3 And the spirit of Egypt shall be made void in the midst of it; and I will 10 destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek unto the idols, and to the 11 charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. 4 And I will 12 give over the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. 5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and become dry. 6 And the rivers shall stink; the 13 streams of 14 Egypt shall be minished and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither. 7 The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. 8 The fishers also shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. 9 Moreover they that work in combed flax, and they that weave 15 white cloth, shall be ashamed. 10 And her 16 pillars shall be broken in pieces, all they 17 that work for hire *shall be* grieved in soul. 11 The princes of Zoan are utterly foolish: the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? 12 Where then are they *the wise men?* and let them tell thee now; and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed concerning Egypt. 13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of 18 Noph are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, that are the corner stone of her tribes. 14 The LORD hath mingled a spirit of perverseness in the midst of her: and they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a drunken man 19 staggereth in his vomit. 15 Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, which head or tail, palm-branch or rush, may do.

15 Or, *cotton*
16 Or, *foundations*
17 Or, *that make dams*
18 Or, *Memphis*
19 Or, *goeth astray*

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it. 17 And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt, 20 every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the LORD of hosts, which he purposeth against it.

20 Or, *every one that maketh mention thereof, to him shall they turn in fear*

18 In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called The city of 21 destruction.

21 Or, *Heres*

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD. 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and 22 a defender, and he shall deliver them. 21 And the LORD shall 23 be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, yea, they shall worship with sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and shall perform it. 22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, smiting and healing: and they shall return unto the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

or, according to another reading, *the sun*
22 Or, *a mighty one*
23 Or, *make himself known*

23 In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the

third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth:
25 for that the LORD of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

20 In the year that [1]Tartan came unto Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it;
2 at that time the LORD spake by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking naked
3 and barefoot. And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot [2]three years for a sign and a wonder upon
4 Egypt and upon [3]Ethiopia; so shall the king of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.
5 And they shall be dismayed and ashamed, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their
6 glory. And the inhabitant of this coastland shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and we, how shall we escape?

21 The [4]burden of the wilderness of the sea.
As whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it cometh from the wil-
2 derness, from a terrible land. A [5]grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.
3 Therefore are my loins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail: I am [7]pained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I
4 cannot see. My heart [8]panteth, horror hath affrighted me: the twilight that I desired hath been turned into trembling unto me.
5 They prepare the table, they [9]set the watch, they eat, they drink: rise up, ye princes, anoint the
6 shield. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him declare what he seeth:
7 and when he seeth [11]a troop, [12]horsemen in pairs, [11]a troop of asses, [11]a troop of camels, he shall hearken diligently with much heed.
8 And he cried as a lion: O Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and am set
9 in my ward [13]whole nights: and, behold, here [14]cometh a troop of men, [12]horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods are broken unto the
10 ground. O thou my threshing, and the [15]corn of my floor: that which I have heard from the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 The [4]burden of Dumah.
One calleth unto me out of Seir, Watchman, [16]what of the night? Watchman, [16]what of the night?
12 The watchman said, The morning [17]cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: [18]turn ye, come.

13 The [19]burden upon Arabia.
In the [20]forest [21]in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies
14 of Dedanites. Unto him that [22]was thirsty they brought water; [23]the inhabitants of the land of Tema did meet the fugitives with their bread.
15 For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the griev-
16 ousness of war. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar
17 shall fail: and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be few: for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath spoken it.

22 The [4]burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-
2 tops? O thou that art full of shoutings, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; thy slain are not slain with the sword, neither are
3 they dead in battle. All thy rulers fled away together, they were bound [24]by the archers: all that were found of thee were bound toge-
4 ther, [25]they fled afar off. Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly; [26]labour not to comfort me, for the spoiling of the
5 daughter of my people. For it is a day of discomfiture, and of treading down, and of perplexity, from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, in the valley of vision; a breaking down of the walls, and a crying to the [27]moun-
6 tains. And Elam bare the quiver, with [28]chariots of men *and* horsemen; and Kir uncovered the shield.
7 And it came to pass, that thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the
8 horsemen set themselves in array at the gate. And he took away the covering of Judah; and thou didst look
9 in that day to the armour in the house of the forest. And ye saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.
10 And ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and ye brake down the houses
11 to fortify the wall. Ye made also a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye looked not unto [29]him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him that fashioned it long

1 The title of the Assyrian commander in chief.

2 Or, *to be for three years a sign &c.*
3 Heb. *Cush.*

4 Or, *oracle concerning*

5 Or, *hard*

6 Or, *will I make*
7 Heb. *I am pained.*
8 Heb. *wandereth.*
9 Or, *spread the carpets*
10 Or, *and he saw... and he hearkened*
11 Or, *a chariot*
12 Or, *chariots*
13 Or, *a pair of horsemen*
14 Or, *every night*
15 Or, *come chariots of men*

16 Or, *what hour*
17 Or, *is come*
18 Or, *come ye again*
19 Or, *oracle*
20 Or, *thickets*
21 Or, according to the ancient versions, *at evening*
22 Or, *is thirsty*
23 Or, *bring ye*
24 Or, as otherwise read, *ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet*

24 Or, *without the bow*
25 Or, *which had fled from far*
26 Or, *hasten*

27 Or, *mountain*
28 Or, *troops*

29 Or, *the maker thereof*

12 ago. And in that day did the Lord,
the Lord of hosts, call to weeping,
and to mourning, and to baldness,
13 and to girding with sackcloth: and
behold, joy and gladness, slaying
oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh
and drinking wine: let us eat and
drink, for to-morrow we shall die.
14 And the Lord of hosts revealed him-
self in mine ears, Surely this ini-
quity shall not be [1]purged from
you till ye die, saith the Lord, the
Lord of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord, the Lord of
hosts, Go, get thee unto this [2]trea-
surer, even unto Shebna, which is
16 over the house, *and say*, What doest
thou here? and whom hast thou
here, that thou hast hewed thee out
here a sepulchre? hewing him out
a sepulchre on high, graving an
habitation for himself in the rock!
17 Behold, the Lord will hurl thee
away violently [3]as a strong man;
yea, he will [4]wrap thee up closely.
18 He will surely [5]turn and toss thee
like a ball into a large country: there
shalt thou die, and there shall
be the chariots of thy glory, thou
19 shame of thy lord's house. And
I will thrust thee from thine of-
fice, and from thy station shall
20 he pull thee down. And it shall
come to pass in that day, that I
will call my servant Eliakim the
21 son of Hilkiah: and I will clothe
him with thy robe, and strengthen
him with thy girdle, and I will com-
mit thy government into his hand:
and he shall be a father to the in-
habitants of Jerusalem, and to the
22 house of Judah. And the key of the
house of David will I lay upon his
shoulder; and he shall open, and
none shall shut; and he shall shut,
23 and none shall open. And I will
fasten him as a nail in a sure
place; and he shall be for a
throne of glory to his father's
24 house. And they shall hang upon
him all the glory of his father's
house, the offspring and the issue,
every small vessel, from the ves-
sels of cups even to all the vessels
25 of flagons. In that day, saith the
Lord of hosts, shall the nail that
was fastened in a sure place give
way; and it shall be hewn down,
and fall, and the burden that was
upon it shall be cut off; for the Lord
hath spoken it.

23 The [6]burden of Tyre.
Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for
it is laid waste, so that there is
no house, no entering in: from the
land of Kittim it is revealed to
2 them. Be still, ye inhabitants of
the [7]isle; thou whom the mer-
chants of Zidon, that pass over
3 the sea, have replenished. And
on great waters the seed of Shi-
hor, the harvest of the Nile, was
her revenue; and she was the mart
4 of nations. Be thou ashamed, O
Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, the
strong hold of the sea, saying, I have
not travailed, nor brought forth,
neither have I nourished young
5 men, nor brought up virgins. 8When
the report cometh to Egypt, they
shall be sorely pained at the report
6 of Tyre. Pass ye over to Tarshish;
howl, ye inhabitants of the 7isle. Is
this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is 9of ancient days, whose feet
carried her afar off to sojourn?
8 Who hath purposed this against
Tyre, 10the crowning *city*, whose
merchants are princes, whose traf-
fickers are the honourable of the
9 earth? The Lord of hosts hath pur-
posed it, to 11stain the pride of all
glory, to bring into contempt all
10 the honourable of the earth. 12Pass
through thy land as the Nile, O
daughter of Tarshish: there is no
11 girdle *about thee* any more. He hath
stretched out his hand over the sea,
he hath shaken the kingdoms: the
Lord hath given commandment
concerning 13Canaan, to destroy the
12 strong holds thereof. And he said,
Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou
oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon:
arise, pass over to Kittim; even
13 there shalt thou have no rest. Be-
hold, the land of the Chaldeans;
this people 14is no more; the As-
syrian 15hath appointed it for 16the
beasts of the wilderness: they set
up 17their towers, they 18over-
threw the palaces thereof; he made
14 it a ruin. Howl, ye ships of Tar-
shish: for your strong hold is laid
15 waste. And it shall come to pass
in that day, that Tyre shall be
forgotten seventy years, according
to the days of one king: after
the end of seventy years 19it shall
be unto Tyre as in the song of
16 the harlot. Take an harp, go a-
bout the city, thou harlot that
hast been forgotten; make sweet
melody, sing many songs, that thou
17 mayest be remembered. And it
shall come to pass after the end
of seventy years, that the Lord
will visit Tyre, and she shall re-
turn to her hire, and shall play
the harlot with all the kingdoms
of the world upon the face of the
18 earth. And her merchandise and
her hire shall be holiness to the
Lord: it shall not be treasured
nor laid up; for her merchandise
shall be for them that dwell before
the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and
for 20durable clothing.

24 Behold, the Lord maketh the
21earth empty, and maketh it
waste, and turneth it upside down,
and scattereth abroad the inhabit-
2 ants thereof. And it shall be, as
with the people, so with the priest;
as with the servant, so with his
master; as with the maid, so with
her mistress; as with the buyer, so
with the seller; as with the lender,
so with the borrower; as with the
taker of usury, so with the giver of

1 Or, *expiated by*

2 Or, *steward*

3 Or, *O thou strong man*

4 Or, *lay fast hold on thee*

5 Or, *wind thee round and round like a ball* and toss thee

6 Or, *oracle concerning*

7 Or, *coast-land*

8 Or, *As the report concerning Egypt, so &c.*

9 Or, *of ancient days? her own feet shall carry &c.*

10 Or, *that giveth crowns*

11 Heb. *profane.*

12 Or, *Overflow*

13 Or, *the merchant people*

14 Or, *was not*

15 Or, *founded*

16 Or, *them that dwell in the wilderness*

17 Or, *the towers thereof*

18 Or, *raised up*

19 Or, *shall Tyre sing as an harlot*

20 Or, *stately*

21 Or, *land* and so in vv. 3, 4, &c.

3 usury to him. The earth shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this
4 word. The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, [1] the lofty people
5 of the earth do languish. The earth also is polluted under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting
6 covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are found guilty: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted
8 do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.
9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter
10 to them that drink it. The city of [2] confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may
11 come in. There is a crying in the streets for wine; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land
12 is [3] gone. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with
13 destruction. For thus shall it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the [4] shaking of an olive tree, as the grape gleanings when
14 the vintage is done. These shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for the majesty of the LORD they
15 cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the [5] east, even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, in the [6] isles of the sea.
16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, [7] I pine away, I pine away, woe is me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treache-
17 ously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant
18 of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows on high are opened, and the founda-
19 tions of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall
20 stagger like a drunken man, and shall be moved to and fro like a hut: and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall [8] punish the host of the [9] high ones on high, and the kings of the earth upon the
22 earth. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the [10] pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days
23 shall they be [11] visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and [12] before his [13] ancients gloriously.

25 O LORD, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, *even* counsels of old, in
2 faithfulness *and* truth. For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall
3 never be built. Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear
4 thee. For thou hast been a strong hold to the poor, a strong hold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.
5 As the heat in a dry place shalt thou bring down the noise of strangers; as the heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones shall be brought low.
6 And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all peoples a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well
7 refined. And he will [14] destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that is cast over all peoples, and the veil that is spread over
8 all nations. He hath [14] swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.
9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in
10 his salvation. For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw is trodden down [15] in the water of the dunghill.
11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst [16] thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: [17] and he shall lay low
[18] his pride [19] together with the
12 craft of [18] his hands. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls [20] hath he brought down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

26 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks.
2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth truth
3 may enter in. [21] Thou wilt keep *him* [22] in perfect peace, *whose* [23] mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth
4 in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in [24] the LORD JEHOVAH
5 is [25] an everlasting rock. For he hath

1 Or, *the high ones of the people*

2 Or, *wasteness* See Gen. i. 2.

3 Heb. *gone into captivity.*

4 Heb. *beating.*

5 Or, *lights* Or, *fires*

6 Or, *coastlands*

7 Heb. *Leanness to me.*

8 Heb. *visit upon.*

9 Heb. *height.*

10 Or, *dungeon*

11 Or, *punished*

12 Or, *before his ancients* shall be *glory*

13 Or, *elders*

14 Heb. *swallow up.*

15 Another reading is, *in the dunghill.*

16 Or, *of them*

17 Or, *but*

18 Or, *their*

19 Or, *for all the craft*

20 Or, *shall he bring down, lay low, and bring &c.*

21 Or, *A stedfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it &c.*

22 Heb. *peace, peace.*

23 Or, *imagination*

24 Heb. *Jah Jehovah.* See ch. xii. 2.

25 Or, *a rock of ages*

brought down them that dwell on high, the lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy. The way of the just is [1] uprightness: thou that art upright dost [2] direct the path of the just. Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; to thy name and to thy memorial is the desire of our soul. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee [3] early; for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness. Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

LORD, thy hand is lifted up, yet they see not: but they shall see *thy* zeal for the people, and be ashamed; yea, [5] fire shall devour thine adversaries. LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou hast also wrought all our works for us. O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. [6] *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* [7] deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: [8] thou hast enlarged all the borders of the land.

LORD, in trouble have they [9] visited thee, they poured out a [10] prayer *when* thy chastening was upon them. Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been [11] before thee, O LORD. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; [12] neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. Thy dead shall live; my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is *as* the dew of [13] herbs, and the earth shall cast forth [14] the dead.

Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the [15] swift serpent, and leviathan the [16] crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

In that day: [17] A vineyard of wine, sing ye [18] unto it. I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. Fury is not in me: would that the briers and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, I would burn them together. Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; *yea*, let him make peace with me. [19] In days to come shall Jacob take root: Israel shall blossom and bud: and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter [20] of them that were slain by him? [21] In measure, [22] when thou sendest her away, thou dost contend with her; he hath removed *her* with his rough blast in the day of the east wind. Therefore by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be [23] purged, and this is all the fruit [24] of taking away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, *so that* the [25] Asherim and the sun-images shall not rise no more. For the defenced city is solitary, an habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall [26] beat off *his fruit*, from the flood of the River unto the brook of Egypt, and ye shall be [27] gathered [28] one by one, O ye children of Israel.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come which were [29] ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and they shall worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are [30] overcome with wine! Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as a tempest of mighty waters overflowing, shall he cast down to the earth [31] with the hand. The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under foot: and the fading flower of his glorious

1 Or, *a right way*; *the path of the just thou directest aright*
2 Or, *level*
3 Or, *diligently*
4 Or, *and be ashamed, in their envy at the people*
5 Or, *the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them*
6 Or, *The dead live not, the deceased rise not*
7 Or, *shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
8 Or, *thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth*
9 Or, *looked for*
10 Heb. *whisper.*
11 Or, *at thy presence*
12 Or, *neither have the inhabitants of the world been born*
13 Or, *light*
14 Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
15 Or, *gliding*
Or, *fleeing*
16 Or, *winding*
17 Or, according to some ancient authorities, *A pleasant vineyard*
18 Or, *of*
19 Or, *In the generations that come*
20 Or, *of their slain*
21 The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
22 Or, *by sending her away*
23 Or, *expiated*
24 Or, *to take away*
25 See ch. xvii. 8.
26 Or, *beat out* his corn
27 Or, *gleaned*
28 Or, *one to another*
29 Or, *lost*
30 Heb. *smitten down.*
31 Or, *with violence*

beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the firstripe fig before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.
5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue
6 of his people: and for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn back the battle [1] at the
7 gate. But these also [2] have erred through wine, and through strong drink [3] are gone astray; the priest and the prophet [2] have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are gone astray through strong drink; they [2] err in vision, they stumble in
8 judgement. For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there*
9 *is* no place *clean*. [4] Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the [5] message? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the
10 breasts? For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept; [6] line upon line, line upon line; here a
11 little, there a little. [7] Nay, but by *men of* strange lips and with another tongue will he speak to this people:
12 to whom he said, This is the rest, give ye rest to the weary; and this is the refreshing: yet they
13 would not hear. Therefore shall the word of the LORD be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.
14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem:
15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood
16 have we hid ourselves: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [9] lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone* of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make
17 haste. And I will make judgement the line, and righteousness the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding
18 place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with [8] hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.
19 As often as it passeth through, it shall take you; for morning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be nought but terror to understand
20 the [9] message. For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap him-
21 self in it. For the LORD shall rise up as in [10] mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon; that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to pass his
22 act, his strange act. Now therefore be ye not scorners, lest your bands be made strong: for a consummation, and that determined, have I heard from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, upon the whole earth.
23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice;
24 hearken, and hear my speech. Doth the plowman plow continually to sow? doth he *continually* open and break the clods of his ground?
25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the [12] fitches, and scatter the cummin, and put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the appointed place and the spelt in
26 the border thereof? [13] For his God doth instruct him aright, *and* doth
27 teach him. For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp *thrething* instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.
28 [14] Bread *corn* is ground; for he will not ever be threshing it: and though the wheel of his cart and his horses scatter it, he doth not
29 grind it. This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in [15] wisdom.

29 [16] Ho [17] Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped! add ye
2 year to year; let the feasts come round; then will I distress Ariel, and there shall be mourning and lamentation: [18] and she shall be
3 unto me as Ariel. And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a fort, and I will raise siege works against
4 thee. And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust; and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall [19] whisper out
5 of the dust. But the multitude of thy [20] foes shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant sud-
6 denly. [21] She shall be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and the
7 flame of a devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her strong hold, and that distress her, shall be as a dream,
8 a vision of the night. And it shall be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but

1 Or, *to*
2 Or, *reel*
3 Or, *stagger*
4 Or, *Whom shall he teach . . . and whom shall he make . . . breasts. For &c.*
5 Or, *report*
6 Or, *rule*
7 Or, *For with stammering lips*
8 Heb. *Sheol.*
9 Or, *have laid*
10 See 1 Chr. xiv. 11, &c.
11 Or, *land*
12 Or, *black cummin (Nigella sativa)*
13 Or, *And he knoweth each of them aright: his God doth teach him*
14 Or, *Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it*
15 Or, *effectual working*
16 Or, *Woe to*
17 That is, *The lion of God* or, *The hearth of God.*
18 Or, *yet*
19 Or, *chirp*
20 Heb. *strangers.*
21 Or, *There shall be a visitation from the LORD &c.*

he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

1 Or, *Be ye amazed*

9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; [1]take your pleasure and be blind: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed [2]your eyes, the prophets: and your heads, the seers, hath he covered. And all vision is become unto you as the words of a [3]book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that [4]is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed: and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

2 Or, *blind yourselves and be blind*

3 Or, *your eyes; the prophets, and &c.*

4 Or, *writing*

5 Heb. *knoweth writing (or letters).*

13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw nigh *unto me*, and with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which hath been

6 Or, *learned by rote*

14 [6]taught *them*: therefore, behold, I will [7]proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: and the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

7 Or, *again do* Heb. *add to do.*

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us?

8 Or, *O your perversity!*

16 and who knoweth us? [8]Ye turn things upside down! Shall the potter be counted as clay: that the thing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing framed say of him that framed it, He hath no understanding? Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be counted for a forest? And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of [9]the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness. The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner ceaseth, and all they that watch for iniquity are cut off: that [10]make a man an offender in a cause, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just with a thing of nought. Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. [11]But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

9 Or, *a book or writing*

10 Or, *make men to offend by their words*

11 Or, *But when his children see &c.*

24 They also that err in spirit [12]shall come to understanding, and they that murmur shall learn [13]doctrine.

12 Heb. *shall know understanding.*

13 Or, *instruction*

30 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that [14]cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

14 Or, *weave a web*

2 that walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to [15]strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust

Or, *pour out a drink offering*

15 Or, *flee*

3 in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

Or, *a league*

4 For his princes are at Zoan, and his ambassadors are come to Hanes.

5 They shall all be ashamed of a people that cannot profit them, that are not an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The [16]burden of the beasts of the South

to the strong hold of Pharaoh

Through the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that

16 Or, *oracle concerning*

7 shall not profit *them*. For Egypt helpeth in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I [17]called

17 Or, *cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy: be still*

8 her Rahab that sitteth still. Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come [18]for

18 Or, *according to some ancient authorities, for a witness for ever*

9 ever and ever. For it is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the [19]law

19 Or, *teaching*

10 of the LORD: which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things,

11 prophesy deceits: get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel

12 to cease from before us. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon;

13 therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an

14 instant. And he shall break it as a potter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the

15 cistern. For thus said the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and

16 ye would not. But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon

the swift; therefore shall they that
17 pursue you be swift. One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as [1]a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and
18 as an ensign on an hill. And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement: blessed are all they that wait for him.
19 For [2]the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will answer
20 thee. [3]And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy [4]teachers [5]be hidden any more, but thine eyes shall see thy [4]teach-
21 ers: and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it; when ye turn *to the* right hand, and when
22 ye turn to the left. And ye shall defile the overlaying of thy graven images of silver, and the plating of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt [6]cast them away as an [7]unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it,
23 Get thee hence. And he shall give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed
24 in large pastures. The oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat [8]savoury provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.
25 And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when
26 the towers fall. Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.
27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of indignation, and
28 his tongue is as a devouring fire: and his breath is as an overflowing stream, that reacheth even unto the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of [9]vanity: and a bridle that causeth to err *shall be* in the
29 jaws of the peoples. Ye shall have a song as in the night [10]when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the Rock of Israel.
30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm,
with the indignation of *his* anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with [11]a blast, and tempest, and
31 hailstones. For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be broken in pieces, [12]which smote
32 with a rod. And every [13]stroke of the [14]appointed staff, which the LORD shall lay upon him, shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with
33 them. For [15]a Topheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses; and trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!
2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work ini-
3 quity. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is holpen shall fall, and they
4 all shall fail together. For thus saith the LORD unto me, Like as when the lion groweth and the young lion over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, he will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight [16]upon mount Zion, and [16]upon the
5 hill thereof. As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will protect and deliver *it*, he will pass over and preserve *it*.
6 Turn ye unto him [17]from whom [18]ye have deeply revolted, O children of
7 Israel. For in that day they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto
8 you for a sin. Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him: and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men
9 shall become tributary. And his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

32 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall
2 rule in judgement. And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a

1 Or, *a mast*

2 Or, *O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem*
3 Or, *And the Lord will give . . . and thy teachers shall not &c.*
4 Or, *teacher*
5 Or, *hide themselves*
6 Heb. *scatter.*
7 Heb. *menstruous.*

8 Heb. *salted.*

9 Or, *destruction*

10 Or, *when a feast is hallowed*

11 Or, *crashing*

12 Or, *with his rod shall he smite him*
13 Heb. *passing.*
14 Or, *staff of doom* (Heb. *foundation*)
15 See 2 Kings xxiii. 10, Jer. vii. 31.

16 Or, *against*

17 Or, *from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted*
18 Heb. *they.*

1 Or, *closed*
2 Heb. *hasty.*
3 Or, *fool*
See 1 Sam. xxv. 25.
4 Or, *noble*
5 Or, *crafty*
6 Or, *folly*
7 Or, *poor*
8 Or, *by liberal things shall he stand*
9 Heb. *confound.*
10 Or, *After a year and days* Heb. *Days above a year.*
11 Or, *put a girdle upon*
12 Or, *Ophel*

3 great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be [1]dim, and the ears of them that
4 hear shall hearken. The heart also of the [2]rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak
5 plainly. The [3]vile person shall be no more called [4]liberal, nor the
6 [5]churl said to be bountiful. For the [3]vile person will speak [6]villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise profaneness, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to
7 fail. The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the [7]meek with lying words, even when the needy
8 speaketh right. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and [8]in liberal things shall he continue.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, *and* hear my voice; ye [9]careless daughters, give ear unto my
10 speech. [10]For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail,
11 the ingathering shall not come. Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones:
12 strip you, and make you bare, and [11]gird *sackcloth* upon your loins. They shall smite upon the breasts
13 for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of
14 joy in the joyous city: for the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; [12]the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild
15 asses, a pasture of flocks; until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field
16 be counted for a forest. Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness shall abide in the
17 fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness
18 and confidence for ever. And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings,
19 and in quiet resting places. But it shall hail, in the downfall of the forest; and the city shall be utterly
20 laid low. Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou hast made an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with
2 thee. O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our sal-

3 vation also in the time of trouble. At the noise of the tumult the peo-
4 ples are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations are scattered. And your spoil shall be gathered as
5 the caterpiller gathereth: as locusts leap shall they leap upon it. The LORD is exalted; for he dwell-
6 eth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness. [13]And there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom and knowledge: the fear of
7 the LORD is his treasure. Behold, their valiant ones cry without: the ambassadors of peace
8 weep bitterly. The high ways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regard-
9 eth not man. The land mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and withereth away: Sha-
10 ron is like [14]a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their leaves.*
11 Now will I arise, saith the LORD; now will I lift up myself; now will
12 I be exalted. Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is a fire that shall
13 devour you. And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut down, that are burned
14 in the fire. Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling hath surprised the godless ones. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?
15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [15]oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his
16 eyes from looking upon evil; he shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: his bread shall be given *him*; his waters shall be sure.
17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold [16]a far
18 stretching land. Thine heart shall muse on the terror: where is [17]he that counted, where is he that weighed *the tribute?* where is he
19 that counted the towers? Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not perceive; of a [18]strange
20 tongue that thou canst not understand. Look upon Zion, the city of our [19]solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the
21 cords thereof be broken. But there the LORD will be with us in majesty, [20]*a* place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant
22 ship pass thereby. For the LORD is

13 Or, *And abundance of salvation wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times*
14 Or, *the Arabah*
15 Or, *fraud*
16 Or, *a land that is very far off* Heb. *a land of far distances.*
17 Or, *the scribe*
18 Or, *stammering*
19 Or, *set feasts*
20 Or, *but in the place... streams there shall go &c.*

our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save
23 us. Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: then was the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame took the
24 prey. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye peoples: let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the world, and all things that come
2 forth of it. For the LORD hath indignation against all the nations, and fury against all their host: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaugh-
3 ter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and the stink of their carcases shall come up, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
4 And all the host of heaven shall [2]be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fade away, as the leaf fadeth from off the vine, and as a fading *leaf* from the fig
5 tree. For my sword hath drunk its fill in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of my [3]curse, to judge-
6 ment. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. And
7 the wild-oxen shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be drunken with blood, and their dust
8 made fat with fatness. For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, the year of recompence in the con-
9 troversy of Zion. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become
10 burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it
11 for ever and ever. But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it; and the [4]owl and the raven shall dwell therein: and he shall stretch over it the line of confusion, and
12 the [5]plummet of emptiness. [6]They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there; and all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation of jackals, a court
14 for ostriches. And the wild beasts of the desert shall meet with the [7]wolves, and the [8]satyr shall cry to his fellow; yea, [9]the night-monster shall settle there, and shall
15 find her a place of rest. There shall the arrowsnake make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: yea, there shall the kites be gathered, every one with
16 her mate. Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall be missing, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it
17 hath gathered them. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

35 The wilderness and the [10]solitary
2 place shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the [11]rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, the excellency of our God.
3 Strengthen ye the weak hands,
4 and confirm the [12]feeble knees. Say to them that are of a [13]fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: [14]behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *with* the recompence of God; he will
5 come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be un-
6 stopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out,
7 and streams in the desert. And the [15]glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be [16]grass with
8 reeds and rushes. And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it;
17 but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, yea fools, shall not
9 err *therein*. No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon, they shall not be found
10 there; but the redeemed shall walk *in there*: and the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 [18]Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that [19]Sennacherib king of Assyria
2 came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. And the king of Assyria sent [20]Rab-
3 shakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of
3 the fuller's field. Then came forth unto him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household,

1 Heb. *devoted.*

2 Or, *moulder away*

3 Heb. *devoting*, or, *ban.*

4 Or, *bittern*

5 Heb. *stones.*

6 Or, *As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom*

7 Heb. *howling creatures.*

8 Or, *he-goat*

9 Heb. *Lilith.*

10 Or, *parched land*

11 Or, *autumn crocus* See Cant. ii. 1.

12 Or, *tottering*

13 Heb. *hasty.*

14 Or, *behold, your God! vengeance will come, even the recompence of God*

15 Or, *mirage*

16 Or, *a court for reeds &c.* See ch. xxxiv. 13.

17 Or, *for he shall be with them &c.* Or, *and he shall walk in the way for them, and fools &c.*

18 See 2 Kings xviii. 13, 17, &c.

19 Heb. *Sanherib.*

20 The title of an Assyrian officer.

and Shebna the [1]scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the [2]recorder.
4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this
5 wherein thou trustest? I say, *thy* counsel and strength for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast
6 rebelled against me? Behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on
7 him. But if thou say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship
8 before this altar? Now therefore, I pray thee, [3]give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set
9 riders upon them. How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horse-
10 men? And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land,
11 and destroy it. Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the [4]Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people
12 that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?
13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of As-
14 syria. Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you:
15 neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the
16 hand of the king of Assyria. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, [5]Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of
17 his own cistern: until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand
19 of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria
20 out of my hand? Who are they among all the gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the
21 LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.
22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 [6]And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the
2 house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the
3 prophet the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring
4 forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, [7]whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.
5 So the servants of king Hezekiah
6 came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have
7 blasphemed me. Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he
9 was departed from Lachish. And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to
10 Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by [8]destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of

1 Or, *secretary*
2 Or, *chronicler*
3 Or, *make a wager with*
4 Heb. *Aramean.*
5 Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*
6 See 2 Kings xix.
7 Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria . . . hath sent him*
8 Heb. *devoting them.*

13 Eden which were in Telassar? Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and [1]Ivvah? And Hezekiah received the
14 letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the
15 LORD. And Hezekiah prayed unto
16 the LORD, saying, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, [2]that sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast
17 made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the
18 living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their land,
19 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have
20 destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.
21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against
22 Sennacherib king of Assyria, this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the
23 daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head [3]at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One
24 of Israel. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice [4]fir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest height, the forest of his
25 fruitful field. I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers
26 of [5]Egypt. Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced
27 cities into ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as [6]a field *of corn* before it be
28 grown up. But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against
29 me. Because of thy raging against me, and for that [7]thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by
30 which thou camest. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the
31 fruit thereof. And [8]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root down-
32 ward, and bear fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of
33 the LORD of hosts shall perform this. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor
34 cast a mount against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD.
35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
36 And the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold,
37 they were all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt
38 at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

38 [9]In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,
3 and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And
4 Hezekiah wept sore. Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah,
5 saying, Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days
6 fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will
7 defend this city. And this shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing
8 that he hath spoken: behold, I will cause the shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the

1 In 2 Kings xvii. 24, *Avva.*

2 Or, *dwellest between*

3 Heb. *after.*

4 Or, *cypress*

5 Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.* See ch. xix. 6.

6 In 2 Kings xix. 26, *corn blasted.*

7 Or, *thy careless ease*

8 Heb. *the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.*

9 See 2 Kings xx. 1, &c.

1 Heb. *steps.*
2 Or, *by*
3 Or, *by which steps it go.*
4 Or, *tranquillity*
5 Heb. *Sheol.*
6 Heb. *Jah.*
7 Or, *when I am among them that have ceased to be*
8 Or, *habitation*
9 Heb. *thrum.*
10 Or, *I thought until morning, As a lion, so will he break &c.*
11 Or, *as in solemn procession* See Ps. xlii. 4.
12 Or, *So wilt thou recover me*
13 Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.*
14 Or, *nothingness*
15 See 2 Kings xx. 7, 8.
16 See 2 Kings xx. 12, &c.
17 Or, *spicery*
18 Or, *jewels*
19 Heb. *to the heart of.*
20 Or, *time of service*
21 Or, *punishment is accepted* See Lev. xxvi. 43.
22 Or, *that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way &c.*
23 Or, *level*
24 Or, *the uneven shall be made level*
25 Or, *a plain*
26 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *I said.*
27 Or, *O Zion, that bringest good tidings*

1 dial of Ahaz 2 with the sun, to return backward ten steps. So the sun returned ten steps 3 on the dial whereon it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

10 I said, In the 4 noontide of my days I shall go into the gates of 5 the grave:
I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see 6 the LORD,
even 6 the LORD in the land of the living:
I shall behold man no more 7 with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine 8 age is removed, and is carried away from me as a shepherd's tent:
I have rolled up like a weaver my life; he will cut me off from the 9 loom:
From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 10 I quieted *myself* until morning; as a lion, so he breaketh all my bones:
From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a swallow *or* a crane, so did I chatter;
I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward:
O LORD, I am oppressed, be thou my surety.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:
I shall go 11 softly all my years because of the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live,
And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:
12 Wherefore recover *thou* me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, *it was* for *my* peace *that* I had great bitterness:
But 13 thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of 14 corruption:
For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For 5 the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:
They that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:
The father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD is *ready* to save me:
Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments
All the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 15 Now Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. 22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

39 16 At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.
2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his 17 precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his 18 armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.
3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even
4 from Babylon. Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that
5 I have not shewed them. Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word
6 of the LORD of hosts. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.
7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of
8 the king of Babylon. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

40 Comfort ye, comfort ye my
2 people, saith your God. Speak ye 19 comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her 20 warfare is accomplished, that her 21 iniquity is pardoned; that she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.
3 The voice of one 22 that crieth,
Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD, make 23 straight in the desert a high way for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and 24 the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough
5 places 25 plain: and the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth
6 of the LORD hath spoken it. The voice of one saying, Cry. And 26 one said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof
7 is as the flower of the field: the grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people
8 is grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.
9 27 O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion, get thee up into the high

mountain; 10 O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold, your God! Behold, the Lord GOD will come as a mighty one, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his recompence before 11 him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that give suck.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills 13 in a balance? Who hath [2]directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his 14 counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him 15 the way of understanding? Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, [3]he taketh up the isles as a very lit-16 tle thing. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof 17 sufficient for a burnt offering. All the nations are as nothing before him; they are counted to him [4]less 18 than nothing, and [5]vanity. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto 19 him? The graven image, the workman melted *it*, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and 20 casteth *for it* silver chains. He that is too impoverished for *such* an oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to [6]set up a graven image, 21 that shall not be moved. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not [7]understood from the foundations of the 22 earth? *It is* he that sitteth [8]upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as [9]a curtain, and spreadeth 23 them out as a tent to dwell in: that bringeth princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as 24 [5]vanity. [10]Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he bloweth upon them, and they wither, and the whirlwind taketh them away 25 as stubble. To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal *to him*? saith the Holy One. Lift up 26 your eyes on high, [11]and see who hath created these, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, not one is lacking.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement 28 is passed away from my God? Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? [12]the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; there is no searching of his 29 understanding. He giveth power to the faint; and to him that hath no 30 might he increaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly 31 fall: but they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

41 Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the peoples renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near 2 together to judgement. Who hath raised up one from the east, [13]whom he calleth in righteousness to his foot? he giveth nations before him, and maketh him rule over kings; [14]he giveth them as the dust to his sword, as the driven stubble to his 3 bow. He pursueth them, and passeth on safely; even by a way that 4 he had not gone with his feet. Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the 5 last, I am he. The isles saw, and feared; the ends of the earth trembled; they drew near, and came. 6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his 7 brother, Be of good courage. So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the 9 seed of Abraham my friend; thou whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee and not 10 cast thee away; fear thou not, for I am with thee; [15]be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right 11 hand of my righteousness. Behold, all they that are incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall 12 perish. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of 13 nought. For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help 14 thee. Fear not, thou worm Jacob,

1 Or, *O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings*

2 Or, *meted out*

3 Or, *the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up*

4 Or, *as a thing of nought*

5 Or, *confusion*

6 Or, *prepare*

7 Or, *understood the foundations*

8 Or, *above*

9 Or, *gauze*

10 Or, *scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c.*

11 Or, *and see: who hath created these? he that &c.*

12 Or, *the LORD is an everlasting God, the Creator ... he fainteth not &c.*

13 Or, *whom righteousness calleth to its foot* Or, *whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth*

14 Or, *he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble their bow*

15 Or, *look not around thee*

and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and [1]thy redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel. The poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the LORD will answer them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the [2]oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, the [3]pine, and the box tree together: that they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or shew us things for to come. Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may [5]be dismayed, and behold it together. Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

I have raised up one from the north, and he is come: from the rising of the sun one that calleth upon my name: and he shall come upon [6]rulers as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay. Who hath declared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. I first *will say* unto Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. And when I look, there is no man; even among them there is no counsellor, that, when I ask of them, can answer a word. Behold, all of them, their works are vanity *and* nought: their molten images are wind and confusion.

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgement to the [8]Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the [9]smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement in truth. He shall not [10]fail nor be [11]discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law. Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will [12]keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth; ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of [13]Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands. The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man; he shall stir up [14]jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, he shall shout aloud; he shall do mightily against his enemies. I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: *now* will I cry out like a travailing woman; I will [15]gasp and pant together. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and will dry up the pools. And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, [16]and I will not forsake them. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our gods.

Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is [17]at peace *with me*, and blind as the LORD'S servant? Thou seest many things, but thou observest not; his ears

1 Or, *thy redeemer, the Holy One of*
2 Or, *oleaster*
3 Or, *plane*
4 Or, *cypress*
5 Or, *look one upon another*
6 Or, *deputies*
7 Or, *Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nought*
8 Or, *nations* (and elsewhere)
9 Or, *dimly burning wick*
10 Or, *burn dimly*
11 Or, *bruised*
12 Or, *form*
13 See ch. xvi. 1.
14 Or, *zeal*
15 Or, *destroy and devour*
16 Or, *and will not forbear*
17 Or, *made perfect* Or, *recompensed*

21 are open, but he heareth not. It
pleased the LORD, for his righteous-
ness' sake, to i magnify the law, and
22 make it honourable. But this is a
people robbed and spoiled; they are
all of them snared in holes, and they
are hid in prison houses: they are for
a prey, and none delivereth; for a
23 spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who
is there among you that will give
ear to this? that will hearken and
24 hear for the time to come? Who
gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel
to the robbers? did not the LORD?
he against whom we have sinned,
and in whose ways they would not
walk, neither were they obedient
25 unto his law. Therefore he poured
upon him the fury of his anger, and
the strength of battle; and it set
him on fire round about, yet he
knew not; and it burned him, yet
he laid it not to heart.

43 But now thus saith the LORD
that created thee, O Jacob, and
he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear
not, for I have redeemed thee; I
have called thee by thy name,
2 thou art mine. When thou passest
through the waters, I will be with
thee; and through the rivers, they
shall not overflow thee: when thou
walkest through the fire, thou shalt
not be burned; neither shall the
3 flame kindle upon thee. For I am
the LORD thy God, the Holy One
of Israel, thy saviour: I have given
Egypt as thy ransom, Ethiopia and
Seba for thee. Since thou hast
been precious in my sight, 2 *and*
honourable, and I have loved thee;
therefore will I give men for thee,
5 and peoples for thy life. Fear not;
for I am with thee: I will bring
thy seed from the east, and gather
6 thee from the west; I will say to
the north, Give up; and to the
south, Keep not back; bring my
sons from far, and my daughters
7 from the end of the earth; every
one that is called by my name, and
whom I have created for my glory;
I have formed him; yea, I have
8 made him. Bring forth the blind
people that have eyes, and the
9 deaf that have ears. 4 Let all
the nations be gathered together,
and let the peoples be assembled:
who among them can declare this,
and shew us former things? let
them bring forth their witnesses, that
they may be justified: 5 or let them
10 hear, and say, It is truth. Ye are
my witnesses, saith the LORD, and
my servant whom I have chosen:
that ye may know and believe me,
and understand that I am he: be-
fore me there was no God formed,
neither shall there be after me.
11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside
12 me there is no saviour. I have
declared, and I have saved, and I
have shewed, and there was no
strange *god* among you: therefore
ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD,
13 and I am God. Yea, 6 since the day
was I am he; and there is none
that can deliver out of my hand:
I will work, and who shall 7 let it?
14 Thus saith the LORD, your re-
deemer, the Holy One of Israel:
For your sake I have sent to Baby-
lon, and I will bring down 8 all of
them as fugitives, even the Chal-
deans, in the ships of their rejoic-
15 ing. I am the LORD, your Holy
One, the Creator of Israel, your
16 King. Thus saith the LORD, which
maketh a way in the sea, and a
17 path in the mighty waters; 9 which
bringeth forth the chariot and
horse, the army and the power;
they lie down together, they shall
not rise; they are extinct, they are
18 quenched as 10 flax: Remember ye
not the former things, neither con-
19 sider the things of old. Behold, I
will do a new thing; now shall it
spring forth; shall ye not know it?
I will even make a way in the wil-
derness, and rivers in the desert.
20 The beasts of the field shall honour
me, the jackals and the ostriches:
because I give waters in the wilder-
ness, and rivers in the desert, to
give drink to my people, my chosen:
21 the people which I formed for my-
self, 11 that they might set forth my
22 praise. Yet thou hast not called
upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast
23 been weary of me, O Israel. Thou
hast not brought me the small
cattle of thy burnt offerings; nei-
ther hast thou honoured me with
thy sacrifices. I have not made
thee to serve with 12 offerings, nor
wearied thee with frankincense.
24 Thou hast bought me no 13 sweet
cane with money, neither hast thou
14 filled me with the fat of thy sa-
crifices: but thou hast made me
to serve with thy sins, thou hast
wearied me with thine iniquities.
25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out
thy transgressions for mine own
sake; and I will not remember thy
26 sins. Put me in remembrance; let
us plead together: set thou forth
thy cause, that thou mayest be jus-
27 tified. Thy first father sinned, and
thine 15 interpreters have transgress-
28 ed against me. Therefore I 16 will
profane the 17 princes of the sanc-
tuary, and I 18 will make Jacob a
44 19 curse, and Israel a reviling. Yet
now hear, O Jacob my servant;
and Israel, whom I have chosen:
2 thus saith the LORD that made
thee, and formed thee from the
womb, who will help thee: Fear
not, O Jacob my servant; and thou,
Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.
3 For I will pour water upon him
that is thirsty, and streams upon
the dry ground: I will pour my
spirit upon thy seed, and my bless-
4 ing upon thine offspring: and
they shall spring up among the
grass, as willows by the water-
5 courses. One shall say, I am the
LORD'S; and another shall 21 call
himself by the name of Jacob;

1 Or, *make the teaching great and glorious*

2 Or, *teaching*

3 Or, *thou hast been honourable &c.*

4 Or, *Gather yourselves together, O ye nations*

5 Or, *and that they may hear*

6 Or, *from this day forth I &c.*

7 Or, *reverse*

8 Or, as otherwise read, *all their nobles, even &c.*

9 Or, *which... power: They shall lie &c.*

10 Or, *a wick*

11 Or, *they shall set forth*

12 Or, *a meal offering*

13 Or, *calamus*

14 Or, *satiated*

15 Or, *ambassadors*

16 Or, *have profaned*

17 Or, *holy princes*

18 Or, *have made*

19 Or, *devoted thing*

20 Or, *the thirsty land*

21 Or, *proclaim the name*

and another shall [1]subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and [2]surname *himself* by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts: I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is
7 no God. [3]And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that shall come
8 to pass, let them [4]declare. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I not declared unto thee of old, and shewed it? and ye are my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no Rock; I know not any.
9 They that fashion a graven image are all of them [5]vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and their own witnesses see not, nor know; that they may be
10 ashamed. Who hath fashioned a god, or molten a graven image
11 that is profitable for nothing? Behold, [6]all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; they shall fear, they shall
12 be ashamed together. The smith [7]*maketh* an axe, and worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh
13 no water, and is faint. The carpenter stretcheth out a line; he marketh it out with [8]a pencil; he shapeth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasses, and shapeth it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of
14 a man, to dwell in the house. He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the holm tree and the oak, and strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest: he [9]planteth a fir tree, and the rain doth
15 nourish it. Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image,
16 and falleth down thereto. He burneth [10]part thereof in the fire; with [10]part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the
17 fire: and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it and worshippeth, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art
18 my god. They know not, neither do they consider: for he hath [11]shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot
19 understand. And none calleth to mind, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a
20 tree? He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?
21 Remember these things, O Jacob; and Israel, for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, [12]thou
22 shalt not be forgotten of me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have
23 redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done it; shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and will glorify himself in Israel.
24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb: I am the LORD, that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth; [13]who
25 is with me? that frustrateth the tokens of the [14]liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their
26 knowledge foolish: that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith of Jerusalem, She shall be inhabited; and of the cities of Judah, They shall be built, and I will raise up the waste places
27 thereof: that saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:
28 that saith of [15]Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying of Jerusalem, She shall be built; [16]and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loins of kings; to open the doors before him, and the gates shall not
2 be shut; I will go before thee, and make the rugged places plain: I
3 will break in pieces the doors of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: and I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the LORD, which call thee by thy name, even the
4 God of Israel. For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel my chosen, I have called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou
5 hast not known me. I am the LORD, and there is none else; beside me there is no God: I will gird thee, though thou hast not
6 known me: that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me: I am the LORD, and

1 Or, *write on his hand, Unto the LORD*
2 Or, *give for a title the name of Israel*
3 Or, *And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.*
4 Or, *declare unto them*
5 Or, *confusion*
6 Or, *all that join themselves thereto*
7 Or, *sharpeneth a tool*
8 Or, *red ochre*
9 Or, *an ash*
10 Or, *the half*
11 Heb. *daubed.*
12 Some ancient versions have, *thou shouldest not forget me.*
13 Another reading is, *by myself.*
14 Or, *boasters*
15 Heb. *Coresh.*
16 Or, *and the foundation of the temple shall be laid*

7 there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I am the LORD, that doeth all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, that they may [1] bring forth salvation, and let her cause righteousness to spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! a potsherd among the potsherds of the earth! Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, 10 He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto a father, What begettest thou? or to a woman, 11 With what travailest thou? Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command ye 12 me. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I com- 13 manded. I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine; they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee; and there is none 15 else, there is no God. Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God 16 of Israel, the Saviour. They shall be ashamed, yea, confounded, all of them: they shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols. 17 *But* Israel shall be saved by the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; he is God; that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it not [2] a waste, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there 19 is none else. I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me [3] in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I 20 declare things that are right. Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god 21 that cannot save. Declare ye, and [4] bring *it* forth; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath shewed this from ancient time? who hath declared it of old? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a saviour; there is none beside me. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, 23 and there is none else. By myself have I sworn, [5] the word is gone forth from my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every 24 tongue shall swear. Only in the LORD, [6] shall one say [7] unto me, is righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all they that were incensed against him 25 shall be ashamed. In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

46 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary 2 *beast*. They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which have been borne *by me* from the belly, which have been carried from the womb: 4 and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; yea, 5 I will carry, and will deliver. To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we 6 may be like? Such as lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall 7 down, yea, they worship. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and [8] shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, 9 O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: [9] for I am God, and there is none else; *I am* 10 God, and there is none like me; declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my 11 pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of [10] my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will 12 also do it. Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from 13 righteousness: I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will [11] place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

47 Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for thou

1 Or, *be fruitful in salvation*

5 Or, *righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return*
Or, *the word is gone forth from a mouth of righteousness, and shall not return*
6 Or, *hath one said*
7 Or, *of*

8 Or, *stand fast*
9 Or, *that*

10 Another reading is, *his.*

11 Or, *give salvation in Zion, and my glory unto Israel*

2 Or, *in vain*
3 Or, *as in a waste*
4 Or, *bring them near*

shalt no more be called tender and
2 delicate. Take the millstones, and
grind meal: remove thy veil, strip
off the train, uncover the leg, pass
3 through the rivers. Thy naked-
ness shall be uncovered, yea, thy
shame shall be seen: I will take
1 Or, *make truce with* Heb. *meet.* vengeance, and will [1]accept no
4 man. Our redeemer, the LORD of
hosts is his name, the Holy One
5 of Israel. Sit thou silent, and get
thee into darkness, O daughter of
the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no
more be called The lady of king-
6 doms. I was wroth with my people,
I profaned mine inheritance, and
gave them into thine hand: thou
didst shew them no mercy; upon
the aged hast thou very heavily laid
7 thy yoke. And thou saidst, I shall
be a lady for ever: so that thou
didst not lay these things to thy
heart, neither didst remember the
latter end thereof.
8 Now therefore hear this, thou that
2 Or, *sittest securely* art given to pleasures, that dwell-
est carelessly, that sayest in thine
heart, I am, and there is none else
beside me; I shall not sit as a
widow, neither shall I know the
9 loss of children: but these two
things shall come to thee in a mo-
ment in one day, the loss of chil-
dren, and widowhood: in their full
measure shall they come upon thee,
3 Or, *amidst* [3]despite of the multitude of thy
sorceries, and the great abundance
10 of thine enchantments. For thou
hast trusted in thy wickedness;
thou hast said, None seeth me: thy
wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath
perverted thee; and thou hast said
in thine heart, I am, and there is
11 none else beside me. Therefore
shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt
4 Or, *how to charm it away* not know [4]the dawning thereof: and mischief shall fall upon
thee; thou shalt not be able to put
it away: and desolation shall come
upon thee suddenly, which thou
12 knowest not. Stand now with thine
enchantments, and with the multi-
tude of thy sorceries, wherein thou
hast laboured from thy youth; if
so be thou shalt be able to profit,
5 Or, *strike terror* 13 if so be thou mayest [5]prevail. Thou
art wearied in the multitude of thy
counsels: let now the [6]astrologers,
6 Heb. *dividers of the heavens.* the stargazers, the monthly prog-
nosticators, stand up, and save thee
from the things that shall come
14 upon thee. Behold, they shall be
as stubble; the fire shall burn
them; they shall not deliver them-
selves from the power of the flame:
it shall not be a coal to warm at,
15 nor a fire to sit before. Thus shall
they be unto thee wherewith
thou hast laboured: they that have
trafficked with thee from thy youth
7 Or, *his own way* shall wander every one to [7]his
quarter; there shall be none to
save thee.

48 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob,
which are called by the name of
Israel, and are come forth out of the
waters of Judah; which swear by the
name of the LORD, and make men-
tion of the God of Israel, but not in
2 truth, nor in righteousness. For they
call themselves of the holy city, and
stay themselves upon the God of
Israel; the LORD of hosts is his name.
3 I have declared the former things
from of old; yea, they went forth out
of my mouth, and I shewed them:
suddenly I did them, and they came
4 to pass. Because I knew that thou
art obstinate, and thy neck is an
iron sinew, and thy brow brass;
5 therefore I have declared it to thee
from of old; before it came to pass
I shewed it thee: lest thou should-
est say, Mine idol hath done them,
and my graven image, and my mol-
ten image, hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard it; behold all this;
and ye, will ye not declare it? I
8 Or, *I shew* have shewed thee new things from
this time, even hidden things, which
7 thou hast not known. They are cre-
ated now, and not from of old; and
before this day thou heardest them
not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold,
8 I knew them. Yea, thou heardest
not; yea, thou knewest not; yea,
from of old thine ear was not open-
ed: for I knew that thou didst deal
very treacherously, and wast called
9 a transgressor from the womb. For
my name's sake will I defer mine
anger, and for my praise will I re-
frain for thee, that I cut thee not
10 off. Behold, I have refined thee, but
not as silver; I have [9]chosen thee in
9 Or, *tried* 11 the furnace of affliction. For mine
own sake, for mine own sake, will
I do it; for how should *my name* be
profaned? and my glory will I not
give to another.
12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and
Israel my called: I am he; I am the
first, I also am the last. Yea, mine
hand hath laid the foundation of
the earth, and my right hand hath
spread out the heavens: when I call
unto them, they stand up together.
14 Assemble yourselves, all ye, and
hear; which among them hath de-
clared these things? The LORD
10 Or, *He whom the LORD loveth shall &c.* hath loved him: he shall perform
his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm
15 *shall be on* the Chaldeans. I, even I,
have spoken; yea, I have called him:
I have brought him, and he shall
16 make his way prosperous. Come ye
near unto me, hear ye this; from
the beginning I have not spoken in
secret; from the time that it was,
there am I: and now the Lord GOD
17 hath sent me, and his spirit. Thus
saith the LORD, thy redeemer, the
Holy One of Israel: I am the LORD
thy God, which teacheth thee to
profit, which leadeth thee by the
18 way that thou shouldest go. [11]Oh
11 Or, *Oh that thou wouldest hearken . . . then should thy peace be &c.* that thou hadst hearkened to my
commandments! then had thy peace
been as a river, and thy right-
eousness as the waves of the sea:
19 thy seed also had been as the
sand, and the offspring of thy

bowels like [1] the grains thereof: his name should not be cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans; with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his
21 servant Jacob. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters
22 gushed out. There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

49 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, from far: the LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my
2 name: and he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and he hath made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he kept me close:
3 and he said unto me, Thou art my servant; Israel, in whom I will be
4 glorified. But I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought and vanity: yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and
5 my recompence with my God. And now saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, [2] and that Israel be gathered unto him: (for I am honourable in the eyes of the LORD, and my God is become
6 my strength:) yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, [3] that thou mayest be my salvation unto the
7 end of the earth. Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the LORD that is faithful, *even* the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen
8 thee. Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to [4] raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate
9 heritages; saying to them that are bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture.
10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the [5] heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he
11 guide them. And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high
12 ways shall be exalted. Lo, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.
13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted.
14 But Zion said, Jehovah hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath for-
15 gotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget,
16 yet will not I forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are con-
17 tinually before me. [6] Thy children make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go
18 forth of thee. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a
19 bride. For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, and they that swallow-
20 ed thee up shall be far away. The children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me
21 that I may dwell. Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath [7] begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am [8] solitary, an exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples: and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon
23 their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and they that wait for me shall not be
24 ashamed. Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or [9] the lawful
25 captives be delivered? But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.
26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

50 Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorce-

[1] Or, *that of the bowels thereof*

[2] Another reading is, *but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be &c.*

[3] Or, *that my salvation may be*

[4] Or, *establish the earth*

[5] Or, *mirage* See ch. xxxv. 7.

[6] According to some ancient authorities, *Thy builders.*

[7] Or, *borne*

[8] Or, *barren*

[9] Heb. *the captives of the just.* Or, as read by the Vulg. and Syr., *the captives of the terrible*

ment, wherewith I have put her away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities were ye sold, and for your transgressions was your mother put away. Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of [1]them that are taught, that I should know how [2]to sustain with words him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as [1]they 5 that are taught. The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away 6 backward. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. 7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore have I not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that 8 I shall not be ashamed. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand up together: who is mine adversary? 9 let him come near to me. Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant? [3]he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let 11 him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands: walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were 2 digged. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and 3 made him many. For the LORD hath comforted Zion: he hath comforted all her waste places, and hath made her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Attend unto me, O my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall go forth from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the peoples. 5 My righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the peoples; the isles shall wait for me, and on mine arm 6 shall they trust. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die [4]in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye dis- 8 mayed at their revilings. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Art thou not it that cut [5]Rahab in pieces, that pierced 10 the dragon? Art thou not it which dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed 11 to pass over? [6]And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be 13 made as grass; and hast forgotten the LORD thy Maker, that stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and feared continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, [7]when he maketh ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor? 14 [8]The captive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die *and go down* into the pit, neither 15 shall his bread fail. For I am the LORD thy God, which [9]stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar: the LORD of hosts is his 16 name. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. 18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand

1 Or, *disciples*
2 Or, *to speak a word in season to him &c.*
3 Or, *though he walketh*
4 Or, perhaps, *like gnats*
5 See ch. xxx. 7.
6 See ch. xxxv. 10.
7 Or, *as though he made ready*
8 Or, *He that is bent down*
9 Or, *stilleth the sea, when the waves thereof roar*

of all the sons that she hath brought up. These two things are befallen thee; who shall bemoan thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I com-
20 fort thee? Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the top of all the streets, as an antelope in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.
21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunk-
22 en, but not with wine: thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:
23 and I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

52 Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.
2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit thee down, O Jerusalem: [1]loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.
3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye were sold for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money. For thus
4 saith the Lord GOD, My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian
5 oppressed them without cause. Now therefore, what do I here, saith the LORD, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually
6 all the day is blasphemed. Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, [2]it is I.
7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
8 The voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see, eye to eye, [3]when
9 the LORD returneth to Zion. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people,
10 he hath redeemed Jerusalem. The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall
11 see the salvation of our God. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, ye that bear the vessels
12 of the LORD. For ye shall not go out in haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.
13 Behold, my servant shall [4]deal wisely, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.
14 Like as many were astonied at thee, (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)
15 so shall he [6]sprinkle many nations; kings shall shut their mouths [7]at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they [8]understand.

53 Who hath believed [9]our report? and to whom hath the arm of
2 the LORD been revealed? For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; [10]and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should
3 desire him. He was despised, and [11]rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with [12]grief: and [13]as one from whom men hide their face he was despised, and we
4 esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our [14]griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten
5 of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are
6 healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath [15]laid on him the iniquity of us all.
7 He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened
8 not his mouth. [16]By oppression and judgement he was taken away; [17]and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living? for the transgression of my people [18]was he
9 stricken. And they made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his [19]death; [20]although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath [21]put him to grief: [22]when thou shalt make his soul [23]an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall
11 prosper in his hand. [24]He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant [25]justify many: and he shall bear their iniquities.
12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered

[1] Another reading is, *the bands of thy neck are loosed.*
[2] Or, *here am*
[3] Or, *how*
[4] Or, *prosper*
[6] Or, *from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men*
[7] Or, *startle*
[8] Or, *because of*
[9] Or, *that which we have heard*
[10] Or, *that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.*
[11] Or, *forsaken*
[12] Heb. *sickness.*
[13] Or, *he hid as it were his face from us*
[14] Heb. *sicknesses.*
[15] Heb. *made to light.*
[16] Or, *From*
[17] Or, *and his life who shall recount? for he was cut off &c.*
[18] Or, *to whom the stroke was due*
[19] Heb. *deaths.* See Ezek. xxviii. 8, 10.
[20] Or, *because*
[21] Heb. *made him sick.*
[22] Or, *when his soul shall make an offering*
[23] Heb. *a guilt offering.*
[24] Or, *He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.*
[25] Or, *make many righteous*

with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and [1] made intercession for the transgressors.

54 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married
2 wife, saith the LORD. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.
3 For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities
4 to be inhabited. Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and the reproach of thy widowhood
5 shalt thou remember no more. For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer; the God of the whole earth
6 shall he be called. For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith
7 thy God. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great
8 mercies will I gather thee. [2] In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy
9 redeemer. [3] For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke
10 thee. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in [4] fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sap-
12 phires. And I will make thy [5] pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of
13 pleasant stones. And all thy children shall be [6] taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy
14 children. In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.
15 Behold, they may [8] gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall [8] gather together against thee
16 [9] shall fall because of thee. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for [10] his work; and I have created the waster to de-
17 stroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and [11] their righteousness which is of me, saith the LORD.

55 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without
2 price. Wherefore do ye [12] spend money for that which is not bread? and your [13] labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight
3 itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.
4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, a [14] leader and commander to the peoples.
5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.
6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while
7 he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God,
8 for he will abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways,
9 saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.
10 For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth seed to the
11 sower and bread to the eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing
12 whereto I sent it. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the
13 field shall clap their hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

56 Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do righteousness: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.
2 ed. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that holdeth

1 Or, *maketh*

2 Or, *In a little wrath*

3 Or, according to some ancient authorities, *This is unto me as the days of Noah, when I sware &c.*

4 Or, *antimony* See 1 Chr. xxix. 2.

5 Or, *windows*

6 Or, *disciples*

7 Or, *be thou far*

8 Or, *stir up strife*

9 Or, *shall fall away to thee*

10 Or, *its*

11 Or, *their righteousness is of me*

12 Heb. *weigh.*

13 Or, *earnings*

14 Or, *prince*

fast by it; that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any
3 evil. Neither let the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD will surely separate me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold,
4 I am a dry tree. For thus saith the LORD of the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and hold fast by
5 my covenant: Unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a [1]memorial and a name [2]better than of sons and of daughters; I will give [3]them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut
6 off. Also the strangers, that join themselves to the LORD, to minister unto him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and holdeth fast by
7 my covenant; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer
8 for all peoples. The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, [4]beside his own that are gathered.
9 All ye beasts of the field, [5]come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the
10 forest. His watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming, lying down, lov-
11 ing to slumber. Yea, the dogs are greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds that cannot understand: they have all turned to their own way, each one to his
12 gain, [6]from every quarter. Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, *a day* great beyond measure.

57 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and [7]merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away [8]from the evil
2 *to come*. He entereth into peace; they rest in their beds, each one
3 that walketh [9]in his uprightness. But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer
4 and the whore. Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children
5 of transgression, a seed of falsehood, ye that inflame yourselves [10]among the oaks, under every green tree; that slay the children in the val-
6 leys, under the clefts of the rocks? Among the smooth *stones* of the valley is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered [11]an oblation. Shall I be
7 appeased for these things? Upon a high and lofty mountain hast thou set thy bed: thither also wentest
8 thou up to offer sacrifice. And behind the doors and the posts hast thou set up thy memorial: for thou hast discovered *thyself* to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest
9 it. And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thine ambassadors far off, and didst de-
10 base thyself even unto [12]hell. Thou wast wearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou didst find [13]a quickening of thy strength; therefore
11 thou wast not [14]faint. And of whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, that thou liest, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of long time, and thou fearest
12 me not? I will declare thy righteousness: and as for thy works,
13 they shall not profit thee. When thou criest, let [15]them which thou hast gathered deliver thee: but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit
14 my holy mountain. And [16]he shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.
15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the con-
16 trite ones. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should [17]fail before me, and the souls which I
17 have made. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth and smote him, I hid *my face* and was wroth: and he went on [18]frowardly
18 in the way of his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.
19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace, to him that is far off and to him that is near, saith the LORD;
20 and I will heal him. But the wicked are like the troubled sea; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast up
21 mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

58 Cry [20]aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and declare unto my people their transgression, and to the house of Jacob
2 their sins. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways; as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the [21]ordinance of their God, they ask of

1 Or, *place* Heb. *hand.*
2 Or, *better than sons and daughters*
3 Heb. *him.*
4 Heb. *to his gathered ones.*
5 Or, *come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest*
6 Or, *one and all*
7 Or, *godly*
8 Or, *through wicked-ness*
9 Or, *straight before him*
10 Or, *with idols*
11 Or, *a meal offering*
12 Heb. *Sheol.*
13 Heb. *the life of thine hand.*
14 Heb. *sick.*
15 Or, *thy rabble of idols*
16 Or, *it shall be said*
17 Or, *faint away*
18 Heb. *turning away.*
19 Heb. *recom-pense.*
20 Heb. *with the throat.*
21 Or, *judge-ment*

me righteous ordinances, they de-
3 light to draw near unto God. Where-
fore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou
seest not? *wherefore* have we afflict-
ed our soul, and thou takest no know-
ledge? Behold, in the day of your
fast ye find *your own* pleasure, and
4 exact all your labours. Behold, ye
fast for strife and contention, and
to smite with the fist of wicked-
ness: ye fast not this day so as
to make your voice to be heard on
5 high. Is such the fast that I have
chosen? the day for a man to afflict
his soul? is it to bow down his
head as a rush, and to spread sack-
cloth and ashes under him? wilt
thou call this a fast, and an accept-
6 able day to the LORD? Is not this
the fast that I have chosen? to
loose the bonds of wickedness, to
undo the bands of the yoke, and to
let the oppressed go free, and that
7 ye break every yoke? Is it not to
deal thy bread to the hungry, and
that thou bring the poor that are
cast out to thy house? when thou
seest the naked, that thou cover
him; and that thou hide not thy-
8 self from thine own flesh? Then
shall thy light break forth as the
morning, and thy healing shall
spring forth speedily: and thy right-
eousness shall go before thee; the
glory of the LORD shall be thy
9 rereward. Then shalt thou call,
and the LORD shall answer; thou
shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I
am. If thou take away from the
midst of thee the yoke, the putting
forth of the finger, and speaking
10 wickedly; and if thou [3]draw out
thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy
the afflicted soul; then shall thy
light rise in darkness, and thy
11 obscurity be as the noonday: and
the LORD shall guide thee conti-
nually, and satisfy thy soul in [4]dry
places, and make strong thy bones;
and thou shalt be like a watered
garden, and like a spring of water,
12 whose waters fail not. And they
that shall be of thee shall build the
old waste places: thou shalt raise
up the foundations of many gene-
rations; and thou shalt be called
The repairer of the breach, The re-
storer of paths to dwell in. If thou
turn away thy foot from the sab-
bath, from doing thy pleasure on
my holy day; and call the sabbath
a delight, *and* the holy of the LORD
honourable; and shalt honour [5]it,
not doing thine own ways, nor find-
ing thine own pleasure, nor speak-
14 ing *thine own* words: then shalt
thou delight thyself in the LORD;
and I will make thee to ride upon
the high places of the earth; and
I will feed thee with the heritage
of Jacob thy father: for the mouth
of the LORD hath spoken it.

59 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not
shortened, that it cannot save;
neither his ear heavy, that it can-
2 not hear: but your iniquities have
separated between you and your
God, and your sins have hid his
face from you, that he will not
3 hear. For your hands are defiled
with blood, and your fingers with
iniquity; your lips have spoken
lies, your tongue muttereth wicked-
4 ness. None [6]sueth in righteousness,
and none pleadeth in truth: they
trust in vanity, and speak lies; they
conceive mischief, and bring forth
5 iniquity. They hatch [7]basilisks'
eggs, and weave the spider's web:
he that eateth of their eggs dieth,
and that which is crushed breaketh
6 out into a viper. Their webs shall
not become garments, neither shall
they cover themselves with their
works: their works are works of
iniquity, and the act of violence is
7 in their hands. Their feet run to
evil, and they make haste to shed
innocent blood: their thoughts are
thoughts of iniquity; wasting and
destruction are in their [8]paths.
8 The way of peace they know not;
and there is no [9]judgement in
their goings: they have made them
crooked paths; whosoever goeth
therein doth not know peace.
9 Therefore is judgement far from
us, neither doth righteousness over-
take us: we look for light, but be-
hold darkness; for brightness, but
10 we walk in obscurity. We grope
for the wall like the blind, yea, we
grope as they that have no eyes:
we stumble at noonday as in the
twilight; [10]among them that are
11 lusty we are as dead men. We
roar all like bears, and mourn sore
like doves: we look for judgement,
but there is none; for salvation,
12 but it is far off from us. For our
transgressions are multiplied before
thee, and our sins testify against us:
for our transgressions are with us,
and as for our iniquities, we know
13 them: in transgressing and denying
the LORD, and turning away from
following our God, speaking op-
pression and revolt, conceiving and
uttering from the heart words of
14 falsehood. And judgement is turn-
ed away backward, and righteous-
ness standeth afar off: for truth is
fallen in the street, and uprightness
15 cannot enter. Yea, truth is lacking;
and he that departeth from evil
maketh himself a prey: and the
LORD saw it, and it displeased him
16 that there was no judgement. And
he saw that there was no man, and
wondered that there was [11]no in-
tercessor: therefore his own arm
brought salvation unto him; and
his righteousness, it upheld him.
17 And he put on righteousness as a
[12]breastplate, and [13]an helmet of
salvation upon his head; and he
put on garments of vengeance for
clothing, and was clad with zeal
18 as a cloke. According to their
[14]deeds, accordingly he will repay,
fury to his adversaries, recompence
to his enemies; to the [15]islands

1 Or, *oppress all your labourers*
2 Or, *ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make &c.*
3 Or, *bestow on the hungry that which thy soul desireth*
4 Or, *drought*
5 Or, *him*
6 Heb. *calleth.*
7 Or, *adders'*
8 Or, *high ways*
9 Or, *right*
10 Or, *we are in dark places like the dead*
11 Or, *none to interpose*
12 Or, *coat of mail*
13 Or, *salvation for an helmet*
14 Heb. *recompences.*
15 Or, *coast-lands*

19 he will repay recompence. So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: 1for he shall come as 2a rushing stream, which
20 the breath of the LORD driveth. And a redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.
21 And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: my spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

60 1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3 And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness
4 of thy rising. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall
5 be 3carried in the arms. Then thou shalt see and 4be lightened, and thine heart shall tremble and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the wealth of the na-
6 tions shall come unto thee. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the 5dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; they all shall come from Sheba: they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall 6pro-
7 claim the praises of the LORD. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will 7glorify the house of my glory.
8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?
9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, be-
10 cause he hath 9glorified thee. And strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy
11 on thee. Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and their kings led
12 *with them.* For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations
13 shall be utterly wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, 10the pine, and the box tree together; to beautify the place
14 of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious. And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many
16 generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the
17 Mighty One of Jacob. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and 11thine
18 exactors righteousness. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates
19 Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy
20 God thy 12glory. Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be
21 ended. Thy people also shall be all righteous, they shall inherit the land for ever; the branch of my planting, the work of my hands,
22 that I may be glorified. The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

61 1 The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the 13meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives,
2 and 14the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound; to proclaim 15the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;
3 to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many
5 generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and aliens shall be your plowmen and
6 your vinedressers. But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the

1 Or, *when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him*
2 Heb. *a stream pent in.*
3 Heb. *nursed upon the side.*
4 See Ps. xxxiv. 5.
5 Or, *young camels*
6 Heb. *bring good tidings of the praises.*
7 Or, *beautify*
8 Or, *my beautiful house*
9 Or, *beautified*
10 See ch. xli. 19.
11 Or, *thy taskmasters*
12 Or, *beauty*
13 Or, *poor*
14 Or, *opening* of the eyes
15 Or, *the year of the LORD'S good pleasure*

wealth of the nations, and [1] in their
7 glory shall ye boast yourselves. For
your shame *ye shall have* double:
and for confusion they shall rejoice
in their portion: therefore in their
land they shall possess double:
everlasting joy shall be unto them.
8 For I the LORD love judgement, I
hate robbery [2] with iniquity; and
I will give them their recompence
in truth, and I will make an ever-
lasting covenant with them. And
their seed shall be known among
the nations, and their offspring a-
mong the peoples: all that see them
shall acknowledge them, that they
are the seed which the LORD hath
blessed.
10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
my soul shall be joyful in my
God; for he hath clothed me with
the garments of salvation, he hath
covered me with the robe of right-
eousness, as a bridegroom [3] decketh
himself with a garland, and as a
bride adorneth herself with her
11 jewels. For as the earth bringeth
forth her bud, and as the garden
causeth the things that are sown
in it to spring forth; so the Lord
GOD will cause righteousness and
praise to spring forth before all the
nations.

62 For Zion's sake will I not hold
my peace, and for Jerusalem's
sake I will not rest, until her right-
eousness go forth as brightness, and
her salvation as a lamp that burn-
2 eth. And the nations shall see thy
righteousness, and all kings thy
glory: and thou shalt be called by
a new name, which the mouth of
3 the LORD shall name. Thou shalt
also be a crown of beauty in the
hand of the LORD, and a royal dia-
4 dem in the hand of thy God. Thou
shalt no more be termed Forsaken;
neither shall thy land any more be
termed Desolate: but thou shalt be
called [4] Hephzi-bah, and thy land
5 Beulah: for the LORD delighteth
in thee, and thy land shall be mar-
ried. For as a young man marrieth
a virgin, so shall thy sons marry
thee: and [6] as the bridegroom re-
joiceth over the bride, so shall thy
God rejoice over thee.
6 I have set watchmen upon thy
walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never
hold their peace day nor night: ye
that are the LORD'S remembrancers,
7 [7] take ye no rest, and give him no
[8] rest, till he establish, and till he
make Jerusalem a praise in the
8 earth. The LORD hath sworn by
his right hand, and by the arm of
his strength, Surely I will no more
give thy corn to be meat for thine
enemies; and strangers shall not
drink thy [9] wine, for the which
9 thou hast laboured: but they that
have garnered it shall eat it, and
praise the LORD; and they that
have gathered it shall drink it in
the courts of my sanctuary.
10 Go through, go through the gates;
prepare ye the way of the people;
cast up, cast up the high way; gather out the stones; lift up an en-
11 sign [10] for the peoples. Behold, the
LORD hath proclaimed unto the
end of the earth, Say ye to the
daughter of Zion, Behold, thy sal-
vation cometh; behold, his reward
is with him, and his [11] recompence
12 before him. And they shall call
them The holy people, The re-
deemed of the LORD: and thou
shalt be called Sought out, A city
not forsaken.

63 Who is this that cometh from
Edom, with [12] dyed garments from
Bozrah? this that is glorious in his
apparel, marching in the great-
ness of his strength? I that speak
in righteousness, mighty to save.
2 Wherefore art thou red in thine
apparel, and thy garments like him
3 that treadeth in the winefat? I
have trodden the winepress alone;
and of the peoples there was no
man with me: yea, I [13] trod them
in mine anger, and trampled them
in my fury; and their [14] lifeblood
[15] is sprinkled upon my garments,
and I [16] have stained all my rai-
4 ment. For the day of vengeance
[17] was in mine heart, and [18] the year
5 of my redeemed is come. And
I looked, and there was none to
help; and I wondered that there
was none to uphold: therefore mine
own arm brought salvation unto
me; and my fury, it upheld me.
6 And [19] I trod down the peoples in
mine anger, and [20] made them
drunk in my fury, and I [21] poured
out their lifeblood on the earth.
7 I will make mention of the lov-
ingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the
praises of the LORD, according to
all that the LORD hath bestowed
on us; and the great goodness to-
ward the house of Israel, which he
hath bestowed on them according
to his mercies, and according to the
8 multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
For he said, Surely they are my
people, children that will not deal
falsely: so he was their saviour.
9 [22] In all their affliction he was af-
flicted, and the angel of his presence
saved them: in his love and in his
pity he redeemed them; and he
bare them, and carried them all
10 the days of old. But they rebelled,
and grieved his holy spirit: there-
fore he was turned to be their
enemy, *and* himself fought against
11 them. [23] Then he remembered the
days of old, Moses, *and* his people,
saying, Where is he that brought
them up out of the sea with the
[24] shepherds of his flock? where is
12 he that put his holy spirit in the
midst of them? that caused his
glorious arm to go at the right
hand of Moses? that divided the
water before them, to make him-
13 self an everlasting name? that led
them through the depths, as an
horse in the wilderness, that they

1 Or, *to their glory shall ye succeed*

2 Or, *for (or with) a burnt offering*

3 Heb. *decketh as a priest.*

4 That is, *My delight is in her.*
5 That is, *Married.*
6 Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.*

7 Or, *keep not silence*
8 Heb. *silence.*

9 Or, *vintage*

10 Or, *over*

11 Or, *work*

12 Or, *crimsoned*
13 Or, *will tread... and trample*
14 Or, *strength*
15 Or, *shall be*
16 Or, *will stain*
17 Or, *is*
18 Or, *my year of redemption*
19 Or, *I will tread ... and make... and will pour out*
20 Or, according to another reading, *brake them in pieces*
21 Or, *brought down their strength to the earth*
22 Another reading is, *In all their adversity he was no adversary.*
23 Or, *Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.*
24 Another reading is, *shepherd.*

14 stumbled not? As the cattle that
go down into the valley, the spirit
of the LORD caused them to rest:
so didst thou lead thy people, to
15 make thyself a glorious name. Look
down from heaven, and behold from
the habitation of thy holiness and
of thy glory: where is thy zeal and
thy mighty acts? the sounding of
thy bowels and thy compassions are
16 restrained toward me. For thou
art our father, though Abraham
knoweth us not, and Israel doth
not acknowledge us: thou, O LORD,
art our father; our redeemer from
17 everlasting is thy name. O LORD,
why dost thou make us to err
from thy ways, and hardenest our
heart from thy fear? Return for
thy servants' sake, the tribes of
18 thine inheritance. Thy holy peo-
ple possessed it but a little while:
our adversaries have trodden down
19 thy sanctuary. We are become
as they over whom thou never
barest rule; as they that were
64 not called by thy name. Oh
that thou wouldest rend the hea-
vens, that thou wouldest come
down, that the mountains might
1 Or, quake [Ch. lxiv. 1 in Heb.] 2 1 flow down at thy presence; as
when fire kindleth the brushwood,
and the fire causeth the waters
to boil: to make thy name known
to thine adversaries, that the na-
tions may tremble at thy presence!
3 When thou didst terrible things
which we looked not for, thou
camest down, the mountains flowed
4 down at thy presence. For from of
old men have not heard, nor per-
ceived by the ear, neither hath the
eye 2 seen a God beside thee, which
worketh for him that waiteth for
5 him. Thou 3 meetest him that re-
joiceth and worketh righteousness,
those that remember thee in thy
ways: behold, thou wast wroth,
and we sinned: 4 in them *have we*
been of long time, and shall we be
saved? And we are all become as
one that is unclean, and all our
righteousnesses are as a polluted
garment: and we all do fade as a
leaf; and our iniquities, like the
6 wind, take us away. And there is
none that calleth upon thy name,
that stirreth up himself to take
hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy
face from us, and 5 hast 6 consumed
7 us by means of our iniquities. But
now, O LORD, thou art our father;
we are the clay, and thou our pot-
ter; and we all are the work of
8 thy hand. Be not wroth very sore,
O LORD, neither remember iniquity
for ever: behold, look, we beseech
9 thee, we are all thy people. Thy
holy cities are become a wilderness,
Zion is become a wilderness, Jeru-
10 salem a desolation. Our holy and
our beautiful house, where our fa-
thers praised thee, is burned with
fire; and all our pleasant things
11 are laid waste. Wilt thou refrain
thyself for these things, O LORD?
wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict
us very sore?

65 1 I am inquired of by them that
asked not *for me*; I 8 am found of
them that sought me not: I said,
Behold me, behold me, unto a nation
9 that was not called by my name.
2 I have spread out my hands all the
day unto a rebellious people, which
walketh in a way that is not good,
3 after their own thoughts; a people
that provoketh me to my face con-
tinually, sacrificing in gardens, and
burning incense upon bricks; which
10 sit among the graves, and lodge
in the 11 secret places; which eat
swine's flesh, and broth of abomi-
nable things is in their vessels;
5 which say, Stand by thyself, come
not near to me, for I am holier
than thou: these are a smoke in
my nose, a fire that burneth all the
6 day. Behold, it is written before
me: I will not keep silence, but
will recompense, yea, I will recom-
7 pense into their bosom, your own
iniquities, and the iniquities of
your fathers together, saith the
LORD, which have burned incense
upon the mountains, and 12 blas-
phemed me upon the hills: there-
fore will I 13 first measure their
work into their bosom.
8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new
wine is found in the cluster, and
one saith, Destroy it not, for a
blessing is in it: so will I do for
my servants' sakes, that I may
9 not destroy them all. And I will
bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and
out of Judah an inheritor of my
mountains: and my chosen shall
inherit it, and my servants shall
10 dwell there. And Sharon shall be
a 14 fold of flocks, and the valley of
Achor a place for herds to lie down
in, for my people that have sought
11 me. But ye that forsake the LORD,
that forget my holy mountain, that
prepare a table for 15 Fortune, and
that fill up mingled wine unto
12 16 Destiny; I will destine you to the
sword, and ye shall all bow down
to the slaughter: because when I
called, ye did not answer; when I
spake, ye did not hear; but ye did
that which was evil in mine eyes,
and chose that wherein I delighted
not.
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat,
but ye shall be hungry: behold,
my servants shall drink, but ye
shall be thirsty: behold, my ser-
vants shall rejoice, but ye shall be
14 ashamed: behold, my servants shall
sing for joy of heart, but ye shall
cry for sorrow of heart, and shall
15 howl for 17 vexation of spirit. And
ye shall leave your name for 18 a
curse unto my chosen, and the
Lord GOD shall slay thee; and he
shall call his servants by another
16 name: so that he who blesseth him-
self in the earth shall bless him-
self in the God of 19 truth; and

7 Or, *was inquired of*
8 Or, *was found*
9 Or, as otherwise read, *that hath not called upon*
10 Or, *dwell*
11 Or, *vaults*
12 Or, *defied*
13 Or, *measure their former work*
14 Or, *pasture*
15 Heb. *Gad.* See Gen. xxx. 11.
16 Heb. *Meni.*
17 Heb. *breaking.*
18 Heb. *an oath.*
19 Heb. *Amen.* See 2 Cor. i. 20, Rev. iii. 14.

2 Or, *seen, O God, beside thee, one which &c.*
3 Or, *garnest*
4 Or, *in those is continuance, and we shall be saved* The text is probably corrupt.
5 According to some ancient versions, *hast delivered us into the power of.*
6 Heb. *melted.*

he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of [1]truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine
17 eyes. For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remem-
18 bered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her peo-
19 ple a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice
20 of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, and the sinner being an hundred years old shall
21 be accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the
22 fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall [2]long enjoy the work of their hands.
23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for [3]calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring [4]with
24 them. And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I
25 will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

66 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of
2 house will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest? For all these things hath mine hand made, and so all these things came to be, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit,
3 and that trembleth at my word. He that killeth an ox is as he that slayeth a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth [5]an oblation, *as he that offereth* swine's blood; he that burneth frankincense, as he that blesseth an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their
4 abominations; I also will choose their [7]delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.
5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy; but they shall
6 be ashamed. A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his ene-
7 mies. Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man
8 child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be made [8]born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her chil-
9 dren. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I that cause to bring forth shut *the womb*? saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad for her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that
11 mourn over her: that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the a-
12 bundance of her glory. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream, [9]and ye shall suck *thereof*; ye shall be borne upon the side, and shall be dandled
13 upon the knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted
14 in Jerusalem. And ye shall see *it*, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and he will have indigna-
15 tion against his enemies. For, behold, the LORD will come [10]with fire, and his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with
16 flames of fire. For by fire will the LORD plead, and by his sword, with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD
17 shall be many. They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves [11]*to go* unto the gardens, [12]behind [13]one in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; they shall come to an end
18 together, saith the LORD. For I *know* their works and their thoughts: [14]*the time* cometh, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they
19 shall come, and shall see my glory. And I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my
20 glory among the nations. And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations for an offering unto the LORD, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon [15]swift

1 Heb. *Amen.* See 2 Cor. i. 20, Rev. iii. 14.

2 Heb. *wear out.*

3 Or, *sudden terror*

4 Or, *shall be with them*

5 Or, *a meal offering*

6 Heb. *maketh a memorial of.*

7 Or, *mockings*

8 Or, *travailed with forth but one day*

9 Or, *then shall ye suck, ye &c.*

10 Or, *in*

11 Or, *in*

12 Many ancient authorities have *one after another.*

13 Or, *one* tree (or Asherah see Deut xvi. 21)

14 Many ancient authorities have *I come to gather &c.*

15 Or, *dromedaries*

beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of
21 the LORD. And of them also will I take for priests *and* for Levites,
22 saith the LORD. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your
23 seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me,
24 saith the LORD. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

1 THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:
2 to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thir-
3 teenth year of his reign. It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah; unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.
4 Now the word of the LORD came
5 unto me, saying, Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have appointed thee a prophet unto the
6 nations. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for
7 I am a child. But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for [1] to whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and whatsoever I
8 shall command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid because of them: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth; and the LORD said
10 unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth: see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down, and to destroy and to overthrow; to build, and to plant.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see
12 a rod of [2] an almond tree. Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I [3] watch over my
13 word to perform it. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething caldron; and the face thereof is
14 from the north. Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north evil [4] shall break forth upon all the
15 inhabitants of the land. For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against
16 all the cities of Judah. And I will [5] utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness; in that they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of
17 their own hands. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before
18 them. For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

2 And the word of the LORD came
2 to me, saying, Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember [6] for thee the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals; how thou wentest after me in the wilderness,
3 in a land that was not sown. Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.
4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the fami-
5 lies of the house of Israel: thus saith the LORD, What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity,
6 and are become vain? Neither

[1] Or, *on whatsoever errand*

[2] Heb. *shaked.*

[3] Heb. *shoked.*

[4] Heb. *shall be opened.*

[5] Or, *speak with them of my judgements*

[6] Or, *concerning*

said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt; that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of [1] the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and 7 where no man dwelt? And I brought you into a plentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. 8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the [2] rulers also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit. 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's 10 children will I plead. For pass over to the isles of Kittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently; and see if there 11 hath been such a thing. Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which yet are no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that 12 which doth not profit. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, 13 saith the LORD. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can 14 hold no water. Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he 15 become a prey? The young lions have roared upon him, and [3] yelled: and they have made his land waste; his cities are burned up, without 16 inhabitant. The children also of Noph and Tahpanhes have [4] broken the crown of thy head. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the 18 way? And now what hast thou to do in the way to Egypt, to drink the waters of [5] Shihor? or what hast thou to do in the way to Assyria, to drink the waters of [6] the 19 River? Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, the 20 LORD of hosts. For of old time [7] I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not [8] serve; for upon every high hill and under every green tree thou didst [9] play the harlot. 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? 22 For though thou wash thee with lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, 23 saith the Lord GOD. How canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift [9] dromedary 24 traversing her ways; a wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month 25 they shall find her. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will 26 I go. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their 27 prophets; which say to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast [10] brought [11] me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. 28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, 30 saith the LORD. In vain have I smitten your children; they received no [12] correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, 31 like a destroying lion. O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or a land of [13] thick darkness? wherefore say my people, We are broken loose; we will come no more unto 32 thee? Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days 33 without number. How trimmest thou thy way to seek love! therefore even the wicked women hast 34 thou taught thy ways. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the innocent poor: [14] I have not found it by [15] secret search, but upon 35 ing in, but upon [16] all these. Yet thou saidst, I am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me. Behold, I will enter into judgement with thee, because thou sayest, I 36 have not sinned. Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt also, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. 37 From him also shalt thou go forth, with thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

3 [17] They say, [18] If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; [19] yet return again to 2 me, saith the LORD. Lift up thine eyes unto the bare heights, and

1 Or, *deep darkness*

2 Heb. *shepherds.*

8 Heb. *given out their voice.*
4 Or, *fed on*

6 That is, the Nile.
6 That is, the Euphrates.

7 Or, *thou hast*

8 Another reading is, *transgress.*

9 Or, *young camel*

10 Or, *begotten me*
11 Another reading is, *us.*

12 Or, *instruction*

13 Or, *darkness from Jah*

14 Or, *thou didst not find them*
15 See Ex xxii. 2.
16 Some ancient authorities have *everyoak*

17 Heb. *Saying.*
18 See Deut. xxiv. 1—4.
19 Or, *and thinkest thou to return &c.?*

see; where hast thou not been lien with? By the ways hast thou sat for them, as an Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy
3 wickedness. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; yet thou
4 hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of
5 my youth? Will he retain *his anger* for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou [2] hast spoken and hast done evil things, and hast
[3] had thy way.

6 Moreover the LORD said unto me in the days of Josiah the king. Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there
7 hath played the harlot. 7 And I said after she had done all these things, She will return unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.
8 And [6] I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a bill of divorcement; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not; but she also went
9 and played the harlot. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery
10 with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not returned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith
11 the LORD. And the LORD said unto me, Backsliding Israel hath shewn herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; I will not [7] look in
12 anger upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, I will not keep
13 *anger* for ever. Only [8] acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice,
14 saith the LORD. Return, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am a husband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring
15 you to Zion: and I will give you shepherds according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. And it
16 shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD; neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall
17 they [9] visit it; neither [10] shall *that* be done any more. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil
18 heart. In those days the house of Judah shall walk [11] with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave for an in-
19 heritance unto your fathers. But I said, How [12] shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, [13] a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations? and I said, [14] Ye shall call me My father; and shall not turn away from following
20 me. Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the
21 LORD. A voice is heard upon the bare heights, the weeping *and* the supplications of the children of Israel; for that they have perverted their way, they have forgotten the
22 LORD their God. Return, ye backsliding children, I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art the LORD
23 our God. Truly in vain is *the help that is looked for* from the hills, the [15] tumult on the mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salva-
24 tion of Israel. But the [16] shameful thing hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons
25 and their daughters. Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day: and we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

4 If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, unto me shalt thou return: and [17] if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, 2 then shalt thou not be removed: and thou shalt swear, As the LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem. Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of
5 your doings. Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry aloud and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fenced
6 cities. Set up a standard toward Zion: flee for safety, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north,
7 and a great destruction. A lion is gone up from his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he

1 Or, *companion*
2 Or, *hast spoken thus, but hast done &c.*
3 Heb. *been able.*
4 Or, *And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c.*
5 Or, *Let her return unto me*
6 Some ancient authorities have, *she saw that, for &c.*
7 Heb. *cause my countenance to fall upon you.*
8 Or, *know*
9 Or, *miss*
10 Or, *shall it be made any more*
11 Or, *to*
12 Or, *would ... nations?*
13 Or, *the goodliest heritage of the nations*
14 Another reading is, *Thou shalt ... and shalt not &c.*
15 Or, *noisy throng*
16 Heb. *shame.* See ch. xi. 13.
17 Or, *if thou will put ... and wilt not wander, and wilt swear ... then shall the nations &c.* or, *then shalt thou swear ... and the nations &c.*

is on his way, he is gone forth from his place; to make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul. At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse; [1]a full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also [2]utter judgements against them. Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as the whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine evil thoughts lodge within thee? For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth evil from the hills of Ephraim: make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD. Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; [4]for it is bitter, [4]for it reacheth unto thine heart.

My bowels, my bowels! [5]I am pained at [6]my very heart: my heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because [7]thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was [8]waste and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills [9]moved to and fro. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld, and, lo, [10]the fruitful field was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* before his fierce anger. For thus saith the LORD, The whole land shall be a desolation; yet will I not make a full end. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it. The whole city fleeth for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city is forsaken, and not a man dwelleth therein. And thou, when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou [11]enlargest thine eyes with paint, in vain dost thou make thyself fair; *thy* lovers despise thee, they seek thy life. For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that gaspeth for breath, that spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe is me now! for my soul fainteth before the murderers.

Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that doeth justly, that seeketh [12]truth; and I will pardon her. And though they say, As the LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely. O LORD, [13]do not thine eyes look upon [12]truth? thou hast stricken them, but they were not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive [14]correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. Then I said, Surely these are poor: they are foolish; for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God: I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they know the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God. But these with one accord have broken the yoke, and burst the bands. Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, a wolf of the [15]evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities, every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased. How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots' houses. They were as fed horses [17]in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall

1 Or, *a wind too strong for this*
2 See ch. 1. 16.
3 Or, *there is a voice of one that declareth &c.*
4 Or, *surely*
5 Another reading is, *I will wail pitifully.*
6 Heb. *the walls of my heart.*
7 Or, as otherwise read, *my soul heareth*
8 See Gen. 1. 2.
9 Or, *moved lightly*
10 Or, *Carmel*
11 Heb. *rendest.*
12 Or, *faithfulness*
13 Heb. *are not thine eyes upon.*
14 Or, *instruction*
15 Or, *deserts*
16 Or, according another reading, *made them swear*
17 Or, *roaming at large*

not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her branches: for they
11 are not the LORD'S. For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.
12 They have denied the LORD, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we
13 see sword nor famine: and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall
14 it be done unto them. Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.
15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is [1] a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they
16 say. Their quiver is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall [2] beat down thy fenced cities, wherein
18 thou trustest, with the sword. But even in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with
19 you. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.
20 Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah,
21 saying, Hear now this, O foolish people, and without [3] understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:
22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, [4] by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can
23 they not pass over it. But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted
24 and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.
25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have
26 withholden good from you. For among my people are found wicked men: they watch, as fowlers lie in wait; they set a trap, they catch
27 men. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great,
28 and waxen rich. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness: they plead not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they should prosper; and the right of the needy do they
29 not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
30 [5] A wonderful and horrible thing
31 is come to pass in the land; the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule [6] by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?
6 Flee for safety, ye children of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and raise up a signal on Beth-haccherem: for evil looketh forth from the north, and a great
2 destruction. The comely and delicate one, the daughter of Zion,
3 will I cut off. Shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed
4 every one in his place. [7] Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day declineth, for the shadows of the evening are stretched
5 out. Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her pa-
6 laces. For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down [8] trees, and cast up a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the
7 midst of her. As a well [9] casteth forth her waters, so she casteth forth her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is sickness and wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee a desolation, a land not inhabited.
9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn again thine hand as a grapegatherer
10 [10] into the baskets. To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is
11 become unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is
12 full of days. And their houses shall be turned unto others, their fields and their wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith

[1] Or, *an enduring nation*

[2] Or, *impoverish*

[3] Heb. *heart.*

[4] Or, *an everlasting ordinance, which it cannot pass*

[5] Or, *Astonishment and horror*

[6] Or, *at their hands*

[7] Heb. *Sanctify.*

[8] Or, *as otherwise read, her trees*

[9] Or, *keepeth fresh*

[10] Or, *upon the shoots*

13 the LORD. For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.
14 They have healed also the [1]hurt of [2]my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.
15 [3]Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall [4]be cast down, saith the LORD.
16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said,
17 We will not walk *therein*. And I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will not
18 hearken. Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation,
19 what is among them. Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have rejected
20 it. To what purpose cometh there to me frankincense from Sheba, and the sweet [5]cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices
21 pleasing unto me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people: and the fathers and the sons together shall stumble upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall
22 perish. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be
23 stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee,
24 O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pangs as of a woman in
25 travail. Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for *there is* the sword of the enemy, *and* terror
26 on every side. O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon
27 us. I have made thee a [6]tower *and* a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and try their
28 way. They are all grievous revolters, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron; they all
29 of them deal corruptly. The bellows [7]blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire; in vain do they go on refining; for the
30 wicked are not plucked away. Refuse silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

7 The word that came to Jeremiah
2 from the LORD, saying, Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these
3 gates to worship the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you
4 to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the
5 LORD, are these. For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgement between a man and his
6 neighbour; if ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after
7 other gods to your own hurt: then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for
8 evermore. Behold, ye trust in lying
9 words, that cannot profit. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye have not
10 known, and come and stand before me in this house, [8]which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered; that ye may do all these
11 abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, saith
12 the LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.
13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered
14 not: therefore will I do unto the house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to
15 Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.
16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not
17 hear thee. Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and
18 in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make

1 Or, *breach*
2 Another reading is, *the daughter of my people, as in* ch. viii. 11, 21.
3 Or, *They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not* &c.
4 Or, *stumble*
5 Or, *calamus*
6 Or, *trier*
7 Or, *are burned*
8 Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke
19 me to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD; *do they* not *provoke* themselves, to the con-
20 fusion of their own faces? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Add your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and
22 eat ye flesh. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning
23 burnt offerings or sacrifices: but this thing I commanded them, saying, Hearken unto my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that
24 it may be well with you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in *their own* counsels *and* in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went back-
25 ward and not forward. Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising
26 up early and sending them: yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers.
27 And thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not
28 answer thee. And thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the LORD their God, nor received instruction: [1]truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.
29 Cut off [3]thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house
31 which is called by my name, to defile it. And they have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded not, neither came it into my
32 [4]mind. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth, [5]till
33 there be no place *to bury*. And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.
34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: for the land shall become a waste.

8 At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the pro-
2 phets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be
3 buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall men fall, and not rise up again? shall one turn away, and not re-
5 turn? Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.
6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one [6]turneth to his course, as a horse that rusheth headlong in the battle.
7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judg-
8 ment of the LORD. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes hath [8]wrought
9 falsely. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what manner of
10 wisdom is in them? Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest
11 every one dealeth falsely. [9]And they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there
12 is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among

1 Or, *correction*
2 Or, *faithfulness*
3 Heb. *thy crown.*
4 Heb. *heart.*
5 Or, *because there shall be no place else*
6 Or, *turneth away in his course*
7 Or, *judgement*
8 Or, *made of it falsehood*
9 See ch. vi. 14, 15.

them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. 13 I will utterly consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them. 14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD. 15 We looked for peace, but no good came; *and* for a time of healing, and behold dismay! 16 The snorting of his horses is heard from Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones the whole land trembleth; for they are come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and those that dwell therein. 17 For, behold, I will send serpents, basilisks, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD. 18 Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! my heart is faint within me. 19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people from a land that is very far off: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities? 20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved. 21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. 22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

9 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my 2 people! Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of 3 treacherous men. And they bend their tongue *as it were* their bow for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for truth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, 4 saith the LORD. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will go about with 5 slanders. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies: they weary themselves to commit 6 iniquity. Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how *else* should I do, because of the daughter of 8 my people? Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his 9 heart he layeth wait for him. Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, 11 they are gone. And I will make Jerusalem heaps, a dwelling place of jackals; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, with-12 out inhabitant. Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is he to* whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it? wherefore is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; 14 but have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baalim, which their fathers taught them: 15 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. 16 I will scatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the cunning women, 18 that they may come: and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush 19 out with waters. For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because they have cast 20 down our dwellings. Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her 21 neighbour lamentation. For death is come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from 22 the streets. Speak, Thus saith the LORD, The carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open

1 Or, *I have appointed them those that shall pass over them*
2 Or, *perish*
3 Or, *caused us to perish*
4 See Deut. xxix. 18.
5 Or, *adders*
6 Or, *because of*
7 Or, *in-gathering of summer fruits*
8 Or, *mourning*
9 Or, *healing*
10 Or, *perfected* Heb. *gone up.* {Ch. viii. 23 in Heb.}
{Ch. ix. 1 in Heb.}
11 Or, *Oh that I were in the wilderness, in &c.*
12 Or, *faithfulness*
13 Or, *mock*
14 See ch. viii. 14.
15 Or, *our dwellings have cast us out*

field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 Thus saith the LORD. Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man
24 glory in his riches: but let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgement, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the
25 LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised in
26 *their* uncircumcision; Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners *of their hair* polled, that dwell in the wilderness: for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in heart.

10 Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house
2 of Israel: thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the nations are
3 dismayed at them. For the customs of the peoples are vanity: for [2]one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of
4 the workman with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.
5 [1]They are like a [3]palm tree, of turned work, and speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither is it in them to do good. There is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great
7 in might. Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? for [4]to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee.
8 But they are [5]together brutish and foolish: [6]the instruction of idols,
9 it is but a stock. There is silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tarshish, and gold from [7]Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.
10 But the LORD is [8]the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth trembleth, and the nations are not able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, [10]these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched
13 out the heavens: [11]when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.
14 Every man [12]is become brutish *and is* without knowledge: every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath
15 in them. They are vanity, a work of [13]delusion: in the time of their
16 visitation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

17 Gather up [14]thy wares out of the land, [15]O thou that abidest in the
18 siege. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may
19 [16]feel *it*. Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is *my* [17]grief, and I must
20 bear it. My tent is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up
21 my curtains. For the shepherds are become brutish, and have not inquired of the LORD: therefore they have not [18]prospered, and all
22 their flocks are scattered. The voice of a rumour, behold it cometh, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling place
23 of jackals. O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct
24 his steps. O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou [19]bring me to nothing.
25 [20]Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have devoured Jacob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his [21]habitation.

11 The word that came to Jeremiah
2 from the LORD, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the
3 inhabitants of Jerusalem; and say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Cursed be the man that heareth not the words of this
4 covenant, which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be
5 your God: that I may establish the oath which I sware unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with

1 Heb. *statutes.*
2 Or, it is but *a tree which one cutteth*
3 Or, *pillar in a garden of cucumbers* See Baruch vi. 70.
4 Or, *it seemeth* : see
5 Or, *through vanity*
6 Or, It is *a doctrine of vanities* According to some ancient versions, *Ophir.*
7 Or, *God in truth*
8 This verse is in Aramaic.
10 Or, *they shall ... under these heavens*
11 Or, *at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters ... when he causeth &c.*, or, *he causeth &c.*
12 Or, *is too brutish to know*
13 Or, *mockery*
14 Or, *thy bundle from the ground*
15 Or, *O inhabitant* (Heb. *inhabitress*) *of the fortress*
16 Heb. *find.*
17 Or, *sickness*
18 Or, *dealt wisely*
19 Heb., *diminish me.*
20 See Ps. lxxix. 6, 7.
21 Or, *pasture*

milk and honey, as at this day. Then answered I, and said, Amen, O LORD.

6 And the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do
7 them. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey
8 my voice. Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabit-
10 ants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they are gone after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I
11 made with their fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and they shall cry unto me, but I will
12 not hearken unto them. Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them
13 at all in the time of their [1]trouble. For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to the [2]shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto
14 Baal. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their [3]trouble.

15 [4]What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness *with* many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? [5]when thou doest evil, then thou
16 rejoicest. The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair with goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are
17 broken. For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have wrought for themselves in provoking me to anger by offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it: then
19 thou shewedst me their doings. But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the [6]fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name
20 may be no more remembered. But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I reveal-
21 ed my cause. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that thou
22 die not by our hand: therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall
23 die by famine; and there shall be no remnant unto them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

12 Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet would I [8]reason the cause with thee: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they at ease that deal very
2 treacherously? Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root; they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth,
3 and far from their reins. But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou seest me, and triest mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and [10]prepare them
4 for the day of slaughter. How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the whole country wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our latter
5 end. If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and though in a land of peace thou art secure, yet how wilt thou do in the [11]pride of Jor-
6 dan? for even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; even they have cried aloud after thee: believe them not, though they speak [12]fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have cast off mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.
8 Mine heritage is become unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath uttered her voice against me; there-
9 fore I have hated her. Is mine heritage unto me as a speckled bird of prey? are the birds of prey against her round about? go ye, assemble all the beasts of the field,
10 bring them to devour. Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made
11 my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. They have made it a desolation; it mourneth unto me, being desolate; the whole land is

1 Heb. *evil.*
2 Heb. *shame.* See ch. iii. 24.
3 Many ancient authorities have, *in the time of.*
4 The text is obscure. The Sept. renders thus: *Why hath the beloved wrought abomination in my house? Shall vows and holy flesh take away from thee thy wickednesses, or shall thou escape by these?*
5 Or, *when thine evil cometh*

6 Heb. *bread.*

7 Heb. *cried upon.*

8 Or, *in the year*

9 Heb. *speak judgements.*

10 Heb. *sanctify.*

11 Or, *swelling*

12 Heb. *good things.*

made desolate, because no man lay-
12 eth it to heart. Spoilers are come upon all the bare heights in the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD devoureth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the
13 land: no flesh hath peace. They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing; and
1 Or, be ye ashamed Or, they shall be ashamed
1 ye shall be ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among
15 them. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage,
16 and every man to his land. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, As the LORD liveth; even as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built up in the midst
17 of my people. But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith the LORD.

13 Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put
2 it not in water. So I bought a girdle according to the word of the
3 LORD, and put it upon my loins. And the word of the LORD came
4 unto me the second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.
5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates,
6 as the LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I com-
7 manded thee to hide there. Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was pro-
8 fitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Je-
10 rusalem. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle,
11 which is profitable for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory:
12 but they would not hear. Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Every 2 bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not know that every 2 bottle shall be
13 filled with wine? Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit 3 upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
14 with drunkenness. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.
15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.
16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before 4 he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the 5 dark mountains; and, while ye look for light, he turn it into 6 the shadow of death, and make it gross
17 darkness. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock
18 is taken captive. Say thou unto the king and to the queen-mother, 7 Humble yourselves, sit down: for your headtires are come down,
19 even 8 the crown of your glory. The cities of the South are shut up, and there is none to open them: Judah is carried away captive all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.
20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given
21 thee, thy beautiful flock? 9 What wilt thou say, when he shall set *thy* friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? shall not sorrows take hold of thee, as of a
22 woman in travail? And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore are these things come upon me? for the 10 greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels suf-
23 fer violence. Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are 11 accustomed to do evil.
24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away, 12 by
25 the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me,
26 and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I also discover thy skirts 13 upon thy face, and thy shame shall ap-
27 pear. I have seen thine abominations, even thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, on the hills in the field. Woe

2 Or, *jar*

2 Heb. *for David upon his throne.*

4 Or, *it grow dark*
5 Heb. *mountains of twilight.*
6 Or, *deep darkness*

7 Or, *Sit ye down low*
8 Or, *your beautiful crown*

9 Or, *What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over thee?*
10 Or, *multitude*
11 Heb. *taught.*
12 Or, *unto*
13 Or, *before*

unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?

14 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the drought.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they sit in black upon the ground; and the cry of
3 Jerusalem is gone up. And their nobles send their little ones [2]to the waters: they come to the pits, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty: they are ashamed and confounded, and cover
4 their heads. Because of the ground which is [3]chapt, for that no rain hath been in the land, the plowmen are ashamed, they cover their
5 heads. Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh *her young*, because there is no grass.
6 And the wild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like [4]jackals; their eyes fail, because there is no herbage.
7 Though our iniquities testify against us, work thou for thy name's sake, O LORD: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against
8 thee. O thou hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a wayfaring man that [5]turneth aside to
9 tarry for a night? Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.
10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore the LORD doth not accept them; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit
11 their sins. And the LORD said unto me, Pray not for this people for
12 *their* good. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and [6]oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.
13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you [7]assured peace in this
14 place. Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the
15 deceit of their own heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By sword and famine shall those prophets be con-
16 sumed. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour
17 their wickedness upon them. And thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous wound.
18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold [8]them that are sick with famine! for both the prophet and the priest [9]go about, [10]in the land and have no knowledge.
19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; and for
20 a time of healing, and behold disma[y]! We [11]acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned
21 against thee. Do not [12]abhor *us*, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.
22 Are there any among the vanities of the heathen that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast [13]made all these things.

15 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not
2 be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to cap-
3 tivity. And I will appoint over them four [14]kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to [15]tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to de-
4 vour and to destroy. And I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which
5 he did in Jerusalem. For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall turn aside to ask of thy welfare?
6 Thou hast rejected me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee;
7 I am weary with repenting. And I have fanned them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved *them* of children, I have destroyed my

1 Or, *inferiors*
2 Or, *for water*
3 Or, *dismayed*
4 Or, *the crocodile*
5 Or, *spreadeth his tent*
6 Or, *meat offering*
7 Heb. *peace of truth.*
8 Heb. *the sicknesses of famine.*
9 Or, *traffick*
10 Or, *into a land that they know not*
11 Or, *know*
12 Or, *contemn*
13 Or, *done*
14 Heb. *families*
15 Heb. *drag.*

people; they have not returned
8 from their ways. Their widows
are increased to me above the
sand of the seas: I have brought
upon them [1]against the mother of
the young men a spoiler at noon-
day: I have caused anguish and
terrors to fall upon her suddenly.
9 She that hath borne seven languish-
eth: she hath given up the ghost;
her sun is gone down while it was
yet day: she hath been ashamed
and confounded: and the residue of
them will I deliver to the sword be-
fore their enemies, saith the LORD.
10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou
hast borne me a man of strife and
a man of contention to the whole
earth! I have not lent on usury,
neither have men lent to me on
usury; *yet* every one of them doth
11 curse me. The LORD said, Verily
[2]I will [3]strengthen thee for good;
verily [4]I will cause the enemy to
make supplication unto thee in the
time of evil and in the time of
affliction.
12 [5]Can one break iron, even iron
13 from the north, and brass? Thy
substance and thy treasures will I
give for a spoil without price, and
that for all thy sins, even in all thy
14 borders. And [6]I will make *them* to
pass with thine enemies into a land
which thou knowest not: for a fire
is kindled in mine anger, which
shall burn upon you.
15 O LORD, thou knowest: remem-
ber me, and visit me, and avenge
me of my persecutors; take me not
away in thy longsuffering: know
that for thy sake I have suffered
16 reproach. Thy words were found,
and I did eat them; and thy words
were unto me a joy and the rejoic-
ing of mine heart: for I am called
by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
17 I sat not in the assembly of them
that make merry, nor rejoiced: I
sat alone because of thy hand; for
thou hast filled me with indigna-
18 tion. Why is my pain perpetual,
and my wound incurable, which
refuseth to be healed? wilt thou
indeed be unto me as a deceitful
brook, as waters that [7]fail?
19 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
If thou return, then will I bring
thee again, that thou mayest stand
before me; and if thou take forth
the precious from the vile, thou
shalt be as my mouth: they shall
return unto thee, but thou shalt
20 not return unto them. And I will
make thee unto this people a fenced
brasen wall; and they shall fight
against thee, but they shall not pre-
vail against thee: for I am with
thee to save thee and to deliver
21 thee, saith the LORD. And I will
deliver thee out of the hand of the
wicked, and I will redeem thee out
of the hand of the terrible.

16 The word of the LORD came also
2 unto me, saying, Thou shalt not
take thee a wife, neither shalt thou
have sons or daughters in this place.
3 For thus saith the LORD concern-
ing the sons and concerning the
daughters that are born in this
place, and concerning their mothers
that bare them, and concerning
their fathers that begat them in
4 this land: They shall die [8]of griev-
ous deaths; they shall not be la-
mented, neither shall they be bu-
ried; they shall be as dung upon
the face of the ground: and they
shall be consumed by the sword,
and by famine; and their car-
cases shall be meat for the fowls
of heaven, and for the beasts of
5 the earth. For thus saith the
LORD, Enter not into the house
of mourning, neither go to la-
ment, neither bemoan them: for I
have taken away my peace from
this people, saith the LORD, even
lovingkindness and tender mercies.
6 Both great and small shall die in
this land: they shall not be buried,
neither shall men lament for them,
nor cut themselves, nor make them-
7 selves bald for them: neither shall
men [9]break *bread* for them in
mourning, to comfort them for
the dead; neither shall men give
them the cup of consolation to
drink for their father or for their
8 mother. And thou shalt not go
into the house of feasting to sit
with them, to eat and to drink.
9 For thus saith the LORD of Hosts,
the God of Israel: Behold, I will
cause to cease out of this place,
before your eyes and in your
days, the voice of mirth and the
voice of gladness, the voice of the
bridegroom and the voice of the
10 bride. And it shall come to pass,
when thou shalt shew this people
all these words, and they shall say
unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD
pronounced all this great evil a-
gainst us? or what is our iniquity?
or what is our sin that we have com-
mitted against the LORD our God?
11 then shalt thou say unto them,
Because your fathers have forsaken
me, saith the LORD, and have walk-
ed after other gods, and have served
them, and have worshipped them,
and have forsaken me, and have
12 not kept my law; and ye have done
evil more than your fathers; for,
behold, ye walk every one after the
stubbornness of his evil heart, so
13 that ye hearken not unto me: there-
fore will I cast you forth out of this
land into the land that ye have not
known, neither ye nor your fathers;
and there shall ye serve other gods
day and night; [10]for I will shew
you no favour.
14 Therefore, behold, the days come,
saith the LORD, that it shall no
more be said, As the LORD liveth,
that brought up the children of
15 Israel out of the land of Egypt; but,
As the LORD liveth, that brought
up the children of Israel from

1 Or, *against the mother* and *the young men*

2 The Vulgate has, *thy remnant shall be for good.*

3 Another reading is, *release.*

4 Or, *I will intercede for thee with the enemy*

5 Or, *Can iron break iron from the north, &c.*

6 Or, *I will make thine enemies to pass into a country which they know not, &c.* According to some ancient authorities, *I will make thee to serve thine enemies in a land &c.* See ch. xvii. 4.

7 Heb. *are not sure.*

8 Heb. *deaths of sicknesses.*

9 See Is. lviii. 7.

10 Or, *where*

the land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto
16 their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the
17 rocks. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity
18 concealed from mine eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; [1] because they have polluted my land with the carcases of their detestable things, and have filled mine inheritance with their abominations.
19 O LORD, my strength, and my strong hold, and my refuge in the day of affliction, unto thee shall the nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but lies, *even* vanity and things wherein there is no pro-
20 fit. Shall a man make unto himself
21 gods, which yet are no gods? Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is Jehovah.

17 The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon
2 the horns of [2] your altars; whilst their children remember their altars and their [3] Asherim by the green
3 trees upon the high hills. O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, *and* thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy
4 borders. And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the LORD: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
6 For he shall be like [4] the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not
7 inhabited. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose
8 [5] hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out his roots by the river, and shall not [6] fear when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding
9 fruit. The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is desperately
10 sick: who can know it? I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit
11 of his doings. As the partridge [7] that gathereth *young* which she hath not brought forth, so is he that getteth riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days [8] they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.
12 A glorious throne, *set* on high from the beginning, is the place of
13 our sanctuary. O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed; they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.
15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now. As for me, I have not hastened from being a shepherd after thee: neither have I desired [9] the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was
17 before thy face. Be not a terror unto me: thou art my refuge in
18 the day of evil. Let them be ashamed that persecute me, but let not me be ashamed; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and [10] destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus said the LORD unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of [11] the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in
20 all the gates of Jerusalem; and say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these
21 gates; thus saith the LORD: Take heed [12] to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusa-
22 lem; neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I
23 commanded your fathers; but they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive instruction.
24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;
25 then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall [13] re-
26 main for ever. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places round about Jeru-

1 Or, *because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable things and their abominations*

2 Another reading is, *their*.
3 See Ex. xxxiv. 13.

4 Or, *a tamarisk*

5 Heb. *trust*.

6 According to another reading, *see*.

7 Or, *sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid*

8 Or, *he shall leave them*

9 Some ancient versions read, *the judgement day of man*.

10 Heb. *break them with a double breach*.
11 Or, *the common people* See ch. xxvi. 23.

12 Or, *for your life's sake*

13 Or, *be inhabited*

salem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the lowland, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and [1]oblations, and frankincense, and bringing *sacrifices of* thanksgiving, unto the house of the
27 LORD. But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee
3 to hear my words. Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought his work on
4 the wheels. And when the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.
5 Then the word of the LORD came
6 to me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in
7 mine hand, O house of Israel. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break
8 down and to destroy it; if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought
9 to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom,
10 to build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would
11 benefit them. Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your do-
12 ings. But they say, There is no hope: for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ask ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things; the virgin of Israel hath done a very
14 horrible thing. Shall the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold waters [2]that flow down from afar be [3]dried up?
15 For my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity; and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in bypaths, in a
16 way not cast up; to make their land an astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished,
17 and shake his head. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will look upon their back, and not their face, in the day of their calamity.
18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.
19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that
20 contend with me. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn
21 away thy fury from them. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become childless, and widows; and let their men be slain of death, *and* their young men
22 smitten of the sword in battle. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid
23 snares for my feet. Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me; forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be [5]overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the time of thine anger.

19 Thus said the LORD, Go, and buy a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the elders of the people, and of
2 the elders of the priests; and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of [6]the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell
3 thee: and say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.
4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom they knew not, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah; and have filled this place
5 with the blood of innocents; and have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings unto Baal; which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither
6 came it into my [7]mind: therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but
7 The valley of Slaughter. And I

1 Or, *meal offerings*

4 Or, *shew them the back, and not the face*

5 Heb. *made to stumble.*

6 Or, *the gate of potsherds*

3 Or, *of strange lands that flow down &c.*
2 Or, *plucked up*

7 Heb. *heart.*

will [1]make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hand of them that seek their life: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. And I will make this city an astonishment, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall straiten them. Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury in Topheth, [2]till there be no place to bury. Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, even making this city as Topheth: and the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be as the place of Topheth, even all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house, and said to all the people: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have made their neck stiff, that they might not hear my words.

20 Now Pashhur the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. Then Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the LORD. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashhur, but [3]Magor-missabib. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.

O LORD, thou hast [4]deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a laughing-stock all the day, every one mocketh me. For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, Violence and spoil: because the word of the LORD is made a reproach unto me, and a derision, all the day. And if I say, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then there is in mine heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I cannot *contain*. For I have heard the defaming of many, Terror on every side. Denounce, *say* they, and we will denounce him. All my familiar friends, they that watch for my halting; peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. But the LORD is with me as a mighty one *and* a terrible: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, because they have not [5]dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonour which shall never be forgotten. O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, that seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause. Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evildoers.

Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad. And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and [6]shouting at noontide; because he slew me not from the womb; and so my mother should have been my grave, and her womb always great. Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

21 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashhur

1 Heb. *empty out.*

2 Or, *because there shall be no place else*

3 That is, *Terror on every side.*

4 Or, *enticed*

5 Or, *prospered*

6 Or, *an alarm*

the son of Malchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying, Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us: peradventure the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:
4 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans which besiege you, without the walls, and I will gather them into the midst of this city. 5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. 7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.
8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. 9 He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth away to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. 10 For I have set my face upon this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, hear ye the word of
12 the LORD: O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of
13 your doings. Behold, I am against thee, O [2]inhabitant of the valley, [3]*and* of the rock of the plain, saith the LORD; ye which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?
14 and I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is round about her.

22 Thus said the LORD: Go down to the house of the king of Judah,
2 and speak there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in
3 by these gates. Thus saith the LORD: Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent
4 blood in this place. For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting [4]upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and
5 his people. But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house
6 shall become a desolation. For thus saith the LORD [5]concerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities which
7 are not inhabited. And I will [6]prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars,
8 and cast them into the fire. And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great
9 city? Then they shall answer, Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.
10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he shall return no more, nor see his
11 native country. For thus saith the LORD touching [7]Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this
12 place: He shall not return thither any more; but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.
13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by injustice; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not his hire;
14 that saith, I will build me a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted
15 with vermilion. Shalt thou reign, because thou [8]strivest to excel in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice? then it was well with him.
16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well. Was not this to know me? saith the
17 LORD. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy [9]covetousness, and for to shed innocent

[1] Another reading is, *their*.
[2] Heb. *inhabitress*.
[3] Or, *and rock*

[4] Heb. *for David upon his throne*.
[5] Or, *unto*
[6] Heb. *sanctify*.
[7] In 2 Kings xxiii. 30, *Jehoahaz*. Compare 1 Chr. iii. 15.
[8] Or, *vieth with the cedar*
[9] Or, *dishonest gain*

blood, and for oppression, and for
18 violence, to do it. Therefore thus
saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah
19 his glory! He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.
20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan: and cry from Abarim; for all thy lovers are destroyed. I spake unto
21 thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The wind shall feed all thy shepherds, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all
23 thy wickedness. O [2]inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, [3]how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a
24 woman in travail! As I live, saith the LORD, though [4]Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;
25 and I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chal-
26 deans. And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall
27 ye die. But to the land whereunto [5]their soul longeth to return, thither shall they not return. Is this man Coniah a despised broken
28 [6]vessel? is he a [7]vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the land which they know
29 not? O [7]earth, earth, earth, hear
30 the word of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

23 Woe unto the shepherds that
destroy and scatter the sheep of
2 my pasture! saith the LORD. Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, against the shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the
3 evil of your doings, saith the LORD. And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and mul-
4 tiply. And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the LORD.
5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous [8]Branch, and he shall reign as king and [9]deal wisely, and shall execute judgement and justice
6 in the land. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, [10]The LORD is
7 our righteousness. [11]Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, As the LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land
8 of Egypt; but, As the LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.
9 Concerning the prophets. Mine heart within me is broken, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the
10 LORD, and because of his holy words. For the land is full of adulterers; for because of [12]swearing the land mourneth; the pastures of the wilderness are dry, and their course is evil, and their force
11 is not right. For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith
12 the LORD. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, [13]even the year of their visitation, saith
13 the LORD. And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused my
14 people Israel to err. In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen an horrible thing; they commit adultery, and walk in lies, and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of [14]gall: for from the pro-
phets of Jerusalem is profaneness
16 gone forth into all the land. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they teach you vanity: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the
17 mouth of the LORD. They say continually unto them [15]that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, No evil shall
18 come upon you. For who hath stood

1 Or, *feed upon*

2 Heb. *inhabitress.*
3 Some ancient versions have, *how wilt thou groan.*
4 In ch. xxiv. 1, and 1 Chr. iii. 16, *Jeconiah.*
5 In 2 Kings xxiv. 6, 8, *Jehoiachin.*

6 Heb. *they left up their soul.*
6 Or, *pot*

7 Or, *land*

8 Or, *Shoot*
Or, *Bud*
9 Or, *prosper*

10 Or, *The LORD our righteousness*
11 See ch. xvi. 14, 15.

12 Or, *the curse*

13 Or, *in the year*

14 See ch. viii. 14.

15 According to the Sept., *that despise the word of the Lord, Ye &c.*

in the council of the LORD, that
he should perceive and hear his
word? who hath marked [1] my word,
19 and heard it? Behold, the tempest of the LORD, *even his* fury, is
gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest: it shall burst upon the head
20 of the wicked. The anger of the
LORD shall not return, until he
have [2] executed, and till he have
performed the intents of his heart:
in the latter days ye shall [3] under-
21 stand it perfectly. I sent not these
prophets, yet they ran: I spake not
unto them, yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had stood in my council, then had they caused my people
to hear my words, and had turned
them from their evil way, and from
23 the evil of their doings. Am I a God
at hand, saith the LORD, and not a
24 God afar off? Can any hide himself
in secret places that I shall not see
him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill
25 heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
I have heard what the prophets
have said, that prophesy lies in my
name, saying, I have dreamed, I
26 have dreamed. How long shall this
be in the heart of the prophets that
prophesy lies; even the prophets
27 of the deceit of their own heart?
which think to cause my people to
forget my name by their dreams
which they tell every man to his
neighbour, as their fathers forgat
28 my name for Baal. The prophet
that hath a dream, let him tell a
dream; and he that hath my word,
let him speak my word faithfully.
What is the straw to the wheat?
29 saith the LORD. Is not my word
like as fire? saith the LORD: and
like a hammer that breaketh the
rock in pieces?
30 Therefore, behold, I am against
the prophets, saith the LORD, that
steal my words every one from his
31 neighbour. Behold, I am against
the prophets, saith the LORD, that
[4] use their tongues, and say, He
32 saith. Behold, I am against them
that prophesy lying dreams, saith
the LORD, and do tell them, and
cause my people to err by their
lies, and by their vain boasting: yet
I sent them not, nor commanded
them; neither shall they profit this
33 people at all, saith the LORD. And
when this people, or the prophet,
or a priest, shall ask thee, saying,
What is the burden of the LORD?
then shalt thou [5] say unto them,
[6] What burden! I will cast you off,
34 saith the LORD. And as for the
prophet, and the priest, and the
people, that shall say, The burden
of the LORD, I will even punish that
35 man and his house. Thus shall ye
say every one to his neighbour, and
every one to his brother, What hath
the LORD answered? and, What
36 hath the LORD spoken? And the
burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's own
word [7] shall be his burden; for ye
have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our
37 God. Thus shalt thou say to the
prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the
38 LORD spoken? But if ye say, The
burden of the LORD; therefore thus
saith the LORD: Because ye say
this word, The burden of the LORD,
and I have sent unto you, saying,
Ye shall not say, The burden of
39 the LORD; therefore, behold, I will
[8] utterly forget you, and I will cast
you off, and the city that I gave unto
you and to your fathers, away from
40 my presence: and I will bring an
everlasting reproach upon you, and
a perpetual shame, which shall not
be forgotten.

24 The LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs set before
the temple of the LORD; after that
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon
had carried away captive Jeconiah
the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah,
and the princes of Judah, with the
craftsmen and smiths, from Jeru-
salem, and had brought them to
2 Babylon. One basket had very good
figs, like the figs that are first ripe:
and the other basket had very bad
figs, which could not be eaten, they
3 were so bad. Then said the LORD
unto me, What seest thou, Jere-
miah? And I said, Figs; the good
figs, very good; and the bad, very
bad, that cannot be eaten, they are
4 so bad. And the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying, Thus saith
the LORD, the God of Israel; Like
these good figs, so will I regard the
captives of Judah, whom I have sent
out of this place into the land of the
6 Chaldeans, for good. For I will set
mine eyes upon them for good, and
I will bring them again to this
land: and I will build them, and
not pull them down; and I will
7 plant them, and not pluck them up.
And I will give them an heart to
know me, that I am the LORD: and
they shall be my people, and I will
be their God: for they shall return
unto me with their whole heart.
8 And as the bad figs, which cannot
be eaten, they are so bad; surely
thus saith the LORD, So will I give
up Zedekiah the king of Judah, and
his princes, and the residue of Jeru-
salem, that remain in this land, and
them that dwell in the land of E-
9 gypt: I will even give them up to
be [9] tossed to and fro among all the
kingdoms of the earth for evil; to
be a reproach and a proverb, a
taunt and a curse, in all places
10 whither I shall drive them. And
I will send the sword, the famine,
and the pestilence, among them, till
they be consumed from off the land
that I gave unto them and to their
fathers.

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of
Judah in the fourth year of Jehoi-

[1] Another reading is, *his.*

[2] Or, *done* it

[3] Or, *consider*

[4] Heb. *take.*

[5] Or, *tell them what the burden is*

[6] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *Ye are the burden.*

[7] Or, *is his burden, and ye pervert &c.*

[8] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *lift you up*

[9] Or, *a terror unto*

akim the son of Josiah, king of Judah; the same was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;
2 the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying;
3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, these three and twenty years, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; but ye have
4 not hearkened. And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear;
5 saying, Return ye now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, from of old and
6 even for evermore: and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.
7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt.
8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Because ye have not heard
9 my words, behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and *I will send* unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and I will [1]utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desola-
10 tions. Moreover I will [2]take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones,
11 and the light of the candle. And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king
12 of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it [3]de-
13 solate for ever. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied
14 against all the nations. For many nations and great kings [4]shall serve themselves of them, even of them: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.
15 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto me; Take the cup of the wine of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom
16 I send thee, to drink it. And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the sword that
17 I will send among them. Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto
18 whom the LORD had sent me: *to wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this
19 day; Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and
20 all his people; and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the
21 remnant of Ashdod; Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon;
22 and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the [5]isle which is beyond the sea;
23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that have the corners *of their hair*
24 polled; and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the wilderness;
25 and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings
26 of the Medes; and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of [6]She-
27 shach shall drink after them. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more,
28 because of the sword which I will send among you. And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ye shall surely drink.
29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil at the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith
30 the LORD of hosts. Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar against his [7]fold; he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the
31 earth. A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be raised up from the
33 uttermost parts of the earth. And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the

1 Heb. *devote.*
2 Heb. *cause to perish from them.*
3 Heb. *everlasting desolations.*
4 Or, *have served themselves of them, or, made bondmen*
5 Or, *coastland*
6 According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Babel.* See ch. li. 41.
7 Or, *pasture*

earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be as dung upon the face of the
34 ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter are fully come, [1]and I will break you in pieces, and ye shall fall like a plea-
35 sant vessel. And [2]the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the
36 principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the howling of the principal of the flock! for the LORD layeth waste
37 their pasture. And the peaceable folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of the
38 LORD. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is become an astonishment because of [3]the fierceness of the oppressing *sword*, and because of his fierce anger.

26 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the
2 LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto
3 them; keep not back a word: if may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because
4 of the evil of their doings. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law,
5 which I have set before you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not
6 hearkened; then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the na-
7 tions of the earth. And the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.
8 And it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him,
9 saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without inhabitant? And all the people were gathered unto Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.
10 And when the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and they sat in the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S
11 *house*. Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have
13 heard. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against
14 you. But as for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as is
15 good and right in your eyes. Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak
16 all these words in your ears. Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.
17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the
18 assembly of the people, saying, [4]Micaiah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: [5]Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.
19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and intreat the favour of the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls.
20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of
21 Jeremiah: and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was
22 afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt: and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men
23 with him, into Egypt: and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the [6]common people.
24 But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

1 Or, *and I will disperse you* Many ancient versions read, *and your dispersions.*
2 Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c.*
3 Or, according to some ancient authorities, *the oppressing sword* See ch. xlvi. 16.

4 Another reading is, *Micah.* See Micah i. 1.
5 See Micah iii. 12.

6 Heb. *sons of the people.*

1 Properly, *Zedekiah*, as in some ancient authorities. See vv. 3, 12, 20, ch. xxviii. 1.
2 See Lev. xxvi. 13.

27 In the beginning of the reign of [1]Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king
of Judah, came this word unto Jere-
2 miah from the LORD, saying, Thus
saith the LORD to me; Make thee
bands and [2]bars, and put them
3 upon thy neck; and send them to
the king of Edom, and to the king
of Moab, and to the king of the chil-
dren of Ammon, and to the king of
Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by
the hand of the messengers which
come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah
4 king of Judah; and give them a
charge unto their masters, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel; Thus shall ye say
5 unto your masters; I have made
the earth, the man and the beast
that are upon the face of the earth,
by my great power and by my out-
stretched arm; and I give it unto
whom it seemeth right unto me.
6 And now have I given all these
lands into the hand of Nebuchad-
nezzar the king of Babylon, my ser-
vant; and the beasts of the field
also have I given him to serve him.
7 And all the nations shall serve him,
and his son, and his son's son, until
the time of his own land come: and
then many nations and great kings
8 shall serve themselves of him. And
it shall come to pass, that the nation
and the kingdom which will not
serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon, and that will not put
their neck under the yoke of the
king of Babylon, that nation will I
punish, saith the LORD, with the
sword, and with the famine, and
with the pestilence, until I have
9 consumed them by his hand. But
as for you, hearken ye not to your
prophets, nor to your diviners, nor
to your dreams, nor to your sooth-
sayers, nor to your sorcerers, which
speak unto you, saying, Ye shall
10 not serve the king of Babylon: for
they prophesy a lie unto you, to
remove you far from your land;
and that I should drive you out, and
11 ye should perish. But the nation
that shall bring their neck under
the yoke of the king of Babylon, and
serve him, that *nation* will I let
remain in their own land, saith the
LORD; and they shall till it, and
dwell therein.
12 And I spake to Zedekiah king of
Judah according to all these words,
saying, Bring your necks under the
yoke of the king of Babylon, and
serve him and his people, and live.
13 Why will ye die, thou and thy peo-
ple, by the sword, by the famine,
and by the pestilence, as the LORD
hath spoken concerning the nation
that will not serve the king of Ba-
14 bylon? And hearken not unto the
words of the prophets that speak
unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve
the king of Babylon: for they pro-
15 phesy a lie unto you. For I have
not sent them, saith the LORD, but
they prophesy falsely in my name;
that I might drive you out, and
that ye might perish, ye, and the
prophets that prophesy unto you.
16 Also I spake to the priests and to
all this people, saying, Thus saith
the LORD: Hearken not to the
words of your prophets that pro-
phesy unto you, saying, Behold, the
vessels of the LORD'S house shall
now shortly be brought again from
Babylon: for they prophesy a lie
17 unto you. Hearken not unto them;
serve the king of Babylon, and live:
wherefore should this city become
18 a desolation? But if they be pro-
phets, and if the word of the LORD
be with them, let them now make
intercession to the LORD of hosts,
that the vessels which are left in
the house of the LORD, and in the
house of the king of Judah, and at
19 Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. For
thus saith the LORD of hosts con-
cerning the pillars, and concerning
the sea, and concerning the bases,
and concerning the residue of the
vessels that are left in this city,
20 which Nebuchadnezzar king of Ba-
bylon took not, when he carried
away captive Jeconiah the son of
Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Je-
rusalem to Babylon, and all the
nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;
21 yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, concerning the
vessels that are left in the house
of the LORD, and in the house of
the king of Judah, and at Jerusa-
22 lem: They shall be carried to Ba-
bylon, and there shall they be,
until the day that I visit them,
saith the LORD; then will I bring
them up, and restore them to this
place.

28 And it came to pass the same
year, in the beginning of the
reign of Zedekiah king of Judah,
in the fourth year, in the fifth
month, that Hananiah the son of
Azzur the prophet, which was of
Gibeon, spake unto me in the house
of the LORD, in the presence of the
priests and of all the people, say-
2 ing, Thus speaketh the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I
have broken the yoke of the king
3 of Babylon. Within two full years
will I bring again into this place
all the vessels of the LORD'S house,
that Nebuchadnezzar king of Baby-
lon took away from this place, and
4 carried them to Babylon: and I
will bring again to this place Jeco-
niah the son of Jehoiakim, king of
Judah, with all the captives of Ju-
dah, that went to Babylon, saith
the LORD: for I will break the
5 yoke of the king of Babylon. Then
the prophet Jeremiah said unto the
prophet Hananiah in the presence
of the priests, and in the presence
of all the people that stood in the
6 house of the LORD, even the
prophet Jeremiah said, Amen:
the LORD do so: the LORD per-
form thy words which thou hast

prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD'S house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon unto
7 this place. Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the peo-
8 ple: The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.
9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, [1]that the
10 LORD hath truly sent him. Then Hananiah the prophet took the bar from off the prophet Jeremiah's
11 neck, and brake it. And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. And the prophet Jeremiah went
12 his way. Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, say-
13 ing, Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou shalt make in their stead
14 bars of iron. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of
15 the field also. Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.
16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebellion against the LORD.
17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

29 Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusa-
2 lem to Babylon; (after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen-mother, and the eunuchs, *and* the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;)
3 by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,)
4 saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from
5 Jerusalem unto Babylon: Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of
6 them; take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and be not dimi-
7 nished. And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye [2]cause to be
9 dreamed. For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have
10 not sent them, saith the LORD. For thus saith the LORD, After seventy years be accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing
11 you to return to this place. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give
12 you [3]hope in your latter end. And ye shall call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will
13 hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your
14 heart. And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will [4]turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be
15 carried away captive. For ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon. For thus saith
16 the LORD concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren
17 that are not gone forth with you into captivity; thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten,
18 they are so bad. And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be [5]tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an execration, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven
19 them: because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, wherewith I sent unto them my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye
20 would not hear, saith the LORD. Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD,

[1] Or, *whom the LORD hath truly sent*

[2] Or, *dream*

[3] Heb. *a latter end and hope.*

[4] Or, *return to*

[5] Or, *a terror unto*

all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay 22 them before your eyes; and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted 23 in the fire: because they have wrought folly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken words in my name falsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that knoweth, and am witness, saith the LORD.

1 Or, *unto* 24 And [1]concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite thou shalt speak, say- 25 ing, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, 26 and to all the priests, saying, The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him 2 Or, *the collar* 27 in the stocks and in [2]shackles. Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you, 28 forasmuch as he hath sent unto us in Babylon, saying, *The captivity* is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and 29 eat the fruit of them? And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. 30 Then came the word of the LORD 31 unto Jeremiah, saying, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he hath caused you to trust in a lie; 32 therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith the LORD: because he hath spoken rebellion against the LORD.

30 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto 3 thee in a book. For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will 3 Or, *return to* [3]turn again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel 5 and concerning Judah. For thus saith the LORD: We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and 6 not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces 7 are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved 8 out of it. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bands; and strangers shall no more serve 9 themselves of him: but they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise 10 up unto them. Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him 11 afraid. For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise [5]leave thee unpunished.

5 Or, *hold thee guiltless*

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy hurt is incurable, and thy wound 13 grievous. There is none to plead [6]thy cause, [7]that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing 14 medicines. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one; for the [8]greatness of thine iniquity, be- 15 cause thy sins were increased. Why criest thou [9]for thy hurt? thy pain is incurable: for the [8]greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, I have done these 16 things unto thee. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a 17 prey. For I will restore [10]health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they have called thee an outcast, *saying*, It is Zion, whom 18 no man [11]seeketh after. Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will [3]turn again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be

6 Or, *thy cause: for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaister*

7 Heb. *for closing up, or, pressing.*

8 Or, *multitude*

9 Or, *for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable?*

10 See ch. viii. 22.

11 Or, *careth for*

4 Or, *there is fear, and no peace*

builded upon her own [1]heap, and the palace shall [2]remain after the manner thereof. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. 20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them. 21 And their prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that [3]hath had boldness to approach unto me? saith the LORD. 22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 [4]Behold, the tempest of the LORD, even his fury, is gone forth, a [5]sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. 24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.

31 At that time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. 2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword [6]found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, [7]when I went to cause him to rest. 3 The LORD appeared [8]of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore [9]with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. 4 Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: again shalt thou be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. 5 Again shalt thou plant vineyards upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall [10]enjoy *the fruit thereof*. 6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God. 7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout [11]for the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel. 8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall they return hither. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will [12]cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

9 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. 11 For the LORD hath ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. 12 And they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together unto the goodness of the LORD, to the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow 13 any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their 14 sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD: A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she refuseth to be comforted for her children, because they are not. Thus saith the LORD: 16 Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again 17 from the land of the enemy. And there is hope for thy latter end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own bor- 18 der. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God. 19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach 20 of my youth. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels [13]are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way by which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to 22 these thy cities. How long wilt thou go hither and thither, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall [14]bring again their captivity: The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, O mountain of ho- 24 liness. And Judah and all the cities

1 Or, *mound* Heb. *tel.*
2 Or, *be inhabited*
3 Heb. *hath been surety for his heart.*
4 See ch. xxiii. 19, 20.
5 Or, *gathering*
6 Or, *have found*
... *when I go*
7 Or, *when he went to find him rest*
8 Or, *from afar*
9 Or, *have I continued loving-kindness unto thee*
10 Heb. *profane*, or, *make common.* See Lev. xix. 23-25; Deut. xx. 6, xxviii. 30.
11 Or, *at the head*
12 Or, *bring them unto*
13 Heb. *sound.*
14 Or, *return to*

thereof shall dwell therein together; the husbandmen, and they that go
25 about with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished.
26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.
27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with
28 the seed of beast. And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down, and to overthrow and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build and to
29 plant, saith the LORD. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.
30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.
31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel,
32 and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; [1] which my covenant they brake, although I was [2] an husband
33 unto them, saith the LORD. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the LORD; I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they
34 shall be my people: and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will
35 I remember no more. Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which [3] stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his
36 name: If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before
37 me for ever. Thus saith the LORD: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith
38 the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananel unto the gate of
39 the corner. And the measuring line shall yet go out straight onward unto the hill Gareb, and shall turn
40 about unto Goah. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which
2 was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. Now at that time the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of
3 the guard, which was in the king of Judah's house. For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and
4 he shall take it; and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;
5 and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?
6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
7 Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of
8 redemption is thine to buy it. So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.
9 And I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.
10 And I subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ba-
11 lances. So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, [4] *according to* the law and custom, and that which was open:
12 and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the presence of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat
13 in the court of the guard. And I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in

1 Or, *forasmuch as they brake my covenant*
2 Or, *lord over them*
3 Or, *stilleth the sea, when &c.* See Is. li. 15.
4 Or, containing *the terms and conditions*

an earthen vessel; that they may
15 continue many days. For thus saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
Houses and fields and vineyards
shall yet again be bought in this
land.
16 Now after I had delivered the
deed of the purchase unto Baruch
the son of Neriah, I prayed unto
17 the LORD, saying, Ah Lord GOD!
behold, thou hast made the heaven
and the earth by thy great power
and by thy stretched out arm;
[1] Or, *wonderful* there is nothing too hard for thee:
18 which shewest mercy unto thou-
sands, and recompensest the ini-
quity of the fathers into the bosom
of their children after them: the
great, the mighty God, the LORD of
19 hosts is his name; great in counsel,
and mighty in work: whose eyes
are open upon all the ways of the
sons of men; to give every one ac-
cording to his ways, and according
20 to the fruit of his doings: which
didst set signs and wonders in the
land of Egypt, even unto this day,
[2] Or, *and* both in Israel and among *other*
men; and madest thee a name,
21 at this day; and didst bring forth
thy people Israel out of the land of
Egypt with signs, and with won-
ders, and with a strong hand, and
with a stretched out arm, and with
22 great terror; and gavest them this
land, which thou didst swear to
their fathers to give them, a land
23 flowing with milk and honey; and
they came in, and possessed it; but
they obeyed not thy voice, neither
walked in thy law; they have done
nothing of all that thou command-
edst them to do: therefore thou
hast caused all this evil to come
24 upon them: behold the mounts,
they are come unto the city to take
it; and the city is given into the
hand of the Chaldeans that fight
against it, because of the sword,
and of the famine, and of the pesti-
lence: and what thou hast spoken
is come to pass; and, behold, thou
25 seest it. And thou hast said unto
me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field
for money, and call witnesses;
whereas the city is given into the
hand of the Chaldeans.
26 Then came the word of the LORD
27 unto Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I am
the LORD, the God of all flesh: is
there any thing too hard for me?
28 Therefore thus saith the LORD:
Behold, I will give this city into the
hand of the Chaldeans, and into
the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of
29 Babylon, and he shall take it: and
the Chaldeans, that fight against
this city, shall come and set this
city on fire, and burn it, with the
houses, upon whose roofs they have
offered incense unto Baal, and pour-
ed out drink offerings unto other
30 gods, to provoke me to anger. For the
children of Israel and the children
of Judah have only done that which
was evil in my sight from their
youth: for the children of Israel
have only provoked me to anger
with the work of their hands, saith
31 the LORD. For this city hath been
to me a provocation of mine anger
and of my fury from the day that
they built it even unto this day;
that I should remove it from before
32 my face: because of all the evil of
the children of Israel and of the
children of Judah, which they have
done to provoke me to anger, they,
their kings, their princes, their
priests, and their prophets, and the
men of Judah, and the inhabitants
33 of Jerusalem. And they have turn-
ed unto me the back, and not the
face: and though I taught them,
rising up early and teaching them,
yet they have not hearkened to re-
34 ceive instruction. But they set their
abominations in the house which
is called by my name, to defile it.
35 And they built the high places of
Baal, which are in the valley of the
son of Hinnom, to cause their sons
and their daughters to pass through
the fire unto Molech; which I com-
manded them not, neither came it
into my [3] mind, that they should do
this abomination; to cause Judah
to sin.
[3] Heb. *heart.*
36 And now therefore thus saith the
LORD, the God of Israel, concerning
this city, whereof ye say, It is given
into the hand of the king of Baby-
lon by the sword, and by the fa-
37 mine, and by the pestilence: Be-
hold, I will gather them out of all
the countries, whither I have driven
them in mine anger, and in my
fury, and in great wrath; and I
will bring them again unto this
place, and I will cause them to
38 dwell safely: and they shall be my
39 people, and I will be their God: and
I will give them one heart and one
way, that they may fear me for
ever, for the good of them, and of
40 their children after them: and I
will make an everlasting covenant
with them, that I will not turn
away [4] from them, to do them good;
[4] Heb. *from after them.*
and I will put my fear in their
hearts, that they shall not depart
41 from me. Yea, I will rejoice over
them to do them good, and I will
plant them in this land [5] assuredly
[5] Heb. *in truth.*
with my whole heart and with my
42 whole soul. For thus saith the
LORD: Like as I have brought all
this great evil upon this people, so
will I bring upon them all the good
43 that I have promised them. And
fields shall be bought in this land,
whereof ye say, It is desolate, with-
out man or beast; it is given into
44 the hand of the Chaldeans. Men
shall buy fields for money, and
subscribe the deeds, and seal
them, and call witnesses, in the
land of Benjamin, and in the places
about Jerusalem, and in the cities
of Judah, and in the cities of
the hill country, and in the cities
of the lowland, and in the cities

of the South: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

33 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in
2 the court of the guard, saying, Thus saith the LORD that doeth it, the LORD that formeth it to establish
3 it; the LORD is his name: Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and will shew thee great things, and [1] difficult, which thou knowest
4 not. For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down *to make a defence* against the mounts, and against the
5 sword; They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this
6 city. Behold, I will bring it [2] health and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them abun-
7 dance of peace and truth. And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the
8 first. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed a-
9 gainst me. And *this city* shall be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that
10 I procure unto it. Thus saith the LORD; Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is waste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Ju-
11 dah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, Give thanks to the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and of them* that bring *sacrifices of* thanksgiving into the house of the LORD. For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, saith the
12 LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet again shall there be in this place, which is waste, without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to
13 lie down. In the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concern-
15 ing the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. In those days, and at that time, will I cause a [3] Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgement and right-
16 eousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is *the name* whereby she shall be called, [4] The LORD is our right-
17 eousness. For thus saith the LORD; [5] David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house
18 of Israel; neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn [6] oblations, and to do sacrifice con-
19 tinually. And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus
20 saith the LORD: If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there should not be day and night in their
21 season; then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my minis-
22 ters. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto
23 me. And the word of the LORD
24 came to Jeremiah, saying, Consider-est thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD did choose, he hath cast them off? thus do they despise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.
25 Thus saith the LORD: If my covenant of day and night *stand* not, if I have not appointed the ordi-
26 nances of heaven and earth; then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will [7] cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.

34 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, fought against Jerusalem, and against all
2 the cities thereof, saying: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire:
3 and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken,

[1] Heb. *fenced ones.*
[2] Or, *healing*
[3] See ch. xxiii. 5.
[4] See ch. xxiii. 6.
[5] Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*
[6] Or, *meal offerings*
[7] Or, *return to their captivity*

and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: thus saith the LORD concerning thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they [1]make a burning for thee; and they shall lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, saith the LORD. Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these *alone* remained of the cities of Judah *as* fenced cities.

8 The word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim 9 liberty unto them; that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his 10 brother: and all the princes and all the people obeyed, which had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; 11 they obeyed, and let them go: but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-12 maids: therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the 13 LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house 14 of [2]bondage, saying, At the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their 15 ear. And ye were now turned, and had done that which is right in mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name: 16 but ye turned and profaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for 17 handmaids. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim unto you a liberty, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be [4]tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the 18 earth. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, [5]when they cut the calf in twain and passed 19 between the parts thereof; the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the 20 parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the 21 beasts of the earth. And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which 22 are gone up from you. Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.

35 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, 2 king of Judah, saying, Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of 3 the chambers, and give them wine to drink. Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house 4 of the Rechabites; and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of 5 the [6]door: and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said 6 unto them, Drink ye wine. But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your 7 sons, for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land 8 wherein ye sojourn. And we have

[1] See 2 Chr. xvi. 14, xxi. 19.

[2] Heb. *bondmen.*

[3] Or, *hath sold himself*

[4] Or, *a terror unto*

[5] Heb. *the calf which they cut &c.*

[6] Heb. *threshold.*

obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our
9 daughters; nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we
10 vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father command-
11 ed us. But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we dwell at Jerusalem.
12 Then came the word of the LORD
13 unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the
14 LORD. The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment: but I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; and ye have not
15 hearkened unto me. I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.
16 Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened
17 unto me: therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they
18 have not answered. And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto
19 all that he commanded you; therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

36 And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the
2 LORD, saying, Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.
3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their
4 iniquity and their sin. Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.
5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am [1]shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:
6 therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon [2]the fast day: and also thou shalt read them in
7 the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. It may be [3]they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against
8 this people. And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.
9 Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before the LORD.
10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house,
11 in the ears of all the people. And when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the
12 LORD, he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and
13 all the princes. Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.
14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came

1 Or, restrained

2 Or, a fast day

3 Heb. their supplication will fall.

15 unto them. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.
16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.
17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all
18 these words at his mouth? Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them
19 with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let
20 no man know where ye be. And they went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the
21 words in the ears of the king. So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.
22 Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month: and *there was a fire in* the brasier
23 burning before him. And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, that *the king* cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brasier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brasier.
24 And they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard
25 all these words. Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll:
26 but he would not hear them. And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.
27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth
28 of Jeremiah, saying, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the
29 king of Judah hath burned. And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?
30 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.
31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against
32 them, but they hearkened not. Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 And Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of [3]Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made
2 king in the land of Judah. But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.
3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God
4 for us. Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they
5 had not put him into prison. And Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they brake up from Jerusalem.
6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,
7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt
8 into their own land. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city; and they shall
9 take it, and burn it with fire. Thus saith the LORD: Deceive not [4]yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they
10 shall not depart. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but [5]wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.
11 And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of
12 Pharaoh's army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion [6]there, in the
13 midst of the people. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the
14 Chaldeans. Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans; but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah hearkened not to him: so Irijah hearkened not to him: so Irijah

ened not to him: so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to
15 the princes. And the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.
16 When Jeremiah was come into the [1]dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;
17 then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king
18 of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in pri-
19 son? Where now are your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?
20 And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, [2]be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the
21 scribe, lest I die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into the court of the guard, and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

38 Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that
2 Jeremiah spake unto all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be unto him
3 for a prey, and he shall live. Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.
4 Then the princes said unto the king, Let this man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.
5 And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing
6 against you. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the [3]dungeon of Malchiah [4]the king's son, that was in the court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: and Jere-
7 miah sank in the mire. Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, an eunuch, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benja-
8 min; Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to
9 the king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [5]he is like to die in the place where he is because of the famine: for there is no more
10 bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the
11 dungeon, before he die. So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the
13 cords. And Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.
14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing
15 from me. Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me.
16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of
17 these men that seek thy life. Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: If thou wilt go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and
18 thine house: but if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their
19 hand. And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock
20 me. But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, in that which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well with thee, and thy

1 Or, *house of the pit*

2 Heb. *fall.*

3 Or, *pit*
4 Or, *the son of Hamelech*

5 Heb. *he is dead.*

21 soul shall live. But if thou refuse
to go forth, this is the word that
22 the LORD hath shewed me: Behold,
all the women that are left in the
king of Judah's house shall be
brought forth to the king of Baby-
lon's princes, and those women shall
[1] Heb. *The men of thy peace.* say, [1] Thy familiar friends have
[2] set thee on, and have prevailed
over thee: *now that* thy feet are
sunk in the mire, they are turned
23 away back. And they shall bring
out all thy wives and thy children
to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt
not escape out of their hand, but
shalt be taken by the hand of the
king of Babylon: and [3] thou shalt
cause this city to be burned with
24 fire. Then said Zedekiah unto Je-
remiah, Let no man know of these
25 words, and thou shalt not die. But
if the princes hear that I have
talked with thee, and they come
unto thee, and say unto thee, De-
clare unto us now what thou hast
said unto the king; hide it not from
us, and we will not put thee to
death: also what the king said
26 unto thee: then thou shalt say
unto them, I [4] presented my sup-
plication before the king, that he
would not cause me to return to
Jonathan's house, to die there.
27 Then came all the princes unto
Jeremiah, and asked him: and he
told them according to all these
words that the king had command-
ed. So they left off speaking with
[4] Heb. *caused to fall.* him; for the matter was not [5] per-
[5] Or, *reported* 28 ceived. So Jeremiah abode in the
court of the guard until the day
that Jerusalem was taken.

[6] See ch. lii. 4, &c., 2 Kings xxv. 1—12. 39 And it came to pass when Jeru-
salem was taken, [6] (in the ninth
year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in
the tenth month, came Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon and all his
2 army against Jerusalem, and be-
sieged it; In the eleventh year of
Zedekiah, in the fourth month,
the ninth day of the month, a
3 breach was made in the city;) that
all the princes of the king of Baby-
lon came in, and sat in the middle
gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Sam-
gar-nebo, Sarsechim, [7] Rab-saris,
Nergal-sharezer, [7] Rab-mag, with
Titles of officers. all the rest of the princes of the
4 king of Babylon. And it came to
pass that when Zedekiah the king
of Judah and all the men of war
saw them, then they fled, and went
forth out of the city by night, by
the way of the king's garden, by
the gate betwixt the two walls:
and he went out the way of the
5 Arabah. But the army of the Chal-
deans pursued after them, and over-
took Zedekiah in the plains of Jeri-
cho: and when they had taken him,
they brought him up to Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in
[8] Heb. *spake judgements with him.* See ch. xii. 1. the land of Hamath, and he [8] gave
6 judgement upon him. Then the
king of Babylon slew the sons of
Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes:
also the king of Babylon slew all
7 the nobles of Judah. Moreover he
put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound
him in fetters, to carry him to
8 Babylon. And the Chaldeans burn-
ed the king's house, and the houses
of the people, with fire, and brake
9 down the walls of Jerusalem. Then
Nebuzaradan the [9] captain of the
guard carried away captive into
Babylon the residue of the people
that remained in the city, the de-
serters also, that fell away to him,
and the residue of the people that
10 remained. But Nebuzaradan the
captain of the guard left of the
poor of the people, which had no-
thing, in the land of Judah, and
gave them vineyards and fields at
11 the same time. Now Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon gave charge con-
cerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan
the captain of the guard, saying,
12 Take him, and look well to him,
and do him no harm; but do unto
him even as he shall say unto thee.
13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rab-
saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-
mag, and all the chief officers of
14 the king of Babylon; they sent,
and took Jeremiah out of the court
of the guard, and committed him
unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,
the son of Shaphan, that he should
carry him home: so he dwelt among
the people.
15 Now the word of the LORD came
unto Jeremiah, while he was shut
up in the court of the guard, saying,
16 Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the
Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, I will bring my words upon
this city for evil, and not for good;
and they [10] shall be accomplished
17 before thee in that day. But I will
deliver thee in that day, saith the
LORD: and thou shalt not be given
into the hand of the men of whom
18 thou art afraid. For I will surely
save thee, and thou shalt not fall
by the sword, but thy life shall be
for a prey unto thee: because thou
hast put thy trust in me, saith the
LORD.

[9] See Gen. xxxvii. 36.

[10] Or, *shall be before thee*

40 The word which came to Jere-
miah from the LORD, after that Ne-
buzaradan the captain of the guard
had let him go from Ramah, when
he had taken him being bound in
chains among all the captives of
Jerusalem and Judah, which were
carried away captive unto Babylon.
2 And the captain of the guard took
Jeremiah, and said unto him, The
LORD thy God pronounced this evil
3 upon this place: and the LORD
hath brought it, and done according
as he spake: because ye have sin-
ned against the LORD, and have not
obeyed his voice, therefore this thing
4 is come upon you. And now, be-
hold, I loose thee this day from the
chains which are upon thine hand.

If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and [1] convenient unto thee to go, thither go. Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, *said he,* to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him [2] victuals and a present, and let him go. Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, [4] and of the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8 then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they 9 and their men. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall 10 be well with you. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans, which shall come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have 11 taken. Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Sha- 12 phan; then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came 14 to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said unto him, Dost thou know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam be- 15 lieved them not. Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and 16 the remnant of Judah perish? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 5 Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and *one of* the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat 2 bread together in Mizpah. Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gover- 3 nor over the land. Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found 4 there, even the men of war. And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no 5 man knew it, that there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with [6] oblations and frankincense in their hand, to bring 6 them to the house of the LORD. And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah 7 the son of Ahikam. And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and 8 the men that were with him. But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among 9 their brethren. Now the pit wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain, by the side of Gedaliah, (the same was that which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel,) Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were 10 slain. Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed

1 Or, *right*

2 Or, *an allowance*

3 See 2 Kings xxv. 23, 24.

4 Or, *even*

5 See 2 Kings xxv. 25.

6 Or, *meat offerings*

to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of Ammon.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the
12 forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters
13 that are in Gibeon. Now it came to pass that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were
14 with him, then they were glad. So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.
15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the children of
16 Ammon. Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from
17 Gibeon: and they departed, and dwelt in [1] Geruth Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter
18 into Egypt, because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

[1] Or, *the lodging place of Chimham*

42 Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and [2] Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest,
2 came near, and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we pray thee, our supplication [3] be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant; for we are left but a few of many,
3 as thine eyes do behold us: that the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we should walk, and
4 the thing that we should do. Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.
5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness [4] amongst us, if we do not even according to all the word wherewith the LORD thy God shall
6 send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

[2] In ch. xliii. 2, *Azariah.*

[3] Heb. *fall.*

7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD
8 came unto Jeremiah. Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,
9 and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to [5] present your supplii-
10 cation before him: If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil
11 that I have done unto you. Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver
12 you from his hand. And I will grant you mercy, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to
13 return to your own land. But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the voice of
14 the LORD your God, saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there
15 will we dwell: now therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;
16 then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, [6] shall follow hard after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall
17 die. So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.
18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.
19 The LORD hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have testified unto you this
20 day. For ye have dealt deceitfully [7] against your own souls; for ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so

[4] Or, *against*

[5] Or, *lay*

[6] Heb. *shall cleave after you.*

[7] Or, *in your souls*

declare unto us, and we will do
21 it: and I have this day declared
it to you; but ye have not obeyed
the voice of the LORD your God in
any thing for the which he hath
22 sent me unto you. Now therefore
know certainly that ye shall die
by the sword, by the famine, and
by the pestilence, in the place
whither ye desire to go to sojourn
there.

43 And it came to pass that when
Jeremiah had made an end of
speaking unto all the people all
the words of the LORD their God,
wherewith the LORD their God had
sent him to them, even all these
2 words, then spake Azariah the son
of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son
of Kareah, and all the proud men,
saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speak-
est falsely: the LORD our God hath
not sent thee to say, Ye shall not
3 go into Egypt to sojourn there: but
Baruch the son of Neriah setteth
thee on against us, for to deliver
us into the hand of the Chaldeans,
that they may put us to death, and
carry us away captives to Babylon.
4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and
all the captains of the forces, and
all the people, obeyed not the voice
of the LORD, to dwell in the land
5 of Judah. But Johanan the son of
Kareah, and all the captains of the
forces, took all the remnant of Ju-
dah, that were returned from all
the nations whither they had been
driven to sojourn in the land of
6 Judah; the men, and the women,
and the children, and the king's
daughters, and every person that
Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard had left with Gedaliah the
son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan,
and Jeremiah the prophet, and Ba-
7 ruch the son of Neriah; and they
came into the land of Egypt: for
they obeyed not the voice of the
LORD: and they came even to Tah-
8 panhes. Then came the word of
the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tah-
9 panhes, saying, Take great stones
in thine hand, and [1] hide them in
mortar in the brickwork, which is
at the entry of Pharaoh's house in
Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men
10 of Judah; and say unto them, Thus
saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel: Behold, I will send and
take Nebuchadrezzar the king of
Babylon, my servant, and will set
his throne upon these stones that
I have hid; and he shall [2] spread
11 his royal pavilion over them. And
he shall come, and shall smite the
land of Egypt; such as are for
death *shall be given* to death, and
such as are for captivity to cap-
tivity, and such as are for the
12 sword to the sword. And I will
kindle a fire in the houses of the
gods of Egypt; and he shall burn
them, and carry them away cap-
tives: and he shall array himself
with the land of Egypt, as a shep-
herd putteth on his garment; and
he shall go forth from thence in
13 peace. He shall also break the
[3] pillars of [4] Beth-shemesh, that is
in the land of Egypt; and the
houses of the gods of Egypt shall
be burn with fire.

44 The word that came to Je-
remiah concerning all the Jews
which dwelt in the land of Egypt,
which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tah-
panhes, and at Noph, and in the
2 country of Pathros, saying, Thus
saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil
that I have brought upon Jerusa-
lem, and upon all the cities of Ju-
dah; and, behold, this day they are
a desolation, and no man dwelleth
3 therein; because of their wicked-
ness which they have committed
to provoke me to anger, in that
they went to burn incense, *and* to
serve other gods, whom they knew
not, neither they, nor ye, nor your
4 fathers. Howbeit I sent unto you
all my servants the prophets, rising
up early and sending them, saying,
Oh, do not this abominable thing
5 that I hate. But they hearkened
not, nor inclined their ear to turn
from their wickedness, to burn no
6 incense unto other gods. Where-
fore my fury and mine anger was
poured forth, and was kindled in
the cities of Judah and in the
streets of Jerusalem; and they are
wasted and desolate, as it is this
7 day. Therefore now thus saith the
LORD, the God of hosts, the God of
Israel; Wherefore commit ye *this*
great evil against your own souls,
to cut off from you man and wo-
man, infant and suckling, out of the
midst of Judah, to leave you none
8 remaining; in that ye provoke me
unto anger with the works of your
hands, burning incense unto other
gods in the land of Egypt, whither
ye be gone to sojourn; that ye may
be cut off, and that ye may be a
curse and a reproach among all
9 the nations of the earth? Have ye
forgotten the wickedness of your
fathers, and the wickedness of the
kings of Judah, and the wickedness
of their wives, and your own wicked-
ness, and the wickedness of your
wives, which they committed in the
land of Judah, and in the streets
10 of Jerusalem? They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.
11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set my face against you for
12 evil, even to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword

1 Or, *lay them with mortar in the pavement (or square)*

2 Or, *glittering*

3 Or, *obelisks*

4 Or, *The house of the sun* Probably, *Heliopolis* or *On*.

and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they [1] have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall escape.

[1] Heb. *lift up their soul.*

Then all the men which knew that their wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of [2] victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to [3] worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our husbands? Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind? so that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land become a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as it is this day.

[2] Heb. *tread.*

[3] Or, *pourtray*

Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye stablish then your vows, and perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, As the Lord GOD liveth. Behold, I watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. And they that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine, or theirs. And this shall be the sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

45 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, [4] unto thee, O Baruch: Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain; [5] I am weary with my groaning, and I find no rest. Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

[4] Or, *concerning*

[5] See Ps. vi. 6.

46 The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.

2 Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh-neco king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.
4 Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, put on the coats
5 of mail. Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: terror is on
6 every side, saith the LORD. Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they
1 stumbled and fallen. 1 Who is this that riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the riv-
8 vers? Egypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants
9 thereof. Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and Put, that handle the shield; and the Ludim, that
10 handle and bend the bow. For that day is *a day* of the Lord, the LORD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river
11 Euphrates. Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines; there is no healing for
12 thee. The nations have heard of thy shame, and the earth is full of thy cry: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

13 The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath devoured round about thee.
15 2 Why are thy strong ones swept away? they stood not, because the
16 LORD did 3 drive them. He made many to stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity,
17 from the oppressing sword. They cried there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath let the ap-
18 pointed time pass by. As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, surely like Tabor among the mountains, and like Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.
19 4 O thou daughter that dwellest in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall become a desolation, and shall be burnt up,
20 without inhabitant. Egypt is a very fair heifer; *but* 6 destruction out of
21 the north is come, 7 it is come. Also her hired men in the midst of her are like calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity is come upon them, the time of their visi-
22 tation. 8 The sound thereof shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers
23 of wood. They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, 9 though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the locusts,
24 and are innumerable. The daughter of Egypt shall be put to shame; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the
25 north. The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will punish Amon of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and
26 them that trust in him: and I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old,
27 saith the LORD. 10 But fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet
28 and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. Fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD; for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise 11 leave thee unpunished.

46 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein; and the men shall cry, and all the inhabit-
3 ants of the land shall howl. At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers look not back to their children for
4 feebleness of hands; because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, to cut off from Tyre and

1 Or, *Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c.*

2 Or, according to some ancient authorities, *Why is thy strong one swept away? he stood not &c.*
3 Or, *thrust them down*

4 Or, *O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt*
5 Heb. *make thee vessels of captivity.*
6 Or, *the gadfly*
7 Or, according to many ancient authorities, *upon her*
8 Or, *Her sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth*
9 Or, *for*

10 See ch. xxx. 10, 11.

11 Or, *hold thee guiltless*

Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the
Philistines, the remnant of the
1 Or, *sea coast* 5 [1]isle of Caphtor. Baldness is come
upon Gaza; Ashkelon is brought
to nought, the remnant of their
valley: how long wilt thou cut
6 thyself? O thou sword of the LORD,
how long will it be ere thou be
quiet? put up thyself into thy
7 scabbard; rest, and be still. How
canst thou be quiet, seeing the
2 Heb. *it.* LORD hath given [2]thee a charge?
against Ashkelon, and against the
sea shore, there hath he appointed
it.

48 Of Moab. Thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe
unto Nebo! for it is laid waste: Ki-
riathaim is put to shame, it is taken:
[3]Misgab is put to shame and [4]bro-
2 ken down. The praise of Moab is
no more; in Heshbon they have
devised evil against her, Come, and
let us cut her off from being a na-
tion. Thou also, O Madmen, shalt
be brought to silence; the sword
3 shall pursue thee. The sound of
a cry from Horonaim, spoiling and
4 great destruction! Moab is destroy-
ed; her little ones have caused
5 a cry to be heard. [5]For by the
ascent of Luhith with continual
weeping shall they go up; for in
the going down of Horonaim they
have heard the distress of the cry
6 of destruction. Flee, save your lives,
and be like [6]the heath in the wil-
7 derness. For, because thou hast
trusted in thy works and in thy
treasures, thou also shalt be taken:
and Chemosh shall go forth into
captivity, his priests and his princes
8 together. And the spoiler shall
come upon every city, and no city
shall escape; the valley also shall
perish, and [7]the plain shall be de-
stroyed; as the LORD hath spoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab, [8]that she
may fly and get her away: and her
cities shall become a desolation,
10 without any to dwell therein. Cursed
be he that doeth the work of
the LORD [9]negligently, and cursed
be he that keepeth back his sword
11 from blood. Moab hath been at
ease from his youth, and he hath
settled on his lees, and hath not
been emptied from vessel to vessel,
neither hath he gone into captivity:
therefore his taste remaineth in
him, and his scent is not changed.
12 Therefore, behold, the days come,
saith the LORD, that I will send
unto him them that [10]pour off,
and they shall [10]pour him off, and
empty his vessels, and
13 break their [11]bottles in pieces. And
Moab shall be ashamed of Che-
mosh, as the house of Israel was
ashamed of Beth-el their confi-
14 dence. How say ye, We are mighty
men, and valiant men for the war?
15 Moab is laid waste, and [12]they are
gone up into her cities, and his
chosen young men are gone down to
the slaughter, saith the King, whose
16 name is the LORD of hosts. The
calamity of Moab is near to come,
17 and his affliction hasteth fast. All
ye that are round about him, be-
moan him, and all ye that know
his name; say, How is the strong
[13]staff broken, the beautiful rod!
18 O thou daughter that [14]dwellest in
Dibon, come down from thy glory,
and sit in thirst; for the spoiler
of Moab is come up against thee,
he hath destroyed thy strong holds.
19 O [15]inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the
way, and espy: ask him that fleeth,
and her that escapeth; say, What
20 hath been done? Moab is put to
shame; for it is [4]broken down:
howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon,
21 that Moab is laid waste. And judge-
ment is come upon [16]the plain coun-
try; upon Holon, and upon Jahzah,
22 and upon Mephaath; and upon Di-
bon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-
23 diblathaim; and upon Kiriathaim,
and upon Beth-gamul, and upon
24 Beth-meon; and upon Kerioth, and
upon Bozrah, and upon all the
25 cities of the land of Moab, far or
near. The horn of Moab is cut off,
and his arm is broken, saith the
26 LORD. Make ye him drunken: for
he magnified himself against the
LORD: and Moab shall wallow in
his vomit, and he also shall be in
27 derision. For was not Israel a de-
rision unto thee? was he found
among thieves? for as often as thou
speakest of him, thou waggest the
28 head. O ye inhabitants [6]of Moab,
leave the cities, and dwell in the
rock; and be like the dove that
maketh her nest in the sides of the
29 hole's mouth. [17]We have heard
of the pride of Moab, *that* he is
very proud; his loftiness, and his
pride, and his arrogancy, and the
30 haughtiness of his heart. I know
his wrath, saith the LORD, that
it is nought; his boastings have
31 wrought nothing. [18]Therefore will
I howl for Moab; yea, I will
cry out for all Moab; for the men
of Kir-heres shall they mourn.
32 With more than the weeping of
Jazer will I weep for thee, [19]O
vine of Sibmah: thy branches
passed over the sea, they reached
even to the sea of Jazer: up-
on thy summer fruits and upon
thy vintage the spoiler is fallen.
33 [20]And gladness and joy is taken
away, from the fruitful field and
from the land of Moab; and I
have caused wine to cease from
the winepresses: none shall tread
with shouting; the shouting shall
34 be no shouting. [21]From the cry
of Heshbon even unto Elealeh,
even unto Jahaz have they ut-
tered their voice, from Zoar even
unto Horonaim, [22]to Eglath-shel-
shiyah: for the waters of Nimrim
35 also shall become [23]desolate. More-
over I will cause to cease in Moab,

3 Or, *the high fort*
4 Or, *dismayed*
5 See Is. xv. 5.
6 See ch. xvii. 6.
7 See Josh. xiii. 9, 17, 21.
8 Or, *for she must fly: and her cities &c.*
9 Or, *deceitfully*
10 Heb. *tilt* (a vessel).
11 Or, *jars*
12 Or, *her cities are gone up in smoke*
13 Or, *sceptre*
14 Or, *art seated*
15 Heb. *inhabitress.*
16 See ver. 8.
17 See Is. xvi. 6.
18 See Is. xv. 5, xvi. 7, 11.
19 See Is. xvi. 8, 9.
20 See Is. xvi. 10.
21 See Is. xv. 4, &c.
22 Or, *as an heifer of three years old*
23 Heb. *desolations.*

saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high place, and him that burn-
36 eth incense to his gods. Therefore mine heart soundeth for Moab like pipes, and mine heart soundeth like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: therefore the abundance that he
37 hath gotten is perished. For every head is bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands are cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.
38 On all the housetops of Moab and in the streets thereof there is lamentation every where: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.
1 Or, *howl ye!* 39 How is it broken down! 1*how* do they howl! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab become a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.
40 For thus saith the LORD: Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread out his
2 Or, *The cities are taken* 41 wings against Moab. 2Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman
42 in her pangs. And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself
3 See Is. xxv. 17, 18. 43 against the LORD. 3Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the
44 LORD. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon her, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation.
4 Or, *Fleeing because of the force they stand under* 45 saith the LORD, 4They that fled stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon: 5for a fire is gone forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and hath devoured the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head
46 of the tumultuous ones. Woe unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh is undone: for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy
47 daughters into captivity. Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

49 Of the children of Ammon. Thus saith the LORD: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth 7Malcam possess Gad, and
7 Or, *their king* 8 Or, *inherit* his people dwell in the cities there-
2 of? Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard against Rabbah of the children of Ammon; and it shall become a
9 See ch. xxx. 18. desolate 9heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel 8possess them that did
8 possess him, saith the LORD.
3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro among the fences; for 7Malcam shall go into captivity, his priests and his princes
4 together. 10Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who
5 shall come unto me? Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, from all that are round about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to
6 gather up him that wandereth. But afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.
7 Of Edom. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom va-
8 nished? Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I shall
9 visit him. If grapegatherers came to thee, 11would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by
10 night, would they not destroy till they had enough? But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his
11 neighbours, and he is not. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy
12 widows trust in me. For thus saith the LORD: Behold, they 12to whom it pertained not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink.
13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual
14 wastes. 13I have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to
15 the battle. For, behold, I have made thee small among the nations, and despised among men.
16 As for thy terribleness, the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of 14the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence.
17 saith the LORD. And Edom shall become an astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues
18 thereof. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn there-
19 in. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the 15pride of Jordan 16against the strong habitation:

10 Or, *Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away*

11 Or, *they will leave no gleaning grapes: if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. For &c.* See Obad. 5.

12 Or, *whose judgment was not*

13 See Obad. 1—4.

14 Or, *Sela* See 2 Kings xiv. 7.

15 Or, *swelling*

16 Or, *unto the permanent pastures*

1 Or, *for I will suddenly drive them away*

2 Or, *the little ones of the flock shall drag them away*

3 Or, *pastures*

4 Or, *astonished at them*

5 Or, *care*

1 but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand
20 before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely 2they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their 3habitation
21 4desolate with them. The earth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise where-
22 of is heard in the Red Sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against Bozrah: and the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Of Damascus. Hamath is ashamed, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are melted away: there is 5sorrow on the sea; it can-
24 not be quiet. Damascus is waxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in tra-
25 vail. How is the city of praise not
26 forsaken, the city of my joy? Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that
27 day, saith the LORD of hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Of Kedar, and of the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote.

Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the
29 children of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels: and they shall cry unto them, Terror on
30 every side. Flee ye, wander far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against
31 you. Arise, get you up unto a nation that is at ease, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which
32 dwell alone. And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter unto all winds them that have the corners *of their hair* polled; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith
33 the LORD. And Hazor shall be a dwelling place of jackals, a desolation for ever: no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah,
35 saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will break the bow of E-
36 lam, the chief of their might. And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither 6the outcasts of Elam shall not come.
37 And I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed
38 them: and I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence king and princes, saith the LORD.
39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

6 Another reading is, *the everlasting outcasts.*

50 The word that the LORD spake concerning Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is put to shame, Me-
3 rodach is 7dismayed; her images are put to shame, her idols are 7dismayed. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are fled, they are gone, both man
4 and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together; they shall go on their way weeping, and shall seek the LORD their God.
5 They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces 8thitherward, *saying*, Come ye, and 9join yourselves to the LORD in an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.
6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting
7 place. All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
8 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats
9 before the flocks. For, lo, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall

7 Or, *broken down*

8 Heb. *hitherward.*

9 Or, *they shall join themselves*

be taken: their arrows shall be as of [1]an expert mighty man; [2]none
10 shall return in vain. And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.
11 Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that plunder mine heritage, because ye are wanton as an heifer [3]at treadeth out *the corn*,
12 and neigh as strong horses; your mother shall be sore ashamed; she that bare you shall be confounded: behold, she shall be the hindermost of the nations, a wilderness, a dry
13 land, and a desert. Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and
14 hiss at all her plagues. Set yourselves in array against Babylon round about, all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against
15 the LORD. Shout against her round about; she hath [4]submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD; take vengeance upon her; as she
16 hath done, do unto her. Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.
17 Israel is a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his
18 bones. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have
19 punished the king of Assyria. And I will bring Israel again to his [5]pasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the hills of Ephraim and in Gilead. In those
20 days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant.
21 Go up against the land of [6]Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of [7]Pekod: slay and [8]utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.
22 A sound of battle is in the land,
23 and of great destruction. How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the
24 nations! I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the
25 LORD. The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath a work *to do* in the land of the Chaldeans.
26 Come against her [9]from the utmost border, open her [10]storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and [11]destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the
28 time of their visitation. The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple. Call together [12]the archers against Babylon, all them that bend the bow; camp against her round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against
29 the Holy One of Israel. Therefore shall her young men fall in her streets, and all her men of war shall be brought to silence in that
30 day, saith the LORD. Behold, I am against thee, [13]O thou proud one, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that
31 I will visit thee. And [14]the proud one shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all that are round about him.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah are oppressed together: and all that took them captives hold them fast; they refuse
34 to let them go. Their redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the earth, and disquiet the
35 inhabitants of Babylon. A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes,
36 and upon her wise men. A sword is upon the [15]boasters, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be
37 dismayed. A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and
38 they shall be robbed. A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is a land of graven images, and they are mad
39 upon [16]idols. Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the [17]wolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither
40 shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith

1 Or, according to another reading, *a mighty man that maketh childless*
2 Or, *that returneth not*
3 Or, *at grass*
4 Heb. *given her hand.*
5 Or, *fold*
6 That is, *Double rebellion.*
7 That is, *Visitation.*
8 Heb. *devote.*
9 Or, *from every quarter*
10 Or, *granaries*
11 Heb. *devote her.*
12 Or, *many*
13 Heb. *O Pride.*
14 Heb. *Pride.*
15 Heb. *boastings.*
16 Heb. *terrors.*
17 See Is. xiii. 21, 22.
18 Heb. *howling creatures.*

the LORD; so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man
41 sojourn therein. [1]Behold, a people cometh from the north; and a great nation, and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts
42 of the earth. They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter
43 of Babylon. The king of Babylon hath heard the fame of them, and his hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of him, *and* pangs as
44 of a woman in travail. [2]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of Jordan against the strong habitation: but I will suddenly make them run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will
45 stand before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habi-
46 tation desolate with them. At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth trembleth, and the cry is heard among the nations.

51 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in [3]Leb-kamai, a destroying wind.
2 And I will send unto Babylon [4]strangers, that shall fan her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be a-
3 gainst her round about. [5]Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift himself up in his coat of mail: and spare ye not her young men; [6]destroy ye utterly all her
4 host. And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and thrust through in her streets.
5 For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land is full of guilt against the Holy One of Israel.
6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; be not cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of the LORD'S vengeance; he will render unto her a recom-
7 pence. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore
8 the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, 9 if so be she may be healed. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up
10 even to the skies. The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.
11 Make [7]sharp the arrows; [8]hold firm the [9]shields; the LORD hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; because his device is against Babylon, to destroy it: for it is the vengeance of the LORD,
12 the vengeance of his temple. Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants
13 of Babylon. O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, the
14 measure of thy [10]covetousness. The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with the cankerworm; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.
15 [11]He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the
16 heavens: when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the
17 wind out of his treasuries. Every man is become brutish *and is* without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in
18 them. They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visi-
19 tation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things; and *Israel* is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.
20 Thou art my [12]battle axe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kings;
21 and with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and him that rideth
22 therein; and with thee will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces the old man and the youth; and with thee will I break in pieces the
23 young man and the maid; and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces [13]gover-
24 nors and deputies. And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.
25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD,

1 See ch. vi. 22—24.
2 See ch. xlix. 19—21.
3 That is, *The heart of them that rise up against me.* According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Casdim*, that is, Chaldea.
4 Or, *sanners*
5 Or, as otherwise read, *Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up &c.*
6 Heb. *devote ye all &c.*
7 Or, *bright* Heb. *clean.*
8 Heb. *fill.*
9 Or, *suits of armour*
10 Or *dishonest gain*
11 See ch. x. 12—16.
12 Or, *maul*
13 Or, *lieutenants*

which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt
26 mountain. And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the
27 LORD. Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, [1] prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz; appoint a marshal against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.
28 [1] Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the land of his dominion. And the land trembleth
29 and is in pain: for the purposes of the LORD against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a de-
30 solation, without inhabitant. The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they remain in their strong holds; their might hath failed; they became as women: her dwelling places are set on fire;
31 her bars are broken. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken on every quarter:
32 and the [2] passages are stopped, and the [3] reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.
33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of harvest
34 shall come for her. Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured [4] me, he hath crushed [4] me, he hath made [4] me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed [4] me up like a dragon, he hath filled his maw with my delicates; he hath cast me out.
35 The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the [6] inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,
36 shall Jerusalem say. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her fountain dry.
37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for jackals, an astonishment, and an hissing, without
38 inhabitant. They shall roar together like young lions; they shall
39 growl as lions' whelps. When they are heated, I will make their feast, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith
40 the LORD. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like
41 rams with he-goats. How is [7] Sheshach taken! and the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become [8] a desolation a-
42 mong the nations! The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the [9] multitude of the waves
43 thereof. Her cities are become [8] a desolation, a dry land, and a desert, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass
44 thereby. And I will [10] do judgement upon Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall
45 of Babylon shall fall. My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and save yourselves every man from the fierce anger of the
46 LORD. And let not your heart faint, neither fear ye for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; for a rumour shall come one year, and after that in another year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the
47 land, ruler against ruler. Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be ashamed; and all her
48 slain shall fall in the midst of her. Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for joy over Babylon; for the spoilers shall come unto her from the
49 north, saith the LORD. [11] As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the
50 slain of all the [12] land. Ye that have escaped the sword, go ye, stand not still; remember the LORD from afar, and let Jerusalem come into
51 your mind. We are ashamed, because we have heard reproach; confusion hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanc-
52 tuaries of the LORD'S house. Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images; and through all her land the wound-
53 ed shall groan. Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the
54 LORD. The sound of a cry from Babylon, and of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans!
55 for the LORD hath spoileth Babylon, and destroyeth out of her the great voice; and their waves roar like many waters, the noise of their
56 voice is uttered: for the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, their bows are broken in pieces: for the LORD is a God of recompences, he shall surely requite.
57 And I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, her governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD
58 of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: [13] The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly [14] over-

1 Heb. *sanctify.*
2 Or, *fords*
3 Or, *marshes* Heb. *pools.*
4 Another reading is, *us.*
5 Heb. *My wrong and my flesh.*
6 Heb. *inhabitress.*
7 See ch. xxv. 26.
8 Or, *an astonishment*
9 Or, *tumult*
10 Heb. *visit upon.*
11 Or, *Both Babylon is to fall, Oye slain of Israel, and at &c.*
12 Or, *earth*
13 Or, *The walls of broad Babylon*
14 Or, *made bare*

thrown, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; [1] and the peoples shall labour for vanity, and the nations for the fire; and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Se-
60 raiah was [2] chief chamberlain. And Jeremiah wrote in [3] a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are
61 written concerning Babylon. And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, [4] then see
62 that thou read all these words, and say, O LORD, thou hast spoken concerning this place, to cut it off, that none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that it
63 shall be desolate for ever. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it
64 into the midst of Euphrates: and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring [5] upon her: and they shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 [6] Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-
2 rusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jere-
miah of Libnah. And he did that
3 which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoi-
akim had done. For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until
4 he had cast them out from his presence: and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. And it came to pass in the ninth year of
5 his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it
6 round about. So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the
7 month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about:) and they went by the way of the Arabah.
8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from
9 him. Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he [7] gave judgement
10 upon him. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes
11 of Judah in Riblah. And he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.
12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, which stood before the king
13 of Babylon, into Jerusalem; and he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even [8] every great house, burned he with fire.
14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of
15 Jerusalem round about. Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest sort of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the
16 residue of the [9] multitude. But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.
17 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried all the brass of them to Baby-
18 lon. The pots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and all the vessels
19 of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the cups, and the firepans, and the basons, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the
20 captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels
21 was without weight. And as for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fin-
22 gers: it was hollow. And a chapiter of brass was upon it; and the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had
23 like unto these, and pomegranates. And there were ninety and six pomegranates [10] on the sides; all the pomegranates were an hundred upon the network round about.

[1] See Hab. ii. 13.
[2] Or, *quartermaster*
[3] Or, *one book*
[4] Or, *and shalt see, and read . . . then shalt thou say &c.*
[5] Or, *upon her. And they shall be weary: thus far &c.*
[6] See 2 Kings xxiv. 18, &c.
[7] Heb. *spake judgements with him.*
[8] Or, *every great man's house*
[9] Or, *artificers*
[10] Or, *on the outside* Heb. *towards the four winds.*

24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [1]door:
25 and out of the city he took an [2]officer that was set over the men of war; and seven men of them that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found
26 in the midst of the city. And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to
27 the king of Babylon to Riblah. And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his
28 land. This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand
29 Jews and three and twenty: in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and
30 two persons: in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.
31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of pri-
32 son; and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in
33 Babylon. And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days
34 of his life. And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

1 Heb. *threshold.*
2 Or, *eunuch*
3 See 2 Kings xxv. 27—30.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

1 How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people!
How is she become as a widow!
She that was great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces,
How is she become tributary!
2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks;
Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her:
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her,
They are become her enemies.
3 Judah is gone into [1]captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude;
She dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest;
All her persecutors overtook her within the straits.
4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the [2]solemn assembly;
All her gates are desolate, her priests do sigh:
Her virgins are afflicted, and she herself is in bitterness.
5 Her adversaries are become the head, her enemies prosper;
For the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions:
Her young children are gone into captivity before the adversary.
6 And from the daughter of Zion all her [3]majesty is departed:
Her princes are become like harts that find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.
7 Jerusalem remembereth in the days of her affliction and of her [4]miseries
All her pleasant things that were from the days of old:
When her people fell into the hand of the adversary, and none did help her,
The adversaries saw her, they did mock at her [5]desolations.
8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she [6]is become as an unclean thing:
All that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness:
Yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.
9 Her filthiness was in her skirts; she remembered not her latter end;
Therefore is she come down wonderfully: she hath no comforter:
Behold, O LORD, my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified himself.

1 Or, *exile*
2 Or, *appointed feast*
3 Or, *beauty*
4 Or, *wanderings*
5 Heb. *ceasings.*
6 Or, *is removed*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things:
For she hath seen that the heathen are entered into her sanctuary,
Concerning whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.
11 All her people sigh, they seek bread;
They have given their pleasant things for meat to refresh the soul:
See, O LORD, and behold; for I am become vile.
12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?
Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me.
[1] Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.
13 From on high hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them:
He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back;
He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.
14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand;
They are knit together, they are come up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to [2] fail:
The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, [3] against whom I am not able to stand.
15 The Lord hath set at nought all my mighty men in the midst of me;
He hath called a solemn assembly against me to crush my young men:
The Lord hath trodden as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Judah.
16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water;
Because the comforter that should refresh my soul is far from me:
My children are desolate, because the enemy hath prevailed.
17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands; there is none to comfort her;
The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that they that are round about him should be his adversaries:
Jerusalem is among them as an unclean thing.
18 The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment:
Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and behold my sorrow:
My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me:
My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city,
While they sought them meat to refresh their souls.
20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled;
Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled:
Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.
21 They have heard that I sigh; there is none to comfort me;
All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it:
Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast proclaimed, and they shall be like unto me.
22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;
And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:
For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

2 How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger!
He hath cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel,
And hath not remembered his footstool in the day of his anger.
2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied;
He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;
He hath brought them down to the ground;
He hath profaned the kingdom and the princes thereof.
3 He hath cut off in fierce anger [4] all the horn of Israel;
He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy:
And he hath burned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.
4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand as an adversary,
And hath slain all that were pleasant to the eye:
[5] In the tent of the daughter of Zion he hath poured out his fury like fire.
5 The Lord is become as an enemy, he hath swallowed up Israel;
He hath swallowed up all her palaces, he hath destroyed his strong holds:
And he hath multiplied in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.
6 And he hath violently taken away his [6] tabernacle, as if it were of a garden;
He hath destroyed his place of assembly:
The LORD hath caused [7] solemn assembly and sabbath to be forgotten in Zion,
And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.
7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary,
He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces:
They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn assembly.

1 Or, *Whom the LORD hath afflicted*
2 Heb. *stumble.*
3 Or, *from whom I am not able to rise up*
4 Or, *every horn*
5 Or, *On*
6 Or, *booth*
Or, *hedge*
7 Or, *appointed feast*

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy
the wall of the daughter of Zion;
He hath stretched out the line, he
hath not withdrawn his hand from
[1] destroying:
But he hath made the rampart and
wall to lament; they languish to-
gether.
9 Her gates are sunk into the ground:
he hath destroyed and broken her
bars:
Her king and her princes are a-
mong the nations where the law
is not;
Yea, her prophets find no vision
from the LORD.
10 The elders of the daughter of Zion
sit upon the ground, they keep
silence;
They have cast up dust upon their
heads; they have girded them-
selves with sackcloth:
The virgins of Jerusalem hang down
their heads to the ground.
11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my
bowels are troubled,
My liver is poured upon the earth,
for the [2] destruction of the daugh-
ter of my people;
Because the young children and the
sucklings swoon in the streets of
the city.
12 They say to their mothers, Where
is corn and wine?
When they swoon as the wounded
in the streets of the city,
When their soul is poured out into
their mothers' bosom.
13 What shall I [3] testify unto thee?
what shall I liken to thee, O
daughter of Jerusalem?
What shall I equal to thee, that I
may comfort thee, O virgin daugh-
ter of Zion?
For thy breach is great like the
sea: who can heal thee?
14 Thy prophets have seen visions for
thee of vanity and foolishness;
And they have not discovered thine
iniquity, to bring again thy cap-
tivity:
But have seen for thee [4] burdens
of vanity and [5] causes of banish-
ment.
15 All that pass by clap their hands
at thee;
They hiss and wag their head at the
daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*:
Is this the city that men called The
perfection of beauty, The joy of
the whole earth?
16 All thine enemies have opened their
mouth wide against thee:
They hiss and gnash the teeth: they
say, We have swallowed her up:
Certainly this is the day that we
looked for; we have found, we
have seen it.
17 The LORD hath done that which he
devised;
He hath [6] fulfilled his word that he
commanded in the days of old:
He hath thrown down, and hath
not pitied:
And he hath caused the enemy to
rejoice over thee,
He hath exalted the horn of thine
adversaries.
18 Their heart cried unto the Lord:
O wall of the daughter of Zion, let
tears run down like a river day
and night;
Give thyself no respite; let not the
apple of thine eye cease.
19 Arise, cry out in the night, at the
beginning of the watches:
Pour out thine heart like water be-
fore the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for
the life of thy young children,
That faint for hunger at the top of
every street.
20 See, O LORD, and behold, to whom
thou hast done thus!
Shall the women eat their fruit, the
children that are dandled in the
hands?
Shall the priest and the prophet
be slain in the sanctuary of the
Lord?
21 The youth and the old man lie on
the ground in the streets:
My virgins and my young men are
fallen by the sword:
Thou hast slain them in the day of
thine anger; thou hast slaughter-
ed, *and* not pitied.
22 Thou hast called, as in the day of
a solemn assembly, [7] my terrors
on every side,
And there was none that escaped
or remained in the day of the
LORD'S anger:
Those that I have dandled and
brought up hath mine enemy
consumed.

3 I am the man that hath seen af-
fliction by the rod of his wrath.
2 He hath led me and caused me to
walk in darkness [8] and not in
light.
3 Surely against me he turneth his
hand again and again all the
day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he
[9] made old; he hath broken my
bones.
5 He hath builded against me, and
compassed me with [10] gall and
travail.
6 [11] He hath made me to dwell in
dark places, as those that have
been long dead.

7 He hath fenced me about, that I
cannot go forth; he hath made
my chain heavy.
8 Yea, when I cry and call for help,
he shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath fenced up my ways with
hewn stone, he hath made my
paths crooked.

10 He is unto me as a bear lying in
wait, as a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and
pulled me in pieces; he hath made
me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and set me
as a mark for the arrow.

1 Heb. *swallowing up.*
2 Or, *breach*
3 Or, *take to witness for thee*
4 Or, *oracles*
5 Or, *things to draw thee aside*
6 Or, *finished*
7 See Jer. vi. 25.
8 Or, *without light*
9 Or, *worn out*
10 See Deut. xxix. 18.
11 See Ps. cxliii. 3.

13 He hath caused the [1]shafts of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I am become a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath sated me with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast [2]removed my soul far off from peace; I forgat prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength is perished, and mine expectation from the LORD.

19 Remember mine affliction and my [3]misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is bowed down within me.
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 *It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 They are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 [4]Let him sit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.
29 Let him put his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.
30 Let him give his cheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.
32 For though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict [5]willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under foot all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord [6]approveth not.

37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High cometh there not evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, [7]a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled; thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast [8]covered with anger and pursued us; thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouth wide against us.
47 Fear and the pit are come upon us, [9]devastation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye poureth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth my soul, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 They have chased me sore like a bird, that are mine enemies without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and have cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head; I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the lowest dungeon.
56 Thou heardest my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their devices against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their devices against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their imagination against me all the day.
63 Behold thou their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their song.

64 Thou wilt render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Thou wilt give them [10]hardness of heart, thy curse unto them.

[1] Heb. *sons.*
[2] Or, *cast off*
[3] Or, *wandering* Or, *outcast state*
[4] Or, *He sitteth alone &c.* (vv. 28—30)
[5] Heb. *from his heart.*
[6] Heb. *seeth not.*
[7] Or, *a man that is in his sins*
[8] Or, *covered thyself*
[9] Or, *tumult*
[10] Or, *blindness* Heb. *covering.*

66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and destroy them from under the heavens of the LORD.

4 How is the gold become dim! *how* is the most pure gold changed! The stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the top of every street.

1 Heb. *that may be weighed against.*

2 The precious sons of Zion, [1] comparable to fine gold, How are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the jackals draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: The young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

2 Or, *the punishment of the iniquity*

6 For [2] the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than [3] the sin of Sodom, That was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands [4] were laid upon her.

3 Or, *the punishment of the sin*

4 Or, *fell*

7 Her [5] nobles were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, They were more ruddy in body than [6] rubies, their polishing was as of sapphire:

See 2 Sam. iii. 29.

8 Their visage is [7] blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

5 Or, *Nazarites*

9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: For these [8] pine away, stricken through, for want of the fruits of the field.

6 Or, *corals*

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children; They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

7 Heb. *darker than blackness.*

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger; And he hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath devoured the foundations thereof.

8 Heb. *flone away.*

12 The kings of the earth believed not, neither all the inhabitants of the world, That the adversary and the enemy should enter into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 *It is* because of the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They wander as blind men in the streets, they are polluted with blood, So that men cannot touch their garments.

15 Depart ye, they cried unto them, Unclean! depart, depart, touch not:

9 Or, *Yea*

9 When they fled away and wandered, men said among the nations, They shall no more sojourn *here*.

16 The [10] anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

10 Heb. *face.*

17 Our eyes do yet fail *in looking* for our vain help: In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save.

18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our pursuers were swifter than the eagles of the heaven: They chased us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits: Of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; The cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 [11] The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; He will no more carry thee away into captivity: He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; He will discover thy sins.

11 Or, *Thine iniquity hath an end*

5 Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: Behold, and see our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned unto strangers, Our houses unto aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, Our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; Our wood [12] is sold unto us.

12 Heb. *cometh for price.*

5 Our pursuers are upon our necks: We are weary, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, And to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not; And we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants rule over us: There is none to deliver us out of their hand.

9 We get our bread with the peril of our lives Because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin is [13] black like an oven Because of the burning heat of famine.

13 Or, *hot*

11 They ravished the women in Zion, The maidens in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes were hanged up by their hand: The faces of elders were not honoured.

13 The young men bare the mill,

And the children stumbled under the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate,
The young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased;
Our dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crown is fallen from our head:
Woe unto us! for we have sinned.
17 For this our heart is faint;
For these things our eyes are dim:
18 For the mountain of Zion, which is desolate;
The [1] foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, [2] abidest for ever;
Thy throne is from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever,
And forsake us so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned;
Renew our days as of old.
22 [3] But thou hast utterly rejected us,
Thou art very wroth against us.

1 Or, *jackals*
2 Or, *sittest as king*
3 Or, *Unless thou . . . and art &c.*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I was among the [1] captives by the river Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of
2 God. In the fifth *day* of the month, which was the fifth year of king
3 Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the
4 LORD was there upon him. And I looked, and, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire [2] infolding itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof [3] as the colour of [4] amber, out of the
5 midst of the fire. And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the
6 likeness of a man. And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.
8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces
9 and their wings *thus*: their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.
10 As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had also the face
11 of an eagle. [5] And their faces and their wings were separate above; two *wings* of every one were joined one to another, and two covered
12 their bodies. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; they
13 turned not when they went. [6] As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches: it went up and down among the living creatures: and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.
14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a
15 flash of lightning. Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the
16 four faces thereof. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel within a
17 wheel. When they went, they went upon their four sides: they turned
18 not when they went. As for their [8] rings, they were high and dreadful; and they four had their rings
19 full of eyes round about. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted
20 up. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up [8] beside them; for the spirit
10 of the living creature was in the
21 wheels. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up [9] beside them: for the spirit [10] of the living crea-
22 ture was in the wheels. And over the head of the living creature there was the likeness of a firmament, like the colour of the terrible [11] crystal, stretched forth
23 over their heads above. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other:

1 Heb. *captivity.*
2 Or, *flashing continually*
3 Or, *as amber to look upon*
4 Or, *electrum*
5 Or, *And thus were their faces: and their wings were &c.*
6 The Sept. has, *And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance &c.*
7 Heb. *in the midst of.*
8 Or, *felloes*
9 Or, *over against*
10 Or, *of life*
11 Or, *ice*

every one had two which covered 1on this side, and every one had two which covered 1on that side, their bodies. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a voice above the firmament that was over their heads: when they stood, they let down their wings. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above. And I saw as the colour of 2amber, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness round about 3him. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee. And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to nations that are rebellious, which have rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. And the children are impudent and stiffhearted; 4I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious. But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, behold, an hand was put forth unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roll. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. For thou art not sent to a people 5of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; not to many peoples of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, if I sent thee to them, they would hearken unto thee. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart. Behold, I have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his 13 place. And *I heard* the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels 6beside them, even the noise of a great 14 rushing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away: and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; and the hand of the LORD 15 was strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at Telabib, that 7dwelt by the river Chebar, 8and to where they 7dwelt: and I sat there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the 17 LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and 18 give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn

1 Or, *for them*

2 See ver. 4.

3 Or, *it*

4 Or, *unto whom I send thee*

5 Heb. *deep of lip and heavy of tongue.*

6 Or, *over against*

7 Or, *sat*

8 Another reading is, *and I sat where they sat.*

the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine
19 hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou
20 hast delivered thy soul. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the [1] plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I arose, and went forth into the [1] plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell on my face.
24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.
25 But thou, son of man, behold, they shall lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt
26 not go out among them: and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebel-
27 lious house. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it a city, even Jeru-
2 salem: and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mount against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams
3 against it round about. And take thou unto thee an iron [2] pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.
4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear
5 their iniquity. For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days: so
shalt thou bear the iniquity of the
6 house of Israel. And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee.
7 And thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt
8 prophesy against it. And, behold, I lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy siege.
9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even three hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou
11 eat it. And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou
12 drink. And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with dung that
13 cometh out of man. And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread unclean, among the nations whither
14 I will drive them. Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts; neither came there abominable flesh
15 into my mouth. Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon.
16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with carefulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and with as-
17 tonishment: that they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.

5 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp sword, *as* a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and
2 divide the hair. A third part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after
3 them. And thou shalt take [4] thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy
4 skirts. And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire;

1 Or, *valley*

2 Or, *flat plate*

3 Heb. *divide them.*

4 Heb. *thence.*

therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: This is Jerusalem: I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries 6 are round about her. And she hath [1] rebelled against my judgements in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have rejected my judgements, and as for my statutes, they have not walked 7 in them. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are turbulent more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done after the [2] ordinances of the nations that are round about you; 8 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I, even I, am against thee; and I will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of 9 the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abo- 10 minations. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter unto all 11 the winds. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also [3] diminish *thee*; neither shall mine eye spare, and I also will 12 have no pity. A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds, and will 13 draw out a sword after them. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will [4] satisfy my fury [5] upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury upon 14 them. Moreover I will make thee a desolation and a reproach, among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: 16 I the LORD have spoken it: when I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break 17 your staff of bread; and I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee: and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

6 And the word of the LORD came 2 unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy [6] unto them, 3 and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the [7] watercourses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your 4 high places. And your altars shall become desolate, and your sun-images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before 5 your idols. And I will lay the carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. In 6 all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and [8] made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and 7 your works may be [9] abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am 8 the LORD. Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered 9 through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that [10] I have been broken with whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. 10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and 12 by the pestilence. He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is [11] besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon 13 them. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick [12] oak, the place where they did offer sweet 14 savour to all their idols. And I will stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate and waste, [13] from the wilderness toward Diblah,

1 Or, *changed my judgements into wickedness*

2 Heb. *judgements.*

3 Or, *withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare* Another reading is, *hew thee down.*

4 Heb. *bring to rest.*

5 Or, *toward*

6 Or, *against*

7 Or, *ravines*

8 Or, *bear their guilt*

9 Heb. *blotted out.*

10 Or, according to most of the ancient versions, *I have broken their &c.*

11 Or, *preserved*

12 Or, *terebinth*

13 Or, *more than*

throughout all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 Moreover the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end; the end is come upon the
3 four corners of the land. Now is the end upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine
4 abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: An evil, an only evil; behold, it cometh.
6 An end is come, the end is come, it awaketh against thee; behold,
7 it cometh. [1] Thy doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land: the time is come, the day is near; *a day of* tumult, and not of joyful shout-
8 ing, [2] upon the mountains. Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger against thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine
9 abominations. And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will bring upon thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I the LORD do
10 smite. Behold, the day, behold, it cometh: [3] thy doom is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath
11 budded. Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: [4] none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of their wealth: neither shall there be [5] eminency among them.
12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon
13 all the multitude thereof. For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, [6] although they be yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, [7] none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself [8] in the iniquity of his life.
14 They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.
15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall
16 devour him. But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every
17 one in his iniquity. All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be
18 weak as water. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and
19 baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it hath been the stumbling-
20 block of their iniquity. As for the beauty of his ornament, [9] he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* their detestable things therein: therefore have I made it unto them
21 as an unclean thing. And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked
22 of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. My face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my [11] secret *place*: and robbers shall enter into it, and profane
23 it. Make the chain: for the land is full of [12] bloody crimes, and the city
24 is full of violence. Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; and [12] their holy
25 places shall be profaned. [14] Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.
26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; and they shall seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from
27 the ancients. The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

8 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the
2 Lord GOD fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire; and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, [15] as
3 the colour of [16] amber. And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the inner *court* that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which pro-
4 voketh to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the [17] appearance
5 that I saw in the plain. Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward of the gate of the altar this

1 Or, *The turn* Or, *The crowning time*
2 Or, *from*
3 See ver. 7.
4 Or, *not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth*
5 Or, *wailing for them*
6 Heb. *though their life be yet among the living.*
7 Or, *it shall not turn back*
8 Or, *whose life is in his iniquity*
9 Or, *they turned it to pride; and they &c.*
10 Or, *thereof*
11 Or, *secret* treasure
12 Heb. *judgement of blood.*
13 Or, *they that sanctify them*
14 Or, *Distress*
15 Or, *as amber to look upon*
16 See ch. 1. 4.
17 Or, *vision*

image of jealousy in the entry.
6 And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but [2]thou shalt again see
7 yet other great abominations. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold
8 a hole in the wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged
9 in the wall, behold a door. And he said unto me, Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do
10 here. So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.
11 And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and the odour of the cloud
12 of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his chambers of [3]imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the [3]earth.
13 He said also unto me, Thou shalt again see yet other great abomi-
14 nations which they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat the women weeping for
15 Tammuz. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater
16 abominations than these. And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.
17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again to provoke
18 me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

9 Then he cried in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, [4]Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his de-
2 stroying weapon in his hand. And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his [5]slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn [6]by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen
3 altar. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, which had the writer's inkhorn [6]by his side;
4 and the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be
5 done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: let not your eye spare,
6 neither have ye pity: slay [7]utterly the old man, the young man and the maiden, and little children and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the [8]ancient men which
7 were before the house. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and
8 smote in the city. And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy
9 fury upon Jerusalem? Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of [9]wresting *of judgement*: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the [3]earth, and the LORD seeth not.
10 As for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their way upon their
11 head. And, behold, the man clothed in linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

10 Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was over the head of the cherubim, there appeared above them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance
2 of the likeness of a throne. And he spake unto the man clothed in linen, and said, Go in between the whirling *wheels*, even under the cherub, and fill both thine hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and [10]scatter them over the city. And he went in in my
3 sight. Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled
4 the inner court. And the glory of the LORD mounted up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory.

1 Or, *to get them far off*
2 Or, *turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations*
So also in vv. 13, 15.
3 Or, *land*
4 Or, *Draw ye near that &c.*
5 Or, *battle axe*
6 Heb. *upon his loins.*
7 Heb. *to destruction.*
8 Or, *elders*
9 Or, *perverseness*
10 Or, *sprinkle*

5 And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of God Almighty when he speak-
1 Heb. *El Shaddai.*
6 eth. And it came to pass, when he commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, Take fire from between the whirling *wheels,* from between the cherubim, that he went in, and stood beside a
7 wheel. And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took *thereof,* and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen.
8 who took it and went out. And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under
9 their wings. And I looked, and behold, four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was [2]as the colour of a
2 See ch. 1. 4.
10 [3]beryl stone. And their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been [4]with-
3 Or, *stone of Tarshish*
4 Heb. *in the midst of.*
11 in a wheel. When they went, they went [5]upon their four sides: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they
5 Or, *towards*
12 went. And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, *even* the
13 wheels that they four had. As for the wheels, they were called in my
14 hearing, the whirling *wheels.* And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face
15 of an eagle. And the cherubim mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar.
16 And when the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them: and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside
17 them. When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit [6]of the living creature was
6 Or, *of life* See ch. 1. 21.
18 in them. And the glory of the LORD went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the
19 cherubim. And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels [7]beside them: and they stood at
7 Or, *over against*
the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.
20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they
21 were cherubim. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their
22 wings. And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

11 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and
2 Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. And he said unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity, and that give
3 wicked counsel in this city: which say, [8]*The time* is not near to build houses: this *city* is the caldron, and
4 we be the flesh. Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of
5 man. And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come
6 into your mind. Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the
7 slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this *city* is the cal-
8 dron: but [9]ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. Ye have feared the sword; and I will
9 bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements
10 among you. Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel: and ye shall know
11 that I am the LORD. This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof;
12 I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, but have done after the [10]ordinances of the nations that are round about
13 you. And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?
14 And the word of the LORD came
15 unto me, saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy [11]kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, *are they* unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD; unto us this land is
16 given for a possession: therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, [12]yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are

8 Or, *Is not the time near &c.?*
9 Another reading is, *I will bring you.*
10 Heb. *judgements.*
11 Heb. *redemption.* See Lev. xxv. 25, &c.
12 Or, *yet have I been* Or, *and have been*

17 come. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the
18 land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof
19 from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of
20 flesh: that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.
22 Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels were [1] beside them; and the glory of the God of
23 Israel was over them above. And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on
24 the east side of the city. And the spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had
25 seen went up from me. Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

12 The word of the LORD also came
2 unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not, which have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a
3 rebellious house. Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for [2] removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will [3] consider, though they be a re-
4 bellious house. And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for [2] removing: and thou shalt go forth thyself at even in their sight, as when men go forth
5 into exile. Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out
6 thereby. In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.
7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my
8 shoulder in their sight. And in the morning came the word of the LORD
9 unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What
10 doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: This [4] burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of
11 Israel [5] among whom they are. Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall go into exile, into captivity.
12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the [6] ground
13 with his eyes. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it,
14 though he shall die there. And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.
15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter
16 them through the countries. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.
17 Moreover the word of the LORD
18 came to me, saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling
19 and with carefulness; and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from [7] all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell
20 therein. And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
21 And the word of the LORD came
22 unto me, saying, Son of man, what is this proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?
23 Tell them, therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the [8] effect of every vi-
24 sion. For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.
25 For I am the LORD; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.
26 Again the word of the LORD came

[1] Or, *over against*

[2] Or, *exile*

[3] Or, *perceive that they are*

[4] Or, *oracle*

[5] Or, *that are among them*

[6] Or, *land*

[7] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*

[8] Heb. *word.*

27 to me, saying, Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth
28 of times that are far off. Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: There shall none of my words be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord GOD.

13 And the word of the LORD came
2 unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own heart, Hear ye the word of
3 the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit,
1 Or, *and* 4 [1] and have seen nothing! O Israel, *things* thy prophets have been like foxes
which they have not seen 5 in the deserts. Ye have not gone up into the [2]gaps, neither
2 Or, *breaches* made up the fence for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in
6 the day of the LORD. They have seen vanity and lying divination, that say, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and
3 Or, *have hoped* they [3]have made men to hope that
7 the word should be confirmed. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith; albeit I have not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord
9 GOD. And mine hand shall be against the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the [4]council of my people, neither shall they be written in the [5]writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the
4 Or, *secret* 5 Or, *register* land of Israel; and ye shall know
10 that I am the Lord GOD. Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there is no peace; and when one buildeth up [6]a wall, behold, they daub it
6 Or, *a slight wall* 11 with untempered *mortar*: say unto them which daub it with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.
12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have
13 daubed it? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in fury to consume it.
14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered; and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
15 Thus will I accomplish my fury upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*; and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they
16 that daubed it; *to wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.
17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou a-
18 gainst them, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all [7]elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head of *persons* of every stature to hunt souls! [8]Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and save souls alive [9]for
19 yourselves? And ye have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hearken unto lies.
20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against your pillows, [10]wherewith ye there hunt the souls
[11]to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that
21 ye hunt [11]to make *them* fly. Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your
22 hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Because with lies ye have grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way,
23 [12]and be saved alive: therefore ye shall no more see vanity, nor divine divinations: and I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

14 Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before
2 me. And the word of the LORD
3 came unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have [13]taken their idols into their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of
4 at all by them? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Every man of the house of Israel that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him [14]therein according to the mul-
5 titude of his idols; that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged
6 from me through their idols. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces
7 from all your abominations. For

7 Heb. *joints of the hands.*
8 Or, *Ye hunt ... and ye save &c.*
9 Or, *that are yours*
10 Or, *where ye hunt*
11 Or, *as birds*
12 Or, *by promising him life*
13 Heb. *caused to come up.*
14 Or, *according thereto* Another reading is, *he is come in the multitude &c.*

every one of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire [1] for himself of me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: and I will set my face against that man, and will make him an astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be [2] deceived and speaketh a word, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. And they shall bear [3] their iniquity: the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that seeketh unto *him*; that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 And the word of the LORD came 13 unto me, saying, Son of man, when a land sinneth against me by committing a trespass, and I stretch out mine hand upon it, and break the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and cut off from it man and beast: though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD. 15 If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they [4] spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts; 16 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. 17 Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, [5] Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off from it man and beast; though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. 18 Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness. 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD: How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beasts, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? 22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left [6] a remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done [7] without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 And the word of the LORD came 2 unto me, saying, Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine branch which [8] is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang 4 any vessel thereon? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned; is 5 it profitable for any work? Behold, when it was whole, it was [9] meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be [9] meet for 6 any work? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so [10] will I give the inhabitants of 7 Jerusalem. And I will set my face against them; they [11] shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set 8 my face against them. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

16 Again the word of the LORD 2 came unto me, saying, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abo- 3 minations, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem: [12] Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mo- 4 ther was an Hittite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, 5 nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born. 6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, 7 live. I [13] caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to [14] excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned, and thine hair was grown; yet thou 8 wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over

1 Or, *of him concerning me*

2 Or, *enticed*

3 Or, *the punishment of their iniquity*

4 Or, *bereave*

5 Or, *Let the sword go*

6 Heb. *they that escape.*

7 Or, *in vain*

8 Or, *was*

9 Heb. *made into.*

10 Or, *have I given*

11 Or, *have gone forth*

12 Or, *Thine origin*

13 Heb. *made thee a myriad.*

14 Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*

thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest
9 mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I
10 anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with [1] sealskin, and I [2] girded thee about with fine linen, and covered thee with
11 silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck.
12 And I put a ring upon thy nose, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.
13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst
14 prosper unto royal estate. And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect, through my majesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 But thou didst trust in thy beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that pass-
16 ed by; his it was. And thou didst take of thy garments, and madest for thee high places decked with divers colours, and playedst the harlot upon them: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.
17 Thou didst also take thy [3] fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest for thee [4] images of men, and didst play
18 the harlot with them; and thou tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine oil and mine incense before them.
19 My bread also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savour, and *thus* it was; saith the Lord
20 GOD. Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy whoredoms
21 a small matter, that thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up, in [5] causing them to pass through
22 *the fire* unto them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast weltering in
23 thy blood. And it is come to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD,)
24 that thou hast built unto thee [6] an eminent place, and hast made thee
25 a lofty place in every street. Thou hast built thy lofty place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy
26 whoredom. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom,
27 to provoke me to anger. Behold, therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine [7] ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed
28 of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the harlot also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satis-
29 fied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom [8] in the land of Canaan, unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.
30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an im-
31 perious whorish woman; in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot,
32 [9] in that thou scornest hire. A wife that committeth adultery! that taketh strangers instead of her hus-
33 band! They give gifts to all harlots: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side
34 for thy whoredoms. And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to commit whoredom: and whereas thou givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.
35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word
36 of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy [10] filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the idols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;
37 therefore behold, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy
38 nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of fury and
39 jealousy. I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy clothes, and take thy fair jewels: and they shall leave thee naked and bare.
40 They shall also bring up an assembly against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee
41 through with their swords. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon

1 Or, *porpoise-skin*
2 Or, *bound thee with a tire of fine linen*
3 Or, *beautiful vessels*
4 Or, *male images*
5 Or, *setting them apart* Heb. *making them pass over.*
6 Or, *a vaulted chamber*
7 Or, *allowance*
8 Or, *unto the land of traffic*
9 Or, *that scoffeth at her hire*
10 Heb. *brass.*

thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt also give no hire any more. So will I [1]satisfy my fury [2]upon thee, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry. Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; therefore behold, I also will bring thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and [3]thou shalt not commit *this* lewdness above all thine abominations.

Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite. And thine elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters; and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast more corrupt than they in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: pride, fulness of bread, and prosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away [4]as I saw *good*. Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, bear thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgement for thy [5]sisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters. And I will turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be ashamed because of all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride; before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of the reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which do despite unto thee round about. Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. Then shalt thou remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder *sisters* and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame; when I have forgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings and long pinions, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the top of the cedar: he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, and carried it into [6]a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in [8]a fruitful soil; he placed it beside [9]many waters: he set it as a willow tree. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its plantation, that he might water it. It was planted in a good [10]soil by [9]many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither; even without great power or much [11]people to pluck it up by the roots

1 Heb, *bring to rest.*
2 Or, *toward*
3 Or, *hast thou not committed &c.?*
4 Or, *when I saw it*
5 Or, *sister*
6 Or, *return to*
7 Or, *the land of Canaan*
8 Heb, *a field of seed.*
9 Or, *great*
10 Heb, *field.*
11 Or, *people, plucking &c.*

10 thereof? Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the beds where it grew.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD
12 came unto me, saying, Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and brought them to him to
13 Babylon; and he took of the seed royal, and made a covenant with him, and also brought him under an oath, and took away the mighty
14 of the land: that the kingdom might be [1]base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping
15 of his covenant it might stand. But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? shall he break the cove-
16 nant, and yet escape? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of
17 Babylon he shall die. Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, when they cast up mounts and build forts, to cut off many
18 persons. For he hath despised the oath by breaking the covenant; and, behold, he had given his hand, and yet hath done all these things;
19 he shall not escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it
20 upon his own head. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against
21 me. And all his fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of his young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it upon an high mountain and
23 eminent: in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they
24 dwell. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

[1] Heb. *low.*

18 The word of the LORD came unto
2 me again, saying, What mean ye, that ye use this proverb [2]concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?
3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more
4 to use this proverb in Israel. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that
5 sinneth, it shall die. But if a man be just, and do [3]that which is law-
6 ful and right, and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a woman in her
7 separation; and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the
8 naked with a garment; he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judge-
9 ment between man and man, hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith
10 the Lord GOD. If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and [4]that doeth any one of these
11 things, and that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled
12 his neighbour's wife, hath wronged the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomi-
13 nation, hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely [5]die; his blood shall
14 be upon him. Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and [6]fear-
15 eth, and doeth not such like, that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's
16 wife, neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught by pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked
17 with a garment, that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.
18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not

2 Or, *in*

3 Heb. *judgement and righteousness.*

4 Or, *that doeth to a brother any of these*

5 Heb. *be put to death.*

6 Another reading is, *seeth*, or, *considereth.*

1 Or, *for*

good among his people, behold, he
19 shall die [1] in his iniquity. Yet say
ye, Wherefore? doth not the son
bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them,
20 he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the
21 wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely
22 live, he shall not die. None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he
23 hath done he shall live. Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord GOD: and not rather that he should return
24 from his way, and live? But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is
25 not my way equal? are not your
26 ways unequal? When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, 2 and dieth [3] therein; [1] in his
27 iniquity that he hath done shall he die. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not your ways equal? are not your ways unequal?
30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; [4] so iniquity
31 shall not be your [5] ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house
32 of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

19 Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Is-
2 rael, and say, What was thy mother?

A lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the young lions
3 she nourished her whelps. And she brought up one of her whelps: he became a young lion: and he learned to catch the prey, he devoured
4 men. The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit: and they brought him with hooks
5 unto the land of Egypt. Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made
6 him a young lion. And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion: and he learned to catch the prey, he devoured men.
7 And he knew their [6] palaces, and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, because of the noise of his roar-
8 ing. Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces: and they spread their net over him; he was taken in their
9 pit. And they put him in a cage with hooks, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into strong holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.
10 Thy mother was like a vine, [7] in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches
11 by reason of many waters. And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare the rule, and [8] their stature was exalted among the [9] thick boughs, and [10] they were seen in [8] their height with the multitude
12 of [8] their branches. But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried her fruit: her strong rods were broken off and withered;
13 the fire consumed them. And now she is planted in the wilderness, in
14 a dry and thirsty land. And fire is gone out of [11] the rods of her branches, it hath devoured her fruit, so that there is in her no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

20 And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, that
2 certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat
3 before me. And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith
4 the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you. Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abomina-
5 tions of their fathers; and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto

2 Or, *he shall die*
3 Or, *because of it*
4 Or, *so shall they not be a stumbling-block of iniquity unto you*
5 Heb. *stumbling-block.*
6 Or, *widows*
7 See ch. xvi. 6. Or, *in thy likeness*
8 Heb. *his.*
9 Or, *clouds*
10 Heb. *he was.*
11 Or, *a rod*

them, saying, I am the LORD
6 your God; in that day I lifted up
mine hand unto them, to bring
them forth out of the land of E-
gypt into a land that I had espied
for them, flowing with milk and
honey, which is the glory of all
7 lands: and I said unto them, Cast
ye away every man the abomina-
tions of his eyes, and defile not
yourselves with the idols of Egypt:
8 I am the LORD your God. But they
rebelled against me, and would not
hearken unto me; they did not
every man cast away the abomina-
tions of their eyes, neither did they
forsake the idols of Egypt: then
I said I would pour out my fury
upon them, to accomplish my anger
against them in the midst of the
9 land of Egypt. But I wrought for
my name's sake, that it should
not be profaned in the sight of the
nations, among whom they were,
in whose sight I made myself known
unto them, in bringing them forth
10 out of the land of Egypt. So I caus-
ed them to go forth out of the land
of Egypt, and brought them into
11 the wilderness. And I gave them
my statutes, and [1]shewed them my
judgements, which if a man do,
12 he shall live [2]in them. Moreover
also I gave them my sabbaths, to
be a sign between me and them,
that they might know that [3]I am
13 the LORD that sanctify them. But
the house of Israel rebelled against
me in the wilderness: they walked
not in my statutes, and they reject-
ed my judgements, which if a man
do, he shall live [2]in them; and
my sabbaths they greatly profaned:
then I said I would pour out my
fury upon them in the wilderness,
14 to consume them. But I wrought
for my name's sake, that it should
not be profaned in the sight of the
nations, in whose sight I brought
15 them out. Moreover also I lifted
up my hand unto them in the wil-
derness, that I would not bring
them into the land which I had
given them, flowing with milk and
honey, which is the glory of all
16 lands; because they rejected my
judgements, and walked not in my
statutes, and profaned my sabbaths:
for their heart went after their
17 idols. Nevertheless mine eye spared
them from destroying them, neither
did I make a full end of them in
18 the wilderness. And I said unto
their children in the wilderness,
Walk ye not in the statutes of your
fathers, neither observe their judge-
ments, nor defile yourselves with
19 their idols: I am the LORD your
God; walk in my statutes, and keep
20 my judgements, and do them: and
hallow my sabbaths; and they shall
be a sign between me and you,
that ye may know that I am the
21 LORD your God. But the children
rebelled against me: they walked
not in my statutes, neither kept my
judgements to do them, which if
a man do, he shall live [2]in them;
they profaned my sabbaths: then
I said I would pour out my fury
upon them, to accomplish my anger
against them in the wilderness.
22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand,
and wrought for my name's sake,
that it should not be profaned in
the sight of the nations, in whose
23 sight I brought them forth. More-
over I lifted up mine hand unto
them in the wilderness, that I would
scatter them among the nations, and
disperse them through the coun-
24 tries; because they had not exe-
cuted my judgements, but had re-
jected my statutes, and had pro-
faned my sabbaths, and their eyes
25 were after their fathers' idols. More-
over also I gave them statutes that
were not good, and judgements
26 [4]wherein they should not live; and
I polluted them in their own gifts,
in that they [5]caused to pass through
the fire all that openeth the womb,
that I might make them desolate,
to the end that they might know
that I am the LORD.
27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto
the house of Israel, and say unto
them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In
this moreover have your fathers
blasphemed me, in that they have
committed a trespass against me.
28 For when I had brought them into
the land, which I lifted up mine hand
to give unto them, then they [6]saw
every high hill, and every thick tree,
and they offered there their sacri-
fices, and there they presented the
provocation of their offering, there
also they made their sweet savour,
and they poured out there their
29 drink offerings. Then I said unto
them, What meaneth the high place
[7]whereunto ye go? So the name
thereof is called [8]Bamah unto this
30 day. Wherefore say unto the house
of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD:
Do ye pollute yourselves after the
manner of your fathers? and go ye
a whoring after their abominations?
31 and when ye offer your gifts, when
ye make your sons to pass through
the fire, do ye pollute yourselves
with all your idols, unto this day?
and shall I be inquired of by you,
O house of Israel? As I live, saith
the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired
32 of by you: and that which cometh
into your mind shall not be at all;
in that ye say, We will be as the
nations, as the families of the coun-
tries, to serve wood and stone. As
33 I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely
with a mighty hand, and with a
stretched out arm, and with fury
poured out, will I be king over you:
34 and I will bring you out from the
peoples, and will gather you out of
the countries wherein ye are scat-
tered, with a mighty hand, and with
a stretched out arm, and with fury
35 poured out: and I will bring you in-
to the wilderness of the peoples, and

1 Heb. *made them to know.*
2 Or, *by*
3 Or, *I the LORD do sanctify them*

4 Or, *whereby*
5 Or, *set apart all.* See Ex. xiii. 12.

6 Or, *looked out for*

7 Or, *whereunto ye go, and the name whereof ... day?*
8 That is, *High place.*

there will I plead with you face to face. 36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. 37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; 38 and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; Go ye, serve every one his idols, [1] and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but my holy name shall ye no more pollute with your gifts, and with your idols. 40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, serve me in the land: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the [2] firstfruits of your [3] oblations, with all your holy things. 41 [4] As a sweet savour will I accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. 42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country which I lifted up mine hand to give unto your fathers. 43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

[Ch. xxi. 1 in Heb.] 45 And the word of the LORD came 46 unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the field 47 in the South; and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. 48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of parables?

[Ch. xxi. 6 in Heb.] 21 And the word of the LORD came 2 unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; 3 and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the 4 wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: 5 and all flesh shall know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall not return any more. Sigh therefore, thou 6 son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt 7 thou sigh before their eyes. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the tidings, for it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall [5] faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

8 And the word of the LORD came 9 unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD: Say, A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished: 10 it is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; it is furbished that it may be as lightning: shall we then make mirth? [6] the rod of my son, it contemneth every tree. 11 And it is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. Cry and howl, son of man: for it is upon my people, it is upon all the princes of Israel: [7] they are delivered over to the sword with my people: smite therefore upon 13 thy thigh. For there is a trial; and [8] what if even the rod that contemneth shall be no more? saith 14 the Lord GOD. Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded, which [9] entereth into 15 their chambers. I have set the [10] point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stumblings be multiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, it is 16 pointed for slaughter. [11] Gather thee together, go to the right; set thyself in array, go to the left; [12] whither- 17 soever thy face is set. I will also smite mine hands together, and I will [13] satisfy my fury: I the LORD have spoken it.

18 The word of the LORD came unto 19 me again, saying, Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a [14] place, mark it out at the 20 head of the way to the city. Thou shalt appoint a way, for the sword to come to Rabbah of the children of

1 Or, *but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me, and &c.*

2 Or, *chief*
3 Or, *tribute*
4 Or, *With*

5 Or, *be dim*

6 Or, *it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree*

7 Or, *terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people*

8 Or, *what if* the sword *contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, &c.*

9 Or, *compasseth them about*

10 Or, *consternation*

11 Heb. *Make thyself one.*

12 Or, *whither is thy face set?*

13 Heb. *bring to rest.*

14 Heb. *hand.*

Ammon, and to Judah in Jeru-
21 salem the defenced. For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the arrows to and fro, he consulted the teraphim, he looked in the liver.
22 In his right hand was the divination *for* Jerusalem, to set battering rams, to open the mouth [1] in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounts, to build forts.
23 And it shall be unto them as a vain divination in their sight, which have sworn oaths unto them: but he bringeth iniquity to remembrance, that they may be taken.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken
25 with the hand. And thou, O deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel, whose day is come, in the time of the [2] iniquity of the end;
26 thus saith the Lord GOD: [3] Remove the mitre, and take off the crown: this *shall be* [4] no more the same: exalt that which is low, and abase
27 that which is high. [5] I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.
28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the children of Ammon, and concerning their reproach; and say thou, A sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furbished, [6] to cause it to devour, that it may be
29 as lightning: whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are deadly wounded, whose day is come, in the time of the [2] iniquity of the end.
30 Cause it to return into its sheath. In the place where thou wast created, in the land of [7] thy birth, will
31 I judge thee. And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath: and I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, skilful to
32 destroy. Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 Moreover the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? [8] then cause her to know all her abomi-
3 nations. And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: A city that sheddeth blood in the midst of her, that her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to de-
4 file her! Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the nations, and a mocking to
5 all the countries. Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* in-
6 famous one *and* full of tumult. Behold, the princes of Israel, every one according to his [10] power, have been
7 in thee to shed blood. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they wronged the fatherless
8 and the widow. Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned
9 my sabbaths. Slanderous men have been in thee to shed blood: and in thee they have eaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they have
10 committed lewdness. In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was unclean in her separation.
11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his
12 father's daughter. In thee have they taken bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by oppression, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.
13 Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst
14 of thee. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do
15 it. And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will consume
16 thy filthiness out of thee. And thou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came
18 unto me, saying, Son of man, the house of Israel is become dross unto me: all of them are brass and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the
19 dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are all become dross, therefore behold, I will gather you into the midst of
20 Jerusalem. As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will
21 lay you there, and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and
22 ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye

1 Or, *for*

2 Or, *punishment*
3 Or, *I will remove &c.*
4 Heb, *not this.*
5 Heb. *An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.*
6 Or, *to the uttermost*

7 Or, *thine origin*

8 Or, *and*

9 Heb. *defiled of name.*
10 Heb. *arm.*

shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 And the word of the LORD came
24 unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto her, Thou art a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in
25 the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many in the
26 midst thereof. Her priests have done violence to my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among
27 them. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey; to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, that they may get
28 dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed for them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the
29 LORD hath not spoken. The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, yea, they have vexed the poor and needy, and have oppressed the stranger
30 wrongfully. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the fence, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.
31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

23 The word of the LORD came
2 again unto me, saying, Son of man, there were two women, the
3 daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the
4 teats of their virginity. And the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they became mine, and they bare sons and daughters. And as for their names, Samaria is Oholah, 5 and Jerusalem 2 Oholibah. And Oholah played the harlot 3 when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her*
6 neighbours, which were clothed with blue, governors and 4 rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen
7 men riding upon horses. And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them: and on whomsoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled her-
8 self. Neither hath she left her whoredoms 5 since *the days of* Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the teats of her virginity: and they poured out
9 their whoredom upon her. Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.
10 These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and her they slew with the sword: and she became a 6 byword among women; for they executed
11 judgements upon her. And her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the whore-
12 doms of her sister. She doted upon the Assyrians, governors and rulers, *her* neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.
13 And I saw that she was defiled;
14 they both took one way. And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pour-
15 trayed with vermilion, girded with girdles upon their loins, 7 exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Babylonians 8 in Chaldea, the land of their nativity.
16 And as soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.
17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her soul was alienated from them.
18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her,
19 like as my soul was alienated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her youth, wherein she had
20 played the harlot in the land of Egypt. And she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the
21 flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in the bruising of thy teats by the Egyptians for the breasts of thy youth.
22 Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on
23 every side; the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: desirable young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and 10 men of renown, all
24 of them riding upon horses. And they shall come against thee with weapons, chariots, and 11 wagons, and with an assembly of peoples: they shall set themselves against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will commit the judgement unto them, and they shall judge thee accord-

1 That is, *Her tent.*
2 That is, *My tent is in her.*
3 See Num. v. 19, 20.
4 Or, *deputies* See Jer. li. 23, &c.
5 Or, brought *from Egypt*
6 Heb. *name.*
7 Or, *with dyed turbans*
8 Or, *the land of whose nativity is Chaldea*
9 Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*
10 Or, *counsellors* Heb. *called.*
11 Or, *wheels*

25 ing to their judgements. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by
26 the fire. They shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy
27 fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom [1]*brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.
28 For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom
29 thy soul is alienated: and they shall deal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewd-
30 ness and thy whoredoms. These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou
31 art polluted with their idols. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her
32 cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; [2]it
33 containeth much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy
34 sister Samaria. Thou shalt even drink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherds thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.
36 The LORD said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou judge Oholah and Oholibah? then declare
37 unto them their abominations. For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed a-
38 dultery; and they have also [3]caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through *the fire* to devour them. Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my
39 sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst
40 of mine house. And furthermore ye have sent for men [4]that come from far: unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself,
41 paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments; and satest upon a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set mine incense and mine
42 oil. And the voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put bracelets upon the hands of them *twain*, and beauti-
43 ful crowns upon their heads. Then said I [5]of her that was old in adulteries, Now will they commit
44 [6]whoredoms *with* her, [7]and she *with them*. And they went in unto her, as they go in unto an harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women.
45 And righteous men, they shall judge them with the judgement of adulteresses, and with the judgement of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is
46 in their hands. For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will bring an assembly against them, and will
47 give them to be tossed to and fro and spoiled. And the assembly shall stone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with
48 fire. Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do
49 after your lewdness. And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

24 Again, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this selfsame day: the king of Babylon [8]drew close unto Jeru-
3 salem this selfsame day. And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on the caldron, set it on, and also pour water into it:
4 gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the
5 choice bones. Take the choice of the flock, and pile also the bones under it; make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it.
6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the bloody city, to the caldron whose [9]rust is therein, and whose [9]rust is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece;
7 no lot is fallen upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to
8 cover it with dust; that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should not be
9 covered. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the bloody city!

1 See ver. 8.
2 Or, *too much to endure*
3 See ch. xvi. 20, 21.
4 Or, *to come*
5 Or, *She that is old will commit adulteries*
6 Heb. *her whoredoms.*
7 Or, *even with her*
8 Heb. *leaned upon.*
9 Or, *scum*

I also will make the pile great.
10 Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, and let the bones
11 be burned. Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the rust
12 of it may be consumed. She hath wearied [1]*herself* with toil: yet her great rust goeth not forth out of her; her rust *goeth not forth* by
13 fire. [2]In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have [4]satisfied my
14 fury [3]upon thee. I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Also the word of the LORD came
16 unto me, saying, Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither
17 shall thy tears run down. Sigh, [5]but not aloud; make no mourning for the dead, bind the headtire upon thee, and put thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and
18 [7]eat not the bread of men. So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?
20 Then I said unto them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and [8]that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left
22 behind shall fall by the sword. And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the
23 bread of men. And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and
24 moan one toward another. Thus shall Ezekiel be unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then shall ye know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 And thou, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their [9]strength, the joy of their [10]glory, the desire of their eyes, and [11]that whereupon they set their heart, their sons and their daugh-
26 ters, that in that day he that escapeth shall come unto thee, to cause
27 thee to hear it with thine ears? In that day shall thy mouth be opened

12 to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: so shalt thou be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

25 And the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the children of Ammon, and prophesy
3 [13]against them: and say unto the children of Ammon, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into cap-
4 tivity; therefore, behold, I will deliver thee to the children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall
5 drink thy milk. And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the children of Ammon a couching place for flocks; and ye shall know
6 that I am the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced with all the despite of thy soul against
7 the land of Israel; therefore behold, I have stretched out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the nations; and I will cut thee off from the peoples, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
8 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like
9 unto all the nations; therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are [14]on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-
10 meon, and Kiriathaim, [15]unto the children of the east, *to go* against the children of Ammon, and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Ammon may not be re-
11 membered among the nations: and I will execute judgements upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the LORD.
12 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;
13 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; even unto Dedan shall they fall by the sword.
14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury: and they shall

1 Or, *me*
2 Or, *is in the fire*
3 Or, *For thy filthy lewdness*
4 Heb. *by wht to rest.*
5 Or, *toward*
6 Heb. *be silent.*
7 See Jer. xvi. 5—7, Hos. ix. 4.
8 Heb. *the pity of your soul.*
9 Or, *strong hold*
10 Or, *beauty*
11 Heb. *the lifting up of their soul.*
12 Or, *together with*
13 Or, *concerning*
14 Or, *in every quarter*
15 Or, *together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east*

know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy it
16 with perpetual enmity; therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites, and destroy the
17 remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the
2 LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gate of the peoples: she is turned unto me: I
3 shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to
4 come up. And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a bare
5 rock. She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and she shall be-
6 come a spoil to the nations. And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain with the sword: and they shall know that I am the
7 LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and
8 much people. He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make forts against thee, and cast up a mount against thee, and raise up the buck-
9 ler against thee. And he shall set his battering engines against thy walls, and with his [1]axes he shall
10 break down thy towers. By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the [2]wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people with the sword, and the [3]pillars of thy strength shall
12 go down to the ground. And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the
13 midst of the waters. And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps
14 shall be no more heard. And I will make thee a bare rock: thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre: Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the
16 midst of thee? Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with [4]trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be astonished
17 at thee. And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited [5]of seafaring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their terror to be on all that [6]haunt it!
18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed
19 at thy departure. For thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee;
20 then will I bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the nether parts of the earth, [7]in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; [8]and I will set
21 glory in the land of the living; I will make thee [9]a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

27 The word of the LORD came again
2 unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, take up a lamentation for
3 Tyre; and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the [10]entry of the sea, which art the merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou, O Tyre, hast
4 said, I am perfect in beauty. Thy borders are in the heart of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy
5 beauty. They have [11]made all thy planks of fir trees from Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon
6 to make a mast for thee. Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; thy [12]bench of ivory inlaid in box-wood, from the isles of Kittim.
7 Of fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; blue and purple from the isles of
8 Elishah was thine awning. The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad

1 Heb. *swords.*
2 Or, *wheels*
3 Or, *obelisks*
4 Heb. *trem-blings.*
5 Or, being won *from the seas*
6 Or, *inhabited her*
7 Another reading is, *like.*
8 Or, as otherwise read, *nor set thy glory &c.*
9 Or, *a destruction.* Heb. *terrors.*
10 Heb. *entrances.*
11 Heb. *built.*
12 Or, *deck*

were thy rowers: thy wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were thy pi-
9 lots. The [1]ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to [2]oc-
10 cupy thy merchandise. Persia and Lud and Put were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth
11 thy comeliness. The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and [3]the Gammadim were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected
12 thy beauty. Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded for
13 thy wares. Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy traffickers: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise.
14 They of the house of Togarmah traded for thy wares with horses
15 and war-horses and mules. The men of Dedan were thy traffickers: many isles were the mart of thine hand: they brought thee [4]in exchange horns of ivory and ebony.
16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy handyworks: they traded for thy wares with [5]emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and
17 coral, and rubies. Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and [6]pannag, and honey, and oil, and
18 balm. Damascus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handyworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with the wine
19 of Helbon, and white wool. Vedan and Javan traded [7]with yarn for thy wares: [8]bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchan-
20 dise. Dedan was thy trafficker in
21 precious cloths for riding. Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they were the merchants of thine hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, in
22 these were they thy merchants. The traffickers of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy wares with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones,
23 and gold. Haran and Canneh and Eden, the traffickers of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad, were thy traffick-
24 ers. These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in [9]wrappings of blue and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of cedar, among thy mer-
25 chandise. The ships of Tarshish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the heart
26 of the seas. Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the heart of
27 the seas. Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the [10]occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, [11]with all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the heart of the seas in the day of thy
28 ruin. At the sound of the cry of thy pilots the [12]suburbs shall shake.
29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the
30 land, and shall cause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wal-
31 low themselves in the ashes: and they shall make themselves bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee in bitterness of soul with bitter mourn-
32 ing. And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, Who is there like Tyre, like her that is brought to silence in the midst of
33 the sea? When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
34 [13]In the time that thou wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the
35 midst of thee. All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their kings are horribly afraid, they are troubled in their coun-
36 nance. The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; thou art become [14]a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

28 The word of the LORD came
2 again unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the [15]midst of the seas, yet thou art man, and not
3 God, though thou didst set thine heart as the heart of God: behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from
4 thee: by thy wisdom and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee [16]riches, and hast gotten gold and
5 silver into thy treasures; by thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffic hast thou increased thy [16]riches, and thine heart is lifted up because
6 of thy [16]riches: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of
7 God; therefore behold, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall
8 [17]defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit; and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the heart of the
9 seas. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou

1 Or, *elders*
2 Or, *exchange*
3 Or, *valorous men*
4 Or, *for a present*
5 Or, *carbuncles*
6 Perhaps, a kind of confection.
7 According to some ancient versions, *from Ural.*
8 Or, *wrought*
9 Or, *bales*
10 Or, *exchangers*
11 Or, *and in*
12 Or, *waves*
13 According to some ancient versions, *Now thou art broken ... are fallen &c.*
14 Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*
15 Heb. *heart.*
16 Or, *power*
17 Or, *profane*

art man, and not God, in the hand
10 of him that [1] woundeth thee. Thou
shalt die the deaths of the uncir-
cumcised by the hand of strangers:
for I have spoken it, saith the Lord
GOD.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD
12 came unto me, saying, Son of man,
take up a lamentation for the king
of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus
saith the Lord GOD: Thou sealest
[2] up the sum, full of wisdom, and
13 perfect in beauty. Thou wast in
Eden the garden of God; every
precious stone was thy covering,
the [3] sardius, the topaz, and the
diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and
the jasper, the sapphire, the [4] eme-
rald, and the [5] carbuncle, and gold:
the workmanship of thy tabrets and
of thy pipes was in thee; in the
day that thou wast created they
14 were prepared. Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth: and
I set thee, *so that* thou wast upon
the holy mountain of God; thou
hast walked up and down in the
15 midst of the stones of fire. Thou
wast perfect in thy ways from the
day that thou wast created, till ini-
quity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy traffic they
filled the midst of thee with vio-
lence, and thou hast sinned: there-
fore have I cast thee as profane out
of the mountain of God; and I have
destroyed thee, O covering cherub,
from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted up because
of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted
thy wisdom by reason of thy bright-
ness: I have cast thee to the ground,
I have laid thee before kings, that
18 they may behold thee. Thou hast
defiled thy sanctuaries by the multi-
tude of thine iniquities, in the un-
righteousness of thy traffic, thou
hast profaned thy sanctuaries; there-
fore have I brought forth a fire from
the midst of thee, it hath devoured
thee, and I have turned thee to
ashes upon the earth in the sight
19 of all them that behold thee. All
they that know thee among the
peoples shall be astonished at thee:
thou art become [6] a terror, and
thou shalt never be any more.
20 And the word of the LORD came
21 unto me, saying, Son of man, set
thy face toward Zidon, and pro-
22 phesy against it, and say, Thus saith
the Lord GOD: Behold, I am a-
gainst thee, O Zidon; and I will be
glorified in the midst of thee: and
they shall know that I am the LORD,
when I shall have executed judge-
ments in her, and shall be sanc-
23 tified in her. For I will send into her
pestilence and blood in her streets;
and the wounded shall [7] fall in the
midst of her, with the sword upon
her on every side; and they shall
24 know that I am the LORD. And
there shall be no more a pricking
brier unto the house of Israel, nor
a grieving thorn of any that are
round about them, that did despite

unto them; and they shall know
that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD: When
I shall have gathered the house
of Israel from the peoples among
whom they are scattered, and shall
be sanctified in them in the sight
of the nations, then shall they dwell
in their own land which I gave to
26 my servant Jacob. And they shall
dwell securely therein; yea, they
shall build houses, and plant vine-
yards, and shall dwell securely; when
I have executed judgements upon
all those that do them despite round
about them; and they shall know
that I am the LORD their God.
29 In the tenth year, in the tenth
month, in the twelfth *day* of the
month, the word of the LORD came
2 unto me, saying, Son of man, set
thy face against Pharaoh king of
Egypt, and prophesy against him,
3 and against all Egypt: speak, and
say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Be-
hold, I am against thee, Pharaoh
king of Egypt, the great dragon that
lieth in the midst of his rivers,
which hath said, My river is mine
own, and I have made it for myself.
4 And I will put hooks in thy jaws,
and I will cause the fish of thy
rivers to stick unto thy scales; and
I will bring thee up out of the
midst of thy rivers, with all the fish
of thy rivers which stick unto thy
5 scales. And I will leave thee [8] upon
into the wilderness, thee and all the
fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall
upon the [8] open field; thou shalt
not be brought together, nor ga-
thered: I have given thee for meat
6 to the beasts of the earth and to
the fowls of the heaven. And all
the inhabitants of Egypt shall know
that I am the LORD, because they
have been a staff of reed to the
7 house of Israel. When they took
hold of thee [9] by thy hand, thou
didst break, and didst rend all their
shoulders: and when they leaned up-
on thee, thou brakest, and madest
all their loins to [10] be at a stand.
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD:
Behold, I will bring a sword upon
thee, and will cut off from thee
9 man and beast. And the land of
Egypt shall be a desolation and a
waste; and they shall know that
I am the LORD: because he hath
said, The river is mine, and I have
10 made it. Therefore behold, I am
against thee, and against thy rivers,
and I will make the land of Egypt
an utter waste and desolation, [11] from
the tower of Sevenèh even unto the
11 border of Ethiopia. No foot of man
shall pass through it, nor foot of
beast shall pass through it, neither
shall it be inhabited forty years.
12 And I will make the land of E-
gypt a desolation in the midst
of the countries that are deso-
late, and her cities among the cities
that are laid waste shall be a deso-
lation forty years: and I will scatter

1 Or, *profaneth*
2 Or, *measure* Or, *pattern*
3 Or, *ruby*
4 Or, *carbuncle*
5 Or, *emerald*
6 Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*
7 Or, *be judged*
8 Heb. *face of the field.*
9 Or, *by the handle* Another reading is, *with the hand.*
10 Or, *as some read, shake* See Isa. lxix. 23.
11 Or, *from Migdol to Syene and even &c.*

the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. For thus saith the Lord GOD: At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples whither they were scattered: and I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their [1] birth; and they shall be there a [2] base kingdom. It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. I have given him the land of Egypt [3] as his recompence for which he served, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day will I cause an horn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

30 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, Woe worth the day! For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a day of clouds; it shall be the time of the heathen. And a sword shall come upon Egypt, and anguish shall be in [4] Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. [4] Ethiopia, and Put, and Lud, and all the mingled people, and Cub, and the children of [5] the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: [6] from the tower of Seveneh shall they fall in it by the sword, 7 saith the Lord GOD. And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the 8 cities that are wasted. And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and 9 all her helpers are [7] destroyed. In that day shall messengers go forth from before me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid; and there shall be anguish upon them, as in the day of Egypt; for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon. He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, 12 and fill the land with the slain. And I will make the rivers dry, and will sell the land into the hand of evil men; and I will make the land desolate, and [8] all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause the [9] images to cease from Noph; and there shall be no more a prince out of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land 14 of Egypt. And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set a fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No. 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strong hold of Egypt; and I will 16 cut off the multitude of No. And I will set a fire in Egypt: Sin shall be in great anguish, and No shall be broken up: and Noph *shall have* 17 adversaries [10] in the day-time. The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity. 18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall [11] withdraw itself, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall 19 go into captivity. Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, 21 saying, Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it hath not been bound up to apply *healing* medicines, to put a roller to bind it, that it be strong 22 to hold the sword. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out 23 of his hand. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the 24 countries. And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of

1 Or, *origin*
2 Heb. *low.*
3 Or, *for his labour wherewith he served*
4 Heb. *Cush.*
5 Or, *the land of the covenant*
6 Or, *from Migdol to Syene*
7 Heb. *broken.*
8 Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
9 Or, *things of nought* See Ps. xcvi. 5.
10 Or, *all the day*
11 Another reading is, *be dark.*

Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. And I will break up the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

31 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the [1]thick boughs. The waters nourished him, the deep made him to grow: her rivers ran round about her plantation, and she sent out her channels unto all the trees of the field. Therefore his stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long by reason of [2]many waters, when he shot *them* forth. All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by [2]many waters. The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the plane trees were not as his branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like unto him in his beauty. I made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus [3]said the Lord GOD; Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the [1]thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height; I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. Upon his ruin all the fowls of the heaven shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches: to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, *even* all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to [4]hell I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon [5]to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to [4]hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the nether parts of the earth. They also went down into [4]hell with him unto them that be slain by the sword; yea, they that were his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

32 And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young lion of the nations: yet art thou as a dragon in the seas; and thou brakest forth [6]with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will spread out my net over thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring thee up in my net. And I will leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee. And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy [7]height. I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee. And when I shall extinguish thee, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof [8]dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make [8]dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD. I will also

[1] Or, *clouds*
[2] Or, *great*
[3] Or, *saith*
[4] Heb. *Sheol.*
[5] Heb. *to be black.*
[6] Or, *in*
[7] Or, as otherwise read, *worms*
[8] Or, *to mourn*

vex the hearts of many peoples, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which
10 thou hast not known. Yea, I will make many peoples amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of
11 thy fall. For thus saith the Lord GOD: The sword of the king of
12 Babylon shall come upon thee. By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; the terrible of the nations are they all; and they shall spoil the pride of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be
13 destroyed. I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside [1] many waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.
14 Then will I [2] make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run
15 like oil, saith the Lord GOD. When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and waste, a land destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that
16 I am the LORD. This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament; the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; for Egypt, and for all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord GOD.
17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD
18 came unto me, saying, Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the
19 pit. Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the
20 uncircumcised. They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: [4] she is delivered to the sword: draw her away and all her
21 multitudes. The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of [5] hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised,
22 slain by the sword. Asshur is there and all her company; his graves are round about him: all of them slain,
23 fallen by the sword: whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.
24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, and have borne their shame with them that go down to
25 the pit. They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their terror was caused in the land of the living, and they have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of
26 them that be slain. There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude; her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they caused their terror
27 in the land of the living. [6] And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to [5] hell with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, and their iniquities are upon their bones; for *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living. But
28 thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain by the
29 sword. There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which [7] in their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with
30 them that go down to the pit. There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; [8] in the terror which they caused by their might they are ashamed; and they lie uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down
31 to the pit. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude: even Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith
32 the Lord GOD. For I have put [10] his terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

33 And the word of the LORD came
2 unto me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among
3 them, and set him for their watchman; if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the
4 trumpet, and warn the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his
5 own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: whereas if he had taken warning he should
6 have delivered his soul. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; he is taken away [11] in his iniquity, but his blood will I

1 Or, *great*

2 Hob. *cause their waters to settle.*

3 Hob. *the fulness thereof.*

4 Or, *the sword is appointed*

5 Heb. *Sheol.*

6 Or, *And shall they not lie &c.?*

7 Or, *for all their might*

8 Or, *for all the terror*

9 Or, *Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.*

10 Another reading is, *my.*

11 Or, *for*

7 require at the watchman's hand. So thou, son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from
8 me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die [1] in his iniquity, but
9 his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; he shall die [1] in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.
10 And thou, son of man, say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, [2] Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we pine away [1] in them; how then should we live?
11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house
12 of Israel? And thou, son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that
13 he sinneth. When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but [1] in his iniquity that he hath committed, therein shall he die. Again,
14 when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do [4] that which is lawful
15 and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is
17 lawful and right; he shall surely live. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way
18 is not equal. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even
19 die [5] therein. And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and
20 right, he shall live thereby. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.
21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The
22 city is smitten. [6] Now the hand of the LORD had been upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and he had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was open-
23 ed, and I was no more dumb. And the word of the LORD came unto
24 me, saying, Son of man, they that inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is
25 given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes unto your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the
26 land? Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and
27 shall ye possess the land? Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the strong holds and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.
28 And I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and the pride of her power shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.
29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations
30 which they have committed. And as for thee, son of man, the children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that
31 cometh forth from the LORD. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but do them not: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their gain.
32 And, lo, thou art unto them as [7] a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy
33 words, but they do them not. And when this cometh to pass, (behold, it cometh,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

34 And the word of the LORD came
2 unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds
3 feed the sheep? Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill the fatlings; but ye feed
4 not the sheep. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have

1 Or, *for*

2 Or, *Truly our transgressions &c.*

3 Or, *for it*

4 Heb. *judgement and righteousness.*

5 Or, *for them*

6 See ch. xxiv. 26, 27.

7 Or, *a love song*

ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigour have
5 ye ruled over them. And they were scattered, because there was no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the
6 field, and were scattered. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth; and there was none that did search or
7 seek *after them*. Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD:
8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely forasmuch as my sheep became a prey, and my sheep became meat to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my sheep;
9 therefore, ye shepherds, hear the
10 word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be meat
11 for them. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek
12 them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have
1 Heb. *the day of clouds and thick darkness.* been scattered in [1] the cloudy and
13 dark day. And I will bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them upon the mountains of Israel, by the water-
14 courses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them with good pasture, and upon the mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie down in a good fold, and on fat
15 pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. I myself will feed my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord
16 GOD. I will seek that which was lost, and will bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: and the fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in judge-
17 ment. And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, as well the rams as the he-goats.
18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of the clear
19 waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled
20 with your feet. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them: Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle
21 and the lean cattle. Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and push all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them
22 abroad; therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between
23 cattle and cattle. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he
24 shall be their shepherd. And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David prince among them;
25 I the LORD have spoken it. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell securely in the wilder-
26 ness, and sleep in the woods. And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; there
27 shall be showers of blessing. And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be secure in their land; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the
2 Or, *made bondmen* hand of those that [2] served them-
28 selves of them. And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell securely, and none shall make them
29 afraid. And I will raise up unto
3 Or, *plant* them a [3] plantation for renown, and
4 Heb. *taken away.* they shall be no more [4] consumed with famine in the land, neither
30 bear the shame of the heathen any more. And they shall know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.
31 And ye my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Moreover the word of the LORD
2 came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount
3 Seir, and prophesy against it, and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O mount Seir, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make
4 thee a desolation and an astonishment. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
5 Because thou hast had a perpetual enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity,

1 Or, *punishment*

2 Another reading is, *return*.

3 Or, *though*

4 Or, *according as*

5 Or, *that I am the* LORD; *I have heard &c.*

6 Or, *It is*

in the time of the 1iniquity of the
6 end: therefore, as I live, saith the
Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto
blood, and blood shall pursue thee:
sith thou hast not hated blood, there-
7 fore blood shall pursue thee. Thus
will I make mount Seir an astonish-
ment and a desolation; and I will
cut off from it him that passeth
through and him that returneth.
8 And I will fill his mountains with
his slain: in thy hills and in thy
valleys and in all thy watercourses
shall they fall that are slain with
9 the sword. I will make thee per-
petual desolations, and thy cities
shall not 2be inhabited: and ye
shall know that I am the LORD.
10 Because thou hast said, These two
nations and these two countries
shall be mine, and we will possess
it; 3whereas the LORD was there:
11 therefore, as I live, saith the Lord
GOD, I will do according to thine
anger, and according to thine envy
which thou hast shewed out of thy
hatred against them; and I will
make myself known among them,
12 4when I shall judge thee. And thou
shalt know 5that I the LORD have
heard all thy blasphemies which
thou hast spoken against the moun-
tains of Israel, saying, 6They are
laid desolate, they are given us to
13 devour. And ye have magnified
yourselves against me with your
mouth, and have multiplied your
words against me: I have heard
14 it. Thus saith the Lord GOD; When
the whole earth rejoiceth, I will
15 make thee desolate. As thou didst
rejoice over the inheritance of the
house of Israel, because it was de-
solate, so will I do unto thee: thou
shalt be desolate, O mount Seir,
and all Edom, even all of it: and
they shall know that I am the
LORD.

36 And thou, son of man, prophesy
unto the mountains of Israel, and
say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear
2 the word of the LORD. Thus saith
the Lord GOD; Because the enemy
hath said against you, Aha! and,
The ancient high places are ours
3 in possession: therefore prophesy,
and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD:
Because, even because they have
made you desolate, and swallowed
you up on every side, that ye might
be a possession unto the residue of
the nations, and ye are taken up
in the lips of talkers, and the evil
4 report of the people: therefore, ye
mountains of Israel, hear the word
of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the
Lord GOD to the mountains and
to the hills, to the watercourses
and to the valleys, to the desolate
wastes and to the cities that are
forsaken, which are become a prey
and derision to the residue of the
5 nations that are round about; there-
fore thus saith the Lord GOD:
Surely in the fire of my jealousy
have I spoken against the residue
of the nations, and against all E-
dom, which have appointed my land
unto themselves for a possession
with the joy of all their heart, with
despite of soul, to cast it out for
6 a prey: therefore prophesy concern-
ing the land of Israel, and say unto
the mountains and to the hills,
to the watercourses and to the val-
leys, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Be-
hold, I have spoken in my jealousy
and in my fury, because ye have
borne the shame of the heathen:
7 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD:
I have lifted up mine hand, *saying*,
Surely the heathen that are round
about you, they shall bear their
8 shame. But ye, O mountains of
Israel, ye shall shoot forth your
branches, and yield your fruit to
my people Israel; for they are at
9 hand to come. For, behold, I am
for you, and I will turn unto you,
and ye shall be tilled and sown:
10 and I will multiply men upon you,
all the house of Israel, even all
of it: and the cities shall be in-
habited, and the waste places shall
11 be builded: and I will multiply up-
on you man and beast; and they
shall increase and be fruitful: and
I will cause you to be inhabited
after your former estate, and will
do better *unto you* than at your
beginnings: and ye shall know that
12 I am the LORD. Yea, I will cause
men to walk upon you, even my
people Israel; and they shall pos-
sess thee, and thou shalt be their
inheritance, and thou shalt no more
henceforth bereave them of chil-
13 dren. Thus saith the Lord GOD:
Because they say unto you, Thou
land art a devourer of men, and
hast been a bereaver of thy 7na-
14 tion; therefore thou shalt devour
men no more, neither 8bereave thy
7nation any more, saith the Lord
15 GOD; neither will I 9let thee hear
any more the shame of the heathen,
neither shalt thou bear the reproach
of the peoples any more, neither
shalt thou cause thy 7nation to
stumble any more, saith the Lord
16 GOD. Moreover the word of the LORD
17 came unto me, saying, Son of man,
when the house of Israel dwelt in
their own land, they defiled it by
their way and by their doings: their
way before me was as the uncleanness
18 of a woman in her separation. Wherefore I poured out my
fury upon them for the blood
which they had poured out upon
the land, and because they had
19 defiled it with their idols: and I
scattered them among the nations,
and they were dispersed through
the countries: according to their
way and according to their doings
20 I judged them. And when they
came unto the nations, whither
they went, they profaned my holy
name; in that men said of them,

7 Another reading is, *nations*.

8 Another reading is, *cause to stumble*.

9 Or, *proclaim against thee*

These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his
21 land. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the na-
22 tions, whither they went. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I do not *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name, which ye have profaned among the
23 nations, whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before [2] their
24 eyes. For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will
25 bring you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all
26 your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will
27 give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judge-
28 ments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
29 And I will save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will multiply it, and
30 lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more the re-
31 proach of famine among the nations. Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abo-
32 minations. Not for your sake [3] do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house
33 of Israel. Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste
34 places shall be builded. And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in
35 the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fenced
36 and inhabited. Then the nations that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.
37 Thus saith the Lord GOD: For this moreover will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with
38 men like a flock. As the [4] flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

37 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it
2 was full of bones; and he caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many
3 in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD,
4 thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear
5 the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones: Behold, I will cause [6] breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.
6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the
7 LORD. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a [7] noise, and behold an earthquake, and the bones came
8 together, bone to his bone. And I beheld, and lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above: but there
9 was no breath in them. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [8] wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the four winds, O [9] breath, and breathe upon
10 these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.
11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones
12 are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into
13 the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your
14 graves, O my people. And I will put my [8] spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.
15 The word of the LORD came again
16 unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it,

1 Or, *I work not for &c.*

2 Or, according to another reading, *your*

3 Or, *do I work*

4 Heb. *flock of holy things.*

5 Heb. *upon the face of the valley.*

6 Or, *spirit*

7 Or, *thundering*

8 Or, *breath*

9 Or, *wind* Or, *spirit*

For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: and we take them,
17 and join them one to another into one stick, that they may become one in mine hand.
18 And when the children of my people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou
19 meanest by these? say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions, and I will put them with him, even with the stick of Joseph, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine
20 hand. And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before
21 their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into
22 their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into
23 two kingdoms any more at all: neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will
24 be their God. And my servant David shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do
25 them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and David my servant shall be their prince for ever. Moreover I will
26 make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the
27 midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall
28 be my people. And the nations shall know that I am the Lord that sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

1 Or, of

2 Or, together with them of the stick of Judah

9 Or, commander

9 Or, restored

38 And the word of the Lord came
2 unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy
3 against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:
4 and I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them
5 handling swords: Persia, Cush, and Put with them; all of them with
6 shield and helmet: Gomer, and all his hordes; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes: even many peo-
7 ples with thee. Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a ward
8 unto them. After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples upon the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste: but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell se-
9 curely, all of them. And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee.
10 Thus saith the Lord God; It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou
11 shalt devise an evil device: and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at quiet, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars
12 nor gates; to take the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thine hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and against the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of
13 the earth. Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the
15 Lord God; In that day when my people Israel dwelleth securely, shalt thou not know it? And
16 thou shalt come from thy place out of the uttermost parts of the north, thou and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army: and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Thus
17 saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days

3 Or, according to some ancient versions, from all their borders

4 Or, give it them

5 Or, over

6 Or, I do heartily desire

6 Or, the uttermost parts of

11 Heb. rated. See Judg. ix. 37.

for *many* years that I would bring
18 thee against them? And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up into my
19 nostrils. For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of
20 Israel; so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.
21 And I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword
22 shall be against his brother. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, fire, and brim-
23 stone. And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

39 And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, [1] prince of Rosh, Me-
2 shech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north;
3 and I will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall
4 out of thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of
5 the field to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have
6 spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the
[2] isles; and they shall know that
7 I am the LORD. And my holy name will I make known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I suffer my holy name to be profaned any more, and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy
8 One in Israel. Behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have
9 spoken. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make
10 fires of them seven years: so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of them that pass through [3] on the east of the sea: and it shall stop them that pass through: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it
12 The valley of [4] Hamon-gog. And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they
13 may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown, in the day that I shall be glorified,
14 saith the Lord GOD. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land to bury [5] them [6] that pass through, that remain upon the face of the land, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they
15 search. And they that pass through the land shall pass through; and when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he [7] set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the
16 valley of Hamon-gog. And [8] Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.
17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD: Speak unto the birds of every sort, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood.
18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them
19 fatlings of Bashan. And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood til ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.
20 And ye shall be filled at my table with horses, and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of
21 war, saith the Lord GOD. And I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon
22 them. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God.
23 from that day and forward. And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the
24 sword. According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I hid my face from them.

[1] Or, *chief prince of Meshech*

[2] Or, *coastlands*

[3] Or, *in front of*

[4] That is, *the multitude of Gog.*

[5] Or, *with them that pass through those that remain &c.*

[6] Some ancient versions omit the word rendered *that pass through.*

[7] Heb. *build.*

[8] That is, *Multitude.*

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD: Now will I bring again the
captivity of Jacob, and have mercy
upon the whole house of Israel;
and I will be jealous for my holy
26 name. And they shall bear their
shame, and all their trespasses
whereby they have trespassed a-
gainst me, when they shall dwell
securely in their land, and none
27 shall make them afraid; when I
have brought them again from the
peoples, and gathered them out of
their enemies' lands, and am sanc-
tified in them in the sight of many
28 nations. And they shall know that
I am the LORD their God, in that
I caused them to go into captivity
among the nations, and have ga-
thered them unto their own land;
and I will leave none of them any
29 more there; neither will I hide my
face any more from them: for I
have poured out my spirit upon
the house of Israel, saith the Lord
GOD.

40 In the five and twentieth year
of our captivity, in the beginning
of the year, in the tenth *day* of the
month, in the fourteenth year after
that the city was smitten, in the
selfsame day, the hand of the LORD
was upon me, and he brought me
2 thither. In the visions of God
brought he me into the land of
Israel, and set me down upon a
very high mountain, whereon was
as it were the frame of a city on
3 the south. And he brought me
thither, and behold, there was a
man, whose appearance was like
the appearance of brass, with a line
of flax in his hand, and a measur-
ing reed; and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man said unto me, Son
of man, behold with thine eyes, and
hear with thine ears, and set thine
heart upon all that I shall shew
thee; for to the intent that I might
shew them unto thee art thou
brought hither: declare all that
thou seest to the house of Israel.
5 And behold, a wall on the outside
of the house round about, and in
the man's hand a measuring reed
of six cubits long, of a cubit and
an handbreadth each: so he mea-
sured the thickness of the building,
one reed; and the height, one reed.
6 Then came he unto the gate which
looketh toward the east, and went
up the steps thereof; and he mea-
sured the threshold of the gate, one
reed broad: [1]and the other thres-
7 hold, one reed broad. And every
[2]lodge was one reed long, and one
reed broad; and five cubits between
the lodges was five cubits; and the
threshold of the gate by the porch
of the gate toward the house was
8 one reed. [3]He measured also the
porch of the gate toward the house,
9 one reed. Then measured he the
porch of the gate, eight cubits;
and the [4]posts thereof, two cubits;
and the porch of the gate was to-
10 ward the house. And the lodges
of the gate eastward were three
on this side, and three on that side;
they three were of one measure;
and the posts had one measure on
11 this side and on that side. And he
measured the breadth of the open-
ing of the gate, ten cubits; and the
length of the gate, thirteen cubits;
12 and a border before the lodges, one
cubit on *this side*, and a border, one
cubit on that side; and the lodges,
six cubits on this side, and six cubits
13 on that side. And he measured the
gate from the roof of the one lodge
to the roof of the other, a breadth
of five and twenty cubits; door
14 against door. He made also posts,
threescore cubits; and the court
reached unto the post, the gate
15 *being* round about. And *from* the
forefront of the gate at the entrance
unto the forefront of the [5]inner
porch of the gate were fifty cubits.
16 And there were closed windows
to the lodges, and to their posts
within the gate round about, and
likewise to the [6]arches: and win-
dows were round about inward:
and upon *each* post were palm
17 trees. Then brought he me into the
outer court, and, lo, there were
chambers and a pavement, made
for the court round about: thirty
chambers were upon the pavement.
18 And the pavement was by the [7]side
of the gates, answerable unto the
length of the gates, even the lower
19 pavement. Then he measured the
breadth from the forefront of the
lower gate unto the forefront of the
inner court without, an hundred
cubits, *both* on the east and on the
20 north. And the gate of the outer
court whose prospect is toward the
north, he measured the length there-
21 of and the breadth thereof. And
the lodges thereof were three on
this side and three on that side;
and the posts thereof and the
arches thereof were after the mea-
sure of the first gate: the length
thereof was fifty cubits, and the
breadth five and twenty cubits.
22 And the windows thereof, and the
arches thereof, and the palm trees
thereof, were after the measure of
the gate whose prospect is toward
the east; and they went up unto
it by seven steps; and the arches
23 thereof were before them. And
there was a gate to the inner court
over against the *other* gate, *both* on
the north and on the east; and he
measured from gate to gate an
24 hundred cubits. And he led me to-
ward the south, and behold a gate
toward the south: and he mea-
sured the posts thereof and the
arches thereof according to these
25 measures. And there were windows
in it and in the arches thereof
round about, like those windows:
the length was fifty cubits, and

1 Or, *one threshold*
2 Or, *guard chamber*
3 This verse is omitted in several ancient versions and Hebrew MSS.
4 Or, *jambs* and so throughout this chapter, and in ch. xli. 1, 3.
5 Or, *porch of the inner gate*
6 Or, *colonnade* The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
7 Heb. *shoulder.*

the breadth five and twenty cubits.
26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that
27 side, upon the posts thereof. And there was a gate to the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.
28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according
29 to these measures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cu-
30 bits broad. And there were arches round about, five and twenty cubits
31 long, and five cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the
32 going up to it had eight steps. And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these mea-
33 sures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and
34 five and twenty cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going
35 up to it had eight steps. And he brought me to the north gate: and he measured *it* according to these
36 measures; the lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof; and there were windows therein round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and
37 twenty cubits. And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.
38 And a chamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates; there they washed the burnt
39 offering. And [1] in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the guilt offering.
40 And on the *one* side without, [2] as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate,
41 were two tables. Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *the sa-*
42 *crifices*. And there were four tables for the burnt offering, of hewn stone, a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the
43 burnt offering and the sacrifice. And the [3] hooks, an handbreadth long, were fastened [4] within round about: and upon the tables was the flesh
44 of the oblation. [5] And without the inner gate were chambers for the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward
45 the north. And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the
46 house. And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok, which from among the sons of Levi come near to the LORD to minister unto him.
47 And he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the
48 house. Then he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate
49 was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; [6] even by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 And he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of
2 [7] tabernacle. And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the [8] sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty
3 cubits. Then went he inward, and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits; and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the en-
4 trance, seven cubits. And he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the [9] temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy
5 place. Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on
6 every side. And the side-chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold *therein*, and not have
7 hold in the wall of the house. And [10] the side-chambers were broader as

1 Or, *by*

2 Or, *at the staire of the entry*

3 According to some ancient versions, *ledges*.
4 Or, *in the building*
5 The Sept. *And he led me into the inner court, and, behold, two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.*
6 The Sept. has, *and by ten steps they went up to it.*
7 Heb. *tent.* See Ex. xxvi. 22—25.
8 Heb. *shoulders.*
9 See 1 Kings vi. 5.
10 Or, *there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house*

they encompassed *the house* higher and higher; for the encompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *continued* upward; and so one went up *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest
8 by the middle *chamber*. I saw also [1]that the house had [2]a raised basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full
9 reed [3]of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was
10 five cubits: [4]and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that belonged to the house.
And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round
11 about the house on every side. And the door of the side-chambers were toward *the place* that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the
12 breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about. And the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and
13 the length thereof ninety cubits. So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits
14 long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.
15 And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court;
16 the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold, cieled with wood round about, and *from* the ground up to the windows; now the windows were
17 covered; to *the space* above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, [5]by measure.
18 And it was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces;
19 so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *thus was it* made through all
20 the house round about. From the ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm trees made: [6]thus was the wall of the temple.
21 As for the temple, the door posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance *thereof* was [7]as the appearance *of*
22 *the temple*. The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and [8]the corners thereof, and the [9]length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the
23 table that is before the LORD. And the temple and the sanctuary had
24 two doors. And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two
25 leaves for the other. And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick beams of wood
26 [10]upon the face of the porch without. And there were closed windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side-chambers of the house, and the thick beams.

42 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was
2 over against the building toward the north. Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.
3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery [11]in the third story.
4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of [12]one cubit; and their doors
5 were toward the north. Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the
6 middlemost, of the building. For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the uppermost* was straitened more than the lowest and
7 the middlemost from the ground. And the [13]wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, the
8 length thereof was fifty cubits. For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple
9 were an hundred cubits. And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into
10 them from the outer court. In the thickness of the [13]wall of the court toward the east, before the separate place, and before the building, there
11 were chambers. And the way before them was like the appearance of *the way of* the chambers which were toward the north; [14]according to their length so was their breadth: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and ac-
12 cording to their doors. And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the [13]wall toward the east, as one entereth
13 into them. Then said he unto

1 Or, *that the house was high round about*
2 Heb. *height.*
3 Or, *of six cubits to the joining*
4 The Sept. has, *and that which was left between the side-chambers that belonged to the house and between the chambers was &c.*
5 Heb. *measures.*
6 Another reading is, *And as for the wall of the temple, the door posts were squared.*
7 Or, *as the former appearance*
8 Or, *it had its corners; and &c.*
9 The Sept. has, *base.*
10 Or, *before the porch*
11 See ch. xli. 13.
12 Or, *in three stories*
13 According to some ancient versions, *a hundred cubits.*
14 Or, *fence*
15 Or, *they were as long as they, and as broad as they*

me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be the holy chambers, where the priests that are near unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; for the 14 place is holy. When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

[a] Heb. *wind.*

16 He measured on the east [a]side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round
17 about. He measured on the north [a]side, five hundred reeds, with the
18 measuring reed round about. He measured on the south [a]side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring
19 reed. He turned about to the west [a]side, and measured five hundred
20 reeds with the measuring reed. He measured it on the four sides: it had a wall round about, the length five hundred, and the breadth five hundred, to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

[b] Heb. *toward the four winds.*

43 Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh
2 toward the east: and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.
3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Che-
4 bar: and I fell upon my face. And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose
5 prospect is toward the east. And the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled
6 the house. And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a man stood by me. And he said unto me, Son of man, *this is* the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever: and the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the carcases of their kings [a]*in* their high
8 places; in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door post beside my door post, and there was *but* the wall between me

[a] Or, *according to another reading, in their death*

and them; and they have defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them
9 in mine anger. Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou, son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and
11 let them measure the [a]pattern. And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight: that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof.
12 and do them. This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

[a] Or, *sum*

13 And these are the measures of the altar by cubits: (the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth:) the [b]bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span: and this shall be the [c]base of the
14 altar. And from the bottom [d]upon the ground to the lower [e]settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle to the greater settle shall be four cu-
15 bits, and the breadth a cubit. And the [f]upper altar shall be four cubits; and from the [g]altar hearth and upward there shall be four
16 horns. And the altar hearth shall be twelve *cubits* long by twelve broad, square in the four sides
17 thereof. And the settle shall be fourteen *cubits* long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and the steps thereof shall look toward the east.

[b] Or, *hollow* Heb. *bosom.*
[c] Heb. *back.*
[d] Or, *at*
[e] Or, *ledge*
[f] Heb. *Harel.*
[g] Heb. *Ariel.* See Is. xxix. 1.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to
19 sprinkle blood thereon. Thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which are near unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock
20 for a sin offering. And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it and
21 make atonement for it. Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the

appointed place of the house, without
22 the sanctuary. And on the second day thou shalt offer a he-goat without blemish for a sin offering: and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did
23 cleanse it with the bullock. When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of
24 the flock without blemish. And thou shalt bring them near before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto
25 the LORD. Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of
26 the flock, without blemish. Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall
27 they [1] consecrate it. And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that upon the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

44 Then he brought me back the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which looketh toward the east-
2 and it was shut. And the LORD said unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it, for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by
3 it: therefore it shall be shut. As for the prince, he shall sit therein as prince to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out
4 by the way of the same. Then he brought me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and
5 I fell upon my face. And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, [2]mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and [2]mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanc-
6 tuary. And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you
7 of all your abominations, that ye have brought in aliens, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and [3]they have broken my covenant,
8 [4]*to add* unto all your abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanc-
9 tuary for yourselves. Thus saith the Lord GOD, No alien, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any alien that is among the
10 children of Israel. But the Levites that went far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idols; they shall bear
11 their iniquity. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister
12 unto them. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became a stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they
13 shall bear their iniquity. And they shall not come near unto me, to execute the office of priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy: but they shall bear their shame, and their abomi-
14 nations which they have committed. Yet will I make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.
15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and
16 the blood, saith the Lord GOD: they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall
17 keep my charge. And it shall be that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of
18 the inner court, and [5]within. They shall have linen tires upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird
19 themselves with *any thing that causeth* sweat. And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, that they sanctify not the people with their garments.
20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.
21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner
22 court. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that is the widow
23 of a priest. And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the un-
24 clean and the clean. And in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to my judgements

1) Heb. *fill the hands thereof.* See Ex. xxix. 24.

2 Heb. *set thine heart upon.*

3 Most ancient versions have, *ye.*

4 Or, *in all*

5 Or, *in the house*

shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall
25 hallow my sabbaths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile
26 themselves. And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven
27 days. And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith
28 the Lord GOD. And they shall have an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their pos-
29 session. They shall eat the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; and every devoted
30 thing in Israel shall be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of every thing, and every oblation of every thing, of all your oblations, shall be for the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your [2]dough, to cause a blessing to rest
31 on thine house. The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45 Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, [3]an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth shall be [4]ten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border
2 thereof round about. Of this there shall be for the holy place five hundred *in length* by five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits for the [5]suburbs thereof
3 round about. And of this measure shall thou measure, a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy.
4 It is an holy portion of the land: it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.
5 And five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, *for* [6]twenty cham-
6 bers. And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for
7 the whole house of Israel. And *whatsoever is* for the prince *shall be* on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward: and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.
8 7 In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.
9 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your [8]exactions from my people,
10 saith the Lord GOD. Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and
11 a just bath. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.
12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your
13 maneh. This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah from an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an
14 ephah from an homer of barley: and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, shall be the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* ten baths, even an homer; for ten baths are an
15 homer: and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the [9]fat pastures of Israel; for a meal offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make atonement for them, saith the Lord
16 GOD. All the people of the land [10]shall give unto this oblation for
17 the prince in Israel. And it shall be the prince's part to give the burnt offerings, and the meal offerings, and the drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meal offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel.
18 Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish; and thou shalt cleanse the sanc-
19 tuary. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the door posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the [11]settle of the altar,
20 and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. And so thou shalt do [12]on the seventh *day* of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye make atonement for the house.
21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; un-
22 leavened bread shall be eaten. And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for

1 Or, *heave offering*

2 Or, *coarse meal*

3 Heb. *holiness.*

4 The Sept. has, *twenty.*

5 Or, *open space*

6 The Sept. has, *cities to dwell in.*

7 Or, *As touching*

8 Heb. *expulsions.*

9 Heb. *well watered,*

10 Heb. *shall be for.*

11 Or, *ledge*

12 The Sept. reads, *in the seventh month, on the first day of the month.*

23 a sin offering. And the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily
24 for a sin offering. And he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and
25 an hin of oil to an ephah. In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meal offering, and according to the oil.

46 Thus saith the Lord GOD: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath day it shall be opened, and
2 in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until
3 the evening. And the people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.
4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD shall be in the sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram
5 without blemish; and the meal offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and an
6 hin of oil to an ephah. And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish; and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be
7 without blemish: and he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for the bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as
[1] Heb. *his hand shall attain unto,* he is able, and an hin of oil to an
8 ephah. And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall
9 go forth by the way thereof. But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the appointed feasts, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth straight over against him.
[2] Some ancient authorities have, *he shall go forth.*
10 And the prince, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when they go forth, [2] they shall
[3] Or, *appointed feasts*
11 go forth *together.* And in the feasts and in the [3] solemnities the meal offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give,
12 and an hin of oil to an ephah. And when the prince shall prepare a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering unto the LORD, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he doth on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.
13 And thou shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering unto the LORD daily: morning by morning shalt thou pre-
14 pare it. And thou shalt prepare a meal offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to [4] moisten the fine flour; a meal offering unto the LORD continually by
15 a perpetual ordinance. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt offering.
16 Thus saith the Lord GOD: If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. But if he
17 give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, then it is his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince: but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his
18 sons. Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, to [5] thrust them out of their possession; he shall give his inheritance to his sons out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.
19 Then he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the hinder part west-
20 ward. And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meal offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court,
21 to sanctify the people. Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court
22 there was a court. In the four corners of the court there were [6] inclosed, forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: those four in the
23 corners were of one measure. And there was a row of *building* round about in them, round about the four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.
24 Then said he unto me, These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

47 And he brought me back unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the

[4] Or, *mix with*

[5] Heb. *oppress.*

[6] Or, *joined on*

threshold of the house eastward, for the forefront of the house was toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south
2 of the altar. Then brought he me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of *the gate* that looketh toward the east; and behold, there
1 Or, *trickled fo. th* 1 ran out waters on the right side.
3 When the man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles.
4 Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through *the waters*, waters that were to the
5 loins. Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass through: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed
6 through. And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the
7 river. Now when I had returned, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many trees on the one
8 side and on the other. Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea *shall the waters go* which were made to issue forth; and the
9 waters shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the 2rivers come, shall
2 Heb. *two rivers.* live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish: for these waters are come thither, 3and *the waters of the sea* shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither-
10 soever the river cometh. And it shall come to pass, that fishers shall stand by it: from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding
11 many. But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be 4given up
4 Or, *given for salt* to salt. 12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for meat, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth 5new
5 Heb. *first-fruits.* fruit every month, because the waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for healing.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD: This shall be the border, whereby ye shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have* 6portions.
14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; 7concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.
15 And this shall be the border of the land: on the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, unto the entering in of Zedad;
16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; 8Hazer-hatticon, which is by the border
17 of Hauran. And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enon at the border of Damascus, and on the north northward is the border of Hamath. This is the north side.
18 And the east side, between Hauran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel, shall be Jordan; from the *north* border unto the east sea shall ye measure. This
19 is the east side. And the south side southward shall be from Tamar as far as the waters of Meriboth-kadesh, to the brook *of Egypt*, unto the great sea. This is the south side
20 southward. And the west side *shall be* the great sea, from the *south* border as far as over against the entering in of Hamath. This is the west
21 side. So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes
22 of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as the homeborn among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the
23 tribes of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

48 Now these are the names of the tribes: from the north end, beside the way of Hethlon to the entering in of Hamath, Hazar-enan at the border of Damascus, northward beside Hamath; and they shall have their sides east *and* west;
2 Dan, one *portion*. And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side; Asher, one *portion*.
3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west
4 side; Naphtali, one *portion*. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side;
5 Manasseh, one *portion*. And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side; Ephraim,
6 one *portion*. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side; Reuben, one
7 *portion*. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side; Judah, one *portion*.
8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the oblation which ye shall

6 Some ancient versions have, *two portions.*
7 Or, *for that I lifted up*
8 Or, *the middle Hazer*

offer, five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be five and twenty thousand *reeds* in length, 10 and ten thousand in breadth. And for these, even for the priests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in 11 the midst thereof. [1] *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge; which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.
12 And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most holy, by the border 13 of the Levites. And answerable unto the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and 14 the breadth [2] ten thousand. And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange it, nor shall the first-fruits of the land be alienated: for 15 it is holy unto the LORD. And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs: and the city shall 16 be in the midst thereof. And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four 17 thousand and five hundred. And the city shall have suburbs; toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the 18 west two hundred and fifty. And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy oblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labour 19 in the city. And they that labour in the city, out of all the tribes of Is-20 rael, shall till it. All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 [3] And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy oblation and the sanctuary of the house shall 22 be in the midst thereof. Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.
23 And as for the rest of the tribes: from the east side unto the west 24 side; Benjamin, one *portion*. And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side; 25 Simeon, one *portion*. And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side; Issachar, 26 one *portion*. And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side; Zebulun, one *por-* 27 *tion*. And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west 28 side; Gad, one *portion*. And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of Meribath-kadesh, to the brook 29 *of Egypt*, unto the great sea. This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their several portions, saith the Lord GOD.
30 And these are the goings out of the city; on the north side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* 31 by measure: and the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel; three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the 32 gate of Levi, one: and at the east side four thousand and five hundred *reeds*; and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, 33 one: and at the south side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by measure; and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, 34 one: at the west side four thousand and five hundred *reeds*, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the 35 gate of Naphtali, one. It shall be eighteen thousand *reeds* round about: and the name of the city from that day shall be, [4] The LORD is there.

1 Or, *The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.*

2 The Sept. has, *twenty.*

3 See ch. xlv. 7.

4 Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.* See Ex. xvii. 15.

BOOK OF DANIEL.

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto
2 Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: and he carried them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the
3 treasure house of his god. And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in *certain* of the children of Israel, even of the seed royal and
4 of the nobles; youths in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.
5 And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the king's [1] meat, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.
6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah,
7 Mishael, and Azariah. And the prince of the eunuchs gave names unto them: unto Daniel he gave *the name of* Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, *of* Shadrach; and to Mishael, *of* Meshach; and to Azariah, *of* Abed-nego. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he
9 might not defile himself. Now God made Daniel to find favour and compassion in the sight of the
10 prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the youths which are of your own age? so should ye endanger my
11 head with the king. Then said Daniel to [2]the steward, whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mi-
12 shael, and Azariah: Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us [3]pulse to
13 eat, and water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's meat; and as thou seest,
14 deal with thy servants. So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and
15 proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths which did eat of the king's meat.
16 So [2]the steward took away their meat, and the wine that they should
17 drink, and gave them pulse. Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and
18 dreams. And at the end of the days which the king had [4]appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the
19 eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the
20 king. And in every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchant-
21 ers that were in all his realm. And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

2 And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep
2 brake from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king.
3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is
4 troubled to know the dream. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king [5]in the Syrian language, [6]O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the inter-
5 pretation. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, [7]The thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall
6 be made a dunghill. But if ye shew the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and
7 the interpretation thereof. They answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the inter-
8 pretation. The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would [8]gain time, because ye see
9 [9]the thing is gone from me. But if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but one law for you: for ye have prepared lying and

1 Or, *dainties*

2 Heb. *Hammelzar.*

3 Or, *herbs*

4 Heb. *said.*

5 Or, *in Aramaic*

6 Ch. ii. 4—vii. 28 is in Aramaic.

7 Or, *The word is gone forth from me*

8 Aram. *buy the time.*

9 Or, *the word is gone forth from me: that if &c.*

corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpre-
10 tation thereof. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: forasmuch as no king, [1]lord, nor ruler, hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or
11 Chaldean. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose
12 dwelling is not with flesh. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy
13 all the wise men of Babylon. So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought Daniel and his companions
14 to be slain. Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay
15 the wise men of Babylon: he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree so urgent from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.
16 And Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would [2]appoint him a time, [3]and he would shew the king the interpretation.
17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his
18 companions: that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise
19 men of Babylon. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel
20 blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever:
21 for wisdom and might are his: and he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom
22 unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: he revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.
23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we desired of thee: for thou hast made known unto us the king's
24 matter. Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.
25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto
26 the king the interpretation. The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and
27 the interpretation thereof? Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither wise men, enchanters, magicians, nor sooth-
28 sayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy
29 head upon thy bed, are these: as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to
30 pass. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that thou mayest know
31 the thoughts of thy heart. Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was terrible.
32 As for this image, his head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of
33 brass, his legs of iron, his feet part
34 of iron, and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them
35 in pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors: and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great [4]mountain, and filled the
36 whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation
37 thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art king of kings, unto whom the God of heaven hath given the kingdom, the power, and the
38 strength, and the glory; and wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the head of gold.
39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.
40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that
41 crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. And whereas

1 Or, *be he never so great and powerful, hath &c.*

2 Or, *give him time*
3 Or, *that he might*

4 Or, *rock*

thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with
42 [1] miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly
43 strong, and partly [2] broken. And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with [1] miry clay, they shall mingle themselves [3] with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not
44 mingle with clay. And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for
45 ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation
46 thereof sure. Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation
47 and sweet odours unto him. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret.
48 Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief governor over all the wise men of
49 Babylon. And Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was [4] in the gate of the king.

3 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in
2 the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the [5] judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the [6] sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the
3 image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Then the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the [5] judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the [6] sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebu-
4 chadnezzar had set up. Then the herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and
5 languages, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [7] dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set
6 up: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a
7 burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had
8 set up. Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews.
9 They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, O king, live for
10 ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall
11 fall down and worship the golden image: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery fur-
12 nace. There are certain Jews whom thou hast appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which
13 thou hast set up. Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.
14 Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not my god, nor worship the golden image which I have
15 set up? Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you
16 out of my hands? Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, [8] we have no need to answer
17 thee in this matter. [9] If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out
18 of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou
19 hast set up. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego:

1 Or, *earthenware*
2 Or, *brittle*
3 Or, *by*
4 Or, *at the king's court*
5 Or, *chief soothsayers*
6 Or, *lawyers*
7 Or, *bagpipe*
8 Or, *we are not careful*
9 Or, *Behold, our God &c. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from . . and out of thine hand, O king*

therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was wont
20 to be heated. And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery fur-
21 nace. Then these men were bound in their hosen, their [1]tunics, and their mantles, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst
22 of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.
23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning
24 fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto
25 the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth *is* like a
26 son of the gods. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the [2]mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth
27 out of the midst of the fire. And the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their hosen changed, nor had the
28 smell of fire passed on them. Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own
29 God. Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other god that is able
30 to deliver after this sort. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

4 Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth;
2 peace be multiplied unto you. It hath seemed good unto me to shew the signs and wonders that the Most High God hath wrought toward me.
3 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.
4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my
5 palace. I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the [3]thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head
6 troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the
7 interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation
8 thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and I told
9 the dream before him, *saying*, O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation there-
10 of. Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof
11 was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.
12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the branches thereof, and all
13 flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy
14 one came down from heaven. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls
15 from his branches. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of
16 the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven
17 times pass over him. The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the [4]demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the lowest
18 of men. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: and thou,

1 Or, *tunics*
2 Aram. *door.*
Chap. iv. 31 in Aram.]
[Chap. iv, 1 in Aram.]
3 Or, *imaginations*
4 Or, *matter*

O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonied for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation 20 thereof to thine adversaries. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight 21 thereof to all the earth; whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their 22 habitation: it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion 23 to the end of the earth. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till 24 seven times pass over him; this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the 25 king: that thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to 26 whomsoever he will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens 27 do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [1] break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if there may be [2] a lengthening of thy tranquility. 28 All this came upon the 29 king Nebuchadnezzar. At the end of twelve months he was walking [3] in the royal palace of Babylon. 30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for 31 the glory of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: the kingdom is de- 32 parted from thee. And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to 33 whomsoever he will. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails 34 like birds' *claws*. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever: for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to ge- 35 neration: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can [4] stay his hand, or say 36 unto him, What doest thou? At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent great- 37 ness was added unto me. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

5 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thou- 2 sand. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, 3 might drink therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank 4 in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, 5 and of stone. In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that 6 wrote. Then the king's [5] countenance was changed in him, and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against an-

[1] Or, *redeem*

[2] Or, as otherwise read, an *healing of mine error*

[3] Aram. *upon.*

[4] Aram. *strike.*

[5] Aram. *brightness.*

7 other. The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall [1] be the third ruler in the king-
8 dom. Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to
9 the king the interpretation. Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were
10 perplexed. *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy
11 countenance be changed: there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, [2] the king, *I say*, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans,
12 and soothsayers; forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpreta-
13 tion. Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the
14 king my father brought out of Judah? I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.
15 And now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation
16 of the thing. But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt [1] be the third ruler in the kingdom.
17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpre-
18 tation. O thou king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty: and be-
19 cause of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down.
20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed
21 from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: until he knew that the Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whom-
22 soever he will. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest
23 all this; but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glori-
24 fied: then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writ-
25 ing was inscribed. And this is the writing that was inscribed, [3] MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. This is the
26 interpretation of the thing: MENE: God hath numbered thy kingdom,
27 and brought it to an end. TEKEL: thou art weighed in the balances,
28 and art found wanting. [4] PERES: thy kingdom is divided, and given
29 to the Medes and Persians. Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should [1] be the
30 third ruler in the kingdom. In that night Belshazzar the Chaldean
31 king was slain. And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

6 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty satraps, which should be throughout
2 the whole kingdom; and over them three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the
3 king should have no damage. Then this Daniel was distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set
4 him over the whole realm. Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against

1 Or, *rule as one of three*

2 Or, *thy father, O king*

3 That is, *Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions.*

4 That is, *Divided.*

[Chap. vi. 1 in Aram.]

Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault 5 found in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law 6 of his God. Then these presidents and satraps [1]assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, 7 King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have consulted together [2]to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall 8 be cast into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which [3]al- 9 tereth not. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the interdict. 10 And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; (now his windows were open in his chamber toward Jerusalem;) and he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he 11 did aforetime. Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication 12 before his God. Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's interdict; Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, 13 which [3]altereth not. Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down 15 of the sun to rescue him. Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king 16 establisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continu- 17 ally, he will deliver thee. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; [4]that nothing might be changed con- 18 cerning Daniel. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [5]instruments of music brought before him: 19 and his sleep fled from him. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto 20 the den of lions. And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice: the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from 21 the lions? Then said Daniel unto 22 the king, O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, 23 have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God. 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace 26 be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the 27 end; he delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth; who hath delivered Daniel from the power of 28 the lions. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

7 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel [6]had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven brake 3 forth upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, 4 diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and [7]it was raised up on one side, and three ribs

1 Or, *came tumultuously* (and so in vv. 11, 15)
2 Or, *that the king should establish a statute, and make &c.*
3 Aram. *passeth not away.*
4 Or, *that there might be no change of purpose*
5 Or, *dancing girls*
6 Aram. *saw.*
7 Or, as otherwise read, *it raised up one dominion*

were in his mouth between his teeth:
and they said thus unto it, Arise, de-
6 vour much flesh. After this I beheld,
and lo another, like a leopard,
which had upon the back of it
four wings of a fowl; the beast had
also four heads; and dominion was
7 given to it. After this I saw in the
night visions, and behold a fourth
beast, terrible and [1]powerful, and
strong exceedingly; and it had great
iron teeth: it devoured and brake
in pieces, and stamped the residue
with his feet: and it was diverse
from all the beasts that were before
8 it; and it had ten horns. I con-
sidered the horns, and, behold, there
came up among them another horn,
a little one, before which three of
the first horns were plucked up by
the roots: and, behold, in this horn
were eyes like the eyes of a man,
and a mouth speaking great things.
9 I beheld till thrones were [2]placed,
and one that was ancient of days
did sit: his raiment was white as
snow, and the hair of his head like
pure wool; his throne was fiery
flames, *and* the wheels thereof burn-
10 ing fire. A fiery stream issued and
came forth from before him: thou-
sand thousands ministered unto him,
and ten thousand times ten thou-
sand stood before him: the judge-
ment was set, and the books were
11 opened. I beheld at that time be-
cause of the voice of the great words
which the horn spake; I beheld
even till the beast was slain, and
his body destroyed, and he was given
12 [3]to be burned with fire. And as for
the rest of the beasts, they dominion
was taken away: yet their lives
were prolonged for a season and a
13 time. I saw in the night visions,
and, behold, there came with the
clouds of heaven one like unto a
son of man, and he came even
to the ancient of days, and they
14 brought him near before him. And
there was given him dominion, and
glory, and a kingdom, that all the
peoples, nations, and languages
should serve him: his dominion
is an everlasting dominion, which
shall not pass away, and his king-
dom that which shall not be de-
stroyed.
15 As for me Daniel, my spirit was
grieved in the midst of [4]my body,
and the visions of my head troubled
16 me. I came near unto one of them
that stood by, and asked him the
truth concerning all this. So he
told me, and made me know the
17 interpretation of the things. These
great beasts, which are four, are
four kings, which shall arise out of
18 the earth. But the saints of the
Most High shall receive the king-
dom, and possess the kingdom for
19 ever, even for ever and ever. Then
I desired to know the truth con-
cerning the fourth beast, which was
diverse from all of them, exceeding
terr.ble, whose teeth were of iron,
and his nails of brass; which de-
voured, brake in pieces, and stamp-
20 ed the residue with his feet; and
concerning the ten horns that were
on his head, and the other *horn*
which came up, and before which
three fell; even that horn that had
eyes, and a mouth that spake great
things, whose look was more stout
21 than his fellows. I beheld, and the
same horn made war with the
saints, and prevailed against them;
22 until the ancient of days came, and
judgement was given [5]to the saints
of the Most High; and the time
came that the saints possessed the
23 kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth
beast shall be a fourth kingdom
upon earth, which shall be diverse
from all the kingdoms, and shall
devour the whole earth, and shall
[6]tread it down, and break it in
24 pieces. And as for the ten horns,
out of this kingdom shall ten kings
arise: and another shall arise after
them; and he shall be diverse from
the former, and he shall put down
25 three kings. And he shall speak
words against the Most High, and
shall wear out the saints of the
Most High: and he shall think to
change the times and the law; and
they shall be given into his hand
until a time and times and half a
26 time. But the judgement shall sit,
and they shall take away his domi-
nion, to consume and to destroy it
27 unto the end. And the kingdom
and the dominion, and the great-
ness of the kingdoms under the
whole heaven, shall be given to the
people of the saints of the Most
High: his kingdom is an everlasting
kingdom, and all dominions shall
28 serve and obey him. [7]Here is the
end of the matter. As for me Da-
niel, my thoughts much troubled
me, and my [8]countenance was
changed in me: but I kept the mat-
ter in my heart.

8 In the third year of the reign of
king Belshazzar a vision appeared
unto me, even unto me Daniel, after
2 that which appeared unto me at
the first. And I saw in the vision;
now it was so, that when I saw,
I was in Shushan the [9]palace,
which is in the province of Elam;
3 and I saw in the vision, and I
was by the river Ulai. Then I lifted
up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold,
there stood before the river a ram
which had two horns: and the
two horns were high; but one was
4 higher than the other, and the
higher came up last. I saw the
ram pushing westward, and north-
ward, and southward; and no beasts
could stand before him, neither was
there any that could deliver out of
his hand; but he did according to
his will, and magnified himself.
5 And as I was considering, behold,
an he-goat came from the west
over the face of the whole earth,
and [10]touched not the ground:

1 Or, *dreadful*
2 Or, *cast down*
3 Aram. *to the burning of fire.*
4 Aram. *the sheath.*
5 Or, *for*
6 Or, *threw it*
7 Aram. *Hitherto.*
8 Aram. *brightness.*
9 Or, *castle*
10 Heb. *none touched the ground.*

and the goat had a notable horn be-
6 tween his eyes. And he came to the
ram that had the two horns, which
I saw standing before the river, and
ran upon him in the fury of his
7 power. And I saw him come close
unto the ram, and he was moved
with choler against him, and smote
the ram, and brake his two horns:
and there was no power in the ram
to stand before him: but he cast
him down to the ground, and tram-
pled upon him: and there was none
8 that could deliver the ram out of
his hand. And the he-goat magni-
fied himself exceedingly: and when
he was strong, the great horn was
broken; and instead of it there
came up four notable *horns* toward
9 the four winds of heaven. And out
of one of them came forth a little
horn, which waxed exceeding great,
toward the south, and toward the
east, and toward the pleasant *land*.
10 And it waxed great, even to the
host of heaven; and some of the
host and of the stars it cast down
to the ground, and trampled upon
11 them. Yea, it magnified itself, even
to the prince of the host; and by
him the daily *sacrifice* was taken
away from him, and the place of his
12 sanctuary was cast down. And
[2]the host was given over *to it*
together with the continual *burnt*
offering through transgression; and
it cast down truth to the ground;
and it did *its pleasure* and pros-
13 pered. Then I heard a holy one
speaking; and another holy one
said unto that certain one which
spake, How long shall be the vision
concerning the continual *burnt of-*
fering, and the transgression that
maketh desolate, to give both the
sanctuary and the host to be trodden
14 under foot? And he said [3]unto me,
Unto two thousand and three hun-
dred evenings *and* mornings; then
shall the sanctuary be [4]cleansed.
15 And it came to pass, when I,
even I Daniel, had seen the vision,
that I sought [5]to understand it;
and, behold, there stood before me
16 as the appearance of a man. And
I heard a man's voice between *the*
banks of Ulai, which called, and
said, Gabriel, make this *man* to
17 understand the vision. So he came
near where I stood: and when he
came, I was affrighted, and fell
upon my face: but he said unto
me, Understand, O son of man; for
the vision belongeth to the time of
18 the end. Now as he was speaking
with me, I fell into a deep sleep
with my face toward the ground:
but he touched me, and set me
19 [6]upright. And he said, Behold, I
will make thee know what shall
be in the latter time of the indig-
nation: for it belongeth to the ap-
20 pointed time of the end. The ram
which thou sawest that had the
two horns, they are the kings of
21 Media and Persia. And the rough
he-goat is the king of [7]Greece: and
the great horn that is between his
22 eyes is the first king. And as for
that which was broken, in the place
whereof four stood up, four king-
doms shall stand up out of the
nation, but not with his power.
23 And in the latter time of their
kingdom, when the transgressors are
come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark
24 sentences, shall stand up. And his
power shall be mighty, but not [8]by
his own power; and he shall [9]de-
stroy wonderfully, and shall prosper
and do *his pleasure*: and he shall
[9]destroy the mighty ones and [10]the
25 holy people. And through his policy
he shall cause craft to prosper in
his hand; and he shall magnify
himself in his heart, and in *their*
security shall he [9]destroy many:
he shall also stand up against the
prince of princes; but he shall be
26 broken without hand. And the
vision of the evenings and mornings
which hath been told is true: but
shut thou up the vision; for it be-
27 longeth to many days *to come*. And
I Daniel fainted, and was sick cer-
tain days; then I rose up, and did
the king's business; and I was
astonished at the vision, [11]but none
understood it.

9 In the first year of Darius the
son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of
the Medes, which was made king
over the realm of the Chaldeans;
2 in the first year of his reign I Daniel
understood by the books the number
of the years, whereof the word of the
LORD came to Jeremiah the
prophet, for the accomplishing of
the desolations of Jerusalem, even
3 seventy years. And I set my face
unto the Lord God, [12]to seek by
prayer and supplications, with fast-
ing, and sackcloth, and ashes.
4 And I prayed unto the LORD my
God, and made confession, and said,
O Lord, the great and dreadful
God, which keepeth covenant and
mercy with them that love him
5 and keep his commandments; we
have sinned, and have dealt per-
versely, and have done wickedly,
and have rebelled, even turning a-
side from thy precepts and from
6 thy judgements: neither have we
hearkened unto thy servants the
prophets, which spake in thy name
to our kings, our princes, and our
fathers, and to all the people of
7 the land. O Lord, righteousness be-
longeth unto thee, but unto us
confusion of face, as at this day;
to the men of Judah, and to the
inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto
all Israel, that are near, and that
are far off, through all the coun-
tries whither thou hast driven them,
because of their trespass that
they have trespassed against thee.
8 O Lord, to us belongeth confu-
sion of face, to our kings, to our
princes, and to our fathers, because

[1] Another reading is, *the continual* burnt offering *was taken away from him.*
[2] Or, *an host was given to it against the* &c.
Or, *an host was set over the* &c.
[3] According to the ancient versions, *unto him.*
[4] Heb. *justified.*
[5] Heb. *understanding.*
[6] Or, *where I had stood*
[7] Heb. *Javan.*
[8] Or, *with his power* See ver. 22.
[9] Or, *corrupt*
[10] Heb. *people of the saints.*
[11] Or, *but there was none to make it understood*
[12] Or, *to seek after prayer* &c.

9 we have sinned against thee. To the
Lord our God belong mercies and for-
givenesses; 1 for we have rebelled
10 against him; neither have we obey-
ed the voice of the LORD our God,
to walk in his laws, which he set
before us by his servants the pro-
11 phets. Yea, all Israel have trans-
gressed thy law, even turning aside,
that they should not obey thy voice:
therefore hath the curse been pour-
ed out upon us, and the oath that
is written in the law of Moses the
servant of God; for we have sinned
12 against him. And he hath confirmed
his words, which he spake against
us, and against our judges that
judged us, by bringing upon us a
great evil: for under the whole
heaven hath not been done as hath
13 been done upon Jerusalem. As it
is written in the law of Moses, all
this evil is come upon us: yet have
we not intreated the favour of the
LORD our God, that we should turn
from our iniquities, and 2 have dis-
14 cernment in thy truth. Therefore
hath the LORD watched over the
evil, and brought it upon us: for
the LORD our God is righteous in
all his works which he doeth, and
15 we have not obeyed his voice. And
now, O Lord our God, that hast
brought thy people forth out of the
land of Egypt with a mighty hand,
and hast gotten thee renown, as at
this day; we have sinned, we have
16 done wickedly. O Lord, according
to all thy 3 righteousness, let thine
anger and thy fury, I pray thee,
be turned away from thy city Je-
rusalem, thy holy mountain: be-
cause for our sins, and for the in-
quities of our fathers, Jerusalem
and thy people are become a re-
proach to all that are round about
17 us. Now therefore, O our God,
hearken unto the prayer of thy
servant, and to his supplications,
and cause thy face to shine upon
thy sanctuary that is desolate, for
18 the Lord's sake. O my God, incline
thine ear, and hear; open thine
eyes, and behold our desolations,
and the city which is called by
thy name: for we do not 4 present
our supplications before thee for
our righteousnesses, but for thy
19 great mercies. O Lord, hear; O
Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and
do; defer not: for thine own sake,
O my God, because thy city and thy
people are called by thy name.
20 And whiles I was speaking, and
praying, and confessing my sin and
the sin of my people Israel, and
presenting my supplication before
the LORD my God for the holy
21 mountain of my God; yea, whiles
I was speaking in prayer, the man
Gabriel, whom I had seen in the
vision at the beginning, 5being
caused to fly swiftly, 6touched me
about the time of the evening obla-
22 tion. And he 7instructed me, and
talked with me, and said, O Daniel,
I am now come forth to make thee
23 skilful of understanding. At the
beginning of thy supplications the
commandment went forth, and I am
come to tell thee; for thou art 8great-
ly beloved: therefore consider the
matter, and understand the vision.
24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon
thy people and upon thy holy city,
9 to finish 10 transgression, and 11 to
make an end of sins, and to 12 make
reconciliation for iniquity, and to
bring in everlasting righteousness,
and to seal up vision and 13 prophecy,
and to anoint 14 the most holy.
25 Know therefore and discern, that
from the going forth of the com-
mandment to restore and to build
Jerusalem unto 15 the anointed one,
the prince, shall be 16 seven weeks:
and threescore and two weeks, it shall
be built again, with street and moat,
even in troublous times. And after
the threescore and two weeks shall
the anointed one be cut off, and
17 shall have nothing: and the peo-
ple of the prince that shall come
shall destroy the city and the sanc-
tuary; and 18 the end thereof shall be
with a flood, and even unto the end shall
be war; desolations are determined.
27 And he shall make a firm covenant
with many for one week: and 19 for
the half of the week he shall cause
the sacrifice and the 20 oblation to
cease; and 21 upon a wing shall be
abominations *shall come* one that
maketh desolate; and even unto
the consummation, and that deter-
mined, shall *wrath* be poured out
upon the 22 desolator.

10 In the third year of Cyrus king
of Persia a thing was revealed
unto Daniel, whose name was called
Belteshazzar; and the thing was
true, even a great warfare: and
he understood the thing, and had
2 understanding of the vision. In those
days I Daniel was mourning three
3 whole weeks. I ate no pleasant
bread, neither came flesh nor wine
in my mouth, neither did I anoint
myself at all, till three whole weeks
4 were fulfilled. And in the four and
twentieth day of the first month,
as I was by the side of the great
5 river, which is 23 Hiddekel, I lifted
up mine eyes, and looked, and be-
hold a man clothed in linen, whose
loins were girded with pure gold
6 of Uphaz: his body also was like
the beryl, and his face as the ap-
pearance of lightning, and his eyes
as lamps of fire, and his arms and
his feet like in colour to burnished
brass, and the voice of his words
7 like the voice of a multitude. And
I Daniel alone saw the vision: for
the men that were with me saw
not the vision; but a great quaking
fell upon them, and they fled to
8 hide themselves. So I was left alone,
and saw this great vision, and there
remained no strength in me: for
my comeliness was turned in me
into corruption, and I retained no

1 Or, *though*

2 Or, *deal wisely*

3 Heb. *righteousnesses.*

4 Heb. *cause to fall.* See Jer. xxvi. 7.

5 Or, *being wearied*

6 Or, *came near unto me*

7 Or, *made me to understand*

8 Or, *very precious* Heb. *precious things.*

9 Or, *to restrain*

10 Or, *the transgression*

11 Another reading is, *to seal up.*

12 Or, *purge away*

13 Heb. *prophet.*

14 Or, *a most holy place*

15 Or, *Messiah, the prince* Or, *an anointed one, a prince*

16 Or, *seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be &c.*

17 Or, *there shall be none belonging to him*

18 Or, *the end thereof*

19 Or, *in the midst of*

20 Or, *meal offering*

21 Or, *upon the pinnacle of abominations* shall be &c.

22 Or, *desolate*

23 That is, *Tigris.*

9 strength. Yet heard I the voice of
his words: and when I heard the
voice of his words, then was I
fallen into a deep sleep on my face,
with my face toward the ground.
10 And, behold, a hand touched me,
which [1]set me upon my knees and
11 upon the palms of my hands. And
he said unto me, O Daniel, thou
man greatly beloved, understand the
words that I speak unto thee, and
stand upright: for unto thee am
I now sent: and when he had spo-
ken this word unto me, I stood
12 trembling. Then said he unto me,
Fear not, Daniel: for from the first
day that thou didst set thine heart
to understand, and to humble thy-
self before thy God, thy words were
heard: and I am come for thy
13 words' sake. But the prince of the
kingdom of Persia withstood me
one and twenty days: but, lo, Mi-
chael, one of the chief princes, came
to help me; and I [2]remained there
14 with the kings of Persia. Now I
am come to make thee understand
what shall befall thy people in the
latter days: for the vision is yet
15 for many days. And when he had
spoken unto me according to these
words, I set my face toward the
16 ground, and was dumb. And, be-
hold, one like the similitude of the
sons of men touched my lips: then
I opened my mouth, and spake
and said unto him that stood be-
fore me, O my lord, by reason of the
vision my sorrows are turned upon
17 me, and I retain no strength. For
how can the servant of this my
lord talk with this my lord? for
as for me, straightway there re-
mained no strength in me, neither
18 was there breath left in me. Then
there touched me again one like
the appearance of a man, and he
19 strengthened me. And he said, O
man greatly beloved, fear not: peace
be unto thee, be strong, yea, be
strong. And when he spake unto
me, I was strengthened, and said,
Let my lord speak; for thou hast
20 strengthened me. Then said he,
Knowest thou wherefore I am come
unto thee? and now will I return
to fight with the prince of Persia:
and when I go forth, lo, the prince
21 of [3]Greece shall come. But I will
tell thee that which is inscribed
in the writing of truth: and there
is none that [4]holdeth with me
[5]against these, but Michael your
11 prince. And as for me, in the first
year of Darius the Mede, I stood
up to confirm and strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the
truth. Behold, there shall stand
up yet three kings in Persia; and
the fourth shall be far richer than
they all: and when he is waxed
strong through his riches, [6]he shall
stir up all against the realm of
3 [3]Greece. And a mighty king shall
stand up, that shall rule with great
dominion, and do according to his
4 will. And when he shall stand up,
his kingdom shall be broken, and
shall be divided toward the four
winds of heaven; but not to his
posterity, nor according to his do-
minion wherewith he ruled: for his
kingdom shall be plucked up, even
5 for others beside these. And the
king of the south [7]shall be strong,
and one of his princes; and he shall
be strong above him, and have
dominion; his dominion shall be a
6 great dominion. And at the end
of years they shall join themselves
together; and the daughter of the
king of the south shall come to the
king of the north to make [8]an
agreement: but she shall not retain
the strength of her arm; neither
shall he stand, nor his arm: but she
shall be given up, and they that
brought her, and he that begat her,
and he that strengthened her in
7 those times. But out of a shoot
from her roots shall one stand up
in his [9]place, which shall come
[10]unto the army, and shall enter
into the fortress of the king of the
north, and shall deal against them,
8 and shall prevail: and also their
gods, with their [11]molten images,
and with their goodly vessels of
silver and of gold, shall he carry
captive into Egypt; and he shall
[12]refrain some years from the king
9 of the north. And he shall come
into the kingdom of the king of the
south, but he shall return into his
10 own land. And his sons shall war,
and shall assemble a multitude of
great forces, [13]which shall come on,
and overflow, and pass through: and
[14]they shall return, and war, even to
11 his fortress. And the king of the south
shall be moved with choler, and
shall come forth and fight with him,
even with the king of the north:
and he shall set forth a great mul-
titude, and the multitude shall be
12 given into his hand. And the mul-
titude is taken away, [15]and his heart
shall be exalted: and he
shall cast down tens of thousands,
13 but he shall not prevail. And the
king of the north shall return, and
shall set forth a multitude greater
than the former, and shall come
on at the end of the times, even [16]of
years, with a great army and with
14 much substance. And in those times
there shall many stand up against
the king of the south: also the
children of the violent among thy
people shall lift themselves up to
establish the vision; but they shall
15 fall. So the king of the north shall
come, and cast up a mount, and
take [17]a well fenced city: and
the arms of the south shall not
withstand, neither his chosen peo-
ple, neither shall there be any
16 strength to withstand. But he that
cometh against him shall do accord-
ing to his own will, and none shall
stand before him: and he shall
stand in the glorious land, and in his

1 Or, *set me tottering upon &c.*

2 Or, *was not needed*

3 Heb. *Javan.*

4 Heb. *strengtheneth himself.*

5 Or, *concerning these things*

6 Or, *all his shall stir up the realm*

7 Or, *shall be strong; but one of his princes shall be &c.*

8 Or, *equitable conditions*

9 Or, *office*

10 Or, *against*

11 Or, *princes*

12 Or, *continue more years than &c.*

13 Or, *and he*

14 Or, *he*

15 Or, *be carried away*

16 Or, *for*

17 Or, *the fenced cities*

17 hand shall be destruction. And he
shall set his face to come with the
strength of his whole kingdom, [1] and
[2] upright ones with him; and he shall
do *his pleasure*: and he shall give him
the daughter of women [3] to corrupt
her: but [4] she shall not stand, neither
18 be for him. After this shall he turn
his face unto the [5] isles, and shall take
many: but a [6] prince shall cause the
reproach offered by him to cease;
yea, moreover, he shall cause his
19 reproach to turn upon him. Then
he shall turn his face toward the
fortresses of his own land: but he
shall stumble and fall, and shall not
20 be found. Then shall stand up in
his [7] place one that shall cause an
exactor to pass through the glory
of the kingdom: but within few days
he shall be [8] destroyed, neither in
21 anger, nor in battle. And in his
[7] place shall stand up a contemptible person, to whom they had not
given the honour of the kingdom:
but he shall come in time of security, and shall obtain the kingdom
22 by flatteries. And with the arms of
a flood shall they be swept away
from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of [9] the
23 covenant. And after the league
made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and
shall become strong, with a small
24 people. In time of security shall he
come even upon the fattest places
of the province; and he shall do
that which his fathers have not
done, nor his fathers' fathers; he
shall scatter among them prey, and
spoil, and substance: yea, he shall
devise his devices against the strong
25 holds, even for a time. And he shall
stir up his power and his courage
against the king of the south with
a great army; and the king of
the south shall war in battle with
an exceeding great and mighty
army: but he shall not stand, for
they shall devise devices against
26 him. Yea, they that eat of his
[10] meat shall [11] destroy him, and his
army shall overflow: and many
27 shall fall down slain. And as for
both these kings, their hearts shall
be to do mischief, and they shall
speak lies at one table; but it shall
not prosper: for yet the end shall
28 be at the time appointed. Then
shall he return into his land with
great substance; and his heart *shall
be* against the holy covenant; and
he shall do *his pleasure*, and return
29 to his own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come
into the south; but it shall not be
in the latter time as it was in the
30 former. For ships of Kittim shall
come against him; therefore he
shall be grieved, and shall return,
and have indignation against the
holy covenant: so shall he do *his
pleasure*: he shall even return, and
have regard unto them that forsake
31 the holy covenant. And arms shall
stand on his part, and they shall
profane the sanctuary, even the
fortress, and shall take away the
continual *burnt offering*, and they
shall set up the abomination that
32 maketh desolate. And such as do
wickedly against the covenant shall
he [12] pervert by flatteries: but the
people that know their God shall be
33 strong, and do *exploits*. And [13] they
that be wise among the people shall
instruct many: yet they shall fall
by the sword and by flame, by cap-
34 tivity and by spoil, *many* days. Now
when they shall fall, they shall be
holpen with a little help: but many
shall join themselves unto them
35 with flatteries. And some of [14] them
that be wise shall fall, to refine
them, and to purify, and to make
them white, even to the time of
the end: because it is yet for the
36 time appointed. And the king shall
do according to his will; and he
shall exalt himself, and magnify
himself above every god, and shall
speak marvellous things against the
God of gods: and he shall prosper
till the indignation be accomplished:
for that which is determined shall
37 be done. Neither shall he regard the
gods of his fathers, nor the desire of
women, nor regard any god: for he
shall magnify himself above all.
38 But in his [7] place shall he honour
the god of fortresses: and a god
whom his fathers knew not shall
he honour with gold, and silver, and
with precious stones, and pleasant
39 things. And he shall deal with the
strongest fortresses by the help of a
strange god; [15] whosoever acknowledgeth *him* he will increase with
glory: and he shall cause them to
rule over many, and shall divide
40 the land for a price. And at the
time of the end shall the king
of the south [16] contend with him:
and the king of the north shall
come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horse-
men, and with many ships; and
he shall enter into the countries,
and shall overflow and pass through.
41 He shall enter also into the glorious
land, and many *countries* shall be
overthrown: but these shall be de-
livered out of his hand, Edom, and
Moab, and the chief of the children
42 of Ammon. He shall stretch forth
his hand also upon the countries:
and the land of Egypt shall not
43 escape. But he shall have power
over the treasures of gold and of
silver, and over all the precious
things of Egypt: and the Libyans
and the Ethiopians shall be at his
44 steps. But tidings out of the east
and out of the north shall trouble
him: and he shall go forth with
great fury to destroy and [17] utterly to
45 make away many. And he shall
plant the tents of his palace [18] be-
tween the sea and the glorious holy
mountain; yet he shall come to
his end, and none shall help him.

[1] According to the ancient versions, *and shall make equitable conditions with him: and he shall give &c.*
[2] Or, *equitable conditions*
[3] Or, *to destroy it*
[4] Or, *it*
[5] Or, *coast-lands*
[6] Or, *captain*
[7] Or, *office*
[8] Heb. *broken.*
[9] Or, *his covenant*
[10] Or, *dainties*
[11] Heb. *break.*
[12] Heb. *make profane.*
[13] Or, *the teachers of the people*
[14] Or, *the teachers*
[15] Or, *whom he shall acknowledge* and *increase with glory* or, *shall increase glory*
[16] Heb. *push at.*
[17] Heb. *to devote me ny.*
[18] Or, *between the seas at*

12 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall
2 be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame
3 and everlasting [1] contempt. And [2] they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and
4 ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.
5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on the brink of the river on this side, and the other on the brink of the
6 river on that side. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these
7 wonders? And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things
8 shall be finished. And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my
9 lord, what shall be the [3] issue of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the
10 end. Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but [2] they that be
11 wise shall understand. And from the time that the continual *burnt offering* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.
12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hun-
13 dred and five and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot, at the end of the days.

1 Or, *abhorrence*
2 Or, *the teachers*
3 Or, *latter end*

HOSEA.

1 THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.
2 When the LORD spake at the first [1] by Hosea, the LORD said unto Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredom and children of whoredom: for the land doth commit great whoredom, departing
3 from the LORD. So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and bare
4 him a son. And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will [2] avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom
5 of the house of Israel to cease. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel
6 in the valley of Jezreel. And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *the* LORD said unto him, Call her name [3] Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should
7 in any wise pardon them. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.
8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a
9 son. And *the* LORD said, Call his name [4] Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be [5] your *God*.
10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass that, [6] in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, it shall be said
11 unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God. And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint themselves one head, and shall go up from the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.
2 Say ye unto your brethren, [7] Ammi; and to your sisters, [8] Ruhamah.
2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: and let her put away her whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from between her
3 breasts; lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land,
4 and slay her with thirst; yea, upon

1 Or, *with*
2 Heb. *visit.*
3 That is, *That hath not obtained mercy.*
4 That is, *Not my people.*
5 Heb. *for you.* [Ch. ii. 1 in Heb.]
6 Or, *instead of that which was said*
7 That is, *My people.*
8 That is, *That hath obtained mercy.*

her children will I have no mercy;
5 for they be children of whoredom. For
their mother hath played the harlot:
she that conceived them hath done
shamefully: for she said, I will go
after my lovers, that give me my
bread and my water, my wool and
my flax, mine oil and my [1]drink.
6 Therefore, behold, I will hedge up
thy way with thorns, and I will
make a fence against her, that she
7 shall not find her paths. And she
shall follow after her lovers, but she
shall not overtake them; and she
shall seek them, but shall not find
them: then shall she say, I will
go and return to my first husband;
for then was it better with me than
8 now. For she did not know that I
gave her the corn, and the wine,
and the oil, and multiplied unto her
silver and gold, which they [2]used for
9 Baal. Therefore will I [3]take back
my corn in the time thereof, and
my wine in the season thereof, and
will pluck away my wool and my
flax which should have covered her
10 nakedness. And now will I discover
her [4]lewdness in the sight of her
lovers, and none shall deliver her
11 out of mine hand. I will also cause
all her mirth to cease, her feast,
her new moons, and her sabbaths,
and all her [5]solemn assemblies.
12 And I will lay waste her vines and
her fig trees, whereof she hath said,
These are my hire that my lovers
have given me: and I will make
them a forest, and the beasts of the
13 field shall eat them. And I will visit
upon her the days of the Baalim,
[6]unto which she burned incense:
when she decked herself with her
[7]earrings and her jewels, and went
after her lovers, and forgat me,
14 saith the LORD. Therefore, behold,
I will allure her, and bring her into
the wilderness, and speak [8]comfort-
15 ably unto her. And I will give her
her vineyards from thence, and the
valley of [9]Achor for a door of hope:
and she shall [10]make answer there,
as in the days of her youth, and as
in the day when she came up out
16 of the land of Egypt. And it shall
be at that day, saith the LORD, that
thou shalt call me [11]Ishi; and shalt
17 call me no more [12]Baali. For I will
take away the names of the Baalim
out of her mouth, and they shall
18 no more be [13]mentioned by their
name. And in that day will I make
a covenant for them with the beasts
of the field, and with the fowls of
heaven, and with the creeping things
of the ground: and I will break the
bow and the sword and the battle
out of the land, and will make them
19 to lie down safely. And I will be-
troth thee unto me for ever; yea,
I will betroth thee unto me in right-
eousness, and in judgement, and in
20 lovingkindness, and in mercies. I
will even betroth thee unto me in
faithfulness: and thou shalt know
21 the LORD. And it shall come to pass
in that day, I will answer, saith the
LORD, I will answer the heavens,
and they shall answer the earth;
22 and the earth shall answer the corn,
and the wine, and the oil; and they
23 shall answer [14]Jezreel. And I will
sow her unto me in the [15]earth:
and I will have mercy upon [16]her
that had not obtained mercy; and
I will say to [17]them which were not
my people, Thou art my people: and
they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

3 And the LORD said unto me, Go
yet, love a woman beloved [18]of *her*
friend and an adulteress, even as
the LORD loveth the children of
Israel, though they turn unto other
gods, and [19]love cakes of raisins.
2 So I bought her to me for *fifteen*
pieces of silver, and an homer of bar-
ley, and an [20]half homer of barley:
3 and I said unto her, Thou shalt a-
bide for me many days; thou shalt
not play the harlot, and thou shalt
not be any man's wife: so will I
4 also be toward thee. For the chil-
dren of Israel shall abide many days
without king, and without prince,
and without sacrifice, and without
[21]pillar, and without ephod or tera-
5 phim: afterward shall the children
of Israel return, and seek the LORD
their God, and David their king;
and shall come with fear unto the
LORD and to his goodness in the
latter days.

4 Hear the word of the LORD, ye
children of Israel; for the LORD
hath a controversy with the inha-
bitants of the land, because there
is no truth, nor mercy, nor know-
2 ledge of God in the land. There is
nought but swearing and breaking
faith, and killing, and stealing, and
committing adultery; they break
out, and blood toucheth blood.
3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and
every one that dwelleth therein shall
languish, with the beasts of the field
and the fowls of heaven; yea, the
fishes of the sea also shall be taken
4 away. Yet let no man strive, nei-
ther let any man reprove; for thy
people are as they that strive with
5 the priest. And thou shalt stumble
in the day, and the prophet also
shall stumble with thee in the night;
6 and I will destroy thy mother. My
people are destroyed for lack of
knowledge: because thou hast re-
jected knowledge, [22]I will also reject
thee, that thou shalt be no priest
to me: seeing thou hast forgotten
the law of thy God, I also will forget
7 thy children. As they were multi-
plied, so they sinned against me:
I will change their glory into shame.
8 They feed on the sin of my people,
and set their heart on their iniquity.
9 And it shall be, like people, like
priest: and I will punish them for
their ways, and will reward them
10 their doings. And they shall eat,
and not have enough; they shall
commit whoredom, and shall not

1 Heb. *drinks.*

2 Or, *made it of the image of Baal*
3 Or, *return, and take away*
4 Or, *shame*
5 Or, *appointed feasts*
6 Or, *wherein she burned incense to them*
7 Or, *nose-rings*
8 Heb. *to her heart.*
9 That is, *Troubling.* See Josh. vii. 26.
10 Or, *sing*
11 That is, *My husband.*
12 That is, *My master.*
13 Or, *remembered*
14 That is, *Whom God soweth.*
15 Or, *land*
16 Heb. *Lo-ruhamah.*
17 Heb. *Lo-ammi.* See ch. i. 6, 9, 10.
18 Or, *of her husband, yet an &c.*
19 Or, *them that love*
20 Heb. *lethech.*
21 Or, *obelisk*
22 According to another reading, *I have rejected.*

increase: because they have left off
11 to take heed to the LORD. Whoredom and wine and new wine take
12 away the [1] understanding. My people ask counsel at their stock, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredom hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.
13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and terebinths, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters commit whoredom, and your [2] brides commit adultery.
14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your [2] brides when they commit adultery: for they themselves go apart with whores, and they sacrifice with the [3] harlots: and the people that doth not understand shall be
15 overthrown. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, As the LORD liveth. For
16 Israel hath behaved himself stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now will the LORD feed them as a lamb
17 in a large place. Ephraim is join-
18 ed to idols: let him alone. When their drink is become sour: they commit whoredom continually: [6] her [7] rulers
19 dearly love shame. The wind hath wrapped her up in its [8] wings: and [9] they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

5 Hear this, O ye priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ear, O house of the king, for [10] unto you pertaineth the judgement; for ye
2 have been a snare at Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor. And the revolters are gone deep [11] in making
3 slaughter; but I am [12a] a rebuke to them all. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou hast committed
4 whoredom, Israel is defiled. [13] Their doings will not suffer them to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredom is [14] within them, and they
5 know not the LORD. And the [15] pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore Israel and Ephraim shall stumble in their iniquity; Judah
6 also shall stumble with them. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; and they shall not find him; he hath
7 withdrawn himself from them. They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have [16] borne strange children: now shall [17] the new moon devour them with their [18] fields.
8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: sound an alarm at Beth-aven; [19] behind thee,
9 O Benjamin. Ephraim shall become a desolation in the day of rebuke; among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely
10 be. The princes of Judah are like them that remove the landmark: I will pour out my wrath upon them
11 like water. Ephraim is oppressed, he is crushed in judgement; because he was content to walk after [20] the
12 command. [21] Therefore am I unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the
13 house of Judah as rottenness. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to Assyria, and sent to [22] king Jareb: yet he is not able to heal you, neither shall he cure you of
14 your wound. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will carry off, and there shall be none to de-
15 liver. I will go and return to my place, till they [23] acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me [24] earnestly.

6 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten,
2 and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him.
3 And let us know, let us follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is sure as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your [25] goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the dew
5 that goeth early away. Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: [26] and thy judgements are *as* the light that
6 goeth forth. For I desire [27] mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offer-
7 ings. But they [27] like [28] Adam have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously a-
8 gainst me. Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, it is stained with
9 blood. [29] And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way toward Shechem: yea, they have commit-
10 ted lewdness. In the house of Israel I have seen an horrible thing: there whoredom is *found* in Ephraim, Is-
11 rael is defiled. Also, O Judah, there is an harvest appointed for thee, when I bring again the captivity of my people.

7 When I would heal Israel, then is the iniquity of Ephraim discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief entereth in, and the troop of robbers
2 [30] spoileth without. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now have their own doings beset them
3 about; they are before my face. They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their

1 Heb. *heart.*
2 Or, *daughters in law*
3 See Deut. xxiii. 17.
4 Or, *become guilty*
6 Or, *Their carouse is over*
6 Or, *they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame*
7 Heb. *shields.*
8 Or, *skirts*
9 Or, as otherwise read, *their altars shall be put to shame*
10 Or, *against you is the judgement*
11 Or, *in corruption*
12 Heb. *a rebuke.*
13 Or, *They will not frame their doings*
14 Or, *in the midst of*
15 Or, *excellency*
16 Or, *begotten*
17 Or, *a month*
18 Heb. *portions.*
19 Or, *After thee, Benjamin!* See Judg. v. 14.
20 The Sept. and Syriac have, *vanity.*
21 Or, *And I was*
22 Or, *a king that should contend*
23 Or, *have borne their guilt*
24 Or, *earnestly,* saying.
25 Or, *kindness*
28 According to some ancient versions, *and my judgement goeth forth as the light.*
27 Or, *are as men that have transgressed a covenant*
28 Or, *men*
29 Or, *And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.*
30 Or, *maketh a raid*

4 lies. They are all adulterers: they
are as an oven heated by the baker;
he ceaseth to stir *the fire* from the
kneading of the dough until it be
5 leavened. On the day of our king
the princes [1]made [2]themselves sick
with the heat of wine; he stretched
6 out his hand with scorners. For they
have [3]made ready their heart like
an oven, while they lie in wait:
[4]their baker sleepeth all the night;
in the morning it burneth as a flam-
7 ing fire. They are all hot as an oven,
and devour their judges; all their
kings are fallen: there is none among
8 them that calleth unto me. Ephraim,
he mixeth himself among
the peoples; Ephraim is a cake not
9 turned. Strangers have devoured his
strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea,
gray hairs are [5]here and there upon
10 him, and he knoweth *it* not. And the
[6]pride of Israel doth testify to his
face: yet they have not returned unto
the LORD their God, nor sought
11 him, for all this. And Ephraim is
like a silly dove, without [7]under-
standing: they call unto Egypt, they
12 go to Assyria. When they shall go,
I will spread my net upon them; I
will bring them down as the fowls of
the heaven: I will chastise them,
[8]as their congregation hath heard.
13 Woe unto them! for they have wan-
dered from me; destruction unto
them! for they have trespassed a-
gainst me: though I would redeem
them, yet they have spoken lies a-
14 gainst me. And they have not cried
unto me with their heart, but they
howl upon their beds: [9]they assem-
ble themselves for corn and wine,
15 they rebel against me. Though I
have [10]taught and strengthened
their arms, yet do they imagine
16 mischief against me. They return,
but not to *him that is* on high; they
are like a deceitful bow: their
princes shall fall by the sword for
the rage of their tongue: this shall
be their derision in the land of
Egypt.

8 [11]*Set* the trumpet to thy mouth.
As an eagle *he cometh* against the
house of the LORD: because they
2 have transgressed my covenant, and
trespassed against my law. They
3 shall cry unto me, My God, we Israel
know thee. Israel hath cast off that
which is good: the enemy shall pur-
4 sue him. They have set up kings,
but not by me; [12]they have made
princes, and I knew it not: of their
silver and their gold have they made
them idols, that they may be cut off.
5 He hath cast off thy calf, O Samaria;
mine anger is kindled against
them: how long will it be ere they
6 attain to innocency? For from Israel
is even this; the workman made it,
and it is no God: yea, the calf of Sa-
7 maria shall be broken in pieces. For
they sow the wind, and they shall
reap the whirlwind: [13]he hath no
standing corn; the blade shall yield
no meal; if so be it yield, strangers
8 shall swallow it up. Israel is swal-
lowed up: now are they among the
nations as a vessel wherein is no
9 pleasure. For they are gone up to
Assyria, *like* a wild ass alone by him-
self; Ephraim hath hired [14]lovers.
10 Yea, though they hire among the
nations, now will I gather them;
and they [15]begin to be minished by
reason of the burden of the [16]king
11 of princes. Because Ephraim hath
multiplied altars to sin, altars have
12 been unto him to sin. [17]Though I
write for him my law in ten thou-
sand *precepts*, they are counted as a
13 strange thing. As for the sacrifices
of mine offerings, they sacrifice flesh
and eat it; but the LORD accepteth
them not: now will he remember
their iniquity, and visit their sins:
14 they shall return to Egypt. For
Israel hath forgotten his Maker,
and builded [18]palaces; and Judah
hath multiplied fenced cities: but
I will send a fire upon his cities,
and it shall devour the [19]castles
thereof.

9 Rejoice not, O Israel, [20]for joy,
like the peoples; [21]for thou hast
gone a whoring from thy God, thou
hast loved hire upon all corn floors.
2 The threshing-floor and the wine-
press shall not feed them, and the
3 new wine shall fail her. They shall
not dwell in the LORD'S land: but
Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and
they shall eat unclean food in As-
4 syria. They shall not pour out wine-
offerings to the LORD, [22]neither shall
they be pleasing unto him: their
sacrifices shall be unto them as the
bread of mourners: all that eat
thereof shall be polluted: for their
bread shall be for their appetite; it
shall not come into the house of the
5 LORD. What will ye do in the day of
solemn assembly, and in the day of
6 the feast of the LORD? For, lo, they
are gone away from destruction, *yet*
Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis
shall bury them: their pleasant
things of silver, nettles shall possess
them: thorns shall be in their tents.
7 The days of visitation are come, the
days of recompence are come; Israel
shall know it: the prophet is a fool,
the man that hath the spirit is mad,
for the multitude of thine iniquity,
and because the enmity is great. E-
phraim [23]*was* a watchman with my
God: as for the prophet, a fowler's
snare is in all his ways, *and* enmity
9 in the house of his God. They have
deeply corrupted themselves, as in
the days of Gibeah: he will remem-
ber their iniquity, he will visit their
10 sins. I found Israel like grapes in the
wilderness; I saw your fathers as the
firstripe in the fig tree at her first
season: but they came to Baal peor,
and [24]consecrated themselves unto
the [25]shameful thing, and became
abominable like that which they
11 loved. As for Ephraim, their glory
shall fly away like a bird; there shall
be no birth, and none with child, and

1 According to many ancient versions, *began to be heated with wine.*
2 Or, *him*
3 Heb. *brought near.*
4 According to some ancient versions, *their anger.*
5 Heb. *sprinkled.*
6 Or, *excellency*
7 Heb. *heart.*
8 Or, *when the report cometh to their congregation*
9 According to some ancient authorities, *they cut themselves.*
10 Or, *scattered them*
11 Or, *The trumpet to thy mouth! As an eagle against the house of the LORD!*
12 Or, *they have removed them*
13 Or, *it hath no stalk*
14 Heb. *loves.*
15 Or, as otherwise read, *shall sorrow a little,* or, *for a little while*
16 See Is. x. 8. Many ancient authorities have, *king and princes.*
17 Or, *I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they &c.*
18 Or, *temples*
19 Or, *palaces*
20 Or, *unto exultation*
21 Or, *that*
22 Or, *neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him:*
their bread shall be unto them &c.
23 Or, *watcheth against*
24 Or, *separated*
25 Heb. *shame.*

12 no conception. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there be not a man left: yea, woe also to them when
13 I depart from them! Ephraim, like as I have seen Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring out his children to the slayer.
14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying
15 womb and dry breasts. All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them; because of the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house: I will love them no more; all their princes
16 are revolters. Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay the beloved fruit of their womb.
17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

10 Israel is a luxuriant vine, which putteth forth his fruit: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath multiplied his altars; according to the [2]goodness of his land they have made goodly [3]pillars. [4]Their heart is [5]divided; now shall they be found guilty: he shall smite their altars, he shall spoil
2 their [3]pillars. Surely now shall they say, We have no king: for we fear not the LORD; and the
3 king, what can he do for us? They speak [6]vain words, [6]swearing falsely in making covenants: therefore judgement [7]springeth up as [8]hemlock in the furrows of the field.
4 The inhabitants of Samaria shall be in terror for the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and [9]the priests thereof that rejoiced over it, for the glory there-
6 of, because it is departed from it. It also shall be carried unto Assyria for a present to [10]king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.
7 [11]As for Samaria, her king is cut off,
8 as [12]foam upon the water. The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the
9 hills, Fall on us. O Israel, thou hast sinned [13]from the days of Gibeah:
14 there they stood; [15]that the battle against the children of iniquity should not overtake them in Gibeah.
10 When it is my desire, I will chastise them; and the peoples shall be gathered against them, when they are
15 bound [17]to their two transgressions. And Ephraim is an heifer that is taught, that loveth to tread out *the corn*; but I have passed over upon her fair neck: I will set a rider on Ephraim; Judah shall plow, Jacob
12 shall break his clods. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the
LORD, till he come and [18]rain right-
13 eousness upon you. Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of [19]lies: for thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men:
14 Therefore shall a tumult arise [20]among thy [21]people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed
15 in pieces with her children. [22]So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: at daybreak shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

11 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out
2 of Egypt. As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto the Baalim, and burned
3 incense to graven images. Yet I taught Ephraim to go; [23]I took them on my arms; but they knew
4 not that I healed them. I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat before
5 them. He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they re-
6 fused to return. And the sword shall [24]fall upon his cities, and shall consume his bars, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.
7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they call them *to him that is* on high, none at all will
8 [25]exalt *him*. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboïm? mine heart is turned within me, my compassions are
9 kindled together. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of
10 thee: and I will not [26]enter into the city. They shall walk after the LORD, who shall roar like a lion: for he shall roar, and the
11 children shall come trembling from the west. They shall come trembling as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will make them to dwell in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with falsehood, and the house of Israel with deceit: [27]but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with
12 the [28]Holy One. Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he continually multiplieth lies and desolation; and they make a covenant with Assyria, and
2 oil is carried into Egypt. The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will [28]punish Jacob according to
3 his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him. In the

1 Or, *as I have seen Tyre is like Tyre, that is planted &c.*
2 Or, *prosperity*
3 Or, *obelisks*
4 Or, *He hath divided their heart*
5 Or, *smooth*
6 Or, *they swear falsely, they make covenants*
7 Or, *shall spring up*
8 Heb. *rosh*. See Deut. xxix. 18.
9 Heb. *Chemarim*. See 2 Kings xxiii. 5.
10 See ch. v. 13.
11 Or, *Samaria is cut off with her king*
12 Or, *twigs*
13 Or, *more than in the days*
14 Or, *there have they continued*
15 Or, *shall not the battle ... Gibeah?*
16 Or, *yoked*
17 Or, *for*
18 Or, *teach you righteousness*
19 Or, *faithlessness*
20 Or, *against*
21 Heb. *peoples*.
22 Or, *So shall it be done unto you at Beth-el*
23 Heb, *he took them on his arms*.
24 Or, *rage against*
25 Or, *lift himself up*
26 Or, *come in wrath*.
[Ch. xii. 1 in Heb.]
27 Or, *and Judah is yet unstedfast with God, even with the Holy One who is faithful*
28 Heb. *visit upon*.

womb he took his brother by the heel; and in his [1] manhood he [2] had
4 power with God: yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him at Beth-el, and
5 there he spake with us; [3] even the LORD, the God of hosts; the LORD
6 is his memorial. Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.
7 [4] *He is* a trafficker, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth
8 to [5] oppress. And Ephraim said, Surely I am become rich, I have found me wealth: in all my labours they shall find in me none iniquity
9 that were sin. But I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, I will yet again make thee to dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn
10 feast. I have also spoken unto the prophets, and I have multiplied visions; and [7] by the ministry of the
11 prophets have I used similitudes. Is Gilead iniquity? they are altogether vanity; in Gilgal they sacrifice bullocks: yea, their altars [8] are as heaps
12 in the furrows of the field. And Jacob fled into the field of Aram, and Israel served for a wife, and for
13 a wife he kept *sheep*. And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel up out of Egypt, and by a prophet
14 was he [9] preserved. Ephraim hath provoked to anger most bitterly: therefore shall his blood be left upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

13 When Ephraim [10] spake, there was trembling; he exalted himself in Israel: but when he [11] offended in
2 Baal, he died. And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, all of them the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let [12] the men that sacrifice kiss the
3 calves. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the dew that passeth early away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and as the
4 smoke out of the chimney. Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt; and thou [13] shalt know no god but me, and beside me there
5 is no saviour. I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great
6 drought. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: there-
7 fore have they forgotten me. Therefore am I unto them as a lion: as a leopard will I watch by the way:
8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart: and there

9 will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them. [14] It is thy destruction, O Israel, [15] that *thou art* against me, against thy help.
10 Where now is thy king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst,
11 Give me a king and princes? I have given thee a king in mine anger, and have taken him away in my wrath.
12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound
13 up; his sin is laid up in store. The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son;
14 [16] for it is time he should not tarry in the place of the breaking forth of children. I will ransom them from the [17] power of [18] the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, [19] where are thy plagues? O [18] grave, [19] where is thy destruction? repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the [20] breath of the LORD coming up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: [21] he shall spoil the
16 treasure of all pleasant vessels. Samaria shall [22] bear her guilt; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

14 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine
2 iniquity. Take with you words, and return unto the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and [23] accept that which is good: so will we render [24] *as* bullocks *the offering of* our lips.
3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee
4 the fatherless findeth mercy. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turn-
5 ed away from him. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall blossom as the lily, and cast forth his roots
6 as Lebanon. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Le-
7 banon. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and blossom as the vine: [25] the scent thereof shall be as
8 the wine of Lebanon. [26] Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a green fir tree; from me is thy fruit
9 found. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but transgressors shall fall therein.

1 Or, *strength*
2 Or, *strove*
3 Or, *for the LORD is the God of hosts*
4 Or, *As for Canaan, the &c.*
5 Or, *a Canaanite*
Heb. *Canaan.*
6 Or, *defraud*
7 Heb. *by the hand.*
8 Or, *shall be*
9 Or, *kept*
10 Or, *spake with trembling &c.*
11 Or, *became guilty*
12 Or, *the sacrificers of men*
13 Or, *acknowest*
14 Or, *Thou art destroyed, O Israel; for thou &c.*
15 Or, *for in me, in thy help*
Or, *but in me is thy help*
Some ancient versions have, *who shall help?*
16 Or, *when it is time, he standeth not in &c.*
[Ch. xiv. 1 in Heb.]
17 Heb. *hand.*
18 Heb. *Sheol.*
19 Or, *I will be*
20 Or, *wind*
21 Or, *it*
22 Or, *become desolate*
23 Or, *receive us graciously*
24 The Sept. and Syriac have, *the fruit of our lips.*
25 Or, *his memorial*
26 Or, *O Ephraim, what &c.*

JOEL.

1 THE word of the LORD that came
to Joel the son of Pethuel.
2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear,
all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath
this been in your days, or in the
3 days of your fathers? Tell ye your
children of it, and *let* your children
tell their children, and their children
4 another generation. That which [1] the
palmerworm hath left hath [1] the lo-
cust eaten; and that which the locust
hath left hath [1] the cankerworm
eaten; and that which the canker-
worm hath left hath [1] the cater-
5 piller eaten. Awake, ye drunkards,
and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers
of wine, because of the sweet wine;
for it is cut off from your mouth.
6 For a nation is come up upon my
land, strong, and without number;
his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and
he hath the jaw teeth of a great
7 lion. He hath laid my vine waste,
and [2] barked my fig tree: he hath
made it clean bare, and cast it [3] a-
way; the branches thereof are made
8 white. Lament like a virgin girded
with sackcloth for the husband of
9 her youth. The meal offering and
the drink offering is cut off from
the house of the LORD; the priests,
10 the LORD'S ministers, mourn. The
field is wasted, the land mourneth;
for the corn is wasted, the new wine
is [4] dried up, the oil languisheth.
11 [5] Be ashamed, O ye husbandmen,
howl, O ye vinedressers, for the
wheat and for the barley; for the
12 harvest of the field is perished. The
vine is [4] withered, and the fig tree
languisheth; the pomegranate tree,
the palm tree also, and the apple
tree, even all the trees of the field
are withered: for joy is [4] withered
13 away from the sons of men. Gird
yourselves *with sackcloth*, and lament,
ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the
altar: come, lie all night in sack-
cloth, ye ministers of my God: for
the meal offering and the drink of-
fering is withholden from the house
14 of your God. Sanctify a fast, call a
solemn assembly, gather the [6] old
men *and* all the inhabitants of the
land unto the house of the LORD
your God, and cry unto the LORD.
15 Alas for the day! for the day of the
LORD is at hand, and as destruction
from [7] the Almighty shall it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before our
eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the
17 house of our God? The seeds [8] rot
under their clods; the garners are
laid desolate, the barns are broken
down; for the corn is [4] withered.
18 How do the beasts groan! the herds
of cattle are perplexed, because they
have no pasture; yea, the flocks of
19 sheep [9] are made desolate. O LORD,
to thee do I cry: for the fire hath
devoured the [10] pastures of the wil-
derness, and the flame hath burned
20 all the trees of the field. Yea, the
beasts of the field pant unto thee:
for the water brooks are dried up,
and the fire hath devoured the [10] pas-
tures of the wilderness.
2 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and
sound an alarm in my holy moun-
tain: let all the inhabitants of the
land tremble: for the day of the
LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;
2 a day of darkness and gloominess, a
day of clouds and thick darkness, as
the dawn spread upon the moun-
tains: a great people and a strong,
there hath not been ever the like,
neither shall be any more after them,
even to the years of many genera-
3 tions. A fire devoureth before them;
and behind them a flame burneth:
the land is as the garden of Eden
before them, and behind them a
desolate wilderness; yea, and none
4 hath escaped them. The appear-
ance of them is as the appearance
of horses; and as [11] horsemen, so do
5 they run. Like the noise of chariots
on the tops of the mountains do they
leap, like the noise of a flame of fire
that devoureth the stubble, as a
strong people set in battle array.
6 At their presence the peoples are
in anguish; all faces are waxed
7 pale. They run like mighty men;
they climb the wall like men of
war; and they march every one on
his ways, and they break not their
8 ranks. Neither doth one thrust an-
other; they march every one in his
path: and [12] they burst through
the weapons, and [13] break not off
9 *their course*. They leap upon the
city; they run upon the wall; they
climb up into the houses; they en-
ter in at the windows like a thief.
10 The earth quaketh before them;
the heavens tremble: the sun and
the moon are darkened, and the
11 stars withdraw their shining: and
the LORD uttereth his voice before
his army; for his camp is very great;
for he is strong that executeth his
word: for the day of the LORD is
great and very terrible; and who
12 can abide it? Yet even now, saith
the LORD, turn ye unto me with all
your heart, and with fasting, and
with weeping, and with mourning:
13 and rend your heart, and not your
garments, and turn unto the LORD
your God: for he is gracious and full
of compassion, slow to anger, and
plenteous in mercy, and repenteth

1 Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.
2 Or, *broken*
3 Or, *down*
4 Or, *ashamed*
5 Or, *The husbandmen are ashamed, the vinedressers howl*
6 Or, *elders*
7 Heb. *Shaddai.*
8 Or, *shrivel*
9 Or, *suffer punishments*
10 Or, *folds*
11 Or, *war-horses*
12 Or, *when they fall around the weapons they fly.*
13 Or, *are not wounded*

14 him of the evil. Who knoweth whether he will not turn and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meal offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:
16 gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the [1]old men, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the nations should [2]rule over them: wherefore should they say among the peoples, Where is their God?
18 Then was the LORD jealous for his land, and had pity on his people.
19 And the LORD answered and said unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach
20 among the nations: but I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, [3]his vanpart [4]into the eastern sea, and his hinder part [4]into the western sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.
21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice; for the
22 LORD hath done great things. Fear not afraid, ye beasts of the field; for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do
23 yield their strength. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he giveth you the former rain [5]in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain, [6]in the first *month*. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall
24 overflow with wine and oil. And I will restore to you the years that [7]the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm, my great army which
25 I sent among you. And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and shall praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall
26 never be ashamed. And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and there is none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.
[Ch. iii. 1 in Heb.] 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your
29 young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I
30 pour out my spirit. And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of
31 smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day
32 of the LORD come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as the LORD hath said, and [8]among the remnant those
3 whom the LORD doth call. For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
2 I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into [9]the valley of Jehoshaphat; and I will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations,
3 and parted my land. And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might
4 drink. Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the regions of Philistia? [10]will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your [11]recompence upon
5 your own head. Forasmuch as ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples
6 my goodly pleasant things; the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the sons of the Grecians that ye might
7 remove them far from their border: behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your [11]recompence
8 upon your own head: and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of Sheba, to a nation far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.
9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; [12]prepare war: stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war
10 draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let
11 the weak say, I am strong. [13]Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: thither cause thy mighty ones
12 to come down, O LORD. Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the valley of [14]Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the
13 nations round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the [15]harvest is ripe: come, [16]tread ye; for the winepress is full, the fats overflow; for their
14 wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for the day of the LORD is near in the val-
15 ley of decision. The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw
16 their shining. And the LORD shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens

1 Or, *elders*
2 Or, *use a byword against them*
3 Or, *with his forepart*
4 Or, *toward*
5 Or, *in* (or *for*) *righteousness*
6 Or, *at the first*
7 See ch. i. 4.
8 Or, *in the remnant whom &c.* [Ch. iv. 1 in Heb.]
9 See ver. 12.
10 Or, *will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do aught unto me? swiftly &c.*
11 Or, *deed*
12 Heb. *sanctify.*
13 Or, *Assemble yourselves*
14 That is, *The LORD judgeth.*
15 Or, *vintage*
16 Or, *get you down*

and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be a refuge unto his people, and a strong hold to the children of
17 Israel. So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the brooks of Judah shall flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water
19 [1] the valley of Shittim. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent
20 blood in their land. But Judah shall [2] abide for ever, and Jerusalem from
21 generation to generation. And I will [3] cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

1 That is, *the valley of acacias.*

2 Or, *be inhabited*

3 Or, *hold as innocent*

AMOS.

1 THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the [1] earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the [2] pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Damascus, yea, for four, I will not [3] turn away [4] the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing
4 instruments of iron: but I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-
5 hadad. And I will break the bar of Damascus, and cut off [5] the inhabitant from the valley of [6] Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from [7] the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Gaza, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive [8] the whole people, to deliver
7 them up to Edom: but I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof:
8 and I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Tyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up [8] the whole people to Edom, and remembered not [9] the brotherly
10 covenant: but I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Edom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and [10] did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he
12 kept his wrath for ever: but I will send a fire upon Teman, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:
14 but I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest
15 in the day of the whirlwind: and their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Moab, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones
2 of the king of Edom into lime: but I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound
3 of the trumpet: and I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Judah, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have rejected the law of the LORD, and have not kept his statutes, and their lies have caused them to err, after the which their fathers did
5 walk: but I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Israel, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have sold the righteous for silver, and the needy

1 See Zech. xiv. 5.
2 Or, *habitations*
3 Or, *revoke my word*
4 Heb. *it* (and so in vv. 6, 9, &c.).
5 Or, *him that sitteth* on the throne (and so in ver. 8)
6 That is, *Vanity.* The Sept. reads, *On.*
7 Or, *Beth-eden*
8 Heb. *an entire captivity.*
9 Heb. *the covenant of brethren.* See 1 Kings v. 1, ix. 11—14.
10 Heb. *corrupted his compassions.*

7 for a pair of shoes: that pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go unto the *same* [1] maid,
8 to profane my holy name: and they lay themselves down beside every altar upon clothes [2] taken in pledge, and in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been
9 fined. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. Also I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the
12 LORD. But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink; and commanded the
13 prophets saying, Prophesy not. Behold, [3] I will press *you* in your place, as a cart presseth that is full of
14 sheaves. And [4] flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver [5] himself:
15 neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*: neither shall he that rideth the horse
16 deliver himself; and he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

3 Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up out of
2 the land of Egypt, saying, You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visit upon you all your iniquities. Shall
3 two walk together, except they have
4 [6] agreed? Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if
5 he have taken nothing? Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is *set* for him? shall a snare spring up from the ground, and
6 have taken nothing at all? Shall the trumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall evil befall a city, and the LORD hath
7 not done it? Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?
9 Publish ye [7] in the palaces at Ashdod, and [7] in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold what great tumults are therein, and what oppressions in
10 the midst thereof. For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in
11 their palaces. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: An adversary *there shall be*, even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be
12 spoiled. Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be rescued that sit in Samaria in the corner of a couch, and [8] on the silken cushions of a
13 bed. Hear ye, and testify against the house of Jacob, saith the Lord
14 GOD, the God of hosts. For in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off,
15 and fall to the ground. And I will smite [9] the winter house with [10] the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and [11] the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

4 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say unto
2 their lords, Bring, and let us drink. The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that they shall take you
3 away with hooks, and your residue with fish hooks. And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; [12] and ye shall cast *yourselves* into Harmon, saith the LORD.
4 Come to Beth-el, and transgress; to Gilgal, *and* multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes every three days;
5 and [13] offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill offerings and publish them: for this liketh you, O ye
6 children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me,
7 saith the LORD. And I also have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.
8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees hath the palmerworm devoured: yet have ye not returned unto me,
10 saith the LORD. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, [14] and have carried away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camp to come up even into your

1 Or, *young woman*
2 See Ex. xxii. 26.
3 Or, *I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves*
4 Or, *refuge shall fail the swift*
5 Heb. *his soul, or, life.*
6 Or, *made an appointment*
7 Or, *upon*
8 According to some ancient versions and MSS., *in Damascus on a bed.*
9 See Jer. xxxvi. 22.
10 See Judg. iii. 20.
11 Or, *many*
12 The ancient versions vary in their rendering of this clause. The text is probably corrupt.
13 Heb. *offer by burning.*
14 Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

nostrils: yet have ye not returned
11 unto me, saith the LORD. I have overthrown *some* among you, as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith
12 the LORD. Therefore thus will I do unto thee. O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to
13 meet thy God, O Israel. For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth; the LORD, the God of hosts, is his name.

5 Hear ye this word which I take up for a lamentation over you, O house
2 of Israel. The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she [1] is cast down upon her land; there is
3 none to raise her up. For thus saith the Lord GOD: The city that went forth a thousand shall have an hundred left, and that which went forth an hundred shall have ten left, to
4 the house of Israel. For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:
5 seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall [2] come to nought.
6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and it devour *it*, and there be none to quench it in Beth-
7 el: ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and cast down righteousness
8 to the earth; *seek him* that maketh the Pleiades and Orion, and turneth [3] the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the
9 LORD is his name; that [4] bringeth sudden destruction upon the strong, so that destruction cometh upon
10 the fortress. They hate him that reproveth in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as ye trample upon the poor, and take exactions from him of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not
12 drink the wine thereof. For I know how manifold are your transgressions and how mighty are your sins; ye that afflict the just, that take a bribe, and that turn aside the needy
13 in the gate *from their right*. Therefore he that is prudent shall keep silence in such a time; for it is an
14 evil time. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you,
15 as ye say. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD, the God of hosts, will be gracious
16 unto the remnant of Joseph. Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord: Wailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, [5] and such as are skil-
17 ful of lamentation to wailing. And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through the midst of thee, saith the LORD. Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD? it is darkness, and not
19 light. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; [6] or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very
21 dark, and no brightness in it? I hate, I despise your feasts, and I [7] will take no delight in your solemn
22 assemblies. Yea, though ye offer me [8] your burnt offerings and meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the [9] peace of-
23 ferings of your fat beasts. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the
24 melody of thy viols. But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness as a [10] mighty stream. Did
25 ye bring unto me sacrifices and [11] offerings in the wilderness forty years,
26 O house of Israel? Yea, ye [12] have borne [13] Siccuth your king and [14] Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

6 Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and to them that are secure
1 in the mountain of Samaria, the notable men of the chief of the nations, to whom the house of Is-
2 rael come! Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your bor-
3 der? Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the [15] seat of violence
4 to come near; that lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the
5 calves out of the midst of the stall; that sing idle songs to the sound of the viol; that devise for themselves instruments of music, [16] like David;
6 that drink [17] wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for
7 the affliction of Joseph. Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the revelry of them that stretched themselves
8 shall pass away. The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts: I abhor the [18] excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

1 Or, *lieth forsaken*
2 Or, *become vanity* (Heb. *Aven*)
3 Or, *deep darkness*
4 Or, *causeth destruction to flash forth*
5 Heb. *and proclaim wailing to such as are skilful of lamentation.*
6 Or, *and*
7 Heb. *will not smell a savour.*
8 Or, *burnt offerings with your meat offerings*
9 Or, *thank offerings*
10 Or, *everflowing*
11 Or, *meat offerings*
12 Or, *shall take up ... And I will cause &c*
13 Or, *the tabernacle of your king* Some ancient versions have, *the tabernacle of Moloch.*
14 Or, *the shrine of your images*
15 Or, *sitting*
16 Or, *like David's*
17 Heb. *in bowls of wine.*
18 Or, *pride*

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that
10 they shall die. And when a man's [1] uncle shall take him up, even he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the inner-most parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, Hold thy peace; for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.
11 For, behold, the LORD command-eth, and [2] the great house shall be smitten with breaches, and the
12 little house with clefts. Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? that ye have turned judgement into [3] gall, and the fruit of righteousness into worm-
13 wood; ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our
14 own strength? For, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the [4] entering in of Hamath unto the brook of the Arabah.

7 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and, behold, he formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mow-
2 ings. And it came to pass that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is
3 small. The LORD repented concerning this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up
5 the [5] land. Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: how shall
6 Jacob stand? for he is small. The LORD repented concerning this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood [6] beside a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline
8 in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel; I will not again pass
9 by them any more: and the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.
10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear
11 all his words. For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away
12 captive out of his land. Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and
13 prophesy there: but prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's sanctuary, and it is a
14 royal house. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I [7] was no prophet, neither [7] was I [8] a prophet's son; but I [7] was an herdman, and a dresser of sycomore
15 trees: and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy
16 unto my people Israel. Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac;
17 therefore thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is unclean, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.

8 Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and, behold, a basket of summer
2 fruit. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people Israel; I will not again
3 pass by them any more. And the songs of the [9] temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: the dead bodies shall be many; in every place they shall cast them
4 forth with silence. Hear this, O ye that would swallow up the needy, and cause the poor of the land to
5 fail, saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may [11] set forth wheat? making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and dealing falsely with balances
6 of deceit; that we may buy the poor for [12] silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the re-
7 fuse of the wheat. The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget
8 any of their works. Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? yea, it shall rise up wholly like the River; and it shall be troubled and sink again, like the River of Egypt.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the
10 clear day. And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning for an only son, and the end thereof as
11 a bitter day. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send

1 Or, *kinsman*
2 Or, *he will smite the great house*
3 See Deut. xxix. 18.
4 See 2 Kings xiv. 25.
5 Heb. *portion.*
6 Or, *upon*
7 Or, *am*
8 Or, *one of the sons of the prophets*
See 1 Kings xx. 35.
9 Or, *palace*
10 Or, *have they cast them forth: be silent!*
11 Heb. *open.*
12 See ch. ii. 6.

a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the
12 LORD. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD,
13 and shall not find it. In that day shall the fair virgins and the young
14 men faint for thirst. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, As thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, As the [1] way of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I saw the Lord standing [2] beside the altar: and he said, Smite the chapiters, that the thresholds may shake: and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: [3] there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them
2 escape. Though they dig into [4] hell, thence shall mine hand take them; and though they climb up to heaven,
3 thence will I bring them down. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.
4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.
5 For the Lord, the GOD of hosts, *is* he that toucheth the land and it melteth, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like the River; and shall sink
6 again, like the River of Egypt; *it is* he that buildeth his chambers in the heaven, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the LORD is his name.
7 Are ye not as the children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?
8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob,
9 saith the LORD. For, lo, I will command, and I will [5] sift the house of Israel among all the nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.
10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.
11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old;
12 that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the nations, which [6] are called by my name, saith the
13 LORD that doeth this. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills
14 shall melt. And I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

1 Or, *manner*

2 Or, *upon*

3 Or, *he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered*

4 Heb. *Sheol.*

5 Heb. *cause to move to and fro.*

6 Or, *were*

OBADIAH.

1 THE vision of Obadiah.
Thus saith the Lord GOD [1] concerning Edom: We have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her
2 in battle. Behold, I have made thee small among the nations: thou art
3 greatly despised. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of [2] the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring
4 me down to the ground? Though thou mount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the stars, I will bring thee down
5 from thence, saith the LORD. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not steal till they had enough? if grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some gleaning
6 grapes? How are [3] *the things of* Esau searched out! how are his hidden
7 treasures sought up! All the men of thy confederacy have [4] brought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed

1 See Jer. xlix. 7—22.

2 Or, *Sela* See 2 Kings xiv. 7.

3 Or, the men

4 Or, *driven thee out*

against thee; [1]*they that eat* thy bread lay a [2]snare under thee: there is
8 none understanding [3]in him. Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount
9 of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaugh-
10 ter. For the violence done to thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for
11 ever. In the day that thou stoodest [4]on the other side, in the day that strangers carried away his [5]substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of
12 them. But look not thou on the day of thy brother in [6]the day of his disaster, and rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither speak proudly
13 in the day of distress. Enter not into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither lay ye *hands* on their substance in the day of
14 their calamity. And stand thou not in the crossway, to cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain in the day
15 of distress. For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy [7]dealing shall return up-
16 on thine own head. For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and [8]swallow down, and shall be as though
17 they had not been. But in mount Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; and the house of Jacob shall possess their
18 possessions. And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for the
19 LORD hath spoken it. And they of the South shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the lowland the Philistines: and they shall possess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria: and Benjamin *shall pos-*
20 *sess* Gilead. And the captivity of this [9]host of the children of Israel, [10]which are *among* the Canaanites, *shall possess* even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities
21 of the South. And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

1 Or, *thy bread they make &c.*
2 Or, *wound*
3 Or, *of it*
4 Or, *aloof*
5 Or, *forces*
6 Or, *the day that he was made a stranger*
7 Or, *recompence*
8 Or, *talk foolishly*
9 Or, *forces*
10 Or, *shall possess that which belongeth to the Canaanites, even &c.* Or, *which are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c.*

JONAH.

1 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, say-
2 ing, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.
3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD; and he went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence
4 of the LORD. But the LORD [1]sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to
5 be broken. Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god; and they cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and
6 he lay, and was fast asleep. So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon
7 us, that we perish not. And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and
8 the lot fell upon Jonah. Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people
9 art thou? And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry
10 land. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD,
11 because he had told them. Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew
12 more and more tempestuous. And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon
13 you. Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to

1 Or, *hurled*

the land; but they could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous
14 against them. Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased
15 thee. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the
16 sea ceased from her raging. Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.
17 Now the LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three

[Ch. II. 1 in Heb.]

2 days and three nights. Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out
2 of the fish's belly, And he said,
I called [1] by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD,
And he answered me;
Out of the belly of [2] hell cried I,
And thou heardest my voice.
3 For thou didst cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas,
And the flood was round about me:
All thy waves and thy billows passed over me.
4 And I said, I am cast out from before thine eyes;
Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.
5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul;
The deep was round about me;
The weeds were wrapped about my head.
6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains;
The earth with her bars *closed* upon me for ever:
Yet hast thou brought up my life from [3] the pit, O LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me,
I remembered the LORD:
And my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.
8 They that regard lying vanities
Forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;
I will pay that which I have vowed.
Salvation is of the LORD.
10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, say-
2 ing, Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and [4] preach unto it the
3 preaching that I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was [5] an exceeding great city, of three days' journey.
4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nine-
5 veh shall be overthrown. And the people of Nineveh believed God; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6 [6] And the tidings reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and
7 sat in ashes. And he made proclamation and [7] published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor
8 drink water: but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.
9 Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish
10 not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, which he said he would do unto them;

4 and he did it not. But it displeased
2 Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I [8] hasted to flee unto Tarshish: for
3 I knew that thou art a gracious God, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and repentest thee of the evil.
3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than
4 to live. And the LORD said, [9] Doest
5 thou well to be angry? Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see
6 what would become of the city. And the LORD God prepared a [10] gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was exceeding
7 glad because of the gourd. But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.
8 And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is better
9 for me to die than to live. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even
10 unto death. And the LORD said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in
11 a night: and should not I have pity on Nineveh, that great city; wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

1 Or, *cast of mine affliction*
2 Heb. *Sheol.*
3 Or, *corruption*
4 Or, *cry* See ch. 1. 2.
5 Heb. *a city great unto God.*
6 Or, *For word came unto the king &c.*
7 Heb. *said.*
8 Or, *was beforehand in fleeing*
9 Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
10 Or, *Palma Christi* Heb. *kikayon.*

MICAH.

1 THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.
2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken, O earth, and [1]all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness [2]against you, the Lord from his
3 holy temple. For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the
4 high places of the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters that are poured down a steep place.
5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah?
6 are they not Jerusalem? Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as the plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations
7 thereof. And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all her hires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate: for of the hire of an harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire
8 of an harlot shall they return. For this will I wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the jackals, and a
9 mourning like the ostriches. For her wounds are incurable: for it is come even unto Judah; it reacheth unto the gate of my people,
10 even to Jerusalem. Tell it not in Gath, weep not at all: at [3]Beth-le-Aphrah [4]have I rolled myself in the
11 dust. Pass ye away, O [5]inhabitant of Shaphir, in nakedness and shame: the [5]inhabitant of Zaanan is not come forth; the wailing of Beth-ezel shall take from you the [6]stay
12 thereof. For the [5]inhabitant of Maroth [7]waiteth anxiously for good: because evil is come down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.
13 Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O [5]inhabitant of Lachish: she was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; for the transgressions
14 of Israel were found in thee. Therefore shalt thou give a parting gift to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be [8]a deceitful thing
15 unto the kings of Israel. I will yet bring unto thee, O [5]inhabitant of Mareshah, him that shall possess thee: the glory of Israel shall come
16 even unto Adullam. Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the [9]eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

2 Woe to them that devise iniquity and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their
2 hand. And they covet fields, and seize them; and houses, and take them away; and they oppress a man and his house, even a man
3 and his heritage. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk haughtily; for it is an evil time. In that
4 day shall they take up a parable against you, and lament [10]with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he changeth the portion of my people: how doth he [11]remove *it* from me! to the rebel-
5 lious he divideth our fields. Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast the line by lot in the congrega-
6 tion of the LORD. [12]Prophesy ye not, *thus* they prophesy. They shall not prophesy [13]to these: reproaches shall
7 not depart. [14]Shall it be said, O house of Jacob, Is the spirit of the LORD [15]straitened? are these his doings? Do not my words do good
8 to him that walketh uprightly? But [16]of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye strip the robe from off the garment from them that pass
9 by securely *as men* averse from war. The women of my people ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take away
10 my glory for ever. Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because of uncleanness [17]that destroyeth, even with a grievous destruc-
11 tion. If a man walking [18]in wind and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.
12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah: as a flock in the midst of their pasture, they shall make great noise
13 by reason of *the multitude of* men. The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, and are gone out thereat: and their king is passed on before them, and the LORD at the head of them.

3 And I said, Hear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel: is it not for you

1 Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
2 Or, *among*

3 That is, *A house of dust.*
4 Another reading is, *roll thyself.*
5 Heb. *inhabitress.*
6 Or, *standing place*
7 Or, *is in travail*

8 Heb. *achzab.*

9 Or, *vulture*

10 Or, *with the lamentation. It is done; and say &c.*
11 Or, *depart from*
12 Or, *Prophesy ye not, they are ever prophesying,* say they. Heb. *Drop &c.* See Amos vii. 16.
13 Or, *of these things: their reproaches never cease*
14 Or, *O thou that art named the house of Jacob*
15 Or, *impatient* Heb. *shortened.*
16 Heb. *yesterday.*
17 The Sept. has, *ye shall be destroyed with &c.*
18 Or, *in a spirit of falsehood*

2 to know judgement? who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and
3 their flesh from off their bones; who also eat the flesh of my people; and they flay their skin from off them, and break their bones; yea, they chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.
4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not answer them: yea, he will hide his face from them at that time, according as they have
5 wrought evil in their doings. Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people to err; that bite with their teeth and cry, Peace; and whoso putteth not into their mouths, they even [1]prepare
6 war against him: Therefore it shall be night unto you, that ye shall have no vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black
7 over them. And the seers shall be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall all cover their lips: for there is no answer of God.
8 But I truly am full of power [2]by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Is-
9 rael his sin. Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert
10 all equity. They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD in the midst of us? no evil
12 shall come upon us. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

4 [1]But in the latter days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established [2]in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow unto
2 it. And many nations shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth [3]the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusa-
3 lem. And he shall judge [4]between [5]many peoples, and shall [6]reprove strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall
4 they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath
5 spoken it. For all the peoples [9]will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.
6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven away,
7 and her that I have afflicted; and I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from
8 henceforth even for ever. And thou, O tower of [10]the flock, [11]the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come; yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the
9 daughter of Jerusalem. Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee, is thy counsellor perished, that pangs have taken hold of thee as of a woman in tra-
10 vail? Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and shalt dwell in the field, and shalt come even unto Babylon; there shalt thou be rescued; there shall the LORD redeem thee from the
11 hand of thine enemies. And now many nations are assembled against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye [12]see *its desire*
12 upon Zion. But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he hath gathered them as the sheaves
13 to the threshing-floor. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many peoples: and I will [13]consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

5 Now shalt thou gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, O Beth-lehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the [14]thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, [15]from ever-
3 lasting. Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the residue of his brethren shall return [16]unto the children of Israel.
4 And he shall stand, and shall feed *his flock* in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide; for now shall he be great
5 unto the ends of the earth. And this *man* shall be *our* peace: when the Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight
6 [17]principal men. And they shall [18]waste the land of Assyria with

1 Heb. *sanctify.*
2 Or, *even the spirit*
3 See Is. ii. 2—4.
4 Or, *at the head*
5 Or, *instruction*
6 Or, *among*
7 Or, *great*
8 Or, *decide concerning*
9 Or, *walk*
10 Or, *Eder* See Gen. xxxv. 21.
11 Heb. *Ophel.*
12 Or, *gaze upon*
13 So the ancient versions. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *I will devote.*
[Ch. iv. 14 in Heb.]
[Ch. v. 1 in Heb.]
14 Or, *families* See Judg. vi. 15.
15 Or, *from ancient days*
16 Or, *with*
17 Or, *princes among men*
18 Or, *eat up* Or, *be shepherds over*

the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: and he shall deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our border.
6 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples as dew from the LORD, as showers upon the grass; that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.
7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and there is none to deliver.
8 Let thine hand be lifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine enemies be cut off.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and will destroy thy chariots:
10 and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw down all thy strong holds:
11 and I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:
12 and I will cut off thy graven images and thy [1]pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.
13 And I will pluck up thine [2]Asherim out of the midst of thee:
14 and I will destroy thy [3]cities. And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the nations [4]which harkened not.

[1] Or, *obelisks*
[2] See Ex. xxxiv. 13.
[3] Or, *enemies*
[4] Or, *such as they have not heard*

6 Hear ye now what the LORD saith: Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. 2 Hear, O ye mountains, the LORD'S controversy, and ye enduring foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel. 3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. 4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. 5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; *remember* from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteous acts of the LORD. 6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? 7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The voice of the LORD crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisdom will see thy name: hear ye the rod, and 10 who hath appointed it. Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant [6]measure that is abominable? 11 Shall I be pure with wicked balances, and with a bag of deceitful weights? 12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth. 13 Therefore I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; I have made thee desolate because of thy sins. 14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy [7]humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt remove, but shalt not carry away safe; and that which thou carriest away will I give up to the sword. 15 Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil: and the vintage, but shalt not drink the wine. 16 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels: that I should make thee [8]a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing; and ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

[5] Some ancient versions read *fear.*
[6] Heb. *ephah.*
[7] Or, *emptiness*
[8] Or, *an astonishment*

7 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; [9]my soul desireth the firstripe fig. 2 The godly man is perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net. 3 [10]Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently; the prince asketh, and the judge *is ready* for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth the mischief of his soul: thus they weave it together. 4 The best of them is as a brier: [11]the most upright is worse than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, even thy visitation, is come; now shall be their perplexity. 5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a [12]guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. 6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.
7 But as for me, [13]I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. 8 Rejoice not against me, O [14]mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me. 9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him; until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me. he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness. 10 Then mine

[9] Or, *nor firstripe fig which my soul desired*
[10] Or, *Both hands are put forth for evil to do it &c.*
[11] Or, *the straightest is as it were taken from &c.*
[12] Or, *familiar friend*
[13] Or, *in the LORD will I keep watch*
[14] See ver. 10.

enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her; which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her; now shall she be trodden down as the mire
11 of the streets. A day for building thy walls! in that day shall [2]the
12 [3]decree be far removed. In that day shall they come unto thee, from Assyria and the cities of [4]Egypt, and from [4]Egypt even to the River, and from sea to sea, and *from* moun-
13 tain to mountain. Yet shall the land be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.
14 [5]Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily, in the forest in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of
15 old. As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.
16 The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their
17 ears shall be deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent; like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their close places: they shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, and shall
18 be afraid because of thee. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in
19 mercy. He will turn again and have compassion upon us; he will [6]tread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the
20 depths of the sea. [7]Thou wilt [8]perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

1 Or, *In the day that thy walls are to be built*
2 See Zeph. ii. 2.
3 Or, *boundary*
4 Heb. *Mazor*
5 Or, *Rule*
6 Or, *subdue our iniquities*
7 Or, *Thou wilt shew thy faithfulness &c.*
8 Heb. *give.*

NAHUM.

1 Or, *oracle concerning*

1 THE [1]burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
2 The LORD is a jealous God and avengeth; the LORD avengeth and is full of wrath; the LORD taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.
3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means clear *the guilty*: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his
4 feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon
5 languisheth. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt; and the earth is upheaved at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell
6 therein. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks
7 are broken asunder by him. The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that put their trust in him.
8 But with an overrunning flood he will make a full end of the place thereof, and will pursue his enemies
9 into darkness. What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make a full end: affliction shall not rise up
10 the second time. For though they be like tangled thorns, and be drenched as it were in their drink, they shall be devoured [2]utterly as dry stubble.
11 There is one gone forth out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD,
12 [3]a counselleth [4]wickedness. Thus saith the LORD: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be cut down, and
13 he shall pass away. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. And now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst
14 thy bonds in sunder. And the LORD hath given commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make
15 thy grave; for thou art vile. Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! Keep thy feasts, O Judah, perform thy vows: for [6]the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

2 He that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily.
2 For the LORD bringeth again the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred
3 their vine branches. The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots [7]flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the [8]spears are
4 shaken terribly. The chariots rage in the streets, they justle one against another in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like torches,
5 they run like the lightnings. He remembereth his worthies: they stumble in their march; they make haste to the wall thereof, and the mantelet is prepared,

5 Or, *So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.*
[Ch. ii. 1 in Heb.]
6 Or, *the man of worthlessness* Heb. *Belial.*
2 Or, *as stubble fully dry*
3 Or, *a wicked counsellor*
4 Or, *worthlessness* Heb. *Belial.*
7 Heb. *are with fire of steel.*
8 Heb. *fir trees*

6 The gates of the rivers are opened,
and the palace is dissolved.
7 And Huzzab is uncovered, she is carried
away, and her handmaids mourn as
with the voice of doves, tabering upon
their breasts.
8 Nineveh *hath*
been of old like a pool of
water: yet they flee away; Stand,
stand, *they cry*: but none look-
9 eth back. Take ye the spoil of
silver, take the spoil of gold: for
there is none end of the store, the
glory of all pleasant furniture.
10 She is empty, and void, and waste:
and the heart melteth, and the
knees smite together, and anguish
is in all loins, and the faces of them
11 all are waxed pale. Where is the
den of the lions, and the feeding
place of the young lions, where the
lion, *and* the lioness walked, the
lion's whelp, and none made them
12 afraid? The lion did tear in pieces
enough for his whelps, and strangled
for his lionesses, and filled his caves
with prey, and his dens with ravin.
13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the
LORD of hosts, and I will burn her
chariots in the smoke, and the sword
shall devour thy young lions: and I
will cut off thy prey from the earth,
and the voice of thy messengers shall
no more be heard.

3 Woe to the bloody city! it is all
full of lies and rapine; the prey de-
2 parteth not. The noise of the whip,
and the noise of the rattling of
wheels; and prancing horses, and
3 jumping chariots; the horseman
mounting, and the flashing sword,
and the glittering spear: and a
multitude of slain, and a great
heap of carcases: and there is none
end of the corpses; they stumble
4 upon their corpses: because of the
multitude of the whoredoms of the
well favoured harlot, the mistress
of witchcrafts, that selleth nations
through her whoredoms, and fami-
5 lies through her witchcrafts. Be-
hold, I am against thee, saith the
LORD of hosts, and I will discover
thy skirts upon thy face; and I
will shew the nations thy naked-
ness, and the kingdoms thy shame.
6 And I will cast abominable filth
upon thee, and make thee vile, and
7 will set thee as a gazingstock. And
it shall come to pass, that all they
that look upon thee shall flee from
thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste:
who will bemoan her? whence shall
8 I seek comforters for thee? Art thou
better than No-amon, that was situ-
ate among the [10] rivers, that had the
waters round about her; whose ram-
part was [11] the sea, *and* her wall
9 [12] was of the sea? Ethiopia and
Egypt were her strength, and it
was infinite; Put and Lubim were
10 thy helpers. Yet was she carried
away, she went into captivity: her
young children also were dashed in
pieces at the top of all the streets:
and they cast lots for her honour-
able men, and all her great men
11 were bound in chains. Thou also
shalt be drunken, thou shalt be
hid; thou also shalt seek [13] a strong
12 hold because of the enemy. All
thy fortresses shall be *like* fig trees
with the firstripe figs: if they be
shaken, they fall into the mouth of
13 the eater. Behold, thy people in the
midst of thee are women; the gates
of thy land are set wide open unto
thine enemies: the fire hath devour-
14 ed thy bars. Draw thee water for the
siege, strengthen thy fortresses: go
into the clay, and tread the mortar,
15 make strong the [14] brickkiln. There
shall the fire devour thee; the sword
shall cut thee off, it shall devour thee
like the cankerworm: make thyself
many as the cankerworm, make thy-
16 self many as the locust. Thou hast
multiplied thy merchants above the
stars of heaven: the cankerworm
17 [15] spoileth, and fleeth away. Thy
crowned are as the locusts, and thy
[16] marshals as the swarms of grass-
hoppers, which camp in the [17] hedges
in the cold day, but when the sun
ariseth they flee away, and their
place is not known where they are.
18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of
Assyria: thy worthies are at rest: thy
people are scattered upon the moun-
tains, and there is none to gather
19 them. There is no assuaging of thy
hurt; thy wound is grievous: all that
hear the bruit of thee clap the hands
over thee: for upon whom hath not
thy wickedness passed continually?

1 Or, *And it is decreed; she is uncovered &c.*
2 Or, *lead* her
3 Heb. *hearts.*
4 Or, *from the days that she* hath been
5 Or, *causeth them to turn*
6 Or, *wealth*
7 Or, *even the old lion*
8 Or, *charging*
9 Or, *before*
10 Or, *canals* See Ex. vii. 19.
11 That is, the Nile.
12 Some ancient versions have, *was the waters.*
13 Or, *a defence against*
14 Or, *lay hold of the brick-mould*
15 Or, *spreadeth himself*
16 Or, *scribes*
17 Or, *walls*

HABAKKUK.

1 THE [1] burden which Habakkuk the
prophet did see.
2 O LORD, how long shall I cry,
and thou wilt not hear? I cry
out unto thee of violence, and
3 thou wilt not save. Why dost thou
shew me iniquity, and [2] look up-
on perverseness? for spoiling and
violence are before me: and there
is strife, and contention riseth up.
4 Therefore the law is slacked,
and judgement [3] doth never go
forth: for the wicked doth com-
pass about the righteous; there-
fore judgement goeth forth per-
5 verted. Behold ye among the na-

1 Or, *oracle*
2 Or, *cause me to look*
3 Or, *goeth not forth unto victory*

tions, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you. For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation; which march through the breadth of the earth, to possess dwelling places that are not theirs. 7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity proceed from themselves. 8 Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen spread themselves: yea, their horsemen come from far; they fly as an eagle that hasteth to devour. 9 They come all of them for violence: their faces are set eagerly as the east wind: and they gather captives as the sand. 10 Yea, he scoffeth at kings, and princes are a derision unto him: he derideth every strong hold; for he heapeth up dust, and taketh it. 11 Then shall he sweep by as a wind, and shall pass over, and be guilty: even he whose might is his god. Art not thou from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained him for judgement; and thou, O Rock, hast established him for correction. 13 Thou that art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; 14 and makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? 15 He taketh up all of them with the angle, he catcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag: therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. 16 Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by them his portion is fat, and his meat plenteous. 17 Shall he therefore empty his net, and not spare to slay the nations continually?

2 I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will look forth to see what he will speak with me, and what I shall answer concerning my complaint. 2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. 3 For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it hasteth toward the end, and not in vain: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not delay. 4 Behold, his soul is puffed up, it is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith. 5 Yea, moreover, wine is a treacherous dealer, a haughty man, and keepeth not at home; who enlargeth his desire as hell, and he is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all peoples. 6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and that ladeth himself with pledges! 7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them? 8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the peoples shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that getteth an evil gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil! 10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many peoples, and hast sinned against thy soul. 11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity! 13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the peoples labour for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for vanity? 14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that addest thy venom thereto, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness! 16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and be as one uncircumcised: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and foul shame shall be upon thy glory. 17 For the violence done to Lebanon shall cover thee, and the destruction of the beasts, which made them afraid; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and the teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make 19 dumb idols? Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise! Shall this teach? Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at 20 all in the midst of it. But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

3 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, set to Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard the report of thee, and am afraid:
O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make it known;

1 Or, *one worketh*

2 Heb. *He*, and so in vv. 8, 9.

3 Or, *bear themselves proudly*

4 Heb. *the eagerness* (or *assembling*) *of their faces is &c.*

5 Or, *towards the east* Or, *forwards*

6 Or, *And they scoff &c.*

7 Or, *Then shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away*

8 Or, *transgress*

9 According to an ancient Jewish tradition, *thou dost not.*

10 See Deut. xxxii. 4.

11 Heb. *fat.*

12 Or, *fortress*

13 Or, *by*

14 Heb. *panteth.*

15 Or, *straight*

16 Or, *in his faithfulness*

17 Or, *And also because his wine . . . he is a haughty man*

18 Or, *he shall not abide*

19 Heb. *Sheol.*

20 Or, *riddle*

21 Or, *exact usury of thee*

22 Or, *toss thee to and fro*

23 Or, *pourest*

24 Or, *fury*

25 Or, *let thy foreskin be uncovered*

26 According to many ancient versions, *shall make thee afraid.*

27 Or, *its*

28 Heb. *be silent before him, all the earth*

29 Or, *thy fame*

30 Or, *work*

In wrath remember mercy.
3 God [1] came from Teman,
And the Holy One from mount Paran. [Selah
His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full of his praise.
4 And *his* brightness was as the light;
He had [2] rays *coming forth* [3] from his hand:
And there was the hiding of his power.
5 Before him went the pestilence,
And [4] fiery bolts went forth at his feet.
6 He stood, and [5] measured the earth:
He beheld, and drove asunder the nations:
And the eternal mountains were scattered,
The everlasting hills did bow;
[6] His goings were *as* of old.
7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction:
The curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.
8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers?
Was thine anger against the rivers,
Or thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thine horses,
Upon thy chariots of salvation?
9 Thy bow was made quite bare;
[7] The oaths to the tribes were a *sure* word. [Selah
Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.
10 The mountains saw thee, and [8] were afraid;
The tempest of waters passed by:
The deep uttered his voice,
And lifted up his hands on high.
11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;
At the light of thine arrows as they went,
At the shining of thy glittering spear.
12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,
Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.
13 Thou [9] wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,
[10] For the salvation of thine anointed:
[11] Thou [12] woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,
Laying bare the foundation even unto the neck. [Selah
14 Thou [13] didst pierce with his own staves the head of his [14] warriors:
They came as a whirlwind to scatter me:
Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.
15 Thou [15] didst tread the sea with thine horses,
The [16] heap of mighty waters.
16 I heard, and my belly trembled,
My lips quivered at the voice:
Rottenness entered into my bones,
And I trembled in my place:
That I should rest [17] in the day of trouble,
[18] When it cometh up against the people [19] which invadeth him in troops.
17 For though the fig tree shall not blossom,
Neither shall fruit be in the vines;
The labour of the olive shall fail,
And the fields shall yield no meat;
The flock shall be cut off from the fold,
And there shall be no herd in the stalls:
18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD,
I will joy in the God of my salvation.
19 Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength,
And he maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*,
And will make me to walk upon mine high places.

For the Chief Musician, on my stringed instruments.

1 Or, *cometh* (and similarly to the end of ver. 15)
2 Heb. *horns.*
3 Or, *at his side*
4 Or, *burning coals*
5 Or, *shook*
6 Or, *His ways are everlasting*
7 Or, *Sworn were the chastisements* (Heb. rod-) *of thy word*
8 Or, *were in pain*
9 Or, *art come*
10 Or, *For salvation* (or *victory*) *with thine anointed*
11 Or, *Thou didst smite off the head from the house &c.*
12 Or, *hast wounded*
13 Or, *hast pierced*
14 Or, *hordes*
Or, *villages*
15 Or, *hast trodden*
16 Or, *surge*
17 Or, *waiting for*
18 Or, *When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people*
19 Or, *to invade them*

ZEPHANIAH.

1 THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.
2 I will utterly consume all things from off the face of the ground, saith
3 the LORD. I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the face of the ground,
4 saith the LORD. And I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the [1] Chemarim with the priests;
5 and them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, which swear to the LORD and swear by [2] Malcam;
6 and them that are turned back from following the LORD; and those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired after him.

1 See 2 Kings xxiii. 5, Hos. x. 5.
2 Or, *their king*

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath [1] sanctified his guests. And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will [2] punish the princes, and the king's sons, and all such as are clothed with foreign apparel. And in that day I will [2] punish all those that leap over the threshold which fill their master's house with violence and deceit. And in that day, saith the LORD, there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the [3] second quarter, and a great crashing from the hills. Howl, ye inhabitants of [4] Maktesh, for all [5] the people of Canaan are undone: all they that were laden with silver are cut off. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with [6] candles: and I will [2] punish the men that are [7] settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil. And their [8] goods shall become a spoil, and their houses a desolation: yea, they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof. The great day of the LORD is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man crieth there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of the trumpet and alarm, against the fenced cities, and against the high [9] battlements. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make an end, yea, a terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

2 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation that hath no [10] shame; before the decree bring forth, [11] *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger. For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up. Woe unto the inhabitants of [12] the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the LORD is against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines; I will destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant. And the sea coast shall be pastures, with [13] cottages for shepherds and folds for flocks. And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed *their flocks* thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and bring again their captivity. I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, wherewith they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border. Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, a possession of [14] nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my nation shall inherit them. This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts. The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the [15] isles of the nations. Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword. And he will stretch out his [16] hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness. And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, [16] all the beasts of the nations: both the pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the chapiters thereof; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; [17] desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath uncovered the cedar work. This is the joyous city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none else beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 Woe to her that is rebellious and polluted, to the oppressing city! She obeyed not the voice; she received not [18] correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God. Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they [19] leave nothing till the morrow. Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have profaned the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. The LORD in the midst of her is righteous; he will not do iniquity: [20] every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame. I have cut off nations, their [8] battlements

1 See 1 Sam. xvi. 5.
2 Heb. *visit upon.*
3 Heb. *Mishneh.*
4 Or, *The mortar*
5 Or, *the merchant people*
6 Heb. *lamps.*
7 Or, *thickened*
8 Or, *corner towers*
9 Or, *speedy*
10 Or, *longing*
11 Or, *(the day passeth as the chaff,)*
12 Or, *the region of the sea*
13 Or, *caves*
14 Or, *wild vetches*
15 Or, *coastlands*
16 Or, *all beasts of every kind*
17 Or, *drought*
18 Or, *instruction*
19 Or, *gnaw not the bones on the morrow*
20 Heb. *morning by morning.*

are desolate; I have made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none
7 inhabitant. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive [1] correction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, *[2] according to* all that I have appointed concerning her: but they rose early and corrupted
8 all their doings. Therefore wait ye for me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my [3] determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my
9 jealousy. For then will I turn to the peoples a pure [4] language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one [5] consent.
10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia [6] my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring
11 mine offering. In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee [7] thy proudly exulting ones and thou shalt no more be haughty in my
12 holy mountain. But I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust
13 in the name of the LORD. The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them
14 afraid. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt
15 not [8] fear evil any more. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: [9] O Zion, let not thine hands be slack.
16 The LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, a mighty one who will save: he will rejoice over thee with joy, he will [10] rest in his love, he
17 will joy over thee with singing. [11] I will gather them that [12] sorrow for the solemn assembly, who were of thee: [13] *to whom* the burden upon
18 [14] her was a reproach. Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven away; and I will make them a praise and a name, whose shame hath been in all the
19 earth. At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I bring again your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

1 Or, *instruction*
2 Or, *however I punished her*
3 Heb. *judgement.*
4 Heb. *lip.*
5 Heb. *shoulder.*
6 Or, *shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me*
7 Or, *them that exult in thy majesty*
8 Another reading is, *see.*
9 Or, *and to Zion*
10 Heb. *be silent.*
11 Or, *They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her*
12 Or, *are removed from*
13 Or, *which hast borne the burden of reproach*
14 According to some ancient authorities, *thee.*

HAGGAI.

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak,
2 the high priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, [1] It is not the time *for us* to come, the time for the LORD'S
3 house to be built. Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the
4 prophet, saying, Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your ceiled houses, while this house lieth waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD
6 of hosts: [2] Consider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it* into a
7 bag with holes. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: [2] Consider your ways.
8 Go up to the [3] mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will
9 be glorified, saith the LORD. Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did [4] blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that lieth waste, while ye run every man to his own
10 house. Therefore [5] for your sake the heaven is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.
11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.
12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and the people did fear before
13 the LORD. Then spake Haggai the

1 According to many ancient versions, *The time is not come for the LORD'S house &c.*
2 Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.*
3 Or, *hill country*
4 Or, *blow it away*
5 Or, *over you*

LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.
14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their
15 God, in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth *month*, in the second year of Darius the king.

2 In the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD by
2 Haggai the prophet, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the
3 people, saying, Who is left among you that saw this house in its former glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes as nothing?
4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and
5 work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts, [1]*according to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and my spirit [2]abode among you:
6 fear ye not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the
7 sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and [3]the desirable things of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory,
8 saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith
9 the LORD of hosts. The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.
10 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the
11 LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ask now the priests concerning the
12 law, saying, If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it become holy? And the
13 priests answered and said, No. Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be un-
14 clean. Then answered Haggai and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer
15 there is unclean. And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple
16 of the LORD; [4]through all that time, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten; when one came to the winefat for to draw out fifty *vessels*, there
17 were but twenty. I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the
18 LORD. Consider, I pray you, from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, since the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was
19 laid, consider it. Is the seed yet in the barn, yea, the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth; from this day will I bless *you*.
20 And the word of the LORD came the second time unto Haggai in
21 the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying, Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the
22 earth; and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one
23 by the sword of his brother. In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Heb. *since those days were.*

1 Or, Remember *the word &c.*
2 Or, *abideth*
3 Or, *the things desired* (Heb. *desire*) *of all nations shall come*

ZECHARIAH.

1 IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the
2 prophet, saying, The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fa-
3 thers. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Return unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD
4 of hosts. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Return ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil

doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.
5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?
6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? and they turned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.
7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the
8 prophet, saying, I saw in the night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the [1] bottom; and behind him there were
9 horses, red, sorrel, and white. Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what
10 these be. And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro
11 through the earth. And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.
12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten
13 years? And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with good
14 words, even comfortable words. So the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion
15 with a great jealousy. And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they [2] helped
16 forward the affliction. Therefore thus saith the LORD: I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be
17 stretched forth over Jerusalem. Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: My cities [3] through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.
18 And I lifted up mine eyes, and
19 saw, and behold four horns. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel,
20 and Jerusalem. And the LORD shew-
21 ed me four smiths. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

2 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold a man with a measuring
2 line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and
3 what is the length thereof. And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel
4 went out to meet him, and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall [4] be inhabited as villages without walls, by reason of the multitude of men and
5 cattle therein. For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and I will be the glory in the
6 midst of her. Ho, ho, flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the
7 LORD. Ho Zion, escape, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [5] After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth
9 the apple of his eye. For, behold, I will shake mine hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to those that served them: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath
10 sent me. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith
11 the LORD. And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and
13 shall yet choose Jerusalem. Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD: for he is waked up out of his holy habitation.

3 And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [6] Satan stand-
2 ing at his right hand to be his adversary. And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the
3 fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before
4 the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel.
5 And I said, Let them set a fair [8] mitre upon his head. So they set a fair [8] mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments;

[Ch. ii. 5 in Heb.]

1 Or, shady place

2 Or, helped for evil.

3 Or, shall yet overflow with prosperity

[Ch. ii. 1 in Heb.]

4 Or, dwell

5 Or, After the glory, he hath &c.

6 That is, the Adversary.

7 According to some ancient authorities, he said.

8 Or, turban Or, diadem

and the angel of the LORD stood by.
6 And the angel of the LORD protested
7 unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou also shalt judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee [1]a place of access among these that
8 stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men which are a [2]sign: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the
9 [3]Branch. For behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua; upon one stone are seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

4 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as
2 a man that is wakened out of his sleep. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with its bowl upon the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon: there are seven pipes to each of the lamps,
3 which are upon the top thereof: and two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other
4 upon the left side thereof. And I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What
5 are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my
6 lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by [5]might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of
7 hosts. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the head stone with shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it.
8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto
9 me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me
10 unto you. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, even these seven, *which are* the eyes of the LORD; *they* run to and fro
11 through the whole earth. Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and
12 upon the left side thereof? And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, [6]which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty [7]the
13 golden *oil* out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest
14 thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the two sons of oil, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

5 Then again I lifted up mine eyes,
2 and saw, and behold, a flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty
3 cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole land: for every one that stealeth shall be purged out [8]on the one side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be purged out [8]on the other
4 side according to it. I will cause it to go forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall abide in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.
5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what
6 is this that goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, This is the ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their [9]resem-
7 blance in all the land: (and behold, there was lifted up a [10]talent of lead:) and this is a woman sitting
8 in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This is Wickedness; and he cast her down into the midst of the ephah: and he cast the weight of
9 lead upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth
10 and the heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither
11 do these bear the ephah? And he said unto me, To build her an house in the land of Shinar: and when it is [11]prepared, she shall be set there [12]in her own place.

6 And again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came
2 four chariots out from between [13]two mountains; and the mountains
3 were mountains of brass. In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;
4 and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled
5 and [14]bay horses. Then answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?
5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four [15]winds of heaven, which go forth from [16]standing before the Lord of all
6 the earth. *The chariot* wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grisled went forth toward the south

1 Or, *places to walk*
2 Or, *wonder*
3 Or, *Shoot* Or, *Sprout*
4 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *and seven pipes to the lamps.*
5 Or, *an army*
6 Or, *which by means of the two golden spouts empty*
7 Heb. *the gold.*
8 Or, *from hence*
9 Heb. *eye.* According to some ancient authorities, *iniquity.*
10 Or, *round piece*
11 Or, *established*
12 Or, *upon her own base*
13 Or, *the two*
14 Or, *strong* The word is omitted in the Syriac.
15 Or, *spirits*
16 Or, *present. ing themselves*

7 country. And the [1]bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the
8 earth. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.
9 And the word of the LORD came
10 unto me, saying, Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, whither they are come from
11 Babylon; yea, take *of them* silver and gold, and make [2]crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high
12 priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the [3]Branch, and he shall [5]grow up out of his place, and he shall
13 build the temple of the LORD: even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and [6]he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them
14 both. And the [7]crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah and to Jedaiah, and [8]to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the
15 temple of the LORD. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

7 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month,
2 even in Chisley. [9]Now *they of* Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regemmelech, and their men, to intreat
3 the favour of the LORD, *and* to speak unto the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have
4 done these so many years? Then came the word of the LORD of hosts
5 unto me, saying, Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh *month*, even these seventy years did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?
6 And when ye eat, and when ye drink,
7 do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the South and the lowland were inhabited?
8 And the word of the LORD came
9 unto Zechariah, saying, Thus hath the LORD of hosts spoken, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassion every man to
10 his brother: and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother
11 in your heart. But they refused to hearken, and [11]pulled away the shoulder, and [12]stopped their ears,
12 that they should not hear. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by his spirit by the hand of the former prophets: therefore came there great wrath
13 from the LORD of hosts. And it came to pass that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they shall cry, and I will not hear, said the
14 LORD of hosts: but I will scatter them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the [13]pleasant land desolate.

8 And the word of the LORD of hosts
2 came *to me*, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous
3 for her with great fury. Thus saith the LORD: I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts The holy
4 mountain. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: There shall yet old men and old women [11]dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his
5 staff in his hand [15]for very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the
6 streets thereof. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith
7 the LORD of hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;
8 and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness. Thus saith the LORD of hosts:
9 Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it
10 might be built. For before those days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the adversary: for I set all men every one a-
11 gainst his neighbour. But now I will not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days,
12 saith the LORD of hosts. For *there*

1 Or, *strong* The Syriac and Aquila have, *red.*

2 Or, *a crown, and set it*

3 Or, *whose name is the Bud; and it* (or *they*) *shall bud forth under him*
4 Or, *Shoot* Or, *Sprout*
5 Or, *shoot*
6 Or, *there shall be*
7 Or, *crown*
8 Or, *for the kindness of the son &c.*
9 Or, *Now* they of Bethel, *even* Sharezer . . . *had sent*

10 Or, *are not ye they that eat &c.*

11 Or, *turned a stubborn shoulder*
12 Or, *made their ears heavy* See Is. vi. 10.

13 Heb. *land of desire.*

14 Or, *sit*

15 Heb. *for multitude of days.*

shall be the seed of peace; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things.
13 And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* 14 let your hands be strong. For thus saith the LORD of hosts: As I thought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I re-
15 pented not; so again have I thought in these days to do good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: 16 fear ye not. These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth with his neighbour; [1] execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates: and let
17 none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.
18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, Thus saith
19 the LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore
20 love truth and peace. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come peoples, and the inhabitants of many
21 cities: and the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to intreat the favour of the LORD, and to seek the LORD
22 of hosts: I will go also. Yea, many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to intreat the favour of
23 the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

9 The [3] burden of the word of the LORD upon the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* its resting place: for [4] the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward the
2 LORD: and Hamath also which bordereth thereon: Tyre and Zidon,
3 [5] because she is very wise. And Tyre did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.
4 Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and he will smite [6] her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured
5 with fire. Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also, and shall be sore pained; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed: and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashke-
6 lon shall not be inhabited. And [7] a bastard shall [8] dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philis-
7 tines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also shall be a remnant for our God; and he shall be as a chieftain in Judah, and Ekron as a Je-
8 busite. And I will encamp about mine house [9] against the army, that none pass through or return: and no [10] oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.
9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and [11] having [12] salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of
10 an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the nations: and his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from [13] the River to the ends of
11 the earth. As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the
12 pit wherein is no water. [14] Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare that
13 I will render double unto thee. For I have bent Judah for me, I have filled the bow with Ephraim; and I will stir up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O [15] Grecce, and will make thee as the sword of a mighty man.
14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go
15 with whirlwinds of the south. The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and shall tread down the sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, like the corners of
16 the altar. And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be* as the stones of a crown, [16] lifted on
17 high over his land. For how great is [17] his [18] goodness, and how great is [17] his beauty! corn shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the maids.

10 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *even of* the LORD that maketh lightnings; and he shall give them showers of rain,
2 to every one grass in the field. For the teraphim have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie; and [19] they have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they go
3 their way like sheep, they are afflicted, because there is no shepherd. Mine anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the he-goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and shall make them as his goodly

1 Heb. *judge truth and the judgement of peace.*

2 Or, *great*

3 Or, *oracle*
4 Or, *the LORD hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel*
5 Or, *though*
6 Or, *the sea which is her rampart*
Or, *her rampart into the sea*

7 Or, *a bastard race*
8 Or, *sit* as king

9 Or, as otherwise read, *as a garrison*
10 Or, *exactor*

11 Heb. *saved.*
12 Or, *victory*

13 See Ex. xxiii. 31.

14 Or, *Return*

15 Heb. *Javan.*

16 Or, *glittering upon it.*
17 Or, *their*
18 Or, *prosperity*

19 Or, *the dreamers speak falsely*

4 horse in the battle. From him shall come forth the corner stone, from him the nail, from him the battle bow, from him every [1]exactor toge-
1 Or, *ruler*
5 ther. And they shall be as mighty men, treading down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them: and the riders
6 on horses shall be confounded. And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will [2]bring them again, for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their
7 God, and I will hear them. And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and rejoice; their heart shall be glad in the
8 LORD. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as
9 they have increased. And I will sow them among the peoples; and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with
10 their children, and shall return. I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Leba-
11 non; and *place* shall not be found for them. And he shall pass through the sea of affliction, and shall smite [4]the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the Nile shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall
12 depart away. And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

11 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.
2 Howl, O fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because the [5]goodly ones are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the [6]strong forest is come down.
3 A voice of the howling of the shepherds! for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions! for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.
4 Thus said the LORD my God: Feed
5 the flock of slaughter; whose [7]possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and [8]their own shep-
6 herds pity them not. For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I
7 will not deliver them. So I fed the flock of slaughter, verily [9]the poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called [10]Beauty, and the other I called [11]Bands; and
8 I fed the flock. And I cut off the three shepherds in one month; for my soul was weary of them, and

9 their soul also loathed me. Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and [12]that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them which are left eat every
10 one the flesh of another. And I took my staff Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all
11 the peoples. And it was broken in that day: and [13]thus [9]the poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew that it was the word of the
12 LORD. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for
13 my hire thirty *pieces* of silver. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it [14]unto the potter, the goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them [14]unto the potter, in
14 the house of the LORD. Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.
15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet again the instruments
16 of a foolish shepherd. For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not [15]visit those that be [16]cut off, neither shall seek [17]those that be scattered, nor heal that that is broken; neither shall he feed that which [18]is sound, but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and shall tear
17 their hoofs in pieces. Woe to the worthless shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

12 The [19]burden of the word of the LORD concerning Israel.
Thus saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him:
2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling unto all the peoples round about, and [20]upon Judah also
3 [21]shall it be in the siege against Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded: and all the nations of
4 the earth shall be gathered together against it. In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blind-
5 ness. And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.
6 In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a torch of fire

12 Or, *that that is lost, let it be lost*
13 Or, *the poor of the flock . . . knew of a truth*
14 The Syriac reads, *into the treasury.*
15 Or, *miss*
16 Or, *lost*
17 Or, *the young*
18 Heb. *standeth.*
19 Or, *oracle*
20 Or, *against*
21 Or, *shall it fall to be*

3 Or, *And though I sowthem . . . they shall remember &c.*
4 Or, *the sea of waves*
5 Or, *glorious*
6 Or, *defenced*
7 Or, *buyers*
8 Or, *their shepherd pitieth*
9 Or, *the most miserable of sheep*
10 Or, *Graciousness*
11 Or, *Binders*
Or, *Union*

among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in her own place, even in Jerusalem. 7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. 8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he [1] that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto [2] me whom they have pierced: and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives 13 apart; the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, 14 and their wives apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3 And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to de- 5 ceive: but he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondman 6 from my youth. And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine [3] arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my [4] friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine 8 hand upon the little ones. And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. 9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

14 Behold, a day of the LORD cometh, when thy spoil shall be di- 2 vided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, but the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when 4 he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the 5 south. And ye shall flee [5] to the valley of [7] my mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the holy ones with 6 thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that [8] the light shall not be [9] with brightness and with gloom: 7 but it shall be one day which is known unto the LORD; not day, and not night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time there shall be 8 light. And it shall come to pass in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in summer and in winter shall 9 it be. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall the LORD be one, and his name one. 10 All the land shall be turned as the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and she shall be lifted up, and shall dwell in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel un- 11 to the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell therein, and there shall be no more [10] curse; but Jerusalem

1 Or, *that stumbleth*

2 According to some MSS., *him.*

3 Heb. *hands.*

4 Or, *lovers*

5 Or, as otherwise read, *the valley of my mountains shall be stopped*

6 Or, *to*

7 Or, *the*

8 Another reading is, *there shall not be light, the bright ones shall contract themselves.*

9 According to some ancient versions, *but cold and frost.*

10 Or, *ban*

12 shall dwell safely. And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.
13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great [1]tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of
14 his neighbour. And Judah also shall fight [2]against Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in
15 great abundance. And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those
16 camps, as this plague. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King,
the LORD of hosts, and to keep the
17 feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso of *all* the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them there
18 shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, [3]neither *shall it be* upon them; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the nations that go not up to keep the
19 feast of tabernacles. This shall be the [4]punishment of Egypt, and the [4]punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of
20 tabernacles. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLY UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like
21 the bowls before the altar. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more a [5]Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

1 Or, *discomfiture*
2 Or, *at*
3 Or, *shall there not be upon them the plague &c.?* The text is probably corrupt. The Sept. and Syr. have, *upon them shall be the plague &c.*
4 Or, *sin*
5 Or, *trafficker*

MALACHI.

1 THE [1]burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by [2]Malachi.
2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? [3]Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved
3 Jacob; but Esau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and *gave* his heritage to the jackals of the
4 wilderness. Whereas Edom saith, We are [5]beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom the LORD hath in-
5 dignation for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD [6]be magnified [7]beyond the border of Israel.
6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we de-
7 spised thy name? Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the
8 LORD is contemptible. And when ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith the LORD
9 of hosts. And now, I pray you, intreat the favour of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been [8]by your means: will he [9]accept any of your persons? saith the LORD
10 of hosts. Oh that there were one among you that would shut the doors, that ye might not kindle *fire on* mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offer-
11 ing at your hand. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name [10]is great among the Gentiles; and in every place [11]incense is offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name [10]is great among the Gen-
12 tiles, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye profane it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat,
13 is contemptible. Ye say also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by violence, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the
14 LORD. But cursed be the deceiver,

1 Or, *oracle*
2 Or, *my messenger*
3 Or, *Is not Esau ... Yet I have loved &c.*
4 Or, *Though Edom say*
5 Or, as otherwise read, *impoverished*
6 Or, *is great*
7 Or, *over*
8 Heb. *from your hand.*
9 Or, *accept any because of you*
10 Or, *shall be*
11 Or, *incense and a pure oblation are offered*

which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a blemished thing: for I am a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is terrible among the Gentiles.

2 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, then will I send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. Behold, I will rebuke [1]the seed for your sake, and will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your [2]sacrifices; and ye shall be taken away [3]with it. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear, and he feared me, and stood in awe of my name. The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and uprightness, and did turn many away from iniquity. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. But ye are turned aside out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble in the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had respect of persons in the law.

Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers? Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the [4]holiness of the LORD which he loveth, and hath married the daughter of a strange god. The LORD will cut off to the man that doeth this him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts. And this [5]again ye do: ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, neither receiveth it with good will at your hand. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. [6]And did he not make one, although he had the residue of the spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. For I hate putting away, saith the LORD, the God of Israel, and him that covereth his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where is the God of judgement?

3 Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; [8]and the [9]messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he cometh, saith the LORD of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto the LORD offerings in righteousness. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. And I will come near to you to judgement; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers; and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I the LORD change not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7 From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return? Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and [10]offerings. Ye are cursed with the curse: for ye rob me, even this whole nation. Bring ye the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough *to receive it*. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. And all nations shall call you happy: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

1 According to some ancient versions, *your arm.*
2 Or, *feasts*
3 Or, *unto*
4 Or, *sanctuary*
5 Or, *a second time*
6 Or, *And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed?*
7 Heb. *he hateth.*
8 Or, *even*
9 Or, *angel*
10 Heb. *heave offerings.*

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein have we spoken against thee? 14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked [1] mourning before the LORD of hosts? 15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea, they tempt God, and are delivered. 16 Then they that feared the LORD spake one with another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in the day [2] that I [3] do make, *even* a peculiar treasure; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth not.

4 For, behold, the day cometh, it burneth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and gambol as calves of the stall. 3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I [3] do make, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgements. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the LORD come. 6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers [4] to the children, and the heart of the children [4] to their fathers; lest I come and smite the [5] earth with a [6] curse.

1 Or, *in mourning apparel*

2 Or, *wherein I do make a peculiar treasure*

3 Or, *do this*

[Ch. iii. 19 in Heb.]

4 Or, *with*

5 Or, *land*

6 Or, *ban*

APPENDIX.

The American Old Testament Revision Company, while recognizing the cordial acceptance given to many of their suggestions, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as of sufficient importance to be appended to the Revision in accordance with the original agreement.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Substitute the Divine name "Jehovah" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for "the LORD" and "GOD" and omit the marg. to "the LORD" at Gen. ii. 4, and "Heb. *Jehovah*" from the marg. at Ex. iii. 15; also substitute "Jehovah" for "the LORD" or "Jah" wherever the latter occurs in the Hebrew text, and retain or insert "Heb. *Jah*" in the marg.; where "Jehovah" immediately follows, viz. in Is. xii. 2, xxvi. 4, read "Jehovah, *even* Jehovah" and omit "*Jehovah*" from the marg.

II. Substitute "Sheol" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text for the renderings "the grave" "the pit" and "hell" and omit these renderings from the marg.

III. Substitute "a" for "an", "my" for "mine" and "thy" for "thine" wherever followed by "h" *aspirated*.

IV. Substitute "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons.

V. Substitute "are" for "be" in the present indicative, and omit "for" before infinitives.

VI. Omit from the margin all renderings from the LXX., Vulgate, and other ancient Versions or "authorities"

VII. The following substitutions are preferred, with the necessary inflectional variations:

"adder" for "basilisk"

"annul" for "disannul"

"ascent" for "going up" when used as a noun.

"astonished" for "astonied"

"a year old" for "of the first year"

"base man" for "man of Belial" or "son of B."; base woman" for "daughter of Belial"; "base men" for "men of Belial" "sons of B." or "children of B."

"before" for "afore"; also for "or ever" except in Ps. xc. 2; Eccl. xii. 1, 2, 6.

"blow the trumpet" for "blow with (or, "blow up") the trumpet"

"boil" "boiled" for "seethe" "sod" "sodden"

"bonds" for "bands" in Job xxxix. 5, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.

"capital" for "chapiter"

"chiefs" for "dukes"

"contend" for "plead" in Judg. vi. 31 (three times) and so wherever the latter rendering represents the same Hebrew verb unless followed by "cause", except in Is. i. 17. But substitute "enter into judgment" for "plead" in Jer. xxv. 31; Ezek. xvii. 20; xx. 35, 36 (twice).

"courses" for "rows" of timber or stone.

"devise" for "imagine" in Ps. x. 2; xxi. 11; cxl. 2; Hos. vii. 15; Nah. i. 9, 11; Zech. vii. 10; viii. 17.

"diminish" for "minish"

"encamp" for "camp"; also, for "pitch" when used intransitively.

"far be it from me" ("thee" etc.) for "God forbid", except in 1 Sam. xiv. 45; xx. 2, where substitute "Far from it"

"find favour" for "find grace"
"food" for "meat"
"fortified" for "fenced" and "defenced"
"frighten" for "fray"
"grain" for "corn"
"harlot" for "whore" and "whorish woman"; "play the harlot" for "go a whoring" and "commit whoredom"
"helped" for "holpen"
"know" and "knew" for "wot" and "wist"
"knoweth how" for "can skill" in 1 Kings v. 6; 2 Chron. ii. 7, 8.
"lain" for "lien"
"lamp" for "candle"
"lovingkindness" for "mercy" in Gen. xix. 19; for "favour" in Job x. 12; for "goodness" in Ps. cvii. 8; "lovingkindnesses" for "mercies" in 2 Chron. vi. 42. So substitute "lovingkindness" for either of these renderings wherever it stands for the same Hebrew word (*hésed*) when used of God; but substitute "kindness" for "mercy" in Ps. cix. 12, 16; for "favour" in Esth. ii. 17, and wherever either of these renderings stands for the same Hebrew word, when used of men in relation to each other. In Hos. vi. 4 retain "goodness" and make ver. 6 conform.
"merciful" for "full of compassion"
"mound" for "mount" (cast up by invaders)
"new wine" for "wine" in Gen. xxvii. 28, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
"number" for "tell" in Gen. xv. 5 (twice); Ps. xlviii. 12; lvi. 8; Jer. xxxiii. 13; and "count" for "tell" in 1 Kings viii. 5; 2 Kings xii. 10; 2 Chron. v. 6; Ps. cxlvii. 4.
"oil" for "ointment"
"olive oil" for "oil olive"
"perfumer" for "apothecary" and "confectionary"
"perverse" ("perverseness") for "froward" ("frowardness") except in 2 Sam. xxii. 27; Job v. 13; Ps. xviii. 26; "way ward" for "perverse" in Prov. ii. 15; for "froward" in iv. 24; xvii. 20, and "cunning" for "froward" in Job v. 13.
"put to shame" for "ashamed"
"refine" for "fine" (metal). So "refiner" for "finer"
"scoffer" for "scorner" and "scoffing" for "scornful" and "scorning"
"settings" for "ouches"
"since" for "sith"
"sitteth *above*" (the cherubim) for "sitteth upon" with marg. Or, *is enthroned*
"skill" for "cunning" (noun) and "skilful" for "cunning" (adj.) when either relates to workman or work.
"stench" for "stink", when used as a noun.
"stronghold" for "hold", when used as a noun.
"take refuge" for "trust" (Deut. xxxii. 37) for "put...trust" (Ps. ii. 12), and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb.
"therewith" for "withal" in Ex. xxv. 29; xxx. 4; xxxvii. 16; Lev. xi. 21.
"trespass offering" for "guilt offering"
"uncover" for "discover" except in 1 Sam. xiv. 8, 11, and xxii. 6.
"wail" for "howl" where it is used of persons.
"wait for" for "wait on" in Ps. xxv. 3, and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb, except in Ps. lii. 9.
"which" for "the which"
"winnow" for "fan" (the verb)
"wrath" for "fury" when it is attributed to God, except in Is. xlii. 25; lxvi. 15, and "wrathful" for "furious"

VIII. The modern spelling is preferred for the following words:
"basin" for "bason"
"brazen" for "brasen"
"caterpillar" for "caterpiller"
"ceiled" and "ceiling" for "cieled" and "cieling"
"chapped" for "chapt"
"crookbacked" for "crookbackt"
"drove" for "drave"
"establish" for "stablish"
"forego" for "forgo"

"jubilee" for "jubile"
"judgment" for "judgement"
"plaster" for "plaister"
"prancing" for "pransing"
"prized" for "prised"
"show" for "shew"
"streaks" for "strakes" and "ring-streaked" for "ringstraked"
"subtile" for "subtil"
"thoroughly" for "throughly"
"while" for "whiles"
"winevat" for "winefat"

GENESIS.

XII. 16 For entreated Abram well" read "dealt well with Abram"
XV. 2 For "Dammesek Eliezer" read "Eliezer of Damascus"
XVIII. 19 For "justice and judgement" read "righteousness and justice" So in Prov. xxi. 3.
XXIII. 6 Substitute the marg. ("*a prince of God*") for the text.
XXVII. 15 For "raiment" read "garments"
XXXII. 31 For "halted" read "went halting"
XXXIII. 13 For "give suck" read "have their young"
XXXIV. 30 For "to stink among" read "odious to"
XXXV. 5 Substitute the marg. ("*a terror of God*") for the text.
16 For "way" read "distance" So in xlviii. 7, and in marg. of 2 Kin. v. 19.
XLIX. 3 For "excellency" read "pre-eminence" (twice) So in ver. 4.
4 For "Unstable" read "Boiling over" and omit the marg.

EXODUS.

I. 21 For "houses" read "households"
V. 22, 23 For "evil entreated" read "dealt ill with" So in Deut. xxvi. 6.
XV. 9 For "lust" read "desire"
15 For "amazed" read "dismayed" So in Judg. xx. 41.
XVII. 14 Add marg. to "a book" Or, *the book*
XIX. 5 For "a peculiar treasure unto me" read "mine own possession" So for "a peculiar treasure" in Mal. iii. 17.
XXI. 20 For "but that" read "but"
XXIII. 5 Read "thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release *it* with him."
21 For "of him" read "before him"
XXV. 38 For "tongs" read "snuffers" So in Num. iv. 9; 2 Chron. iv. 21.
XXVII. 21 For "order it" read "keep it in order" So in Lev. xxiv. 3, 4.
XXXIV. 6 For "plenteous" read "abundant" So in Num. xiv. 18; Neh. ix. 17; Ps. lxxxvi. 5, 15; ciii. 8; Joel ii. 13; Jonah iv. 2.
XXXVIII. 8 For "serving . . . served" read "ministering . . . ministered"

LEVITICUS.

IX. 2 For "bull calf" read "calf of the herd"
XVI. 8 Marg. 1 for "*dismissal*" read "*removal*"
XVIII. 18 For "woman" read "wife"

NUMBERS.

V. 21, 22 For "belly" read "body" So in xxv. 8; Judg. iii. 21, 22; Prov. xviii. 8.
VII. 13 For "charger" read "platter" So throughout the Chap. and in Ezra i. 9 (twice).
XIX. 9, 13, 20, 21 For "of separation" read "for impurity" So in xxxi. 23.
XXIII. 21 To "perverseness" add marg. Or, *trouble*

DEUTERONOMY.

III. 25 To "mountain" add marg. Or, *hill country*
IV. 29 Read "But from thence ye shall seek . . . and thou shalt find him when thou searchest" etc.
34 Substitute the marg. ("*trials*") for the text. So in vii. 19; xxix. 3.
VII. 6 For "a peculiar people unto himself" read "a people for his own possession" So in xiv. 2; xxvi. 18.
IX. 1 For "possess" read "dispossess" So in xi. 23; xii. 2, 29; xviii. 14; xxxi. 3.
XVII. 15 For "in any wise" read "surely" So in xxii. 7.
XXIII. 16 For "liketh" read "pleaseth" So in Esth. viii. 8; Amos iv. 5.
XXVI. 17 For "shouldest" read "wouldest"
XXVIII. 53 For "straitness . . . straiten" read "distress . . . distress" So in verses 55, 57 and in Jer. xix. 9.
67 For "Would God" read "Would"
XXXI. 21 For "go about, even now" read "frame this day"
XXXII. 27 For "misdeem" read "judge amiss"
39 For "have wounded" read "wound"
XXXIII. 3 For "peoples" read "people"
6 For "Yet" read "Nor" and add marg. Or, *But*
14 Add marg. to "moons" Or, *months*

JOSHUA.

II. 9 For "your terror" read "the fear of you"
IV. 24 For "they" read "ye" omitting marg. [1]
V. 11 Substitute marg. [5] ("*produce*") for the text. So in ver. 12.
14, 15 Substitute marg. [6] ("*prince*") for the text.
VIII. 33 Let the marg. ("*commanded*" etc.) and the text exchange places.
IX. 5 For "clouted" read "patched"
XVI. 1 Read "And the lot came out for the children of Joseph"
XVII. 2 For "And" read "So"
XXII. 10 For "see to" read "look upon"
22 Read "The Mighty One, God, Jehovah" and omit marg. 2 So in Ps. l. 1.

JUDGES.

III. 1 For "as many" read "as many *of Israel*"
20 For "his summer parlour" read "the cool upper room" Omit marg. [6]
23 For "parlour" read "upper room" So in verses 24, 25.
24 For "his summer" read "the upper"
V. 13 Prefix to marg. upon "Then came down" etc. Or, *Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles . . . O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty*
26 Substitute marg. [13] ("*tent-pin*") for the text.
IX. 15 For "shadow" read "shade" So in Job xl. 22; Is. iv. 6; xvi. 3; xxv. 4, 5; xxxii. 2; xxxiv. 15; Ezek. xvii. 23; Jonah iv. 5, 6.
38 For "set upon" read "rush upon"
52 For "went hard" read "drew near"
XI. 39 For "had known" read "knew"
XIII. 12 Substitute the marg. ("*ordering*") for the text.
Substitute the marg. ("how *shall we do unto him*") for text.
XV. 15 For "new" read "fresh"
XIX. 3 Omit marg. [8] "Another reading is" etc.

RUTH.

II. 10 For "stranger" read "foreigner" So in 2 Sam. xv. 19.
III. 11 For "virtuous" read "worthy" So in Prov. xii. 4; xxxi. 10.

I SAMUEL.

II. 20 For "loan . . . lent to" read "petition . . . asked of"
26 For "was in" read "increased in"

III. 1 Substitute marg.[5] (*"frequent"*) for the text.
IX. 5 For "take thought" read "be anxious"
14 For "against" read "toward"
X. 2 For "the care of" read "off caring for"
For "taketh thought" read "is anxious"
24 For "God save" read "*Long* live"
XIV. 24 For "but Saul" read "for Saul had"
47 Substitute marg.[4] (*"put* them *to the worse"*) for the text.
XV. 32 Substitute marg.[6] (*"cheerfully"* for the text.
XXIII. 7 Omit marg.[1] to "delivered"
XXIV. 11 For "soul" read "life"
XXV. 13 For "stuff" read "baggage" So in xxx. 24.
22 Omit margins.
XXX. 13 For "agone" read "ago"

2 SAMUEL.

V. 2 For "feed" read "be shepherd of" So in vii. 7; 1 Chron. xi. 2 and xvii. 6.
X. 12 For "men" read "man"
XIV. 5 For "widow woman" read "widow" So in 1 Kings xvii. 9, 10.
26 Read "And when he cut the hair of . . . he cut it; because it was . . . he cut it:"

1 KINGS.

V. 4 For "occurrent" read "occurrence"
VI. 6 For "rebatements" read "offsets"
VII. 28, 29 Substitute marg.[4] (*"panels"*) for the text.
X. 15 For "chapmen" read "traders" So in 2 Chron. ix. 14.
16 For "targets . . . target" read "bucklers . . . buckler" So in 2 Chron. ix. 15.
17 For "pound" read "pounds"
XIV. 3 For "cracknels" read "cakes"
XVII. 12, 14, 16 For "barrel" read "jar" So read "jars" in xviii. 33.
XVIII. 21 For "halt ye" read "go ye halting"
XXII. 34 For "harness" read "armour" So in 2 Chron. xviii. 33.

2 KINGS.

II. 23 Put marg.[8] (*"young lads"*) in the text.
24 For "children" read "lads"
IX. 30 For "tired" read "attired"
32 For "eunuchs" read "officers" putting the present text in the marg. and similarly for the same word in all other instances.
XII. 9 Substitute marg.[1] (*"threshold"*) for the text, and so uniformly elsewhere with similar text and marg.
XV. 5 For "several" read "separate" with marg. [5] Or, *infirmary* So in 2 Chron. xxvi. 21.
XVII. 6 For "in Habor, *on* the" read "on the Habor, the" So in xviii. 11.
34 For "manners" read "manner"
XIX. 4 For "reproach" read "defy" with corresponding change in verses 22, 23. So in Is. xxxvii. 4, 17, 23, 24.
7 For "a rumour" read "tidings" So in Is. xxxvii. 7; Jer. x. 22; li. 46 (3 times).
35 For "they . . . corpses" read "these . . . bodies" So in Is. xxxvii. 36.

1 CHRONICLES.

IV. 43 For "dwelt" read "have dwelt"
IX. 19 Substitute marg.[7] (*"Tent"*) for the text. So in ver. 23.
28 For "tale were they" read "count were these" (twice)
XII. 15 For "overflown" read "overflowed"
XX. 4, 6 Omit margins.
XXI. 12 For "coasts" read "borders"
13 For "now" read "I pray"
XXVIII. 12 For "spirit" read "Spirit"

2 CHRONICLES.

II. 9 For "wonderful great" read "great and wonderful"
III. 17 Marg. [5] omit "perhaps"
XIII. 7 For "vain" read "worthless"
XIV. 14 For "spoiled" read "made spoil of"
XXII. 6 Omit marg. [18] except "So in 2 Kings viii. 29"
XXX. 22 For "were well skilled" read "had good understanding"
XXXIV. 12 For "could skill of" read "were skilful with"
XXXVI. 3 For "amerced" read "fined"
17 For "ancient" read "hoary headed"

EZRA.

IV. 13 For "endamage" read "be hurtful unto"
IX. 3 For "mantle" read "robe" So in ver. 5; also in Job i. 20; ii. 12; Ps. cix. 29; and "mantle" for "cloke" in Is. lix. 17.

NEHEMIAH.

IV. 4 For "to spoiling" read "for a spoil"

ESTHER.

II. 17 For "grace and favour" read "favour and kindness"

JOB.

I. 1 For "eschewed" read "turned away from"
6 For "there was a day . . . and Satan" read "it came to pass on the day when . . . that Satan" So in ii. 1.
8 For "escheweth" read "turneth away from" So in ii. 3.
22 For "with foolishness" read "foolishly", and add marg. Or, *attributed folly to God*
III. 4 For "regard it from above" read "from above seek for it"
11 For "when I" etc., read "when my mother bare me?"
19 For "great" read "the great"
24 For "roarings" read "groanings" and add marg. "Heb. *roarings*" and make corresponding change in Ps. xxii. 1; xxxii. 3.
IV. 4 For "confirmed" read "made firm"
6 Read "*And* the integrity of thy ways thy hope?"
VI. 2 Read in the 2nd line "And all my calamity laid in the balances!"
10 Read "And be it still my consolation,
Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not," etc.
3rd line. Substitute the marg. ("*That*") for the text.
13 For "effectual working" read "wisdom" and omit marg. [14] So in xii. 16.
25 Read "But your reproof, what doth it reprove?"
26 For "imagine" read "think"
VII. 4 Substitute marg. [5] ("*When shall I arise, and the night be gone?*") for the text.
7 For "wind" read "a breath"
17 For "thine heart" read "thy mind"
VIII. 17 For "heap" read "*stone*-heap"
IX. 19 Substitute marg. [15] ("*If* we speak *of strength*, lo, he is *mighty!*") for the text.
For "who will appoint me a time?" read "who, *saith he*, will summon me?"
X. 22 1st line; read "The land dark as midnight;"
2nd line; for "*A land*" read "*The land*"
3rd line; for "darkness" read "midnight" and add marg. Heb. *thick darkness*
XI. 6 For "That it" read "For he"
For "effectual working" read "understanding" and omit marg.

XII. 4 2nd line; read "I who called upon God and he answered:"
23 For "destroyeth" read "he destroyeth"
2nd line; read "He enlargeth the nations, and he leadeth them *captive*" and omit marg.[7]
24 For "the heart of" read "understanding from"
XIII. 8 For "respect his person" read "show partiality to him" and omit marg.[10]
10 For "respect persons" read "show partiality" and omit marg.[13]
11 For "excellency" read "majesty" So in xxxi. 23.
15 Read "Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope" and substitute the present text for marg.[15]
16 Substitute marg.[18] ("*That*") for the text, substituting a comma for the preceding semicolon.
18 For "ordered my cause" read "set my cause in order" So in xxiii. 4.
27 For "drawest thee a line about" read "settest a bound to"
XIV. 10 For "wasteth away" read "is laid low"
11 For "decayeth" read "wasteth"
19 For "And" read "So"
XV. 8 For "restrain" read "limit"
11 2nd line; read "Even the word that is gentle toward thee"
12 For "wink" read "flash"
27 For "made collops of fat on his flanks" read "gathered fat upon his loins"
29 Let marg.[7] ("*their possessions*" etc.) and the text exchange places.
XVII. 2 For "abideth in" read "dwelleth upon"
6 For "He hath made me also" read "But he hath made me"
For "And I am become an open abhorring" read "And they spit in my face" and omit marg.[5]
XVIII. 12 Let marg.[14] ("*at his side*") and the text exchange places.
13 Read "The members of his body shall be devoured"
XIX. 17 For "children of my *mother's* womb" read "children of mine own mother"
25, 26 Read
(25) "But as for me, I know that my redeemer liveth,
And at last he shall stand up upon the earth;
(26) And after my skin, *even* this *body*, is destroyed,
Then without my flesh shall I see God:"
and put the present text of ver. 26 in the marg.
27 For "Whom I" read "Whom I, even I,"
Let marg.[13] ("*on my side*") and the text exchange places.
Substitute marg.[14] ("*as a stranger*") for the text.
28 Substitute marg.[15] ("*And that*") for the text.
XXI. 14 For "Yet they said" read "And they say"
21 Omit "in the midst"
32 For "And shall keep" read "And men shall keep"
XXII. 14 Substitute marg.[11] ("*on the vault*") for the text.
XXIV. 4 For "hide themselves together" read "all hide themselves"
10 For "an-hungred" read "hungry"
12 For "imputeth it not for folly" read "regardeth not the folly"
XXVIII. 4 Omit "*that passeth by*"
17 For "the exchange thereof be" read "it be exchanged for"
XXIX. 6 For "rivers" read "streams" So in Ps. cxix. 136; Prov. v. 16; Is. xxxii. 2; Lam. iii. 48.
XXXI. 2 For "of God from above" read "from God above"
For "of the Almighty from on high" read "from the Almighty on high"
18 For "I have been her guide" read "her have I guided"
31 For "satisfied" read "filled" So in Ps. civ. 13.
For "flesh" read "meat" Omit marg.[6]
XXXII. 19 For "belly" read "breast" and omit marg.[1]
XXXIV. 29 Transpose "alike" to the beginning of the line.
XXXV. 6 1st line; for "doest" read "effectest"
XXXVI. 18 Read "For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements" and put the present text in the marg.
XXXVII. 1 For "At this also" read "Yea, at this"
2 For "Hearken ye unto" read "Hear, oh, hear"

XXXVII. 21 For "cleanseth" read "cleareth"
XXXVIII. 10 For "prescribed for it my decree" read "marked out for it my bound" and omit marg. [19]
18 For "the breadth of the earth" read "the earth in its breadth"
30 Read "hide themselves *and become* like stone"
41 For "food" read "prey"
XXXIX. 5 2nd line; for "wild ass" read "swift ass"
13 For "wing . . . rejoiceth" read "wings . . . wave proudly"
2nd line, read "*But* are they the pinions and plumage of love?" with marg. to "love" Or, *a stork*
16 Let marg. [16] ("*dealeth hardly with*") and the text exchange places.
28 Read "On the cliff she dwelleth and maketh her home,
Upon the point of the cliff," etc.
XL. 15 For "with" read "as well as" and add marg. Heb. *with*
19 For "can make his sword to approach *unto him*" read "giveth him his sword" and omit marg. [5]
XLI. 12 For "comely proportion" read "goodly frame"
18 For "neesings" read "sneezings"

THE PSALMS.

II. 1 For "imagine" read "meditate" and omit marg. [4] So in xxxviii. 12.
V. 7 For "multitude" read "abundance" So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7; x. 1.
8 For "plain" read "straight" and add marg. Or, *level*
IX. 17 For "return to" read "be turned back unto"
X. 14 Read "to requite it *with* thy hand" and put the present text in the marg.
XII. 2 For "vanity" read "falsehood"
5 For "for" read "because of" (twice)
XVI. 2 For "I have said" read "*O my soul*, thou hast said"
4 Substitute the marg. ("*give gifts for*") for the text.
10 Add to marg. [16] "Another reading is, *holy ones*"
XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Authorised Version.
9 For "spoil" read "oppress"
15 For "with thy likeness" read "with *beholding* thy form" and omit "Heb. *form*" from marg. [7]
XVIII. 7 For "moved" read "quaked"
XXI. 3 For "preventest" read "meetest"
XXII. 8 2nd line; for "deliver" read "rescue"
10 Read "Thou art my God since my mother bare me."
16 For marg. [11] substitute "Or, *Like a lion*"
20 Add in marg. "Or, *dear* life" So in xxxv. 17.
XXIV. 6 Substitute marg. [6] ("even *Jacob*") for the text.
XXVI. 4 For "vain persons" read "men of falsehood"
XXVIII. 9 For "Feed them" read "Be their shepherd"
XXX. 4 Read "to his holy memorial *name*" and omit marg. [9] except "See Ex. iii. 15." So and with the same margin in xcvii. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.
5 Let marg. [10] ("*His favour is for a life time*") and the text exchange places.
XXXIII. 5 For "judgement" read "justice" So in lxxxix. 14; xcvii. 2; xciv. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxviii. 17; xxxii. 1, 16; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lxi. 8; Jer. iv. 2; ix. 24.
XXXV. 15 For "when I halted" read "in mine adversity" and add marg. Heb. *my limping*
XXXVII. 3 Read "feed on *his* faithfulness" and put in marg. "Or, *verily thou shalt be fed*"
20 Let the marg. ("*the fat of lambs*") and the text exchange places.
37 Read "there is a *happy* end to the man of peace" and omit marg. [11]
38 For "The latter end" read "The end"
XXXVIII. 8 For "roared" read "groaned" and add marg. Heb. *roared*
17 For "halt" read "fall" So for "halting" in Jer. xx. 10.

XLI. 6 Substitute marg. [11] (*"falsehood"*) for the text.
XLII. 5 For "health" read "help" So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.
XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;"
"but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg. 6
XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory"
XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life"
For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"
10 For "together" read "alike"
12 Substitute the marg. ("being *in honour abideth not*") for the text.
L. 23 For "conversation" read "way"
LI. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
12 Substitute marg. [15] (*"willing"*) for the text.
LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in"
LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word)," So in ver. 10.
10 2nd line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word),"
LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"
9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*
LIX. 9 Read "*Because of* his strength"
10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"
LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.
3 For "bowing" read "leaning"
4 For "excellency" read "dignity"
LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg. [14] So in Is. xxvi. 9.
LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "orgive them" and add marg. "Or, *expiate*" So in lxxix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.
4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"
LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation"
LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, *God ariseth:* and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."
8 For "*Even* yon Sinai" read "That Sinai"
13 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, *It is as* the wings" etc., and substitute the present text for marg. [9]
18 For "led *thy* captivity captive" read "led away captives"
20 Read "belongeth escape from death"
23 Read "That thou mayest crush *them, dipping*"
33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"
LXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg. [9]
27 For "from thee" read "*departing* from thee"
LXXIV. 6 Omit "together"
LXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg. [4]
LXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"
LXXVII. 10 Marg. [11] for "*That the*" read "*This is my grief that the*"
LXXIX. 8 For "prevent" read "meet"
LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "*for ever*" in marg. [3]
XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg. [4] for "tale *that is told*"
17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.
XCII. 13 Read "They are . . . Jehovah;" and for "Shall" read "They shall"
XCIII. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read in the second line, "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith"
XCVII. 5 For "hills" read "mountains"
CII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxxv. 13.
CIII. 5 For "mouth" read "desire"
CIV. 4 2nd line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"
8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg. [3]
16 For "satisfied" read "filled *with moisture*" and omit marg. [8]
25 For "Yonder" read "There"
CV. 34 For "cankerworm" read "grasshopper"
CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven." and omit marg. [2]
CX. 2 Add marg. to "rod" Or, *sceptre*

CX. 3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg.[6] and marg.[8]
CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "*his commandments*"
CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"
CXIX. 38 For "**thy** word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"
For "*belongeth*" read "*is in order*"
121 For "judgement and justice" read "justice and righteousness"
147, 148 For "prevented" read "anticipated"
158 Omit "dealers"
CXXII. 4 For "a testimony unto Israel" read "an ordinance for Israel" and add marg. Heb. *testimony*
CXXVI. 1 Substitute marg.[9] ("*brought back*" etc.) for the text.
CXXX. 6 For "*looketh*" read "*waiteth*"
2nd line; for "watchmen *look*" read "watchmen *wait*"
CXXXV. 4 For "his peculiar treasure" read "his own possession"
CXXXIX. 13 For "hast possessed" read "didst form" and omit marg.[3]
For "hast covered" read "didst cover"
16 For "unperfect" read "unformed"
22 For "I count them" read "They are become"
CXLIII. 2 Read "no man living is righteous."
CXLIV. 7 For "strange children" read "aliens" So in ver. 11.
8 For "vanity" read "deceit" So in ver. 11.

THE PROVERBS.

IV. 7 For "thou hast gotten" read "thy getting" and put the present text in the marg.
18 For "shining" read "dawning" and omit marg.[9]
VII. 9 For "blackness of night and the" read "middle of the night and in the"
22 For "as fetters" read "as *one in* fetters" Omit marg.[12]
IX. 7 For "shame" read "reviling"
X. 7 For "just" read "righteous" So in xx. 7.
XI. 16 For "retaineth . . . retain" read "obtaineth . . . obtain"
XIX. 22 Substitute marg.[18] ("*That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*") for the text.
26 For "spoileth" read "despoileth"
XX. 20 For "the blackest darkness" read "blackness of darkness"
XXI. 28 Substitute marg.[11] ("*so as to endure*") for the text.
XXII. 13 Substitute the marg. ("*slain*") for the text.
XXIII. 7 For "reckoneth" read "thinketh"
32 Omit marg.[25] "Or, *a basilisk*"
XXIV. 15 For "Spoil" read "Despoil" So Jer. xlvii. 4.
XXV. 11 For "baskets" read "network" and omit marg.
XXVI. 8 Read "As one that bindeth a stone in a sling".
XXVII. 4 For "outrageous" read "overwhelming"
XXIX. 21 Omit marg. to "a son"
XXXI. 29 For "virtuously" read "worthily"
30 For "Favour" read "Grace"

ECCLESIASTES.

I. 1 Omit "Or, *the great orator*" from marg.[1]
II. 8 Let the former part of marg.[14] and the text exchange places, and omit the remainder of the marg.
III. 11 Let marg.[7] ("*eternity*") and the text exchange places.
19 Omit marg. "Or, *the sons of men are*" etc.
V. 7 Read "For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words: from margin.

VI. 10 For "that it is man" read "what man is"
VII. 15 For "the days of my vanity" read "my days of vanity"
X. 1 For "a stinking savour" read "an evil odour"
XI. 10 For "prime" read "dawn"
XII. 1 For "or ever" read "while" So in verses 2 and 6.
For "come, and" read "come not, nor"
2 Read "the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, and . . . return not"
5 Let marg. [14] ("*desire*") and the text exchange places.
6 Read "is not loosed, nor . . . nor . . . nor" etc. and for "be broken" read "broken" (twice)

THE SONG OF SONGS.

II. 7 For "love" read "*my* love" and for "it" read "he" with marg. Or, *it Or. she* So in iii. 5, and viii. 4.
V. 3 For "coat" read "garment"
VI. 4 For "Terrible" read "Overpowering" and put the present text in the margin. So in ver. 10.
VII. 1 For "The joints of thy" read "Thy rounded" from margin.
2 For "navel" read "body"
For "belly" read "waist"
7 For "clusters *of grapes*." read "its clusters."

ISAIAH.

I. 14 For "*to* bear" read "of bearing"
II. 4 Substitute marg. [5] ("*decide concerning*") for the text. So in Micah iv. 3.
III. 2 For "ancient" read "elder" from margin. So in ix. 15.
3 For "cunning" read "expert"
5 For "ancient" read "old man"
18 For "bravery" read "beauty"
24 For "stomacher" read "robe"
VI. 7 For "purged" read "forgiven" with marg. Or, *expiated* So in xxvii. 9 and so for "purged from" in xxii. 14.
VII. 15 Add marg. to "when he knoweth" Or, *till he know*
21 For "nourish" read "keep alive"
22 Read "that because of the abundance of milk which they"
VIII. 6 In marg. [13] for "*them*" read "*they*"
21 For "hardly bestead" read "sore distressed"
IX. 5 Omit "even"
10 For "change" etc. read "put cedars in their place"
18 For "thick clouds" read "a column"
X. 13 For "am prudent" read "have understanding"
15 For "shaketh . . . shake" read "wieldeth . . . wield"
20 For "stay" read "lean" (twice) So in xxx. 12.
22 Substitute marg. [5] ("*thy people, O Israel*") for the text.
27 Substitute marg. [11] ("*by reason of fatness*") for the text.
30 Omit marg. "Or, as otherwise read" etc.
31 For "gather themselves to flee" read "flee for safety"
33 Omit "ones"
XI. 3 Substitute the marg. ("*decide*") for the text. So in ver. 4.
15 For "shake" read "wave"
XIII. 21 For "satyrs" read "wild goats" and omit margin. So in xxxiv. 14.
XIV. 28 Omit the space after this verse.
XVI. 1 Substitute marg. ("*to*") for the text.
3 For "bewray" read "betray"

XVII. 10 Omit marg. "Or, *plantings of Adonis*"
XIX. 6 For "stink" read "become foul"
XXI. 4 For "panteth" read "fluttereth"
13 For "travelling companies" read "caravans"
XXIII. 8 Read "Tyre that bestoweth crowns"
10 For "girdle *about thee*" read "restraint" and add marg. Heb. *girdle*
13 Read "this people was not; the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness" and put the present text in the marg.
XXIV. 20 To "hut" add marg. Or, *hammock*
XXVI. 2 For "truth" read "faith"
8 Read "name, even to thy memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15."
XXVII. 1 For "dragon" read "monster" So in li. 9; Jer. li. 34.
XXVIII. 7 Read "And even these reel with wine and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with . . . they stagger with strong drink;" and omit margins [2] and [3]
24 Read "Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually?"
For "break the clods of" read "harrow"
25 For "made plain" read "levelled"
XXIX. 16 For "framed" read "formed" (twice)
21 Add marg. to "in a cause" Or, *for a word*
24 For "learn doctrine" read "receive instruction"
XXX. 1 For "cover with a covering" read "make a league" from margin.
Substitute for marg. [14] "Or, *pour out a drink-offering*"
2 For "walk" read "set out"
4 For "his" read "their" (twice)
5 For "of" read "because of"
6 For "bunches" read "humps"
14 Omit "withal"
17 Marg. [1] for "*mast*" read "*pole*"
20 Substitute for marg. [3] "*And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction, and thy teachers shall not*"
23 For "rain of thy seed, that . . . withal" read "rain for thy seed wherewith thou shalt sow the ground;"
25 For "rivers" read "brooks"
XXXI. 1 For "stay" read "rely" So in l. 10.
5 For "flying" read "hovering"
XXXII. 5 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . noble*" for the text.
6 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . folly*" for the text.
XXXIII. 4 For "they leap" read "men leap"
14 For "surprised" read "seized"
For "shall" read "can" (twice)
19 For "perceive" read "comprehend"
XXXIV. 8 Read "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the cause of Zion."
XXXV. 8 Omit the second alternative rendering from marg.
XXXVII. 33 For "cast" read "cast up"
XXXVIII. 12 For "Mine age" read "My dwelling" and omit marg. [8]
14 For "mourn" read "moan" So in lix. 11.
XL. 19 Omit "graven" So in xliv. 10 read "an image"
For "melted" read "hath cast"
XLI. 27 Read "*I am* the first *that saith*"
XLII. 16 For "make waste" read "lay waste"
17 For "greatly ashamed" read "utterly put to shame" So in Jer. xx. 11.
25 For "fury" read "fierceness" So in lxvi. 15.
XLIII. 13 For "let" read "hinder" and omit marg. [7]
23 For "made . . . to serve" read "burdened . . ." So in 24.
XLIV. 7 For "appointed" read "established"
28 For "and to" read "and of"
XLV. 3 Read in last clause "that it is I Jehovah who call thee"
24 For "unto me, is" read ", have I"
In marg. [7] for "*of*" read "*say of me, is*"
XLVI. 3 For "the belly" read "their birth"

XLVII. 3 For "accept" read "spare"
Omit "*make truce with*" from marg.
5 For "lady" read "mistress" So for "a lady" in ver. 7.
LI. 4 For "make my judgement to rest" read "establish my judgment"
LII. 2 For "sit thee down" read "sit *on thy throne*"
10 For "shall see" read "have seen"
LIII. 1 For "report" read "message"
7 For "yet he humbled himself and" read "yet when he was afflicted he"
For "; yea," read ", so"
8 Substitute the rendering of marg. [18] carrying forward the interrogation: ("*out off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke* was due?")
9 For "the rich" read "a rich man" Omit marg. [19]
11 For "by his knowledge" read "by the knowledge of himself" and put the present text in the marg.
Omit marg. [24] "Or, *He shall see*" etc.
LIV. 12 For "pleasant" read "precious" So in Joel iii. 5.
LVII. 4 For "draw out" read "put out"
8 To "where thou sawest it." add marg. Or, *thou providest room for it.*
17 For "frowardly" read "backsliding"
LX. 6 Read "all they from Sheba shall come"
LXI. 2 For "acceptable year of the LORD" read "year of Jehovah's favour" and omit marg.
7 For "For" read "Instead of" (twice)
For "confusion" read "dishonour"
LXIV. 5 Omit textual remark from marg. [4]
11 For "things" read "places"
LXVI. 5 Last clause, read "but it is they that shall be put to shame"
16 For "plead, . . . , with" read "execute judgment, . . . , upon" So in Joel iii. 2.
20 For "offering" read "oblation" (twice)

JEREMIAH.

I. 6 For "cannot" read "know not how to"
II. 25 For "There is no hope" read "It is in vain"
34 For "I have not found" etc., read "thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is because of all these *things*:" Substitute for marg. [14] "Or, *I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.*"
37 For "From him" read "From thence"
III. 21 For "for that" read "because"
IV. 1 For "unto me shalt thou return:" read "if thou wilt return unto me;"
10 For "soul" read "life"
13 For "spoiled" read "despoiled;" So in ver. 30; ix. 19; x. 20.
20 For "spoiled" read "laid waste" (twice) So in xlix. 3; Zech. xi. 2, 3 (twice)
29 For "The whole city" read "Every city"
V. 6 For "over" read "against"
VI. 14 For "lightly" read "slightly" So in viii. 11.
27 Let marg. [6] ("*trier*") and the text exchange places.
VII. 24 Add marg. to "went backward" Or, *turned their back and not their face*
VIII. 14 Add marg. to "gall" Or, *poison* So in ix. 15; xxiii. 15.
IX. 26 For "polled" read "cut off" So in xxv. 23; xlix. 32.
X. 5 Omit marg. [3] except "Or, *pillar*"
8 Marg. [6] for "it is" read "*the stock is*"
24 For "with judgement" read "in measure" Add marg. Heb. *judgment* So in xxx. 11; xlvi. 28.
XI. 20 For "let me see" read "I shall see"
XIII. 12 For "know" read "certainly know"
21 Read "when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be friends to thee"

XIV. 3 For "pits" read "cisterns"
12 For "oblation" read "meal offering" from margin. So read "meal offerings" in xvii. 26; xxxiii. 18; xli. 5.
XVI. 4 For "die of" read "die"
XVII. 11 Substitute marg.7 ("*sitteth on* eggs *which she hath not laid*") for the text.
XVIII. 15 For "caused them" read "been made"
17 Substitute the marg. ("*show them the back and not the face*") for the text.
XX. 5 For "which shall spoil them" read "and they shall make them a prey"
7 For "deceived" read "persuaded" (twice)
10 For "enticed" read "persuaded"
XXI. 5 For "wrath" read "indignation" So in xxxii. 37.
XXII. 17 For "to shed" read "shedding"
XXIII. 15 For "profaneness" read "ungodliness"
XXVI. 2 For "keep not back" read "diminish not"
18 For "Micaiah" read "Micah" Add marg. Heb. *Micaiah*
19 Omit "at all"
XXVIII. 13 For "shalt make" read "hast made"
XXXI. 20 For "pleasant" read "darling"
For "are troubled" read "yearn"
XXXIII. 6 For marg. "Or, *healing*" read "Heb. *a bandage*"
XXXVIII. 11 For "cast" read "cast off" So in ver. 12.
XLI. 5 For "certain" read "men"
14 For "cast about and returned" read "turned about and came back"
XLVI. 3 For "Order" read "Prepare"
8 For "the city" read "cities"
17 Add margin to "but" etc., Or, *destroyed*
XLVIII. 3 For "spoiling" read "laying waste"
28 For "in the sides of the hole's mouth" read "over the mouth of the abyss"
39 For "dismaying" read "terror"
XLIX. 5 For "wandereth" read "fleeth"
10 For "spoiled" read "made a prey"
39 Add marg. to "bring again" Or, *return to* So in Ezek. xxix. 14; Hos. vi. 11; Joel iii. 1; Amos ix. 14; Zeph. iii. 20.
L. 7 For "offend not" read "are not guilty"
10 For "spoil . . . spoil" read "prey . . . prey upon"
LI. 5 Add margin to "forsaken" Or, *widowed*
14 Add margin to "Surely" Or, *Though I have filled*
Add margin to "and" Or, *yet*
34 For "delicates" read "delicacies"
55 For "spoileth Babylon" read "layeth Babylon waste"
LII. 23 Marg.10 for "*four*" read "four"

LAMENTATIONS.

I. 12 For "done unto" read "brought upon"
II. 19 For "top" read "head" So in iv. 1; Nah. iii. 10.

EZEKIEL.

I. 4 For "colour" read "look" So in verses 7. 16. 22. 27; viii. 2; x. 9.
For "amber" read "glowing metal" So in 27; viii. 2. Substitute "Or, *amber*" for marg.4
18 For "rings" read "rims" (twice)
V. 13 For "satisfy my fury" read "cause my wrath to rest" and omit the marg. So in xvi. 42; xxi. 17; xxiv. 13.
VI. 9 For "whorish" read "lewd"

VII. 26 For "ancients" read "elders"
IX. 6 For "ancient" read "old"
X. 21 Omit "apiece"
XIII. 5 For "made up the fence" read "built up the wall" So alter "make up the fence" in xxii. 30.
6 For "and the LORD" read "but Jehovah"
10 Add margin to "untempered *mortar*" Or, *whitewash* So in xxii. 28.
XIV. 15 For "noisome" read "evil"
XVI. 7 For "the bud of" read "that which groweth in"
43 For "fretted" read "raged against"
XVII. 9 For "even without" etc., read "and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof"
XX. 3 For "Are ye come" etc. read "Is it to enquire of me that ye are come?"
XXIII. 3 For "bruised" read "handled" So in ver. 8, and "handling" in ver. 21.
For "teats" read "besom" So in verses 8 21.
XXIV. 13 For "purged" read "cleansed" (3 times)
XXVII. 9 For "ancients" read "old men"
For "occupy" read "deal in"
27 For "occupiers of" read "dealers in"
XXVIII. 3 For "they can hide" read "is hidden"
XXIX. 5 For "leave thee *thrown*" read "cast thee forth"
18 For "peeled" read "worn"
XXX. 3 For "near, a day" etc. read "near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time" etc.
XXXVIII. 22 Read "; and with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him"
XLII. 12 For "in the head" read "at the head"
XLIII. 14 Substitute marg.[8] ("*ledge*") for the text. So in ver. 20 and xiv. 19.
XLV. 15 Put marg.[9] ("*well watered*") in the text.

DANIEL.

IX. 25, 26 Substitute for marg. to "the anointed one" Heb. *Messiah*
25 Read "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be" etc. from marg.[16], and put text in margin.
26 Substitute marg.[18] ("*the end thereof*") for the text.
27 Substitute marg.[19] ("*in the midst of*") and marg.[22] ("*desolate*") for the text.

HOSEA.

VIII. 11 For "to sin" read "for sinning" (twice)
12 Substitute marg.[17] ("*I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they*" etc.) for the text.

OBADIAH.

20 For "captivity" read "captives" (twice)

MICAH.

I. 4 For "molten" read "melted"
16 For "poll thee" read "cut off thy hair"
II. 11 Transpose text and margin[18]
IV. 6 For "halteth" read "is lame." So in Zeph. iii. 19.
7 For "halted" read "was lame"
13 For "thou shalt" read "I shall" and omit marg.

NAHUM.

I. 10 Read "For entangled like thorns and drunken as with their drink they are consumed"
II. 1 For "munition" read "fortress"
4 For "justle one against another" read "rush to and fro"
7 Let marg. 1 ("*And it is decreed; she is*" etc.) and the text exchange places. For "tabering" read "beating"
9 For "pleasant" read "goodly"
III. 2 For "jumping" read "bounding"
19 For "bruit" read "report"

ZECHARIAH.

II. 8 For "spoiled you" read "made you a spoil"
III. 5 For "fair" read "clean" (twice)
IV. 7 For "head" read "top"
14 For "sons of oil" read "anointed ones"
V. 3 For "purged out" read "cut off" (twice)
XIV. 10 For "Arabah" read "plain"
21 Omit marg. "Or, *trafficker*"

MALACHI.

II. 3 For "sacrifices" read "solemn feasts" and omit margin.
III. 3 For "purge" read "refine"
15 For "are delivered" read "escape"

THE

NEW TESTAMENT.

PUBLISHED BY

HENRY FROWDE,
Oxford Warehouse:
AMEN CORNER,
LONDON.

C. J. CLAY AND SON,
Cambridge Warehouse:
AVE MARIA LANE,
LONDON.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK:

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED
A.D. 1881.

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

OXFORD
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1885

Pearl 16mo.

All Rights reserved.

OXFORD:
PRINTED BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

PREFACE.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly

received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:—'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tindale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

'2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

'3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their

care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same

writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and

had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(*a*) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics

has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870–73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(*b*) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(*c*) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(*d*) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or,

in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(*e*) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUBALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
11*th* *November* 1880.

THE GOSPEL
ACCORDING TO
S. MATTHEW.

1 Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*

2 Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.

3 Gr. *Aram.*

4 Gr. *Asaph.*

5 Gr. *Amos.*

6 Or, *removal to Babylon*

7 Gr. *Salathiel.*

8 Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1.

9 Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ.*

10 Or, *Holy Spirit*; and so throughout this book.

11 Gr. *begotten.*

1 [1]THE book of the [2]generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the
son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac
begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah
3 and his brethren; and Judah begat
Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and
Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron
4 begat [3]Ram; and [3]Ram begat Am-
minadab; and Amminadab begat
Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Sal-
5 mon; and Salmon begat Boaz of
Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of
6 Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and
Jesse begat David the king.
And David begat Solomon of her
7 *that had been the wife* of Uriah; and
Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Re-
hoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah
8 begat [4]Asa; and [4]Asa begat Jeho-
shaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat
Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah;
9 and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jo-
tham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat
10 Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Ma-
nasseh; and Manasseh begat [5]A-
11 mon; and [5]Amon begat Josiah; and
Josiah begat Jechoniah and his bre-
thren, at the time of the [6]carrying
away to Babylon.
12 And after the [6]carrying away to
Babylon, Jechoniah begat [7]Sheal-
tiel; and [7]Shealtiel begat Zerub-
13 babel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud;
and Abiud begat Eliakim; and El-
14 iakim begat Azor; and Azor begat
Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and
15 Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat
Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Mat-
than; and Matthan begat Jacob;
16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband
of Mary, of whom was born Jesus,
who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abra-
ham unto David are fourteen gene-
rations; and from David unto the
[6]carrying away to Babylon fourteen
generations; and from the [6]carry-
ing away to Babylon unto the Christ
fourteen generations.
18 Now the [8]birth [9]of Jesus Christ
was on this wise: When his mother
Mary had been betrothed to Joseph,
before they came together she was
found with child of the [10]Holy Ghost.
19 And Joseph her husband, being a
righteous man, and not willing to
make her a public example, was
minded to put her away privily.
20 But when he thought on these things,
behold, an angel of the Lord appear-
ed unto him in a dream, saying,
Joseph, thou son of David, fear not
to take unto thee Mary thy wife:
for that which is [11]conceived in her
21 is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall
bring forth a son; and thou shalt
call his name JESUS; for it is he
that shall save his people from their
22 sins. Now all this is come to pass,
that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by the Lord through the
prophet, saying,
23 Behold, the virgin shall be with
child, and shall bring forth a
son,
And they shall call his name
[12]Immanuel;
which is, being interpreted, God
24 with us. And Joseph arose from
his sleep, and did as the angel of
the Lord commanded him, and took
25 unto him his wife: and knew her
not till she had brought forth a
son: and he called his name JESUS.
2 Now when Jesus was born in
Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of
Herod the king, behold, [13]wise men
from the east came to Jerusalem,
2 saying, [14]Where is he that is born
King of the Jews? for we saw his
star in the east, and are come to
3 worship him. And when Herod the
king heard it, he was troubled, and
4 all Jerusalem with him. And gat-
hering together all the chief priests
and scribes of the people, he inquir-
ed of them where the Christ should
5 be born. And they said unto him,
In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it
is written [15]by the prophet,
6 And thou Bethlehem, land of
Judah,
Art in no wise least among the
princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth
a governor,
Which shall be shepherd of my
people Israel.
7 Then Herod privily called the [12]wise
men, and learned of them carefully
8 [16]what time the star appeared. And
he sent them to Bethlehem, and
said, Go and search out carefully
concerning the young child; and
when ye have found *him*, bring me
word, that I also may come and
9 worship him. And they, having
heard the king, went their way;
and lo, the star, which they saw in
the east, went before them, till it
came and stood over where the
10 young child was. And when they
saw the star, they rejoiced with ex-
11 ceeding great joy. And they came
into the house and saw the young
child with Mary his mother; and
they fell down and worshipped him;
and opening their treasures they
offered unto him gifts, gold and

12 Gr. *Emmanuel.*

13 Gr. *Magi.* Comparo Father i. 13; Dan. ii. 32.

14 Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*

15 Or, *through*

16 Or, *the time of the star that appeared*

12 frankincense and myrrh. And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out

16 of Egypt did I call my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the [1] wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the [1] wise

17 men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [2] by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted,
because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a

20 dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of

21 Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. And he arose and took the young child and his

22 mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: and being warned *of God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Gali-

23 lee, and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [2] by prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wil-

2 derness of Judæa, saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven

3 is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of [2] by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region

6 round about Jordan; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan,

7 confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from

8 the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of [3] repent-

9 ance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise

10 up children unto Abraham. And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good

11 fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you [4] with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not [5] worthy to bear: he shall baptize you [4] with

12 the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be bap-

14 tized of him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest

15 thou to me? But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [6] *it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth

16 him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened [7] unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove,

17 and coming upon him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, [8] This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be

2 tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty

3 nights, he afterward hungered. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become

4 [9] bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth

5 of God. Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him

6 on the [10] pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:
And on their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the

8 Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the

1 Gr. *Magi.*

2 Or, *through*

3 Or, *your repentance*

4 Or, *in*

5 Gr. *sufficient.*

6 Or, *me*

7 Some ancient authorities omit *unto him*

8 Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased.* See ch. xii. 18.

9 Gr. *loaves.*

10 Gr. *wing.*

9 glory of them; and he said unto
him, All these things will I give
thee, if thou will fall down and
10 worship me. Then saith Jesus unto
him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it
is written, Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only shalt
11 thou serve. Then the devil leaveth
him; and behold, angels came and
ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John
was delivered up, he withdrew into
13 Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he
came and dwelt in Capernaum,
which is by the sea, in the bor-
14 ders of Zebulun and Naphtali: that
it might be fulfilled which was spo-
ken [1] by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulun and the land
of Naphtali,
[2] Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,
Galilee of the [3] Gentiles,

16 The people which sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them which sat in the re-
gion and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to
preach, and to say, Repent ye; for
the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee,
he saw two brethren, Simon who is
called Peter, and Andrew his bro-
ther, casting a net into the sea; for
19 they were fishers. And he saith un-
to them, Come ye after me, and I
20 will make you fishers of men. And
they straightway left the nets, and
21 followed him. And going on from
thence he saw other two brethren,
[4] James the *son* of Zebedee, and
John his brother, in the boat with
Zebedee their father, mending their
22 nets; and he called them. And they
straightway left the boat and their
father, and followed him.

23 And [5] Jesus went about in all
Galilee, teaching in their syna-
gogues, and preaching the [6] gospel
of the kingdom, and healing all
manner of disease and all manner
24 of [7] sickness among the people.
And the report of him went forth into
all Syria: and they brought unto
him all that were sick, holden with
divers diseases and torments, [7] pos-
sessed with devils, and epileptic,
and palsied; and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great mul-
titudes from Galilee and Decapolis
and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from*
beyond Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he
went up into the mountain: and
when he had sat down, his disciples
2 came unto him: and he opened his
mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for
theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 [8] Blessed are they that mourn: for
they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they
shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and
thirst after righteousness: for they
shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they
shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for
they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for
they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been
persecuted for righteousness' sake:
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall re-
proach you, and persecute you, and
say all manner of evil against you
12 falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and
be exceeding glad: for great is your
reward in heaven: for so persecuted
they the prophets which were before
you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but
if the salt have lost its savour,
wherewith shall it be salted? It is
thenceforth good for nothing, but
to be cast out and trodden under
14 foot of men. Ye are the light of
the world. A city set on a hill
15 cannot be hid. Neither do *men*
light a lamp, and put it under the
bushel, but on the stand; and it
16 shineth unto all that are in the
house. Even so let your light shine
before men, that they may see your
good works, and glorify your Father
which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy
the law or the prophets: I came
18 not to destroy, but to fulfil. For
verily I say unto you, Till heaven
and earth pass away, one jot or one
tittle shall in no wise pass away
from the law, till all things be
19 accomplished. Whosoever therefore
shall break one of these least com-
mandments, and shall teach men
so, shall be called least in the king-
dom of heaven: but whosoever shall
do and teach them, he shall be call-
ed great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your
righteousness shall exceed *the right-
eousness* of the scribes and Phari-
sees, ye shall in no wise enter into
the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said
to them of old time, Thou shalt
not kill; and whosoever shall kill
shall be in danger of the judgement:
22 but I say unto you, that every one
who is angry with his brother [9] shall
be in danger of the judgement; and
whosoever shall say to his brother,
[10] Raca, shall be in danger of the
council; and whosoever shall say,
[11] Thou fool, shall be in danger [12] of
23 the [13] hell of fire. If therefore thou
art offering thy gift at the altar,
and there rememberest that thy
brother hath aught against thee,
24 leave there thy gift before the altar,
and go thy way, first be reconciled
to thy brother, and then come and
25 offer thy gift. Agree with thine ad-
versary quickly, whiles thou art
with him in the way; lest haply
the adversary deliver thee to the
judge, and the judge [14] deliver thee
to the officer, and thou be cast into
26 prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou

1 Or, *through*

2 Gr. *The way of the sea.*

3 Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.

4 Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.

5 Some ancient authorities read *he.*

6 Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.

7 Or, *demoniacs*

8 Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

9 Many ancient authorities insert *without cause.*

10 An expression of contempt.

11 Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.

12 Gr. *unto or into.*

13 Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*

14 Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee.*

shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.
27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery:
28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery
29 with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into [1] hell.
30 And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into hell.
31 It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her
32 a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.
33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:
34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God;
35 nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet: nor [2] by Jerusalem, for it is
36 the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white
37 or black. [3] But let your speech be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of [4] the evil *one*.
38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for
39 a tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek,
40 turn to him the other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him
41 have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall [5] compel thee to go one mile,
42 go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and
44 hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray
45 for them that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just
46 and the unjust. For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the [7] publicans the
47 same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the
48 same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.
2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their
3 reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what
4 thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.
5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have
6 received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense
7 thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard
8 for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for [8] your Father knoweth what things ye
9 have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in hea-
10 ven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done,
11 as in heaven, so on earth. Give us
12 this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have
13 forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from [10] the evil *one*. [11]
14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive
15 you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They
17 have received their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy
18 head, and wash thy face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.
19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where
20 thieves [12] break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where
21 thieves do not [12] break through nor
22 steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The
23 lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If

1 Gr. *Gehenna.*

2 Or, *toward*

3 Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be.*

4 Or, *evil:* as in ver. 39; vi. 13.

5 Or, *evil*

6 Gr. *impress.*

7 That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes:* and so elsewhere.

8 Some ancient authorities read *God your Father.*

9 Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*

10 Or, *evil*

11 Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

12 Gr. *dig through.*

therefore the light that is in thee
be darkness, how great is the dark-
24 ness! No man can serve two mas-
ters: for either he will hate the one,
and love the other; or else he will
hold to one, and despise the other.
Ye cannot serve God and mam-
25 mon. Therefore I say unto you,
Be not anxious for your life, what
ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink;
nor yet for your body, what ye shall
put on. Is not the life more than
the food, and the body than the rai-
26 ment? Behold the birds of the hea-
ven, that they sow not, neither do
they reap, nor gather into barns;
and your heavenly Father feedeth
them. Are not ye of much more
27 value than they? And which of you
1 Or, *age* by being anxious can add one cubit
28 unto his 1stature? And why are ye
anxious concerning raiment? Con-
sider the lilies of the field, how
they grow; they toil not, neither
29 do they spin: yet I say unto you,
that even Solomon in all his glory
was not arrayed like one of these.
30 But if God doth so clothe the grass
of the field, which to-day is, and to-
morrow is cast into the oven, *shall*
he not much more *clothe* you, O ye
31 of little faith? Be not therefore
anxious, saying, What shall we eat?
or, What shall we drink? or, Where-
32 withal shall we be clothed? For
after all these things do the Gen-
tiles seek; for your heavenly Fa-
ther knoweth that ye have need of
33 all these things. But seek ye first
his kingdom, and his righteous-
ness, and all these things shall be
34 added unto you. Be not therefore
anxious for the morrow: for the
morrow will be anxious for itself.
Sufficient unto the day is the evil
thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgement ye judge,
ye shall be judged: and with what
measure ye mete, it shall be mea-
3 sured unto you. And why beholdest
thou the mote that is in thy bro-
ther's eye, but considerest not the
4 beam that is in thine own eye? Or
how wilt thou say to thy brother,
Let me cast out the mote out of
thine eye; and lo, the beam is in
5 thine own eye? Thou hypocrite,
cast out first the beam out of thine
own eye; and then shalt thou see
clearly to cast out the mote out of
thy brother's eye.
6 Give not that which is holy unto
the dogs, neither cast your pearls
before the swine, lest haply they
trample them under their feet, and
turn and rend you.
7 Ask, and it shall be given you;
seek, and ye shall find; knock, and
8 it shall be opened unto you: for
every one that asketh receiveth;
and he that seeketh findeth; and
to him that knocketh it shall be
9 opened. Or what man is there of
you, who, if his son shall ask him
10 for a loaf, will give him a stone; or
if he shall ask for a fish, will give
11 him a serpent? If ye then, being
evil, know how to give good gifts
unto your children, how much more
shall your Father which is in hea-
ven give good things to them that
12 ask him? All things therefore what-
soever ye would that men should
do unto you, even so do ye also un-
to them: for this is the law and the
prophets.
13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate:
for wide 2is the gate, and broad is
the way, that leadeth to destruc-
tion, and many be they that enter
14 in thereby. 3For narrow is the
gate, and straitened the way, that
leadeth unto life, and few be they
that find it.
15 Beware of false prophets, which
come to you in sheep's clothing, but
16 inwardly are ravening wolves. By
their fruits ye shall know them.
Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or
17 figs of thistles? Even so every good
tree bringeth forth good fruit; but
the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil
18 fruit. A good tree cannot bring
forth evil fruit, neither can a cor-
rupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth
good fruit is hewn down, and cast
20 into the fire. Therefore by their
21 fruits ye shall know them. Not
every one that saith unto me, Lord,
Lord, shall enter into the kingdom
of heaven; but he that doeth the
will of my Father which is in hea-
22 ven. Many will say to me in that
day, Lord, Lord, did we not pro-
phesy by thy name, and by thy
name cast out 4devils, and by thy
name do many 5mighty works?
23 And then will I profess unto them,
I never knew you: depart from
me, ye that work iniquity. Every
one therefore which heareth these
words of mine, and doeth them,
shall be likened unto a wise man,
which built his house upon the
24 rock: and the rain descended, and
the floods came, and the winds blew,
and beat upon that house; and it
fell not: for it was founded upon
25 the rock. And every one that hear-
eth these words of mine, and doeth
them not, shall be likened unto a
foolish man, which built his house
26 upon the sand: and the rain de-
scended, and the floods came, and
the winds blew, and smote upon
that house; and it fell: and great
was the fall thereof.
27 And it came to pass, when Jesus
28 ended these words, the multitudes
were astonished at his teaching: for
29 he taught them as *one* having au-
thority, and not as their scribes.
8 And when he was come down
1 from the mountain, great multi-
2 tudes followed him. And behold,
there came to him a leper and
worshipped him, saying, Lord, if
3 thou wilt, thou canst make me
clean. And he stretched forth his
hand, and touched him, saying, I

2 Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate.*
3 Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*
4 Gr. *demons.*
5 Gr. *powers.*

will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my [1] servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him. And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not [2] worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only say the word, and my [1] servant shall be healed. For I also am a man [4] under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [3] servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, [6] I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And the [1] servant was healed in that hour.

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto him. And when even was come, they brought unto him many [8] possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [9] by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. And there came [10] a scribe, and said unto him, [11] Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [12] nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two [8] possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. And the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down a steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were [8] possessed with devils. And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, [14] Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. And Jesus [15] knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [16] power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such [16] power unto men.

And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

And it came to pass, as he [17] sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why

1 Or, *boy*

2 Gr. *sufficient.*
3 Gr. *with a word.*
4 Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Luke vii. 8.
5 Gr. *bond-servant.*
6 Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*
7 Gr. *recline.*

8 Or, *demoniacs*

9 Or, *through*

10 Gr. *one scribe.*
11 Or, *Teacher*

12 Gr. *lodging-places.*

13 Gr. *demons.*

14 Gr. *Child.*

15 Many ancient authorities read *seeing.*

16 Or, *authority*

17 Gr. *reclined*: and so always.

eateth your [1]Master with the publicans and sinners? But when he heard it, he said, They that are [2]whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast [3]oft, but thy disci-
15 ples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. And
16 no man putteth a piece of unshrunken cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a
17 worse rent is made. Neither do *men* put new wine into old [4]wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came [5]a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her,
19 and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his
20 disciples. And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touch-
21 ed the border of his garment: for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be [6]made
22 whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath [7]made thee whole. And the woman was [8]made
23 whole from that hour. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the
24 crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laugh-
25 ed him to scorn. But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the
26 damsel arose. And [8]the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David,
28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They
29 say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done
30 unto you. And their eyes were opened. And Jesus [9]strictly charged them, saying, See that no man
31 know it. But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb
33 man possessed with a [10]devil. And when the [10]devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was
34 never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the [12]devils casteth he out [12]devils.
35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of
36 sickness. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not
37 having a shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are
38 few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth la-
10 bourers into his harvest. And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the *son* of Zebe-
3 dee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the
4 *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus; Simon the [13]Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also [14]betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of
6 the Samaritans; but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The
8 kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out [15]devils: freely ye
9 received, freely give. Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your
10 [15]purses: no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the labourer is worthy
11 of his food. And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there
12 abide till ye go forth. And as ye
13 enter into the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return
14 to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your
15 feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [16]harm-
17 less as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they
18 will scourge you; yea and before

1 Or, *Teacher*
2 Gr. *strong.*
3 Some ancient authorities omit *oft.*
4 That is, *skins used as bottles.*
5 Gr. *one ruler.*
6 Or, *saved*
7 Or, *saved thee*
8 Gr. *this fame.*
9 Or, *sternly*
10 Gr. *demon.*
11 Or, *In*
12 Gr. *demons.*
13 Or, *Zealot.* See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.
14 Or, *delivered him up:* and so always.
15 Gr. *girdles.*
16 Or, *simple*

governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in
20 that hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh
21 in you. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them
22 to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the
23 end, the same shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 A disciple is not above his [2]master, nor a [3]servant above his lord.
25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his [3]master, and the [3]servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house [4]Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household!
26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.
27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the
28 housetops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy
29 both soul and body in [5]hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your
30 Father: but the very hairs of your
31 head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value
32 than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess [6]me before men, [7]him will I also confess
33 before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
34 Think not that I came to [8]send peace on the earth: I came not to
35 [8]send peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mo-
36 ther in law: and a man's foes *shall*
37 *be* they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
38 And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy
39 of me. He that [9]findeth his [10]life shall lose it; and he that [11]loseth his [10]life for my sake shall find it.
40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth
41 him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a right-
42 eous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.
2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent
3 by his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look
4 we for another? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things which ye
5 do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up,
6 and the poor have the [12]good tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occa-
7 sion of stumbling in me. And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed
8 shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold, they that wear soft *raiment* are in
9 kings' houses. [13]But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than
10 a prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is [14]but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater
12 than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and
13 men of violence take it by force. For all the prophets and the law
14 prophesied until John. And if ye are willing to receive [15]*it*, this is
15 Elijah, which is to come. He that hath ears [16]to hear, let him hear.
16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which
17 call unto their fellows, and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not
18 [17]mourn. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say,
19 He hath a [18]devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom [19]is justified by her [20]works.
20 Then began he to upbraid the

1 Or, *put them to death*
2 Or, *teacher*
3 Gr. *bondservant.*
4 Gr. *Beelzebul*: and so elsewhere.
5 Gr. *Gehenna.*
6 Gr. *in me.*
7 Gr. *in him.*
8 Gr. *cast.*
9 Or, *found*
10 Or, *soul*
11 Or, *lost*
12 Or, *the gospel*
13 Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*
14 Gr. *lesser.*
15 Or, *him*
16 Some ancient authorities omit *to hear.*
17 Gr. *beat the breast.*
18 Gr. *demon.*
19 Or, *was*
20 Many ancient authorities read *children* as in Luke vii 35.

cities wherein most of his [1]mighty works were done, because they repented not. 21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [1]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement, than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt [2]go down unto Hades: for if the [1]mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. 24 Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I [3]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst 26 reveal them unto babes: yea, Father, [4]for so it was well-pleasing 27 in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to 28 reveal *him*. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, 29 and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your 30 souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck ears 2 of corn, and to eat. But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that 3 which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they 4 that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and [5]did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only 5 for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that [6]one greater 7 than the temple is here. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guilt-8 less. For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went 10 into their synagogue: and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that 11 they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold 12 on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to 13 do good on the sabbath day. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the 14 other. But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how 15 they might destroy him. And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he 16 healed them all, and charged them that they should not make him 17 known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [7]by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not quench,
Till he send forth judgement unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 Then was brought unto him [8]one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake 23 and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the 24 son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out [9]devils, but [10]by Beelzebub the prince of the [9]devils. 25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then 27 shall his kingdom stand? And if I [10]by Beelzebub cast out [9]devils, [10]by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your 28 judges. But if I [10]by the Spirit of God cast out [9]devils, then is the kingdom 29 of God come upon you. Or how can one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with 31 me scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven [11]unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit 32 shall not be forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven

1 Gr. *powers.*

2 Many ancient authorities read *be brought down.*

3 Or, *praise*

4 Or, *that*

5 Some ancient authorities read *they did eat.*

6 Gr. *a greater thing.*

7 Or, *through*

8 Or, *a demoniac*

9 Gr. *demons.*

10 Or, *in*

11 Some ancient authorities read *unto you men.*

him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this [1] world, nor in that which is to come. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, [2] Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the [3] whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [4] a greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [4] a greater than Solomon is here. But the unclean spirit, when [5] he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. Then [5] he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when [5] he is come, [6] he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth [5] he, and taketh with [6] himself seven other spirits more evil than [6] himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. [7] And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them: and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He that hath ears [8], let him hear.

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

> By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
> And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
> For this people's heart is waxed gross,
> And their ears are dull of hearing,
> And their eyes they have closed;
> Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
> And hear with their ears,
> And understand with their heart,
> And should turn again,
> And I should heal them.

But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. Hear then ye the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth

1 Or, *age*

2 Or, *Teacher*

3 Gr. *sea-monster.*

4 Gr. *more than.*

5 Or, *it*

6 Or, *itself*

7 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

8 Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mark iv. 9; Luke viii. 8.

because of the word, straightway
22 he stumbleth. And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the [1]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word,
23 and he becometh unfruitful. And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that
25 sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed [2]tares also among the
26 wheat, and went away. But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares
27 also. And the [3]servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares?
28 And he said unto them, [4]An enemy hath done this. And the [3]servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that
29 we go and gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the
30 wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed
32 in his field: which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [5]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing
35 unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [6]by the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things hidden from the foundation [7]of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of
37 the field. And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the
38 Son of man; and the field is the world: and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*;
39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is [8]the end of the world: and the reapers
40 are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with
41 fire; so shall it be in [8]the end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that
42 do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and
45 [9]in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
46 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant
47 seeking goodly pearls: and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a [10]net, that was cast into
48 the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels,
49 but the bad they cast away. So shall it be in [8]the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the
50 righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these
52 things? They say unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he de-
54 parted thence. And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these
55 [11]mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and
56 Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath
57 this man all these things? And they were [12]offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own
58 country, and in his own house. And he did not many [11]mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch
2 heard the report concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these
3 powers work in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Phi-

1 Or, *age*

2 Or, *darnel*

3 Gr. *bondservants.*

4 Gr. *A man* that is *an enemy.*

5 The word is the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

6 Or, *through*

7 Many ancient authorities omit *of the world.*

8 Or, *the consummation of the age*

9 Or, *for joy thereof*

10 Gr. *dray-net.*

11 Gr. *powers.*

12 Gr. *caused to stumble.*

4 lip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased
7 Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask.
8 And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger
9 the head of John the Baptist. And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he
10 commanded it to be given: and he sent, and beheaded John in the
11 prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her
12 mother. And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.
13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him [1] on foot from the cities.
14 And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick.
15 And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food.
16 But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye
17 them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass: and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the
20 multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full.
21 And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multi-
23 tudes away. And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there
24 alone. But the boat was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon
26 the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for
27 fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer;
28 it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee
29 upon the waters. And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the
30 waters, [4] to come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind [5], he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou
32 doubt? And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased.
33 And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gen-
35 nesaret. And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought
36 unto him all that were sick; and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

15 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes,
2 saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when
3 they eat bread. And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God
4 because of your tradition? For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him [6] die
5 the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given
6 *to God*; he shall not honour his father [7]. And ye have made void the [8] word of God because of your tra-
7 dition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people honoureth me with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and un-
11 derstand: Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.
12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were [9] offended, when they
13 heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every [10] plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall
14 be rooted up. Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into
15 a pit. And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the par-
16 able. And he said, Are ye also even
17 yet without understanding? Per-

1 Or, *by land*

2 Gr. *recline.*

3 Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*

4 Some ancient authorities read *and came.*

5 Many ancient authorities add *strong.*

6 Or, *surely die*

7 Some ancient authorities add *or his mother.*

8 Some ancient authorities read *law.*

9 Gr. *caused to stumble.*

10 Gr. *planting.*

ceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the
18 draught? But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they
19 defile the man. For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications,
20 thefts, false witness, railings: these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and
22 Sidon. And, behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David;
1 Gr. *demon.* my daughter is grievously vexed with
23 a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her a-
24 way; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the
25 house of Israel. But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help
26 me. And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's
2 Or, *loaf* 27 bread and cast it to the dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall
28 from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain,
30 and sat there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed
31 them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way.
33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill
34 so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and
35 a few small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down
36 on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to
37 the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and
39 children. And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. But he answered and said unto them, 3 When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the
3 heaven is red. And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the
4 signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take 4 bread.
6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves,
7 saying, 5 We took no 4 bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no
8 4 bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many
9 10 6 baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many 6 baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning 4 bread? But beware of the leaven
12 of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of 4 bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men
14 say 7 that the Son of man is? And they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some, Elijah: and others, Je-
15 remiah, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But who say ye
16 that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.
17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my
18 Father which is in heaven. And I also say unto thee, that thou art 8 Peter, and upon this 9 rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
19 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be
20 loosed in heaven. Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 From that time began 10 Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he

3 The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

4 Gr. *loaves.*

5 Or, It is *because we took no bread.*

6 *Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

7 Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am.* See Mark viii. 27; Luke ix. 18.

8 Gr. *Petros.*

9 Gr. *petra.*

10 Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ.*

must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.
22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [1]Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto
23 thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumblingblock unto me: for thou mindest not the things of
24 God, but the things of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross,
25 and follow me. For whosoever would save his [2]life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his [2]life
26 for my sake shall find it. For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his [2]life? or what shall a man give
27 in exchange for his [2]life? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every
28 man according to his [3]deeds. Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them
2 up into a high mountain apart: and he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as
3 the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah
4 talking with him. And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three [4]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for
5 Moses, and one for Elijah. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were
7 sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and
8 be not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be
10 risen from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first
11 come? And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall re-
12 store all things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer
13 of them. Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. And
17 Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither
18 to me. And Jesus rebuked him; and the [5]devil went out from him: and the boy was cured from that hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we
20 cast it out? And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
22 And while they [7]abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the
23 hands of men; and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the [8]half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your [9]master pay
25 the [8]half-shekel? He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from
26 their sons, or from strangers? And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons
27 are free. But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a [10]shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is [11]greatest in the kingdom of hea-
2 ven? And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of
3 them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the [11]greatest in the kingdom of
5 heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name
6 receiveth me: but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that [12]a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he should be sunk in the depth of
7 the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the oc-

1 Or, God *have mercy on thee*
2 Or, *soul*
3 Gr. *doing.*
4 Or, *booths*
5 Gr. *demon.*
6 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mark ix. 29.
7 Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.*
8 Gr. *didrachm*
9 Or, *teacher*
10 Gr. *stater.*
11 Gr. *greater.*
12 Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*

casions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh!
8 And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire.
9 And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the [1] hell of fire. See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father
12 which is in heaven.[2] How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth
13 astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray.
14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15 And if thy brother sin [3]against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee,
16 thou hast gained thy brother. But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word
17 may be established. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the [6]church: and if he refuse to hear the [6]church also, let him be unto thee as a heathen and a publican.
18 Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth
19 shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in
20 heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
21 Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? [7]seven
22 til seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until [7]seventy times
23 seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning with
24 his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand
25 [9]talents. But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
26 The [10]servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will
27 pay thee all. And the lord of that [10]servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave
28 him the [11]debt. But that [10]servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred [12]pence: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat,
29 saying, Pay what thou owest. So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience
30 with me, and I will pay thee. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay
31 that which was due. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was
32 done. Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked [10]servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me:
33 shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even
34 as I had mercy on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay
35 all that was due. So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into
2 the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed
3 him; and he healed them there. And there came unto him [13]Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his
4 wife for every cause? And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which [14]made *them* from the beginning made them male and
5 female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and the twain shall become
6 one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let
7 not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and
8 to put *her* away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it
9 hath not been so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, [15]except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth
10 adultery: [16]and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so
11 with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying,
12 but they to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

[1] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*

[2] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Luke xix. 10.

[3] Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *my.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *against thee.*

[6] Or, *congregation*

[7] Or, *seventy times and seven*

[8] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[9] This talent was probably worth about £210.

[10] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[11] Gr. *loan.*

[12] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny.

[13] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the.*

[14] Some ancient authorities read *created.*

[15] Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress:* as in ch. v. 32.

[16] The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

13 Then were there brought unto
him little children, that he should
lay his hands on them, and pray: and
14 the disciples rebuked them. But Je-
sus said, Suffer the little children,
and forbid them not, to come unto
me: for of such is the kingdom of
15 heaven. And he laid his hands on
them, and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came to him and
said, [1] [2] Master, what good thing
shall I do, that I may have eternal
17 life? And he said unto him, [3] Why
askest thou me concerning that
which is good? One there is who
is good: but if thou wouldest enter
into life, keep the commandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which? And Je-
sus said, Thou shalt not kill. Thou
shalt not commit adultery, Thou
shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear
19 false witness, Honour thy father and
thy mother: and, Thou shalt love
20 thy neighbour as thyself. The young
man saith unto him, All these things
have I observed: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou would-
est be perfect, go, sell that thou
hast, and give to the poor, and thou
shalt have treasure in heaven: and
22 come, follow me. But when the
young man heard the saying, he
went away sorrowful: for he was
one that had great possessions.
23 And Jesus said unto his disciples,
Verily I say unto you, It is hard for
a rich man to enter into the king-
24 dom of heaven. And again I say
unto you, It is easier for a camel to
go through a needle's eye, than for
a rich man to enter into the king-
25 dom of God. And when the dis-
ciples heard it, they were astonished
exceedingly, saying, Who then can
26 be saved? And Jesus looking upon
them said to them, With men this is
impossible; but with God all things
27 are possible. Then answered Peter
and said unto him, Lo, we have left
all, and followed thee; what then
28 shall we have? And Jesus said unto
them, Verily I say unto you, that ye
which have followed me, in the re-
generation when the Son of man
shall sit on the throne of his glory,
ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones,
judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath left houses,
or brethren, or sisters, or father, or
mother, [4] or children, or lands, for
my name's sake, shall receive [5] a
hundredfold, and shall inherit eter-
30 nal life. But many shall be last *that
are* first; and first *that are* last.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like
unto a man that is a householder,
which went out early in the morn-
ing to hire labourers into his vine-
2 yard. And when he had agreed
with the labourers for a [6] penny a
day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third
hour, and saw others standing in
4 the market place idle; and to them
he said, Go ye also into the vine-
yard, and whatsoever is right I will
give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth
and the ninth hour, and did like-
wise. And about the eleventh *hour*
he went out, and found others stand-
ing; and he saith unto them, Why
7 stand ye here all the day idle? They
say unto him, Because no man hath
hired us. He saith unto them, Go
8 ye also into the vineyard. And
when even was come, the lord of
the vineyard saith unto his steward,
Call the labourers, and pay them
their hire, beginning from the last
9 unto the first. And when they came
that *were hired* about the eleventh
hour, they received every man a
10 [6] penny. And when the first came,
they supposed that they would re-
ceive more; and they likewise re-
11 ceived every man a [6] penny. And
when they received it, they mur-
12 mured against the householder, say-
ing, These last have spent *but* one
hour, and thou hast made them
equal unto us, which have borne
the burden of the day and the
13 [7] scorching heat. But he answered
and said to one of them, Friend, I
do thee no wrong: didst not thou
14 agree with me for a [6] penny? Take
up that which is thine, and go thy
way: it is my will to give unto this
15 last, even as unto thee. Is it not
lawful for me to do what I will with
mine own? or is thine eye evil, be-
16 cause I am good? So the last shall
be first, and the first last.
17 And as Jesus was going up to Jeru-
salem, he took the twelve disciples
apart, and in the way he said unto
18 them, Behold, we go up to Jeru-
salem; and the Son of man shall be
delivered unto the chief priests and
scribes; and they shall condemn
19 him to death, and shall deliver him
unto the Gentiles to mock, and to
scourge, and to crucify: and the
third day he shall be raised up.
20 Then came to him the mother of
the sons of Zebedee with her sons,
worshipping *him*, and asking a cer-
21 tain thing of him. And he said unto
her, What wouldest thou? She saith
unto him, Command that these my
two sons may sit, one on thy right
hand, and one on thy left hand, in
22 thy kingdom. But Jesus answered
and said, Ye know not what ye ask.
Are ye able to drink the cup that I
am about to drink? They say unto
23 him, We are able. He saith unto
them, My cup indeed ye shall drink:
but to sit on my right hand, and on
my left hand, is not mine to give, but
it is for them for whom it hath been
24 prepared of my Father. And when
the ten heard it, they were moved
with indignation concerning the two
25 brethren. But Jesus called them
unto him, and said, Ye know that
the rulers of the Gentiles lord it
over them, and their great ones
26 exercise authority over them. Not
so shall it be among you: but who-
soever would become great among

1 Or, *Teacher*
2 Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark x. 17; Luke xviii. 18.
3 Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mark x. 18; Luke xviii. 19.
4 Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29.
5 Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.
6 See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.
7 Or, *hot wind*

27 you shall be your [1]minister; and
whosoever would be first among you
28 shall be your [2]servant: even as the
Son of man came not to be minis-
tered unto, but to minister, and to
give his life a ransom for many.
29 And as they went out from Je-
richo, a great multitude followed
30 him. And behold, two blind men
sitting by the way side, when they
heard that Jesus was passing by,
cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy
31 on us, thou son of David. And the
multitude rebuked them, that they
should hold their peace: but they
cried out the more, saying, Lord,
have mercy on us, thou son of Da-
32 vid. And Jesus stood still, and call-
ed them, and said, What will ye
33 that I should do unto you? They
say unto him, Lord, that our eyes
34 may be opened. And Jesus being
moved with compassion, touched
their eyes: and straightway they re-
ceived their sight, and followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh unto
Jerusalem, and came unto Beth-
phage, unto the mount of Olives,
2 then Jesus sent two disciples, saying
unto them, Go into the village that
is over against you, and straightway
ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt
with her: loose *them*, and bring *them*
3 unto me. And if any one say aught
unto you, ye shall say, The Lord
hath need of them; and straight-
4 way he will send them. Now this is
come to pass, that it might be ful-
filled which was spoken [3]by the
prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto
thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an
ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did
7 even as Jesus appointed them, and
brought the ass, and the colt, and
put on them their garments, and
8 he sat thereon. And the most part
of the multitude spread their gar-
ments in the way; and others cut
branches from the trees, and spread
9 them in the way. And the multi-
tudes that went before him, and
that followed, cried, saying, Hosan-
na to the son of David: Blessed *is*
he that cometh in the name of the
10 Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And
when he was come into Jerusalem,
all the city was stirred, saying, Who
11 is this? And the multitudes said,
This is the prophet, Jesus, from
Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And Jesus entered into the temple
[4]of God, and cast out all them that
sold and bought in the temple, and
overthrew the tables of the money-
changers, and the seats of them that
13 sold the doves; and he saith unto
them, It is written, My house shall
be called a house of prayer; but ye
14 make it a den of robbers. And the
blind and the lame came to him in
the temple: and he healed them.
15 But when the chief priests and the
scribes saw the wonderful things
that he did, and the children that
were crying in the temple and say-
ing, Hosanna to the son of David;
they were moved with indignation,
16 and said unto him, Hearest thou
what these are saying? And Jesus
saith unto them, Yea: did ye never
read, Out of the mouth of babes
and sucklings thou hast perfected
17 praise? And he left them, and went
forth out of the city to Bethany, and
lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he return-
19 ed to the city, he hungered. And
seeing [5]a fig tree by the way side,
he came to it, and found nothing
thereon, but leaves only; and he
saith unto it, Let there be no fruit
from thee henceforward for ever.
And immediately the fig tree wither-
20 ed away. And when the disciples
saw it, they marvelled, saying, How
did the fig tree immediately wither
21 away? And Jesus answered and
said unto them, Verily I say unto
you, If ye have faith, and doubt
not, ye shall not only do what is
done to the fig tree, but even if ye
22 shall say unto this mountain, Be
thou taken up and cast into the sea,
it shall be done. And all things,
whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer,
believing, ye shall receive.
23 And when he was come into the
temple, the chief priests and the
elders of the people came unto him
as he was teaching, and said, By
what authority doest thou these
things? and who gave thee this au-
24 thority? And Jesus answered and
said unto them, I also will ask you
one [6]question, which if ye tell me,
I likewise will tell you by what au-
25 thority I do these things. The bap-
tism of John, whence was it? from
heaven or from men? And they
reasoned with themselves, saying, If
we shall say, From heaven; he will
say unto us, Why then did ye not
26 believe him? But if we shall say,
From men; we fear the multitude;
27 for all hold John as a prophet. And
they answered Jesus, and said, We
know not. He also said unto them,
Neither tell I you by what authority
28 I do these things. But what think
ye? A man had two sons; and he
came to the first, and said, [7]Son, go
29 work to-day in the vineyard. And
he answered and said, I will not:
but afterward he repented himself,
30 and went. And he came to the se-
cond, and said likewise. And he
answered and said, I *go*, sir: and
31 went not. Whether of the twain did
the will of his father? They say,
The first. Jesus saith unto them,
Verily I say unto you, that the pub-
licans and the harlots go into the
32 kingdom of God before you. For
John came unto you in the way of
righteousness, and ye believed him
not: but the publicans and the har-
lots believed him: and ye, when ye

1 Or, *servant*
2 Gr. *bond-servant.*
3 Or, *through*
4 Many ancient authorities omit *of God.*
5 Or, *a single*
6 Gr. *word.*
7 Gr. *Child.*

saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
34 went into another country. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his [1] servants to the husbandmen, to receive [2] his fruits.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed an-
36 other, and stoned another. Again, he sent other [1] servants more than the first: and they did unto them
37 in like manner. But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying,
38 They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance.
39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and
40 killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those hus-
41 bandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits
42 in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

> The stone which the builders rejected,
> The same was made the head of the corner:
> This was from the Lord,
> And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits
44 thereof. [3] And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it
45 will scatter him as dust. And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived
46 that he spake of them. And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

22 And Jesus answered and spake
2 again in parables unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made
3 a marriage feast for his son, and sent forth his [1] servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast:
4 and they would not come. Again he sent forth other [1] servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the
5 marriage feast. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his mer-
6 chandise: and the rest laid hold on his [1] servants, and entreated them
7 shamefully, and killed them. But the king was wroth: and he sent his armies, and destroyed those mur-
8 derers, and burned their city. Then saith he to his [1] servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were
9 bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall
10 find, bid to the marriage feast. And those [1] servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was
11 filled with guests. But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had not
12 on a wedding-garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then the king said to the [4] servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping
14 and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.
15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him
16 in *his* talk. And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, [5] Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the per-
17 son of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give
18 tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye
19 hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him
20 a [6] penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscrip-
21 tion? They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God
22 the things that are God's. And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, [7] which say that there is no resurrection: and they ask-
24 ed him, saying, [5] Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother, [8] shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left
26 his wife unto his brother; in like manner the second also, and the
27 third, unto the seventh. And after
28 them all the woman died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they
29 all had her. But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of
30 God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels [10] in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

1 Gr. *bond-servants.* 2 Or, *the fruits of it*

3 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

4 Or, *ministers*

5 Or, *Teacher*

6 See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

7 Gr. *saying.*

8 Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.* Compare Deut. xxv. 5.

9 Gr. *seven.*

10 Many ancient authorities add *of God.*

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the
God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?
God is not *the God* of the dead, but
33 of the living. And when the mul-
titudes heard it, they were asto-
nished at his teaching.
34 But the Pharisees, when they
heard that he had put the Sad-
ducees to silence, gathered them-
35 selves together. And one of them,
a lawyer, asked him a question,
36 tempting him, [1] Master, which is
the great commandment in the
37 law? And he said unto him, Thou
shalt love the Lord thy God with
all thy heart, and with all thy
38 soul, and with all thy mind. This
is the great and first commandment.
39 [2] And a second like *unto it* is this,
Thou shalt love thy neighbour as
40 thyself. On these two command-
ments hangeth the whole law, and
the prophets.
41 Now while the Pharisees were ga-
thered together, Jesus asked them
42 a question, saying, What think ye
of the Christ? whose son is he?
They say unto him, *The son* of Da-
43 vid. He saith unto them, How then
doth David in the Spirit call him
Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies under-
neath thy feet?
45 If David then calleth him Lord,
46 how is he his son? And no one
was able to answer him a word,
neither durst any man from that
day forth ask him any more ques-
tions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multi-
2 tudes and to his disciples, saying,
The scribes and the Pharisees sit
3 on Moses' seat: all things therefore
whatsoever they bid you, *these* do
and observe: but do not ye after
their works; for they say, and do
4 not. Yea, they bind heavy burdens
[3] and grievous to be borne, and lay
them on men's shoulders; but they
themselves will not move them with
5 their finger. But all their works
they do for to be seen of men: for
they make broad their phylacteries,
and enlarge the borders *of their gar-*
6 *ments*, and love the chief place at
feasts, and the chief seats in the
7 synagogues, and the salutations in
the marketplaces, and to be called
8 of men, Rabbi. But be not ye called
Rabbi: for one is your teacher,
9 and all ye are brethren. And call
no man your father on the earth:
for one is your Father, [4] which is in
10 heaven. Neither be ye called mas-
ters: for one is your master, even
11 the Christ. But he that is [5] greatest
among you shall be your [6] servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself
shall be humbled; and whosoever
shall humble himself shall be ex-
alted.
13 But woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye
shut the kingdom of heaven [7] a-
gainst men: for ye enter not in
yourselves, neither suffer ye them
that are entering in to enter. [8]
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pha-
risees, hypocrites! for ye compass
sea and land to make one prose-
lyte; and when he is become so, ye
make him twofold more a son of
[9] hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides,
which say, Whosoever shall swear
by the [10] temple, it is nothing; but
whosoever shall swear by the gold
of the [10] temple, he is [11] a debtor.
17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is
greater, the gold, or the [10] temple
18 that hath sanctified the gold? And,
Whosoever shall swear by the altar,
it is nothing; but whosoever shall
swear by the gift that is upon it, he
19 is [11] a debtor. Ye blind: for whe-
ther is greater, the gift, or the altar
20 that sanctifieth the gift? He there-
fore that sweareth by the altar,
sweareth by it, and by all things
21 thereon. And he that sweareth by
the [10] temple, sweareth by it, and
22 by him that dwelleth therein. And
he that sweareth by the heaven,
sweareth by the throne of God, and
by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint
and [12] anise and cummin, and have
left undone the weightier matters
of the law, judgement, and mercy,
and faith: but these ye ought to
have done, and not to have left
24 the other undone. Ye blind guides,
which strain out the gnat, and swal-
low the camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pha-
risees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse
the outside of the cup and of the
platter, but within they are full
26 from extortion and excess. Thou
blind Pharisee, cleanse first the in-
side of the cup and of the platter,
that the outside thereof may be-
come clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pha-
risees, hypocrites! for ye are like
unto whited sepulchres, which out-
wardly appear beautiful, but in-
wardly are full of dead men's bones,
28 and of all uncleanness. Even so
ye also outwardly appear righteous
unto men, but inwardly ye are full
of hypocrisy and iniquity.
29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pha-
risees, hypocrites! for ye build the
sepulchres of the prophets, and
garnish the tombs of the righteous,
30 and say, If we had been in the days
of our fathers, we should not have
been partakers with them in the
31 blood of the prophets. Wherefore
ye witness to yourselves, that ye
are sons of them that slew the pro-
32 phets. Fill ye up then the mea-
33 sure of your fathers. Ye serpents,
ye offspring of vipers, how shall
ye escape the judgement of [9] hell?
34 Therefore, behold, I send unto you
prophets, and wise men, and scribes:
some of them shall ye kill and cru-

1 Or, *Teacher*

2 Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.*

3 Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne.*

4 Gr. *the heavenly.*

5 Gr. *greater.*

6 Or, *minister*

7 Gr. *before.*

8 Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mark xii. 40; Luke xx. 47.

9 Gr. *Gehennu.*

10 Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.

11 Or, *bound by his oath*

12 Or, *dill*

cify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and
35 persecute from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between
36 the sanctuary and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her
38 wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

1 Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

24 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way: and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of
2 the temple. But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy [2]coming, and of [3]the end of the world? And
4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you
5 astray. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and
6 shall lead many astray. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to
7 pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and earth-
8 quakes in divers places. But all these things are the beginning of
9 travail. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and
11 shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall
12 lead many astray. And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love
13 of the many shall wax cold. But he that endureth to the end, the
14 same shall be saved. And [4]this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole [5]world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.
15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of [6]by Daniel the prophet, standing in [7]the holy place (let him
16 that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto
17 the mountains: let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house:
18 and let him that is in the field not
19 return back to take his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those
20 days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a
21 sabbath: for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those
23 days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; be-
24 lieve [8]*it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if
25 possible, even the elect. Behold, I
26 have told you beforehand. If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the in-
27 ner chambers; believe [9]*it* not. For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the [2]coming of
28 the Son of man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the [10]eagles be gathered together.
29 But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be
30 shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and
31 great glory. And he shall send forth his angels [11]with [12]a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the sum-
33 mer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that [13]he is nigh, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all
35 these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but me my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven,
36 [14]neither the Son, but the Father
37 only. And as were the days of Noah, so shall be the [2]coming of the Son
38 of man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that
39 Noah entered into the ark, and they knew not until the flood came, and

2 Gr. *presence.* 3 Or, *the consummation of the age*

4 Or, *these good tidings* 5 Gr. *inhabited earth.*

6 Or, *through* 7 Or, *a holy place*

8 Or, *him*

9 Or, *them*

10 Or, *vultures*

11 Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.* 12 Or, *a trumpet of great sound* 13 Or, *it*

14 Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son.*

took them all away; so shall be the
40 [1] coming of the Son of man. Then
shall two men be in the field; one
41 is taken, and one is left: two wo-
men *shall be* grinding at the mill;
42 one is taken, and one is left. Watch
therefore: for ye know not on what
43 day your Lord cometh. [2] But know
this, that if the master of the house
had known in what watch the thief
was coming, he would have watch-
ed, and would not have suffered
his house to be [3] broken through.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in
an hour that ye think not the Son
45 of man cometh. Who then is the
faithful and wise [4] servant, whom
his lord hath set over his house-
hold, to give them their food in due
46 season? Blessed is that [4] servant,
whom his lord when he cometh
47 shall find so doing. Verily I say
unto you, that he will set him over
48 all that he hath. But if that evil
[4] servant shall say in his heart, My
49 lord tarrieth; and shall begin to
beat his fellow-servants, and shall
eat and drink with the drunken;
50 the lord of that [4] servant shall come
in a day when he expecteth not, and
in an hour when he knoweth not,
51 and shall [5] cut him asunder, and
appoint his portion with the hypo-
crites: there shall be the weeping
and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of hea-
ven be likened unto ten virgins,
which took their [6] lamps, and went
2 forth to meet the bridegroom. And
3 five of them were foolish, and five
were wise. For the foolish, when
they took their [6] lamps, took no oil
4 with them: but the wise took oil
5 in their vessels with their [6] lamps.
Now while the bridegroom tarried,
6 they all slumbered and slept. But
at midnight there is a cry, Behold,
the bridegroom! Come ye forth to
7 meet him. Then all those virgins
arose, and trimmed their [6] lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise,
Give us of your oil; for our [6] lamps
9 are going out. But the wise an-
swered, saying, Peradventure there
will not be enough for us and you:
go ye rather to them that sell, and
10 buy for yourselves. And while they
went away to buy, the bridegroom
came; and they that were ready
went in with him to the marriage
feast: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other vir-
gins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily
I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore, for ye know not
the day nor the hour.

14 For *it is as when a* man, going in-
to another country, called his own
[7] servants, and delivered unto them
15 his goods. And unto one he gave
five talents, to another two, to an-
other one; to each according to his
several ability; and he went on his
16 journey. Straightway he that re-
ceived the five talents went and
traded with them, and made other
17 five talents. In like manner he also
that *received* the two gained other
18 two. But he that received the one
went away and digged in the earth,
19 and hid his lord's money. Now
after a long time the lord of those
[7] servants cometh, and maketh a
20 reckoning with them. And he that
received the five talents came and
brought other five talents, saying,
Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five
talents: lo, I have gained other
21 five talents. His lord said unto
him, Well done, good and faithful
[4] servant: thou hast been faithful
over a few things, I will set thee
over many things: enter thou into
22 the joy of thy lord. And he also
that *received* the two talents came
and said, Lord, thou deliveredst
unto me two talents: lo, I have
23 gained *other* two talents. His lord
said unto him, Well done, good and
faithful [4] servant; thou hast been
faithful over a few things, I will set
thee over many things: enter thou
24 into the joy of thy lord. And he also
that had received the one talent
came and said, Lord, I knew thee
that thou art a hard man, reaping
where thou didst not sow, and ga-
25 thering where thou didst not scat-
ter: and I was afraid, and went
away and hid thy talent in the
earth: lo, thou hast thine own.
26 But his lord answered and said
unto him, Thou wicked and sloth-
ful [4] servant, thou knewest that I
reap where I sowed not, and ga-
27 ther where I did not scatter: thou
oughtest therefore to have put my
money to the bankers, and at my
coming I should have received back
28 mine own with interest. Take ye
away therefore the talent from him,
and give it unto him that hath the
29 ten talents. For unto every one
that hath shall be given, and he
shall have abundance: but from
30 him that hath not, even that which
he hath shall be taken away. And
cast ye out the unprofitable [4] ser-
vant into the outer darkness: there
shall be the weeping and gnashing
of teeth.

31 But when the Son of man shall
come in his glory, and all the angels
with him, then shall he sit on the
32 throne of his glory: and before him
shall be gathered all the nations:
and he shall separate them one
from another, as the shepherd se-
parateth the sheep from the [8] goats:
33 and he shall set the sheep on his
right hand, but the [8] goats on the
34 left. Then shall the King say unto
them on his right hand, Come, ye
blessed of my Father, inherit the
kingdom prepared for you from
35 the foundation of the world: for I
was an hungred, and ye gave me
meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave
me drink: I was a stranger, and ye
36 took me in; naked, and ye clothed
me: I was sick, and ye visited me:

[1] Gr. *presence.*
[2] Or, *But this ye know*
[3] Gr. *digged through.*
[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[5] Or, *severely scourge him*
[6] Or, *torches*
[7] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[8] Gr. *kids.*

I was in prison, and ye came unto
37 me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink?
38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and
39 clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came
40 unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even*
41 these least, ye did it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the
1 Or, *Depart from me under a curse* left hand, [1] Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his
42 angels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty,
43 and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me
44 not. Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and
45 did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did
46 it not unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he
2 said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is de-
3 livered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas;
4 and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by
5 subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.
6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 there came unto him a woman having [2] an alabaster cruse of exceed-
2 Or, *a flask* ing precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he
8 sat at meat. But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying,
9 To what purpose is this waste? For this *ointment* might have been sold
10 for much, and given to the poor. But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman?
3 Gr. *cast.* for she hath wrought a good work
11 upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have
12 not always. For in that she [3] poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever [4] this gospel shall be preached
4 Or, *these good tidings* in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the
15 chief priests, and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed
16 unto him thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him *unto them*.
17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the
18 passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The [5] Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the pass-
5 Or, *Teacher* over at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready
20 the passover. Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with
21 the twelve [6] disciples; and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall be-
22 tray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto
23 him every one, Is it I, Lord? And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it
7 Gr. *for him if that man.* for that man if he had not been
25 born. And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou
26 hast said. And as they were eating, Jesus took [8] bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the
8 Or, *a loaf* disciples, and said, Take, eat; this
27 is my body. And he took [9] a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them,
28 saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of [10] the [11] covenant, which is shed for many unto re-
9 Some ancient authorities read *the cup.*
29 mission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in
10 Or, *the testament* my Father's [8] kingdom.
30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.
11 Many ancient authorities insert *new.*
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be [12] offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the
12 Gr. *caused to stumble.* 32 flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am raised up, I will go before
33 you into Galilee. But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be [12] offended in thee, I will never
34 be [12] offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou
35 shalt deny me thrice. Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto [13] a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit
13 Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.* ye here, while I go yonder and
37 pray. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore

38 troubled. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch
39 with me. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but
40 as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one
41 hour? [1] Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is
42 weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. Then
45 cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands of sinners.
46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests
48 and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall
49 kiss, that is he: take him. And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus.
51 and took him. And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the [3] servant of the high
52 priest, and struck off his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish
53 with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels?
54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple
56 teaching, and ye took me not. But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.
57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered to-
58 gether. But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with
59 the officers, to see the end. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death;
60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward
61 came two, and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the [4] temple of God, and to build it in three
62 days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these
63 witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son
64 of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the
65 clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses?
66 behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They answered and said, He is [5] worthy of
67 death. Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him [6] with the palms of
68 their hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?
69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto
70 him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilæan. But he denied
71 before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This
72 man also was with Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied with an
73 oath, I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them; for
74 thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway
75 the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders
2 of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the gov-
3 ernor. Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought
4 back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed [7] innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou *to it*.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged
6 himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is

1 Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

2 Gr. *kissed him much.*

3 Gr. *bond-servant.*

4 Or, *sanctuary:* as in ch. xxiii. 35; xxvii. 5.

5 Gr. *liable to.*

6 Or, *with rods*

7 Many ancient authorities read *righteous.*

not lawful to put them into the [1]treasury, since it is the price of
7 blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field,
8 to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood,
9 unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [2]by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And [3]they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, [4]whom *certain* of the children of Israel did
10 price; and [5]they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him.
12 Thou sayest. And when he was accused by the chief priests and
13 elders, he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness
14 against thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled
15 greatly. Now at [6]the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom
16 they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is
18 called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up.
19 And while he was sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day
20 in a dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and de-
21 stroy Jesus. But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be
23 crucified. And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be
24 crucified. So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent [7]of the blood of this righteous
25 man: see *ye to it*. And all the people answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.
26 Then released he them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [8]palace, and gathered unto him the whole [9]band.
28 And they [10]stripped him, and put
29 on him a scarlet robe. And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him,
30 saying, Hail, King of the Jews: And they spat upon him, and took the
31 reed and smote him on the head. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they [11]compelled to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to
34 say, The place of a skull, they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it,
35 he would not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots:
36 and they sat and watched him there.
37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS
38 THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and
39 one on the left. And they that passed by railed on him, wagging
40 their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the [12]temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou art the Son of God, come down
41 from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with
42 the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; [13]himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross,
43 and we will believe on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for
44 he said, I am the Son of God. And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the [14]land
46 until the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, [15]why hast thou forsaken me?
47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man
48 calleth Elijah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save
50 him. [16]And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his
51 spirit. And behold, the veil of the [12]temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks
52 were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were
53 raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and ap-
54 peared unto many. Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw

1 Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Compare Mark vii. 11.

2 Or, *through*

3 Or, *I took*

4 Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

5 Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

6 Or, *a feast*

7 Some ancient authorities read *of this blood: see ye &c.*

8 Gr. *Prætorium*. See Mark xv. 16.

9 Or, *cohort*

10 Some ancient authorities read *clothed*.

11 Gr. *impressed*.

12 Or, *sanctuary*

13 Or, *can he not save himself?*

14 Or, *earth*

15 Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

16 Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood*. See John xix. 34.

the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was [1]the Son of God.
55 And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.
57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was
58 Jesus' disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it
59 to be given up. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean
60 linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and
61 departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were ga-
63 thered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After
64 three days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the
65 first. Pilate said unto them, [2]Ye have a guard: go your way, [3]make
66 it *as* sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see
2 the sepulchre. And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away
3 the stone, and sat upon it. His appearance was as lightning, and
4 his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did quake,
5 and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been
6 crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see
7 the place [4]where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have
8 told you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his
9 disciples word. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his
10 feet, and worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were
12 come to pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large
13 money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this [5]come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid
15 you of care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.
16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped *him*: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven
19 and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of
20 the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you [6]alway, even unto [7]the end of the world.

1 Or, *a son of God*

2 Or, *Take a guard*
3 Or, *make it sure, as ye know.*

4 Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*

5 Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

6 Gr. *all the days.*
7 Or, *the consummation of the age*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
S. MARK.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [1] the Son of God.
2 Even as it is written [2] in Isaiah the prophet,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight:
4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission
5 of sins. And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan,
6 confessing their sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and had a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey.
7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [3] worthy to stoop down
8 and unloose. I baptized you [4] with water; but he shall baptize you [4] with the [5] Holy Ghost.
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John
10 [6] in the Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon
11 him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.
12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness.
13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preach-
15 ing the gospel of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.
16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you
18 to become fishers of men. And straightway they left the nets, and
19 followed him. And going on a little further, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the
20 nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and
22 taught. And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the
23 scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,
24 saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of
25 God. And Jesus rebuked [7] him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out
26 of him. And the unclean spirit, [8] tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. And
27 they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits,
28 and they obey him. And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.
29 And straightway, [9] when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and
30 Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell
31 him of her: and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were
33 [10] possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the
34 door. And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many [11] devils; and he suffered not the [11] devils to speak, because they knew him [12].
35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and
36 there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after
37 him; and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. And he
38 saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I
39 forth. And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out [11] devils.
40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, [13] and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me

1 Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*.
2 Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets*.
3 Gr. *sufficient*.
4 Or, *in*
5 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
6 Gr. *into*.
7 Or, *it*
8 Or, *convulsing*
9 Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*
10 Or, *demoniacs*
11 Gr. *demons*.
12 Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ*. See Luke iv. 41.
13 Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him*.

41 clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him,
42 I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.
43 And he [1]strictly charged him, and
44 straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto
45 them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the [2]matter, insomuch that [3]Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was
2 noised that he was [5]in the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto
3 them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne
4 of four. And when they could not [6]come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.
5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, [7]Son, 6 thy sins are forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins
8 but one, *even* God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these
9 things in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and
10 walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [8]power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to
11 the sick of the palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and
12 go unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught
14 them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and
15 followed him. And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many [9]publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many,
16 and they followed him. And the scribes [10]of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, [11]He eateth [12]and drinketh
17 with publicans and sinners. And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are [13]whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast
19 not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom
20 with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that
21 day. No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the
22 old, and a worse rent is made. And no man putteth new wine into old [14]wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.
23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples
24 [15]began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on
25 the sabbath day that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with
26 him? How he entered into the house of God [16]when Abiathar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also
27 to them that were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the
28 sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the
2 synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand withered.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day;
3 that they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man that had his
4 hand withered, [17]Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored.
6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.
7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great mul-

1 Or, *sternly*

2 Gr. *word.*
3 Gr. *he.*
4 Or, *the city*

5 Or, *at home*

6 Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.*
7 Gr. *Child.*

8 Or, *authority*

9 See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.
10 Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees.*

11 Or, How is it *that he eateth . . . sinners?*
12 Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh.*
13 Gr. *strong.*

14 That is, *skins used as bottles.*

15 Gr. *began to make their way plucking.*

16 Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest.*

17 Gr. *Arise into the midst.*

titude from Galilee followed: and
8 from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing [1]what great
9 things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng
10 him: for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had [2]plagues [3]pressed upon him that they might
11 touch him. And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying,
12 Thou art the Son of God. And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went unto
14 him. And he appointed twelve, [4]that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
15 and to have authority to cast out
16 [5]devils: [6]and Simon he surnamed
17 Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges,
18 which is, Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the [7]Canaanæan, and Judas Iscariot, which
19 also betrayed him.

20 And he cometh [8]into a house. And the multitude cometh together
21 again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He
22 is beside himself. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, [9]By the prince of the [5]devils casteth he
23 out the [5]devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out
24 Satan? And if a kingdom be divided
25 against itself, that kingdom cannot
26 stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not
27 be able to stand. And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil
28 his house. Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blas-
29 phemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but
30 is guilty of an eternal sin: because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling
32 him. And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren
33 without seek for thee. And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my
34 mother and my brethren? And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mo-
35 ther and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude
2 were by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his
3 teaching, Hearken: Behold, the sow-
4 er went forth to sow: and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and the birds came
5 and devoured it. And other fell on the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deep-
6 ness of earth: and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered
7 away. And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundred-
9 fold. And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve
11 asked of him the parables. And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in
12 parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and
13 it should be forgiven them. And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye
14 know all the parables? The sower
15 soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which
16 hath been sown in them. And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they have heard the word,
17 straightway receive it with joy; and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth be-
18 cause of the word, straightway they
19 stumble. And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word,
20 and the cares of the [10]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

1 Or, *all the things that he did*

2 Gr. *scourges.*
3 Gr. *fell.*

4 Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles.* See Luke vi. 13.
5 Gr. *demons.*
6 Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve.*
7 Or, *Zealot.* See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.
8 Or, *home*
9 Or, *In*

10 Or, *age*

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand? 22 For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should 23 come to light. If any man hath ears 24 to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more 25 shall be given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed 27 upon the earth; and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he know-
1 Or, *yieldeth* eth not how. The earth 1 beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear.
2 Or, *alloweth* 3 Or, *sendeth forth* 29 But when the fruit 2 is ripe, straightway he 3 putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what 31 parable shall we set it forth? 4 It
4 Gr. *As unto.* is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the 32 seeds that are upon the earth, yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as 34 they were able to hear it: and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us 36 go over unto the other side. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with 37 him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was 38 now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, 5 Master, carest thou not that
5 Or, *Teacher* 39 we perish? And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the
2 Gerasenes. And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man
3 with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no,
4 not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him.
5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself
6 with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped
7 him; and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by
8 God, torment me not. For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean
9 spirit, out of the man. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many. And he besought
10 him much that he would not send
11 them away out of the country. Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter
13 into them. And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it
15 was that had come to pass. And they come to Jesus, and behold
6 him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right
6 Or, *the demoniac* mind, *even* him that had the legion:
16 and they were afraid. And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell 6 him that was possessed with devils, and concerning the swine.
17 And they began to beseech him to
18 depart from their borders. And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with 7 devils besought him that he might be
7 Gr. *demons.* 19 with him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee.
20 And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea.
22 And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his
23 feet, and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee,* that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be 8 made whole,
8 Or, *saved* 24 and live. And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, which had an issue
26 of blood twelve years, and had suf-

fered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but
27 rather grew worse, having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched
28 his garment. For she said, If I touch
1 Or, *saved* but his garments, I shall be [1]made
29 whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was
2 Gr. *scourge.* 30 healed of her [2]plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my
31 garments? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who
32 touched me? And he looked round about to see her that had done this
33 thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the
34 truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [3]made thee whole; go in peace, and be
3 Or, *saved thee* whole of thy [2]plague.
35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the [4]Master any
4 Or, *Teacher* 36 further? But Jesus, [5]not heeding
5 Or, *overhearing* the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not,
37 only believe. And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the bro-
38 ther of James. And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue: and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing
39 greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child
40 is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and
41 goeth in where the child was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say
42 unto thee, Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with
43 a great amazement. And he charged them much that no man should know this; and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him.
2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and [6]many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this
6 Some ancient authorities insert *the.* man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such [7]mighty works
7 Gr. *powers.* 3 wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were
4 offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and
5 in his own house. And he could there do no [8]mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few
6 sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the village[s] [9]in circuit, teaching.
7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits;
8 and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no [10]money in their [11]purse;
9 but *to go* shod with sandals: and, 10 *said he,* put not on two coats. And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till
11 ye depart thence. And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. And they went out, and
12 preached that *men* should repent.
13 And they cast out many [12]devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and [13]he said, John [14]the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. But
15 others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of
16 the prophets. But Herod, when he heard *thereof,* said, John, whom I
17 beheaded, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married
18 her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy
19 brother's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to
20 kill him; and she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he [15]was much perplex-
21 ed; and he heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the [16]high
22 captains, and the chief men of Gali-lee; and when [17]the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, [18]she pleased Herod and them that
23 sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will
24 give it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the
25 half of my kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John [14]the Baptist. And she came

8 Gr. *caused t stumble:*

9 Gr. *power.*

10 Gr. *brass.*
11 Gr. *girdle.*

12 Gr. *demons.*

13 Some ancient authorities rea *they.*
14 Gr. *t Baptize*

15 Many ancient authorities rea *did ma things.*
16 Gr. *militar tribune*
Gr. *chi arche.*
17 Some ancient authorities rea *his daught Herodias,*
18 Or, *t*

in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger
1 Gr. *the Baptizer.* 26 the head of John [1] the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject 27 her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the 28 prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mo- 29 ther. And when his disciples heard *thereof,* they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever 31 they had taught. And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no 32 leisure so much as to eat. And they went away in the boat to a 33 desert place apart. And the people saw them going, and many knew *them,* and they ran there together
2 Or, *by land* [2] on foot from all the cities, and 34 outwent them. And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach 35 them many things. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place 36 is desert, and the day is now far spent: send them away, that they may go into the country round and villages round about, and buy them- 37 selves somewhat to eat. But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred [3] pennyworth of bread, and
3 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28. 38 give them to eat? And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
4 Gr. *recline.* 39 And he commanded them that all should [4] sit down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat 40 down in ranks, by hundreds, and 41 by fifties. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among 42 them all. And they did all eat, and 43 were filled. And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and 44 also of the fishes. And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself 46 sendeth the multitude away. And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to 47 pray. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the 48 sea, and he alone on the land. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea: and he would 49 have passed by them: but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an appa- 50 rition, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good 51 cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they 52 were sore amazed in themselves; for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had [5] crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. And 54 when they were come out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, 56 where they heard he was. And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [6] him were made whole.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain 2 of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with [7] defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands [8] diligently, eat not, holding the tradi- 4 tion of the elders: and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they [9] wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [10] washings of cups, and pots, 5 and brasen vessels [11]. And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with [7] defiled hands? 6 And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.
7 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men.
9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradi- 10 tion. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mo- 11 ther, let him [12] die the death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his

5 Or, *crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret*

6 Or, *it*

7 Or, *common*
8 Or, *up to the elbow* Gr. *with the fist.*
9 Gr. *baptize.* Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves.*
10 Gr. *baptizings.*
11 Many ancient authorities add *and couches.*

12 Or, *surely die*

father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to
12 say, Given *to God*; ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his fa-
13 ther or his mother; making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many
14 such like things ye do. And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you,
15 and understand: there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.[1]
16 And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, *it* can-
19 not defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught?
20 *This he said,* making all meats clean.
21 And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, [2]evil thoughts pro-
22 ceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye,
23 railing, pride, foolishness: all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.
24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre [3]and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know
25 it: and he could not be hid. But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell
26 down at his feet: now the woman was a [4]Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the [5]devil out
27 of her daughter. And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the chil-
28 dren's [6]bread and cast it to the dogs. But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the table eat of the children's
29 crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the [5]devil
30 is gone out of thy daughter. And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the [6]devil gone out.
31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee,
32 through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and
33 they beseech him to lay his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and
34 he spat, and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha,
35 that is, Be opened. And his ears were opened, and the bond of his
36 tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much
37 the more a great deal they published it. And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto
2 him his disciples, and saith unto
3 them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have
4 nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some
5 of them are come from far. And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men
6 with bread here in a desert place? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Se-
7 ven. And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before
8 the multitude. And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these
9 also before them. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. And they were
10 about four thousand: and he sent them away. And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of
11 Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from hea-
12 ven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall
13 no sign be given unto this generation. And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to
14 the other side. And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with
15 them more than one loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned one with another, [8]saying, [9]We have no bread.
17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have not bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye
18 your heart hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many [10]baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

1 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

2 Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*

3 Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.*

4 Or, *Gentile*

5 Gr. *demon.*

6 Or, *loaf*

7 Gr. *loaves.*

8 Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread*

9 Or, It is *because we have no bread*

10 *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many [1] basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up?
21 And they say unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?
22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. And
23 he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou
24 aught? And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold *them* as
25 trees, walking. Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked steadfastly, and was restored,
26 and saw all things clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.
27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who
28 do men say that I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but others, One
29 of the prophets. And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou
30 art the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days
32 rise again. And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and
33 began to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things
34 of men. And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and
35 follow me. For whosoever would save his [2] life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his [2] life for my sake and the gospel's shall save
36 it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit
37 his [2] life? For what should a man
38 give in exchange for his [2] life? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his
9 Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand *by*, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.
2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured be-
3 fore them: and his garments became glistering, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talk-
5 ing with Jesus. And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [3] tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one
6 for Elijah. For he wist not what to answer; for they became sore
7 afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him.
8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have
10 risen again from the dead. And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising
11 again from the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying, [4] The scribes say that Elijah must first
12 come. And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he
13 should suffer many things and be set at nought? But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.
14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning
15 with them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him
16 saluted him. And he asked them, What question ye with them?
17 And one of the multitude answered him, [5] Master, I brought unto thee my
18 son, which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever it taketh him, it [6] dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not
19 able. And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. And they brought him unto
20 him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit [7] tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and
21 wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he
22 said, From a child. And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have
23 compassion on us, and help us. And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that
24 believeth. Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
25 And when Jesus saw that a multi-

1 *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

2 Or, *soul*

3 Or, *booths*

4 Or, *How is it that the scribes say . . . come?*

5 Or, *Teacher*

6 Or, *vexeth him*

7 Or, *convulsed*

8 Many ancient authorities add *with tears.*

tude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him,
26 and enter no more into him. And having cried out, and [1] torn him much, he came out: and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. But
27 Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. And
28 when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, [2] *saying*, We could not cast it out.
29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer[3].
30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he
31 would not that any man should know it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three
32 days he shall rise again. But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the way? But they held
34 their peace: for they had disputed one with another in the way, who
35 *was the* [4] greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and
36 minister of all. And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms,
37 he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
38 John said unto him, [5] Master, we saw one casting out [6] devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because
39 he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a [7] mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to
40 speak evil of me. For he that is not
41 against us is for us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink [8] because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no
42 wise lose his reward. And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe [9] on me to stumble, it were better for him if [10] a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the
43 sea. And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into
[11] hell, into the unquenchable fire.[12]
45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into
47 [11] hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into
48 [11] hell; where their worm dieth not,
49 and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire[13].
50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them
2 again. And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife?
3 tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses
4 command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of di-
5 vorcement, and to put her away. But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this
6 commandment. But from the beginning of the creation, Male and
7 female made he them. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his
8 wife; and the twain shall become one flesh: so that they are no more
9 twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let
10 not man put asunder. And in the house the disciples asked him again
11 of this matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, com-
12 mitteth adultery against her: and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.
13 And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked
14 them. But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for of such is the king-
15 dom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.
16 And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.
17 And as he was going forth [15] into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good [5] Master, what shall I do that
18 I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save
19 one, even God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not de-
20 fraud, Honour thy father and mother. And he said unto him, [5] Master, all these things have I observed
21 from my youth. And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have

1 Or, *convulsed*

2 Or, *How is it that we could not cast it out?*
2 Many ancient authorities add *and fasting.*

4 Gr. *greater.*

5 Or, *Teacher*
6 Gr. *demons.*
7 Gr. *power.*
8 Gr. *in name that ye are.*
9 Many ancient authorities omit *on me.*
10 Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*
11 Gr. *Gehenna.*
12 Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

13 Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.* See Lev. ii. 13.

14 Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife.*

15 Gr, *on his way*

treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it [1] for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying [2] unto him, Then who can be saved? Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the [3] world to come eternal life. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; [4] and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him: and after three days he shall rise again.

And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, [5] Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your [6] minister: and whosoever would be first among you, shall be [7] servant of all. For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, [8] Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath [9] made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he [10] will send him [11] back hither. And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments upon the way; and others [12] branches, which they had cut from the fields. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the

1 Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches.*
2 Many ancient authorities read *among themselves.*
3 Or, *age*
4 Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*
5 Or, *Teacher*
6 Or, *servant*
7 Gr. *bond-servant.*
8 See John xx. 16.
9 Or, *saved thee*
10 Gr. *sendeth.*
11 Or, *again*
12 Gr. *layers of leaves.*

10 name of the Lord: Blessed *is* the kingdom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.
11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he
13 hungered. And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not
14 the season of figs. And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.
15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that
16 sold the doves; and he would not suffer that any man should carry a
17 vessel through the temple. And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of rob-
18 bers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.
19 And [1]every evening [2]he went forth out of the city.
20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered
21 away from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered a-
22 way. And Jesus answering saith
23 unto them, Have faith in God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.
24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them,
25 and ye shall have them. And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.[3]
27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and
28 the elders; and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one [4]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do
30 these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?
31 answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then
32 did ye not believe him? But should we say, From men—they feared the people: [6]for all verily held John to
33 be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the wine-
press, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into
2 another country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a [7]ser-
3 vant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. And they took him,
4 and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another [7]servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled
5 shamefully. And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing
6 some. He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance
8 shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth
9 out of the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husband-
men, and will give the vineyard un-
10 to others. Have ye not read even this scripture;

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.
13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in
14 talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, [8]Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar,
15 or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt
16 me? bring me a [9]penny, that I may see it. And they brought it.
17 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

1 Gr. *whenever evening came.*
2 Some ancient authorities read *they.*
3 Many ancient authorities add *ver. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*
4 Gr. *word.*
5 Or, *But shall we say, From men?*
6 Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*
7 Gr. *bond-servant.*
8 Or, *Teacher*
9 See margin note on Matt. xviii. 28

18 And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him,
19 saying, [1] Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his
20 brother. There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and
21 dying left no seed; and the second took her, and died, neither left he seed behind him; and the third like-
22 wise: and the seven left no seed.
23 Last of all the woman also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had
24 her to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor
25 the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage;
26 but are as angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of
27 Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.
28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What com-
29 mandment is the first of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God, the Lord
30 is one: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God [3] with all thy heart, and [3] with all thy soul, and [3] with all thy mind, and [3] with all thy strength.
31 The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater
32 than these. And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, [1] Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and
33 there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and
34 sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.
35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the
36 son of David? David himself said in the Holy Spirit,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies [4] the footstool of thy feet.
37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And [5] the common people heard him gladly.
38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* salutations in the marketplaces,
39 and chief seats in the synagogues,
40 and chief places at feasts: they which devour widows' houses, [6] and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.
41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast [7] money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast
42 in much. And there came [8] a poor widow, and she cast in two mites,
43 which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting
44 into the treasury: for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples
saith unto him, [1] Master, behold, what manner of stones and what
2 manner of buildings! And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and
4 Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about to be
5 accomplished? And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no
6 man lead you astray. Many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*:
7 and shall lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to
8 pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.
9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto
10 them. And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations.
11 And when they lead you *to judgement*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but
12 the Holy Ghost. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and [9] cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that

1 Or, *Teacher*

2 Or, *The Lord is our God; the Lord is one*

3 Gr. *from.*

4 Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet.*

5 Or, *the great multitude*

6 Or, *even while for a pretence they make*

7 Gr. *brass.*

8 Gr. *one.*

9 Or, *put them to death*

endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the
15 mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of
16 his house: and let him that is in the field not return back to take
17 his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that
18 give suck in those days! And pray ye that it be not in the winter.
19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now,
20 and never shall be. And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose,
21 he shortened the days. And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there;
1 Or, him 22 believe [1]*it* not: for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead a-
23 stray, if possible, the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.
24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give
25 her light, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall
26 be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the sum-
29 mer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass,
2 Or, *it* know ye that [2]he is nigh, *even* at
30 the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be ac-
31 complished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not
32 pass away. But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son,
33 but the Father. Take ye heed, watch [3]and pray: for ye know not
3 Some ancient authorities omit *and pray.*
34 when the time is. *It is* as *when a* man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his [4]servants, to
4 Gr. *bond-servants.*
35 each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cock-
36 crowing, or in the morning; lest coming suddenly he find you sleep-
37 ing. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtilty, and
2 kill him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.
3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having [5]an alabaster cruse of ointment of [6]spikenard very costly: *and* she brake the cruse, and pour-
4 ed it over his head. But there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying,* To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? For this oint-
5 ment might have been sold for above three hundred [7]pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on
6 me. For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye
8 have not always. She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for the bury-
9 ing. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
10 And Judas Iscariot, [8]he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might
11 deliver him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him *unto them.*
12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat
13 the passover? And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a
14 pitcher of water: follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The [9]Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-
15 over with my disciples? And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished *and* ready: and
16 there make ready for us. And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
17 And when it was evening he com-
18 eth with the twelve. And as they [10]sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, *even* he that eat-
19 eth with me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one

5 Or, *a flask*
6 Gr. *pistic nard,* pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine;* others, *liquid.*
7 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
8 Gr. *the one of the twelve.*
9 Or, *Teacher*
10 Gr. *reclined*

20 by one, Is it I? And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish.
21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had not been born.
22 And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body.
23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad.
28 Howbeit, after I am risen up, I will go before you into Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.
32 And they come unto a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled.
34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?
38 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words.
40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
44 Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and kissed him.
46 And they laid hands on him, and took him.
47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled.
50 And they all left him, and fled.
51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about his body over *his* naked *body*; and they lay hold on him;
52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.
53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.
54 And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire*.
55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to
56 death; and found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together.
57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, say-
58 ing, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without
59 hands. And not even so did their
60 witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which
61 these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming
63 with the clouds of heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have
64 we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to
65 be worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover

1 Gr. *for him if that man.*
2 Or, *a loaf*
3 Or, *the testament*
4 Some ancient authorities insert *new.*
5 Gr. *caused to stumble.*
6 Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*
7 Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*
8 Gr. *kissed him much.*
9 Gr. *bond-servant.*
10 Or, *sanctuary*
11 Gr. *liable to.*

his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with [1] blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids
67 of the high priest; and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with
68 the Nazarene, *even* Jesus. But he denied, saying, [2] I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the [3] porch; and a
69 cock crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.
70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou
art *one* of them: for thou art a Ga-
71 lilæan. But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of
72 whom ye speak. And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. [5] And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered him up to Pi-
2 late. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou
3 sayest. And the chief priests accused him of many things. And
4 Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of.
5 But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled,
6 Now at [6] the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner,
7 whom they asked of him. And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed
8 murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as
9 he was wont to do unto them. And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King
10 of the Jews? For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had deli-
11 vered him up. But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas
12 unto them. And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye
13 call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the [7] Prætorium; and they call to-
17 gether the whole [8] band. And they clothe him with purple, and platting a crown of thorns, they
18 put it on him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the
19 Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees wor-
20 shipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.
21 And they [9] compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that
22 he might bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The
23 place of a skull. And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but
24 he received it not. And they crucify him, and [10] cast lots upon his garments, casting lots upon
25 them, what each should take. And it was the third hour, and they
26 crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And
27 with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on
28 his left.[10] And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads,
29 and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the [11] temple, and buildest it in
30 three days, save thyself, and come
31 down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; he
32 [12] himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole [13] land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, [14] why
35 hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth
36 Elijah. And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down.
37 And Jesus uttered a loud voice,
38 and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the [11] temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 And when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he [15] so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was [16] the Son of
40 God. And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene, and

1 Or, *strokes of rods*

2 Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*

3 Gr. *fore-court.*

4 Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.*

5 Or, *And he began to weep.*

6 Or, *a feast*

7 Or, *palace*

8 Or, *cohort*

9 Gr. *impress.*

10 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke xxii. 37.

11 Or, *sanctuary*

12 Or, *can he not save himself?*

13 Or, *earth*

14 Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

15 Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost*

16 Or, *a son of God*

Mary the mother of James the [1]less and of Joses, and Salome;
41 who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.
42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sab-
43 bath, there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he [2]had been any while dead.
45 And when he learned it of the cen-
46 turion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. And he bought fine linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the
47 tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought
2 spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early on the first day of the week, they come to
3 the tomb when the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb?
4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was ex-
5 ceeding great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were
6 amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid
7 him! But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as
8 he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 [3]Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene,
10 from whom he had cast out seven [4]devils. She went and told them
11 that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.
12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on
13 their way into the country. And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.
14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he
15 was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.
16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that dis-
17 believeth shall be condemned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out [4]devils; they shall speak with
18 [5]new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the
20 right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

1 Gr. *little.*

2 Many ancient authorities read *were already dead.*

3 The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

4 Gr. *demons.*

5 Some ancient authorities omit *new.*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have
2 been [1]fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewit-
3 nesses and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theo-
4 philus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the [2]things [3]wherein thou wast instructed.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name
6 was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances
7 of the Lord blameless. And they

1 Or, *fully established*

2 Gr. *words.*

3 Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*

had no child because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* [1] well stricken in years.

1 Gr. *advanced in their days.*

8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,
9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the [2] temple of the Lord and
10 burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were praying
11 without at the hour of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right
12 side of the altar of incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and
14 thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor [3] strong drink; and he shall be filled with the [4] Holy Ghost,
16 even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God.
17 And he shall [5] go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people
18 prepared *for him*. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife [6] well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings.
20 And, behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in
21 their season. And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they
22 marvelled [7] while he tarried in the [2] temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the [2] temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and
23 remained dumb. And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.
24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid
25 herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.
26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a
27 city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was*
28 Mary. And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art [8] highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee.
29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what
30 manner of salutation this might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear
31 not, Mary: for thou hast found [10] favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his
32 name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father
33 David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob [11] for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a
35 man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also [12] that which
[13] is to be born of thee shall be holy,
36 the Son of God. And, behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her
37 that [15] was called barren. For no word from God shall be void of
38 power. And Mary said, Behold the [16] handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with
40 haste, into a city of Judah; and entered into the house of Zacharias
41 and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was
42 filled with the Holy Ghost; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of
43 thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord
44 should come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped
45 in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that [17] believed: for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the
46 Lord. And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his [18] handmaiden:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations
On them that fear him.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm;
He hath scattered the proud [19] in the imagination of their heart.
52 He hath put down princes from *their* thrones,

8 Or, *endued with grace*

9 Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women.* See ver. 42.

10 Or, *grace*

11 Gr. *unto the ages.*

12 Or, *the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.*

13 Or, *is begotten*

14 Some ancient authorities insert *of thee.*

15 Or, *is*

16 Gr. *bondmaid.*

17 Or, *believed that there shall be*

18 Gr. *bondmaiden.*

19 Or, *by*

3 Gr. *sikera.*

4 Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.

5 Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face.*

6 Gr. *advanced in her days.*

7 Or, *at his tarrying*

And hath exalted them of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.
57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and
58 she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced
59 with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias,
60 after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called
62 by this name. And they made signs to his father, what he would have
63 him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they mar-
64 velled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad through-
66 out all the hill country of Judæa. And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To shew mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the [1] tender mercy of our God,
[2] Whereby the dayspring from on high [3] shall visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all [4] the world should
2 be enrolled. This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was
3 governor of Syria. And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his
4 own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house
5 and family of David; to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed
6 to him, being great with child. And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that
7 she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping [5] watch by night over
9 their flock. And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall
11 be to all the people: for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is [6] Christ the Lord.
12 And this *is* the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth [7] peace among [8] men in whom he is well pleased.
15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this [9] thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath
16 made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the
17 manger. And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them

1 Or, *heart of mercy*
2 Or, *Wherein*
3 Many ancient authorities read *hath visited us.*
4 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
5 Or, *night-watches*
6 Or, *Anointed Lord*
7 Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.*
8 Gr. *men of good pleasure.*
9 Or, *saying*

18 about this child. And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the
19 shepherds. But Mary kept all these [1] sayings, pondering them in her
20 heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.
21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called Jesus, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the
23 Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to
24 the Lord), and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-
25 doves, or two young pigeons. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was
26 upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had
27 seen the Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of
28 the law, then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Now lettest thou thy [2] servant depart, O [3] Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;
32 A light for [4] revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were
34 spoken concerning him; and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign
35 which is spoken against; yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of
36 many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was [5] of a great age, having lived with a husband
37 seven years from her virginity, and she had been a widow even for four-score and four years), which departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. And coming
38 up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for
39 the redemption of Jerusalem. And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, [6] filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.
41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the
42 passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the
43 custom of the feast: and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents
44 knew it not; but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for
45 him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and when they found
46 him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the [7] doctors, both hearing
47 them, and asking them questions: and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his an-
48 swers. And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, [8] Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold,
49 thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist
50 ye not that I must be [9] in my Father's house? And they understood not the saying which he spake
51 unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these* [1] sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and [10] stature, and in [11] favour with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,
2 in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in
3 the wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repent-
4 ance unto remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
7 He said therefore to the multi-

1 Or, *things*

2 Gr. *bond-servant.*

3 Gr. *Master.*

4 Or, *the unveiling of the Gentiles*

5 Gr. *advanced in many days.*

6 Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.*

7 Or, *teachers*

8 Gr. *Child.*

9 Or, *about my Father's business* Gr. *in the things of my Father.*

10 Or, *age*

11 Or, *grace*

tudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath
8 to come? Bring forth therefore
1 Or, *your repentance* fruits worthy of [1]repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children
9 unto Abraham. And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
10 And the multitudes asked him, say-
11 ing, What then must we do? And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do
12 likewise. And there came also
2 See marginal note on Matt. v. 46. [2]publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, [3]Master, what must
13 we do? And he said unto them,
3 Or, *Teacher* Exact no more than that which
14 is appointed you. And [4]soldiers
4 Gr. *soldiers on service.* also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither [5]exact *anything* wrongfully;
5 Or, *accuse any one* and be content with your wages.
15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether
16 haply he were the Christ; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you [7]with the Holy
6 Gr. *sufficient.* 7 Or, *in* 17 Ghost and *with* fire: whose fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.
8 Or, *the gospel* 18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he [8]good tid-
19 ings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had
20 done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and pray-
22 ing, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed)
24 of Joseph, the *son* of Heli, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Jannai, the
25 *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of
26 Naggai, the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the
27 *son* of Josech, the *son* of Joda, the *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the *son* of
28 Shealtiel, the *son* of Neri, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the
29 *son* of Er, the *son* of Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the
30 *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Symeon, the *son* of Judas, the
31 *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of Eliakim, the *son* of
32 Melea, the *son* of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David, the son of Jesse, the
33 *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of [10]Salmon, the son of Nahshon,
34 the *son* of Amminadab, [11]the *son* of Arni, the son of Hezron, the *son* of
35 Perez, the *son* of Judah, the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of
36 Abraham, the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Nahor, the *son* of Serug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of
37 Eber, the *son* of Shelah, the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of Lamech, the *son* of Methu-
38 selah, the *son* of Enoch, the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

9 Gr. *Salathiel.*

10 Some ancient authorities write *Sala.*

11 Many ancient authorities insert *the* son *of Admin*: and one writes *Admin for Amminadab.*

4 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led [13]by the Spirit in the wilderness
13 Or, *in* 2 during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were
3 completed, he hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone
14 Or, *a loaf* 4 that it become [14]bread. And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone.
15 Gr. *the inhabited earth.* 5 And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of [15]the world in a
6 moment of time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will
7 I give it. If thou therefore wilt
8 worship before me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him
9 only shalt thou serve. And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the [16]pinnacle of the temple, and
16 Gr. *wing.* said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from
10 hence: for it is written,
He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:
11 and,
On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him [17]for a season.
17 Or, *until* 14 And Jesus returned in the power

of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and
17 stood up to read. And there was delivered unto him [1] the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the [2] book, and found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
[3] Because he anointed me to preach [4] good tidings to the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised.
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the [2] book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been
22 fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country.
25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a
26 great famine over all the land; and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to [5] Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that
27 was a widow. And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the
28 Syrian. And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as
29 they heard these things; and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw
30 him down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way.
31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day:
32 and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority.
33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean [6] devil; and he cried
34 out with a loud voice, [7] Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the [6] devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt.
36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is [8] this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
37 And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.
38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.
40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every
41 one of them, and healed them. And [9] devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.
42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should
43 not go from them. But he said unto them, I must preach the [10] good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.
44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of [11] Galilee.
5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was
2 standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw two boats standing by
3 the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of
4 the boat. And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down
5 your nets for a draught. And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes;
7 and their nets were breaking; and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so
8 that they began to sink. But Si-

1 Or, *a roll*
2 Or, *roll*
3 Or, *Wherefore*
4 Or, *the gospel*
5 Gr. *Sarepta.*
6 Gr. *demon.*
7 Or, *Let alone*
8 Or, *this word, that with authority . . . come out?*
9 Gr. *demons.*
10 Or, *gospel*
11 Very many ancient authorities read *Judæa.*

mon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful
9 man, O Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they
10 had taken; and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch
11 men. And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
13 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou made clean. And straightway
14 the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto
15 them. But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their
16 infirmities. But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with
18 him [2] to heal. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
19 And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the
20 midst before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the
21 Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but
22 God alone? But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said
23 unto them, [3]What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to
24 say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [4]power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy
25 house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his
26 house, glorifying God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me.
28 And he forsook all, and rose up and
29 followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were
30 sitting at meat with them. And [5]the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they
32 that are sick. I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to
33 repentance. And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. And
34 Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?
35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in
36 those days. And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not
37 agree with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old [6]wineskins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled,
38 and the skins will perish. But new wine must be put into fresh wine-
39 skins. And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new: for he saith, The old is [7]good.

6 Now it came to pass on a [8]sabbath, that he was going through the corn-
2 fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing
3 them in their hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the
4 sabbath day? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that were
5 with him: how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.
6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right
7 hand was withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to
8 accuse him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.

1 Gr. *take alive.*

2 Gr. *that he should heal.* Many ancient authorities read *that he should heal them.*

3 Or, *Why*

4 Or, *authority*

5 Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*

6 That is, *skins used as bottles.*

7 Many ancient authorities read *better.*

8 Many ancient authorities insert *second-first.*

9 And he arose and stood forth. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or
10 to destroy it? And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did *so*: and his hand was re-
11 stored. But they were filled with [1] madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night
13 in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom also
14 he named apostles; Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John,
15 and Philip and Bartholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon which
16 was called the Zealot, and Judas *the* [2] *son* of James, and Judas Iscariot,
17 which was the traitor. And he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to
18 hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and they that were
19 troubled with unclean spirits were healed. And all the multitude sought to touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of
21 God. Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall
22 laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's
23 sake. Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers unto the
24 prophets. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your
25 consolation. Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now!
26 for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to
28 them that hate you, bless them that curse you, pray for them that
29 despitefully use you. To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not
30 thy coat also. Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them
31 not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to
32 them likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love
33 them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the
34 same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much.
35 But love ye your enemies, and do them good, and lend, [3] never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the
36 unthankful and evil. Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merci-
37 ful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and ye shall be released:
38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit?
40 The disciple is not above his [4] master: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his [4] master. And
41 why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine
42 own eye? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's
43 eye. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth
44 forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they
45 grapes. The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
47 Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he
48 is like: he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: [5] because it
49 had been well builded. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway

1 Or, *foolishness*

2 Or, brother. See Jude 1.

3 Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*

4 Or, *teacher*

5 Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Matt. vii. 25.

it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's [1]servant, who was [2]dear unto him, was
3 sick and at the point of death. And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and
4 save his [1]servant. And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that
5 thou shouldest do this for him: for he loveth our nation, and himself
6 built us our synagogue. And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not [3]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof:
7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but [4]say the word, and my [5]servant shall be
8 healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [1]servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
9 And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in
10 Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the [1]servant whole.

11 And it came to pass [6]soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with
12 him, and a great multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was
13 with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and
14 said unto her, Weep not. And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee,
15 Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave
16 him to his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his
17 people. And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John told
19 him of all these things. And John calling unto him [7]two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look
20 we for another? And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?
21 In that hour he cured many of diseases and [8]plagues and evil spirits; and on
22 many that were blind he bestowed sight. And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have [9]good tid-
23 ings preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with
25 the wind? But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are
26 in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a
27 prophet. This is he of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is [10]but little in the kingdom of God is
29 greater than he. And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, [11]being baptized with
30 the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, [12]be-
31 ing not baptized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they
32 like? They are like unto children that sit in the market place, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we
33 wailed, and ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye
34 say, He hath a [13]devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of
35 publicans and sinners! And wisdom [14]is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's
37 house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the
38 Pharisee's house, she brought [15]an alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and [16]kissed his feet, and anointed them with the
39 ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were [17]a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth
40 him, that she is a sinner. And Je-

1 Gr. *bond-servant.*
2 Or, *precious to him* Or, *honourable with him*
3 Gr. *sufficient.*
4 Gr. *say with a word.*
5 Or, *boy*
6 Many ancient authorities read *on the next day.*
7 Gr. *certain two.*
8 Gr. *scourges.*
9 Or, *the gospel*
10 Gr. *lesser.*
11 Or, *having been*
12 Or, *not having been*
13 Gr. *demon.*
14 Or, *was*
15 Or, *a flask*
16 Gr. *kissed much.*
17 Some ancient authorities read *the prophet.* See John 1. 21, 25.

sus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, [1]Master, say on. A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [2]pence, and the other fifty. When they had not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to [3]kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat at meat with him began to say [4]within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the [5]good tidings of the kingdom of God: and with him the twelve, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven [6]devils had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto [7]them of their substance.

4 And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. And those on the rock *are* they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and go forth and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; *nor* any thing secret, that shall not be known and come to light. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he [8]thinketh he hath.

19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 And they arrived at the country of the [9]Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had [6]devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I be-

1 Or, *Teacher*
2 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
3 Gr. *kiss much.*
4 Or, *among*
5 Or, *gospel*
6 Gr. *demons.*
7 Many ancient authorities read *him.*
8 Or, *seemeth to have*
9 Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*, or *Gergesenes*, or *Gadarenes*, and some read *Gerasenes*, other *Gadarenes*, and some read *Gergesenes*, other *Gadarenes*, and some read *Gerasenes*, other

29 seech thee, torment me not. For
he commanded the unclean spirit
to come out from the man. For
1 Or, *of a long time* 1 oftentimes it had seized him: and
he was kept under guard, and bound
with chains and fetters; and break-
ing the bands asunder, he was driv-
2 Gr. *demon.* en of the 2 devil into the deserts.
30 And Jesus asked him, What is thy
name? And he said, Legion; for
3 Gr. *demons.* many 3 devils were entered into him.
31 And they intreated him that he
would not command them to depart
32 into the abyss. Now there was there
a herd of many swine feeding on the
mountain: and they intreated him
that he would give them leave to
enter into them. And he gave them
33 leave. And the 3 devils came out
from the man, and entered into the
swine: and the herd rushed down
the steep into the lake, and were
34 choked. And when they that fed
them saw what had come to pass,
they fled, and told it in the city and
35 in the country. And they went out
to see what had come to pass; and
they came to Jesus, and found the
man, from whom the 3 devils were
gone out, sitting, clothed and in his
right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and
36 they were afraid. And they that
saw it told them how he that was
4 Or, *saved* possessed with 3 devils was 4 made
37 whole. And all the people of the
country of the Gerasenes round a-
bout asked him to depart from
them; for they were holden with
great fear: and he entered into a
38 boat, and returned. But the man
from whom the 3 devils were gone
out prayed him that he might be
with him: but he sent him away,
39 saying, Return to thy house, and
declare how great things God hath
done for thee. And he went his way,
publishing throughout the whole
city how great things Jesus had
done for him.
40 And as Jesus returned, the multi-
tude welcomed him; for they were
41 all waiting for him. And behold,
there came a man named Jairus,
and he was a ruler of the synagogue:
and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and
besought him to come into his
42 house; for he had an only daughter,
about twelve years of age, and
she lay a dying. But as he went
the multitudes thronged him.
5 Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.* 43 And a woman having an issue of
blood 5 twelve years, which 5 had
spent all her living upon physicians,
and could not be healed of any,
44 came behind him, and touched the
border of his garment: and imme-
diately the issue of her blood stanch-
45 ed. And Jesus said, Who is it that
touched me? And when all denied,
Peter said, 6 and they that were
with him, Master, the multitudes
46 press thee and crush *thee.* But Je-
sus said, Some one did touch me:
for I perceived that power had gone
47 forth from me. And when the wo-
man saw that she was not hid, she
came trembling, and falling down
before him declared in the pre-
sence of all the people for what
cause she touched him, and how
48 she was healed immediately. And
he said unto her, Daughter, thy
faith hath 7 made thee whole; go
7 Or, *saved thee* in peace.
49 While he yet spake, there cometh
one from the ruler of the syna-
gogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter
is dead; trouble not the 8 Master.
8 Or, *Teacher* 50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him,
Fear not: only believe, and she shall
51 be 4 made whole. And when he
came to the house, he suffered not
any man to enter in with him, save
Peter, and John, and James, and
the father of the maiden and her
52 mother. And all were weeping, and
bewailing her: but he said, Weep
not; for she is not dead, but sleep-
53 eth. And they laughed him to scorn,
54 knowing that she was dead. But
he, taking her by the hand, called,
55 saying, Maiden, arise. And her spirit
returned, and she rose up immedi-
ately: and he commanded that some-
56 *thing* be given her to eat. And her
parents were amazed: but he charg-
ed them to tell no man what had
been done.

9 And he called the twelve together,
and gave them power and authority
over all 1 devils, and to cure dis-
2 eases. And he sent them forth to
preach the kingdom of God, and to
9 Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.* 3 heal 9 the sick. And he said unto
them, Take nothing for your journey,
neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread,
nor money; neither have two coats.
4 And into whatsoever house ye enter,
5 there abide, and thence depart. And
as many as receive you not, when
ye depart from that city, shake off
the dust from your feet for a testi-
6 mony against them. And they de-
parted, and went throughout the
villages, preaching the gospel, and
healing everywhere.
7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of
all that was done: and he was much
perplexed, because that it was said
by some, that John was risen from
8 the dead; and by some, that Elijah
had appeared; and by others, that
one of the old prophets was risen
9 again. And Herod said, John I be-
headed: but who is this, about whom
I hear such things? And he sought
to see him.
10 And the apostles, when they were
returned, declared unto him what
things they had done. And he took
them, and withdrew apart to a city
11 called Bethsaida. But the multi-
tudes perceiving it followed him:
and he welcomed them, and spake
to them of the kingdom of God, and
them that had need of healing he
12 healed. And the day began to wear
away; and the twelve came, and
said unto him, Send the multitude
away, that they may go into the
villages and country round about,
and lodge, and get victuals: for we

13 are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food
14 for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them [1] sit down in companies, about fifty
15 each. And they did so, and made
16 them all [1] sit down. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.
18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that
19 I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others *say*, Elijah; and others, that one of the
20 old prophets is risen again. And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering
21 said, The Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded *them*
22 to tell this to no man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised
23 up. And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross
24 daily, and follow me. For whosoever would save his [2] life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his [2] life
25 for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or
26 forfeit his own self? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels.
27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to
29 pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white
30 *and* dazzling. And behold, there talked with him two men, which
31 were Moses and Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake of his [3] decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and
32 they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but [4] when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three
34 [5]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the
35 cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is [6] my Son, my chosen: [7] hear him. And when the voice [7] came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.
37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multi-
38 tude met him. And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, [8] Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only
39 child: and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it [9] teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from
40 him, bruising him sorely. And I besought thy disciples to cast it
41 out; and they could not. And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you?
42 bring hither thy son. And as he was yet a coming, the [10] devil [11] dashed him down, and [12]tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father.
43 And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said
44 unto his disciples, Let these words sink into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the
45 hands of men. But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.
46 And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should
47 be [13]greatest. But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his
48 side, and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is [14]least among you all, the same is great.
49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out [15]devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
50 But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.
51 And it came to pass, when the days [16]were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly
52 set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for
53 him. And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he*
54 *were* going to Jerusalem. And when

1 Gr. *reeline.*

2 Or, *soul*

3 Or, *departure*

4 Or, *having remained awake*

5 Or, *booths*

6 Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son.* See Mat xvii. 5; Mark ix 7.

7 Or, *was past*

8 Or, *Teacher*

9 Or, *convulseth*

10 Gr. *demon.*

11 Or, *rent him*

12 Or, *convulsed*

13 Gr. *greater*

14 Gr. *lesser.*

15 Gr. *demons*

16 Gr. *were being fulfilled*

his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from
55 heaven, and consume them[1]? But
56 he turned, and rebuked them[2]. And they went to another village.
57 And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou go-
58 est. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [3]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay
59 his head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my
60 father. But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the
61 kingdom of God. And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to
62 them that are at my house. But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy[4] others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whi-
2 ther he himself was about to come. And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers
3 are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your
4 ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and
5 salute no man on the way. And into whatsoever house ye shall [5]enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.
6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon [6]him: but if
7 not, it shall turn to you again. And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy
8 of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye
9 enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God
10 is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into
11 the streets thereof and say, Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh.
12 I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom,
13 than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [7]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth
14 and ashes. Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the
15 judgement, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought
16 down unto Hades. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.
17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the [8]devils are subject unto us in thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from hea-
19 ven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in
20 any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.
21 In that same hour he rejoiced [9]in the Holy Spirit, and said, I [10]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father;
[11]for so it was well-pleasing in thy
22 sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever
23 the Son willeth to reveal *him*. And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which
24 see the things that ye see: for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.
25 And behold, a certain [13]lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, [12]Master, what shall I do to inherit eter-
26 nal life? And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how
27 readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God [13]with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;
28 and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou
29 shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And
30 who is my neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half
31 dead. And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed
32 by on the other side. And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed
33 by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compas-
34 sion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an
35 inn, and took care of him. And

1 Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.*

2 Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them.*

3 Gr. *lodging-places.*

4 Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17.

5 Or, *enter first, say*

6 Or, *it*

7 Gr. *powers.*

8 Gr. *demons.*

9 Or, *by*

10 Or, *praise*

11 Or, *that*

12 Or, *Teacher*

13 Gr. *from.*

on the morrow he took out two [1]pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay
36 thee. Which of these three, thinkest
37 thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha
39 received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard
40 his word. But Martha was [2]cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, [3]Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about
42 many things: [4]but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his
2 disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [5]Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom
3 come.[6] Give us day by day [7]our
4 daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation[8].

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
6 for a friend of mine hath come to me from a journey, and I have nothing
7 to set before him; and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee?
8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him [9]as
9 many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall
11 be opened. And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask [10]a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him
12 a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a [11]devil *which was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the [11]devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the mul-
15 titudes marvelled. But some of them said, [12]By Beelzebub the prince of the [13]devils casteth he out [13]devils,
16 And others, tempting *him*, sought
17 of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desola-
18 tion; [14]and a house *divided* against a house falleth. And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out [13]devils [12]by Beelze-
19 bub. And if I [12]by Beelzebub cast out [13]devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they
20 be your judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out [13]devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon
21 you. When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court, his
22 goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with
24 me scattereth. The unclean spirit when [15]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, [15]he
25 saith, I will turn back unto my
26 house whence I came out. And when [15]he is come, [15]he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth [15]he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than [16]himself;
27 and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the
28 womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah.
30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also
31 the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [17]a
32 greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [17]a greater than Jonah is here.

1 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
2 Gr. *distracted.*
3 A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.*
4 Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*
5 Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, which art in heaven.* See Matt. vi. 9.
6 Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Matt. vi. 10.
7 Gr, *our bread for the coming day.*
8 Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one* (or, *from evil*). See Matt. vi. 13.
9 Or, *whatsoever things*
10 Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he give him a stone? or,*
11 Gr. *demon.*
12 Or, *In*
13 Gr. *demons.*
14 Or, *and a house falleth upon house.*
15 Or, *it*
16 Or, *itself*
17 Gr. *more than.*

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see
34 the light. The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy
35 body also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is
36 in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to [1]dine with him: and he
38 went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed
39 before [1]dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness.
40 Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside
41 also? howbeit give for alms those things which [2]are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave
43 the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces.
44 Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, [3]Master, in saying
46 this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of
47 your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets,
48 and your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*.
49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute;
50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required
51 of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharíah, who perished between the altar and the [4]sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of
52 this generation. Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to [5]press upon *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to
54 speak of [6]many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when [7]the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to [8]say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
2 But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid,
3 that shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.
4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that
5 they can do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath [9]power to cast into [10]hell; yea, I
6 say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten in
7 the sight of God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many
8 sparrows. And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess [11]me before men, [12]him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of
9 God: but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God.
10 And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy
11 Spirit it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye
12 shall say: for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, [3]Master, bid my brother
14 divide the inheritance with me. But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?
15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: [13]for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things
16 which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought
17 forth plentifully: and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to
18 bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn
19 and my goods. And I will say to my [14]soul, [14]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry.
20 But God said unto him, Thou fool-

1 Gr. *breakfast.*
2 Or, *ye can*
3 Or, *Teacher*
4 Gr. *house.*
5 Or, *set themselves vehemently against* him
6 Gr, *more*
7 Gr, *the myriads of.*
8 Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye*
9 Or, *authority*
10 Gr. *Gehenna.*
11 Gr. *in me.*
12 Gr. *in him.*
13 Gr. *for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth.*
14 Or, *life*

ish one, this night 1 is thy 2 soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose
21 shall they be? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.
22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye
23 shall put on. For the life is more than the food, and the body than
24 the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than
25 the birds! And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto
26 his stature? If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest?
27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like
28 one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? And
29 seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye
30 of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these
31 things. Howbeit seek ye his kingdom, and these things shall be added
32 unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to
33 give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near,
34 neither moth destroyeth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 Let your loins be girded about,
36 and your lamps burning; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. Blessed are those servants,
37 whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall
38 come and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*.
39 But this know, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house
40 to be broken through. Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.
41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even
42 unto all? And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so
44 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that
45 he hath. But if that servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to
46 be drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion
47 with the unfaithful. And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten
48 with many *stripes*; but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.
49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is
50 already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be ac-
51 complished! Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather divi-
52 sion: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against
53 three. They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so
55 it cometh to pass. And when *ye see* a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat;
56 and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this time?
57 And why even of yourselves judge
58 ye not what is right? For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into prison.
59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pi-
2 late had mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and said

1 Gr. *they require thy soul.*
2 Or, *life*
3 Or, *soul*
4 Or, *age*
5 Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God.*
6 Gr. *bond-servants.*
7 Or, *But this ye know*
8 Gr. *digged through.*
9 Or, *the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.*
10 Gr. *bond-servant*
11 Or, *severely scourge him*
12 Or, *hot wind*
13 Gr. *prove.*
14 Gr. *exactor*

unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have 3 suffered these things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall 4 all in like manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were [1] offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found 7 none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? 8 And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9 and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*: but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. 11 And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made 14 straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not 15 on the day of the sabbath. But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the [2] stall, and lead 16 him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond 17 on the day of the sabbath? And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and 19 whereunto shall I liken it? It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches 20 thereof. And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of 21 God? It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [3] measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and 23 journeying on unto Jerusalem. And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And he said 24 unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and 25 shall not be [4] able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not 26 whence ye are; then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst 27 teach in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye 28 workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall [5] sit down in the 30 kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod 32 would fain kill thee. And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out [6] devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I am perfected. 33 Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under her wings, and ye 35 would not! Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they 2 were watching him. And, behold, there was before him a certain 3 man which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, 4 or not? But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, 5 and let him go. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have [7] an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him 6 up on a sabbath day? And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a parable unto

1 Gr. *debtors.*

2 Gr. *manger.*

3 See marginal note on Matt. xiii. 33.

4 Or, *able, when once*

5 Gr. *recline.*

6 Gr. *demons.*

7 Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. xiii. 15.

those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, [1] sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou
9 be bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame
10 to take the lowest place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at
11 meat with thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and
13 a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the
14 poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.
15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the
16 kingdom of God. But he said unto him, A certain man made a great
17 supper; and he bade many: and he sent forth his [2] servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are
18 now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me
19 excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have
20 me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and there-
21 fore I cannot come. And the [2] servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his [2] servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maim-
22 ed and blind and lame. And the [2] servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet
23 there is room. And the lord said unto the [2] servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house
24 may be filled. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.
25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and
26 said unto them, If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also,
27 he cannot be my disciple. Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my
28 disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete
29 it? Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to
30 finish, all that behold begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
31 Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh
32 against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of
33 peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my dis-
34 ciple. Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savour,
35 wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him
2 for to hear him. And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 And he spake unto them this
4 parable, saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is
5 lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his
6 shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was
7 lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no repentance.
8 Or what woman having ten [3] pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek dili-
9 gently until she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
11 And he said, A certain man had
12 two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me

[1] Gr. *recline not.*

[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[3] Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence.

1 Gr. *the.*

the portion of [1]*thy* substance that
falleth to me. And he divided un-
13 to them his living. And not many
days after the younger son gathered
all together, and took his journey
into a far country; and there he
wasted his substance with riotous
14 living. And when he had spent all,
there arose a mighty famine in that
country; and he began to be in
15 want. And he went and joined
himself to one of the citizens of
that country; and he sent him in-
16 to his fields to feed swine. And
he would fain have been filled with
[2]the husks that the swine did eat:
17 and no man gave unto him. But
when he came to himself he said,
How many hired servants of my
father's have bread enough and to
spare, and I perish here with hun-
18 ger! I will arise and go to my fa-
ther, and will say unto him, Father,
I have sinned against heaven, and
19 in thy sight: I am no more worthy
to be called thy son: make me as
20 one of thy hired servants. And he
arose, and came to his father. But
while he was yet afar off, his father
saw him, and was moved with com-
passion, and ran, and fell on his
21 neck, and [3]kissed him. And the
son said unto him, Father, I have
sinned against heaven, and in thy
sight: I am no more worthy to be
22 called thy son[4]. But the father
said to his [5]servants, Bring forth
quickly the best robe, and put
it on him; and put a ring on
his hand, and shoes on his feet:
23 and bring the fatted calf, *and* kill
it, and let us eat, and make merry:
24 for this my son was dead, and is
alive again; he was lost, and is
found. And they began to be mer-
25 ry. Now his elder son was in the
field: and as he came and drew
nigh to the house, he heard music
26 and dancing. And he called to him
one of the [5]servants, and inquired
27 what these things might be. And
he said unto him, Thy brother is
come; and thy father hath killed
the fatted calf, because he hath
28 received him safe and sound. But
he was angry, and would not go
in: and his father came out, and
29 intreated him. But he answered
and said to his father, Lo, these
many years do I serve thee, and I
never transgressed a commandment
of thine: and *yet* thou never gavest
me a kid, that I might make merry
30 with my friends: but when this thy
son came, which hath devoured thy
living with harlots, thou killedst for
31 him the fatted calf. And he said
unto him, [6]Son, thou art ever with
me, and all that is mine is thine.
32 But it was meet to make merry and
be glad: for this thy brother was
dead, and is alive *again*; and *was*
lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the dis-
ciples, There was a certain rich
man, which had a steward; and the
same was accused unto him that he
2 was wasting his goods. And he call-
ed him, and said unto him, What
is this that I hear of thee? render
the account of thy stewardship; for
thou canst be no longer steward.
3 And the steward said within him-
self, What shall I do, seeing that
my lord taketh away the steward-
ship from me? I have not strength
4 to dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am
resolved what to do, that, when I
am put out of the stewardship,
they may receive me into their
5 houses. And calling to him each
one of his lord's debtors, he said to
the first, How much owest thou un-
6 to my lord? And he said, A hun-
dred [7]measures of oil. And he said
unto him, Take thy [8]bond, and sit
7 down quickly and write fifty. Then
said he to another, And how much
owest thou? And he said, A hun-
dred [9]measures of wheat. He saith
unto him, Take thy [8]bond, and
8 write fourscore. And his lord com-
mended [10]the unrighteous steward
because he had done wisely: for
the sons of this [11]world are for
their own generation wiser than
9 the sons of the light. And I say un-
to you, Make to yourselves friends
[12]by means of the mammon of un-
righteousness; that, when it shall
fail, they may receive you into
10 the eternal tabernacles. He that
is faithful in a little is faithful also
in much: and he that is
unrighteous in a very little is un-
11 righteous also in much. If there-
fore ye have not been faithful in
the unrighteous mammon, who will
commit to your trust the true
12 *riches*? And if ye have not been
faithful in that which is another's,
who will give you that which is
13 your own? No [14]servant can serve
two masters: for either he will hate
the one, and love the other; or else
he will hold to one, and despise
the other. Ye cannot serve God
and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were lov-
ers of money, heard all these things;
15 and they scoffed at him. And he
said unto them, Ye are they that
justify yourselves in the sight of
men; but God knoweth your hearts:
for that which is exalted among
men is an abomination in the sight
16 of God. The law and the prophets
were until John: from that time
the gospel of the kingdom of God
is preached, and every man enter-
17 eth violently into it. But it is
easier for heaven and earth to
pass away, than for one tittle of the
18 law to fall. Every one that putteth
away his wife, and marrieth another,
committeth adultery: and he that
marrieth one that is put away from
a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich
man, and he was clothed in pur-
ple and fine linen, [15]faring sump-
20 tuously every day: and a certain

2 Gr. *the pods of the carob tree.*

3 Gr. *kissed him much.*

4 Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants.* See ver. 19.

5 Gr. *bond-servants.*

6 Gr. *Child.*

7 Gr. *baths,* the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 10, 11, 14.

8 Gr. *writings.*

9 Gr. *cors,* the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 14.

10 Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness.*

11 Or, *age*

12 Gr. *out of.*

13 Some ancient authorities read *our own.*

14 Gr. *household-servant.*

15 Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*

beggar named Lazarus was laid at
21 his gate, full of sores, and desiring
to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell
from the rich man's table; yea,
even the dogs came and licked his
22 sores. And it came to pass, that
the beggar died, and that he was
carried away by the angels into
Abraham's bosom: and the rich
man also died, and was buried.
23 And in Hades he lifted up his eyes,
being in torments, and seeth A-
braham afar off, and Lazarus in
24 his bosom. And he cried and said,
Father Abraham, have mercy on
me, and send Lazarus, that he may
dip the tip of his finger in water,
and cool my tongue; for I am in
25 anguish in this flame. But Abra-
ham said, [1]Son, remember that
thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy
good things, and Lazarus in like
manner evil things: but now here
he is comforted, and thou art in
26 anguish. And [2]beside all this, be-
tween us and you there is a great
gulf fixed, that they which would
pass from hence to you may not
be able, and that none may cross
27 over from thence to us. And he
said, I pray thee therefore, father,
that thou wouldest send him to my
28 father's house; for I have five bre-
thren; that he may testify unto
them, lest they also come into this
29 place of torment. But Abraham
saith, They have Moses and the pro-
30 phets; let them hear them. And
he said, Nay, father Abraham: but
if one go to them from the dead,
31 they will repent. And he said unto
him, If they hear not Moses and the
prophets, neither will they be per-
suaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occa-
sions of stumbling should come:
but woe unto him, through whom
2 they come! It were well for him if
a millstone were hanged about his
neck, and he were thrown into the
sea, rather than that he should
cause one of these little ones to
3 stumble. Take heed to yourselves:
if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and
4 if he repent, forgive him. And if
he sin against thee seven times in
the day, and seven times turn again
to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt
forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the
6 Lord, Increase our faith. And the
Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain
of mustard seed, ye would say unto
this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted
up, and be thou planted in the sea;
7 and it would have obeyed you. But
who is there of you, having a [3]ser-
vant plowing or keeping sheep, that
will say unto him, when he is come
in from the field, Come straightway
8 and sit down to meat; and will not
rather say unto him, Make ready
wherewith I may sup, and gird thy-
self, and serve me, till I have eaten
and drunken; and afterward thou
9 shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank
the [3]servant because he did the
10 things that were commanded? Even
so ye also, when ye shall have done
all the things that are commanded
you, say, We are unprofitable [4]ser-
vants; we have done that which it
was our duty to do.
11 And it came to pass, [5]as they were
on the way to Jerusalem, that he
12 was passing [6]through the midst of
Samaria and Galilee. And as he en-
tered into a certain village, there
met him ten men that were lepers,
13 which stood afar off: and they lifted
up their voices, saying, Jesus, Mas-
14 ter, have mercy on us. And when
he saw them, he said unto them,
Go and shew yourselves unto the
priests. And it came to pass, as
15 they went, they were cleansed. And
one of them, when he saw that he
was healed, turned back, with a
16 loud voice glorifying God; and he
fell upon his face at his feet, giving
him thanks: and he was a Samar-
17 itan. And Jesus answering said,
Were not the ten cleansed? but
18 where are the nine? [7]Were there
none found that returned to give
glory to God, save this [8]stranger?
19 And he said unto him, Arise, and
go thy way: thy faith hath [9]made
thee whole.
20 And being asked by the Pharisees,
when the kingdom of God cometh,
he answered them and said, The
kingdom of God cometh not with
21 observation: neither shall they say,
Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the
kingdom of God is [10]within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples,
The days will come, when ye shall
desire to see one of the days of the
Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 And they shall say to you, Lo, there!
Lo, here! go not away, nor follow
24 after them: for as the lightning,
when it lighteneth out of the one
part under the heaven, shineth unto
the other part under heaven; so
shall the Son of man be [11]in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things
and be rejected of this generation.
26 And as it came to pass in the days
of Noah, even so shall it be also in
27 the days of the Son of man. They
ate, they drank, they married, they
were given in marriage, until the
day that Noah entered into the ark,
and the flood came, and destroyed
28 them all. Likewise even as it came
to pass in the days of Lot; they ate,
they drank, they bought, they sold,
29 they planted, they builded; but in
the day that Lot went out from
Sodom it rained fire and brimstone
from heaven, and destroyed them
30 all: after the same manner shall
it be in the day that the Son of man
31 is revealed. In that day, he which
shall be on the housetop, and his
goods in the house, let him not go
down to take them away: and let
him that is in the field likewise not
32 return back. Remember Lot's wife.

1 Gr. *Child.*

2 Or, *in all these things*

3 Gr. *bond-servant.*

4 Gr. *bond-servants*

5 Or, *as he was*

6 Or, *between*

7 Or, *There were ten found, save this stranger*

8 Or, *alien*

9 Or, *saved thee*

10 Or, *the midst of you*

11 Some ancient authorities omit *in his day.*

33 Whosoever shall seek to gain his [1]life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his* [1]*life* shall [2]preserve
34 it. I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed: the one shall be taken, and the
35 other shall be left. There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other
37 shall be left.[3] And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the [4]eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, and regarded
3 not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, [5]Avenge me of mine
4 adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not
5 God, nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she [6]wear me out
6 by her continual coming. And the
7 Lord said, Hear what [7]the unright-
8 eous judge saith. And shall not God avenge his elect, which cry to him day and night, and he bear long[8]ing over them? I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find [8]faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and
10 set [9]all others at nought: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other
11 a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this pub-
12 lican. I fast twice in the week; I
13 give tithes of all that I get. But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, [10]be merciful
14 to me [11]a sinner. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw
16 it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto *him*, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is
17 the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good [12]Master, what shall
19 I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save
20 one, *even* God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour
21 thy father and mother. And he
22 said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and
23 come, follow me. But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very
24 rich. And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of
25 God! For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into
26 the kingdom of God. And they that
27 heard it said, Then who can be saved? But he said, The things which are impossible with men are
28 possible with God. And Peter said,
29 Lo, we have left [13]our own, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's
30 sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the [14]world to come eternal life.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written [15]by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son
32 of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated,
33 and spit upon: and they shall scourge and kill *him*: and the third
34 day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:
36 and hearing a multitude going by,
37 he inquired what this meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Naza-
38 reth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have
39 mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of
40 David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that
42 I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath [16]made thee whole.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

1 Or, *soul*
2 Gr. *save it alive.*
3 Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*
4 Or, *vultures*
5 Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.
6 Gr. *bruise.*
7 Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness.*
8 Or, *the faith*
9 Gr. *the rest.*
10 Or, *be propitiated*
11 Or, *the sinner*
12 Or, *Teacher*
13 Or, *our own homes*
14 Or, *age*
15 Or, *through*
16 Or, *saved thee*

19 And he entered and was passing
2 through Jericho. And behold, a
man called by name Zacchæus; and
he was a chief publican, and he was
3 rich. And he sought to see Jesus
who he was; and could not for the
crowd, because he was little of sta-
4 ture. And he ran on before, and
climbed up into a sycomore tree
to see him: for he was to pass
5 way. And when Jesus came to the
place, he looked up, and said unto
him, Zacchæus, make haste, and
come down; for to-day I must abide
6 at thy house. And he made haste,
and came down, and received him
7 joyfully. And when they saw it,
they all murmured, saying, He is
gone in to lodge with a man that
8 is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood,
and said unto the Lord, Behold,
Lord, the half of my goods I give
to the poor; and if I have wrong-
fully exacted aught of any man, I
9 restore fourfold. And Jesus said
unto him, To-day is salvation come
to this house, forasmuch as he also
10 is a son of Abraham. For the Son
of man came to seek and to save
that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things,
he added and spake a parable, be-
cause he was nigh to Jerusalem,
and *because* they supposed that the
kingdom of God was immediately
12 to appear. He said therefore, A
certain nobleman went into a far
country, to receive for himself a
13 kingdom, and to return. And he
called ten [1] servants of his, and gave
them ten [2] pounds, and said unto
them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent
an ambassage after him, saying, We
will not that this man reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, when he was
come back again, having received
the kingdom, that he commanded
these [1] servants, unto whom he had
given the money, to be called to
him, that he might know what they
16 had gained by trading. And the first
came before him, saying, Lord, thy
pound hath made ten pounds more.
17 And he said unto him, Well done,
thou good [3] servant: because thou
wast found faithful in a very little,
have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Thy
pound, Lord, hath made five pounds.
19 And he said unto him also, Be thou
20 also over five cities. And [4] another
came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is*
thy pound, which I kept laid up in
21 a napkin: for I feared thee, because
thou art an austere man: thou takest
up that thou layedst not down, and
22 reapest that thou didst not sow. He
saith unto him, Out of thine own
mouth will I judge thee, thou wick-
ed [3] servant. Thou knewest that I
am an austere man, taking up that
I laid not down, and reaping that I
23 did not sow; then wherefore gavest
thou not my money into the bank,
and [5] I at my coming should have
24 required it with interest? And he
said unto them that stood by, Take
away from him the pound, and give
it unto him that hath the ten pounds.
25 And they said unto him, Lord, he
26 hath ten pounds. I say unto you,
that unto every one that hath shall
be given; but from him that hath
not, even that which he hath shall
27 be taken away from him. Howbeit
these mine enemies, which would
not that I should reign over them,
bring hither, and slay them before
me.
28 And when he had thus spoken, he
went on before, going up to Jeru-
salem.
29 And it came to pass, when he drew
nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany,
at the mount that is called *the mount*
of Olives, he sent two of the disciples,
30 saying, Go your way into the village
over against *you*; in the which as ye
enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him,
31 and bring him. And if any one ask
you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall
ye say, The Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent went away,
and found even as he had said unto
33 them. And as they were loosing the
colt, the owners thereof said unto
34 them, Why loose ye the colt? And
they said, The Lord hath need of
35 him. And they brought him to Je-
sus: and they threw their garments
upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread their
37 garments in the way. And as he
was now drawing nigh, *even* at the
descent of the mount of Olives, the
whole multitude of the disciples be-
gan to rejoice and praise God with
a loud voice for all the [6] mighty
38 works which they had seen; saying,
Blessed *is* the King that cometh in
the name of the Lord: peace in
heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees from the
multitude said unto him, [7] Master,
40 rebuke thy disciples. And he an-
swered and said, I tell you that, if
these shall hold their peace, the
stones will cry out.
41 And when he drew nigh, he saw
42 the city and wept over it, saying,
[8] If thou hadst known in this day,
even thou, the things which belong
unto peace! but now they are hid
43 from thine eyes. For the days shall
come upon thee, when thine enemies
shall cast up a [9] bank about thee,
and compass thee round, and keep
44 thee in on every side, and shall dash
thee to the ground, and thy chil-
dren within thee; and they shall not
leave in thee one stone upon an-
other; because thou knewest not the
time of thy visitation.
45 And he entered into the temple,
and began to cast out them that sold,
46 saying unto them, It is written, And
my house shall be a house of prayer:
but ye have made it a den of robbers.
47 And he was teaching daily in the
temple. But the chief priests and

1 Gr. *bond-servants.*
2 *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. xv. 8.
3 Gr. *bond-servant.*
4 Gr. *the other.*
5 Or, *I should have gone and required*
6 Gr. *powers*
7 Or, *Teache*
8 Or, *that th hadst known*
9 Gr. *palisa*

the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him:
48 and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with
2 the elders; and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or
3 who is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a
4 [1]question; and tell me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or
5 from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did
6 ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that
7 John was a prophet. And they answered, that they knew not whence
8 *it was*. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another
10 country for a long time. And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a [2]servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and
11 sent him away empty. And he sent yet another [2]servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shame-
12 fully, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth.
13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will
14 reverence him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir: let us kill him, that the
15 inheritance may be ours. And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do
16 unto them? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, [3]God
17 forbid. But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.
19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them.
20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the gover-
21 nor. And they asked him, saying, [4]Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*, but of a truth
22 teachest the way of God: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæ-
23 sar, or not? But he perceived their
24 craftiness, and said unto them, Shew me a [5]penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they
25 said, Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto
26 God the things that are God's. And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they
28 asked him, saying, [4]Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his
29 brother. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a
30 wife, and died childless; and the
31 second; and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no
32 children, and died. Afterward the
33 woman also died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her
34 to wife. And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this [6]world marry, and
35 are given in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that [6]world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither mar-
36 ry, nor are given in marriage: for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the
37 resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the
38 God of Jacob. Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living:
39 for all live unto him. And certain of the scribes answering said, [4]Master, thou hast well said.
40 For they durst not any more ask him any question.
41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son?
42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?
45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salu-

1 Gr. *word.*

2 Gr. *bond-servant.*

3 Gr. *Be it not so.*

4 Or, *Teacher*

5 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

6 Or, *age*

tations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and
47 chief places at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

1 Or, *and saw them that ... treasury, and they were rich.*

21 And he looked up, [1]and saw the rich men that were casting their
2 gifts into the treasury. And he saw a certain poor widow casting in
3 thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all:
4 for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly
6 stones and offerings, he said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown
7 down. And they asked him, saying, [2]Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are about to
8 come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is at
9 hand: go ye not after them. And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

2 Or, *Teacher*

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and king-
11 dom against kingdom; and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors
12 and great signs from heaven. But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, [3]bringing you before kings and go-
13 vernors for my name's sake. It shall turn unto you for a testimony.

3 Gr. *you being brought.*

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to
15 answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to with-
16 stand or to gainsay. But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you [4]shall
17 they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my
18 name's sake. And not a hair of your
19 head shall perish. In your patience ye shall win your [5]souls.

4 Or, *shall they put to death*

5 Or, *lives*

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that
21 her desolation is at hand. Then let them that are in Judea flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in
22 the country enter therein. For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the [6]land, and wrath
24 unto this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the bil-
26 lows; men [7]fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on [8]the world: for the powers of the heavens shall be
27 shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with
28 power and great glory. But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.

6 Or, *earth*

7 Or, *expiri*

8 Gr. *the inhabit earth.*

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the
30 trees: when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own
31 selves that the summer is now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that
32 the kingdom of God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things
33 be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day
35 come on you suddenly as a snare:
36 for *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount
38 that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called
2 the Passover. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the
4 number of the twelve. And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might
5 deliver him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give
6 him money. And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them [9]in the absence of the multitude.

9 Or, *witho tumu*

7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must

8 be sacrificed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we
9 may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make
10 ready? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where-
11 into he goeth. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The [1] Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
12 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with
15 him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
16 for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the king-
17 dom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it
18 among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
19 And he took [2] bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body [3] which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. And the
20 cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new [4] covenant in my blood, *even* that which
21 is poured out for you. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me
22 is with me on the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed!
23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is ac-
25 counted to be greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over
26 them are called Benefactors. But ye *shall* not *be so*: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 For whether is greater, he that [6] sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that [6] sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of
28 you as he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with me
29 in my temptations; and [7] I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my
30 Father appointed unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes
31 of Israel. Simon, Simon, behold, Satan [8] asked to have you, that he
32 might sift you as wheat: but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned again,
33 stablish thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to
34 death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any-
36 thing? And they said, Nothing. And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: [9] and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke, and buy a sword. For I say unto
37 you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath [10] fulfilment. And they said, Lord, behold,
38 here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
39 And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also fol-
40 lowed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down
42 and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but
43 thine, be done. [11] And there appeared unto him an angel from
44 heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood
45 falling down upon the ground. And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and
46 found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near
48 unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou
49 the Son of man with a kiss? And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said,
50 Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And a certain one of them smote the
51 [12] servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and
52 healed him. And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords
53 and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] Or, *a loaf*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you.*

[4] Or, *testament*

[6] Gr. *greater.*

[7] Gr. *reckoneth.* Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.*

[8] Or, *obtained you by asking*

[9] Or, *and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.*

[10] Gr. *end.*

[11] Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

[12] Gr. *bondservant.*

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter fol-
55 lowed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them.
56 And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said.
57 This man also was with him. But he denied, saying, Woman, I know
58 him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter
59 said, Man, I am not. And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him:
60 for he is a Galilæan. But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet
61 spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said
62 unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me thrice.
63 And he went out, and wept bitterly.
1 Gr. *him.* 64 And the men that held [1]*Jesus* mocked him, and beat him. And
65 they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? And many other
66 things spake they against him, reviling him.
And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both
67 chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, If thou art the Christ, tell
68 us. But he said unto them, If I tell
69 you, ye will not believe: and if I ask *you*, ye will not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of
70 man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God?
2 Or, *Ye say it, because I am.* And he said unto them, [2]Ye say that
71 I am. And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before
2 Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and
3 Or, *an anointed king* saying that he himself is [3]Christ
3 a king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and
4 said, Thou sayest. And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this man.
5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto
6 this place. But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were
7 a Galilæan. And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these
8 days.
Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some
9 [4]miracle done by him. And he questioned him in many words:
10 but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him.
11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous ap-
12 parel sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and
14 the people, and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof
15 ye accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death
16 hath been done by him. I will therefore chastise him, and release
18 him.[5] But they cried out all together, saying, Away with this man,
19 and release unto us Barabbas: one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was
20 cast into prison. And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to re-
21 lease Jesus; but they shouted, say-
22 ing, Crucify, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him
23 and release him. But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And
24 their voices prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked
25 for should be done. And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.
26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.
27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lament-
28 ed him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for
29 yourselves, and for your children. For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that
30 never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall
31 on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in the

4 Gr. *sign.*

5 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner.* Others add the same words after ver. 19.

green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called [1]The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left. [2]And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among 34 them, they cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. 35 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vine- 36 gar, and saying, If thou art the King 37 of the Jews, save thyself. And there was also a superscription over him, 38 THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thy- 40 self and us. But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art 41 in the same condemnation? and we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest [3]in thy king- 43 dom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole [4]land until the ninth 45 hour, [5]the sun's light failing: and the veil of the [6]temple was rent in 46 the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, 47 he gave up the ghost. And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly 48 this was a righteous man. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, 49 returned smiting their breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good 51 man and a righteous (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for 52 the kingdom of God; this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body 53 of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet 54 lain. And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath [8]drew 55 on. And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, 56 and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

24 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which 2 they had prepared. And they found the stone rolled away from the 3 tomb. And they entered in, and found not the body [9]of the Lord 4 Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in 5 dazzling apparel: and as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [10]the living 6 among the dead? [11]He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet 7 in Galilee, saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned [12]from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, 10 and to all the rest. Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James: and the other women with them told these 11 things unto the apostles. And these words appeared in their sight as idle tale; and they disbelieved 12 them. [13]But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he [14]departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named 14 Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. And they 15 communed with each other of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, 16 that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes 17 were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, [15]What communications are these that ye have one with another, as 18 ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, [16]Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusa- 19 lem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and 20 word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. 21 But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. 22 Moreover certain women of our

1 According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.
2 Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*
3 Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*
4 Or, *earth*
5 Gr. *the sun failing.*
6 Or, *sanctuary*
7 Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*
8 Gr. *began to dawn.*
9 Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.*
10 Gr. *him that liveth.*
11 Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.*
12 Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.*
13 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.
14 Or, *departed, wondering with himself*
15 Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.*
16 Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things*

company amazed us, having been
23 early at the tomb; and when they
found not his body, they came, say-
ing, that they had also seen a vision
of angels, which said that he was
24 alive. And certain of them that
were with us went to the tomb, and
found it even so as the women had
25 said: but him they saw not. And
he said unto them, O foolish men,
and slow of heart to believe [1] in
all that the prophets have spoken!
26 Behoved it not the Christ to suffer
these things, and to enter into his
27 glory? And beginning from Moses
and from all the prophets, he inter-
preted to them in all the scriptures
28 the things concerning himself. And
they drew nigh unto the village,
whither they were going: and he
made as though he would go fur-
29 ther. And they constrained him,
saying, Abide with us: for it is to-
ward evening, and the day is now
far spent. And he went in to abide
30 with them. And it came to pass,
when he had sat down with them
to meat, he took the bread, and
blessed it, and brake, and gave to
31 them. And their eyes were opened,
and they knew him; and he vanish-
32 ed out of their sight. And they said
one to another, Was not our heart
burning within us, while he spake
to us in the way, while he opened
33 to us the scriptures? And they rose
up that very hour, and returned to
Jerusalem, and found the eleven
gathered together, and them that
34 were with them, saying, The Lord
is risen indeed, and hath appeared
35 to Simon. And they rehearsed the
things *that happened* in the way, and
how he was known of them in the
breaking of the bread.
36 And as they spake these things, he
himself stood in the midst of them,
[2] and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto
37 you. But they were terrified and
affrighted, and supposed that they
38 beheld a spirit. And he said unto
them, Why are ye troubled? and
wherefore do reasonings arise in
39 your heart? See my hands and my
feet, that it is I myself: handle me,
and see; for a spirit hath not flesh
and bones, as ye behold me having.
40 [4] And when he had said this, he
shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they still disbelieved
for joy, and wondered, he said unto
them, Have ye here anything to eat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broil-
43 ed fish [5]. And he took it, and did eat
before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are
my words which I spake unto you,
while I was yet with you, how that
all things must needs be fulfilled,
which are written in the law of
Moses, and the prophets, and the
45 psalms, concerning me. Then open-
ed he their mind, that they might
46 understand the scriptures; and he
said unto them, Thus it is written,
that the Christ should suffer, and
rise again from the dead the third
47 day; and that repentance [6] and re-
mission of sins should be preached
in his name unto all the [7] nations,
48 beginning from Jerusalem. Ye are
49 witnesses of these things. And be-
hold, I send forth the promise of
my Father upon you: but tarry ye
in the city, until ye be clothed with
power from on high.
50 And he led them out until *they*
were over against Bethany: and he
lifted up his hands, and blessed
51 them. And it came to pass, while
he blessed them, he parted from
them, [8] and was carried up into hea-
52 ven. And they [9] worshipped him,
and returned to Jerusalem with
53 great joy: and were continually in
the temple, blessing God.

1 Or, after

2 Or, *loaf*

3 Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

4 Some ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb.*

5 Many ancient authorities read *and a broiled fish.*

6 Some ancient authorities read *unto.*

7 Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*

8 Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven.*

9 Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and.*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

1 In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God, and the
2 Word was God. The same was in
3 the beginning with God. All things
were made [1] by him; and without
him [2] was not anything made that
4 hath been made. In him was life;
and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in the dark-
ness; and the darkness [3] apprehend-
6 ed it not. There came a man, sent
from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for witness, that he
might bear witness of the light, that
8 all might believe through him. He
was not the light, but *came* that
he might bear witness of the light.
9 [4] There was the true light, *even the*
light which lighteth [5] every man,
10 coming into the world. He was in
the world, and the world was made
11 [1] by him, and the world knew him
not. He came unto [6] his own, and
12 they that were his own received him
not. But as many as received him,
to them gave he the right to be-
come children of God, *even* to them
13 that believe on his name: which
were [7] born, not of [8] blood, nor of
the will of the flesh, nor of the will
14 of man, but of God. And the Word
became flesh, and [9] dwelt among us
(and we beheld his glory, glory as of
[10] the only begotten from the Fa-
15 ther), full of grace and truth. John
beareth witness of him, and crieth,

1 Or, *through*
2 Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c*
3 Or, *overcame. See ch. xii. 35 (Gr.).*
4 Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*
5 Or, *every man as he cometh*
6 Gr. *his own things.*
7 Or, *begotten*
8 Gr. *bloods.*
9 Gr. *tabernacled.*
10 Or, *an only begotten from a father*

saying, [1] This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was [2] before me. For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. For the law was given [3] by Moses; grace and truth came [3] by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; [4] the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. [5] And they had been sent from the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize [6] with water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done in [7] Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which [8] taketh away the sin of the world! This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is become before me: for he was [2] before me. And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing [6] with water. And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize [6] with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth [6] with the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted. [9] Master), where abidest thou? He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. One of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is, being interpreted, [10] Christ). He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of [11] John: thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, [12] Peter).

On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins a piece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the [13] ruler of the feast. And they bare it. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water [14] now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse:

1 Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*).
2 Gr. *first in regard of me.*
3 Or, *through*
4 Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten.*
5 Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*
6 Or, *in*
7 Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabah.*
8 Or *beareth the sin*
9 Or, *Teacher*
10 That is, *Anointed.*
11 Gr. *Jonas:* called in Matt. xvi. 17, *Jonah.*
12 That is, *Rock* or *Stone.*
13 Or, *steward*
14 Or, *that it had become*

thou hast kept the good wine until
11 now. This beginning of his signs
did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and
manifested his glory; and his dis-
ciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Ca-
pernaum, he, and his mother, and
his brethren, and his disciples: and
there they abode not many days.
13 And the passover of the Jews was
at hand, and Jesus went up to Jeru-
14 salem. And he found in the temple
those that sold oxen and sheep and
doves, and the changers of money
15 sitting: and he made a scourge of
cords, and cast all out of the temple,
both the sheep and the oxen; and
he poured out the changers' money,
16 and overthrew their tables; and to
them that sold the doves he said,
Take these things hence; make not
my Father's house a house of mer-
17 chandise. His disciples remembered
that it was written, The zeal of
18 thine house shall eat me up. The
Jews therefore answered and said
unto him, What sign shewest thou
unto us, seeing that thou doest these
19 things? Jesus answered and said
unto them, Destroy this temple,
and in three days I will raise it up.
1 Or, *sanctuary*
20 The Jews therefore said, Forty and
six years was this [1] temple in build-
ing, and wilt thou raise it up in
21 three days? But he spake of the
22 [1] temple of his body. When therefore
he was raised from the dead, his dis-
ciples remembered that he spake
this; and they believed the scrip-
ture, and the word which Jesus had
said.
23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at
the passover, during the feast, many
believed on his name, beholding his
24 signs which he did. But Jesus did
not trust himself unto them, for that
25 he knew all men, and because he
needed not that any one should bear
witness concerning [2] man; for he
2 Or, *a man; for . . . the man*
himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pha-
2 risees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of
the Jews: the same came unto him
by night, and said to him, Rabbi,
we know that thou art a teacher
come from God: for no man can do
these signs that thou doest, except
3 God be with him. Jesus answered
and said unto him, Verily, verily, I
say unto thee, Except a man be born
3 Or, *from above*
[3] anew, he cannot see the kingdom
4 of God. Nicodemus saith unto him,
How can a man be born when he
is old? can he enter a second time
into his mother's womb, and be
5 born? Jesus answered, Verily, ve-
rily, I say unto thee, Except a man
be born of water and the Spirit, he
cannot enter into the kingdom of
6 God. That which is born of the
flesh is flesh; and that which is
7 born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel
not that I said unto thee, Ye must
8 be born [3] anew. [4] The wind blow-
eth where it listeth, and thou hear-
est the voice thereof, but knowest
not whence it cometh, and whither
it goeth: so is every one that is born
9 of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered
and said unto him, How can these
10 things be? Jesus answered and said
unto him, Art thou the teacher of
Israel, and understandest not these
11 things? Verily, verily, I say unto
thee, We speak that we do know,
and bear witness of that we have
seen; and ye receive not our wit-
12 ness. If I told you earthly things,
and ye believe not, how shall ye be-
lieve, if I tell you heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended into
heaven, but he that descended out
of heaven, *even* the Son of man.
14 [5] which is in heaven. And as Moses
lifted up the serpent in the wilder-
ness, even so must the Son of man be
15 lifted up: that whosoever [6] believ-
eth may in him have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that
he gave his only begotten Son, that
whosoever believeth on him should
not perish, but have eternal life.
17 For God sent not the Son into the
world to judge the world; but that
the world should be saved through
18 him. He that believeth on him is
not judged: he that believeth not
hath been judged already, because
he hath not believed on the name of
19 the only begotten Son of God. And
this is the judgement, that the light
is come into the world, and men
loved the darkness rather than the
light; for their works were evil.
20 For every one that [7] doeth ill hateth
the light, and cometh not to the
light, lest his works should be [8] re-
21 proved. But he that doeth the truth
cometh to the light, that his works
may be made manifest, [9] that they
have been wrought in God.
22 After these things came Jesus and
his disciples into the land of Judæa;
and there he tarried with them, and
23 baptized. And John also was bap-
tizing in Ænon near to Salim, be-
cause there was much water there:
and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into pri-
25 son. There arose therefore a ques-
tioning on the part of John's dis-
ciples with a Jew about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said
to him, Rabbi, he that was with
thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou
hast borne witness, behold, the same
baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 John answered and said, A man can
receive nothing, except it have been
28 given him from heaven. Ye your-
selves are my witness, that I said,
I am not the Christ, but, that I am
29 sent before him. He that hath the
bride is the bridegroom: but the
friend of the bridegroom, which
standeth and heareth him, rejoic-
eth greatly because of the bride-
groom's voice: this my joy therefore
30 is fulfilled. He must increase, but
I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above is a-
bove all: he that is of the earth is

4 Or, *The Spirit breatheth*

5 Many ancient authorities omit *which is in heaven.*
6 Or, *believeth in him may have*

7 Or, *practiseth*
8 Or, *convicted*
9 Or, *because*

10 Gr, *were many waters.*

of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: [1] he that cometh from
32 heaven is above all. What he hath
seen and heard, of that he beareth
witness; and no man receiveth his
33 witness. He that hath received his
witness hath set his seal to *this*,
34 that God is true. For he whom God
hath sent speaketh the words of
God: for he giveth not the Spirit
35 by measure. The Father loveth the
Son, and hath given all things into
36 his hand. He that believeth on the
Son hath eternal life; but he that
[2] obeyeth not the Son shall not see
life, but the wrath of God abideth
on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew
how that the Pharisees had heard
that Jesus was making and baptiz-
2 ing more disciples than John (al-
though Jesus himself baptized not,
3 but his disciples), he left Judæa,
and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs pass through
5 Samaria. So he cometh to a city of
Samaria, called Sychar, near unto the
parcel of ground that Jacob gave
6 to his son Joseph: and Jacob's [3] well
was there. Jesus therefore, being
wearied with his journey, sat [4] thus
by the [3] well. It was about the
7 sixth hour. There cometh a wo-
man of Samaria to draw water:
Jesus saith unto her, Give me to
8 drink. For his disciples were gone
9 away into the city to buy food. The
Samaritan woman therefore saith
unto him, How is it that thou, be-
ing a Jew, askest drink of me,
which am a Samaritan woman?
(5 For Jews have no dealings with
10 Samaritans.) Jesus answered and
said unto her, If thou knewest the
gift of God, and who it is that saith
to thee, Give me to drink; thou
wouldest have asked of him, and
he would have given thee living
11 water. The woman saith unto him,
[6] Sir, thou hast nothing to draw
with, and the well is deep: from
whence then hast thou that living
12 water? Art thou greater than our
father Jacob, which gave us the
well, and drank thereof himself,
13 and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus
answered and said unto her, Every
one that drinketh of this water
14 shall thirst again: but whosoever
drinketh of the water that I shall
give him shall never thirst; but
the water that I shall give him
shall become in him a well of water
15 springing up unto eternal life. The
woman saith unto him, [6] Sir, give
me this water, that I thirst not,
neither come all the way hither
16 to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go,
call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said unto
him, I have no husband. Jesus saith
unto her, Thou saidst well, I have
18 no husband: for thou hast had five
husbands; and he whom thou now
hast is not thy husband: this hast
19 thou said truly. The woman saith
unto him, [6] Sir, I perceive that thou
20 art a prophet. Our fathers wor-
shipped in this mountain; and ye
say, that in Jerusalem is the place
21 where men ought to worship. Jesus
saith unto her, Woman, believe me,
the hour cometh, when neither in
this mountain, nor in Jerusalem,
22 shall ye worship the Father. Ye
worship that which ye know not:
we worship that which we know:
23 for salvation is from the Jews. But
the hour cometh, and now is, when
the true worshippers shall worship
the Father in spirit and truth: [7] for
such doth the Father seek to be his
24 worshippers. [8] God is a Spirit: and
they that worship him must wor-
25 ship in spirit and truth. The wo-
man saith unto him, I know that
Messiah cometh (which is called
Christ): when he is come, he will
26 declare unto us all things. Jesus
saith unto her, I that speak unto
thee am *he*.
27 And upon this came his disciples;
and they marvelled that he was
speaking with a woman; yet no
man said, What seekest thou? or,
28 Why speakest thou with her? So
the woman left her waterpot, and
went away into the city, and saith
29 to the men, Come, see a man, which
told me all things that ever I did:
30 can this be the Christ? They went
out of the city, and were coming
31 to him. In the mean while the
disciples prayed him, saying, Rab-
bi, eat. But he said unto them, I
have meat to eat that ye know not.
32 The disciples therefore said one to
another, Hath any man brought
33 him *aught* to eat? Jesus saith unto
them, My meat is to do the will of
him that sent me, and to accom-
34 plish his work. Say not ye, There
are yet four months, and *then* com-
eth the harvest? behold, I say unto
you, Lift up your eyes, and look on
the fields, that they are [9] white al-
35 ready unto harvest. He that reap-
eth receiveth wages, and gathereth
fruit unto life eternal; that he that
soweth and he that reapeth may
36 rejoice together. For herein is the
saying true, One soweth, and an-
37 other reapeth. I sent you to reap
that whereon ye have not labour-
ed: others have laboured, and ye
38 are entered into their labour.
39 And from that city many of the
Samaritans believed on him be-
cause of the word of the woman,
who testified, He told me all things
40 that *ever* I did. So when the Sa-
maritans came unto him, they be-
sought him to abide with them:
41 and he abode there two days. And
42 many more believed because of his
word; and they said to the woman,
Now we believe, not because of thy
speaking: for we have heard for
ourselves, and know that this is in-
deed the Saviour of the world.
43 And after the two days he went
44 forth from thence into Galilee. For

1 Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*
2 Or, *believeth not*
3 Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.
4 Or, *as he was*
5 Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.*
6 Or, *Lord*
7 Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*
8 Or, *God is spirit*
9 Or, *white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.*

Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own
45 country. So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a
1 Or, king's officer
47 certain [1]nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his
48 son: for he was at the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe.
2 Or, Lord
49 The [1]nobleman saith unto him, [2]Sir, come down ere my child die.
3 Gr. bond-servants.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed
4 Many ancient authorities read the feast,
51 the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his [3]servants met him, saying, that his
5 Some ancient authorities read Bethsaida, others, Bethzatha.
52 son lived. So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the
53 fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his
54 whole house. This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

6 Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.

5 After these things there was [4]a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went
2 up to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in Hebrew [5]Bethesda, having five
3 porches. In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt,
5 withered[6]. And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and
6 eight years in his infirmity. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Would-
7 est thou be made whole? The sick man answered him, [2]Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth
8 down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and
9 walk. And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that
10 day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to
11 take up thy bed. But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up
12 thy bed, and walk. They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy bed*, and
13 walk? But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude
14 being in the place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a
15 worse thing befall thee. The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him
16 whole. And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath.
17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and
18 I work. For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like
20 manner. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he shew him,
21 that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son also
22 quickeneth whom he will. For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judge-
23 ment unto the Son; that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the
24 Father which sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear
26 shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to
27 the Son also to have life in himself: and he gave him authority to execute judgement, because he is
7 Or, a son of man
28 the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which
29 all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that
8 Or, practised ill,
have [8]done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.
30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him
31 that sent me. If I bear witness of
32 myself, my witness is not true. It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye have sent unto John, and he
34 hath borne witness unto the truth. But the witness which I receive is
35 not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. He

was the lamp that burneth and shineth: and ye were willing to rejoice for a season in his light.
36 But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that
37 the Father hath sent me. And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time,
38 nor seen his form. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye believe not.
39 [1] Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which
40 bear witness of me; and ye will not come to me, *in order* that ye may have
41 life. I receive not glory from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not
43 the love of God in yourselves. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will
44 receive. How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and the glory that *cometh* from [2] the
45 only God ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have
46 set your hope. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he
47 wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tibe-
2 rias. And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the
3 signs which he did on them that were sick. And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat
4 with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at
5 hand. Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy
6 [3] bread, that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred [4] pennyworth of [3] bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may
8 take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother,
9 saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they
10 among so many? Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number a-
11 bout five thousand. Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would.
12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over,
13 that nothing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had
14 eaten. When therefore the people saw the [5] sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.
15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.
16 And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea;
17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to
18 them. And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith to them, It is I;
21 be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.
22 On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other [6] boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his
23 disciples went away alone (howbeit there came [7] boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given
24 thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the [7] boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.
25 And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou
26 hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the
27 loaves, and were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the
28 Father, *even* God, hath sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works
29 of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom [8] he
30 hath sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and be-
31 lieve thee? what workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.
32 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out

[1] Or, *Search the scriptures*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *the only one*.
[3] Gr. *loaves*.
[4] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
[5] Some ancient authorities read *signs*.
[6] Gr. *little boat*.
[7] Gr. *little boats*.
[8] Or, *he sent*

33 of heaven. For the bread of God
is that which cometh down out of
heaven, and giveth life unto the
34 world. They said therefore unto
him, Lord, evermore give us this
35 bread. Jesus said unto them, I
am the bread of life: he that com-
eth to me shall not hunger, and he
that believeth on me shall never
36 thirst. But I said unto you, that
ye have seen me, and yet believe
37 not. All that which the Father giv-
eth me shall come unto me; and
him that cometh to me I will in
38 no wise cast out. For I am come
down from heaven, not to do mine
own will, but the will of him that
39 sent me. And this is the will of
him that sent me, that of all that
which he hath given me I should
lose nothing, but should raise it up
40 at the last day. For this is the
will of my Father, that every one
that beholdeth the Son, and believ-
eth on him, should have eternal
1 Or, *that* life: and [1]I will raise him up at
I should the last day.
raise him up
41 The Jews therefore murmured
concerning him, because he said,
I am the bread which came down
42 out of heaven. And they said, Is
not this Jesus, the son of Joseph,
whose father and mother we know?
how doth he now say, I am come
43 down out of heaven? Jesus answer-
ed and said unto them, Murmur
44 not among yourselves. No man can
come to me, except the Father
which sent me draw him: and I
will raise him up in the last day.
45 It is written in the prophets, And
they shall all be taught of God.
Every one that hath heard from
the Father, and hath learned, com-
46 eth unto me. Not that any man
hath seen the Father, save he
which is from God, he hath seen
47 the Father. Verily, verily, I say
unto you, He that believeth hath
48 eternal life. I am the bread of
49 life. Your fathers did eat the
manna in the wilderness, and they
50 died. This is the bread which com-
eth down out of heaven, that a
man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the living bread which came
down out of heaven: if any man
eat of this bread, he shall live for
ever: yea and the bread which I
will give is my flesh, for the life of
the world.
52 The Jews therefore strove one
with another, saying, How can
this man give us his flesh to eat?
53 Jesus therefore said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ex-
cept ye eat the flesh of the Son of
man and drink his blood, ye have
54 not life in yourselves. He that eat-
eth my flesh and drinketh my blood
hath eternal life; and I will raise
55 him up at the last day. For my
2 Gr. *true* flesh is [2]meat indeed, and my blood
meat. 56 is [3]drink indeed. He that eateth
3 Gr. *true* my flesh and drinketh my blood a-
drink. 57 bideth in me, and I in him. As the
living Father sent me, and I live
because of the Father; so he that
eateth me, he also shall live be-
58 cause of me. This is the bread
which came down out of heaven:
not as the fathers did eat, and
died: he that eateth this bread
59 shall live for ever. These things
said he in [4]the synagogue, as he
taught in Capernaum.
4 Or, *a synagogue*
60 Many therefore of his disciples,
when they heard *this*, said, This
is a hard saying; who can hear
61 it? But Jesus knowing in him-
self that his disciples murmured
at this, said unto them, Doth this
62 cause you to stumble? *What* then
if ye should behold the Son of man
63 ascending where he was before? It
is the spirit that quickeneth; the
flesh profiteth nothing: the words
that I have spoken unto you are
64 spirit, and are life. But there are
some of you that believe not. For
Jesus knew from the beginning who
they were that believed not, and
who it was that should betray him.
65 And he said, For this cause have
I said unto you, that no man can
come unto me, except it be given
unto him of the Father.
66 Upon this many of his disciples
went back, and walked no more
67 with him. Jesus said therefore
unto the twelve, Would ye also
68 go away? Simon Peter answered
him, Lord, to whom shall we go?
thou [6]hast the words of eternal
6 Or, *hast words*
69 life. And we have believed and
know that thou art the Holy One
70 of God. Jesus answered them. Did
not I choose you the twelve, and one
71 of you is a devil? Now he spake
of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot,
for he it was that should betray him,
being one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walk-
ed in Galilee: for he would not walk
in Judæa, because the Jews sought
2 to kill him. Now the feast of the
Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was
3 at hand. His brethren therefore said
unto him, Depart hence, and go into
Judæa, that thy disciples also may
behold thy works which thou doest.
4 For no man doeth anything in se-
cret, [7]and himself seeketh to be
known openly. If thou doest these
things, manifest thyself to the world.
5 For even his brethren did not be-
6 lieve on him. Jesus therefore saith
unto them, My time is not yet come:
7 but your time is alway ready. The
world cannot hate you; but me it
hateth, because I testify of it, that
8 its works are evil. Go ye up unto
the feast: I go not up [8]yet unto
this feast; because my time is not
9 yet fulfilled. And having said these
things unto them, he abode *still* in
Galilee.
10 But when his brethren were gone
up unto the feast, then went he
also up, not publicly, but as it were
11 in secret. The Jews therefore sought
him at the feast, and said, Where is
7 Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*
8 Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*

12 he? And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he
13 leadeth the multitude astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.
14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the
15 temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never
16 learned? Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not
17 mine, but his that sent me. If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak from
18 myself. He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no
19 unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why
20 seek ye to kill me? The multitude answered, Thou hast a [1]devil: who
21 seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one
22 work, and ye all [2]marvel. For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath
23 ye circumcise a man. If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every
24 whit whole on the sabbath? Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they
26 seek to kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers in-
27 deed know that this is the Christ? Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh,
28 no one knoweth whence he is. Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that
29 sent me is true, whom ye know not. I know him; because I am
30 from him, and he sent me. They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man
32 hath done? The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees
33 sent officers to take him. Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him
34 that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where
35 I am, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Disperſion [3]among the Greeks,
36 and teach the Greeks? What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?
37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let
38 him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: [4]for the Spirit was not yet *given*; because Jesus
40 was not yet glorified. *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is
41 of a truth the prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come
42 out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?
43 So there arose a division in the mul-
44 titude because of him. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands upon him.
45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye
46 not bring him? The officers answered, Never man so spake. The
47 Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray?
48 Have any of the rulers believed on him, or of
49 the Pharisees? But this multitude which knoweth not the law are ac-
50 cursed. Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being
51 one of them), Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from him-
52 self and know what he doeth? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and [5]see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 [6][And they went every man unto
8 his own house: but Jesus went un-
2 to the mount of Olives. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and
3 taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in
4 the midst, they say unto him, [7]Master, this woman hath been taken in
5 adultery, in the very act. Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what then sayest thou
6 of her? And this they said, [8]tempting him, that they might have *where-of* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on
7 the ground. But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first
8 cast a stone at her. And again he

1 Gr. *demon.*

2 Or, *marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision*

3 Gr. *of.*

4 Some ancient authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.*

5 Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.*

6 Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii. 53–viii. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

7 Or, *Teacher*

8 Or, *trying*

stooped down, and with his finger
9 wrote on the ground. And they,
when they heard it, went out one
by one, beginning from the eldest,
even unto the last: and Jesus was
left alone, and the woman, where
10 she was, in the midst. And Jesus
lifted up himself, and said unto her,
Woman, where are they? did no
11 man condemn thee? And she said,
No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Nei-
ther do I condemn thee: go thy way;
from henceforth sin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto
them, saying, I am the light of the
world: he that followeth me shall
not walk in the darkness, but shall
13 have the light of life. The Pharisees
therefore said unto him, Thou bear-
est witness of thyself; thy witness is
14 not true. Jesus answered and said
unto them, Even if I bear witness
of myself, my witness is true; for
I know whence I came, and whither
I go; but ye know not whence I
15 come, or whither I go. Ye judge
after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 Yea and if I judge, my judgement
is true; for I am not alone, but I
17 and the Father that sent me. Yea
and in your law it is written, that
18 the witness of two men is true. I
am he that beareth witness of my-
self, and the Father that sent me
19 beareth witness of me. They said
therefore unto him, Where is thy
Father? Jesus answered, Ye know
neither me, nor my Father: if ye
know me, ye would know my Fa-
20 ther also. These words spake he in
the treasury, as he taught in the
temple: and no man took him; be-
cause his hour was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again unto
them, I go away, and ye shall seek
me, and shall die in your sin: whi-
22 ther I go, ye cannot come. The Jews
therefore said, Will he kill himself,
that he saith, Whither I go, ye can-
23 not come? And he said unto them,
Ye are from beneath; I am from
above: ye are of this world; I am
24 not of this world. I said therefore
unto you, that ye shall die in your
sins: for except ye believe that [1] I
am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 They said therefore unto him, Who
art thou? Jesus said unto them,
[2] Even that which I have also spo-
ken unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to speak and
to judge concerning you: but he
that sent me is true; and the
things which I heard from him,
these speak I [3] unto the world.
27 They perceived not that he spake
28 to them of the Father. Jesus there-
fore said, When ye have lifted up
the Son of man, then shall ye know
that [4] I am *he*, and *that* I do no-
thing of myself, but as the Father
taught me, I speak these things.
29 And he that sent me is with me;
he hath not left me alone: for I
30 do always the things that are pleas-
ing to him. As he spake these things,
many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews
which had believed him, If ye abide
in my word, *then* are ye truly my
32 disciples; and ye shall know the
truth, and the truth shall make
33 you free. They answered unto him,
We be Abraham's seed, and have
never yet been in bondage to any
man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be
34 made free? Jesus answered them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every
one that committeth sin is the bond-
35 servant of sin. And the bondservant
abideth not in the house for ever:
36 the son abideth for ever. If there-
fore the Son shall make you free,
37 ye shall be free indeed. I know that
ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek
to kill me, because my word [5] hath
38 not free course in you. I speak the
things which I have seen with [6] *my*
Father: and ye also do the things
which ye heard from *your* father.
39 They answered and said unto him,
Our father is Abraham. Jesus said
unto them, If ye [7] were Abraham's
children, [8] ye would do the works
40 of Abraham. But now ye seek to
kill me, a man that hath told you
the truth, which I heard from God:
41 this did not Abraham. Ye do the
works of your father. They said
unto him, We were not born of for-
nication; we have one Father, *even*
42 God. Jesus said unto them, If God
were your Father, ye would love
me: for I came forth and am come
from God; for neither have I come
43 of myself, but he sent me. Why
do ye not [9] understand my speech?
Even because ye cannot hear my
44 word. Ye are of *your* father the
devil, and the lusts of your father
it is your will to do. He was a
murderer from the beginning, and
[10] stood not in the truth, because
there is no truth in him. When
he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of
his own: for he is a liar, and the
45 father thereof. But because I say
46 the truth, ye believe me not. Which
of you convicteth me of sin? If I
say truth, why do ye not believe
47 me? He that is of God heareth the
words of God: for this cause ye
hear *them* not, because ye are not
48 of God. The Jews answered and
said unto him, Say we not well
that thou art a Samaritan, and
49 hast a [12] devil? Jesus answered, I
have not a [12] devil; but I honour
my Father, and ye dishonour me.
50 But I seek not mine own glory:
there is one that seeketh and judg-
51 eth. Verily, verily, I say unto you,
If a man keep my word, he shall
52 never see death. The Jews said
unto him, Now we know that thou
hast a [12] devil. Abraham is dead,
and the prophets: and thou sayest,
If a man keep my word, he shall
53 never taste of death. Art thou

1 Or, *I am*

2 Or, How is it *that I even speak to you at all?*
3 Gr. *into.*

4 Or, *I am* Or, *I am he: and I do*

5 Or, *hath no place in you*
6 Or, *the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.*
7 Gr. *are.*
8 Some ancient authorities read *ye do the works of Abraham.*
9 Or, *know*

10 Some ancient authorities read *standeth.*
11 Or, *When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.*
12 Gr. *demon.*

greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced [1] to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus [3] hid himself, and went out of the temple [4].

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. When I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, [5] and anointed his eyes with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am *he*. They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he opened mine eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on [6] the Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become blind. Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

[1] Or, *that he should see*

[2] Gr. *was born.*

[3] Or, *was hidden, and went &c.*

[4] Many ancient authorities add *and going through the midst of them went his way, and so passed by.*

[5] Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *the Son of man.*

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is [1] the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This [2] parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

1 Or, *a shepherd*

2 Or, *proverb*

Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may [3] have it abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf [4] catcheth them, and [5] scattereth *them*: *he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must [4] bring, and they shall hear my voice; and [5] they shall become one flock, one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. No one [6] taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have [7] power to lay it down, and I have [7] power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

3 Or, *have abundance*

4 Or, *lead*

5 Or, *there shall be one flock*

6 Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*

7 Or, *right*

There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. And many of them said, He hath a [8] devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a [8] devil. Can a [8] devil open the eyes of the blind?

8 Gr. *demon.*

[9] And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch. The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. [10] My Father, which hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch [11] *them* out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are one. The Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), say ye of him, whom the Father [12] sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

9 Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*

10 Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.*

11 Or, *aught*

12 Or, *consecrated*

And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judæa again. The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, be-

11 cause the light is not in him. These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I
12 may awake him out of sleep. The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will
13 [1]recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he
14 spake of taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them
15 plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Thomas therefore, who is called [2]Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four
18 days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen
19 furlongs off; and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother.
20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in
21 the house. Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been
22 here, my brother had not died. And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give
23 thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last
25 day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet
26 shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never
27 die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into
28 the world. And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary [3]her sister secretly, saying, The [4]Master is here, and calleth thee.
29 And she, when she heard it, arose
30 quickly, and went unto him. Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place
31 where Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going
32 unto the tomb to [5]weep there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother
33 had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her [6]weeping, and the Jews *also* [6]weeping which came with her, he [7]groaned in the spirit, and [8]was
34 troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord,
35 come and see. Jesus wept. The Jews
36 therefore said, Behold how he loved
37 him! But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die?
38 Jesus therefore again [9]groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay
39 [10]against it. Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four
40 days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of
41 God? So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou
42 heardest me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me.
43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus,
44 come forth. He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with [11]grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld [12]that which he did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the
47 things which Jesus had done. The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man
48 doeth many signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation.
49 But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said un-
50 to them, Ye know nothing at all, nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the
51 whole nation perish not. Now this he said not of himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation;
52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are
53 scattered abroad. So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with
55 the disciples. Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to pu-
56 rify themselves. They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not
57 come to the feast? Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

1 Gr. *be saved.*

2 That is, *Twin.*

3 Or, *her sister, saying secretly*
4 Or, *Teacher*

5 Gr. *wail.*

6 Gr. *wailing.*
7 Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*
8 Gr. *troubled himself.*

9 Or, *being moved with indignation in himself*
10 Or, *upon*

11 Or, *grave-bands*

12 Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did.*

12 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus
2 raised from the dead. So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him.
3 Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of [1] spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the
4 odour of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which
5 should betray him, saith, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred [2] pence, and given to the
6 poor? Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the [3] bag [4] took away what was put therein.
7 Jesus therefore said, [5] Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. For the poor ye have always
8 with you; but me ye have not always.
9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from
10 the dead. But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus
11 also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.
12 On the morrow [6] a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming
13 to Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of
14 Israel. And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is
15 written, Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on
16 an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
17 The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him
18 from the dead, bare witness. For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard
19 that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, [7] Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.
20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to wor-
21 ship at the feast: these therefore came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, say-
22 ing, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew; Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell
23 Jesus. And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much
25 fruit. He that loveth his [8] life loseth it; and he that hateth his [8] life in this world shall keep it unto life
26 eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the
27 Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this [9] hour. But for this cause came I unto this
28 hour. Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.
29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel
30 hath spoken to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes.
31 Now is [10] the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this
32 world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up [11] from the earth, will draw
33 all men unto myself. But this he said, signifying by what manner of
34 death he should die. The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted
35 up? who is this Son of man? Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light [12] among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness know-
36 eth not whither he goeth. While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and [13] hid himself from
37 them. But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they
38 believed not on him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.
41 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of
42 him. Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess [14] *it*, lest they should be put out of
43 the synagogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.
44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on

1 See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.
2 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
3 Or, *box*
4 Or, *carried what was put therein*
5 Or, *Let her alone: it was that she might keep it*
6 Some ancient authorities read *the common people.*
7 Or, *Ye behold*
8 Or, *soul*
9 Or, *hour?*
10 Or, *a judgement*
11 Or, *out of*
12 Or, *in*
13 Or, *was hidden from them*
14 Or, *him*

45 me, but on him that sent me. And
he that beholdeth me beholdeth him
46 that sent me. I am come a light into
the world, that whosoever believeth
on me may not abide in the dark-
47 ness. And if any man hear my say-
ings, and keep them not, I judge him
not: for I came not to judge the
48 world, but to save the world. He that
rejecteth me, and receiveth not my
sayings, hath one that judgeth him:
the word that I spake, the same
shall judge him in the last day.
49 For I spake not from myself; but the
Father which sent me, he hath given
me a commandment, what I should
50 say, and what I should speak. And
I know that his commandment is
life eternal: the things therefore
which I speak, even as the Father
hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the pass-
over, Jesus knowing that his hour
was come that he should depart out
of this world unto the Father, hav-
ing loved his own which were in the
world, he loved them unto the end.
2 And during supper, the devil having
already put into the heart of Judas
Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,
3 *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had
given all things into his hands, and
that he came forth from God, and
4 goeth unto God, riseth from supper,
and layeth aside his garments; and
he took a towel, and girded himself.
5 Then he poureth water into the
bason, and began to wash the dis-
ciples' feet, and to wipe them with
the towel wherewith he was girded.
6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He
saith unto him, Lord, dost thou
7 wash my feet? Jesus answered and
said unto him, What I do thou
knowest not now; but thou shalt
8 understand hereafter. Peter saith
unto him, Thou shalt never wash
my feet. Jesus answered him, If I
wash thee not, thou hast no part
9 with me. Simon Peter saith unto
him, Lord, not my feet only, but
10 also my hands and my head. Jesus
saith to him, He that is bathed
needeth not [2]save to wash his feet,
but is clean every whit: and ye are
11 clean, but not all. For he knew him
that should betray him; therefore
said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So when he had washed their feet,
and taken his garments, and [3]sat
down again, he said unto them,
Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye call me, [4]Master, and, Lord: and
14 ye say well; for so I am. If I then, the
Lord and the [4]Master, have washed
your feet, ye also ought to wash one
15 another's feet. For I have given you
an example, that ye also should do
16 as I have done to you. Verily, verily,
I say unto you, A [5]servant is not
greater than his lord; neither [6]one
that is sent greater than he that
17 sent him. If ye know these things,
18 blessed are ye if ye do them. I speak
not of you all: I know whom I [7]have
chosen: but that the scripture may
be fulfilled, He that eateth [8]my bread
19 lifted up his heel against me. From
henceforth I tell you before it come
to pass, that, when it is come to
pass, ye may believe that [9]I am *he*.
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He
that receiveth whomsoever I send
receiveth me; and he that receiveth
me receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was
troubled in the spirit, and testified,
and said, Verily, verily, I say unto
you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 The disciples looked one on another,
23 doubting of whom he spake. There
was at the table reclining in Jesus'
bosom one of his disciples, whom
24 Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore
beckoneth to him, and saith unto
him, Tell us who it is of whom he
25 speaketh. He leaning back, as he
was, on Jesus' breast saith unto
26 him, Lord, who is it? Jesus there-
fore answereth, He it is, for whom
I shall dip the sop, and give it him.
So when he had dipped the sop, he
taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the*
27 *son* of Simon Iscariot. And after
the sop, then entered Satan into
him. Jesus therefore saith unto
him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for
what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some thought, because Judas
had the [10]bag, that Jesus said unto
him, Buy what things we have need
of for the feast; or, that he should
30 give something to the poor. He then
having received the sop went out
straightway: and it was night.
31 When therefore he was gone out,
Jesus saith, Now is the Son of
man glorified, and God [11]is glorified
32 in him; and God shall glorify him
in himself, and straightway shall
33 he glorify him. Little children, yet
a little while I am with you. Ye
shall seek me: and as I said unto
the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot
34 come; so now I say unto you. A
new commandment I give unto you,
that ye love one another; [12]even as
I have loved you, that ye also love
35 one another. By this shall all men
know that ye are my disciples, if ye
have love one to another.
36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord,
whither goest thou? Jesus answered,
Whither I go, thou canst not follow
me now; but thou shalt follow after-
37 wards. Peter saith unto him, Lord,
why cannot I follow thee even now?
38 I will lay down my life for thy sake. Je-
sus answereth, Wilt thou lay down
thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say
unto thee, The cock shall not crow,
till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be troubled:
[13]ye believe in God, believe also
2 in me. In my Father's house are
many [14]mansions: if it were not so,
I would have told you; for I go to
3 prepare a place for you. And if I
go and prepare a place for you, I
come again, and will receive you
unto myself; that where I am, *there*

1 Or, *to the uttermost*

2 Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet*.

3 Gr. *reclined*.

4 Or, *Teacher*

5 Gr. *bond-servant*.

6 Gr. *an apostle*.

7 Or, *chose*

8 Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*.

9 Or, *I am*

10 Or, *box*

11 Or, *was*

12 Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another*

13 Or, *believe in God*

14 Or, *abiding-places*

1 Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*
2 Or, *through*

4 ye may be also. 1And whither I go, 5 ye know the way. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but 2 by
7 me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have
8 seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it
9 sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, shew us
10 the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth
11 his works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very
12 works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.
13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Fa-
14 ther may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask 3 me anything in my
15 name, that will I do. If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments.
16 And I will 4 pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may be with you for ever,
17 *even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with
18 you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you 6 desolate: I come unto
19 you. Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, 7 ye shall
20 live also. In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in
21 me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will
22 manifest myself unto him. Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not
23 unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our a-
24 bode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet* abiding with you.
26 But the 5 Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let
28 it be fearful. Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than
29 I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is
30 come to pass, ye may believe. I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and
31 he hath nothing in me; but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 1 I am the true vine, and my Fa-
2 ther is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it,
3 that it may bear more fruit. Already ye are clean because of the
4 word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide
5 in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye
6 can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered: and they gather them, and cast them into the fire,
7 and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be
8 done unto you. Herein 8 is my Father glorified, 9 that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my dis-
9 ciples. Even as the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: 10 abide ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and
11 abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and *that* your
12 joy may be fulfilled. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his
14 friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command
15 you. No longer do I call you 10 servants; for the 11 servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have
16 made known unto you. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name,
17 he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye may love
18 one another. If the world hateth you, 12 ye know that it hath hated
19 me before *it hated* you. If ye were

3 Many ancient authorities omit *me.*
4 Gr. *make request of.*
5 Or, *Advocate*
Or, *Helper*
Gr. *Paraclete.*
6 Or, *orphans*
7 Or, *and ye shall live*

8 Or, *was*
9 Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*

10 Gr. *bondservants.*
11 Gr. *bondservant.*

12 Or, *know ye*

of the world, the world would love
its own: but because ye are not of
the world, but I chose you out of the
world, therefore the world hateth
20 you. Remember the word that I
said unto you, A [1]servant is not
greater than his lord. If they per-
secuted me, they will also persecute
you; if they kept my word, they
21 will keep yours also. But all these
things will they do unto you for my
name's sake, because they know not
22 him that sent me. If I had not
come and spoken unto them, they
had not had sin: but now they have
23 no excuse for their sin. He that
hateth me hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the
works which none other did, they
had not had sin: but now have they
both seen and hated both me and
25 my Father. But *this cometh to pass*,
that the word may be fulfilled that
is written in their law, They hated
26 me without a cause. But when the
[2]Comforter is come, whom I will
send unto you from the Father, *even*
the Spirit of truth, which [3]proceed-
eth from the Father, he shall bear
27 witness of me: [4]and ye also bear
witness, because ye have been with
me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto
you, that ye should not be made to
2 stumble. They shall put you out of
the synagogues: yea, the hour com-
eth, that whosoever killeth you shall
think that he offereth service unto
3 God. And these things will they do,
because they have not known the
4 Father, nor me. But these things
have I spoken unto you, that when
their hour is come, ye may remem-
ber them, how that I told you. And
these things I said not unto you
from the beginning, because I was
5 with you. But now I go unto him
that sent me; and none of you ask-
6 eth me, Whither goest thou? But
because I have spoken these things
unto you, sorrow hath filled your
7 heart. Nevertheless I tell you the
truth; It is expedient for you that
I go away: for if I go not away, the
[2]Comforter will not come unto you;
but if I go, I will send him unto you.
8 And he, when he is come, will con-
vict the world in respect of sin, and
of righteousness, and of judgement:
9 of sin, because they believe not on
10 me; of righteousness, because I go
to the Father, and ye behold me
11 no more; of judgement, because the
prince of this world hath been judg-
12 ed. I have yet many things to say
unto you, but ye cannot bear them
13 now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit
of truth, is come, he shall guide you
into all the truth: for he shall not
speak from himself; but what things
soever he shall hear, *these* shall he
speak: and he shall declare unto
you the things that are to come.
14 He shall glorify me: for he shall
take of mine, and shall declare *it*
15 unto you. All things whatsoever
the Father hath are mine: therefore
said I, that he taketh of mine, and
16 shall declare *it* unto you. A little
while, and ye behold me no more;
and again a little while, and ye shall
17 see me. *Some* of his disciples there-
fore said one to another, What is
this that he saith unto us, A little
while, and ye behold me not; and
again a little while, and ye shall see
me: and, Because I go to the Fa-
18 ther? They said therefore, What is
this that he saith, A little while?
19 We know not what he saith. Jesus
perceived that they were desirous
to ask him, and he said unto them,
Do ye inquire among yourselves con-
cerning this, that I said, A little
while, and ye behold me not, and
again a little while, and ye shall see
20 me? Verily, verily, I say unto you,
that ye shall weep and lament, but
the world shall rejoice: ye shall be
sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be
21 turned into joy. A woman when
she is in travail hath sorrow, be-
cause her hour is come: but when
she is delivered of the child, she re-
membereth no more the anguish,
for the joy that a man is born into
22 the world. And ye therefore now
have sorrow: but I will see you a-
gain, and your heart shall rejoice,
and your joy no one taketh away
23 from you. And in that day ye shall
[5]ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I
say unto you, If ye shall ask any-
thing of the Father, he will give it
24 you in my name. Hitherto have ye
asked nothing in my name: ask,
and ye shall receive, that your joy
may be fulfilled.
25 These things have I spoken unto
you in [6]proverbs: the hour cometh,
when I shall no more speak unto
you in [6]proverbs, but shall tell you
26 plainly of the Father. In that day
ye shall ask in my name: and I say
not unto you, that I will [7]pray the
27 Father for you; for the Father him-
self loveth you, because ye have
loved me, and have believed that I
28 came forth from the Father. I came
out from the Father, and am come
into the world: again, I leave the
29 world, and go unto the Father. His
disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou
plainly, and speakest no [8]proverb.
30 Now know we that thou knowest
all things, and needest not that any
man should ask thee: by this we
believe that thou camest forth from
31 God. Jesus answered them, Do ye
32 now believe? Behold, the hour
cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall
be scattered, every man to his own,
and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I
am not alone, because the Father
33 is with me. These things have I
spoken unto you, that in me ye may
have peace. In the world ye have
tribulation: but be of good cheer;
I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and lift-
ing up his eyes to heaven, he said,
Father, the hour is come; glorify

1 Gr. *bond-servant.*

2 Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

3 Or, *goeth forth from*

4 Or, *and bear ye also witness*

5 Or, *ask me no question*

6 Or, *parables*

7 Gr. *make request of.*

8 Or, *parable*

thy Son, that the Son may glorify
2 thee: even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them
3 he should give eternal life. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even*
4 Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to
5 do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee be-
6 fore the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from
8 thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou
9 didst send me. I [1] pray for them: [1] Gr. *make request.*
I [1] pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me;
10 for they are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in
11 them. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be
12 one, even as we *are*. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfil-
13 led. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfil-
14 led in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of
15 the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them [2] from the world, but that thou shouldest keep [2] Gr. *out of.*
16 them [2] from [3] the evil *one*. They [3] Or, *evil*
are not of the world, even as I am
17 not of the world. [4] Sanctify them [4] Or, *Consecrate*
18 in the truth: thy word is truth. As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I [4] sanctify myself, that they themselves also may
20 be sanctified in truth. Neither for these only do I [1] pray, but for them also that believe on me through
21 their word; that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me.
22 And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we *are*
23 one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them,
24 even as thou lovedst me. Father, [5] that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the
25 foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these
26 knew that thou didst send me; and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the [6] Kidron, [6] Or, *ravine*
where was a garden, into the which Gr. *winter-torrent.*
he entered, himself and his disci-
2 ples. Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his
3 disciples. Judas then, having received the [7] band *of soldiers*, and officers [7] Or, *of the Cedars*
from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns
4 and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom
5 seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing
6 with them. When therefore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went back-
7 ward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of
8 Nazareth. Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:
9 that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.
10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's [9] servant, and cut off his [9] Gr. *bond-servant.*
right ear. Now the [9] servant's name
11 was Malchus. Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not
drink it?
12 So the [8] band and the [10] chief [8] Or, *military tribune* [10] Or, *chief captain*
captain, and the officers of the Jews, *Gr. chiliarch.*
13 seized Jesus and bound him, and led him to Annas first; for he was
father in law to Caiaphas, which
14 was high priest that year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest;
16 but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pe-
17 ter. The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou

also *one* of this man's disciples? He
18 saith, I am not. Now the [1]servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made [2]a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his
20 teaching. Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in [3]synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake
21 I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these
22 know the things which I said. And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus [4]with his hand, saying, Answerest
23 thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well,
24 why smitest thou me? Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and
26 said, I am not. One of the [1]servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in
27 the garden with him? Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the [5]palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the [5]palace, that they might not be defiled, but might
29 eat the passover. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against
30 this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have de-
31 livered him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put
32 any man to death: that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the [5]palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of
34 the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others
35 tell it thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou
36 done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my [6]servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from
37 hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [7]Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my
38 voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime
39 in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the
40 King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. And the
2 soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment;
3 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they
4 struck him [8]with their hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I
5 find no crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold,
6 the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him.
7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the
8 Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more
9 afraid; and he entered into the [5]palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave
10 him no answer. Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have [9]power to release thee, and
11 have [9]power to crucify thee? Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no [9]power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee
12 hath greater sin. Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king [10]speaketh against Cæ-
13 sar. When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgement-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 Now it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews,
15 Behold, your King! They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered,

1 Gr. *bond-servants.*
2 Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*
3 Gr. *synagogue.*
4 Or, *with a rod*
5 Gr. *Prætorium.*
6 Or, *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.
7 Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king.*
8 Or, *with rods*
9 Or, *authority*
10 Or, *opposeth Cæsar*

16 We have no king but Cæsar. Then
therefore he delivered him unto
them to be crucified.
17 They took Jesus therefore: and he
went out, bearing the cross for him-
self, unto the place called The place
of a skull, which is called in Hebrew
18 Golgotha: where they crucified him,
and with him two others, on either
side one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and
put it on the cross. And there was
written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE
20 KING OF THE JEWS. This title there-
fore read many of the Jews: [1]for
the place where Jesus was cruci-
fied was nigh to the city: and it
was written in Hebrew, *and* in
21 Latin, *and* in Greek. The chief
priests of the Jews therefore said to
Pilate, Write not, The King of the
Jews; but, that he said, I am King
22 of the Jews. Pilate answered, What
I have written I have written.
23 The soldiers therefore, when they
had crucified Jesus, took his gar-
ments, and made four parts, to
every soldier a part; and also the
[2]coat: now the [2]coat was without
seam, woven from the top through-
24 out. They said therefore one to
another, Let us not rend it, but cast
lots for it, whose it shall be: that
the scripture might be fulfilled,
which saith,

They parted my garments among
them,
And upon my vesture did they
cast lots.

These things therefore the soldiers
25 did. But there were standing by the
cross of Jesus his mother, and his
mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of
26 Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When
Jesus therefore saw his mother, and
the disciple standing by, whom he
loved, he saith unto his mother,
27 Woman, behold, thy son! Then
saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy
mother! And from that hour the
disciple took her unto his own *home*.
28 After this Jesus, knowing that all
things are now finished, that the
scripture might be accomplished,
29 saith, I thirst. There was set there
a vessel full of vinegar: so they put
a sponge full of the vinegar upon
hyssop, and brought it to his mouth.
30 When Jesus therefore had received
the vinegar, he said, It is finished:
and he bowed his head, and gave up
his spirit.
31 The Jews therefore, because it
was the Preparation, that the bodies
should not remain on the cross upon
the sabbath (for the day of that
sabbath was a high *day*), asked of
Pilate that their legs might be
broken, and *that* they might be
32 taken away. The soldiers therefore
came, and brake the legs of the first,
and of the other which was cruci-
33 fied with him: but when they came
to Jesus, and saw that he was dead
already, they brake not his legs:
34 howbeit one of the soldiers with a
spear pierced his side, and straight-
way there came out blood and wa-
35 ter. And he that hath seen hath
borne witness, and his witness is
true: and he knoweth that he saith
36 true, that ye also may believe. For
these things came to pass, that
the scripture might be fulfilled, A
bone of him shall not be [3]broken.
37 And again another scripture saith,
They shall look on him whom they
pierced.
38 And after these things Joseph of
Arimathæa, being a disciple of Je-
sus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,
asked of Pilate that he might take
away the body of Jesus: and Pilate
gave *him* leave. He came therefore,
39 and took away the body. And there
came also Nicodemus, he who at
at the first came to him by night,
bringing a [4]mixture of myrrh and
aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.
40 So they took the body of Jesus, and
bound it in linen cloths with the
spices, as the custom of the Jews
41 is to bury. Now in the place where
he was crucified there was a gar-
den; and in the garden a new tomb
wherein was never man yet laid.
42 There then because of the Jews'
Preparation (for the tomb was nigh
at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 Now on the first *day* of the week
cometh Mary Magdalene early,
while it was yet dark, unto the
tomb, and seeth the stone taken
2 away from the tomb. She runneth
therefore, and cometh to Simon Pe-
ter, and to the other disciple, whom
Jesus loved, and saith unto them,
They have taken away the Lord out
of the tomb, and we know not where
3 they have laid him. Peter there-
fore went forth, and the other dis-
ciple, and they went toward the
4 tomb. And they ran both together:
and the other disciple outran Peter,
5 and came first to the tomb; and
stooping and looking in, he seeth
6 the linen cloths lying; yet entered
he not in. Simon Peter therefore
also cometh, following him, and
entered into the tomb; and he be-
7 holdeth the linen cloths lying, and
the napkin, that was upon his head,
not lying with the linen cloths, but
8 rolled up in a place by itself. Then
entered in therefore the other dis-
ciple also, which came first to the
tomb, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scrip-
ture, that he must rise again from
10 the dead. So the disciples went away
again unto their own home.
11 But Mary was standing without at
the tomb weeping: so, as she wept,
she stooped and looked into the
12 tomb; and she beholdeth two an-
gels in white sitting, one at the
head, and one at the feet, where
13 the body of Jesus had lain. And
they say unto her, Woman, why
weepest thou? She saith unto them,
Because they have taken away my
Lord, and I know not where they

[1] Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*

[2] Or, *tunic*

[3] Or, *crushed*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

14 have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew
15 not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, *tell* me where thou hast laid him, and I will take
16 him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni;
1 Or, *Teacher* 17 which is to say, [1]Master. Jesus saith to her, [2]Touch me not; for
2 Or, *Take not hold on me* I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my
18 Father and your Father, and my God and your God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord: and *how that* he had said these things unto her.
19 When therefore it was evening on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them,
20 Peace *be* unto you. And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they
21 saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so
22 send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the
3 Or, *Holy Spirit* 23 [3]Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.
4 That is, *Twin.* 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called [4]Didymus, was not with
25 them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst,
27 and said, Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless,
28 but believing. Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my
29 God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, [5]thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.
30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this
31 book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* on this wise.
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called [4]Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other
3 of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took
4 nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not that
5 it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of
7 fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was [6]naked), and cast himself into
8 the sea. But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), drag-
9 ging the net *full* of fishes. So when they got out upon the land, they see [6]a fire of coals there, and [7]fish
10 laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish
11 which ye have now taken. Simon Peter therefore went [9]up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net
12 was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that
13 it was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the [10]bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus was mani-
14 fested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to [8]Simon Peter. Simon, *son* of [11]John, [12]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou know-
est that I [13]love thee. He saith
16 unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of [11]John, [12]lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [13]love thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep.
17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of [11]John, [13]lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, [13]Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou [14]knowest that I [13]love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou gird-

6 Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*
7 Or, *a fish*
8 Or, *a loaf*
9 Or, *aboard*
10 Or, *loaf*
11 Gr. *Joanes.* See ch. i. 42, margin.
12, 13 *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words.
14 Or, *perceivest*

edst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou
19 wouldest not. Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when
20 he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the
21 supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? Peter there-
1 Gr. *and this man, what?* fore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord,
22 [1]and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to
23 thee? follow thou me. This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
24 This is the disciple which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his
25 witness is true.
And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 Gr. *first.*

1 THE [1]former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach,
2 until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the [2]Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom he
3 had chosen: to whom he also [3]shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the
4 kingdom of God: and, [4]being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he,*
5 ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [5]with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore
7 the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath [6]set within his own authority.
8 But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost
9 part of the earth. And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their
10 sight. And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in
11 white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a
13 sabbath day's journey off. And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding: both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas
14 *the* [7]*son* of James. These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, [8]with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of [9]persons *gathered* together, about
16 a hundred and twenty), Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was
17 guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered among us, and received his [10]portion in this minis-
18 try. (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels
19 gushed out. And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that
20 is, The field of blood.) For it is written in the book of Psalms,
Let his habitation be made desolate,
And let no man dwell therein:
and,
His [11]office let another take.
21 Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out
22 [12]among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with

2 Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
3 Gr. *presented.*
4 Or, *eating with them*
5 Or, *in*
6 Or, *appointed by*
7 Or, *brother.* See Jude 1.
8 Or, *with certain women*
9 Gr. *names.*
10 Or, *lot*
11 Gr. *overseership.*
12 Or, *over*

23 us of his resurrection. And they
put forward two, Joseph called Bar-
sabbas, who was surnamed Justus,
24 and Matthias. And they prayed,
and said, Thou, Lord, which know-
est the hearts of all men, shew of
these two the one whom thou hast
25 chosen, to take the place in this
ministry and apostleship, from which
Judas fell away, that he might go
26 to his own place. And they gave
1 Or, *unto* lots [1] for them; and the lot fell
upon Matthias; and he was num-
bered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost
2 Gr. *was being fulfilled.* 2 [2] was now come, they were all to-
gether in one place. And suddenly
there came from heaven a sound
as of the rushing of a mighty wind,
and it filled all the house where
3 they were sitting. And there ap-
peared unto them tongues [3] parting
3 Or, *parting among them.* Or, *distributing themselves* asunder, like as of fire; and it sat
4 upon each one of them. And they
were all filled with the Holy Spi-
rit, and began to speak with other
tongues, as the Spirit gave them
utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jeru-
salem Jews, devout men, from every
6 nation under heaven. And when
this sound was heard, the multi-
tude came together, and were con-
founded, because that every man
heard them speaking in his own
7 language. And they were all a-
mazed and marvelled, saying, Be-
hold, are not all these which speak
8 Galilæans? And how hear we, every
man in our own language, where-
9 in we were born? Parthians and
Medes and Elamites, and the dwell-
ers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and
10 Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, in
Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt
and the parts of Libya about Cy-
rene, and sojourners from Rome,
11 both Jews and proselytes, Cretans
and Arabians, we do hear them
speaking in our tongues the mighty
12 works of God. And they were all
amazed, and were perplexed, say-
ing one to another, What meaneth
13 this? But others mocking said,
They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the
eleven, lifted up his voice, and
spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye
men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell
at Jerusalem, be this known unto
you, and give ear unto my words.
15 For these are not drunken, as ye
suppose: seeing it is *but* the third
16 hour of the day; but this is that
which hath been spoken [4] by the
4 Or, *through* prophet Joel;

17 And it shall be in the last days,
saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit
upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daugh-
ters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see
visions,
And your old men shall dream
dreams:

18 Yea and on my [5] servants and on
my [6] handmaidens in those days
I will pour forth of my Spirit;
and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will shew wonders in the
heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapour of
smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into
darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day*:
21 And it shall be, that whosoever
shall call on the name of the
Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words:
Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved
of God unto you by [7] mighty works
and wonders and signs, which God
did by him in the midst of you, even
23 as ye yourselves know; him, being
delivered up by the determinate
counsel and foreknowledge of God,
ye by the hand of [8] lawless men did
24 crucify and slay: whom God raised
up, having loosed the pangs of
death: because it was not possible
25 that he should be holden of it. For
David saith concerning him,
I beheld the Lord always before
my face;
For he is on my right hand, that
I should not be moved:
26 Therefore my heart was glad, and
my tongue rejoiced;
Moreover my flesh also shall
[9] dwell in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my
soul in Hades,
Neither wilt thou give thy Holy
One to see corruption.
28 Thou madest known unto me the
ways of life;
Thou shalt make me full of glad-
ness [10] with thy countenance.
29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely
of the patriarch David, that he both
died and was buried, and his tomb
30 is with us unto this day. Being
therefore a prophet, and knowing
that God had sworn with an oath
to him, that of the fruit of his
loins [11] he would set *one* upon his
31 throne; he foreseeing *this* spake of
the resurrection of the Christ, that
neither was he left in Hades, nor
32 did his flesh see corruption. This
Jesus did God raise up, [12] whereof
33 we all are witnesses. Being there-
fore [13] by the right hand of God ex-
alted, and having received of the
Father the promise of the Holy
Ghost, he hath poured forth this,
34 which ye see and hear. For David
ascended not into the heavens: but
he saith himself,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies the
footstool of thy feet.
36 Let [14] all the house of Israel there-
fore know assuredly, that God hath
made him both Lord and Christ,
this Jesus whom ye crucified.

5 Gr. *bondmen.*
6 Gr. *bondmaidens.*
7 Gr. *powers.*
8 Or, *men without the law*
9 Or, *tabernacle*
10 Or, *in thy presence*
11 Or, *one should sit*
12 Or, *of whom*
13 Or, *at*
14 Or, *every house*

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we
38 do? And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the
39 Holy Ghost. For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto
40 him. And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this
41 crooked generation. They then that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and [2]fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were
44 done [3] by the apostles [4]. And all that believed were together, and
45 had all things common; and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according
46 as any man had need. And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with gladness and singleness
47 of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added [5] to them day by day those that were being saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of
2 prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that en-
3 tered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an
4 alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look
5 on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some-
6 thing from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Naza-
7 reth, walk. And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength.
8 And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and
9 leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and
10 praising God: and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the [6] porch that is called
12 Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this [7] man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his [8] Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release
14 him. But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a mur-
15 derer to be granted unto you, and killed the [9] Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; [10] where-
16 of we are witnesses. And [11] by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of
17 you all. And now, brethren, I wot that in ignorance ye did it, as did
18 also your rulers. But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the
20 Lord; and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for
21 you, *even* Jesus: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since
22 the world began. Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you of your brethren, [12] like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever
23 he shall speak unto you. And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from a-
24 mong the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these
25 days. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God [13] made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth
26 be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, [14] the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees
2 came upon them, being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the
3 resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow:
4 for it was now eventide. But many of them that heard the word be-

1 Or, *having received*

2 Or, *in fellowship*

3 Or, *through*

4 Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.*

5 Gr. *together.*

6 Or, *portico*

7 Or, *thing*

8 Or, *Child:* and so in ver. 26; iv. 27, 30 See Matt xii. 18; Is. xlii. 1 lii. 13; liii. 11.

9 Or, *Author*

10 Or, *of whom*

11 Or, *on the ground of*

12 Or, *as he raised u me*

13 Gr. *c venante*

14 Some ancient authori ties rea *the chie priests,*

lieved; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.
5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together
6 in Jerusalem; and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many
7 as were of the kindred of the high priest. And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name,
8 have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and
9 elders, if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an
1 Or, *in whom* impotent man, [1]by what means
2 Or, *saved* 10 this man is [2]made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from
3 Or, *this* name the dead, *even* in [3]him doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner.
12 And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.
13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And seeing the man which was healed standing with them, they
15 could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they
16 conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable [4]miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.
Gr. *sign.*
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth
18 to no man in this name. And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the
19 name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than
20 unto God, judge ye: for we cannot but speak the things which we saw
21 and heard. And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God
22 for that which was done. For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this [4]miracle of healing was wrought.
23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the
24 elders had said unto them. And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, ✠ [5]Lord, [6]thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is:
25 [7]who by the Holy Ghost, *by* the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,
Why did the Gentiles rage,
And the peoples [8]imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his [9]Anointed:
27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered
28 together, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to
29 come to pass. And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy [10]servants to speak thy
30 word with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy
31 Servant Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one *of them* said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had
33 all things common. And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus[11]: and great grace was upon
34 them all. For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought
35 the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.
36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of [12]exhortation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus
37 by race, having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold
2 a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to [13]lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part*
4 of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto

5 Or, *Master*
6 Or, *thou* art *he that did make*
7 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
8 Or, *meditate*
9 Gr. *Christ.*
10 Gr. *bondservants.*
11 Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*
12 Or, *consolation*
13 Or, *deceive*

men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it. And [1] young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them; [2] and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public ward. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this Life. And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. Him did God exalt [3] with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. And we are witnesses [4] of these [5] things; [6] and *so is* the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some* people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring

1 Gr. *younger.*

2 Or, *and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord*

3 Or, *at*

4 Some ancient authorities add *in him.*

5 Gr. *sayings.*

6 Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him*

of the [1]Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not [2]fit that we should forsake the word of God, and [3]serve tables. [4]Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called the synagogue of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. Then they subornedmen, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so? And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, four hundred years. And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. And Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, himself, and our fathers; and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of [5]Emmor in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till there arose another king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that [6]they should cast out their babes to the end they might not [7]live. At which season Moses was [8]born, and was [9]exceeding fair: and he was nourished three months in his father's house: and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works. But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian: and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them [9]deliverance; but they understood not. And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he that did his

1 Gr. *Hellenists.*

2 Gr. *pleasing.*

3 Or, *minister to tables*

4 Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you,*

5 Gr. *Emmor.*

6 Or, *he*

7 Gr. *be preserved alive.*

8 Or, *fair unto God*

9 Or, *salvation*

neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and
28 a judge over us? Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian
29 yesterday? And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat
30 two sons. And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice
32 of the Lord, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
33 And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy
34 ground. I have surely seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send
35 thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent to be both a ruler and a deliverer with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in
37 the wilderness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among
38 your brethren, [2] like unto me. This is he that was in the [3] church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received
39 living oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts un-
40 to Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we
41 wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their
42 hands. But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?
43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
And the star of the god Rephan,
The figures which ye made to worship them:
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he
45 had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with Joshua, when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;
46 who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation
47 for the God of Jacob. But Solomon
48 built him a house. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as saith the prophet,
49 The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my feet:
What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:
Or what is the place of my rest?
50 Did not my hand make all these things?
51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers
52 did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become
53 betrayers and murderers; [5] who received the law as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.
54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they
55 gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus
56 standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man stand-
57 ing on the right hand of God. But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran
58 upon him with one accord; and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet
59 of a young man named Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus,
60 receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell
8 asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Sa-
2 maria, except the apostles. And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him.
3 But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.
4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went about preaching the
5 word. And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. And the mul-
6 titudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken

1 Gr. *redeemer.*

2 Or, *as he raised up me*
3 Or, *congregation*

4 Gr. *Jesus.*

5 Or, *as the ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels.*

by Philip, when they heard, and saw
7 the signs which he did. [1]For *from* many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were
8 healed. And there was much joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the [2]people of Samaria, giving out
10 that himself was some great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is
11 called Great. And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sor-
12 ceries. But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great [3]miracles wrought, he was amazed.
14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they
15 sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might
16 receive the Holy Ghost: for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into
17 the name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands on them, and
18 they received the Holy Ghost. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered
19 them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the
20 Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this [5]matter: for thy heart is not
22 right before God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy
23 heart shall be forgiven thee. For I see that thou [6]art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity.
24 And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.
26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go [7]toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem
27 unto Gaza: the same is desert. And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Je-
28 rusalem for to worship; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.
29 And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this cha-
30 riot. And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou
31 what thou readest? And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip
32 to come up and sit with him. Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away:
His generation who shall declare?
For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of him-
35 self, or of some other? And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto
36 him Jesus. And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water: what doth hin-
38 der me to be baptized?[8] And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the
39 eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his
40 way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disci-
2 ples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he
3 might bring them bound to Jeru-
4 salem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out
5 of heaven: and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
6 thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Je-
7 sus whom thou persecutest: but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must
8 do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the [9]voice, but beholding no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the

1 Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*
2 Gr. *nation.*
3 Gr. *powers.*
4 Some ancient authorities omit *Holy.*
5 Gr. *word.*
6 Or, *wilt become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.*
7 Or, *at noon*
8 Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*
9 Or, *sound*

hand, and brought him into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; 12 and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at 14 Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a [1] chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the 16 children of Israel: for I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the 18 Holy Ghost. And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he 19 arose and was baptized; and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. 20 And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the 21 Son of God. And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them 22 bound before the chief priests. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that 23 this is the Christ. And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together 24 to kill him: but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that 25 they might kill him: but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he 27 was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached 28 boldly in the name of Jesus. And he was with them going in and go-29 ing out at Jerusalem, preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the [2] Grecian Jews; but they went 30 about to kill him. And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being [3] edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and [4] in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at 33 Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years; for he 34 was palsied. And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And 35 straightway he arose. And all that dwelt at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [5] Dorcas: this woman was full of good works 37 and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her 38 in an upper chamber. And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, 39 Delay not to come on unto us. And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while 40 she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she 41 saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he 42 presented her alive. And it became known throughout all Joppa; and 43 many believed on the Lord. And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian 2 [6] band, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and 3 prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying 4 to him, Cornelius. And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a

[1] Gr. *vessel of election.*

[2] Gr. *Hellenistic.*

[3] Gr. *builded up.*

[4] Or, *by*

[5] That is, *Gazelle.*

[6] Or, *cohort*

5 memorial before God. And now
send men to Joppa, and fetch one
6 Simon, who is surnamed Peter: he
lodgeth with one Simon a tanner,
7 whose house is by the sea side. And
when the angel that spake unto him
was departed, he called two of his
household-servants, and a devout
soldier of them that waited on him
8 continually; and having rehearsed
all things unto them, he sent them
to Joppa.
9 Now on the morrow, as they were
on their journey, and drew nigh un-
to the city, Peter went up upon the
housetop to pray, about the sixth
10 hour: and he became hungry, and
desired to eat: but while they made
11 ready, he fell into a trance; and he
beholdeth the heaven opened, and a
certain vessel descending, as it were
a great sheet, let down by four cor-
12 ners upon the earth: wherein were
all manner of fourfooted beasts and
creeping things of the earth and
13 fowls of the heaven. And there
came a voice to him, Rise, Peter;
14 kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so,
Lord; for I have never eaten any-
thing that is common and unclean.
15 And a voice *came* unto him again the
second time, What God hath cleans-
16 ed, make not thou common. And this
was done thrice: and straightway the
vessel was received up into heaven.
17 Now while Peter was much per-
plexed in himself what the vision
which he had seen might mean, be-
hold, the men that were sent by
Cornelius, having made inquiry for
Simon's house, stood before the gate,
18 and called and asked whether Si-
mon, which was surnamed Peter,
19 were lodging there. And while Peter
thought on the vision, the Spirit
said unto him, Behold, three men
20 seek thee. But arise, and get thee
down, and go with them, nothing
doubting: for I have sent them.
21 And Peter went down to the men,
and said, Behold, I am he whom ye
seek: what is the cause wherefore
22 ye are come? And they said, Corne-
lius a centurion, a righteous man
and one that feareth God, and well
reported of by all the nation of the
Jews, was warned *of God* by a holy
angel to send for thee into his house,
23 and to hear words from thee. So
he called them in and lodged them.
And on the morrow he arose and
went forth with them, and certain
of the brethren from Joppa accom-
24 panied him. And on the morrow
[1] they entered into Cæsarea. And
Cornelius was waiting for them, hav-
ing called together his kinsmen and
25 his near friends. And when it came
to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius
met him, and fell down at his feet,
26 and worshipped him. But Peter
raised him up, saying, Stand up; I
27 myself also am a man. And as he
talked with him, he went in, and
28 findeth many come together: and
he said unto them, Ye yourselves
know [2] how that it is an unlawful
thing for a man that is a Jew to join
himself or come unto one of another
nation; and *yet* unto me hath God
shewed that I should not call any
29 man common or unclean: where-
fore also I came without gainsaying,
when I was sent for. I ask therefore
with what intent ye sent for me.
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago,
until this hour, I was keeping the
ninth hour of prayer in my house;
and behold, a man stood before me
31 in bright apparel, and saith, Corne-
lius, thy prayer is heard, and thine
alms are had in remembrance in
32 the sight of God. Send therefore to
Joppa, and call unto thee Simon,
who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth
in the house of Simon a tanner,
33 by the sea side. Forthwith there-
fore I sent to thee; and thou hast
well done that thou art come. Now
therefore we are all here present in
the sight of God, to hear all things
that have been commanded thee of
34 the Lord. And Peter opened his
mouth, and said,
Of a truth I perceive that God
35 is no respecter of persons: but in
every nation he that feareth him,
and worketh righteousness, is ac-
36 ceptable to him. [3] The word which
he sent unto the children of Israel,
preaching good tidings of peace
by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)
37 —that saying ye yourselves know,
which was published throughout all
Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after
the baptism which John preached:
38 *even* Jesus of Nazareth, how that
God anointed him with the Holy
Ghost and with power: who went
about doing good, and healing all
that were oppressed of the devil;
39 for God was with him. And we are
witnesses of all things which he did
both in the country of the Jews,
and in Jerusalem; whom also they
40 slew, hanging him on a tree. Him
God raised up the third day, and
41 gave him to be made manifest, not
to all the people, but unto witnesses
that were chosen before of God, *even*
to us, who did eat and drink with
him after he rose from the dead.
42 And he charged us to preach unto
the people, and to testify that this
is he which is ordained of God *to*
43 *be* the Judge of quick and dead. To
him bear all the prophets witness,
that through his name every one
that believeth on him shall receive
remission of sins.
44 While Peter yet spake these words,
the Holy Ghost fell on all them which
45 heard the word. And they of the
circumcision which believed were
amazed, as many as came with Pe-
ter, because that on the Gentiles
also was poured out the gift of the
46 Holy Ghost. For they heard them
speak with tongues, and magnify
47 God. Then answered Peter, Can any
man forbid the water, that these
should not be baptized, which have

[1] Some ancient authorities read *he*.

[2] Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto*.

[4] Or, *the gospel*

received the Holy Ghost as well as
48 we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received
2 the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended
3 with him, saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat
4 with them. But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them in order, saying, I was in the city of
5 Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners;
6 and it came even unto me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the four-footed beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls
7 of the heaven. And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter;
8 kill and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my
9 mouth. But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou
10 common. And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again in-
11 to heaven. And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent
12 from Cæsarea unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house:
13 and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon,
14 whose surname is Peter; who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all
15 thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even
16 as on us at the beginning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be
1 Or, *in* 17 baptized [1] with the Holy Ghost. If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand
18 God? And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

19 They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save
2 Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews.* 20 only to Jews. But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the [2] Greeks also,
21 preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and
22 a great number that believed turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far
23 as Antioch: who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, [3] that with purpose of heart they
24 would cleave unto the Lord: for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 And he went forth to Tarsus to seek
26 for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together [4] with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem un-
28 to Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all [5] the world: which came to pass in the
29 days of Claudius. And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [6] relief unto the
30 brethren that dwelt in Judæa: which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict
2 certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with
3 the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were
4 the days of unleavened bread. And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for
6 him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the
7 prison. And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his
8 chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and
9 follow me. And he went out, and followed; and he wist not that it was true which was done [7] by the angel, but thought he saw a vision.
10 And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out,

3 Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.*
4 Gr. *in.*
5 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
6 Gr. *for ministry.*
7 Or, *through*

and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed
11 from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the peo-
12 ple of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and
13 were praying. And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid
14 came to answer, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before
15 the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And
16 they said, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and
17 were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and
18 went to another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was
19 become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be [1]put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

[1] Gr. *led away to death.*

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they ask-
21 ed for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on
[2] the throne, and made an oration
22 unto them. And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and
23 not of a man. And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

[2] Or, *judgement-seat*

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned [3]from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

[3] Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem.*

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-
2 brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have
3 called them. Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cy-
5 prus. And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their at-
6 tendant. And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain [4]sorcer-
er, a false prophet, a Jew, whose 7 name was Bar-Jesus; which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God.
8 But Elymas the [4]sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside
9 the proconsul from the faith. But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his
10 eyes on him, and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun [5]for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead
12 him by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

[4] Gr. *Magus*: as in Matt. ii. 1, 7, 16.

[5] Or, *until*

13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed
14 from them and returned to Jerusalem. But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat
15 down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say
16 on. And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear
17 God, hearken. The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth
18 out of it. And for about the time of forty years [6]suffered he their
19 manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance,
20 for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel the
21 prophet. And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of
22 forty years. And when he had re-

[6] Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness.* See Deut. i. 31.

moved him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse a man after my heart, who shall do all my [1] will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: when John had
24 first preached [2] before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the
25 people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am
26 not worthy to unloose. Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation
27 sent forth. For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. And though they found no
28 cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree,
30 and laid him in a tomb. But God
31 raised him from the dead: and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his wit-
32 nesses unto the people. And we bring you good tidings of the pro-
33 mise made unto the fathers, how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And
34 as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David.
35 Because he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give thy Holy
36 One to see corruption. For David, after he had [3] in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fa-
37 thers, and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw no cor-
38 ruption. Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you
39 remission of sins: and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and [4] perish:
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.
42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath.
43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.
44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to
45 hear the word of [5] God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and [6] blasphemed.
46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn
47 to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,
I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,
That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.
48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of [5] God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life be-
49 lieved. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all
50 the region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast
51 them out of their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Ico-
52 nium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believ-
2 ed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil af-
3 fected against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried there speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders
4 to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews,
5 and part with the apostles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shame-
6 fully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe,
7 and the region round about: and there they preached the gospel.
8 And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never
9 had walked. The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had
10 faith to be [7] made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked.
11 And when the multitudes saw what

1 Gr. *wills.*
2 Gr. *before the face of his entering in.*
3 Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God*
4 Or, *vanish away*
5 Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*
6 Or, *railed*
7 Or, *saved*

Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down
12 to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, [1]Jupiter; and Paul, [2]Mercury, because he
13 was the chief speaker. And the priest of [1]Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles,
14 Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying
15 out and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like [3]passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and
16 all that in them is: who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways.
17 And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your
18 hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he
20 was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with
21 Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to
22 Iconium, and to Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the
23 kingdom of God. And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had be-
24 lieved. And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to
26 Attalia; and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto
28 the Gentiles. And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 And certain men came down from Judæa and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be cir-
2 cumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and
3 elders about this question. They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all
4 the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had
5 done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider
7 of this matter. And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know how that [4]a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of
8 the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy
9 Ghost, even as he did unto us; and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by
10 faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were
11 able to bear? But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought
13 among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

14 Brethren, hearken unto me: Symeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of
15 them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After these things I will return,
And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins thereof,
And I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men may seek after the Lord,
And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,
18 Saith the Lord, [5]who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles turn to God;

1 Gr. *Zeus.*
2 Gr. *Hermes.*
3 Or, *nature*
4 Gr. *from early days.*
5 Or, *who doeth these things* | *which were known*

20 but that we [1] write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from
21 blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.
22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:
23 and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and
24 Cilicia, greeting: Forasmuch as we have heard that certain [2] which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no com-
25 mandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Bar-
26 nabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name
27 of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the
28 same things by word of mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these neces-
29 sary things; that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be
30 well with you. Fare ye well.
So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch: and
31 having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.
32 And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the [3] consolation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, [4] exhorted the brethren with many words, and con-
33 firmed them. And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent
35 them forth. [5] But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord,
36 with many others also.
And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they fare.
37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, who was called-
38 ed Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to
39 the work. And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and
40 sailed away unto Cyprus; but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the
41 grace of the Lord. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess which believed;
2 but his father was a Greek. The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and
3 Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was
4 a Greek. And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that were
5 at Jerusalem. So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost
7 to speak the word in Asia; and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suf-
8 fered them not; and passing by
9 Mysia, they came down to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedo-
10 nia, and help us. And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to
12 Neapolis; and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a *Roman* colony: and we were in this city
13 tarrying certain days. And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were come
14 together. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto
15 the things which were spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.
16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having [6] a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-
17 saying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are [7] servants of the Most High

1 Or, *enjoin them*

2 Some ancient authorities omit *which went out.*

3 Or, *exhortation*
4 Or, *comforted*

5 Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.*

6 Gr, *a spirit, a Python.*
7 Gr, *bondservants.*

God, which proclaim unto you [1] the
18 way of salvation. And this she did
for many days. But Paul, being
sore troubled, turned and said to
the spirit, I charge thee in the
name of Jesus Christ to come out
of her. And it came out that very
hour.
19 But when her masters saw that
the hope of their gain was [2] gone,
they laid hold on Paul and Silas,
and dragged them into the mar-
20 ketplace before the rulers, and
when they had brought them unto
the [3] magistrates, they said, These
men, being Jews, do exceedingly
21 trouble our city, and set forth
customs which it is not lawful for
us to receive, or to observe, being
22 Romans. And the multitude rose
up together against them: and the
[3] magistrates rent their garments
off them, and commanded to beat
23 them with rods. And when they
had laid many stripes upon them,
they cast them into prison, charg-
ing the jailor to keep them safely:
24 who, having received such a charge,
cast them into the inner prison,
and made their feet fast in the
25 stocks. But about midnight Paul
and Silas were praying and singing
hymns unto God, and the prisoners
26 were listening to them; and sud-
denly there was a great earthquake,
so that the foundations of the pri-
son-house were shaken: and im-
mediately all the doors were open-
ed; and every one's bands were
27 loosed. And the jailor being roused
out of sleep, and seeing the prison
doors open, drew his sword, and
was about to kill himself, suppos-
ing that the prisoners had escaped.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice,
saying, Do thyself no harm: for we
29 are all here. And he called for
lights, and sprang in, and, trem-
bling for fear, fell down before Paul
30 and Silas, and brought them out,
and said, Sirs, what must I do to be
31 saved? And they said, Believe on
the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be
32 saved, thou and thy house. And
they spake the word of [4] the Lord
unto him, with all that were in
33 his house. And he took them the
same hour of the night, and washed
their stripes; and was baptized, he
34 and all his, immediately. And he
brought them up into his house,
and set [5] meat before them, and
rejoiced greatly, with all his house,
[6] having believed in God.
35 But when it was day, the [3] ma-
gistrates sent the [7] serjeants, say-
36 ing, Let those men go. And the
jailor reported the words to Paul,
saying, The [3] magistrates have sent
to let you go: now therefore come
37 forth, and go in peace. But Paul
said unto them, They have beaten
us publicly, uncondemned, men that
are Romans, and have cast us into
prison; and do they now cast us
out privily? nay verily; but let
38 them come themselves and bring
us out. And the [7] serjeants report-
ed these words unto the [3] magis-
trates: and they feared, when they
39 heard that they were Romans; and
they came and besought them; and
when they had brought them out,
they asked them to go away from
40 the city. And they went out of the
prison, and entered into *the house*
of Lydia: and when they had seen
the brethren, they [8] comforted them,
and departed.
17 Now when they had passed
through Amphipolis and Apol-
lonia, they came to Thessalonica,
where was a synagogue of the Jews:
2 and Paul, as his custom was, went
in unto them, and for three [9] sab-
bath days reasoned with them from
3 the scriptures, opening and alleg-
ing, that it behoved the Christ to
suffer, and to rise again from the
dead; and that this Jesus, whom,
said he, I proclaim unto you, is
4 the Christ. And some of them were
persuaded, and consorted with Paul
and Silas; and of the devout Greeks
a great multitude, and of the chief
5 women not a few. But the Jews,
being moved with jealousy, took
unto them certain vile fellows of
the rabble, and gathering a crowd,
set the city on an uproar; and
assaulting the house of Jason, they
sought to bring them forth to the
6 people. And when they found them
not, they dragged Jason and cer-
tain brethren before the rulers of
the city, crying, These that have
turned [10] the world upside down
7 are come hither also; whom Jason
hath received: and these all act
contrary to the decrees of Cæsar,
saying that there is another king,
8 *one* Jesus. And they troubled the
multitude and the rulers of the city,
9 when they heard these things. And
when they had taken security from
Jason and the rest, they let them
go.
10 And the brethren immediately
sent away Paul and Silas by night
unto Berœa: who when they were
come thither went into the syna-
11 gogue of the Jews. Now these were
more noble than those in Thessa-
lonica, in that they received the
word with all readiness of mind,
examining the scriptures daily,
12 whether these things were so. Many
of them therefore believed; also of
the Greek women of honourable
13 estate, and of men, not a few. But
when the Jews of Thessalonica had
knowledge that the word of God
was proclaimed of Paul at Berœa
also, they came thither likewise,
stirring up and troubling the mul-
14 titudes. And then immediately the
brethren sent forth Paul to go as far
as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy
15 abode there still. But they that
conducted Paul brought him as far
as Athens: and receiving a com-
mandment unto Silas and Timo-

1 Or, *a way*

2 Gr. *come out.*

3 Gr. *praetors.*

4 Some ancient authorities read *God.*

5 Gr. *a table.*

6 Or, *having believed God*

7 Gr. *lictors.*

8 Or, *exhorted*

9 Or, *weeks*

10 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

thy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the city
17 full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the market-place every day with them that
18 met with him. And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange [1]gods: because he preached Jesus and the resur-
19 rection. And they took hold of him, and brought him [2]unto [3]the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is spo-
20 ken by thee? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these
21 things mean. (Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there [4]spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear
22 some new thing.) And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are somewhat [5]superstitious. For as I passed along,
23 and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, [6]TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this set I forth unto you.
24 The God that made the world and all things therein, he being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not
25 in [7]temples made with hands; neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and
26 breath, and all things; and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their
27 habitation; that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not
28 far from each one of us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also
29 his offspring. Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. The times of
30 ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he [9]commandeth men that they should all everywhere
31 repent: inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge [10]the world in righteousness [11]by [12]the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear
33 thee concerning this yet again. Thus Paul went out from among
34 them. But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from Athens, and came to Co-
2 rinth. And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he
3 came unto them; and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tent-
4 makers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and [13]persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the
6 Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and [14]blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gen-
7 tiles. And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house join-
8 ed hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, [15]believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but
10 speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have
11 much people in this city. And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought
13 him before the judgement-seat, saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye
15 Jews, reason would that I should bear with you; but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves;
16 I am not minded to be a judge of
17 these matters. And he drave them from the judgement-seat. And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head

1 Gr. *demons.*

2 Or, *before*

3 Or, *the hill of Mars*

4 Or, *had leisure for nothing else*

5 Or, *religious*

6 Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.*

7 Or, *sanctuaries*

8 Or, *that which is divine*

9 Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*

10 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

11 Gr. *in.*

12 Or, *a man*

13 Gr. *sought to persuade.*

14 Or, *railed*

15 Gr. *believed the Lord.*

in Cenchreæ: for he had a vow.
19 And they came to Ephesus, and he
left them there: but he himself en-
tered into the synagogue, and rea-
20 soned with the Jews. And when they
asked him to abide a longer time,
21 he consented not; but taking his
leave of them, and saying, I will
return again unto you, if God will,
22 he set sail from Ephesus. And when
he had landed at Cæsarea, he went
up and saluted the church, and
23 went down to Antioch. And having
spent some time *there*, he departed,
and went through the region of
Galatia and Phrygia in order, sta-
blishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apol-
los, an Alexandrian by race, [1] a
learned man, came to Ephesus; and
he was mighty in the scriptures.
25 This man had been [2] instructed in
the way of the Lord; and being
fervent in spirit, he spake and
taught carefully the things concern-
ing Jesus, knowing only the baptism
26 of John: and he began to speak
boldly in the synagogue. But when
Priscilla and Aquila heard him,
they took him unto them, and ex-
pounded unto him the way of God
27 more carefully. And when he was
minded to pass over into Achaia,
the brethren encouraged him, and
wrote to the disciples to receive
him: and when he was come, he
[3] helped them much which had
28 believed through grace: for he
powerfully confuted the Jews, *and*
that publicly, shewing by the scrip-
tures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while
Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hav-
ing passed through the upper coun-
try came to Ephesus, and found
2 certain disciples: and he said unto
them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost
when ye believed? And they *said*
unto him, Nay, we did not so much
as hear whether [5] the Holy Ghost
3 was *given*. And he said, Into what
then were ye baptized? And they
4 said, Into John's baptism. And Paul
said, John baptized with the bap-
tism of repentance, saying unto the
people, that they should believe on
him which should come after him,
5 that is, on Jesus. And when they
heard this, they were baptized into
6 the name of the Lord Jesus. And
when Paul had laid his hands upon
them, the Holy Ghost came on
them; and they spake with tongues,
7 and prophesied. And they were in
all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the syna-
gogue, and spake boldly for the
space of three months, reasoning
and persuading *as to* the things
concerning the kingdom of God.
9 But when some were hardened and
disobedient, speaking evil of the
Way before the multitude, he de-
parted from them, and separated
the disciples, reasoning daily in the
10 school of Tyrannus. And this con-
tinued for the space of two years;
so that all they which dwelt in Asia
heard the word of the Lord, both
11 Jews and Greeks. And God wrought
special [6] miracles by the hands of
12 Paul: insomuch that unto the sick
were carried away from his body
handkerchiefs or aprons, and the
diseases departed from them, and
13 the evil spirits went out. But cer-
tain also of the strolling Jews, ex-
orcists, took upon them to name
over them which had the evil spirits
the name of the Lord Jesus, saying,
I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
14 preacheth. And there were seven
sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief
15 priest, which did this. And the evil
spirit answered and said unto them,
Jesus I [7] know, and Paul I know;
16 but who are ye? And the man in
whom the evil spirit was leaped on
them, and mastered both of them,
and prevailed against them, so that
they fled out of that house naked
17 and wounded. And this became
known to all, both Jews and Greeks,
that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear
fell upon them all, and the name of
18 the Lord Jesus was magnified. Many
also of them that had believed came,
confessing, and declaring their deeds.
19 And not a few of them that practised
[8] curious arts brought their books
together, and burned them in the
sight of all: and they counted the
price of them, and found it fifty
20 thousand pieces of silver. So mightily grew the word of the Lord and
prevailed.

21 Now after these things were end-
ed, Paul purposed in the spirit, when
he had passed through Macedonia
and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem,
saying, After I have been there, I
22 must also see Rome. And having
sent into Macedonia two of them
that ministered unto him, Timothy
and Erastus, he himself stayed in
Asia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose
no small stir concerning the Way.
24 For a certain man named Deme-
trius, a silversmith, which made
silver shrines of [9] Diana, brought
no little business unto the crafts-
25 men; whom he gathered together,
with the workmen of like occupa-
tion, and said, Sirs, ye know that
by this business we have our wealth.
26 And ye see and hear, that not alone
at Ephesus, but almost throughout
all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded
and turned away much people, say-
ing that they be no gods, which are
27 made with hands: and not only is
there danger that this our trade
come into disrepute; but also that
the temple of the great goddess
[9] Diana be made of no account,
and that she should even be deposed
from her magnificence, whom all
Asia and [10] the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard this, they
were filled with wrath, and cried
out, saying, Great *is* [9] Diana of the

1 Or, *an eloquent man*
2 Gr. *taught by word of mouth.*
3 Or, *helped much through grace them which had believed*
4 Or, *shewing publicly*
5 Or, *there is a Holy Ghost*
6 Gr. *powers.*
7 Or, *recognise*
8 Gr. *magical*
9 Gr. *Artemis.*
10 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

29 Ephesians. And the city was filled
with the confusion: and they rushed
with one accord into the theatre,
having seized Gaius and Aristarchus,
men of Macedonia, Paul's compa-
30 nions in travel. And when Paul was
minded to enter in unto the people,
31 the disciples suffered him not. And
certain also of the [1]chief officers of
Asia, being his friends, sent unto
him, and besought him not to ad-
venture himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and
some another: for the assembly was
in confusion; and the more part
knew not wherefore they were come
33 together. [2]And they brought Alex-
ander out of the multitude, the
Jews putting him forward. And
Alexander beckoned with the hand,
and would have made a defence
34 unto the people. But when they
perceived that he was a Jew, all
with one voice about the space of
two hours cried out, Great *is* [3]Diana
35 of the Ephesians. And when the
townclerk had quieted the multi-
tude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus,
what man is there who knoweth
not how that the city of the Ephe-
sians is temple-keeper of the great
[3]Diana, and of the *image* which fell
36 down from [4]Jupiter? Seeing then
that these things cannot be gainsaid,
ye ought to be quiet, and to do
37 nothing rash. For ye have brought
hither these men, which are neither
robbers of temples nor blasphemers
38 of our goddess. If therefore Deme-
trius, and the craftsmen that are
with him, have a matter against
any man, [5]the courts are open,
and there are proconsuls: let them
39 accuse one another. But if ye seek
anything about other matters, it
shall be settled in the regular as-
40 sembly. For indeed we are in danger
to be [6]accused concerning this day's
riot, there being no cause *for it:* and
as touching it we shall not be able
to give account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he
dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar was ceased,
Paul having sent for the disciples
and exhorted them, took leave of
them, and departed to go into
2 Macedonia. And when he had gone
through those parts, and had given
them much exhortation, he came
3 into Greece. And when he had spent
three months *there*, and a plot was
laid against him by the Jews, as
he was about to set sail for Syria,
he determined to return through
4 Macedonia. And there accompanied
him [7]as far as Asia Sopater of
Berœa, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and of
the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and
Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and
Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and
5 Trophimus. But these [8]had gone
before, and were waiting for us at
6 Troas. And we sailed away from
Philippi after the days of unleaven-
ed bread, and came unto them to
Troas in five days; where we tarried
seven days.
7 And upon the first day of the
week, when we were gathered to-
gether to break bread, Paul dis-
coursed with them, intending to
depart on the morrow; and pro-
longed his speech until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the
upper chamber, where we were
9 gathered together. And there sat in
the window a certain young man
named Eutychus, borne down with
deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed
yet longer, being borne down by his
sleep he fell down from the third
10 story, and was taken up dead. And
Paul went down, and fell on him,
and embracing him said, Make ye
11 no ado; for his life is in him. And
when he was gone up, and had
broken the bread, and eaten, and
had talked with them a long while,
even till break of day, so he depart-
12 ed. And they brought the lad alive,
and were not a little comforted.
13 But we, going before to the ship,
set sail for Assos, there intending
to take in Paul: for so had he
appointed, intending himself to go
14 [9]by land. And when he met us at
Assos, we took him in, and came to
15 Mitylene. And sailing from thence,
we came the following day over
against Chios; and the next day we
touched at Samos; and [10]the day
16 after we came to Miletus. For Paul
had determined to sail past Ephesus,
that he might not have to spend
time in Asia; for he was hastening,
if it were possible for him, to be
at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to
Ephesus, and called to him the [11]eld-
18 ers of the church. And when they
were come to him, he said unto them,
Ye yourselves know, from the
first day that I set foot in Asia,
after what manner I was with you
19 all the time, serving the Lord with
all lowliness of mind, and with tears,
and with trials which befell me by
20 the plots of the Jews: how that I
shrank not from declaring unto you
anything that was profitable, and
teaching you publicly, and from
21 house to house, testifying both to
Jews and to Greeks repentance to-
ward God, and faith toward our Lord
22 Jesus [12]Christ. And now, behold, I
go bound in the spirit unto Jerusa-
lem, not knowing the things that
23 shall befall me there: save that the
Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in
every city, saying that bonds and
24 afflictions abide me. But I hold
not my life of any account, as dear
unto myself, [13]so that I may ac-
complish my course, and the mi-
nistry which I received from the
Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of
25 the grace of God. And now, behold,
I know that ye all, among whom I
went about preaching the king-
dom, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I testify unto you this

1 Gr. *Asiarchs.*

2 Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*

3 Gr. *Artemis.*

4 Or, *heaven*

5 Or, *court days are kept*

6 Or, *accused of riot concerning this day*

7 Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia.*

8 Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting.*

9 Or, *on foot*

10 Many ancient authorities insert, *having tarried at Trogyllium.*

11 Or, *presbyters*

12 Many ancient authorities omit *Christ.*

13 Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course*

day, that I am pure from the blood
27 of all men. For I shrank not from
declaring unto you the whole coun-
28 sel of God. Take heed unto your-
selves, and to all the flock, in the
which the Holy Ghost hath made
1 Or, you [1] bishops, to feed the church of
overseers [2]God, which he [3]purchased with his
2 Many ancient authorities read the Lord.
29 own blood. I know that after my
departing grievous wolves shall en-
ter in among you, not sparing the
30 flock; and from among your own
selves shall men arise, speaking per-
verse things, to draw away the dis-
3 Gr. acquired.
31 ciples after them. Wherefore watch
ye, remembering that by the space
of three years I ceased not to ad-
monish every one night and day
32 with tears. And now I commend
you to [4]God, and to the word of
his grace, which is able to build *you*
up, and to give *you* the inheritance
among all them that are sanctified.
33 I coveted no man's silver, or gold,
34 or apparel. Ye yourselves know
that these hands ministered unto
my necessities, and to them that
35 were with me. In all things I gave
you an example, how that so la-
bouring ye ought to help the weak,
and to remember the words of the
Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It
is more blessed to give than to re-
ceive.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he
kneeled down, and prayed with them
37 all. And they all wept sore, and fell
38 on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sor-
rowing most of all for the word
which he had spoken, that they
should behold his face no more.
And they brought him on his way
unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that
we were parted from them, and
had set sail, we came with a straight
course unto Cos, and the next day
unto Rhodes, and from thence unto
2 Patara: and having found a ship
crossing over unto Phœnicia, we
3 went aboard, and set sail. And
when we had come in sight of Cy-
prus, leaving it on the left hand, we
sailed unto Syria, and landed at
Tyre: for there the ship was to un-
4 lade her burden. And having found
the disciples, we tarried there seven
days: and these said to Paul through
the Spirit, that he should not set
5 foot in Jerusalem. And when it
came to pass that we had accom-
plished the days, we departed and
went on our journey; and they all,
with wives and children, brought us
on our way, till we were out of the
city: and kneeling down on the
6 beach, we prayed, and bade each
other farewell; and we went on
board the ship, but they returned
home again.
7 And when we had finished the
voyage from Tyre, we arrived at
Ptolemais; and we saluted the bre-
thren, and abode with them one
8 day. And on the morrow we depart-
ed, and came unto Cæsarea: and
entering into the house of Philip
the evangelist, who was one of the
9 seven, we abode with him. Now this
man had four daughters, virgins,
10 which did prophesy. And as we
tarried there [1]many days, there
5 Or, some
came down from Judæa a certain
11 prophet, named Agabus. And com-
ing to us, and taking Paul's girdle,
he bound his own feet and hands,
and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost,
So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind
the man that owneth this girdle,
and shall deliver him into the hands
12 of the Gentiles. And when we heard
these things, both we and they of
that place besought him not to go
13 up to Jerusalem. Then Paul an-
swered, What do ye, weeping and
breaking my heart? for I am ready
not to be bound only, but also to
die at Jerusalem for the name of
14 the Lord Jesus. And when he would
not be persuaded, we ceased, saying,
[2]The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after these days we [3]took up
6 Or, made ready
our baggage, and went up to Jeru-
16 salem. And there went with us also
certain of the disciples from Cæsa-
rea, bringing *with them* one Mnason
of Cyprus, an early disciple, with
whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Je-
rusalem, the brethren received us
18 gladly. And the day following Paul
went in with us unto James; and
19 all the elders were present. And
when he had saluted them, he re-
hearsed one by one the things which
God had wrought among the Gen-
20 tiles by his ministry. And they,
when they heard it, glorified God;
and they said unto him, Thou
7 Gr. myriads.
seest, brother, how many [1]thou-
sands there are among the Jews of
them which have believed; and
they are all zealous for the law:
21 and they have been informed con-
cerning thee, that thou teachest all
the Jews which are among the Gen-
tiles to forsake Moses, telling them
not to circumcise their children,
neither to walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? they will cer-
23 tainly hear that thou art come. Do
therefore this that we say to thee:
We have four men which have a
24 vow on them; these take, and pu-
rify thyself with them, and be at
charges for them, that they may
shave their heads: and all shall
know that there is no truth in the
things whereof they have been in-
formed concerning thee; but that
thou thyself also walkest orderly,
25 keeping the law. But as touching
the Gentiles which have believed,
we [4]wrote, giving judgement that
they should keep themselves from
things sacrificed to idols, and from
blood, and from what is strangled,
26 and from fornication. Then Paul
[5]took the men, and the next day
purifying himself with them went
into the temple, declaring the ful-
filment of the days of purification,
8 Or, enjoined Many ancient authorities read sent.
9 Or, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.

until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multi-
28 tude, and laid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this
29 holy place. For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into
30 the temple. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut.
31 And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the [1]chief captain of the [2]band, that all Jeru-
32 salem was in confusion. And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who
34 he was, and what he had done. And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to
35 be brought into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for
36 the violence of the crowd; for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.
37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said,
38 Dost thou know Greek? Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilder-
39 ness the four thousand men of the Assassins? But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto
40 the people. And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day:
4 and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into
5 prisons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished.
6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a
7 great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things
11 which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.
12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all
13 the Jews that dwelt there, came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I
14 looked up on him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to
15 hear a voice from his mouth. For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast
16 seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on
17 his name. And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the
18 temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concern-
19 ing me. And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them
20 that believed on thee: and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not
23 fit that he should live. And as they cried out, and threw off their gar-

1 Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book.
2 Or, *cohort*
3 Or, *received my sight* and looked upon him

ments, and cast dust into the air,
24 the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against
25 him. And when they had tied him
1 Or, *for* up [1] with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?
26 And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Ro-
27 man. And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I
29 am *a Roman* born. They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good con-
2 science until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on
3 the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten con-
4 trary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's
5 high priest? And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy peo-
6 ple. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the
7 dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly
8 was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pha-
9 risees confess both. And there arose a great clamour: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or
10 an angel? And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.
11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink
13 till they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty which made
14 this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing
15 until we have killed Paul. Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come
16 near, are ready to slay him. But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, [2] and he came and entered into the castle, and told
17 Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath some-
18 thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee.
19 And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou
20 hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly
21 concerning him. Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, look-
22 ing for the promise from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to
23 me. And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of
24 the night: and *he bade them* provide beasts, that they might *set* Paul thereon, and bring him safe
25 unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this form:
26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greeting.
27 This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having
28 learned that he was a Roman. And desiring to know the cause where-

2 Or, *having come in upon them, and he entered &c.*

fore they accused him, [1] I brought
29 him down unto their council: whom
I found to be accused about ques-
tions of their law, but to have no-
thing laid to his charge worthy of
30 death or of bonds. And when it
was shewn to me that there would
be a plot against the man, I sent
him to thee forthwith, charging his
accusers also to speak against him
before thee.[2]
31 So the soldiers, as it was com-
manded them, took Paul, and
brought him by night to Antipa-
32 tris. But on the morrow they left
the horsemen to go with him, and
33 returned to the castle: and they,
when they came to Cæsarea, and
delivered the letter to the gover-
nor, presented Paul also before
34 him. And when he had read it, he
asked of what province he was;
and when he understood that he
35 was of Cilicia, I will hear thy cause,
said he, when thine accusers also
are come: and he commanded him
to be kept in Herod's [3]palace.

24 And after five days the high
priest Ananias came down with
certain elders, and *with* an orator,
one Tertullus; and they informed
2 the governor against Paul. And
when he was called, Tertullus be-
gan to accuse him, saying,
Seeing that by thee we enjoy
much peace, and that by thy pro-
vidence evils are corrected for this
3 nation, we accept it in all ways and
in all places, most excellent Felix,
4 with all thankfulness. But, that I
be not further tedious unto thee, I
intreat thee to hear us of thy cle-
5 mency a few words. For we have
found this man a pestilent fellow,
and a mover of insurrections among
all the Jews throughout the [4]world,
and a ringleader of the sect of the
6 Nazarenes: who moreover assayed
to profane the temple: on whom
8 also we laid hold: [5] from whom
thou wilt be able, by examining
him thyself, to take knowledge of
all these things, of which we accuse
9 him. And the Jews also joined in
the charge, affirming that these
things were so.
10 And when the governor had beck-
oned unto him to speak, Paul an-
swered,
Forasmuch as I know that thou
hast been of many years a judge
unto this nation, I do cheerfully
11 make my defence: seeing that thou
canst take knowledge, that it is not
more than twelve days since I went
12 up to worship at Jerusalem: and
neither in the temple did they find
me disputing with any man or stir-
ring up a crowd, nor in the syna-
13 gogues, nor in the city. Neither
can they prove to thee the things
14 whereof they now accuse me. But
this I confess unto thee, that after
the Way which they call [6]a sect, so
serve I the God of our fathers, be-
lieving all things which are accord-
15 ing to the law, and which are writ-
ten in the prophets: having hope
toward God, which these also them-
selves [7]look for, that there shall be
a resurrection both of the just and
16 unjust. Herein do I also exercise
myself to have a conscience void of
offence toward God and men alway.
17 Now after [8]many years I came to
bring alms to my nation, and offer-
18 ings: [9]amidst which they found me
purified in the temple, with no crowd,
nor yet with tumult: but *there were*
19 certain Jews from Asia—who ought
to have been here before thee, and
to make accusation, if they had
20 aught against me. Or else let these
men themselves say what wrong-
doing they found, when I stood be-
21 fore the council, except it be for
this one voice, that I cried standing
among them, Touching the resur-
rection of the dead I am called in
question before you this day.
22 But Felix, having more exact
knowledge concerning the Way,
deferred them, saying, When Ly-
sias the chief captain shall come
down, I will determine your mat-
23 ter. And he gave order to the
centurion that he should be kept
in charge, and should have indul-
gence; and not to forbid any of his
friends to minister unto him.
24 But after certain days, Felix came
with Drusilla, [10]his wife, which was
a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and
heard him concerning the faith in
25 Christ Jesus. And as he reasoned
of righteousness, and [11]temperance,
and the judgement to come, Felix
was terrified, and answered, Go thy
way for this time; and when I have
a convenient season, I will call thee
26 unto me. He hoped withal that
money would be given him of Paul;
wherefore also he sent for him the
oftener, and communed with him.
27 But when two years were fulfilled,
Felix was succeeded by Porcius
Festus; and desiring to gain favour
with the Jews, Felix left Paul in
bonds.

25 Festus therefore, [12]having come
into the province, after three
days went up to Jerusalem from
2 Cæsarea. And the chief priests and
the principal men of the Jews in-
formed him against Paul; and they
3 besought him, asking favour against
him, that he would send for him
to Jerusalem; laying wait to kill
4 him on the way. Howbeit Festus
answered, that Paul was kept in
charge at Cæsarea, and that he
himself was about to depart *thither*
5 shortly. Let them therefore, saith
he, who are of power among you,
go down with me, and if there is
anything amiss in the man, let
them accuse him.
6 And when he had tarried among
them not more than eight or ten
days, he went down unto Cæsarea;
and on the morrow he sat on the
judgement-seat, and commanded

1 Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

2 Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

3 Gr. *Praetorium.*

4 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

5 Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law.*
7 *But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,*
8 *commanding his accusers to come before thee.*

6 Or, *heresy*

7 Or, *accept*

8 Or, *some*

9 Or, *in* presenting *which*

10 Gr. *his own wife.*

11 Or, *self-control*

12 Or, *having entered upon his province*

7 Paul to be brought. And when he
was come, the Jews which had
come down from Jerusalem stood
round about him, bringing against
him many and grievous charges,
8 which they could not prove; while
Paul said in his defence, Neither
against the law of the Jews, nor a-
gainst the temple, nor against Cæ-
9 sar, have I sinned at all. But Fes-
tus, desiring to gain favour with
the Jews, answered Paul, and said,
Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and
there be judged of these things be-
10 fore me? But Paul said, I am stand-
ing before Cæsar's judgement-seat,
where I ought to be judged: to the
Jews have I done no wrong, as thou
11 also very well knowest. If then I
am a wrong-doer, and have com-
mitted anything worthy of death, I
refuse not to die: but if none of
those things is *true*, whereof these
accuse me, no man can [1]give me up
unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.
12 Then Festus, when he had confer-
red with the council, answered,
Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar:
unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
13 Now when certain days were pass-
ed, Agrippa the king and Bernice
arrived at Cæsarea, [2]and saluted
14 Festus. And as they tarried there
many days, Festus laid Paul's case
before the king, saying, There is a
certain man left a prisoner by Fe-
15 lix: about whom, when I was at
Jerusalem, the chief priests and the
elders of the Jews informed *me*, ask-
16 ing for sentence against him. To
whom I answered, that it is not the
custom of the Romans to give up
any man, before that the accused
have the accusers face to face, and
have had opportunity to make his
defence concerning the matter laid
17 against him. When therefore they
were come together here, I made
no delay, but on the next day sat
down on the judgement-seat, and
commanded the man to be brought.
18 Concerning whom, when the ac-
cusers stood up, they brought no
charge of such evil things as I sup-
19 posed; but had certain questions
against him of their own [3]religion,
and of one Jesus, who was dead,
whom Paul affirmed to be alive.
20 And I, being perplexed how to in-
quire concerning these things, asked
whether he would go to Jerusalem,
and there be judged of these mat-
21 ters. But when Paul had appealed
to be kept for the decision of [4]the
emperor, I commanded him to be
kept till I should send him to Cæ-
22 sar. And Agrippa *said* unto Festus,
I also [5]could wish to hear the man
myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou
shalt hear him.
23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa
was come, and Bernice, with great
pomp, and they were entered into
the place of hearing, with the chief
captains, and the principal men of
the city, at the command of Festus
24 Paul was brought in. And Festus
saith, King Agrippa, and all men
which are here present with us, ye
behold this man, about whom all
the multitude of the Jews made suit
to me, both at Jerusalem and here,
crying that he ought not to live any
25 longer. But I found that he had
committed nothing worthy of death:
and as he himself appealed to [4]the
emperor I determined to send him.
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to
write unto my lord. Wherefore I
have brought him forth before you,
and specially before thee, king A-
grippa, that, after examination had,
27 I may have somewhat to write. For
it seemeth to me unreasonable, in
sending a prisoner, not withal to sig-
nify the charges against him.

26 1 And Agrippa said unto Paul,
Thou art permitted to speak for
thyself. Then Paul stretched forth
his hand, and made his defence:
2 I think myself happy, king Agrip-
pa, that I am to make my defence
before thee this day touching all the
things whereof I am accused by the
3 Jews: [6]especially because thou art
expert in all customs and questions
which are among the Jews: where-
fore I beseech thee to hear me
4 patiently. My manner of life then
from my youth up, which was from
the beginning among mine own na-
tion, and at Jerusalem, know all the
5 Jews; having knowledge of me from
the first, if they be willing to testify,
how that after the straitest sect of
our religion I lived a Pharisee. And
now I stand *here* to be judged for
the hope of the promise made of
7 God unto our fathers; unto which
promise our twelve tribes, earnestly
serving *God* night and day, hope to
attain. And concerning this hope I
am accused by the Jews, O king!
8 Why is it judged incredible with
9 you, if God doth raise the dead? I
verily thought with myself, that I
ought to do many things contrary
to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 And this I also did in Jerusalem:
and I both shut up many of the
saints in prisons, having received
authority from the chief priests;
and when they were put to death,
11 I gave my vote against them. And
punishing them oftentimes in all the
synagogues, I strove to make them
blaspheme; and being exceedingly
mad against them, I persecuted
them even unto foreign cities.
12 [7]Whereupon as I journeyed to
Damascus with the authority and
13 commission of the chief priests, at
midday, O king, I saw on the way
a light from heaven, above the
brightness of the sun, shining round
about me and them that jour-
14 neyed with me. And when we were
all fallen to the earth, I heard a
voice saying unto me in the Hebrew
language, Saul, Saul, why perse-
cutest thou me? it is hard for thee
15 to kick against [8]the goad. And I

1 Gr. *grant me by favour*: and so in ver. 16.

2 Or, *having saluted*

3 Or, *superstition*

4 Gr. *the Augustus.*

5 Or, *was wishing*

6 Or, *because thou art especially expert*

7 Or, *On which errand*

8 Gr, *goads.*

said. Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou
16 persecutest. But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things [1] wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein
17 I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the
18 Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, to open their eyes, [2] that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.
19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly
20 vision: but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of [3] repentance.
21 For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill
22 me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should
23 come; [4] how that the Christ [5] must suffer, *and* [4] how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning
25 doth turn thee to madness. But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth
26 words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be-
28 lievest. And Agrippa *said* unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a
29 Christian. And Paul *said*, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they
31 that sat with them: and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
32 And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Ju-
2 lius, of the Augustan [6] band. And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and [7] refresh himself.
4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, be-
5 cause the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a *city* of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy;
7 and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not [8] further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Sal-
8 mone; and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.
9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them,
10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of
11 our lives. But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there*; *which is* a haven of Crete, looking
13 [9] north-east and south-east. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in
14 shore. But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo:
15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way *to it*, and were driven.
16 And running under the lee of a small island called [10] Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the
17 boat: and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven.
18 And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began
19 to throw *the freight* overboard; and the third day they cast out with their own hands the [11] tackling of
20 the ship. And when neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many days, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved
21 was now taken away. And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not

1 Many ancient authorities read *which thou hast seen*, 2 Or, *to turn them*

3 Or, *their repentance*

4 Or, *if* Or, *whether* 5 Or, *is subject to suffering*

6 Or, *cohort*

7 Gr. *receive attention.*

8 Or, *suffering us to get there*

9 Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.*

10 Many ancient authorities read *Clauda.*

11 Or, *furniture*

have set sail from Crete, and have
22 gotten this injury and loss. And
now I exhort you to be of good
cheer: for there shall be no loss of
life among you, but *only* of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night an
angel of the God whose I am, whom
24 also I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul:
thou must stand before Cæsar: and
lo, God hath granted thee all them
25 that sail with thee. Wherefore sirs,
be of good cheer: for I believe God,
that it shall be even so as it hath
26 been spoken unto me. Howbeit we
must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night
was come, as we were driven to
and fro in the *sea of* Adria, about
midnight the sailors surmised that
they were drawing near to some
28 country; and they sounded, and
found twenty fathoms: and after a
little space, they sounded again, and
29 found fifteen fathoms. And fearing
lest haply we should be cast ashore
on rocky ground, they let go four
1 Or, *prayed* anchors from the stern, and [1] wish-
30 ed for the day. And as the sailors
were seeking to flee out of the ship,
and had lowered the boat into the
sea, under colour as though they
would lay out anchors from the
31 foreship, Paul said to the centu-
rion and to the soldiers, Except
these abide in the ship, ye cannot
32 be saved. Then the soldiers cut a-
way the ropes of the boat, and let
33 her fall off. And while the day was
coming on, Paul besought them all
to take some food, saying, This day
is the fourteenth day that ye wait
and continue fasting, having taken
34 nothing. Wherefore I beseech you
to take some food: for this is for
your safety: for there shall not a
hair perish from the head of any
35 of you. And when he had said this,
and had taken bread, he gave thanks
to God in the presence of all: and
36 he brake it, and began to eat. Then
were they all of good cheer, and
37 themselves also took food. And we
2 Some ancient authorities read *about three-score and sixteen souls.* were in all in the ship [2] two hun-
dred threescore and sixteen souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough,
they lightened the ship, throwing
39 out the wheat into the sea. And
when it was day, they knew not
the land: but they perceived a cer-
tain bay with a beach, and they
took counsel whether they could
40 [3] drive the ship upon it. And cast-
ing off the anchors, they left them
in the sea, at the same time loosing
the bands of the rudders; and hoist-
ing up the foresail to the wind, they
41 made for the beach. But lighting
upon a place where two seas met,
they ran the vessel aground; and
the foreship struck and remained
unmoveable, but the stern began to
break up by the violence *of the*
42 *waves.* And the soldiers' counsel
was to kill the prisoners, lest any
of them should swim out, and es-
43 cape. But the centurion, desiring to
3 Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore.*

save Paul, stayed them from their
purpose; and commanded that they
which could swim should cast them-
selves overboard, and get first to the
44 land: and the rest, some on planks,
and some on *other* things from the
ship. And so it came to pass, that
they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when we were escaped, then
we knew that the island was called
2 4 Melita. And the barbarians shew-
ed us no common kindness: for they
kindled a fire, and received us all,
3 because of the present rain, and
because of the cold. But when Paul
had gathered a bundle of sticks, and
laid them on the fire, a viper came
out [5] by reason of the heat, and
4 fastened on his hand. And when
the barbarians saw the beast hang-
ing from his hand, they said one to
another, No doubt this man is a
murderer, whom, though he hath
escaped from the sea, yet Justice
5 hath not suffered to live. Howbeit
he shook off the beast into the fire,
6 and took no harm. But they ex-
pected that he would have swollen,
or fallen down dead suddenly: but
when they were long in expectation,
and beheld nothing amiss come to
him, they changed their minds, and
said that he was a god.
7 Now in the neighbourhood of that
place were lands belonging to the
chief man of the island, named Pub-
lius; who received us, and enter-
tained us three days courteously.
8 And it was so, that the father of
Publius lay sick of fever and dy-
sentery: unto whom Paul entered
in, and prayed, and laying his hands
9 on him healed him. And when this
was done, the rest also which had
diseases in the island came, and
10 were cured: who also honoured
us with many honours; and when
we sailed, they put on board such
things as we needed.
11 And after three months we set
sail in a ship of Alexandria, which
had wintered in the island, whose
12 sign was [6] The Twin Brothers. And
touching at Syracuse, we tarried
13 there three days. And from thence
we [7] made a circuit, and arrived at
Rhegium: and after one day a south
wind sprang up, and on the second
14 day we came to Puteoli: where we
found brethren, and were intreated
to tarry with them seven days and so
15 we came to Rome. And from thence
the brethren, when they heard of
us, came to meet us as far as The
Market of Appius, and The Three
Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he
thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we entered into Rome,
[8] Paul was suffered to abide by him-
self with the soldier that guarded
him.
17 And it came to pass, that after
three days he called together [9] those
that were the chief of the Jews: and
when they were come together, he
said unto them, I, brethren, though
4 Some ancient authorities read *Melitene.*
5 Or, *from the heat*
6 Gr. *Dioscuri.*
7 Some ancient authorities read *cast loose.*
8 Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but,*
9 Or, *those that were of the Jews first*

I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the
18 Romans: who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause
19 of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore did I [1] intreat you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report
22 or speak any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening.
24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved.
25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost [2] by Isaiah the
26 prophet unto your fathers, saying,
Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
27 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.
28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear.[3]
30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received
31 all that went in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

1 Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with you*

2 Or, *through*

3 Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROMANS.

1 PAUL, a [1] servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated
2 unto the gospel of God, which he promised afore [2] by his prophets in
3 the holy scriptures, concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of
4 David according to the flesh, who was [3] declared *to be* the Son of God [4] with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our
5 Lord, through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience [5] of faith among all the na-
6 tions, for his name's sake: among whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus
7 Christ's: to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, [6] that your faith is proclaimed throughout the
9 whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, al-
10 ways in my prayers making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered [7] by the will of
11 God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end
12 ye may be established; that is, that I with you may be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith,
13 both yours and mine. And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of
14 the Gentiles. I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to
15 the wise and to the foolish. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that
16 are in Rome. For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and
17 also to the Greek. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God [8] by faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live [8] by faith.
18 For [9] the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who [10] hold down the truth in un-
19 righteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto
20 them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world

1 Gr. *bond-servant.*

2 Or, *through*

3 Gr. *determined.*

4 Or, *in*

5 Or, *to the faith*

6 Or, *because*

7 Gr. *in.*

8 Gr. *from.*

9 Or, *a wrath*

10 Or, *hold the truth*

are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; 1 that they may be without
21 excuse: because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened.
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became
23 fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured among themselves:
25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed [2]for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto [3]vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into
27 that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.
28 And even as they [4]refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fit-
29 ting; being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 backbiters, [5]hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection,
32 unmerciful: who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest [6]another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. [7]And we know
2 that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that prac-
3 tise such things. And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the
4 judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God
5 leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;
6 who will render to every man according to his works: to them that
7 by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life: but unto them that
8 are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be*
9 wrath and indignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first,
10 and also of the Greek; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew
11 first, and also to the Greek: for there is no respect of persons with
12 God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law;
13 for not the hearers of a law are [8]just before God, but the doers of
14 a law shall be [8]justified: for when Gentiles which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto themselves;
15 in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their [10]thoughts one with another accusing or else ex-
16 cusing *them*; in the day when God [11]shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.
17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and restest upon [12]the law, and
18 gloriest in God, and knowest [13]his will, and [14]approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out
19 of the law, and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in
20 darkness, [15]a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and
21 of the truth: thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols,
23 dost thou [16]rob temples? thou who gloriest in [12]the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonour-
24 est thou God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is
25 written. For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is be-
26 come uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for cir-
27 cumcision? and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art
28 a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision,
29 which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

1 Or, *so that they are*

2 Gr. *unto the ages.*

3 Gr. *passions of dishonour.*

4 Gr. *did not approve.*

5 Or, *haters of God*

6 Gr. *the other.*

7 Many ancient authorities read *For.*

8 Or, *righteous*

9 Or, *accounted righteous*

10 Or, *reasonings*

11 Or, *judgeth*

12 Or, *a law*

13 Or, *the Will*

14 Or, *provest the things that differ*

15 Or, *an instructor*

16 Or, *commit sacrilege*

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? [1] God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,
And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God
7 judge the world? For if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still
8 judged as a sinner? and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? [3] are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are
10 all under sin; as it is written,

There is none righteous, no, not one;
11 There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;
12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre;
With their tongues they have used deceit:
The poison of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought un-
20 der the judgement of God: because [4] by [5] the works of the law shall no flesh be [6] justified in his sight: for [7] through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin. 21 But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by
22 the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God through faith [8] in Jesus Christ unto all [9] them that believe: for there is no distinc-
23 tion; for all have sinned, and fall
24 short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Je-
25 sus: whom God [10] set forth [11] *to be a* propitiation, through [12] faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbear-
26 ance of God; for the shewing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be [13] just, and the [13] justifier of him
27 that [14] hath faith [8] in Jesus. Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith.
28 [15] We reckon therefore that a man [16] is justified by faith apart from [5] the
29 works of the law. Or is God *the God* of Jews only? [16] is he not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles
30 also: if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision [4] by faith, and the uncircumcision
31 [16] through faith. Do we then make [17] the law of none effect [16] through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish [17] the law.

4 What then shall we say [18] that Abraham, our forefather according
2 to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham was justified [4] by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not
3 toward God. For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him
4 for righteousness. Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned
5 as of grace, but as of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for right-
6 eousness. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth right-
7 eousness apart from works, *saying*,

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned
10 for righteousness. How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not
11 in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them;
12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncir-
13 cumcision. For not [7] through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the right-

1 Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere.

2 Many ancient authorities read *For*.

3 Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*

4 Gr. *out of.*
5 Or, *works of law*
6 Or, *accounted righteous*
7 Or, *through law*
8 Or, *of*
9 Some ancient authorities add *and upon all.*

10 Or, *purposed*
11 Or, to be *propitiatory*
12 Or, *faith in his blood*
13 See ch. 1. 13, margin.
14 Gr. *is of faith.*
15 Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon.*
16 Or, *through the faith*
17 Or, *law*

18 Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?*

14 eousness of faith. For if they which
are of the law be heirs, faith is made
void, and the promise is made of
15 none effect: for the law worketh
wrath; but where there is no law,
16 neither is there transgression. For
this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may*
be according to grace; to the end
that the promise may be sure to all
the seed; not to that only which
is of the law, but to that also which
is of the faith of Abraham, who is
17 the father of us all (as it is written,
A father of many nations have I
made thee) before him whom he
believed, *even* God, who quickeneth
the dead, and calleth the things that
18 are not, as though they were. Who
in hope believed against hope, to
the end that he might become a
father of many nations, according
to that which had been spoken, So
19 shall thy seed be. And without be-
ing weakened in faith he considered
[1] his own body now as dead
(he being about a hundred years
old), and the deadness of Sarah's
20 womb: yea, looking unto the pro-
mise of God, he wavered not through
unbelief, but waxed strong through
21 faith, giving glory to God, and being
fully assured that what he had pro-
mised, he was able also to perform.
22 Wherefore also it was reckoned un-
23 to him for righteousness. Now it
was not written for his sake alone,
24 that it was reckoned unto him; but
for our sake also, unto whom it shall
be reckoned, who believe on him
that raised Jesus our Lord from the
25 dead, who was delivered up for our
trespasses, and was raised for our
justification.

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *now*.

5 [2]Being therefore justified [2]by faith,
[3]let us have peace with God through
2 our Lord Jesus Christ; through
whom also we have had our access
[4]by faith into this grace wherein
we stand; and [5]let us [6]rejoice in
3 hope of the glory of God. And not
only so, but [7]let us also [6]rejoice
in our tribulations: knowing that
4 tribulation worketh patience; and
patience, probation; and probation,
5 hope: and hope putteth not to
shame; because the love of God
hath been shed abroad in our hearts
through the [8]Holy Ghost which
6 was given unto us. For while we
were yet weak, in due season Christ
7 died for the ungodly. For scarcely
for a righteous man will one die:
for peradventure for [9]the good man
some one would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his own love
toward us, in that, while we were
9 yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much
more then, being now justified [10]by
his blood, shall we be saved from
10 the wrath *of God* through him. For
if, while we were enemies, we were
reconciled to God through the death
of his Son, much more, being recon-
ciled, shall we be saved [10]by his
11 life: and not only so, [11]but we also
rejoice in God through our Lord Je-
sus Christ, through whom we have
now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man
sin entered into the world, and death
through sin; and so death passed
unto all men, for that all sinned:—
13 for until the law sin was in the
world: but sin is not imputed when
14 there is no law. Nevertheless death
reigned from Adam until Moses,
even over them that had not sinned
after the likeness of Adam's trans-
gression, who is a figure of him that
15 was to come. But not as the tres-
pass, so also *is* the free gift. For if
by the trespass of the one the many
died, much more did the grace of
God, and the gift by the grace of
the one man, Jesus Christ, abound
16 unto the many. And not as through
one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for
the judgement *came* of one unto con-
demnation, but the free gift *came*
of many trespasses unto [12]justifica-
17 tion. For if, by the trespass of the
one, death reigned through the one;
much more shall they that receive
the abundance of grace and [13]of the
gift of righteousness reign in life
through the one, *even* Jesus Christ.
18 So then as through one trespass *the*
judgement came unto all men to
condemnation; even so through one
act of righteousness *the free gift*
came unto all men to justification of
19 life. For as through the one man's
disobedience the many were made
sinners, even so through the obedi-
ence of the one shall the many be
20 made righteous. And [14]the law came
in beside, that the trespass might
abound; but where sin abounded,
grace did abound more exceeding-
21 ly; that, as sin reigned in death, even
so might grace reign through right-
eousness unto eternal life through
Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall
we continue in sin, that grace may
2 abound? God forbid. We who died
to sin, how shall we any longer live
3 therein? Or are ye ignorant that all
we who were baptized into Christ
Jesus were baptized into his death?
4 We were buried therefore with him
through baptism into death: that
like as Christ was raised from the
dead through the glory of the Fa-
ther, so we also might walk in new-
5 ness of life. For if we have be-
come [15]united with *him* by the like-
ness of his death, we shall be also
by the likeness of his resurrection;
6 knowing this, that our old man was
crucified with *him*, that the body
of sin might be done away, that so
we should no longer be in bondage
7 to sin; for he that hath died is
8 justified from sin. But if we died
with Christ, we believe that we shall
9 also live with him; knowing that
Christ being raised from the dead
dieth no more; death no more hath
10 dominion over him. For [16]the death
that he died, he died unto sin [17]once:
but [16]the life that he liveth, he liv-

[12] Gr. *an act of righteousness.*
[13] Some ancient authorities omit *of the gift.*
[14] Or, *law*
[15] Or, *united with the likeness . . . with the likeness*
[16] Or, *in that*
[17] Gr. *once for all.*

[2] Gr. *out of.*
[3] Some authorities read *we have.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *by faith.*
[5] Or, *we rejoice*
[6] Gr. *glory.*
[7] Or, *we also rejoice*
[8] Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
[9] Or, *that which is good*
[10] Gr. *in.*
[11] Gr. *but also glorying.*

11 eth unto God. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.
12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey
13 the lusts thereof: neither present your members unto sin *as* [1] instruments of unrighteousness: but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members *as* [1] instruments of righteousness
14 unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under
16 grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves *as* [2] servants unto obedience, his [2] servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of
17 obedience unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, [3] that, whereas ye were [2] servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that [4] form of teaching whereunto ye
18 were delivered; and being made free from sin, ye became [2] servants
19 of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* servants to righteousness unto sanctification. For when
20 ye were [2] servants of sin, ye were
21 free in regard of righteousness. What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things
22 is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.
23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know [5] the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time
2 as he liveth? For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged
3 from the law of the husband. So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another
4 man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth
5 fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the [6] sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit
6 unto death. But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through [5] the law: for I had not known [7] coveting, except the law had said,
8 Thou shalt not [7] covet: but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of [7] coveting: for apart from [5] the law
9 sin *is* dead. And I was alive apart from [5] the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived,
10 and I died; and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto death: for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me.
11 So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous,
12 and good. Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good: —that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful.
13 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under
14 sin. For that which I [8] do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I
15 do. But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that
16 it is good. So now it is no more I that [8] do it, but sin which dwelleth
17 in me. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to [8] do that which is good
18 *is* not. For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would
19 not, that I practise. But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more
20 I that [8] do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. I find then [9] the law, that, to me who would do good,
21 evil is present. For I delight [10] in the law of God after the inward
22 man: but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity [11] under the law of sin
23 which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver
24 me out of [12] the body of this death?
25 I [13] thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ
2 Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death.
3 For what the law could not do, [14] in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of [15] sinful flesh [16] and *as an offering* for sin, condemned sin in
4 the flesh: that the [17] ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but
5 after the spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things

1 Or, *weapons*
2 Gr. *bond-servants.*
3 Or, *that ye were . . . but ye became*
4 Or, *pattern*
5 Or, *law*
6 Gr. *passions of sins.*
7 Or, *lust*
8 Gr. *work.*
9 Or, *in regard of the law*
10 Gr. *with.*
11 Gr. *in.* Many ancient authorities read *to.*
12 Or, *this body of death*
13 Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God.*
14 Or, *wherein*
15 Gr. *flesh of sin.*
16 Or, *and for sin*
17 Or, *requirement*

of the flesh; but they that are after
the spirit the things of the spirit.
6 For the mind of the flesh is death;
but the mind of the spirit is life
7 and peace: because the mind of the
flesh is enmity against God; for it
is not subject to the law of God,
8 neither indeed can it be: and they
that are in the flesh cannot please
9 God. But ye are not in the flesh,
but in the spirit, if so be that the
Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But
if any man hath not the Spirit of
10 Christ, he is none of his. And if
Christ is in you, the body is dead
because of sin; but the spirit is life
11 because of righteousness. But if the
Spirit of him that raised up Jesus
from the dead dwelleth in you, he
that raised up Christ Jesus from
the dead shall quicken also your
mortal bodies [1] through his Spirit
12 that dwelleth in you.
So then, brethren, we are debtors,
not to the flesh, to live after the
13 flesh: for if ye live after the flesh,
ye must die; but if by the spirit ye
[2] mortify the [3] deeds of the body, ye
14 shall live. For as many as are led
by the Spirit of God, these are sons
15 of God. For ye received not the
spirit of bondage again unto fear;
but ye received the spirit of adop-
tion, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit himself beareth witness
with our spirit, that we are chil-
17 dren of God: and if children, then
heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs
with Christ; if so be that we suffer
with *him*, that we may be also glo-
rified with *him*.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings
of this present time are not worthy
to be compared with the glory which
19 shall be revealed to us-ward. For
the earnest expectation of the crea-
tion waiteth for the revealing of the
20 sons of God. For the creation was
subjected to vanity, not of its own
will, but by reason of him who sub-
21 jected it, [4] in hope that the creation
itself also shall be delivered from
the bondage of corruption into the
liberty of the glory of the children
22 of God. For we know that the whole
creation groaneth and travaileth in
23 pain [5] together until now. And not
only so, but ourselves also, which
have the firstfruits of the Spirit,
even we ourselves groan within our-
selves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to
wit*, the redemption of our body.
24 For by hope were we saved: but
hope that is seen is not hope: [6] for
who [7] hopeth for that which he
25 seeth? But if we hope for that
which we see not, *then* do we with
patience wait for it.
26 And in like manner the Spirit also
helpeth our infirmity: for we know
not how to pray as we ought; but
the Spirit himself maketh intercession
for *us* with groanings which
27 cannot be uttered; and he that
searcheth the hearts knoweth what
is the mind of the Spirit, [8] because
he maketh intercession for the saints
28 according to *the will of* God. And we
know that to them that love God
[9] all things work together for good,
even to them that are called ac-
29 cording to *his* purpose. For whom
he foreknew, he also foreordained
to be conformed to the image of his
Son, that he might be the firstborn
30 among many brethren: and whom
he foreordained, them he also call-
ed: and whom he called, them he
also justified: and whom he justi-
fied, them he also glorified.
31 What then shall we say to these
things? If God *is* for us, who *is* a-
32 gainst us? He that spared not his
own Son, but delivered him up for
us all, how shall he not also with
33 him freely give us all things? Who
shall lay anything to the charge of
God's elect? [10] It is God that justifi-
34 eth; who is he that shall condemn?
[11] It is Christ Jesus that died, yea
rather, that was raised from the
dead, who is at the right hand of
God, who also maketh intercession
35 for us. Who shall separate us from
the love of Christ? shall tribula-
tion, or anguish, or persecution, or
famine, or nakedness, or peril, or
36 sword? Even as it is written,

For thy sake we are killed all
the day long;
We were accounted as sheep for
the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more
than conquerors through him that
38 loved us. For I am persuaded, that
neither death, nor life, nor angels,
nor principalities, nor things pre-
sent, nor things to come, nor powers,
39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other
[12] creature, shall be able to separate
us from the love of God, which is
in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie
not, my conscience bearing witness
2 with me in the Holy Ghost, that I
have great sorrow and unceasing
3 pain in my heart. For I could [14] wish
that I myself were anathema from
Christ for my brethren's sake, my
4 kinsmen according to the flesh: who
are Israelites; whose is the adop-
tion, and the glory, and the cove-
nants, and the giving of the law,
and the service *of God*, and the
5 promises; whose are the fathers,
and of whom is Christ as concern-
ing the flesh, [15] who is over all, God
6 blessed [16] for ever. Amen. But *it is*
not as though the word of God hath
come to nought. For they are not
7 all Israel, which are of Israel: nei-
ther, because they are Abraham's
seed, are they all children: but, In
8 Isaac shall thy seed be called. That
is, it is not the children of the flesh
that are children of God; but the
children of the promise are reckon-
9 ed for a seed. For this is a word
of promise, According to this season
will I come, and Sarah shall have a
10 son. And not only so; but Rebecca
also having conceived by one, *even*

1 Many ancient authorities read *because of*.
2 Gr. *make to die*.
3 Gr. *doings*.

4 Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.*

5 Or, *with* us

6 Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*
7 Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth*.
8 Or, *that*

9 Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good*.

10 Or, *Shall God that justifieth?*
11 Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died, ... us?*
12 Some ancient authorities read *of God*.

13 Or, *creation*
14 Or, *pray*
15 Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (&c.) blessed for ever*: or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever*. Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all, God be (&c.) blessed for ever*.
16 Gr. *unto the ages*.

11 by our father Isaac—for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but
12 of him that calleth, it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the
13 younger. Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God for-
15 bid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom
16 I have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mer-
17 cy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad
18 in all the earth. So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou will say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who
20 withstandeth his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why
21 didst thou make me thus? or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and an-
22 other unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of
23 wrath fitted unto destruction: [1] and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared un-
24 to glory, *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also
25 from the Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea,

> I will call that my people, which was not my people;
> And her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them,
> Ye are not my people,
> There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel,
> If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is
28 the remnant that shall be saved: for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cut-
29 ting it short. And, as Isaiah hath said before,
> Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,
> We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which
31 is of faith: but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not
32 arrive at *that* law. Wherefore? [2] Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled
33 at the stone of stumbling; even as it is written,

> Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:
> And he that believeth on [3] him shall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's [4] desire and my supplication to God is for them.
2 that they may be saved. For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to know-
3 ledge. For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness
4 of God. For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one
5 that believeth. For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall
6 live thereby. But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ
7 down:) or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ
8 up from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach:
9 [5] because if thou shalt [6] confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised
10 him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with
11 the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall
12 not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call
13 upon him: for, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be
14 saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard?
15 and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that bring [7] glad tidings of good things!
16 But they did not all hearken to the [8] glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
17 So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hear-
18 ing by the word of Christ. But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

> Their sound went out into all the earth,
> And their words unto the ends of [9] the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

> I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,
> With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

> I was found of them that sought me not;

1 Some ancient authorities omit *and*.

2 Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

3 Or, *it*

4 Gr. *good pleasure*.

5 Or, *that*

6 Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord*.

7 Or, *a gospel*

8 Or, *gospel*

9 Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, 2 of the tribe of Benjamin. God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the scripture saith [1] of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek 4 my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according 6 to the election of grace. But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the 8 rest were hardened: according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not 9 hear, unto this very day. And David saith,

Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,
And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,
And bow thou down their back alway.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their [2] fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them 12 to jealousy. Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my 14 ministry; if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are* my flesh, and may save some of 15 them. For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall be* the receiving *of them be*, 16 but life from the dead? And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are 17 the branches. But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become [3] partaker with them of the root of the 18 fatness of the olive tree; glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the 19 root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, 20 that I might be grafted in. Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith.

21 Be not highminded, but fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, 22 neither will he spare thee. Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be 23 cut off. And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft 24 them in again. For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of 26 the Gentiles be come in; and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;
He shall turn away [4] ungodliness from Jacob:
27 And this is [5] my covenant unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are 29 beloved for the fathers' sake. For the gifts and the calling of God 30 are [6] without repentance. For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy 31 by their disobedience, even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth [7] of the riches [8] both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past trac-34 ing out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath 35 been his counsellor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be 36 recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory [9] for ever. Amen.

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, [10] acceptable to God, *which* 2 *is* your [11] reasonable [12] service. And be not fashioned according to this [13] world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is [14] the good and [10] acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly,

1 Or, *in*

2 Or, *trespass*

3 Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness.*

4 Gr. *ungodlinesses.*

5 Gr. *the covenant from me.*

6 Gr. *not repented of.*

7 Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.*

8 Or, *both of wisdom &c.*

9 Gr. *unto the ages.*

10 Gr. *well-pleasing.*

11 Or, *spiritual*

12 Or, *worship*

13 Or, *age*

14 Or, *the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect*

according as God hath dealt to each
4 man a measure of faith. For even
as we have many members in one
body, and all the members have not
5 the same office: so we, who are
many, are one body in Christ, and
severally members one of another.
6 And having gifts differing according
to the grace that was given to us,
whether prophecy, *let us prophesy*
according to the proportion of [1]our
1 Or, *the faith* 7 faith; or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that
teacheth, to his teaching; or he that
exhorteth, to his exhorting; he that
2 Gr. *singleness.* giveth, *let him do it* with [2]liberality;
he that ruleth, with diligence; he
that sheweth mercy, with cheerful-
9 ness. Let love be without hypocrisy.
Abhor that which is evil; cleave
10 to that which is good. In love of
the brethren be tenderly affectioned
one to another; in honour preferring
11 one another; in diligence not sloth-
ful; fervent in spirit; serving [3]the
12 Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient
in tribulation; continuing stedfast-
3 Some ancient authorities read *the opportunity.* 13 ly in prayer; communicating to the
necessities of the saints; [4]given to
4 Gr. *pursuing.* 14 hospitality. Bless them that perse-
cute you; bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them that rejoice;
16 weep with them that weep. Be of
the same mind one toward another.
Set not your mind on high things,
5 Gr. *be carried away with.* but [5]condescend to [6]things that are
lowly. Be not wise in your own
17 conceits. Render to no man evil
for evil. Take thought for things
6 Or, *them* honourable in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as in you
lieth, be at peace with all men.
19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved,
but give place unto the [7]wrath: for
7 Or, *the wrath of God* it is written, Vengeance belongeth
unto me; I will recompense, saith
20 the Lord. But if thine enemy hun-
ger, feed him; if he thirst, give
him to drink: for in so doing thou
shalt heap coals of fire upon his
21 head. Be not overcome of evil, but
overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul be in subjection
to the higher powers: for there
is no power but of God; and the
powers that be are ordained of God.
2 Therefore he that resisteth the
power, withstandeth the ordinance
of God: and they that withstand
shall receive to themselves judge-
3 ment. For rulers are not a terror
to the good work, but to the evil.
And wouldest thou have no fear
of the power? do that which is
good, and thou shalt have praise
4 from the same: for [8]he is a minis-
ter of God to thee for good. But
if thou do that which is evil, be
afraid: for [8]he beareth not the
sword in vain: for [8]he is a minister
of God, an avenger for wrath to him
5 that doeth evil. Wherefore *ye* must
needs be in subjection, not only
because of the wrath, but also for
6 conscience sake. For for this cause
ye pay tribute also; for they are
8 Or, *it*

ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very
7 thing. Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom
fear; honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man anything, save to
love one another: for he that loveth
9 his neighbour hath fulfilled the
law. For this, Thou shalt not com-
mit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, 9 Gr. *the other.*
Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt
not covet, and if there be any other 10 Or, *law*
commandment, it is summed up
in this word, namely, Thou shalt
10 love thy neighbour as thyself. Love
worketh no ill to his neighbour:
love therefore is the fulfilment of
[10]the law.
11 And this, knowing the season, that
now it is high time for you to awake
out of sleep: for now is [11]salvation 11 Or, *our salvation nearer than when &c.*
nearer to us than when we first
12 believed. The night is far spent,
and the day is at hand: let us
therefore cast off the works of dark-
ness, and let us put on the armour
13 of light. Let us walk honestly, as
in the day; not in revelling and
drunkenness, not in chambering
and wantonness, not in strife and
14 jealousy. But put ye on the Lord
Jesus Christ, and make not pro-
vision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts
thereof.

14 But him that is weak in faith
receive ye, *yet* not [12]to doubtful 12 Or, *for decisions of doubts*
2 disputations. One man hath faith
to eat all things: but he that is
3 weak eateth herbs. Let not him
that eateth set at nought him that
eateth not; and let not him that
eateth not judge him that eateth:
4 for God hath received him. Who
art thou that judgest the [13]servant 13 Gr. *household-servant.*
of another? to his own lord he
standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall
be made to stand: for the Lord hath
5 power to make him stand. One man
esteemeth one day above another:
another esteemeth every day *alike*.
Let each man be fully assured in
6 his own mind. He that regardeth
the day, regardeth it unto the Lord:
and he that eateth, eateth unto the
Lord, for he giveth God thanks;
and he that eateth not, unto the
Lord he eateth not, and giveth God
7 thanks. For none of us liveth to
himself, and none dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto
the Lord; or whether we die, we
die unto the Lord: whether we live
therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.
9 For to this end Christ died, and
lived *again*, that he might be Lord
of both the dead and the living.
10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy
brother? or thou again, why dost
thou set at nought thy brother? for
we shall all stand before the judge-
11 ment-seat of God. For it is written,
As I live, saith the Lord, to me
every knee shall bow,
And every tongue shall [14]confess 14 Or, *give praise*
to God.

12 So then each one of us shall give
account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one
another any more: but judge ye
this rather, that no man put a
stumblingblock in his brother's
14 way, or an occasion of falling. I
know, and am persuaded in the
Lord Jesus, that nothing is un-
clean of itself: save that to him
who accounteth anything to be
15 unclean, to him it is unclean. For
if because of meat thy brother is
grieved, thou walkest no longer in
love. Destroy not with thy meat
16 him for whom Christ died. Let not
then your good be evil spoken of:
17 for the kingdom of God is not eating
and drinking, but righteousness and
peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that herein serveth Christ
is well-pleasing to God, and ap-
19 proved of men. So then *let us*
follow after things which make
for peace, and things whereby we
20 may edify one another. Overthrow
not for meat's sake the work of
God. All things indeed are clean;
howbeit it is evil for that man
21 who eateth with offence. It is good
not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine,
nor *to do anything* whereby thy bro-
22 ther stumbleth[2]. The faith which
thou hast, have thou to thyself
before God. Happy is he that judg-
eth not himself in that which he
23 [3]approveth. But he that doubteth
is condemned if he eat, because
he eateth not of faith; and what-
soever is not of faith is sin.[4]

15 Now we that are strong ought
to bear the infirmities of the
weak, and not to please ourselves.
2 Let each one of us please his neigh-
bour for that which is good, unto
3 edifying. For Christ also pleased
not himself; but, as it is written,
The reproaches of them that re-
4 proached thee fell upon me. For
whatsoever things were written
aforetime were written for our
learning, that through patience and
through comfort of the scriptures
5 we might have hope. Now the God
of patience and of comfort grant
you to be of the same mind one
with another according to Christ
6 Jesus: that with one accord ye
may with one mouth glorify the
God and Father of our Lord Jesus
7 Christ. Wherefore receive ye one
another, even as Christ also re-
ceived [5]you, to the glory of God.
8 For I say that Christ hath been
made a minister of the circum-
cision for the truth of God, that
he might confirm the promises
9 *given* unto the fathers, and that
the Gentiles might glorify God for
his mercy; as it is written,
Therefore will I [6]give praise un-
to thee among the Gentiles,
And sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith,
Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his
people.
11 And again,
Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;
And let all the peoples praise him.
12 And again, Isaiah saith,
There shall be the root of Jesse,
And he that ariseth to rule over
the Gentiles;
On him shall the Gentiles hope.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with
all joy and peace in believing, that
ye may abound in hope, in the
power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded
of you, my brethren, that ye your-
selves are full of goodness, filled
with all knowledge, able also to
15 admonish one another. But I write
the more boldly unto you in some
measure, as putting you again in
remembrance, because of the grace
16 that was given me of God, that I
should be a minister of Christ Jesus
unto the Gentiles, [7]ministering the
gospel of God, that the offering up
of the Gentiles might be made ac-
ceptable, being sanctified by the
17 Holy Ghost. I have therefore my
glorying in Christ Jesus in things
18 pertaining to God. For I will not
dare to speak of any [8]things save
those which Christ wrought through
me, for the obedience of the Gen-
19 tiles, by word and deed, in the
power of signs and wonders, in the
power of [9]the Holy Ghost; so that
from Jerusalem, and round about
even unto Illyricum, I have [10]fully
20 preached the gospel of Christ; yea,
[11]making it my aim so to preach
the gospel, not where Christ was
already named, that I might not
21 build upon another man's founda-
tion; but, as it is written,
They shall see, to whom no
tidings of him came,
And they who have not heard
shall understand.
22 Wherefore also I was hindered
these many times from coming to you:
23 but now, having no more any place
in these regions, and having these
many years a longing to come unto
24 you, whensoever I go unto Spain
(for I hope to see you in my jour-
ney, and to be brought on my way
thitherward by you, if first in some
measure I shall have been satisfied
25 with your company)—but now, *I*
say, I go unto Jerusalem, minister-
26 ing unto the saints. For it hath
been the good pleasure of Macedonia
and Achaia to make a certain con-
tribution for the poor among the
27 saints that are at Jerusalem. Yea,
it hath been their good pleasure;
and their debtors they are. For if
the Gentiles have been made part-
takers of their spiritual things, they
owe it *to them* also to minister unto
28 them in carnal things. When there-
fore I have accomplished this, and
have sealed to them this fruit, I
29 will go on by you unto Spain. And
I know that, when I come unto
you, I shall come in the fulness
of the blessing of Christ.

1 Many ancient authorities read *we follow*.

2 Many ancient authorities add *or is offended, or is weak*.

3 Or, *putteth to the test*

4 Many authorities, some ancient, insert here xvi. 25-27.

5 Some ancient authorities read *us*.

6 Or, *confess*

7 Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*.

8 Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*.

9 Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*.

10 Gr. *fulfilled*.

11 Gr. *being ambitious*.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by
our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the
love of the Spirit, that ye strive
together with me in your prayers
31 to God for me; that I may be de-
livered from them that are dis-
obedient in Judæa, and *that* my
ministration which *I have* for Jeru-
salem may be acceptable to the
32 saints; that I may come unto you
in joy through the will of God,
and together with you find rest.
33 Now the God of peace be with you
all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phœbe
1 Or, *deaconess* our sister, who is a [1]servant of
the church that is at Cenchreæ:
2 that ye receive her in the Lord,
worthily of the saints, and that
ye assist her in whatsoever mat-
ter she may have need of you: for
she herself also hath been a suc-
courer of many, and of mine own
self.
3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my
4 fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, who
for my life laid down their own
necks; unto whom not only I give
thanks, but also all the churches
5 of the Gentiles: and *salute* the
church that is in their house. Sa-
lute Epænetus my beloved, who is
the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.
6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much
7 labour on you. Salute Andronicus
2 Or, *Junia* and [2]Junias, my kinsmen, and my
fellow-prisoners, who are of note
among the apostles, who also have
8 been in Christ before me. Salute
Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker
in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles the approved in
Christ. Salute them which are of
11 the *household* of Aristobulus. Salute
Herodion my kinsman. Salute them
of the *household* of Narcissus, which
12 are in the Lord. Salute Tryphæna
and Tryphosa, who labour in the
Lord. Salute Persis the beloved,
which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus the chosen in the
Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes,
Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren
15 that are with them. Salute Philo-
logus and Julia, Nereus and his
sister, and Olympas, and all the
16 saints that are with them. Salute
one another with a holy kiss. All
the churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark
them which are causing the divisions
and occasions of stumbling, contrary
to the [3]doctrine which ye learned:
18 and turn away from them. For they
that are such serve not our Lord
Christ, but their own belly; and by
their smooth and fair speech they
beguile the hearts of the innocent.
19 For your obedience is come abroad
unto all men. I rejoice therefore
over you: but I would have you
wise unto that which is good, and
simple unto that which is evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise
Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you.
21 Timothy my fellow-worker salut-
eth you; and Lucius and Jason and
22 Sosipater, my kinsmen. I Tertius,
[4]who write the epistle, salute you in
23 the Lord. Gaius my host, and of
the whole church, saluteth you.
Erastus the treasurer of the city
saluteth you, and Quartus the bro-
ther.[5]
25 [6]Now to him that is able to
stablish you according to my gos-
pel and the preaching of Jesus
Christ, according to the revelation
of the mystery which hath been
kept in silence through times eter-
26 nal, but now is manifested, and [7]by
the scriptures of the prophets, ac-
cording to the commandment of
the eternal God, is made known
unto all the nations unto obedience
27 [8]of faith; to the only wise God,
through Jesus Christ, [9]to whom be
the glory [10]for ever. Amen.

3 Or, *teaching*
4 Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord salute you*
5 Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*, and omit the like words in ver. 20.
6 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25–27. Compare the end of ch. xiv.
7 Gr. *through*
8 Or, *to the faith*
9 Some ancient authorities omit *to whom*
10 Gr. *unto the ages*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of
1 Gr. *the brother.* Jesus Christ through the will of
God, and Sosthenes [1]our brother,
2 unto the church of God which is at
Corinth, *even* them that are sanc-
tified in Christ Jesus, called *to be*
saints, with all that call upon the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ in
2 Some ancient authorities omit *my.* every place, their *Lord* and ours:
3 Grace to you and peace from God
our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
4 I thank [2]my God always con-
cerning you, for the grace of God
which was given you in Christ Je-
5 sus; that in everything ye were
enriched in him, in all [3]utterance
6 and all knowledge; even as the
testimony of Christ was confirmed
7 in you: so that ye come behind
in no gift; waiting for the revelation
8 of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall
also confirm you unto the end, *that*
ye be unreproveable in the day of
9 our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faith-
ful, through whom ye were called

3 Gr. *word.*

into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions

12 among you. Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas;

13 and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none

15 of you, save Crispus and Gaius; lest any man should say that ye

16 were baptized into my name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not

17 whether I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to them that are perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being

19 saved it is the power of God. For it is written,

I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?

21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the [4]preaching to save them that

22 believe. Seeing that Jews ask for

23 signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach [5]Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock,

24 and unto Gentiles foolishness; but unto [6]them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power

25 of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For [7]behold your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty,

27 not many noble, *were called*: but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things

28 that are strong; and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* [9]and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things

29 that are: that no flesh should glory

30 before God. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, [10]and righteousness and sanctification, and re-

31 demption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of [11]speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the [12]mystery

2 of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And

3 I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my [11]speech and my [4]preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of

5 the Spirit and of power: that your faith should not [13]stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among the [14]perfect: yet a wisdom not of this [15]world, nor of the rulers of

7 this [15]world, which are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even the wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds unto

8 our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knoweth: for had they known it, they would not have cru-

9 cified the Lord of glory: but as it is written,

Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,
And *which* entered not into the heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

10 [16]But unto us God revealed [17]*them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep

11 things of God. For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of

12 God. But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely

13 given to us by God. Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; [18][19]comparing

14 spiritual things with spiritual. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they

15 are spiritually [20]judged. But he that is spiritual [21]judgeth all things, and he himself is [20]judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ.

2 I fed you with milk, not with meat: for ye were not yet able *to bear it*:

3 nay, not even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are

1 Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?*
2 Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.*
3 Or, *age*
4 Gr. *being reached.* Or, *a Messiah*
5 Gr. *the allied themselves.*
7 Or, *ye behold*
8 Or, have part therein
9 Many ancient authorities omit *and.*
10 Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption*
11 Or, *word*
12 Many ancient authorities read *testimony.*
13 Gr. *be.*
14 Or, *full-grown*
15 Or, *age:* and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.
16 Some ancient authorities read *For.*
17 Or, *it*
18 Or, *combining*
19 Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men*
20 Gr. *examined*
21 Gr. *examineth*

ye not carnal, and walk after the
4 manner of men? For when one
saith, I am of Paul; and another,
I am of Apollos; are ye not men?
5 What then is Apollos? and what is
Paul? Ministers through whom ye
believed; and each as the Lord gave
6 to him. I planted, Apollos water-
ed; but God gave the increase. So
then neither is he that planteth
anything, neither he that water-
eth; but God that giveth the in-
8 crease. Now he that planteth and
he that watereth are one: but each
shall receive his own reward ac-
9 cording to his own labour. For we
are God's fellow-workers: ye are
God's [1] husbandry, God's building.
1 Gr. tilled land. 10 According to the grace of God
which was given unto me, as a
wise masterbuilder I laid a founda-
tion; and another buildeth there-
on. But let each man take heed
11 how he buildeth thereon. For other
foundation can no man lay than
that which is laid, which is Jesus
12 Christ. But if any man buildeth on
the foundation gold, silver, costly
13 stones, wood, hay, stubble; each
man's work shall be made mani-
fest: for the day shall declare it,
2 Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it. because it is revealed in fire; [2] and
the fire itself shall prove each
14 man's work of what sort it is. If
any man's work shall abide which
he built thereon, he shall receive a
15 reward. If any man's work shall be
burned, he shall suffer loss: but he
himself shall be saved; yet so as
through fire.
3 Or, sanctuary 16 Know ye not that ye are a [3] tem-
ple of God, and *that* the Spirit of
17 God dwelleth in you? If any man
destroyeth the [4] temple of God, him
shall God destroy; for the [3] temple
of God is holy, [4] which *temple* ye
are.
4 Or, and such are ye 18 Let no man deceive himself. If
any man thinketh that he is wise
among you in this [5] world, let him
become a fool, that he may become
19 wise. For the wisdom of this world
is foolishness with God. For it is
written, He that taketh the wise in
20 their craftiness: and again, The
Lord knoweth the reasonings of the
21 wise, that they are vain. Wherefore
let no one glory in men. For all
22 things are yours; whether Paul, or
Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or
life, or death, or things present, or
23 things to come; all are yours; and
ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.
5 Or, age 4 Let a man so account of us, as
of ministers of Christ, and stew-
2 ards of the mysteries of God. Here-
moreover, it is required in stew-
ards, that a man be found faithful.
6 Or, examined 3 But with me it is a very small thing
7 Gr. day. that I should be [6] judged of you, or
of man's [7] judgement: yea, I [8] judge
4 not mine own self. For I know no-
thing against myself; yet am I not
hereby justified: but he that [9] judg-
8 Or, examine 5 eth me is the Lord. Wherefore judge
9 Or, examineth nothing before the time, until the
Lord come, who will both bring to
light the hidden things of darkness,
and make manifest the counsels of
the hearts: and then shall each man
have his praise from God.
6 Now these things, brethren, I have
in a figure transferred to myself and
Apollos for your sakes; that in us
ye might learn not *to go* beyond the
things which are written: that no
one of you be puffed up for the one
7 against the other. For who maketh
thee to differ? and what hast thou
that thou didst not receive? but if
thou didst receive it, why dost thou
glory, as if thou hadst not received
8 it? Already are ye filled, already ye
are become rich, ye have reigned
without us: yea and I would that ye
did reign, that we also might reign
9 with you. For, I think, God hath
set forth us the apostles last of all,
as men doomed to death: for we are
made a spectacle unto the world,
10 [10] and to angels, and to men. We
are fools for Christ's sake, but ye
are wise in Christ; we are weak,
but ye are strong; ye have glory,
11 but we have dishonour. Even unto
this present hour we both hunger,
and thirst, and are naked, and are
buffeted, and have no certain dwell-
12 ingplace; and we toil, working with
our own hands: being reviled, we
bless; being persecuted, we endure;
13 being defamed, we intreat: we are
made as the [11] filth of the world, the
offscouring of all things, even until
now.
14 I write not these things to shame
you, but to admonish you as my
15 beloved children. For though ye
should have ten thousand tutors in
Christ, yet *have ye* not many fa-
thers: for in Christ Jesus I begat
16 you through the gospel. I beseech
you therefore, be ye imitators of
17 me. For this cause have I sent un-
to you Timothy, who is my beloved
and faithful child in the Lord, who
shall put you in remembrance of
my ways which be in Christ, even
as I teach everywhere in every
18 church. Now some are puffed up,
as though I were not coming to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if
the Lord will; and I will know,
not the word of them which are
20 puffed up, but the power. For the
kingdom of God is not in word, but
21 in power. What will ye? shall I
come unto you with a rod, or in
love and a spirit of meekness?
10 Or, both to angels and men 11 Or, refuse
5 It is actually reported that there
is fornication among you, and such
fornication as is not even among
the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath
2 his father's wife. And [12] ye are
puffed up, and [13] did not rather
mourn, that he that had done this
deed might be taken away from
3 among you. For I verily, being
absent in body but present in spi-
rit, have already, as though I were
present, judged him that hath so
4 wrought this thing, in the name of
12 Or, *are ye puffed up?* 13 Or, *do ye not rather mourn, . . . you*

our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the
5 power of our Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the
6 Lord [1] Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ:
8 wherefore let us [2] keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornica-
10 tors; [3] not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs
11 go out of the world: but [4] now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat.
12 For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye
13 judge them that are within, whereas them that are without God judgeth? Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against [5] his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and
2 not before the saints? Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to
4 this life? If then ye have [7] to judge things pertaining to this life, [8] do ye set them to judge who are of no
5 account in the church? I say *this* to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between his bre-
6 thren, but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers?
7 Nay, already [9] it is altogether a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why
8 not rather be defrauded? Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and de-
9 fraud, and that *your* brethren. Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers
10 of themselves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And
11 such were some of you: but ye [10] were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of
13 any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for
14 the body: and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through
15 his power. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of
16 a harlot? God forbid. Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh.
17 But he that is joined unto the
18 Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that commit-
19 teth fornication sinneth against his own body. Or know ye not that your body is a [11] temple of the [12] Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not
20 your own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things where-
2 of ye wrote: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. But, be-
3 cause of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. Let
4 the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath
5 not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your in-
6 continency. But this I say by way of permission, not of commandment.
7 [13] Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if
9 they abide even as I. But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than
10 to burn. But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her
11 husband (but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife.
12 But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her.
13 And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is con-

1 Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*
2 Gr. *keep festival.*
3 Or, *not at all* meaning *the fornicators &c.*
4 Or, *as it is, I wrote*
5 Gr. *the other.*
8 Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.*
7 Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.*
8 Or, *set them . . . church.*
9 Or, *a loss to you*
10 Gr. *washed yourselves.*
11 Or, *sanctuary*
12 Or, *Holy Spirit*
13 Many ancient authorities read *For.*

tent to dwell with her, let her not
14 leave her husband. For the unbe-
lieving husband is sanctified in the
wife, and the unbelieving wife is
sanctified in the brother: else were
your children unclean; but now are
15 they holy. Yet if the unbelieving
departeth, let him depart: the bro-
ther or the sister is not under bond-
age in such *cases*: but God hath
16 called [1]us in peace. For how know-
est thou, O wife, whether thou shalt
save thy husband? or how knowest
thou, O husband, whether thou shalt
17 save thy wife? Only, as the Lord
hath distributed to each man, as
God hath called each, so let him
walk. And so ordain I in all the
18 churches. Was any man called be-
ing circumcised? let him not be-
come uncircumcised. Hath any
been called in uncircumcision? let
19 him not be circumcised. Circum-
cision is nothing, and uncircum-
cision is nothing; but the keeping
20 of the commandments of God. Let
each man abide in that calling
21 wherein he was called. Wast thou
called being a bondservant? care
not for it: [2]but if thou canst be-
22 come free, use *it* rather. For he
that was called in the Lord, being
a bondservant, is the Lord's freed-
man: likewise he that was called,
being free, is Christ's bondservant.
23 Ye were bought with a price; be-
come not bondservants of men.
24 Brethren, let each man, wherein he
was called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I have no
commandment of the Lord: but I
give my judgement, as one that
hath obtained mercy of the Lord
26 be faithful. I think therefore that
this is good by reason of the present
distress, *namely*, that it is good for
27 a man [3]to be as he is. Art thou
bound unto a wife? seek not to be
loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife?
28 seek not a wife. But and if thou
marry, thou hast not sinned; and
if a virgin marry, she hath not sin-
ned. Yet such shall have tribula-
tion in the flesh: and I would spare
29 you. But this I say, brethren, the
time [4]is shortened, that henceforth
both those that have wives may be
30 as though they had none; and those
that weep, as though they wept not;
and those that rejoice, as though
they rejoiced not; and those that
31 buy, as though they possessed not;
and those that use the world, as
not abusing it: for the fashion of
32 this world passeth away. But I
would have you to be free from
cares. He that is unmarried is care-
ful for the things of the Lord, how
33 he may please the Lord: but he
that is married is careful for the
things of the world, how he may
34 please his [5]wife. And there is a
difference also between the wife
and the virgin. She that is unmar-
ried is careful for the things of the
Lord, that she may be holy both in
body and in spirit: but she that is
married is careful for the things of
the world, how she may please her
35 husband. And this I say for your
own profit; not that I may cast a
[7]snare upon you, but for that which
is seemly, and that ye may attend
upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man thinketh that he
behaveth himself unseemly toward
his [8]virgin *daughter*, if she be past
the flower of her age, and if need
so requireth, let him do what he
will; he sinneth not: let them mar-
37 ry. But he that standeth stedfast
in his heart, having no necessity,
but hath power as touching his own
will, and hath determined this in
his own heart, to keep his own
38 [8]virgin *daughter*, shall do well. So
then both he that giveth his own
[8]virgin *daughter* in marriage doeth
well; and he that giveth her not in
39 marriage shall do better. A wife is
bound for so long time as her hus-
band liveth; but if the husband be
[9]dead, she is free to be married to
whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she abide as
she is, after my judgement: and I
think that I also have the Spirit of
God.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed
to idols: We know that we all have
knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up,
2 but love [10]edifieth. If any man
thinketh that he knoweth anything,
he knoweth not yet as he ought to
3 know; but if any man loveth God,
4 the same is known of him. Con-
cerning therefore the eating of
things sacrificed to idols, we know
that no [11]idol is *any*thing in the
world, and that there is no God
5 but one. For though there be that
are called gods, whether in heaven
or on earth; as there are gods many,
6 and lords many; yet to us there
is one God, the Father, of whom
are all things, and we unto him;
and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through
7 whom are all things, and we through
him. Howbeit in all men there is
not that knowledge: but some, be-
ing used until now to the idol, eat
as *of a thing* sacrificed to an idol;
and their conscience being weak is
8 defiled. But meat will not commend
us to God: neither, if we eat not,
[11]are we the worse; nor, if we eat,
9 [12]are we the better. But take heed
lest by any means this [13]liberty of
yours become a stumblingblock to
10 the weak. For if a man see thee
which hast knowledge sitting at
meat in an idol's temple, will not
his conscience, if he is weak, [14]be
emboldened to eat things sacrificed
11 to idols? For [15]through thy know-
ledge he that is weak perisheth, the
brother for whose sake Christ died.
12 And thus, sinning against the bre-
thren, and wounding their con-
science when it is weak, ye sin
13 against Christ. Wherefore, if meat
maketh my brother to stumble, I

1 Many ancient authorities read *you*.

2 Or, *nay, even if*

3 Gr, *so to be.*

4 Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*

5 Or, *using it to the full*

6 Or, *wife, and is divided.* So *also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c.* Many ancient authorities read *wife, and is divided.* So *also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.*

7 Or, *constraint*

Gr, *noose.*

8 Or, *virgin* (omitting daughter)

9 Gr, *fallen asleep.*

10 Gr. *buildeth up.*

11 Gr. *as we lack.*

12 Gr. *do we abound.*

13 Or, *power*

14 Gr. *be builded up.*

15 Gr. *in*

will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the 2 Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are 3 ye in the Lord. My defence to them 4 that examine me is this. Have we 5 no right to eat and to drink? Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a [1]believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the bre- 6 thren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have we not 7 a right to forbear working? What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth 8 not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law 9 also the same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that 10 God careth, or [2]saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth in hope of 11 hope of partaking. If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your 12 carnal things? If others partake *of this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hin- 13 drance to the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the temple, *and* they which wait upon the altar have their portion 14 with the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should live of the 15 gospel. But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should 16 make my glorying void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me: for woe is unto me, if 17 I preach not the gospel. For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted 18 to me. What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full 19 my right in the gospel. For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that 20 *I might gain the more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are 21 under the law; to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain 22 them that are without law. To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may 23 by all means save some. And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. 24 Know ye not that they which run in a [3]race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run, that ye 25 may attain. And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we 26 an incorruptible. I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so 4 fight I, as 27 not beating the air: but I [5]buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all 2 passed through the sea; and were all baptized [6]unto Moses in the 3 cloud and in the sea; and did all eat 4 the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock 5 was Christ. Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wil- 6 derness. Now [7]these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, 7 as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to 8 play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three 9 and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt the [8]Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by the 10 serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. Now these 11 things happened unto them by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it. 14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee from 15 idolatry. I speak as to wise men; 16 judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a [10]communion of the blood of Christ? The [11]bread which we break, is it not a [10]communion of 17 the body of Christ? [12]seeing that we, who are many, are one [13]bread, one body: for we all partake [13]of

1 Gr. *sister.*

2 Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?*

3 Gr. *race-course.*

4 Gr. *box.*

5 Gr. *bruise.*

6 Gr. *into.*

7 Or, *in these things they became figures of us*

8 Some ancient authorities read *Christ.*

9 Gr. *by way of figure.*

10 Or, *partici-pation in*

11 Or, *loaf*

12 Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body*

13 Gr. *from.*

18 the one *1* bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: have not they which eat the sacrifices communion with the
19 altar? What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything,
20 or that an idol is anything? But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to *2* devils, and not to God: and I would
21 not that ye should have communion with *2* devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of *2* devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table
22 of *2* devils. Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful; but all things *3* edify
24 not. Let no man seek his own, but
25 *each* his neighbour's *good*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience
26 sake: for the earth is the Lord's,
27 and the fulness thereof. If one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience
28 sake. But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it,
29 and for conscience sake: conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's: for why is my liberty judged by an-
30 other conscience? *4* If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the
32 glory of God. Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God:
33 even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they
11 may be saved. Be ye imitators of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast
3 the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ
4 is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered,
5 dishonoureth his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the same
6 thing as if she were shaven. For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let
7 her be veiled. For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the
8 glory of the man. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman
9 of the man: for neither was the man created for the woman; but
10 the woman for the man: for this cause ought the woman to *5* have *a sign of* authority on her head,
11 because of the angels. Howbeit neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the
12 woman, in the Lord. For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but all things
13 are of God. Judge ye *6* in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman
14 pray unto God unveiled? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dis-
15 honour to him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a cover-
16 ing. But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the
18 worse. For first of all, when ye come together *7* in the church, I hear that *8* divisions exist among
19 you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also *9* heresies among you, that they which are approved
20 may be made manifest among you. When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible
21 to eat the Lord's supper: for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the *10* church of God, and put them to shame that *11* have not? What shall I say to you? *12* shall I praise you
23 in this? I praise you not. For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which
24 he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which
13 is for you: this do in remem-
25 brance of me. In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new *14* covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink
26 *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's
27 death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the
28 blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgement unto himself, if he *15* discern not the
30 body. For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not
31 a few sleep. But if we *16* discerned ourselves, we should not be judged.
32 But *17* when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for
34 another. If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And

1 Or, *loaf*

2 Gr. *demons.*

3 Gr. *build not up.*

4 Or, *If I par take with thankfulness*

5 Or, *have authority over*

6 Or, *among*

7 Or, *in congregation*

8 Gr. *schisms.*

9 Or, *factions*

10 Or, *congregation*

11 Or, *have nothing*

12 Or, *shall I praise you? In this I praise you not.*

13 Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you.*

14 Or, *testament*

15 Gr. *discriminate.*

16 Gr. *discriminated.*

17 Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened*

the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you
2 ignorant. Ye know that when ye were Gentiles *ye were* led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever
3 ye might be led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts,
5 but the same Spirit. And there are diversities of ministrations, and the
6 same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all.
7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit with-
8 al. For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge,
9 according to the same Spirit: to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in
10 the one Spirit; and to another workings of [1]miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues:
11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are
13 one body; so also is Christ. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.
14 For the body is not one member,
15 but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore
16 not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore
17 not of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing,
18 where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased
19 him. And if they were all one mem-
20 ber, where were the body? But now they are many members, but one
21 body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have
22 no need of you. Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are neces-
23 sary: and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [2]bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant come-
24 liness; whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honour to that *part* which
25 lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same
26 care one for another. And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member
is [3]honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body
27 of Christ, and [4]severally members
28 thereof. And God hath *set* some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, [5]governments, *divers* kinds
29 of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are
30 all *workers of* [1]miracles? have all gifts of healings? do all speak with
31 tongues? do all interpret? But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not
love, I am become sounding brass,
2 or a clanging cymbal. And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove
3 mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And if I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body [6]to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Love suffereth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not
5 behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not
6 account of evil; rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with
7 the truth; [7]beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things,
8 endureth all things. Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall
9 be done away. For we know in part,
10 and we prophesy in part: but when that which is perfect is come, then
11 which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish
12 things. For now we see in a mirror, [8]darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I [9]know even as also I have been
13 [10]known. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; [11]and the [12]greatest of these is love.

14 Follow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but rather
2 that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no
3 man [13]understandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But
4 he that prophesieth speaketh unto men edification, and comfort, and consolation. He that speaketh in a tongue [14]edifieth himself; but he
5 that prophesieth [14]edifieth the church. Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather

1 Cr. *powers.*

2 Or, *put on*

3 Or, *glorified*

4 Or, *members each in his part*

5 Or, *wise counsels*

6 Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory.*

7 Or, *covereth*

8 Gr. *in a riddle.*

9 Gr. *know fully.*

10 Gr. *known fully.*

11 Gr. *but greater than these*

12 Gr. *greater.*

13 Gr. *heareth.*

14 Gr. *buildeth up.*

that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and [1] no *kind* is without signification. If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh a barbarian [2] unto me. So also ye, since ye are zealous of [3] spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of the church. Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not [5] edified. I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in mind be [6] men. In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying is *for a sign*, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is [7] reproved by all, he is judged by all; the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is [8] among you indeed.

What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. If any man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret: but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others [9] discern. But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be [10] comforted; and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets: for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. [11] But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. But let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, by which also ye are [12] saved; *I make known, I say,* [13] in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye believed [14] in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve: then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what

1 Or, *nothing is without voice*

2 Or, *in my case*

3 Gr. *spirits.*

4 Or, *him that is without gifts*: and so in ver. 23, 24.

5 Gr. *builded up.*

6 Gr. *of full age.*

7 Or, *convicted*

8 Or, *in*

9 Gr. *discriminate.*

10 Or, *exhorted*

11 Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*

12 Or, *saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.*

13 Gr. *with what word.*

14 Or, *without cause*

I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found [1] vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is 13 no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching [1] vain, 15 [2] your faith also is [1] vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up [3] Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are 16 not raised. For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been 17 raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are 18 yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ 19 have perished. [4] If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.

20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them 21 that are asleep. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the 22 resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in [3] Christ 23 shall all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, 24 at his [5] coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to [6] God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put 26 all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be abolished 27 is death. For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. [7] But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things 28 unto him. And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are 30 they baptized for them? why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by [8] that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ 32 Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, [9] what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-33 morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good 34 manners. [10] Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame.

35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what 36 manner of body do they come? Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, except it 37 die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind: 38 but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed 39 a body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, 40 and another of fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the 41 terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from 42 another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in 43 incorruption: it is sown in dishonour: it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness: it is raised in power: 44 it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiri-45 tual *body*. So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-46 giving spirit. Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which 47 is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of 48 heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also 49 that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, [11] we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth cor-51 ruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be 52 changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, 53 and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on 54 immortality. But when [12] this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up [13] in victory. 55 O death, where is thy victory? O 56 death, where is thy sting? The sting of death is sin; and the power 57 of sin is the law: but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not [1] vain in the Lord.

1 Or, *void*

2 Some ancient authorities read *our*.

3 Gr. *the Christ*.

4 Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life*

5 Gr. *presence*.

6 Gr. *the God and Father*.

7 Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*

8 Or, *your glorying*

9 Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*

10 Gr. *Awake out of drunkenness righteously.*

11 Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*.

12 Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*.

13 Or, *victoriously*

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do
2 ye. Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come.
3 And when I arrive, [1] whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty
4 unto Jerusalem: and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with
5 me. But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I do pass through
6 Macedonia: but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my
7 journey whithersoever I go. For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while
8 with you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pente-
9 cost; for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I
11 also do: let no man therefore despise him. But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him
12 with the brethren. But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all [2] *his* will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith,
14 quit you like men, be strong. Let all that ye do be done in love.
15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister
16 unto the saints), that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and
17 laboureth. And I rejoice at the [3] coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they sup-
18 plied. For they refreshed my spirit and yours: acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with the church that
20 is in their house. All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with
22 mine own hand. If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema. [4] Maran atha. The grace of the
23 Lord Jesus Christ be with you. My
24 love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1 Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*

2 Or, *God's will that he should come now*

3 Gr. *presence.*

4 That is, *Our Lord cometh.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timo-
1 thy [1] our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in the whole
2 of Achaia: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort;
4 who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we
5 ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also
6 aboundeth through Christ. But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same
7 sufferings which we also suffer: and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the com-
8 fort. For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch
9 that we despaired even of life: [2] yea, we ourselves have had the [3] answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in
10 God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have
11 [4] set our hope that he will also still deliver us; ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.
12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-
13 ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye
14 will acknowledge unto the end; as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as

1 Gr. *the brother.*

2 Or, *but we ourselves*

3 Or, *sentence*

4 Some ancient authorities read *set our hope: and still will he deliver us.*

ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come before unto you, that ye
16 might have a second [1]benefit; and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on
17 my journey unto Judæa. When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay
18 nay? But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you [2]by us, *even* [2]by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but
20 in him is yea. For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of
21 God through us. Now he that stablisheth us with you [3]in Christ,
22 and anointed us, is God; [4]who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I forbare
24 to come unto Corinth. Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith
2 ye stand. [5]But I determined this for myself, that I would not come
2 again to you with sorrow. For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad, but he that is
3 made sorry by me? And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is
4 *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily)
6 to you all. Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *in-*
7 *flicted* by [7]the many; so that contrariwise ye should [8]rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swal-
8 lowed up with his overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you to
9 confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, [9]whether ye are obedient in all
10 things. But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the [10]person of
11 Christ; that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and when a door
13 was opened unto me in the Lord, I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went
14 forth into Macedonia. But thanks be unto God, which always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of
15 his knowledge in every place. For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being
16 saved, and in them that are perishing; to the one a savour from death unto death; to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is
17 sufficient for these things? For we are not as the many, [11]corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to
2 you or from you? Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known
3 and read of all men; being made manifest that ye are a epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts
4 of flesh. And such confidence have we through Christ to God-ward:
5 not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is
6 from God; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new [12]covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but
7 the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, [13]written, *and* engraven on stones, came [14]with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory* [15]was passing a-
8 way: how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory?
9 [16]For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness
10 exceed in glory. For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this re-
11 spect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. For if that which [17]passeth away *was* [18]with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

12 Having therefore such a hope, we
13 use great boldness of speech, and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly
14 on the end of that which [15]was passing away: but their [20]minds were hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old [12]covenant the same veil [21]remaineth unlifted; which *veil* is done away in
15 Christ. But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon
16 their heart. But whensoever [22]it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is
17 taken away. Now the Lord is the

1 Or, *grace* Some ancient authorities read *joy*.

2 Gr. *through*.

3 Gr. *into*.

4 Or, *seeing that he both sealed us*

5 Or, *your faith*

6 Some ancient authorities read *For*.

7 Gr. *the more*.

8 Some ancient authorities omit *rather*.

9 Some ancient authorities read *whereby*.

10 Or, *presence*

11 Or, *making merchandize of the word of God*

12 Or, *testament*

13 Gr. *in letters*.

14 Gr. *in*.

15 Or, *was being done away*

16 Many ancient authorities read *For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory*.

17 Or, *is being done away*

18 Gr. *through*.

19 Or, *unto*

20 Gr. *thoughts*.

21 Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away*

22 Or, a man *shall turn*

Spirit: and where the Spirit of the
18 Lord is, *there* is liberty. But we all,
with unveiled face [1] reflecting as a
mirror the glory of the Lord, are
transformed into the same image
from glory to glory, even as from
[2] the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this
ministry, even as we obtained mer-
2 cy, we faint not: but we have re-
nounced the hidden things of shame,
not walking in craftiness, nor hand-
ling the word of God deceitfully;
but by the manifestation of the
truth commending ourselves to
every man's conscience in the sight
3 of God. But and if our gospel is
veiled, it is veiled in them that are
4 perishing: in whom the god of this
[3] world hath blinded the [4] minds of
the unbelieving, [5] that the [6] light of
the gospel of the glory of Christ,
who is the image of God, should
5 not dawn *upon them*. For we preach
not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as
Lord, and ourselves as your [7] bond-
6 servants for Jesus' sake. Seeing it is
God, that said, Light shall shine
out of darkness, who shined in
our hearts, to give the [6] light of the
knowledge of the glory of God in
the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in
earthen vessels, that the exceeding
greatness of the power may be of
8 God, and not from ourselves; *we*
are pressed on every side, yet not
straitened; perplexed, yet not unto
9 despair; pursued, yet not [8] forsaken;
smitten down, yet not destroyed;
10 always bearing about in the body
the [10] dying of Jesus, that the life
also of Jesus may be manifested in
11 our body. For we which live are
alway delivered unto death for Je-
sus' sake, that the life also of Jesus
may be manifested in our mortal
12 flesh. So then death worketh in us,
13 but life in you. But having the
same spirit of faith, according to
that which is written, I believed,
and therefore did I speak; we also
believe, and therefore also we speak;
14 knowing that he which raised up
[11] the Lord Jesus shall raise up us
also with Jesus, and shall present
15 us with you. For all things *are* for
your sakes, that the grace, being
multiplied through [12] the many, may
cause the thanksgiving to abound
unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we faint not; but though
our outward man is decaying, yet
our inward man is renewed day by
17 day. For our light affliction, which
is for the moment, worketh for us
more and more exceedingly an eter-
18 nal weight of glory; while we look
not at the things which are seen,
but at the things which are not
seen: for the things which are seen
are temporal; but the things which
are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly
house of our [13] tabernacle be dis-
solved, we have a building from
God, a house not made with hands,
2 eternal, in the heavens. For verily
in this we groan, longing to be
clothed upon with our habitation
3 which is from heaven: if so be
that being clothed we shall not be
4 found naked. For indeed we that
are in this [13] tabernacle do groan,
[14] being burdened; not for that we
would be unclothed, but that we
would be clothed upon, that what
is mortal may be swallowed up of
5 life. Now he that wrought us for
this very thing is God, who gave
unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
6 Being therefore always of good cou-
rage, and knowing that, whilst we
are at home in the body, we are
7 absent from the Lord (for we walk
8 by faith, not by [15] sight); we are of
good courage, I say, and are willing
rather to be absent from the body,
and to be at home with the Lord.
9 Wherefore also we [16] make it our
aim, whether at home or absent, to
10 be well-pleasing unto him. For we
must all be made manifest before
the judgement-seat of Christ; that
each one may receive the things
done [17] in the body, according to
what he hath done, whether *it be*
good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of the
Lord, we persuade men, but we are
made manifest unto God; and I
hope that we are made manifest
12 also in your consciences. We are
not again commending ourselves
unto you, but *speak* as giving you
occasion of glorying on our behalf,
that ye may have wherewith to
answer them that glory in appear-
13 ance, and not in heart. For whether
we [18] are beside ourselves, it is unto
God; or whether we are of sober
14 mind, it is unto you. For the love
of Christ constraineth us; because
we thus judge, that one died for
15 all, therefore all died; and he died
for all, that they which live should
no longer live unto themselves, but
unto him who for their sakes died
16 and rose again. Wherefore we hence-
forth know no man after the flesh:
even though we have known Christ
after the flesh, yet now we know
17 *him so* no more. Wherefore if any
man is in Christ, [19]*he is* a new
creature: the old things are passed
away; behold, they are become
18 new. But all things are of God,
who reconciled us to himself through
Christ, and gave unto us the minis-
19 try of reconciliation; to wit, that
God was in Christ reconciling the
world unto himself, not reckoning
unto them their trespasses, and
having [20] committed unto us the
word of reconciliation.

20 We are ambassadors therefore on
behalf of Christ, as though God
were intreating by us: we besech
you on behalf of Christ, be ye re-
21 conciled to God. Him who knew
no sin he made *to be* sin on our
behalf; that we might become the

1 Or, *beholding as in a mirror*
2 Or, *the Spirit* which is *the Lord*
3 Or, *age*
4 Gr. *thoughts.*
6 Or, *that they should not see the light .... image of God*
6 Gr. *illumination.*
7 Gr. *bond-servants.*
8 Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus.*
9 Or, *left behind*
10 Gr. *putting to death.*
11 Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord.*
12 Gr. *the more.*
13 Or, *loosely frame*
14 Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon*
15 Gr. *appearance.*
16 Gr. *are ambitious.*
17 Gr. *through.*
18 Or, *were*
19 Or, *there is a new creation*
20 Or, *placed in us*

6 righteousness of God in him. And working together *with him* we intreat also that ye receive not the
2 grace of God in vain (for he saith,
At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,
And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:
behold, now is the acceptable time;
behold, now is the day of salvation);
3 giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be
4 not blamed; but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
5 in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in
6 fastings; in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the
7 [1]Holy Ghost, in love unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the power of God; [2]by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the
8 left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceiv-
9 ers, and *yet* true; as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not
10 killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affec-
13 tions. Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.
14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with dark-
15 ness? And what concord hath Christ with [3]Belial? or what portion hath
16 a believer with an unbeliever? And what agreement hath a [4]temple of God with idols? for we are a [4]temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God,
17 and they shall be my people. Wherefore
Come ye out from among them,
and be ye separate,
saith the Lord.
And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,
18 And will be to you a Father,
And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,
7 saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
2 [5]Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man.
3 I say it not to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live to-
4 gether. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.
5 For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were*
6 fears. Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted us by the [6]coming of Titus;
7 and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced
8 yet more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; [7]for I see that that epistle made you
9 sorry, though but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance [8]unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! in everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter.
12 So although I wrote unto you, I *wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of
13 God. Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath
14 been refreshed by you all. For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus,
15 was found to be truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.
16 I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.
8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the
2 churches of Macedonia; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches
3 of their [9]liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave*
4 of their own accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the
5 ministering to the saints: and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord,

1 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
2 Gr. *through*.
3 Gr. *Beliar*.
4 Or, *sanctuary*
5 Gr. *Make room for us*.
6 Gr. *presence*.
7 Some ancient authorities omit *for*.
8 Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*
9 Gr. *singleness*.

6 and to us by the will of God. Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you
7 this grace also. But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace
8 also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sin-
9 cerity also of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might
10 become rich. And herein I give *my* judgement: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to
11 do, but also to will. But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of
12 your ability. For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he*
13 hath not. For *I say* not that others may be eased, *and* ye dis-
14 tressed: but by equality; your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want; that there
15 may be equality: as it is written, He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which putteth the same earnest care for you
17 into the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord.
18 And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through all
19 the churches; and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord,
20 and *to shew* our readiness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty which
21 is ministered by us; for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but
22 also in the sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath*
23 in you. Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my* fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* the [2]messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory
24 of Christ. [3]Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for
2 me to write to you: for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a
3 year past; and [4]your zeal hath stirred up [5]very many of them.
4 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be
5 prepared: lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised
6 bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of [7]extortion.

6 But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth [8]bountifully
7 shall reap also [8]bountifully. *Let* each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart; not [9]grudgingly, or of necessity: for God lov-
8 eth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may
9 abound unto every good work: as it is written,

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of
11 your righteousness: ye being enriched in everything unto all [10]liberality, which worketh through
12 us thanksgiving to God. For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto
13 God; seeing that through the proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the [10]liberality of *your* contribution unto them and
14 unto all; while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being
2 absent am of good courage toward you: yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, which
3 count of us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war
4 according to the flesh (for the wea-

1 Some ancient authorities read *our love to you.*

2 Gr. *apostles.*
3 Or, *Shew ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.*

4 Or, *exhortation of you*
5 Gr. *the more part.*

6 Gr. *blessing.*
7 Or, *covetousness*
8 Gr. *with blessings.*
9 Gr. *of sorrow.*

10 Gr. *singleness.*

pons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the
5 casting down of strong holds); casting down [1] imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the
6 obedience of Christ; and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be
7 fulfilled. [2] Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as
8 he is Christ's, so also are we. For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame:
9 that I may not seem as if I would
10 terrify you by my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account.
11 Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present.
12 For we are not bold [3] to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves,
13 are without understanding. But we will not glory beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [4] province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach
14 even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we [5] came
15 even as far as unto you in the gospel of Christ: not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labours; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our [4] province unto *further* abundance,
16 so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's [4] province in
17 regard of things ready to our hand.
18 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could bear with
2 me in a little foolishness: [6] nay indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with [7] a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you
3 *as* a pure virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your [8] minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity
4 that is toward Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye
5 do well to bear with *him*. For I reckon that I am not a whit behind
6 [9] the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest
7 among all men to you-ward. Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel
8 of God for nought? I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them* that
9 I might minister unto you; and when I was present with you and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* 10 will I keep *myself*. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions
11 of Achaia. Wherefore? because I
12 love you not? God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off [10] occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even
13 as we. For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ.
14 And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of
15 light. It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a
17 little. That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glory-
18 ing. Seeing that many glory after
19 the flesh, I will glory also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being
20 wise *yourselves*. For ye bear with a man if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth himself,
21 if he smiteth you on the face. I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet
wherein soever any is bold (I speak
22 in foolishness), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the
23 seed of Abraham? so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes
24 above measure, in deaths oft. Of
25 the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a
26 day have I been in the deep; *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* [11] countrymen, *in* perils from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false

1 Or, *reasonings*

2 Or, *Do ye look . . . face?*

3 Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.*

4 Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.*

5 Or, *were the first to come*

6 Or, *but indeed ye do bear with me.*

7 Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

8 Gr. *thoughts.*

9 Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*

10 Gr. *the occasion of them.*

11 Gr. *race.*

27 brethren; *in* labour and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold
28 and nakedness. [1]Beside those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for
29 all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is made to
30 stumble, and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things
31 that concern my weakness. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed [2]for evermore, know-
32 eth that I lie not. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes,
33 in order to take me: and through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 [3]I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of the
2 Lord. I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to
3 the third heaven. And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not;
4 God knoweth), how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not
5 lawful for a man to utter. On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory,
6 save in *my* weaknesses. For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me to *be*, or heareth
7 of from me. And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a [4]thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me,
8 that I should not be exalted overmuch. Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might
9 depart from me. And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ
10 may [5]rest upon me. Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.
11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind [6]the very chiefest apo-
12 stles, though I am nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, by signs and wonders and [7]mighty works.
13 For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the
15 children. And I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am
16 I loved the less? But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with
17 guile. Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have
18 sent unto you? I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?
19 [8]Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, *are* for your
20 edifying. For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings,
21 swellings, [10]tumults; lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word
2 be established. I have said [11]beforehand, and I say [11]beforehand, as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I
3 will not spare; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you: for he was
4 crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak [13]in him, but we shall live with him through the
5 power of God toward you. Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless
6 indeed ye be reprobate. But I hope
7 that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, [14]though
8 we be as reprobate. For we can do
9 nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfect-
10 ing. For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

1 Or, *Beside the things which I omit*
Or, *Bes de the things that come out of course*
2 Gr. *unto the ages.*
3 Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.*
4 Or, *stake*
5 Or, *cover me*
Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.*
6 Gr. *those preeminent apostles*
7 Gr. *powers.*
8 Gr. *spent out.*
9 Or, *Think ye . . . you?*
10 Or, *disorders*
11 Or, *plainly*
12 Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent*
13 Many ancient authorities read *with.*
14 Gr. *and that.*

11 Finally, brethren, [1] farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
12 Salute one another with a holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

[1] Or, *rejoice: be perfected*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through [1] man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, 2 who raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3 Grace to you and peace [2] from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus 4 Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil [3] world, according to the will of our God and Fa- 5 ther: to whom *be* the glory [4] for ever and ever. Amen.
6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a dif- 7 ferent gospel; which is not another *gospel:* only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the 8 gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach [5] unto you any gospel [6] other than that which we preached unto 9 you, let him be anathema. As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye re- 10 ceived, let him be anathema. For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? If I were still pleasing men, I should not be a [7] servant of Christ.
11 For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not 12 after man. For neither did I receive it from [1] man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through revela- 13 tion of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havock 14 of it: and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age [8] among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the 15 traditions of my fathers. But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb, and called me 16 through his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh 17 and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to [9] visit Cephas and 19 tarried with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, [10] save James the Lord's brother.
20 Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, 21 I lie not. Then I came into the 22 regions of Syria and Cilicia. And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in 23 Christ: but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he 24 once made havock; and they glorified God in me.
2 Then [11] after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also 2 with me. And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them 12 which [12] were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had 3 run, in vain. But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, 4 was compelled to be circumcised: [13] and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might 6 continue with you. But from those who [12] were reputed to be somewhat, ([14] whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth 7 not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they 8 saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with *the gospel* of the 9 circumcision (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me 10 also unto the Gentiles); and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who [12] were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.
11 But when Cephas came to Antioch,

1 Or, *a man*
2 Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*
3 Or, *age*
4 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
5 Some ancient authorities omit *unto you.*
6 Or, *contrary to that*
7 Gr. *bond-servant.*
8 Gr. *in my race.*
9 Or, *become acquainted with*
10 Or, *but only*
11 Or, *in the course of*
12 Or, *are*
13 Or, *but it was because of*
14 Or, *what they once were*

I resisted him to the face, because
12 he stood condemned. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that
13 were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their
14 dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles
15 to live as do the Jews? We being Jews by nature and not sinners of
16 the Gentiles, yet knowing that a man is not justified by [1] the works of the law, [2] save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law shall no flesh
17 be justified. But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a
18 minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build up again those things which
19 I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. For I through [3] the law died unto [3] the law, that I might
20 live unto God. I have been crucified with Christ; [4] yet I live; *and yet* no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself
21 up for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through [3] the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? This only would I learn from
2 you, Received ye the Spirit by [1] the works of the law, or by the [5] hearing
3 of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, [6] are
4 ye now perfected in the flesh? Did ye suffer so many things in vain?
5 if it be indeed in vain. He therefore that suppleth to you the Spirit, and worketh [7] miracles [8] among you, *doeth he it* by [1] the works of the law, or by the [5] hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for right-
7 eousness. [9] Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons
8 of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify
9 the [10] Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations
9 be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful
10 Abraham. For as many as are of [1] the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in
11 all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. Now that no man is justified [11] by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith;
12 and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a
16 man's [13] covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 Now this I say: [13] covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise; but God hath granted it to Abraham by pro-
19 mise. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the
20 hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one;
21 God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily
22 righteousness would have been of the law. Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before [14] faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut
24 up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. So that the law hath been our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be
25 justified by faith. But now that faith is come, we are no longer
26 under a tutor. For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Je-
27 sus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on
28 Christ. There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female: for ye all are
29 one *man* in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

4 But I say that so long as the heir
1 is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of
2 all; but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed
3 of the father. So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage
15 under the [15] rudiments of the world:

12 Gr. *in.*

13 Or, *testament*

1 Or, *works of law*
2 Or, *but only*

3 Or, *law*

4 Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.*

5 Or, *message*
6 Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*
7 Gr, *powers.*
8 Gr, *in*

9 Gr, *Ye perceive*

10 Gr, *justifieth.*
11 Gr. *nations.*

14 Or, *the faith*

15 Or, *elements*

4 but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law,
5 that he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might
6 receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts,
7 crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.
8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them
9 which by nature are no gods: but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly [1] rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage
10 over again? Ye observe days, and
11 months, and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.
12 I beseech you, brethren, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye *are*. Ye did me
13 no wrong: but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the
14 [2] first time: and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor [3] rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, 15 *even* as Christ Jesus. Where then is that gratulation [4] of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me.
16 So then am I become your enemy,
17 because I [5] tell you the truth? They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, 18 that ye may seek them. But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whom I travail again in travail until Christ be
20 formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid,
23 and one by the freewoman. Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the *son* by the freewoman *is born* through
24 promise. Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage,
25 which is Hagar. [6] Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her
26 children. But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mo-
27 ther. For it is written.

Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

28 Now [7] we, brethren, as Isaac was,
29 are children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.
30 Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of
31 the freewoman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 [8] With freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be
2 not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.
Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ
3 will profit you nothing. Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a
4 debtor to do the whole law. Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen
5 away from grace. For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope
6 of righteousness. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but
7 faith [10] working through love. Ye were running well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the
8 truth? This persuasion *came* not of
9 him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I
10 have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be. But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumblingblock of the cross been
12 done away. I would that they which unsettle you would even [11] cut themselves off.
13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to an-
14 other. For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.
16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the
17 flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not
18 do the things that ye would. But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are
19 not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, fornication, uncleanness, las-
20 civiousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, fac-
21 tions, divisions, [12] heresies, envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which [13] forewarn you, even as I did [13] forewarn you, that

1 Or, *elements*

2 Gr. *former.*
3 Gr. *spat out.*

4 Or, *of yours*

5 Or, *deal truly with you*

6 Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*

7 Many ancient authorities read *ye.*

8 Or, *For freedom*

9 Gr. *brought tonought.*

10 Or, *wrought*

11 Or, *mutilate themselves*

12 Or, *parties*
13 Or, *tell you plainly*

they which practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of
22 God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kind-
23 ness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, [1] temperance: against such
1 Or, self-control
24 there is no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.
25 If we live by the Spirit, by the
26 Spirit let us also walk. Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and
3 so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he de-
4 ceiveth himself. But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of [2] his neigh-
2 Gr. the other.
5 bour. For each man shall bear his
3 Or, load
own [3] burden.
6 But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that
7 teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall
8 he also reap. For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spi-
9 rit reap eternal life. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.
10 So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.
11 See with how large letters I [4] have
4 Or, write
written unto you with mine own
12 hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted
13 [5] for the cross of Christ. For not
5 Or, by reason of
even they who [6] receive circumcision themselves keep [7] the law;
6 Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised.
but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your
14 flesh. But far be [8] it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through [9] which the world hath been crucified unto me,
15 and I unto the world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new [9] crea-
16 ture. And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
7 Or, a law
8 Or, whom
9 Or, creation
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are [1] at Ephesus, and
2 the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
1 Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places*
4 in Christ: even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before [2] him in
2 Or, him: having in love fore-ordained us
5 love: having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to
6 the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, [3] which he freely bestowed on us in
3 Or, wherewith he endued us
7 the Beloved: in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,
8 [4] which he made to abound toward
4 Or, wherewith he abounded
9 us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed
10 in him unto a dispensation of the fulness of the [5] times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things [6] in the heavens, and the things upon
11 the earth; in him, *I say*, in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his
12 will; to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who [7] had before hoped in Christ:
13 in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with
14 the Holy Spirit of promise, which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.
5 Gr. seasons.
6 Gr. upon.
7 Or, have
15 For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which
16 is [8] among you, and [9] which *ye shew* toward all the saints, cease not to
17 give thanks for you, making mention *of you* in my prayers; that the
8 Or, in
9 Many ancient authorities insert the love.

God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of glory, may give unto you
a spirit of wisdom and revelation
18 in the knowledge of him; having
the eyes of your heart enlightened,
that ye may know what is the hope
of his calling, what the riches of
the glory of his inheritance in the
19 saints, and what the exceeding great-
ness of his power to us-ward who
believe, according to that working
20 of the strength of his might which
he wrought in Christ, when he raised
him from the dead, and made
him to sit at his right hand in the
21 heavenly *places*, far above all rule,
and authority, and power, and do-
minion, and every name that is
[1] Or, *age* named, not only in this [1] world,
but also in that which is to come:
22 and he put all things in subjection
under his feet, and gave him to be
head over all things to the church,
23 which is his body, the fulness of
him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *did he quicken*, when ye
were dead through your trespasses
2 and sins, wherein aforetime ye walked
[2] Gr. *age.* according to the [2] course of this
world, according to the prince of
the power of the air, of the spirit
that now worketh in the sons of dis-
3 obedience; among whom we also
all once lived in the lusts of our
flesh, doing the desires of the flesh
[3] Gr. *thoughts.* and of the [3] mind, and were by na-
ture children of wrath, even as the
4 rest;—but God, being rich in mer-
cy, for his great love wherewith he
5 loved us, even when we were dead
through our trespasses, quickened
us together [4] with Christ (by grace
6 have ye been saved), and raised us
up with him, and made us to sit
with him in the heavenly *places*, in
[4] Some ancient authorities read *in Christ.* 7 Christ Jesus: that in the ages to
come he might shew the exceeding
riches of his grace in kindness to-
8 ward us in Christ Jesus: for by
grace have ye been saved through
faith; and that not of yourselves:
9 *it is* the gift of God: not of works,
10 that no man should glory. For
we are his workmanship, created in
Christ Jesus for good works, which
God afore prepared that we should
walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that afore-
time ye, the Gentiles in the flesh,
who are called Uncircumcision by
that which is called Circumcision,
12 in the flesh, made by hands; that
ye were at that time separate from
Christ, alienated from the common-
wealth of Israel, and strangers from
the covenants of the promise, hav-
ing no hope and without God in the
13 world. But now in Christ Jesus ye
that once were afar off are made
14 nigh in the blood of Christ. For
he is our peace, who made both
one, and brake down the middle
15 wall of partition, having abolished
in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law
of commandments *contained* in or-
dinances; that he might create in
himself of the twain one new man,
16 *so* making peace; and might recon-
cile them both in one body unto
God through the cross, having slain
17 the enmity thereby: and he came
and [5] preached peace to you that
were far off, and peace to them
18 that were nigh: for through him
we both have our access in one Spi-
19 rit unto the Father. So then ye are
no more strangers and sojourners,
but ye are fellow-citizens with the
saints, and of the household of God,
20 being built upon the foundation of
the apostles and prophets, Christ
Jesus himself being the chief cor-
21 ner stone; in whom [6] each seve-
ral building, fitly framed together,
groweth into a holy [7] temple in the
22 Lord; in whom ye also are builded
together [8] for a habitation of God
in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner
of Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gen-
2 tiles;—if so be that ye have heard of
the [9] dispensation of that grace of
God which was given me to you-
3 ward; how that by revelation was
made known unto me the mystery,
4 as I wrote afore in few words, where-
by, when ye read, ye can perceive
my understanding in the mystery of
5 Christ; which in other generations
was not made known unto the sons
of men, as it hath now been reveal-
ed unto his holy apostles and pro-
6 phets in the Spirit; *to wit*, that the
Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fel-
low-members of the body, and fel-
low-partakers of the promise in
Christ Jesus through the gospel,
7 whereof I was made a minister, ac-
cording to the gift of that grace of
God which was given me according
8 to the working of his power. Unto
me, who am less than the least of
all saints, was this grace given, to
preach unto the Gentiles the un-
9 searchable riches of Christ; and to
[10] make all men see what is the [9] dis-
pensation of the mystery which from
all ages hath been hid in God who
10 created all things; to the intent
that now unto the principalities
and the powers in the heavenly
places might be made known through
the church the manifold wisdom of
11 God, according to the [11] eternal pur-
pose which he purposed in Christ
12 Jesus our Lord: in whom we have
boldness and access in confidence
through [12] our faith in him. Where-
fore I ask that [13] ye faint not at my
tribulations for you, which [14] are
your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees
15 unto the Father, from whom every
[15] family in heaven and on earth is
16 named, that he would grant you,
according to the riches of his glory,
that ye may be strengthened with
power through his Spirit in the in-
17 ward man; that Christ may dwell
in your hearts through faith; to
the end that ye, being rooted and
18 grounded in love, may be strong to

[5] Gr. *preached good tidings of peace.*

[6] Gr. *every building.*

[7] Or, *sanctuary*

[8] Gr. *into.*

[9] Or, *stewardship*

[10] Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.*

[11] Gr. *purpose of the ages.*

[12] Or, *the faith of him*

[13] Or, *I*

[14] Or, *is*

[15] Gr. *fatherhood.*

apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height
19 and depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to
21 the power that worketh in us, unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto [1]all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily
2 of the calling wherewith ye were called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing
3 one another in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spi-
4 rit in the bond of peace. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of
5 your calling; one Lord, one faith,
6 one baptism, one God and Father of all, who *is* over all, and through
7 all, and in all. But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith,
When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended [2]into
10 the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens,
11 that he might fill all things.) And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teach-
12 ers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body of
13 Christ: till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full-grown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after
15 the wiles of error; but [3]speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things unto him, which is the head,
16 *even* Christ; from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together [4]through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the
18 vanity of their mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their
19 heart; who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, [5]to work all uncleanness with [6]greed-
20 ness. But ye did not so learn Christ;
21 if so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in
22 Jesus: that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt
23 after the lusts of deceit; and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your
24 mind, and put on the new man, [7]which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.
25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members
26 one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down
27 upon your [8]wrath: neither give
28 place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that
29 hath need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth but such as is good for [9]edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace
30 to them that hear. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of re-
31 demption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with
32 all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave [10]you.

5 Be ye therefore imitators of God,
2 as beloved children; and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for
3 an odour of a sweet smell. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh
4 saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting: but rather giving of
5 thanks. For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ
6 and God. Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with
8 them; for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk
9 as children of light (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and
10 righteousness and truth), proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord;
11 and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but
12 rather even [12]reprove them; for the things which are done by them in
13 secret it is a shame even to speak of. But all things when they are [13]reproved are made manifest by
14 the light: for everything that is made manifest is light. Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

1 Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

2 Some ancient authorities insert *first.*

3 Or, *dealing truly*

4 Gr. *through every joint of the supply.*

5 Or, *to make a trade of*

6 Or, *covetousness*

7 Or, *which is after God, created &c.*

8 Gr. *provocation.*

9 Gr. *the building up of the need.*

10 Many ancient authorities read *us.*

11 Some ancient authorities read *you.*

12 Or, *convict*

13 Or, *convicted*

15 Look therefore carefully how ye
walk, not as unwise, but as wise;
16 redeeming the time, because the
17 days are evil. Wherefore be ye not
foolish, but understand what the
18 will of the Lord is. And be not
drunken with wine, wherein is riot,
but be filled [2] with the Spirit;
19 speaking [3] one to another in psalms
and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your
20 heart to the Lord; giving thanks
always for all things in the name
of our Lord Jesus Christ to [4] God,
21 even the Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of
Christ.

22 Wives, *be in subjection* unto your
own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the
wife, as Christ also is the head of
the church, *being* himself the
24 saviour of the body. But as the
church is subject to Christ, [5] so
let the wives also *be* to their hus-
25 bands in everything. Husbands,
love your wives, even as Christ
also loved the church, and gave
26 himself up for it; that he might
sanctify it, having cleansed it by
the [6] washing of water with the
27 word, that he might present the
church to himself a glorious *church*,
not having spot or wrinkle or any
such thing; but that it should be
28 holy and without blemish. Even
so ought husbands also to love their
own wives as their own bodies.
He that loveth his own wife loveth
29 himself; for no man ever hated his
own flesh; but nourisheth and cher-
isheth it, even as Christ also the
30 church; because we are members
31 of his body. For this cause shall
a man leave his father and mother,
and shall cleave to his wife; and
the twain shall become one flesh.
32 This mystery is great: but I speak
in regard of Christ and of the church.
33 Nevertheless do ye also severally
love each one his own wife even
as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that
she fear her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the
2 Lord: for this is right. Honour thy
father and mother (which is the
first commandment with promise),
3 that it may be well with thee, and
thou [7] mayest live long on the
4 [8] earth. And, ye fathers, provoke
not your children to wrath; but
nurture them in the chastening and
admonition of the Lord.

5 [9] Servants, be obedient unto them
that according to the flesh are your
[10] masters, with fear and trembling,
in singleness of your heart, as unto
6 Christ; not in the way of eyeser-
vice, as men-pleasers; but as [9] ser-
vants of Christ, doing the will of
7 God from the [11] heart; with good
will doing service, as unto the Lord,
8 and not unto men: knowing that
whatsoever good thing each one
doeth, the same shall he receive
again from the Lord, whether *he*
9 *be* bond or free. And, ye [10] masters,
do the same things unto them, and
forbear threatening: knowing that
both their Master and yours is in
heaven, and there is no respect of
persons with him.

10 [12] Finally, [13] be strong in the
Lord, and in the strength of his
11 might. Put on the whole armour
of God, that ye may be able to stand
12 against the wiles of the devil. For our
wrestling is not against flesh and
blood, but against the principalities,
against the powers, against the world-
rulers of this darkness, against the
spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the
13 heavenly *places*. Wherefore take
up the whole armour of God, that
ye may be able to withstand in the
evil day, and, having done all, to
14 stand. Stand therefore, having
girded your loins with truth, and
having put on the breastplate of
15 righteousness, and having shod your
feet with the preparation of the gos-
16 pel of peace; withal taking up the
shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be
able to quench all the fiery darts of
17 the evil *one*. And take the helmet
of salvation, and the sword of the
Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 with all prayer and supplication
praying at all seasons in the Spirit,
and watching thereunto in all per-
severance and supplication for all
19 the saints, and on my behalf, that
utterance may be given unto me
[14] in opening my mouth, to make
known with boldness the mystery
20 of the gospel, for which I am an
ambassador in [15] chains; that in
it I may speak boldly, as I ought
to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my
affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the
beloved brother and faithful min-
ister in the Lord, shall make known
22 to you all things: whom I have sent
unto you for this very purpose, that
ye may know our state, and that
he may comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and
love with faith, from God the
Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our
Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

1 Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
2 Or, *in spirit*
3 Or, *to yourselves*
4 Gr. *the God and Father.*
5 Or, *so are the wives also*
6 Gr. *laver.*
7 Or, *shalt*
8 Or, *land*
9 Gr. *Bond-servants.*
10 Gr. *lords.*
11 Gr. *soul.*
12 Or, *From henceforth*
13 Gr. *be made powerful.*
14 Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*
15 Gr. *a chain.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timothy, [1] servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the [2] bishops and deacons:
2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon all my re-
4 membrance of you, always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication
5 with joy, for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the
6 first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because [3] I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me
8 of grace. For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the
9 tender mercies of Christ Jesus. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in know-
10 ledge and all discernment; so that ye may [4] approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the
11 day of Christ; being filled with the [5] fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress of the
13 gospel; so that my bonds became manifest in Christ [6] throughout the whole prætorian guard, and to all
14 the rest; and that most of the brethren in the Lord, [7] being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word
15 of God without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:
16 the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gos-
17 pel; but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my
18 bonds. What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will re-
19 joice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the
20 Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether
21 by life, or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
22 [8] But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this is the fruit of my work, then [9] what
23 I shall choose [10] I wot not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better:
24 yet to abide in the flesh is more
25 needful for your sake. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy [11] in the
26 faith; that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you
27 again. Only [12] let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving [13] for the
28 faith of the gospel; and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and
29 that from God; because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on
30 him, but also to suffer in his behalf; having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if
2 any tender mercies and compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, [14] of one
3 mind; *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting
4 other better than himself; not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to
5 the things of others. Have this mind in you, which was also in
6 Christ Jesus: who, [15] being in the form of God, counted it not [16] a prize to be on an equality with God;
7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a [17] servant, [18] being made
8 in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of
9 the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every
10 name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and
11 [19] *things* under the earth, and that

1 Gr. *loud-servants.*
2 Or, *overseers*
3 Or, *ye have me in your heart*
4 Or, *prove the things that differ*
5 Gr. *fruit.*
6 Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.*
7 Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*
8 Or, *But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.*
9 Or, *what shall I choose?*
10 Or, *I do not make known*
11 Or, *of faith*
12 Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.*
13 Gr. *with.*
14 Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.*
15 Gr. *being originally.*
16 Gr. *a thing to be grasped*
17 Gr. *bond-servant.*
18 Gr. *becoming in.*
19 Or, *things of the world below*

every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not [1] as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;
13 for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his
14 good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
15 that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as [2] lights in
16 the world, holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour
17 in vain. Yea, and if I am [3] offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with
18 you all: and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.
19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when
20 I know your state. For I have no man likeminded, who will care
21 [4] truly for your state. For they all seek their own, not the things
22 of Jesus Christ. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, *so* he served with me in
23 furtherance of the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will
24 go with me: but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come short-
25 ly. But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your [5] messen-
26 ger and minister to my need; since he longed [6] after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard
27 that he was sick: for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not
28 have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again,
29 ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy;
30 and hold such in honour: because for the work of [7] Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, [8] rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things
2 to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. Beware of the
3 dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision: for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the
4 flesh: though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man [9] thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more:
5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as
6 touching the law, a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found
7 blameless. Howbeit what things were [10] gain to me, these have I
8 counted loss for Christ. Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but [11] dung, that I
9 may gain Christ, and be found in him, [12] not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness
10 which is of God [13] by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed
11 unto his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection
12 from the dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may [14] apprehend that for which also I was apprehended
13 by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself [15] yet to have apprehended: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things
14 which are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the [16] high
15 calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, even this
16 shall God reveal unto you: only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.
17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even as ye have us for an en-
18 sample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the ene-
19 mies of the cross of Christ: whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.
20 For our [17] citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.
2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort
3 Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 [18] Rejoice in the Lord alway: again

1 Some ancient authorities omit *as*.
2 Gr. *luminaries*.
3 Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering*.
4 Gr. *genuinely*.
5 Gr. *apostle*.
6 Many ancient authorities read *to see you all*.
7 Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.
8 Or, *farewell*
9 Or, *seemeth*
10 Gr. *gains*.
11 Or, *refuse*
12 Or, *not having as my right-eousness that which is of the law*
13 Gr. *upon*.
14 Or, *apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended*
15 Many ancient authorities omit *yet*.
16 Or, *upward*
17 Or, *commonwealth*
18 Or, *Farewell*

5 I will say, [1] Rejoice. Let your [2] forbearance be known unto all men.
6 The Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made
7 known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are [3] honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are [4] of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, [5] think on these
9 things. The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I [6] rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; [7] wherein ye did indeed take thought, but
11 ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state
12 I am, therein to be content. I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the
13 secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. I can do all things in him
14 that strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship
15 with my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiv-
16 ing, but ye only; for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto
17 my need. Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that
18 increaseth to your account. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing
19 to God. And my God shall fulfil every need of yours according to his
20 riches in glory in Christ Jesus. Now unto our God and Father *be* the glory [8] for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me
22 salute you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.
23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

1 Or, *Farewell*
2 Or, *gentleness*
3 Gr. *reverend.*
4 Or, *gracious*
5 Gr. *take account of.*
6 Gr. *rejoiced.*
7 Or, *seeing that*
8 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
COLOSSIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timo-
2 thy [1] our brother, [2] to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are* at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.
3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying
4 always for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have toward all
5 the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the
6 gospel, which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God
7 in truth; even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of
8 Christ on [3] our behalf, who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom
10 and understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord [4] unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing [5] in the knowledge
11 of God; [6] strengthened [7] with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and
12 longsuffering with joy; giving thanks unto the Father, who made [8] us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;
13 who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love;
14 in whom we have our redemption,
15 the forgiveness of our sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the
16 firstborn of all creation; for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto
17 him: and he is before all things, and in him all things [9] consist. And
18 he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; [10] that in all things he might have the pre-
19 eminence. [11] For it was the good pleasure *of the Father* that in him
20 should all the fulness dwell; and

1 Gr. *the brother.*
2 Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ*
3 Many ancient authorities read *your.*
4 Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.*
5 Or, *by*
6 Gr. *made powerful*
7 Or, *in*
8 Some ancient authorities read *you.*
9 That is, *hold together.*
10 Or, *that among all he might have*
11 Or, *For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him*

through him to reconcile all things [1] unto [2] himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the
21 heavens. And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet
22 now [3] hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreproveable before
23 him: if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.
24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church;
25 whereof I was made a minister, according to the [4] dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward,
26 to fulfil the word of God, *even* the mystery which hath been hid [5] from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints,
27 to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the
28 hope of glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect
29 in Christ; whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me [6] mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;
2 that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the [7] full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God,
3 [8] *even* Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge
4 hidden. This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness
5 of speech. For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.
6 As therefore ye received Christ
7 Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, and stablished [9] in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding [10] in thanksgiving.
8 [11] Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [12] rudiments of the world,
9 and not after Christ; for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the God-
10 head bodily, and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all
11 principality and power: in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ;
12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him
13 from the dead. And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all
14 our trespasses; having blotted out [13] the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the
15 cross; [14] having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a
17 sabbath day: which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body
18 is Christ's. Let no man rob you of your prize [15] by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, [16] dwelling in the things which he hath [17] seen, vainly puffed up by his
19 fleshly mind, and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 If ye died with Christ from the [12] rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye
21 subject yourselves to ordinances, Handle not, nor taste, nor touch
22 (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doc-
23 trines of men? Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; *but are* not of any [18] value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that
2 are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things that are above,
3 not on the things that are upon the earth. For ye died, and your life is
4 hid with Christ in God. When Christ, *who is* [19] our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.
5 [20] Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the which is
6 idolatry; for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God [21] upon
7 the sons of disobedience; [22] in the which ye also walked aforetime,
8 when ye lived in these things. But now put ye also away all these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, shame-
9 ful speaking out of your mouth: lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his
10 doings, and have put on the new

1 Or, *into him*
2 Or, *him*
3 Some ancient authorities read *ye have been reconciled.*
4 Or, *stewardship*
5 Gr. *from the ages and from the generations.*
6 Or, *in power*
7 Or, *fulness*
8 The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.
9 Or, *by*
10 Some ancient authorities insert *in it.*
11 Or, *See whether*
12 Or, *elements*
13 Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances*
14 Or, *having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c.*
15 Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.*
16 Or, *taking his stand upon*
17 Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not.*
18 Or, *honour*
19 Many ancient authorities read *your.*
20 Gr. *Make dead.*
21 Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience.* See Eph. v. 6.
22 Or, *amongst whom*

man, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him
11 that created him: where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meek-
13 ness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as [1] the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: and above all these things *put on* love, which
14 is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of Christ [2] rule in your
15 hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of [3] Christ dwell
16 in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing [4] one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace in your
17 hearts unto God. And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks
18 to God the Father through him. Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be
20 not bitter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the
21 Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discou-
22 raged. [5] Servants, obey in all things them that are your [6] masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in single-
23 ness of heart, fearing the Lord: whatsoever ye do, work [7] heartily,
24 as unto the Lord, and not unto men; knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve the Lord
25 Christ. For he that doeth wrong shall [8] receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no
4 1 respect of persons. [6] Masters, render unto your [5] servants that which is just and [9] equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; withal praying for us also, that
3 God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds;
4 that I may make it manifest, as I
5 ought to speak. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, [10] redeeming the time. Let your speech
6 be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.
7 All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fel-
8 low-servant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he may comfort your
9 hearts; together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come
11 unto you, receive him), and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have been a com-
12 fort unto me. Epaphras, who is one of you, a [11] servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in
13 all the will of God. For I bear him witness, that he hath much labour for you, and for them in Laodicea,
14 and for them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas
15 salute you. Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and [12] Nymphas, and the church that is in [13] their
16 house. And when [14] this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read
17 the epistle from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

1 Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.
2 Gr. *arbitrate*.
3 Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*.
4 Or, *yourselves*
5 Gr. *Bondservants*.
6 Gr. *lords*.
7 Gr. *from the soul*.
8 Gr. *receive again the wrong*.
9 Gr. *equality*.
10 Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.
11 Gr. *bondservant*.
12 The Greek may represent *Nympha*.
13 Some ancient authorities read *her*.
14 Gr. *the*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in
3 our prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our
4 God and Father; knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election,
5 [1] how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the [2] Holy Ghost, and *in* much [3] assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we

1 Or, *because our gospel &c.*
2 Or, *Holy Spirit*
3 Or, *fulness*

shewed ourselves toward you for
6 your sake. And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the [1] Holy Ghost;
7 so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and
8 in Achaia. For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we
9 need not to speak anything. For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a
10 living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it
2 hath not been found vain: but having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God in
3 much conflict. For our exhortation *is* not of error, nor of uncleanness,
4 nor in guile: but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God which
5 proveth our hearts. For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke
6 of covetousness, God is witness; nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from others, when we might have [2] been burdensome, as
7 apostles of Christ. But we were gentle in the midst of you, even as a nurse cherisheth her own chil-
8 dren: even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear
9 to us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached un-
10 to you the gospel of God. Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you
11 that believe: as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhort-
12 ing you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying, to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who [4] calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.
13 And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us [5] the word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you
14 that believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ
Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen,
15 even as they did of the Jews; who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drave out us, and please not God, and are contrary to
16 all men; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins always: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for [6] a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly to see your
18 face with great desire; because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan
19 hindered us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus
20 at his [7] coming? For ye are our glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good
2 to be left behind at Athens alone;
and sent Timothy, our brother and [8] God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to com-
3 fort *you* concerning your faith; that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that
4 hereunto we are appointed. For verily, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we are
5 to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our
6 labour should be in vain. But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as
7 we also *to see* you; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction
8 through your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your
10 sakes before our God; night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct
12 our way unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also *do*
13 toward you; to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the [7] coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.[10]

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye
2 ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. For ye know what

1 Or, *Holy Spirit*

2 Or, *claimed honour*

3 Most of the ancient author.-ities read *babes*.

4 Some ancient authorities read *called*.

5 Gr. *the word of hearing*.

6 Gr. *a season of an hour*.

7 Gr. *presence*.

8 Some ancient authorities read *Fellow-worker with God*.

9 Or, *plainly*

10 Many ancient authorities add *Amen*.

1 Gr. *charges.*

1 charge we gave you through the
3 Lord Jesus. For this is the will of
God, *even* your sanctification, that
4 ye abstain from fornication; that
each one of you know how to pos-
5 sess himself of his own vessel in
sanctification and honour, not in
6 the passion of lust, even as the Gen-
tiles which know not God; that no
2 Or, *overreach* 3 Or, *told you plainly*
man [2]transgress, and wrong his
brother in the matter: because the
Lord is an avenger in all these
things, as also we [3]forewarned you
7 and testified. For God called us not
for uncleanness, but in sanctifica-
8 tion. Therefore he that rejecteth,
rejecteth not man, but God, who
giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
9 But concerning love of the bre-
thren ye have no need that one write
unto you: for ye yourselves are
taught of God to love one another;
10 for indeed ye do it toward all the
brethren which are in all Macedonia.
But we exhort you, brethren, that
11 ye abound more and more; and that
4 Gr. *be ambitious.*
ye [4]study to be quiet, and to do
your own business, and to work
with your hands, even as we charg-
12 ed you; that ye may walk honestly
toward them that are without, and
may have need of nothing.
13 But we would not have you ig-
norant, brethren, concerning them
that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not,
even as the rest, which have no
14 hope. For if we believe that Jesus
died and rose again, even so them
5 Gr. *through.* Or, *will God through Jesus*
also that are fallen asleep [5]in Je-
15 sus will God bring with him. For
this we say unto you by the word of
the Lord, that we that are alive,
that are left unto the [6]coming of
6 Gr. *presence.*
the Lord, shall in no wise precede
16 them that are fallen asleep. For
the Lord himself shall descend from
heaven, with a shout, with the voice
of the archangel, and with the trump
of God: and the dead in Christ shall
17 rise first: then we that are alive,
that are left, shall together with
them be caught up in the clouds,
to meet the Lord in the air: and
so shall we ever be with the Lord.
7 Or, *exhort*
18 Wherefore [7]comfort one another
with these words.

5 But concerning the times and the
seasons, brethren, ye have no need
that aught be written unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly that
the day of the Lord so cometh as a
3 thief in the night. When they are
saying, Peace and safety, then sud-
den destruction cometh upon them,
as travail upon a woman with child;
and they shall in no wise escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in dark-
ness, that that day should overtake
5 you [8]as a thief: for ye are all sons
of light, and sons of the day: we
are not of the night, nor of dark-
6 ness; so then let us not sleep, as do
the rest, but let us watch and be
7 sober. For they that sleep sleep in
the night; and they that be drunk-
8 en are drunken in the night. But
let us, since we are of the day, be
sober, putting on the breastplate of
faith and love; and for a helmet,
9 the hope of salvation. For God ap-
pointed us not unto wrath, but unto
the obtaining of salvation through
10 our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for
us, that, whether we [9]wake or sleep,
we should live together with him.
11 Wherefore [10]exhort one another,
and build each other up, even as
also ye do.
12 But we beseech you, brethren, to
know them that labour among you,
and are over you in the Lord, and
13 admonish you; and to esteem them
exceeding highly in love for their
work's sake. Be at peace among
14 yourselves. And we exhort you,
brethren, admonish the disorderly,
encourage the fainthearted, support
the weak, be longsuffering toward
15 all. See that none render unto any
one evil for evil; but alway follow
after that which is good, one to-
16 ward another, and toward all. Re-
17 joice alway; pray without ceasing;
18 in everything give thanks: for this
is the will of God in Christ Je-
19 sus to you-ward. Quench not the
20 Spirit; despise not prophesyings;
21 [11]prove all things; hold fast that
22 which is good; abstain from every
[12]form of evil.
23 And the God of peace himself
sanctify you wholly; and may your
spirit and soul and body be pre-
served entire, without blame at the
[8]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who
will also do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us[13].
26 Salute all the brethren with a
27 holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord
that this epistle be read unto all the
[14]brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you.

8 Some ancient authorities read *as thieves.*
9 Or, *watch*
10 Or, *comfort*
11 Many ancient authorities insert *but.*
12 Or, *appearance*
13 Some ancient authorities add *also.*
14 Many ancient authorities insert *holy*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the
2 Lord Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one
4 another aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the
5 afflictions which ye endure; *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also
6 suffer: if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you,
7 and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his
8 power in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the
9 gospel of our Lord Jesus: who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might,
10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was
11 believed) in that day. To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every [1]desire of goodness and *every* work of faith,
12 with power; that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, [2]touching the [3]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering to-
2 gether unto him; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the
3 Lord is *now* present; let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of [4]sin be revealed, the son of perdition,
4 he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or [5]that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the [6]temple of God, set-
5 ting himself forth as God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may
7 be revealed in his own season. For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: [7]only *there is* one that restraineth now, until he be taken
8 out of the way. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord [8]Jesus shall [9]slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his
9 [8]coming: *even he*, whose [8]coming is according to the working of Satan with all [10]power and signs and lying
10 wonders, and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of the truth, that they
11 might be saved. And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a
12 lie: that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you [11]from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spi-
14 rit and [12]belief of the truth: whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of
15 our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace,
17 comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also
2 *it is* with you; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men: for all have not [13]faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard you from
4 [14]the evil *one*. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the
5 things which we command. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh

1 Gr. *good pleasure of goodness.*

2 Gr. *in behalf of.*
3 Gr. *presence.*
4 Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness.*
5 Gr. *an object of worship.*
6 Or, *sanctuary*

7 Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*
8 Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*
9 Some ancient authorities read *consume.*
10 Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood.*
11 Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits.*
12 Or, *faith*

13 Or, *the faith*

14 Or, *evil*

disorderly, and not after the tradition which 1 they received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of 9 you: not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should 10 imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let 11 him eat. For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they 13 work, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well- 14 doing. And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be 15 ashamed. And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token 18 in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

1 Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus 2 our Hope; unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not to teach 4 a different doctrine, neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a [1]dispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I* 5 *now*. But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned: from 6 which things some having [2]swerved, have turned aside unto vain talking; 7 desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof 8 they confidently affirm. But we know that the law is good, if a man 9 use it lawfully, as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for [3]murderers of fathers and [3]murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the 11 [4]sound [5]doctrine; according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 I thank him that [6]enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing 13 me to *his* service; though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it 14 ignorantly in unbelief; and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which 15 is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom 16 I am chief: howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal life.

17 Now unto the King [7]eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, *be* honour and glory [8]for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which [9]went before on thee, that by them thou mayest 19 war the good warfare; holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made ship-20 wreck concerning the faith: of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I exhort therefore, first of all, [10]that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for 2 all men; for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our 4 Saviour; who willeth that all men should be saved, and come to the 5 knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, 6 Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to* 7 *be borne* in its own times; whereunto I was appointed a [11]preacher

1 Or, *stewardship*

2 Gr. *missed the mark.*

3 Or, *smiters*

4 Gr. *healthful.*

5 Or, *teaching*

6 Some ancient authorities read *enableth.*

7 Gr. *of the ages.*

8 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

9 Or, *led the way to thee*

10 Gr. *to make supplications, &c.*

11 Gr. *herald.*

and an apostle (I speak the truth. I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and [1] disputing. In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. For Adam was first formed, then Eve; and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression; but she shall be saved through [2]the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 [3]Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a [4]bishop, he desireth a good work. The [4]bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; [5]no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the [6]condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know [7]how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and [8]ground 16 of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: [9]He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doc- 2 trines of [10]devils, through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, [11]branded in their own conscience 3 as with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the 4 truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanks- 5 giving: for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast fol- 7 lowed *until now*: but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise 8 thyself unto godliness: for bodily exercise is profitable [12]for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which 9 is to come. Faithful is the saying, 10 and worthy of all acceptation. For to this end we labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that 11 believe. These things command and 12 teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in 13 purity. Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the 15 hands of the presbytery. Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be 16 manifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men 2 as brethren: the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in 3 all purity. Honour widows that are 4 widows indeed. But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is ac- 5 ceptable in the sight of God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and 6 prayers night and day. But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead 7 while she liveth. These things also command, that they may be with- 8 out reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an un- 9 believer. Let none be enrolled as

1 Or, *doubting*

2 Or, *her childbearing*

3 Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.

4 Or, *overseer*

5 Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*

6 Gr. *judgement.*

7 Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself*

8 Or, *stay*

9 The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which.*

10 Gr. *demons.*

11 Or, *seared*

12 Or, *for little*

a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one man,
10 well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every
11 good work. But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire
12 to marry; having condemnation, because they have rejected their
13 first faith. And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought
14 not. I desire therefore that the younger [1] *widows* marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adversary for re-
15 viling: for already some are turned
16 aside after Satan. If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the
18 word and in teaching. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy
19 of his hire. Against an elder receive not an accusation, except at the *mouth of* two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in
21 fear. I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without [2] prejudice, doing nothing
22 by partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some
25 men also they follow after. In like manner also [3] there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many as are [4] servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be
2 not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that [5] partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to
6 sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to god-
4 liness; he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but [7] doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, rail-
5 ings, evil surmisings, wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godli-
6 ness is a way of gain. But godliness
7 with contentment is great gain: for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything
8 out; but having food and covering [8] we shall be therewith content.
9 But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and
10 perdition. For the love of money is a root of all [9] kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience,
12 meekness. Fight the good fight of the faith; lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses.
13 I charge thee in the sight of God, who [10] quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius
14 Pilate witnessed the good confession; that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our
15 Lord Jesus Christ: which in [11] its own times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King
16 of [12] kings, and Lord of [13] lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power eternal. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this present [14] world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly
18 all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to dis-
19 tribute, [15] willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.
20 O Timothy, guard [16] that which is committed unto *thee*, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which
21 is falsely so called; which some professing have [17] erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

1 Or, *widows*
2 Or, *preference*
3 Gr. *the works that are good are evident.*
4 Gr. *bond-servants.*
5 Or, *lay hold of*
6 Gr. *healthful.*
7 Gr. *sick.*
8 Or, *in these we shall have enough*
9 Gr. *evils.*
10 Or, *preserveth all things alive*
11 Or, *his*
12 Gr. *them that reign as kings.*
13 Gr. *them that rule as lords.*
14 Or, *age*
15 Or, *ready to sympathize*
16 Gr. *the deposit.*
17 Gr. *missed the mark*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus [1]by the will of God, according to
the promise of the life which is in
2 Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my be-
loved child: Grace, mercy, peace,
from God the Father and Christ Je-
sus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from
my forefathers in a pure conscience,
how unceasing is my remembrance
of thee in my supplications, night
4 and day longing to see thee, remem-
bering thy tears, that I may be filled
5 with [2]joy; having been reminded
of the unfeigned faith that is in
thee; which dweit first in thy grand-
mother Lois, and thy mother Eu-
nice; and, I am persuaded, in thee
6 also. For the which cause I put
thee in remembrance that thou
[3]stir up the gift of God, which is
in thee through the laying on of
7 my hands. For God gave us not a
spirit of fearfulness: but of power
8 and love and [4]discipline. Be not
ashamed therefore of the testimony
of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner:
but suffer hardship with the gospel
according to the power of God;
9 who saved us, and called us with a
holy calling, not according to our
works, but according to his own
purpose and grace which was given
us in Christ Jesus before times eter-
10 nal, but hath now been manifested
by the appearing of our Saviour
Christ Jesus, who abolished death,
and brought life and incorruption
11 to light through the gospel, where-
unto I was appointed a [5]preacher,
12 and an apostle, and a teacher. For
the which cause I suffer also these
things: yet I am not ashamed; for
I know him whom I have believed,
and I am persuaded that he is able
to guard [6]that which I have com-
mitted unto him against that day.
13 Hold the pattern of [7]sound words
which thou hast heard from me, in
faith and love which is in Christ
14 Jesus. [8]That good thing which was
committed unto *thee* guard through
the [9]Holy Ghost which dwelleth in
us.
15 This thou knowest, that all that
are in Asia turned away from me;
of whom are Phygelus and Hermo-
16 genes. The Lord grant mercy unto
the house of Onesiphorus: for he
oft refreshed me, and was not a-
17 shamed of my chain; but, when he
was in Rome, he sought me dili-
18 gently, and found me (the Lord
grant unto him to find mercy of
the Lord in that day); and in how
many things he ministered at Ephe-
sus, thou knowest very well.
2 Thou therefore, my child, be
strengthened in the grace that is
2 in Christ Jesus. And the things
which thou hast heard from me
among many witnesses, the same
commit thou to faithful men, who
shall be able to teach others also.
3 [10]Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good
4 soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier
on service entangleth himself in the
affairs of *this* life; that he may
please him who enrolled him as a
5 soldier. And if also a man contend
in the games, he is not crowned,
except he have contended lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth
must be the first to partake of the
7 fruits. Consider what I say; for the
Lord shall give thee understand-
ing in all things. Remember Jesus
Christ, risen from the dead, of the
seed of David, according to my gos-
8 pel: wherein I suffer hardship unto
bonds, as a malefactor; but the
9 word of God is not bound. There-
fore I endure all things for the
elect's sake, that they also may
obtain the salvation which is in
Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
10 Faithful is the [11]saying: For if we
died with him, we shall also live
11 with him: if we endure, we shall
also reign with him: if we shall
12 deny him, he also will deny us: if
we are faithless, he abideth faith-
ful; for he cannot deny himself.
13 Of these things put them in re-
membrance, charging *them* in the
sight of [12]the Lord, that they strive
not about words, to no profit, to
the subverting of them that hear.
14 Give diligence to present thyself
approved unto God, a workman
that needeth not to be ashamed,
[13]handling aright the word of truth.
15 But shun profane babblings: for
they will proceed further in ungod-
16 liness, and their word will [14]eat as
doth a gangrene: of whom is Hy-
17 menæus and Philetus; men who
concerning the truth have [15]erred,
saying that [16]the resurrection is
18 past already, and overthrow the
19 faith of some. Howbeit the firm
foundation of God standeth, having
this seal, The Lord knoweth them
that are his: and, Let every one
20 that nameth the name of the Lord
depart from unrighteousness. Now
in a great house there are not only
vessels of gold and of silver, but
also of wood and of earth; and
some unto honour, and some unto

1 Gr. *through.*

2 Or, *joy in being reminded*

3 Gr. *stir into flame.*

4 Gr. *sobering.*

5 Gr. *herald.*

6 Or, *that which he hath committed unto me*
Gr. *my deposit.*
7 Gr. *healthful.*
8 Gr. *The good deposit.*
9 Or, *Holy Spirit*

10 Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.*

11 Or, *saying; for if &c.*

12 Many ancient authorities read *God.*
13 Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth*
Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth*
14 Or, *spread*
15 Gr. *missed the mark.*
16 Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection.*

21 dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto
22 every good work. But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gen-
24 der strifes. And the Lord's [1]servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing,
25 in meekness [2]correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance un-
26 to the knowledge of the truth, and they may [3]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been [4]taken captive [5]by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

3 But know this, that in the last
2 days grievous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful,
3 unholy, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good,
4 traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of
5 God; holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power there-
6 of: from these also turn away. For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by
7 divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of
8 the truth. And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Mo-ses, so do these also withstand the truth: men corrupted in mind, reprobate
9 concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as
10 theirs also came to be. But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love,
11 patience, persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them
12 all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ
13 Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and be-
14 ing deceived. But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of
15 whom thou hast learned them; and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in
16 Christ Jesus. [7]Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for [8]instruction which is in right-
17 eousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 [9]I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his
2 appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; [10]reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure the [11]sound [12]doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after
4 their own lusts; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn
5 aside unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy min-
6 istry. For I am already being [13]offered, and the time of my departure
7 is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I
8 have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly
10 unto me: for Demas forsook me having loved this present [14]world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens
11 to [15]Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is use-
12 ful to me for ministering. But Ty-
13 chicus I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith [16]did me much evil: the Lord will ren-
15 der to him according to his works:
16 of whom be thou ware also; for he greatly withstood our words. At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not
17 be laid to their account. But the Lord stood by me, and [17]strengthened me; that through me the [18]message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of
18 the mouth of the lion. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory [19]for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the
20 house of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I
21 left at Miletus sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

1 Gr. *bond-servant.*
2 Or, *instructing*
3 Gr. *return to soberness.*
4 Gr. *taken alive.*
5 Or, *by the devil, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him, unto the will of him.* In the Greek the two pronouns are different.
6 Gr. *what persons.*
7 Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*
8 Or, *discipline*
9 Or, *I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c.*
10 Or, *bring to the proof*
11 Gr. *health-ful.*
12 Or, *teaching*
13 Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*
14 Or, *age*
15 Or, *Gaul*
16 Gr. *shewed.*
17 Or, *gave me power*
18 Or, *proclamation*
19 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO
TITUS.

1 PAUL, a [1]servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is
2 according to godliness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal;
3 but in [2]his own seasons manifested his word in the [3]message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our Saviour;
4 to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave
6 thee charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not
7 accused of riot or unruly. For the [4]bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry, [5]no brawler, no striker, not
8 greedy of filthy lucre; but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy, temperate;
9 holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the [6]sound [7]doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially
11 they of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not,
12 filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are alway liars, evil beasts,
13 idle [8]gluttons. This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be [9]sound
14 in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the
15 truth. To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. They profess
16 that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which
2 befit the [6]sound [7]doctrine: that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, [9]sound in faith, in love,
3 in patience: that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good;
4 that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love
5 their children, *to be* soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not
6 blasphemed: the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded:
7 in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sound speech, that cannot be
8 condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us.
9 *Exhort* [10]servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things;
10 not gainsaying; not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our
11 Saviour in all things. For the grace of God [11]hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us,
12 to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and
13 godly in this present [12]world; looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory [13]of our great
14 God and Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all [14]authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to
2 be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, to speak evil of no man,
3 not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all men. For we also were aforetime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living
4 in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love
5 toward man, appeared, not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the [15]washing of regeneration [16]and renewing
6 of the [17]Holy Ghost, which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
7 that, being justified by his grace, we might be made [18]heirs according to the hope
8 of eternal life. Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to [19]maintain good works. These things

---

1 Gr. *bondservant.*
2 Or, *its own*
3 Or, *proclamation*
4 Or, *overseer*
5 Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*
6 Gr. *healthful.*
7 Or, *teaching*
8 Gr. *bellies.*
9 Gr. *healthy.*
10 Gr. *bondservants.*
11 Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*
12 Or, *age*
13 Or, *of the great God and our Saviour*
14 Gr. *commandment.*
15 Or, *laver*
16 Or, *and through renewing*
17 Or, *Holy Spirit*
18 Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*
19 Or, *profess honest occupations*

are good and profitable unto men:
9 but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are
10 unprofitable and vain. A man that is [1]heretical after a first and second
11 admonition [2]refuse; knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter.
13 Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let our *people* also learn to [3]maintain good works for necessary [4]uses, that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith. Grace be with you all.

1 Or, *factious*
2 Or, *avoid*
3 Or, *profess honest occupations*
4 Or, *wants*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy [1]our brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-work-
2 er, and to Apphia [2]our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to
3 the church in thy house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my prayers;
5 hearing of [3]thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the
6 saints; that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which
7 is in [4]you, unto Christ. For I have much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that
9 which is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul [5]the aged, and now a pri-
10 soner also of Christ Jesus; I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, [6]Onesi-
11 mus, who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable
12 to thee and to me: whom I have sent back to thee in his own per-
13 son, that is, my very heart: whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might minister unto me in the bonds of the
14 gospel; but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as of necessity,
15 but of free will. For perhaps he was therefore parted *from thee* for a season, that thou shouldest have
16 him for ever; no longer as a [7]servant, but more than a [7]servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both
17 in the flesh and in the Lord. If then thou countest me a partner,
18 receive him as myself. But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth
19 *thee* aught, put that to mine account; I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine own self
20 besides. Yea, brother, let me have [8]joy of thee in the Lord: refresh
21 my heart in Christ. Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt
22 do even beyond what I say. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.
23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in
24 Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; *and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.
25 The grace of [9]our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. [10]Amen.

1 Gr. *the brother.*
2 Gr. *the sister.*
3 Or, *thy love and faith*
4 Many ancient authorities read *us.*
5 Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.*
6 The Greek word means *Helpful.*
7 Gr. *bond-servant.*
8 Or, *help*
9 Some ancient authorities read *the.*
10 Many ancient authorities omit *Amen.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

1 GOD, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers man-
2 ners, hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in [1]*his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the
3 [2]worlds; who being the effulgence of his glory, and [3]the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of
4 the Majesty on high; having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more

1 Gr. *a Son.*
2 Gr. *ages.*
3 Or, *the impress of his substance*

excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time,
Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?
and again,
I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?
6 [1]And when he again [2]bringeth in the firstborn into [3]the world he saith, And let all the angels of God
7 worship him. And of the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels [4]winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:
8 but of the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of [5]thy kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the works of thy hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou continuest;
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.
13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift
2 away *from them*. For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recom-
3 pense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard;
4 God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by [6]gifts of the [7]Holy Ghost, according to his own will.
5 For not unto angels did he subject [3]the world to come, whereof
6 we speak. But one hath somewhere testified, saying,
What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him [8]a little lower than the angels;
Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,
[9]And didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.
For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to
9 him. But we behold him who hath been made [8]a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he should taste death for
10 every *man*. For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, [10]in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the [11]author of their salvation perfect
11 through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call
12 them brethren, saying,
I will declare thy name unto my brethren,
In the midst of the [12]congregation will I sing thy praise.
13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.
14 Since then the children are sharers in [13]flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he [14]might bring to nought him that [15]had the power of death, that is, the devil;
15 and [14]might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their
16 lifetime subject to bondage. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of the
17 seed of Abraham. Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the
18 sins of the people. [16]For [17]in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest
2 of our confession, *even* Jesus; who was faithful to him that [18]appointed him, as also was Moses in all
3 [19]his house. For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that [20]built the house hath more honour than
4 the house. For every house is [20]builded by some one; but he that
5 [20]built all things is God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all [19]his house as a servant for a testimony of those things which were after-
6 ward to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over [19]his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm

1 Or, *And again, when he bringeth in*
2 Or, *shall have brought in*
3 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
4 Or, *spirits*
5 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his.*
6 Gr. *distributions.*
7 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
8 Or, *for a little while lower*
9 Many authorities omit *And didst . . . hands.*
10 Or, *having brought*
11 Or, *captain*
12 Or, *church*
13 Gr. *blood and flesh.*
14 Or, *may*
15 Or, *hath*
16 Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered*
17 Or, *wherein*
18 Gr. *made.*
19 That is, *God's house.* See Num. xii. 7.
20 Or, *established*

7 unto the end. Wherefore, even as
the Holy Ghost saith,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the
provocation,
Like as in the day of the temp-
tation in the wilderness,
1 Or, *Where* 9 [1]Wherewith your fathers tempt-
ed *me* by proving *me*,
And saw my works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was displeased with
this generation,
And said, They do alway err in
their heart:
But they did not know my ways;
11 As I sware in my wrath,
2 Gr. *If they shall enter.* [2]They shall not enter into my
rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply
there shall be in any one of you an
evil heart of unbelief, in falling
13 away from the living God; but ex-
hort one another day by day, so
long as it is called To-day; lest any
one of you be hardened by the de-
14 ceitfulness of sin: for we are be-
3 Or, *with* come partakers [3] of Christ, if we
hold fast the beginning of our con-
15 fidence firm unto the end: while it
is said,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in
the provocation.
16 For who, when they heard, did pro-
voke? nay, did not all they that
17 came out of Egypt by Moses? And
with whom was he displeased forty
years? was it not with them that
4 Gr. *limbs.* sinned, whose [4] carcases fell in the
18 wilderness? And to whom sware he
that they should not enter into his
rest, but to them that were disobe-
19 dient? And we see that they were
not able to enter in because of un-
belief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply,
a promise being left of entering in-
to his rest, any one of you should
2 seem to have come short of it. For
indeed we have had [5] good tidings
preached unto us, even as also they:
but the word of hearing did not
6 Some ancient authorities read *it was.* profit them, because [6] they were
not united by faith with them that
3 heard. [7]For we which have believ-
7 Some ancient authorities read *We therefore.* ed do enter into that rest; even as
he hath said,
As I sware in my wrath,
[2]They shall not enter into my
rest:
although the works were finished
from the foundation of the world.
4 For he hath said somewhere of the
seventh *day* on this wise, And God
rested on the seventh day from all
5 his works; and in this *place* again,
[2]They shall not enter into my
rest.
9 Or, *To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c.* 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that
some should enter thereinto, and
they to whom [8] the good tidings
were before preached failed to enter
7 in because of disobedience, he again
defineth a certain day, [9] saying in
David, after so long a time, To-day,
as it hath been before said,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.
8 For if Joshua had given them rest, 10 Gr. *Jesus.*
he would not have spoken after-
9 ward of another day. There remain-
eth therefore a sabbath rest for the
10 people of God. For he that is en-
tered into his rest hath himself also
rested from his works, as God did
11 from his. Let us therefore give dili-
gence to enter into that rest, that
no man fall [11] after the same exam- 11 Or, *into* Gr. *in.*
12 ple of disobedience. For the word
of God is living, and active, and
sharper than any two-edged sword,
and piercing even to the dividing of
soul and spirit, of both joints and
marrow, and quick to discern the
thoughts and intents of the heart.
13 And there is no creature that is
not manifest in his sight: but all
things are naked and laid open be-
fore the eyes of him with whom we
have to do.
14 Having then a great high priest,
who hath passed through the hea-
vens, Jesus the Son of God, let us
15 hold fast our confession. For we
have not a high priest that cannot
be touched with the feeling of our
infirmities; but one that hath been
in all points tempted like as *we are*,
16 *yet* without sin. Let us therefore
draw near with boldness unto the
throne of grace, that we may re-
ceive mercy, and may find grace to
help *us* in time of need.

5 For every high priest, being taken
from among men, is appointed for
men in things pertaining to God,
that he may offer both gifts and
2 sacrifices for sins: who can bear
gently with the ignorant and erring,
for that he himself also is compass-
3 ed with infirmity; and by reason
of this he is bound, as for the people,
so also for himself, to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh the honour
unto himself, but when he is called
5 of God, even as was Aaron. So
Christ also glorified not himself to
be made a high priest, but he that
spake unto him,
Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:
6 as he saith also in another *place*,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, hav-
ing offered up prayers and suppli-
cations with strong crying and tears
unto him that was able to save
him [12] from death, and having been 12 Or, *out of*
8 heard for his godly fear, though he
was a Son, yet learned obedience by
9 the things which he suffered; and
having been made perfect, he be-
came unto all them that obey him
the [13] author of eternal salvation; 13 Gr. *cause.*
10 named of God a high priest after
the order of Melchizedek.
11 Of [14] whom we have many things 14 Or, *which*
to say, and hard of interpretation,
seeing ye are become dull of hear-
12 ing. For when by reason of the
time ye ought to be teachers, ye

have need again [1]that some one teach you the rudiments of the [2]first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food.
13 For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a
14 babe. But solid food is for [3]full-grown men, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 Wherefore let us [4]cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto [5]perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith
2 toward God, 6 of the teaching of [7]baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For as touching those who were once enlightened [8]and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made
5 partakers of the Holy Ghost, and [9]tasted the good word of God, and
6 the powers of the age to come, and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; [10]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him
7 to an open shame. For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth bless-
8 ing from God: but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that [11]accompany salvation, though
10 we thus speak: for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister.
11 And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the [12]fulness of hope even to the end:
12 that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he sware by himself,
14 saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the
16 promise. For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confir-
17 mation. Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, [13]interposed
18 with an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the
19 hope set before us; which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is within the veil;
20 whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed
2 him, to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem,
3 which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief
5 spoils. And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the
6 loins of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the
7 promises. But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it
9 is witnessed that he liveth. And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid
10 tithes; for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.
11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that an other priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change
13 also [14]of the law. For he of whom these things are said [15]belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar.
14 For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concern-
15 ing priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there
16 ariseth another priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the
17 power of an [16]endless life: for it is witnessed *of him*,

Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its
19 weakness and unprofitableness (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw
20 nigh unto God. And inasmuch as *it*

1 Or, *that one teach you which be the rudiments*
2 Gr. *beginning.*
3 Or, *perfect*
4 Gr. *leave the word of the beginning of Christ.*
5 Or, *full growth*
6 Some ancient authorities read, even *the teaching of.*
7 Or, *washings*
8 Or, *having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c.*
9 Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good*
10 Or, *the while*
11 Or, *are near to*
12 Or, *full assurance*
13 Gr. *mediated.*
14 Or, *of law*
15 Gr. *hath partaken of.* See ch. ii. 14.
16 Gr. *indissoluble.*

is not without the taking of an oath
21 (for they indeed have been made
priests without an oath; but he with
an oath [1] by him that saith [2] of him,
The Lord sware and will not re-
pent himself.
Thou art a priest for ever);
22 by so much also hath Jesus become
the surety of a better [3] covenant.
23 And they indeed have been made
priests many in number, because
that by death they are hindered
24 from continuing: but he, because he
abideth for ever, [4] hath his priest-
25 hood [5] unchangeable. Wherefore
also he is able to save [6] to the utter-
most them that draw near unto God
through him, seeing he ever liveth
to make intercession for them.
26 For such a high priest became us,
holy, guileless, undefiled, separated
from sinners, and made higher than
27 the heavens; who needeth not daily,
like those high priests, to offer up
sacrifices, first for his own sins, and
then for the *sins* of the people: for
this he did once for all, when he
28 offered up himself. For the law
appointeth men high priests, hav-
ing infirmity; but the word of the
oath, which was after the law, *ap-*
pointeth a Son, perfected for ever-
more.

8 [7] Now [8] in the things which we are
saying the chief point *is this*: We
have such a high priest, who sat
down on the right hand of the
throne of the Majesty in the heavens,
2 a minister of the sanctuary, and of
the true tabernacle, which the Lord
3 pitched, not man. For every high
priest is appointed to offer both gifts
and sacrifices: wherefore it is neces-
sary that this *high priest* also have
4 somewhat to offer. Now if he were
on earth, he would not be a priest
at all, seeing there are those who
offer the gifts according to the law;
5 who serve *that which is* a copy and
shadow of the heavenly things, even
as Moses is warned *of God* when he
is about to [10] make the tabernacle:
for, See, saith he, that thou make
all things according to the pattern
that was shewed thee in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a minis-
try the more excellent, by how much
also he is the mediator of a better
[3] covenant, which hath been enact-
7 ed upon better promises. For if that
first *covenant* had been faultless,
then would no place have been
8 sought for a second. For finding
fault with them, he saith,
Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord,
That I will [11] make a new [3] cove-
nant with the house of Israel
and with the house of Judah;
9 Not according to the [3] covenant
that I made with their fathers
In the day that I took them by
the hand to lead them forth
out of the land of Egypt;
For they continued not in my
[3] covenant,
And I regarded them not, saith
the Lord.
10 For this is the [3] covenant that
[12] I will make with the house of
Israel
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws into their
mind,
And on their heart also will I
write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a peo-
ple:
11 And they shall not teach every
man his fellow-citizen,
And every man his brother, say-
ing, Know the Lord:
For all shall know me,
From the least to the greatest of
them.
12 For I will be merciful to their
iniquities,
And their sins will I remember
no more.
13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he
hath made the first old. But that
which is becoming old and waxeth
aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had
ordinances of divine service, and
its sanctuary, *a sanctuary* of this
2 world. For there was a tabernacle
prepared, the first, wherein [13] *were*
the candlestick, and the table, and
[14] the shewbread; which is called
3 the Holy place. And after the
second veil, the tabernacle which is
4 called the Holy of holies; having a
golden [15] censer, and the ark of the
covenant overlaid round about with
gold, wherein [16] *was* a golden pot
holding the manna, and Aaron's rod
that budded, and the tables of the
5 covenant; and above it cherubim of
glory overshadowing [17] the mercy-
seat; of which things we cannot
6 now speak severally. Now these
things having been thus prepared,
the priests go in continually into
7 the first tabernacle, accomplishing
the services; but into the second
the high priest alone, once in the
year, not without blood, which he
offereth for himself, and for the
8 [18] errors of the people: the Holy
Ghost this signifying, that the way
into the holy place hath not yet
been made manifest, while as the
first tabernacle is yet standing;
9 which *is* a parable for the time *now*
present, according to which are
offered both gifts and sacrifices that
cannot, as touching the conscience,
10 make the worshipper perfect, *being*
only (with meats and drinks and
divers washings) carnal ordinances,
imposed until a time of reformation.
11 But Christ having come a high
priest of [19] the good things to come,
through the greater and more per-
fect tabernacle, not made with
hands, that is to say, not of this
12 creation, nor yet through the blood
of goats and calves, but through his
own blood, entered in once for all
into the holy place, having obtain-

1 Or, *through*
2 Or, *unto*
3 Or, *testament*
4 Or, *hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another*
5 Or, *inviolable*
6 Gr. *completely.*
7 Or, *Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.*
8 Gr. *upon.*
9 Or, *holy things*
10 Or, *complete*
11 Gr. *accomplish.*
12 Gr. *I will covenant.*
13 Or, *are*
14 Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves.*
15 Or, *altar of incense*
16 Or, *is*
17 Gr. *the propitiatory.*
18 Gr. *ignorances.*
19 Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come.*

13 ed eternal redemption. For if the
blood of goats and bulls, and the
ashes of a heifer sprinkling them
that have been defiled, sanctify un-
14 to the cleanness of the flesh: how
much more shall the blood of Christ,
who through the eternal Spirit offer-
ed himself without blemish unto
God, cleanse [1] your conscience from
dead works to serve the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the medi-
ator of a new [2] covenant, that a
death having taken place for the
redemption of the transgressions
that were under the first [2] covenant,
they that have been called may re-
ceive the promise of the eternal in-
16 heritance. For where a [2] testament
is, there must of necessity [3] be the
17 death of him that made it. For a
[2] testament is of force where there
hath been death: [5] for doth it ever
avail while he that made it liveth?
18 Wherefore even the first *covenant*
hath not been dedicated without
19 blood. For when every command-
ment had been spoken by Moses un-
to all the people according to the
law, he took the blood of the calves
and the goats, with water and scar-
let wool and hyssop, and sprinkled
both the book itself, and all the
20 people, saying, This is the blood of
the [2] covenant which God command-
21 ed to you-ward. Moreover the ta-
bernacle and all the vessels of the
ministry he sprinkled in like man-
22 ner with the blood. And according
to the law, I may almost say, all
things are cleansed with blood, and
apart from shedding of blood there
is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the
copies of the things in the heavens
should be cleansed with these; but
the heavenly things themselves with
24 better sacrifices than these. For
Christ entered not into a holy place
made with hands, like in pattern to
the true; but into heaven itself,
now to appear before the face of
25 God for us; nor yet that he should
offer himself often; as the high
priest entereth into the holy place
year by year with blood not his
26 own; else must he often have suffer-
ed since the foundation of the world:
but now once at the [6] end of the ages
hath he been manifested to put a-
way sin [7] by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And inasmuch as it is [8] appointed
unto men once to die, and after this
28 *cometh* judgement; so Christ also,
having been once offered to bear
the sins of many, shall appear a
second time, apart from sin, to them
that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of
the good *things* to come, not the
very image of the things, [9] they can
never with the same sacrifices year
by year, which they offer continu-
ally, make perfect them that draw
2 nigh. Else would they not have ceas-
ed to be offered, because the wor-
shippers, having been once cleansed,
would have had no more conscience
3 of sins? But in those *sacrifices* there
is a remembrance made of sins year
4 by year. For it is impossible that
the blood of bulls and goats should
5 take away sins. Wherefore when he
cometh into the world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou would-
est not,
But a body didst thou prepare
for me;
6 In whole burnt offerings and
sacrifices for sin thou hadst no
pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is writ-
ten of me)
To do thy will, O God.
8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offer-
ings and whole burnt offerings and
sacrifices for sin thou wouldest not,
neither hadst pleasure therein (the
which are offered according to the
9 law), then hath he said, Lo, I am
come to do thy will. He taketh a-
way the first, that he may establish
10 the second. [10] By which will we have
been sanctified through the offering
of the body of Jesus Christ once
11 for all. And every [11] priest indeed
standeth day by day ministering and
offering oftentimes the same sacri-
fices, the which can never take a-
12 way sins: but he, when he had offer-
ed one sacrifice for [12] sins for ever,
sat down on the right hand of God;
13 from henceforth expecting till his
enemies be made the footstool of
14 his feet. For by one offering he
hath perfected for ever them that
15 are sanctified. And the Holy Ghost
also beareth witness to us: for after
he hath said,
16 This is the [13] covenant that [14] I
will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws on their heart,
And upon their mind also will I
write them;
then saith he,
17 And their sins and their in-
quities will I remember no
more.
18 Now where remission of these is,
there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, bold-
ness to enter into the holy place by
20 the blood of Jesus, by the way
which he dedicated for us, a new
and living way, through the veil,
21 that is to say, his flesh; and *having*
a great priest over the house of
22 God; let us draw near with a true
heart in [15] fulness of faith, having
our hearts sprinkled from an evil
[16] conscience, and our body washed
23 with pure water: let us hold fast
the confession of our hope that it
waver not; for he is faithful that
24 promised: and let us consider one
another to provoke unto love and
25 good works; not forsaking the as-
sembling of ourselves together, as
the custom of some is, but exhorting
one another; and so much the more,
as ye see the day drawing nigh.

1 Many ancient authorities read *our*.
2 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.
3 Gr. *be brought*.
4 Gr. *over the dead*.
5 Or, *for it doth never . . . liveth*.

6 Or, *consummation*
7 Or, *by his sacrifice*.
8 Gr. *laid up for*.

9 Some ancient authorities read *it can*.

10 Or, *In*

11 Some ancient authorities read *high priest*.
12 Or, *sins, for ever sat down &c.*

13 Or, *testament*
14 Gr. *I will covenant*.

15 Or, *full assurance*
16 Or, *consciences: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast*

26 For if we sin wilfully after that
we have received the knowledge of
the truth, there remaineth no more
27 a sacrifice for sins, but a certain
fearful expectation of judgement,
and a [1]fierceness of fire which shall
28 devour the adversaries. A man that
hath set at nought Moses' law dieth
without compassion on the *word of*
29 two or three witnesses: of how
much sorer punishment, think ye,
shall he be judged worthy, who
hath trodden under foot the Son of
God, and hath counted the blood
of the covenant, wherewith he was
sanctified, [2]an unholy thing, and
hath done despite unto the Spirit of
30 grace? For we know him that said,
Vengeance belongeth unto me, I
will recompense. And again, The
31 Lord shall judge his people. It is a
fearful thing to fall into the hands
of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the
former days, in which, after ye
were enlightened, ye endured a
33 great conflict of sufferings; partly,
being made a gazingstock both by
reproaches and afflictions; and part-
ly, becoming partakers with them
34 that were so used. For ye both had
compassion on them that were in
bonds, and took joyfully the spoil-
ing of your possessions, knowing
[3]that ye yourselves have a better
35 possession and an abiding one. Cast
not away therefore your boldness,
which hath great recompense of re-
36 ward. For ye have need of patience,
that having done the will of God,
ye may receive the promise.

37 For yet a very little while,
He that cometh shall come, and
shall not tarry.
38 But [5]my righteous one shall live
by faith:
And if he shrink back, my soul
hath no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them that shrink
back unto perdition; but of them
that have faith unto the [7]saving of
the soul.

11 Now faith is [8]the assurance of
things hoped for, the [9]proving
2 of things not seen. For therein
the elders had witness borne to
3 them. By faith we understand that
the [10]worlds have been framed by
the word of God, so that what is
seen hath not been made out of
4 things which do appear. By faith
Abel offered unto God a more excel-
lent sacrifice than Cain, through
which he had witness borne to him
that he was righteous, [11]God bear-
ing witness [12]in respect of his gifts:
and through it he being dead yet
5 speaketh. By faith Enoch was trans-
lated that he should not see death;
and he was not found, because God
translated him: for before his trans-
lation he hath had witness borne to
him that he had been well-pleasing
6 unto God: and without faith it is
impossible to be well-pleasing *unto*
him: for he that cometh to God
must believe that he is, and *that* he
is a rewarder of them that seek
7 after him. By faith Noah, being
warned *of God* concerning things
not seen as yet, moved with godly
fear, prepared an ark to the saving
of his house; through which he
condemned the world, and became
heir of the righteousness which is
8 according to faith. By faith Abra-
ham, when he was called, obeyed to
go out unto a place which he was to
receive for an inheritance; and he
went out, not knowing whither he
9 went. By faith he became a sojourn-
er in the land of promise, as in a *land*
not his own, [13]dwelling in tents,
with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with
10 him of the same promise: for he
looked for the city which hath the
foundations, whose [14]builder and
11 maker is God. By faith even Sa-
rah herself received power to con-
ceive seed when she was past age,
since she counted him faithful who
12 had promised: wherefore also there
sprang of one, and him as good as
dead, *so many as* the stars of heaven
in multitude, and as the sand which
is by the sea shore, innumerable.
13 These all died [15]in faith, not hav-
ing received the promises, but hav-
ing seen them and greeted them
from afar, and having confessed that
they were strangers and pilgrims on
14 the earth. For they that say such
things make it manifest that they
15 are seeking after a country of their
own. And if indeed they had been
mindful of that *country* from which
they went out, they would have had
16 opportunity to return. But now
they desire a better *country*, that is,
a heavenly: wherefore God is not
ashamed of them, to be called their
God: for he hath prepared for them
a city.

17 By faith Abraham, being tried,
[16]offered up Isaac: yea, he that had
gladly received the promises was
offering up his only begotten *son*:
18 *even he* [17]to whom it was said, In
19 Isaac shall thy seed be called: ac-
counting that God *is* able to raise
up, even from the dead: from
whence he did also in a parable
20 receive him back. By faith Isaac
blessed Jacob and Esau, even con-
21 cerning things to come. By faith
Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed
each of the sons of Joseph; and wor-
shipped, *leaning* upon the top of his
22 staff. By faith Joseph, when his
end was nigh, made mention of the
departure of the children of Israel;
and gave commandment concerning
23 his bones. By faith Moses, when he
was born, was hid three months by
his parents, because they saw he
was a goodly child; and they were
not afraid of the king's command-
24 ment. By faith Moses, when he was
grown up, refused to be called the
25 son of Pharaoh's daughter; choos-
ing rather to be evil entreated with
the people of God, than to enjoy the

1 Or, *jealousy*

2 Gr. *a common thing.*

3 Or, *that ye have your own selves for a better possession*
4 Some ancient authorities read *ye have for yourselves a better possession.*
5 Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one.*
6 Gr. *of shrinking back . . . but of faith.*
7 Or, *gaining*
8 Or, *the giving substance to*
9 Or, *test*
10 Gr. *ages.*
11 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
12 Or, *over his gifts*

13 Or, *having taken up his abode in tents*
14 Or, *architect*

15 Gr. *according to.*

16 Gr. *hath offered up.*
17 Or, *of*

26 pleasures of sin for a season; accounting the reproach of [1]Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the re-
27 compense of reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. By faith
28 he [2]kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not
29 touch them. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do
30 were swallowed up. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for
31 seven days. By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received
32 the spies with peace. And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak,
Samson, Jephthah; of David and
33 Samuel and the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of
34 lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight
35 armies of aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were [3]tortured, not accepting [4]their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:
36 and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of
37 bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute,
38 afflicted, evil entreated (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth.
39 And these all, having had witness borne to them through their faith,
40 received not the promise, God having [5]provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside [6]every weight, and the sin which [7]doth so easily beset us, and let us run with
2 patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the [8]author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and is set down at the right
3 hand of the throne of God. For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against [9]themselves, that ye wax not weary,
4 fainting in your souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving a-
5 gainst sin: and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,

Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;
6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 [10]It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom
8 *his* father chasteneth not? But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are
9 ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of
10 [11]spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers
11 of his holiness. All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous: yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness.
12 Wherefore [12]lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees;
13 and make straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not [13]turned out of the way, but rather be healed.
14 Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which
15 no man shall see the Lord: looking carefully [14]lest *there be* any man that [15]falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many
16 be defiled; [14]lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his
17 own birthright. For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he sought it diligently with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto [16]a *mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tem-
19 pest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that no
20 word more should be spoken unto them: for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If even
21 a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, I ex-
22 ceedingly fear and quake: but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, [17]and to
23 [18]innumerable hosts of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men
24 made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new [19]covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh
25 better [20]than *that of* Abel. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh.

1 Or, *the Christ*

2 Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made.*

3 Or, *beaten to death*
4 Gr. *the redemption.*

5 Or, *foreseen*

6 Or, *all encumbrance*
7 Or, *doth closely cling to us*
Or, *so admired of many*
8 Or, *captain*
9 Many authorities, some ancient, read *himself.*

10 Or, *Endure unto chastening*

11 Or, *our spirits*

12 Gr. *make straight*

13 Or, *put out of joint*

14 Or, *whether*
15 Or, *faileth back from*

16 Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*

17 Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.*
18 Gr. *myriads of angels.*
19 Or, *testament*
20 Or, *than Abel*

For if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, who turn away from him
26 that *warneth* from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the
27 heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken
28 may remain. Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have [2]grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God
29 with [3]reverence and awe: for our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let love of the brethren continue. Forget not to shew love
2 unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are evil entreated, as being yourselves
4 also in the body. *Let* marriage *be* had in honour among all, and *let* the bed *be* undefiled: for fornicators
5 and adulterers God will judge. [4]Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will
6 I in any wise forsake thee. So that with good courage we say,

The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:
What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember them that had the rule over you, who spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their [5]life, imitate their
8 faith. Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and [6]for ever. Be not carried away by di-
9 vers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be stablished by grace; not by meats, wherein they that [7]occupied themselves were
10 not profited. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which
11 serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place [8]by the high priest *as an offering* for sin, are
12 burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his re-
14 proach. For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after *the city* which is to come. [9]Through
15 him [2]then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make
16 confession to his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is
17 well pleased. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit *to them*: for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with [10]grief: for this *were* unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things.
19 And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep [11]with the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* our
21 Lord Jesus, make you perfect in every good [12]thing to do his will, working in [13]us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* the glory [14]for ever and ever. Amen.
22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few
23 words. Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

1 Or, *that is from heaven*
2 Or, *thankfulness*
3 Or, *godly fear*
4 Gr. Let *your turn of mind be free.*
5 Gr. *manner of life.*
6 Gr. *unto the ages.*
7 Gr. *walked.*
8 Gr. *through.*
9 Some ancient authorities omit *then.*
10 Gr. *groaning.*
11 Or, *by* Gr. *in.*
12 Many ancient authorities read *work.*
13 Many ancient authorities read *you.*
14 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

1 JAMES, a [1]servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, [2]greeting.
2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold [3]temp-
3 tations; knowing that the proof of
4 your faith worketh patience. And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.
5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and
6 it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and
7 tossed. For let not that man think
8 that he shall receive anything of the Lord; a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.
9 But let the brother of low degree
10 glory in his high estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he

1 Gr. *bond-servant.*
2 Gr. *wisheth joy.*
3 Or, *trials*
4 Or, *that a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.*

11 shall pass away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted [1] of God: for God [2] cannot be tempted with [3] evil, and he himself tempteth no man: but each man is [4] tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death. Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. Every good [5] gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 [6] Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of [7] wickedness, receive with meekness the [8] implanted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding [9] his natural face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But he that looketh into the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and *so* continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing. If any man [10] thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, [11] hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come into your [12] synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; [13] are ye not divided [14] in your own mind, and become judges with evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgement-seats? Do not they blaspheme the honourable name [15] by the which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. For judgement *is* without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. [16] Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will shew thee my faith. Thou believest that [17] God is one; thou doest well: the [18] devils also believe, and shudder. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? [19] Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive [20] heavier judgement. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the

1 Gr. *from.*
2 Gr. *is untried in evil*
3 Gr. *evil things.*
4 Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed*
5 Or, *giving*
6 Or, *Know ye*
7 Or, *malice*
8 Or, *inborn*
9 Gr. *the face of his birth.*
10 Or, *seemeth to be*
11 Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith . . . glory?*
12 Or, *assembly*
13 Or, *do ye not make distinctions*
14 Or, *among yourselves*
15 Gr. *which was called upon you.*
16 Or, *But some one will say*
17 Some ancient authorities read *there is one God.*
18 Gr. *demons.*
19 Or, *Seest thou . . . perfect?*
20 Gr. *greater.*

1 Or, *how great a forest*
2 Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.*
3 Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.*
4 Or, *birth*
5 Gr. *nature.*
6 Or, *unto*
7 Gr. *the human nature.*
8 Or, *natural*
Or, *animal*
9 Gr. *demoniacal.*
10 Or, *doubtfulness*
Or, *partiality*
11 Or, *by*
12 Gr. *are jealous.*
13 Or, *saith in vain,*
14 Or, *The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy.*
Or, *That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.*
15 Some ancient authorities read *dwelleth in us.*
16 Gr. *a greater grace.*

3 whole body also. Now if we put
the horses' bridles into their mouths,
that they may obey us, we turn
4 about their whole body also. Be-
hold, the ships also, though they
are so great, and are driven by
rough winds, are yet turned about
by a very small rudder, whither
the impulse of the steersman will-
5 eth. So the tongue also is a little
member, and boasteth great things.
Behold, [1]how much wood is kin-
6 dled by how small a fire! And the
tongue is [2]a fire: the world of
iniquity among our members is the
tongue, which defileth the whole
body, and setteth on fire the wheel
of [4]nature, and is set on fire by hell.
7 For every [5]kind of beasts and birds,
of creeping things and things in the
sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed
8 by [7]mankind: but the tongue can
no man tame; *it is* a restless evil,
9 *it is* full of deadly poison. There-
with bless we the Lord and Father;
and therewith curse we men, which
are made after the likeness of God:
10 out of the same mouth cometh forth
blessing and cursing. My brethren,
these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth the fountain send forth from
the same opening sweet *water* and
12 bitter? can a fig tree, my brethren,
yield olives, or a vine figs? neither
can salt water yield sweet.
13 Who is wise and understanding
among you? let him shew by his
good life his works in meekness of
14 wisdom. But if ye have bitter
jealousy and faction in your heart,
glory not and lie not against the
15 truth. This wisdom is not *a wis-*
dom that cometh down from above,
but is earthly, [8]sensual, [9]devilish.
16 For where jealousy and faction are,
there is confusion and every vile
17 deed. But the wisdom that is from
above is first pure, then peaceable,
gentle, easy to be intreated, full of
mercy and good fruits, without
18 [10]variance, without hypocrisy. And
the fruit of righteousness is sown in
peace [11]for them that make peace.

4 Whence *come* wars and whence
come fightings among you? *come*
they not hence, *even* of your plea-
sures that war in your members?
2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and
[12]covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight
and war; ye have not, because ye
3 ask not. Ye ask, and receive not,
because ye ask amiss, that ye may
4 spend *it* in your pleasures. Ye adul-
teresses, know ye not that the friend-
ship of the world is enmity with
God? Whosoever therefore would
be a friend of the world maketh
5 himself an enemy of God. Or think
ye that the scripture [13]speaketh in
vain? [14]Doth the spirit which [15]he
made to dwell in us long unto envy-
6 ing? But he giveth [16]more grace.
Wherefore *the scripture* saith, God
resisteth the proud, but giveth grace
7 to the humble. Be subject there-
fore unto God; but resist the devil,
8 and he will flee from you. Draw
nigh to God, and he will draw nigh
to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sin-
ners; and purify your hearts, ye
9 doubleminded. Be afflicted, and
mourn, and weep: let your laugh-
ter be turned to mourning, and
10 your joy to heaviness. Humble
yourselves in the sight of the Lord,
and he shall exalt you.
11 Speak not one against another,
brethren. He that speaketh against
a brother, or judgeth his brother,
speaketh against the law, and judg-
eth the law: but if thou judgest
the law, thou art not a doer of the
12 law, but a judge. One *only* is the
lawgiver and judge, *even* he who
is able to save and to destroy:
but who art thou that judgest thy
neighbour?
13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or
to-morrow we will go into this city,
and spend a year there, and trade,
14 and get gain: whereas ye know not
what shall be on the morrow. What
is your life? For ye are a vapour,
that appeareth for a little time, and
15 then vanisheth away. 17 For that ye
ought to say, If the Lord will, we
shall both live, and do this or that.
16 But now ye glory in your vauntings:
17 all such glorying is evil. To him
therefore that knoweth to do good,
and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye rich, weep and howl
2 for your miseries that are coming
upon you. Your riches are cor-
3 rupted, and your garments are
moth-eaten. Your gold and your
silver are rusted; and their rust
shall be for a testimony [18]against
you, and shall eat your flesh as fire.
Ye have laid up your treasure in the
4 last days. Behold, the hire of the
labourers who mowed your fields,
which is of you kept back by fraud,
crieth out: and the cries of them
that reaped have entered into the
5 ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye
have lived delicately on the earth,
and taken your pleasure; ye have
nourished your hearts in a day of
6 slaughter. Ye have condemned, ye
have killed the righteous *one*; he
doth not resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, brethren,
until the [19]coming of the Lord. Be-
hold, the husbandman waiteth for
the precious fruit of the earth, be-
ing patient over it, until [20]it receive
8 the early and latter rain. Be ye also
patient; stablish your hearts: for
the [19]coming of the Lord is at hand.
9 Murmur not, brethren, one against
another, that ye be not judged: be-
hold, the judge standeth before the
10 doors. Take, brethren, for an ex-
ample of suffering and of patience,
the prophets who spake in the name
11 of the Lord. Behold, we call them
blessed which endured: ye have
heard of the [21]patience of Job, and
have seen the end of the Lord, how
that the Lord is full of pity, and
merciful.

17 Gr. *Instead of your saying.*
18 Or, *unto*
19 Gr. *presence.*
20 Or, *he*
21 Or, *endurance*

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, neither by the earth, nor by any other oath: but [1]let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgement.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise. Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [2]anointing him with oil in 15 the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, 16 it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much 17 in its working. Elijah was a man of like [3]passions with us, and he prayed [4]fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth 18 for three years and six months. And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you do err from the truth, and one con- 20 vert him; [5]let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

[1] Or, *let yours be yea, yea, and the nay, nay* Compare Matt. v. 37.

[2] Or, *having anointed*

[3] Or, *nature*

[4] Gr. *with prayer.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, 2 Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from 4 the dead, unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven 5 for you, who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in 6 the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold [1]temptations, 7 that the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, might be found unto praise and glory and honour at the revelation of Jesus 8 Christ: whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and 9 [2]full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of 10 *your* souls. Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* 11 unto you: searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings [3]of Christ, and the glories that should follow 12 them. To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you [4]by the [5]Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that [6]is to be brought unto you at the 14 revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time of* your ignorance: 15 but [7]like as he which called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in 16 all manner of living; because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am 17 holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourn- 18 ing in fear: knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from 19 your fathers; but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood of* 20 Christ: who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the 21 times for your sake, who through him are believers in God, which raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and 22 hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another [8]from the heart fer- 23 vently: having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of [9]God, which liveth and abideth.

[1] Or, *trials*

[2] Gr. *glorified.*

[3] Gr. *unto.*

[4] Gr. *in.*

[5] Or, *Holy Spirit*

[6] Gr. *is being brought.*

[7] Or, *like the Holy One which called you*

[8] Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart.*

[9] Or, *God who liveth*

24 For,
All flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof as the
flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and the
flower falleth:
25 But the [1] word of the Lord abid-
eth for ever.
And this is the word of good tid-
ings which was preached unto you.

2 Putting away therefore all [2] wick-
edness, and all guile, and hypocrisies,
and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 as newborn babes, long for the
[3] spiritual milk which is without
guile, that ye may grow thereby
3 unto salvation; if ye have tasted
4 that the Lord is gracious: unto
whom coming, a living stone, re-
jected indeed of men, but with God
5 elect, [4] precious, ye also, as living
stones, are built up [5] a spiritual
house, to be a holy priesthood, to
offer up spiritual sacrifices, accept-
able to God through Jesus Christ.
6 Because it is contained in [6] scripture,
Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cor-
ner stone, elect, [4] precious:
And he that believeth on [7] him
shall not be put to shame.
7 [8] For you therefore which believe
is the [9] preciousness: but for such
as disbelieve,
The stone which the builders
rejected,
The same was made the head of
the corner;
8 and,
A stone of stumbling, and a rock
of offence;
[10] for they [11] stumble at the word,
being disobedient: whereunto also
9 they were appointed. But ye are
an elect race, a royal priesthood,
a holy nation, a people for *God's*
own possession, that ye may shew
forth the excellencies of him who
10 called you out of darkness into his
marvellous light: which in time
past were no people, but now are
the people of God: which had not
obtained mercy, but now have ob-
tained mercy.
11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourn-
ers and pilgrims, to abstain from
fleshly lusts, which war against the
12 soul; having your behaviour seemly
among the Gentiles; that, where-
they speak against you as evil-doers,
they may by your good works, which
they behold, glorify God in the day
of visitation.
13 Be subject to every [12] ordinance
of man for the Lord's sake: whe-
ther it be to the king, as supreme;
14 or unto governors, as sent [13] by him
for vengeance on evil-doers and for
15 praise to them that do well. For
so is the will of God, that by well-
doing ye should put to silence the
16 ignorance of foolish men: as free,
and not [14] using your freedom for
a cloke of [2] wickedness, but as bond-
17 servants of God. Honour all men.
Love the brotherhood. Fear God.
Honour the king.

18 [15] Servants, *be* in subjection to your
masters with all fear; not only to
the good and gentle, but also to the
19 froward. For this is [16] acceptable,
if for conscience [17] toward God a man
endureth griefs, suffering wrong-
20 fully. For what glory is it, if, when
ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye
shall take it patiently? but if, when
ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall
take it patiently, this is [16] acceptable
21 with God. For hereunto were ye
called: because Christ also suffered
for you, leaving you an example,
22 that ye should follow his steps: who
did no sin, neither was guile found
23 in his mouth: who, when he was
reviled, reviled not again; when he
suffered, threatened not; but com-
mitted [18] *himself* to him that judgeth
24 righteously: who his own self [19] bare
our sins in his body upon the tree,
that we, having died unto sins, might
live unto righteousness; by whose
25 [20] stripes ye were healed. For ye
were going astray like sheep; but
are now returned unto the Shep-
herd and [21] Bishop of your souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives, *be* in
subjection to your own husbands;
that, even if any obey not the word,
they may without the word be
gained by the [22] behaviour of their
2 wives; beholding your chaste [22] be-
3 haviour *coupled* with fear. Whose
adorning let it not be the outward
adorning of plaiting the hair, and
of wearing jewels of gold, or of put-
4 ting on apparel; but *let it be* the
hidden man of the heart, in the
incorruptible *apparel* of a meek
and quiet spirit, which is in the
5 sight of God of great price. For
after this manner aforetime the
holy women also, who hoped in
God, adorned themselves, being in
subjection to their own [23] husbands:
6 as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling
him lord: whose children ye now
are, if ye do well, and are not [24] put
in fear by any terror.
7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell
with *your wives* according to know-
ledge, giving honour [25] unto the wo-
man, as unto the weaker vessel, as
being also joint-heirs of the grace
of life; to the end that your prayers
be not hindered.
8 Finally, *be* ye all likeminded,
[26] compassionate, loving as brethren,
9 tenderhearted, humbleminded: not
rendering evil for evil, or reviling
for reviling; but contrariwise bless-
ing: for hereunto were ye called,
that ye should inherit a blessing.
10 For,
He that would love life,
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from
evil,
And his lips that they speak no
guile:
11 And let him turn away from evil,
and do good;
Let him seek peace, and pur-
sue it.

1 Gr. *saying.*
2 Or, *malice*
3 Gr. *reasonable.*
4 Or, *honourable*
5 Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood*
6 Or, *a scripture*
7 Or, *it*
8 Or, *In your sight*
9 Or, *honour*
10 Gr. *who.*
11 Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word*
12 Gr. *creation.*
13 Gr. *through.*
14 Gr. *having.*
15 Gr. *Household-servants.*
16 Gr. *grace.*
17 Gr. *of.*
18 Or, *his cause*
19 Or, *carried up . . . to the tree*
20 Gr. *bruise.*
21 Or, *Overseer*
22 Or, *manner of life*
23 Or, *husbands (as Sarah . . . yeare become), doing well, and not being afraid*
24 Or, *afraid with*
25 Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker.*
26 Gr. *sympathetic.*

12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
And his ears unto their supplication:
But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.
13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? 14 But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye*: and fear not their fear, neither 15 be troubled; but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: *being* ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with 16 meekness and fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good 17 manner of life in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing 18 than for evil-doing. Because Christ also [1]suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit; 19 in which also he went and preached unto the 20 spirits in prison, which aforetime were disobedient, when the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, [2]wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: 21 which also [3]after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the [4]interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus 22 Christ, who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same [3]mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath 2 ceased from sin; that [7]ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of 3 men, but to the will of God. For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idola-4 tries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same [8]excess of riot, speaking evil 5 of *you*: who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick 6 and the dead. For to this end [9]was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto [10]prayer: 8 above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: 9 using hospitality one to another 10 without murmuring: according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of 11 God; if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion [11]for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: 13 but insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with 14 exceeding joy. If ye are reproached [12]for the name of Christ, blessed *are ye*; because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon 15 you. For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's 16 matters: but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this 17 name. For the time *is come* for judgement to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that 18 obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner 19 appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Tend the flock of God which is among you, [13]exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, [14]according unto God; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready 3 mind; neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ensamples to the 4 flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not 5 away. [15]Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace 6 to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in 7 due time; casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for 8 you. Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom 9 he may devour: whom withstand stedfast in [16]your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are [17]accomplished in your [18]brethren who 10 are in the world. And the God of all grace, who called you unto his

[1] Many ancient authorities read *died*.

[2] Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*

[3] Or, *in the antitype*

[4] Or, *inquiry* Or, *appeal*

[5] Or, *thought*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*.

[7] Or, *he no longer... his time*

[8] Or, *flood*

[9] Or, *were the good tidings preached*

[10] Gr. *prayers*.

11 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

12 Gr. *in*.

13 Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*.

14 Some ancient authorities omit *according unto God*.

15 Or, *Likewise ... elders; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*

16 Or, *the*

17 Gr. *being accomplished*.

18 Gr. *brotherhood*.

eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself [1]perfect, stablish, strengthen you. To him *be* the dominion [2]for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, [4]our faithful brother, as I account *him*, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein. [5]She that is in Babylon, elect together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Mark my son. Salute one another with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

[1] Or, *restore*
[2] Many ancient authorities add *settle.*
[3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
[4] Gr. *the.*
[5] That is, The church, or, The sister.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 [1]SIMON Peter, a [2]servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained [3]a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of [4]our
2 God and Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus
3 our Lord; seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us [5]by his own
4 glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of [6]the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the
5 world by lust. Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* virtue knowledge;
6 and in *your* knowledge [7]temperance; and in *your* [7]temperance patience; and in *your* patience god-
7 liness; and in *your* godliness love of the brethren; and in *your* love
8 of the brethren love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our
9 Lord Jesus Christ. For he that lacketh these things is blind, seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old
10 sins. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if yo do these
11 things, ye shall never stumble: for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the truth which
13 is with *you*. And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in
14 remembrance; knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus
15 Christ signified unto me. Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my [9]decease to call these things to remembrance. For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and [10]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his
17 majesty. For he [11]received from God the Father honour and glory, when there [12]came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am
18 well pleased: and this voice we *ourselves* heard [13]come out of heaven, when we were with him in the
19 holy mount. And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a [14]dark place, until the day dawn, and the
20 day-star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of
21 scripture is of [15]private interpretation. For no prophecy ever [16]came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the [17]Holy Ghost.

2 But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in [18]destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon
2 themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way
3 of the truth shall be evil spoken of. And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruc-
4 tion slumbereth not. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but [19]cast them down to [20]hell, and committed them to [21]pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judge-
5 ment; and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, [22]a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood
6 upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those
7 that should live ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wick-
8 ed (for that righteous man dwelling

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Symeon.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] Gr. *an equally precious.*
[4] Or, *our God and the Saviour*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue.*
[6] Or, *a*
[7] Or, *self-control*
[8] Or, *closing his eyes*
[9] Or, *departure*
[10] Gr. *presence.*
[11] Gr. *having received.*
[12] Gr. *was brought . . . by the majestic glory.*
[13] Gr. *brought.*
[14] Gr. *squalid.*
[15] Or, *special*
[16] Gr. *was brought.*
[17] Or, *Holy Spirit*
[18] Or, *sects of perdition*
[19] Or, *cast them into dungeons*
[20] Gr. *Tartarus.*
[21] Some ancient authorities read *chains.*
[22] Gr. *a herald.*

among them, in seeing and hearing, [1]vexed *his* righteous soul from day
9 to day with *their* lawless deeds: the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment
10 unto the day of judgement; but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled, they tremble not to rail at [2]dignities; whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a
11 railing judgement against them be-
12 fore the Lord. But these, as creatures without reason, born [3]mere animals [4]to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their [5]de-
13 stroying surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as the hire of wrongdoing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their [6]lovefeasts while they feast with you;
14 having eyes full of [7]adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children
15 of cursing; forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the *son* of Bosor, who loved the hire of wrong-
16 doing; but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the
17 madness of the prophet. These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness hath been re-
18 served. For, uttering great swelling *words* of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from
19 them that live in error; promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of [9]whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into
20 bondage. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of [10]the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become
21 worse with them than the first. For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment
22 delivered unto them. It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

3 This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remem-
2 brance; that ye should remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour
3 through your apostles: knowing this first, that [11]in the last days mockers shall come with mockery, walking
4 after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his [12]coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of
5 the creation. For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and [13]amidst water, by
6 the word of God; by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but
7 the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been [14]stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men.
8 But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand
9 years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is long-suffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all
10 should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the [15]elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth
11 and the works that are therein shall be [16]burned up. Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godli-
12 ness, looking for and [17]earnestly desiring the [12]coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the [15]elements shall melt with
13 fervent heat? But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth
14 righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace, without spot and blameless unto his
15 sight. And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given
16 to him, wrote unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures,
17 unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things* beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own
18 stedfastness. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and [18]for ever. Amen.

1 Gr. *tormented.*
2 Gr. *glories.*
3 Gr. *natural.*
4 Or, *to take and to destroy*
5 Or, *corruption*
6 Many ancient authorities read *deceivings.*
7 Gr. *an adulteress.*
8 Many ancient authorities read *Bosor.*
9 Or, *what*
10 Many ancient authorities read *our.*
11 Gr. *in the last of the days.*
12 Gr. *presence.*
13 Or, *through*
14 Or, *stored with fire*
15 Or, *heavenly bodies*
16 The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered.*
17 Or, *hastening*
18 Gr. *unto the day of eternity.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

1 THAT which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the
2 [1] Word of life (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us);
3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus
4 Christ: and these things we write, that [2] our joy may be fulfilled.
5 And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in
6 him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie,
7 and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his
8 Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not
9 in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all
10 unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have
2 an [3]Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the
3 whole world. And hereby know we that we know him, if we keep his
4 commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the
5 truth is not in him: but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby know we that we are
6 in him: he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.
7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment
8 is the word which ye heard. Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light
9 already shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until
10 now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven
13 you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. [4] I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the
14 Father. [4] I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. [4] I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have
15 overcome the evil one. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father
16 is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father,
17 but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. [5] They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest [5] how that they all
20 are not of us. And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, [6] and
21 ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and [7] because no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the
23 Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the
24 Son hath the Father also. As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in
25 the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise which he promised [8] us, *even* the life eternal.

1 Or, *word*

2 Many ancient authorities read *your*.

3 Or, *Comforter* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*.

4 Or, *I wrote*

5 Or, *that not all are of us*

6 Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know*.

7 Or, *that*

8 Some ancient authorities read *you*.

26 These things have I written unto
you concerning them that would
27 lead you astray. And as for you,
the anointing which ye received of
him abideth in you, and ye need
not that any one teach you; but
as his anointing teacheth you con-
cerning all things, [1] and is true, and
is no lie, and even as it taught you,
28 [2] ye abide in him. And now, my
little children, abide in him; that,
if he shall be manifested, we may
have boldness, and not be ashamed
29 [3] before him at his [4] coming. If ye
know that he is righteous, [5] ye
know that every one also that doeth
righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the
Father hath bestowed upon us, that
we should be called children of God:
and *such* we are. For this cause the
world knoweth us not, because it
2 knew him not. Beloved, now are
we children of God, and it is not yet
made manifest what we shall be.
We know that, if [6] he shall be ma-
nifested, we shall be like him; for
3 we shall see him even as he is. And
every one that hath this hope *set*
on him purifieth himself, even as he
4 is pure. Every one that doeth sin
doeth also lawlessness: and sin is
5 lawlessness. And ye know that he
was manifested to [7] take away sins;
6 and in him is no sin. Whosoever
abideth in him sinneth not: whoso-
ever sinneth hath not seen him,
7 neither [8] knoweth him. *My* little
children, let no man lead you a-
stray: he that doeth righteousness
is righteous, even as he is right-
8 eous: he that doeth sin is of the
devil; for the devil sinneth from
the beginning. To this end was
the Son of God manifested, that he
might destroy the works of the de-
9 vil. Whosoever is begotten of God
doeth no sin, because his seed abid-
eth in him: and he cannot sin, be-
10 cause he is begotten of God. In this
the children of God are manifest,
and the children of the devil: who-
soever doeth not righteousness is
not of God, neither he that loveth
11 not his brother. For this is the
message which ye heard from the
beginning, that we should love one
12 another: not as Cain was of the evil
one, and slew his brother. And
wherefore slew he him? Because
his works were evil, and his bro-
ther's righteous.
13 Marvel not, brethren, if the world
14 hateth you. We know that we have
passed out of death into life, be-
cause we love the brethren. He
that loveth not abideth in death.
15 Whosoever hateth his brother is
a murderer: and ye know that no
murderer hath eternal life abiding
16 in him. Hereby know we love, be-
cause he laid down his life for us:
and we ought to lay down our lives
17 for the brethren. But whoso hath
the world's goods, and beholdeth
his brother in need, and shutteth
up his compassion from him, how
doth the love of God abide in him?
18 *My* little children, let us not love
in word, neither with the tongue;
19 but in deed and truth. Hereby shall
we know that we are of the truth,
and shall [9] assure our heart before
20 him, whereinsoever our heart con-
demn us; because God is greater
than our heart, and knoweth all
21 things. Beloved, if our heart con-
demn us not, we have boldness to-
22 ward God; and whatsoever we ask,
we receive of him, because we keep
his commandments, and do the
things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandment, that
we should [10] believe in the name of
his Son Jesus Christ, and love one
another, even as he gave us com-
24 mandment. And he that keepeth
his commandments abideth in him,
and he in him. And hereby we know
that he abideth in us, by the Spirit
which he gave us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit,
but prove the spirits, whether they
are of God: because many false pro-
2 phets are gone out into the world.
Hereby know ye the Spirit of God:
every spirit which confesseth that
Jesus Christ is come in the flesh
3 is of God: and every spirit which
[11] confesseth not Jesus is not of God:
and this is the *spirit* of the anti-
christ, whereof ye have heard that
it cometh; and now it is in the
4 world already. Ye are of God, *my*
little children, and have overcome
them: because greater is he that is
in you than he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore
speak they *as* of the world, and the
6 world heareth them. We are of
God: he that knoweth God heareth
us; he who is not of God heareth
us not. By this we know the spirit
of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another:
for love is of God; and every one
that loveth is begotten of God, and
8 knoweth God. He that loveth not
knoweth not God; for God is love.
9 Herein was the love of God mani-
fested [12] in us, that God hath sent
his only begotten Son into the world,
that we might live through him.
10 Herein is love, not that we loved
God, but that he loved us, and sent
his Son *to be* the propitiation for
11 our sins. Beloved, if God so loved
us, we also ought to love one an-
12 other. No man hath beheld God at
any time: if we love one another,
God abideth in us, and his love is
13 perfected in us: hereby know we
that we abide in him, and he in us,
because he hath given us of his Spi-
14 rit. And we have beheld and bear
witness that the Father hath sent
the Son *to be* the Saviour of the
15 world. Whosoever shall confess that
Jesus is the Son of God, God abid-
16 eth in him, and he in God. And we
know and have believed the love
which God hath [12] in us. God is

1 Or, *so it is true, and is no lie; and even as ye.*
2 Or, *abide ye*
3 Gr. *from him.*
4 Gr. *presence.*
5 Or, *know ye*
6 Or, *it*
7 Or, *bear sins*
8 Or, *hath known*
9 Gr. *persuade.*
10 Gr. *believe the name.*
11 Some ancient authorities read *annulleth Jesus.*
12 Or, *in our case*

love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in
17 him. Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement; because as he is, even so are we in this
18 world. There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not made perfect
19 in love. We love, because he first
20 loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, [1]cannot love
21 God whom he hath not seen. And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?*

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten
2 of him. Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and do his command-
3 ments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not
4 grievous. For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith.
5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that
6 Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, *even*
[2] Gr. *in.* Jesus Christ; not [2]with the water only, but [2]with the water and [2]with
7 the blood. And it is the Spirit that
8 beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three
9 who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. If we receive
the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that he hath borne
10 witness concerning his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne
11 concerning his Son. And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his
12 Son. He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.
13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the name of the Son of
14 God. And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will,
15 he heareth us: and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions
16 which we have asked of him. If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, [3]he shall ask, and *God* will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is
[4] a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should
17 make request. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is [4]a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth
[5] him, and the evil one toucheth
19 him not. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in
20 the evil one. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God,
21 and eternal life. *My* little children, guard yourselves from idols.

[3] Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.*
[4] Or, *sin*
[5] Or, *himself*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth;
2 and not I only, but also all they that know the truth; for the truth's
3 sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever: Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
4 I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received com-
5 mandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love
6 one another. And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in
7 it. For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, *even* they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and
8 the antichrist. Look to yourselves, that ye [1]lose not the things which
[2] we have wrought, but that ye re-
9 ceive a full reward. Whosoever [3]goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the
10 Son. If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and

[1] Or, *destroy*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *ye.*
[3] Or, *taketh the lead*

11 give him no greeting: for he that
giveth him greeting partaketh in
his evil works.
12 Having many things to write unto
you, I would not *write them* with
paper and ink: but I hope to come
unto you, and to speak face to face,
13 that your joy may be fulfilled. The
children of thine elect sister salute
thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 THE elder unto Gaius the beloved,
whom I love in truth.
2 Beloved, I pray that in all things
thou mayest prosper and be in
health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I [1]rejoiced greatly, when bre-
thren came and bare witness unto
thy truth, even as thou walkest in
4 truth. Greater [2]joy have I none
than [3]this, to hear of my children
walking in the truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful
work in whatsoever thou doest to-
ward them that are brethren and
6 strangers withal; who bare witness
to thy love before the church:
whom thou wilt do well to set
forward on their journey worthily
7 of God: because that for the sake of
the Name they went forth, taking no-
8 thing of the Gentiles. We therefore
ought to welcome such, that we may
be fellow-workers with the truth.
9 I wrote somewhat unto the
church: but Diotrephes, who lov-
eth to have the preeminence a-
mong them, receiveth us not.
10 Therefore, if I come, I will bring
to remembrance his works which
he doeth, prating against us with
wicked words: and not content
therewith, neither doth he himself
receive the brethren, and them
that would he forbiddeth, and cast-
11 eth *them* out of the church. Be-
loved, imitate not that which is
evil, but that which is good. He
that doeth good is of God: he
that doeth evil hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath the witness of all
men, and of the truth itself: yea,
we also bear witness; and thou
knowest that our witness is true.
13 I had many things to write unto
thee, but I am unwilling to write
14 *them* to thee with ink and pen: but
I hope shortly to see thee, and we
shall speak face to face. Peace *be*
unto thee. The friends salute thee.
Salute the friends by name.

1 Or, *rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness*
2 Some ancient authorities read *grace*.
3 Or, *these things, that I may hear*

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1 JUDAS, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ,
and brother of James, [2]to them
that are called, beloved in God the
Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:
2 Mercy unto you and peace and love
be multiplied.
3 Beloved, while I was giving all
diligence to write unto you of our
common salvation, I was constrain-
ed to write unto you exhorting you
to contend earnestly for the faith
which was once for all delivered
4 unto the saints. For there are cer-
tain men crept in privily, *even* they
who were of old set forth unto this
condemnation, ungodly men, turn-
ing the grace of our God into lasci-
viousness, and denying [3]our only
Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.
5 Now I desire to put you in re-
membrance, though ye know all
things once for all, how that [4]the
Lord, having saved a people out of
the land of Egypt, [5]afterward de-
6 stroyed them that believed not. And
angels which kept not their own
principality, but left their proper
habitation, he hath kept in ever-
lasting bonds under darkness unto
the judgement of the great day.
7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and
the cities about them, having in
like manner with these given them-
selves over to fornication, and gone
after strange flesh, are set forth [6]as
an example, suffering the punish-
8 ment of eternal fire. Yet in like
manner these also in their dream-
ings defile the flesh, and set at
nought dominion, and rail at [7]dig-
9 nities. But Michael the archangel,
when contending with the devil he
disputed about the body of Moses,
durst not bring against him a rail-
ing judgement, but said, The Lord
10 rebuke thee. But these rail at what-
soever things they know not: and
what they understand naturally,
like the creatures without reason,
in these things are they [8]destroyed.
11 Woe unto them! for they went in
the way of Cain, and [9]ran riotously
in the error of Balaam for hire, and
perished in the gainsaying of Korah.

1 Gr. *bond-servant.*
2 Or, *to them that are be-loved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called*
3 Or, *the only Mas-ter, and our Lord Jesus Christ*
4 Many very ancient authorities read *Jesus.*
5 Gr. *the second time.*
6 Or, *as an example of eternal fire, suf-fering punish-ment*
7 Gr. *glories.*
8 Or, *corrupted*
9 Or, *cast themselves away through*

12 These are they who are [1]hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own [2]shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. And to
14 these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with [3]ten thousands
15 of his holy ones, to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken
16 against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.
17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord
18 Jesus Christ; how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after [4]their
19 own ungodly lusts. These are they who make separations, [5]sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, be-
20 loved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in
21 the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ
22 unto eternal life. [6]And on some have mercy, [7]who are in doubt;
23 and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his
25 glory without blemish in exceeding joy, to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and [8]for evermore. Amen.

1 Or, *spots*

2 Gr. *shames.*

3 Gr. *his holy myriads.*

4 Gr. *their own lusts of ungodlinesses.*

5 Or, *natural* Or, *animal*

6 The Greek text in this passage (*And . . . fire*) is somewhat uncertain.

7 Or, *while they dispute* with you

8 Gr. *unto all the ages.*

THE REVELATION

OF

S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1 THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God [1]gave him to shew unto his [2]servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified [3]*it* by his angel
2 unto his servant John; who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even*
3 of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and [4]which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before
5 his throne; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and [5]loosed us from
6 our sins [6]by his blood; and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion [7]for ever
7 and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.
8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith [8]the Lord God, [9]which is and which was and [4]which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and the testi-
10 mony of Jesus. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trum-
11 pet saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Lao-
12 dicea. And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden [10]can-
13 dlesticks; and in the midst of the [10]candlesticks one like unto [11]a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle.
14 And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;
15 and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice
16 of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his
17 strength. And when I saw him, I

1 Or, *gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.*

2 Gr. *bond-servants*: and so throughout this book.

3 Or, *them*

4 Or, *which cometh*

5 Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed.*

6 Gr. *in.*

7 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages.*

8 Or, *the Lord, the God*

9 Or, *he which*

10 Gr. *lampstands.*

11 Or, *the Son of man*

fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and
18 the last, and the Living one; and I [1] was dead, and behold, I am alive [2] for evermore, and I have the keys
19 of death and of Hades. Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the
20 things which shall come to pass hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest [3] in my right hand, and the seven golden [4] candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven [4] candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write;

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he
2 that walketh in the midst of the seven golden [4] candlesticks: I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them which call themselves apostles, and they are
3 not, and didst find them false; and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not
4 grown weary. But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave
5 thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy [5] candlestick out of its place,
6 except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the [6] Paradise of God.
8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write;

These things saith the first and the last, which [1] was dead, and lived
9 *again*: I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the [7] blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but
10 are a synagogue of Satan. Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil [1] about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; [8] and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee
11 the crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write;

These things saith he that hath
13 the sharp two-edged sword: I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days [10] of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where
14 Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit for-
15 nication. So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Ni-
16 colaitans in like manner. Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my
17 mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.
18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write;

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto bur-
19 nished brass: I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last
20 works are more than the first. But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest [11] the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to
21 eat things sacrificed to idols. And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to re-
22 pent of her fornication. Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they re-
23 pent of [12] her works. And I will kill her children with [13] death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your
24 works. But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I cast upon you none other bur-
25 den. Howbeit that which ye have,
26 hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations:
27 and he shall rule them with a rod of [14] iron, as the vessels of the potter
28 are broken to shivers; as I also
29 have received of my Father: and I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write;

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that
2 thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. Be thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I
3 have [15] found no works of thine fulfilled before my God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and

1 Gr. *became.*
2 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
3 Gr. *upon.*
4 Gr. *lampstands.*
5 Gr. *lampstand.*
6 Gr. *garden*: as in Gen. ii. 8.
7 Or, *reviling*
8 Some ancient authorities read *and may have.*
9 Gr. *a tribulation of ten days.*
10 The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.
11 Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife.*
12 Many ancient authorities read *their.*
13 Or, *pestilence*
14 Gr, *iron; as vessels of the potter, are they broken*
15 Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works.*

didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come
4 upon thee. But thou hast a few names in Sardis which did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are
5 worthy. He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father,
6 and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write;

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and
8 none openeth: I know thy works (behold, I have [1]set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not
9 deny my name. Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have
10 loved thee. Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of [2]trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole [3]world, to [4]try them that
11 dwell upon the earth. I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast,
12 that no one take thy crown. He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the [5]temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new
13 name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write;

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the be-
15 ginning of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou
16 wert cold or hot. So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my
17 mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind
18 and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that
19 thou mayest see. As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous
20 therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will
21 sup with him, and he with me. He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with
22 my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice* as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will shew thee the things
2 which must [6]come to pass hereafter. Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sit-
3 ting upon the throne; and he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne,
4 like an emerald to look upon. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and on their heads crowns
5 of gold. And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits
6 of God; and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before
7 and behind. And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying
8 eagle. And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord God, the Almighty, which was and which is and [7]which
9 is to come. And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth
10 on the throne, to him that liveth [8]for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth [8]for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
11 Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 And I saw [9]in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book
2 written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the
3 seals thereof? And no one in the

1 Gr. *given.*

2 Or, *temptation*
3 Gr. *inhabited earth.*
4 Or, *tempt*
5 Or, *sanctuary*: and so throughout this book.

6 Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.*

7 Or, *which cometh*

8 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

9 Gr. *on.*

heaven, or on the earth, or under
the earth, was able to open the
4 book, or to look thereon. And I
wept much, because no one was
found worthy to open the book, or
5 to look thereon: and one of the
elders saith unto me, Weep not: be-
hold, the Lion that is of the tribe
of Judah, the Root of David, hath
overcome, to open the book and the
6 seven seals thereof. And I saw in
the midst of the throne and of the
four living creatures, and in the
midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain,
having seven horns, and seven eyes,
which are the [1] seven Spirits of
God, sent forth into all the earth.
7 And he came, and he [2] taketh *it* out
of the right hand of him that sat on
8 the throne. And when he had taken
the book, the four living creatures
and the four and twenty elders fell
down before the Lamb, having each
one a harp, and golden bowls full of
incense, which are the prayers of
9 the saints. And they sing a new
song, saying, Worthy art thou to
take the book, and to open the seals
thereof: for thou wast slain, and
didst purchase unto God with thy
blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue,
10 and people, and nation, and madest
them *to be* unto our God a kingdom
and priests; and they reign upon
11 the earth. And I saw, and I heard
a voice of many angels round about
the throne and the living creatures
and the elders; and the number of
them was ten thousand times ten
thousand, and thousands of thou-
12 sands; saying with a great voice,
Worthy is the Lamb that hath
been slain to receive the power, and
riches, and wisdom, and might, and
13 honour, and glory, and blessing. And
every created thing which is in the
heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and
all things that are in them, heard I
saying, Unto him that sitteth on
the throne, and unto the Lamb, *be*
the blessing, and the honour, and
the glory, and the dominion, [3] for
14 ever and ever. And the four living
creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened
one of the seven seals, and I heard
one of the four living creatures
saying as with a voice of thunder,
2 Come[4]. And I saw, and behold, a
white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given
unto him a crown: and he came
forth conquering, and to conquer.
3 And when he opened the second
seal, I heard the second living crea-
4 ture saying, Come[4]. And another
horse came forth, a red horse: and
to him that sat thereon it was given
to take [5] peace from the earth, and
that they should slay one another:
and there was given unto him a
great sword.
5 And when he opened the third
seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come[4]. And I saw, and
behold, a black horse; and he that
sat thereon had a balance in his
6 hand. And I heard as it were a
voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A [6] measure of
wheat for a [7] penny, and three measures of barley for a [7] penny; and
the oil and the wine hurt thou not.
7 And when he opened the fourth
seal, I heard the voice of the fourth
8 living creature saying, Come[4]. And
I saw, and behold, a pale horse:
and he that sat upon him, his name
was Death; and Hades followed with
him. And there was given unto
them authority over the fourth part
of the earth, to kill with sword, and
with famine, and with [8] death, and
by the wild beasts of the earth.
9 And when he opened the fifth seal,
I saw underneath the altar the souls
of them that had been slain for the
word of God, and for the testimony
10 which they held: and they cried
with a great voice, saying, How long,
O Master, the holy and true, dost
thou not judge and avenge our blood
on them that dwell on the earth?
11 And there was given them to each
one a white robe; and it was said
unto them, that they should rest yet
for a little time, until their fellow-
servants also and their brethren,
which should be killed even as they
were, should [9] be fulfilled.
12 And I saw when he opened the
sixth seal, and there was a great
earthquake; and the sun became
black as sackcloth of hair, and the
13 whole moon became as blood; and
the stars of the heaven fell unto the
earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a
14 great wind. And the heaven was
removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and
island were moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, and the
princes, and the [10] chief captains, and
the rich, and the strong, and every
bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks
16 of the mountains; and they say to
the mountains and to the rocks, Fall
on us, and hide us from the face of
him that sitteth on the throne, and
17 from the wrath of the Lamb: for
the great day of their wrath is come;
and who is able to stand?

7 After this I saw four angels stand-
ing at the four corners of the earth,
holding the four winds of the earth,
that no wind should blow on the
earth, or on the sea, or upon any
2 tree. And I saw another angel as-
cend from the sunrising, having the
seal of the living God: and he cried
with a great voice to the four an-
gels, to whom it was given to hurt
3 the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt
not the earth, neither the sea, nor
the trees, till we shall have sealed
the servants of our God on their
4 foreheads. And I heard the num-

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *seven*.
[2] Gr. *hath taken*.
[3] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.
[4] Some ancient authorities add *and see*.
[5] Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth*.
[6] Gr. *chœnix*, a small measure.
[7] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 2[3].
[8] Or, *pestilence*
[9] Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course.
[10] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

ber of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:
6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand:
7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand:
8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation, and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their
10 hands; and they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne,
11 and unto the Lamb. And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces,
12 and worshipped God, saying, Amen: [1] Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God
13 [2] for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and
14 whence came they? And I [3] say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood
15 of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle
16 over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon
17 them, nor any heat: for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an
2 hour. And I saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood [4] over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should [5] add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which
4 was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, [6] with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.
5 And the angel [7] taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it [8] upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast [8] upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea
9 became blood; and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters;
11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

13 And I saw, and I heard [9] an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss.
2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the
3 smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have
4 power. And it was said unto them

1 Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.*
2 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
3 Gr. *have said.*
4 Or, *at*
5 Gr. *give.*
6 Or, *for*
7 Gr. *hath taken.*
8 Or, *into*
9 Gr. *one eagle.*

that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their
5 foreheads. And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it
6 striketh a man. And in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death flieth from
1 Gr. *likenesses.* 7 them. And the [1] shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's
8 faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth
9 were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to
10 war. And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings: and in their tails is their power to hurt men five
11 months. They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name [2] Apollyon.
2 That is, *Destroyer.* 12 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard [3] a voice from the horns of
3 Gr. *one voice.* the golden altar which is before God,
14 one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great
15 river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should
16 kill the third part of men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the num-
17 ber of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and
18 smoke and brimstone. By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which
19 proceeded out of their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship
4 Gr. *demons.* [4] devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor
21 hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars
2 of fire; and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left
3 upon the earth; and he cried with a great voice, as a lion reareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders
4 uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven,
6 and sware by him that liveth [5] for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, [6] and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be [7] no longer delay,
7 but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants
8 the prophets. And the voice which I heard from heaven, I heard *it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly
11 was made bitter. And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again [8] over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: [9] and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that
2 worship therein. And the court which is without the temple [10] leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.
3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the two olive trees and the two [11] candlesticks, standing be-
5 fore the Lord of the earth. And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this
6 manner must he be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of

5 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
6 Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea and the things that are therein.*
7 Or, *delay*
8 Or, *concerning*
9 Gr. *saying.*
10 Gr. *cast without.*
11 Gr. *lampstands.*

their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall
7 desire. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and
8 overcome them, and kill them. And their [1] dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where
9 also their Lord was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their [1] dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead
10 bodies to be laid in a tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry: and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the
11 earth. And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld
13 them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake [2] seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.
15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign [3] for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and
17 worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power,
18 and didst reign. And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.
19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his [4] covenant: and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown
2 of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be de-
3 livered. And there was seen another sign in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven
4 diadems. And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered, he
5 might devour her child. And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his
6 throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.
7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the
8 dragon warred and his angels; and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole [5] world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.
10 And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day
11 and night. And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their
12 life even unto death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that [7] dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought
14 forth the man *child*. And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream.
16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus:
13 and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

1 Gr. *carcase.*

2 Gr. *names of men, seven thousand.*

3 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

4 Or, *testament*

5 Gr. *inhabited earth.*

6 Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority* is become *his Christ's*

7 Gr. *tabernacle.*

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names
2 of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great
3 authority. And I saw one of his heads as though it had been [1]smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and the whole earth
4 wondered after the beast; and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him?
5 and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority [2]to continue forty and
6 two months. And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *even* them that [3]dwell
7 in the heaven. [4]And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and
8 tongue and nation. And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been [5]written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the
9 world. If any man hath an ear, let
10 him hear. [6]If any man [7]*is* for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and
12 he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose
13 death-stroke was healed. And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the
14 sight of men. And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the
15 stroke of the sword, and lived. And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of
16 the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right
17 hand, or upon their forehead; and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the beast
18 or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is [9]Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written
2 on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice* of harpers
3 harping with their harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been
4 purchased out of the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto
5 the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that [10]dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and
7 people; and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,
10 he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is [11]prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the
11 presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment goeth up [12]for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of
12 his name. Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead

1 Gr. *slain.*

2 Or, *to do* his works *during* See Dan. xi. 28.

3 Gr. *tabernacle.*

4 Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given . . . overcome them.*

5 Or, *written from the foundation of the world in the Lamb . . . slain*

6 The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

7 Or, *leadeth into captivity*

8 Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.*

9 Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

10 Gr. *sit.*

11 Gr. *mingled.*

12 Gr. *unto ages of ages.*

which die [1]in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto [2]a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is [3]over-ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, he

18 also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully

19 ripe. And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the [4]vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great *wine-press*, of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which are* the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire: and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing [5]by the glassy sea, having harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and

4 true are thy ways, thou King of the [6]ages. Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 and there came out the seven angels which had the seven plagues, arrayed [7]with *precious* stone, pure *and* bright, and girt about their breasts with golden

7 girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth [8]for ever and

8 ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and [9]it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and [9]it became blood as of a dead man; and every [10]living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; [11]and [9]it became blood. And I heard the angel

5 of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst

6 thus [12]judge: for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to

7 drink: they are worthy. And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto it to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the *river* Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that *come*

13 from the sunrising. And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it

14 were frogs: for they are spirits of [14]devils, working signs; which go forth [15]unto the kings of the whole [16]world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God,

15 the Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.)

16 And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is

18 done: and there were lightnings,

1 Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit*
2 Or, *the Son*
3 Gr. *dried up.*
4 Gr. *vine.*
5 Or, *upon*
6 Many ancient authorities read *nations.*
7 Many ancient authorities read *in linen.*
8 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
9 Or, *there came*
10 Gr. *soul of life.*
11 Some ancient authorities read *and they became.*
12 Or, *judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink*
13 Or, *him*
14 Gr. *demons.*
15 Or, *upon*
16 Gr. *inhabited earth.*

and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since [1] there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, 19 so mighty. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness 20 of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not 21 found. And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great harlot that sitteth 2 upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the 3 wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, [2] full of names of blasphemy, having 4 ing seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and [3] decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, [4] even the unclean 5 things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, [5] MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE 6 ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the [6] martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with a 7 great wonder. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, [7] and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written [8] in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and [9] shall 9 come. Here is the [10] mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the wo- 10 man sitteth: and [11] they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when 11 he cometh, he must continue a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into 12 perdition. And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, 13 with the beast, for one hour. These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. 14 These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, called and cho- 15 sen and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, 16 and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn 17 her utterly with fire. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be ac- 18 complished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which [12] reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of [13] devils, and a [14] hold of every unclean spirit, and a [14] hold of every 3 unclean and hateful bird. For [15] by [16] the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her [17] wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye 5 receive not of her plagues: for her sins [18] have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her 6 iniquities. Render unto her even as she rendered, and double *unto her* the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. How much so- 7 ever she glorified herself, and waxed [19] wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see 8 mourning. Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is [20] the Lord God which judg- 9 ed her. And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived [21] wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, 10 standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their [22] merchandise

1 Some ancient authorities read *there was a man.*

2 Or, *names full of blasphemy*
3 Gr. *gilded.*
4 Or, *and of the unclean things*
5 Or, *a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT*
6 Or, *witnesses*

7 Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth.*
8 Gr. *on.*
9 Gr. *shall be present.*
10 Or, *meaning*
11 Or, *there are*

12 Gr. *hath a kingdom.*

13 Gr. *demons.*
14 Or, *prison.*
15 Some authorities read *of the wine . . . have drunk.*
16 Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of.*
17 Or, *luxury*
18 Or, *clave together*
19 Or, *luxurious*

20 Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord.*
21 Or, *luxuriously*

22 Gr. *cargo.*

1 Gr. *cargo.*

12 any more; [1] merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron,
13 and marble; and cinnamon, and [2] spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and [3] slaves;
14 and [4] souls of men. And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them
15 no more at all. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and
16 mourning; saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and [5] decked with gold and precious
17 stone and pearl! for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as gain their living
18 by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is
19 like the great city? And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.
20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgment on her.
21 And [7] a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. And
22 the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, [8] of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at
23 all in thee; and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the na-
24 tions deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, be-
2 long to our God: for true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood
3 of his servants at her hand. And a second time they say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up [10] for ever
4 and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen;
5 Hallelujah. And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and the
6 great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for the Lord our God,
7 the Almighty, reigneth. Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true
10 words of God. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, [11] called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he
12 doth judge and make war. And his eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon his head *are* many diadems; and he hath a name written, which no one
13 knoweth but he himself. And he is arrayed in a garment [12] sprinkled with blood: and his name is called
14 The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine
15 linen, white *and* pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the [13] winepress of the fierceness of
16 the wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw [7] an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great
18 supper of God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of [14] captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and the

2 Gr. *adornment.*

3 Gr. *bodies.*
4 Or, *lives*

5 Gr. *gilded.*

6 Gr. *work the sea.*

7 Gr. *one.*

8 Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft.*

9 Gr. *have said.*
10 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

11 Some ancient authorities omit *called.*

12 Some ancient authorities read *dipped in.*

13 Gr. *wine-press of the wine of the fierceness.*

14 Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: these twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

1 Gr. *upon.*

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

2 Or, *authority*

3 Some ancient authorities read *the.*

And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where *are* also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

4 Some ancient authorities insert *from God.*

5 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, Write: for these words are faithful and true. And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

6 Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven*

7 Gr. *tabernacle.*

8 Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God.*

9 Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true.*

And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the

10 Gr. *luminary.*

11 Gr. *portals.*

south three [1]gates; and on the west
12 three gates. And the wall of the
city had twelve foundations, and on
them twelve names of the twelve
13 apostles of the Lamb. And he that
spake with me had for a measure
a golden reed to measure the city,
and the [1]gates thereof, and the wall
14 thereof. And the city lieth four-
square, and the length is as large
as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof
15 are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, *according to* the measure
16 of a man, that is, of an angel. And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold,
17 like unto pure glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, [2]sapphire; the
18 third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth,
19 sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh,
20 [3]jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.
21 And the twelve [1]gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several [1]gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, [4]as
22 it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb,
23 are the temple thereof. And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, [5]and
24 the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. And the nations shall walk [6]amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it.
25 And the [1]gates thereof shall in no
26 wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): and they shall bring the glory and the honour of
27 the nations into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it anything [7]unclean, or he that [8]maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the
22 Lamb's book of life. And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of [9]the Lamb,
2 in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was [10]the tree of life, bearing twelve [11]*manner of* fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of
3 the nations. And there shall be [12]no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do him
4 service; and they shall see his face;
5 and his name *shall be* on their foreheads. And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign [13]for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must
7 shortly come to pass. And, behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which
9 shewed me these things. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this
11 book: for the time is at hand. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness [14]still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy [14]still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness [14]still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy [14]still.
12 Behold, I come quickly; and my [15]reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is.
13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and
14 the end. Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have [16]the right *to come* to the tree of life, and may enter in by the [1]gates into the
15 city. Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and [8]maketh a lie.
16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things [17]for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.
17 [18]And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.
18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add [19]unto them, God shall add [19]unto him the plagues which are written
19 in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, [20]which are written in this book.
20 He which testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.
21 The grace of the Lord Jesus [21]be [22]with the saints. Amen.

---

1 Gr. *portals.*

2 Or, *lapis lazuli*

3 Or, *sapphire*

4 Or, *transparent as glass*

5 Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof*

6 Or, *by*

7 Gr. *common.*

8 Or, *doeth*

9 Or, *the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life*

10 Or, *a tree*

11 Or, *crops of fruit*

12 Or, *no more anything accursed*

13 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

14 Gr. *yet more*

15 Or, *wages*

16 Or, *the authority over*

17 Gr. *over.*

18 Or, *Both*

19 Gr. *upon.*

20 Or, *even from the things which are written*

21 Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*

22 Two ancient authorities read *with all.*

List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface to New Testament.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.

II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."

III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."

V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.

VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.

VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."

VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων, δαιμόνιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").

IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.

X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15–17.

XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "stedfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.

XII. Let *ἀσσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.

XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*", viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.
VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day*, or *our needful bread*. So in Luke xi. 3.
27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.
VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. 16) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.
X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.
XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]
31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
XXII. 23 For marg. 7 read "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."
XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."
23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.
XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]
X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.
XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg. 6 So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.
II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
37 For "even for" read "even unto"
III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg. 5
20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"
29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
18 For "alone" read "apart"

IX. 46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]
XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)
XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*)
XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.[6]
XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
7 For "and he" etc. read "and *yet* he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
XIX. 29 For "*the mount* of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day.*
"peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.
15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*
23 For "instant" read "urgent"
46 Let margin and text exchange places.
XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them"
38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

I. 8, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.
29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11, xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," XIV.]
V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet.*
21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.
23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound.*
38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly.*)
VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg.[1] (and the corresponding portion of marg. 4) So in xiii. 19.
25 Substitute for the present marg.[2] Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
26 "unto the world" omit marg.[3] "Gr. *into.*"
44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.[10]
52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.[2]
X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*
XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men . . . the glory *that is* of God"
XIV. 1 Let marg.[13] and the text exchange places.
14 For "shall ask me anything" read "shall ask anything" and let marg.[3] read Many ancient authorities add *me.*
XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"

XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]

XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.

III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"

VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"

XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*.

XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg. [7]

XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"

23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders brethren," and put the present text into the marg.

XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.

XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)

XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God*.)

XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"

XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.

35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"

XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"

XXV. 8 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"

XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little* time

29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e. in all respects

XXVII. 37 Omit marg. [2]

ROMANS.

I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.

18 For "hold down" read "hinder"

II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.

13 For "a law" read "the law"

14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"

For "having no" read "not having the"

14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.

15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing* them *one with another*

18 In marg. [14] for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"

22 Omit the marg.

III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.

21 Begin a paragraph.

23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.

25 "set forth" omit marg. [10] ("*purposed*")

For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg. [12]

31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.

IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.

V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.[3] read Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
7 Omit marg.[9] (*"that which is good"*)
VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"
VIII. 3 Let marg. [16](*"and for sin"*) and the text exchange places.
5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg.[2]
24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)
26 For "himself" read "itself"
34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"
IX. 5 For marg.[15] read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God*, be *blessed for ever*
22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason.*
6 Omit marg.[1] (*"the faith"*)
19 Let marg. 7 (*"the wrath* of God") and the text exchange places.

I CORINTHIANS.

I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
26 Omit marg.[8] ("Or, have part therein")
II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*" and omit marg.[18]
14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical.*
IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
V. 10, 11 Let marg.[3] and[4] and the text exchange places.
VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
21 Let marg.[2] (*"nay, even if"*) and the text exchange places.
25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present.*
IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.
27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
XI. 10 Omit marg.[5] (*"have authority over"*)
19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies.*)
27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg.[9] and[10]
13 Omit marg.[11] (*"but greater than these"*)

XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
XV. 2 Adopt marg.[12] for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"
19 Let marg.[4] and the text exchange places.
33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg.[10]
44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.
51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

2 CORINTHIANS.

I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*.)
15 For "before" read "first"
24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.[16] run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*
18 Let marg.[1] and the text exchange places.
Omit marg.[2] ("*the Spirit* which is *the Lord*")
IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read "—*wherefore*."

GALATIANS.

I. 7 "which is not another *gospel*: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.
10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
II. 1 Strike out marg.[11] ("*in the course of*")
16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg.[2]
20 For "yet I live; *and yet* no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg.[4]
III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
23 Omit marg.[14] ("*the faith*")
24 For "hath been" read "is become"
IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
For "I *am* as" read "I also *am become* as"
16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
V. 1 Substitute marg.[8] ("*For freedom*") for the text.
12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
20 Substitute marg.[12] ("*parties*") for the text.
VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
11 Let the marg. ("*write*") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

I. 15 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg. [9] for "insert" read "omit"
II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power.*)
III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or. *ye*)
VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it
17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
22 Read in the text "*if* this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.*
Omit marg. [10] ("*I do not make known*")
II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. [15]
Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. [16]
14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
15 For "may be" read "may become"
III. 8 Substitute marg. [11] ("*refuse*") for the text.
9 For "of God" read "from God"
12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. [14] for "*apprehend . . . apprehended*" read "*lay hold . . . laid hold on*"
13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
IV. 4 Omit marg. [18] ("*Farewell*")
19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

COLOSSIANS.

I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg. [14]
III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg. [20]
16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.

II. 6 Let marg. [2] run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
V. 22 Omit marg. [12] ("*appearance*")

2 THESSALONIANS.

II. 2 For "is *now* present" read "is just at hand"
10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
III. 2 Omit marg. [13] ("*the faith*")

1 TIMOTHY.

I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
18 Substitute marg. [9] ("*led the way to thee*") for the text.
II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
15 Let marg. [2] and the text exchange places.

V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith.*)
VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption.*
II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. [5] run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

TITUS.

I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*
II. 13 Let the text and marg. [13] exchange places.
III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

I. 7 Omit marg. [4] ("*spirits*")
9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*
II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)
17 For "might be" read "might become"
III. 9 Let marg. [1] ("*Where*") and the text exchange places.
11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.
IV. 2 Let the text and marg. [6] exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving [4] the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. [4] Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ.*
9 In marg. [11] for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"
VIII. 6 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them.*
IX. 4 Let marg. [15] and the text exchange places.
9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
Omit "*now*"
14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his *eternal spirit*
17 Let marg. [5] and the text exchange places.
X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. [9] read Many ancient authorities read *they can.*)
22, 23 Let the text and marg. [16] exchange places.
25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
34 For "[4]ye yourselves have" read "[3]ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. [4], letting marg. [3] read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a* etc.)
XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. [9] run Many ancient authorities read *themselves.*)
17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance)*, etc. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* etc.
XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The* brethren *from*

JAMES.

I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
17 For "boon" read "gift"
III. 1 For "many" read "many *of you*"
IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

1 PETER.

II. 2 In marg.[3] for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"
V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of* God" (and so in marg.[14]). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

I. 1 Let marg.[4] and the text exchange places.
7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*
17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg.[12]
18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg.[13]
II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg.[6] read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

1 JOHN.

III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)
V. 18 Substitute marg.[5] for the text, and add marg.[5] Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

2 JOHN.

1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

3 JOHN.

4 dele marg.[2]
8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*
4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

REVELATION.

I. 8 Omit marg.[8] (*"the Lord, the God"*)
13 Omit marg.[11] (*"the Son of man"*)
III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"
IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]
V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*

VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. [6] and 7] Or, *A chœnix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.
11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)
X. 6 Substitute marg. [7] (*"delay"*) for the text.
XII. 4 For "stood ... was ... was ... might" read "standeth ... is ... is ... may"
XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
8 Let marg. [5] and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *becomes dry.*
XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"

OXFORD: AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.